

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

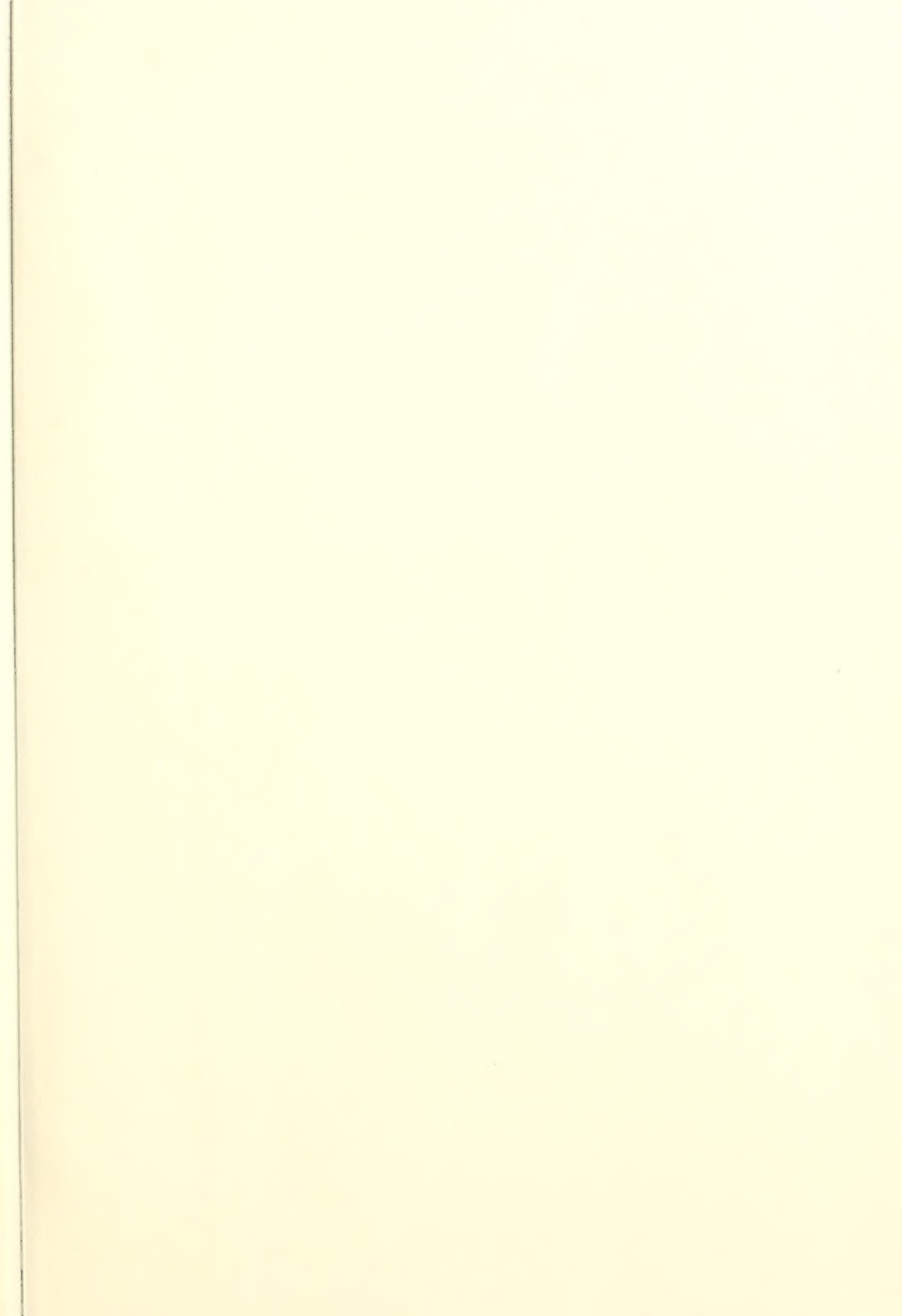


0001743102A













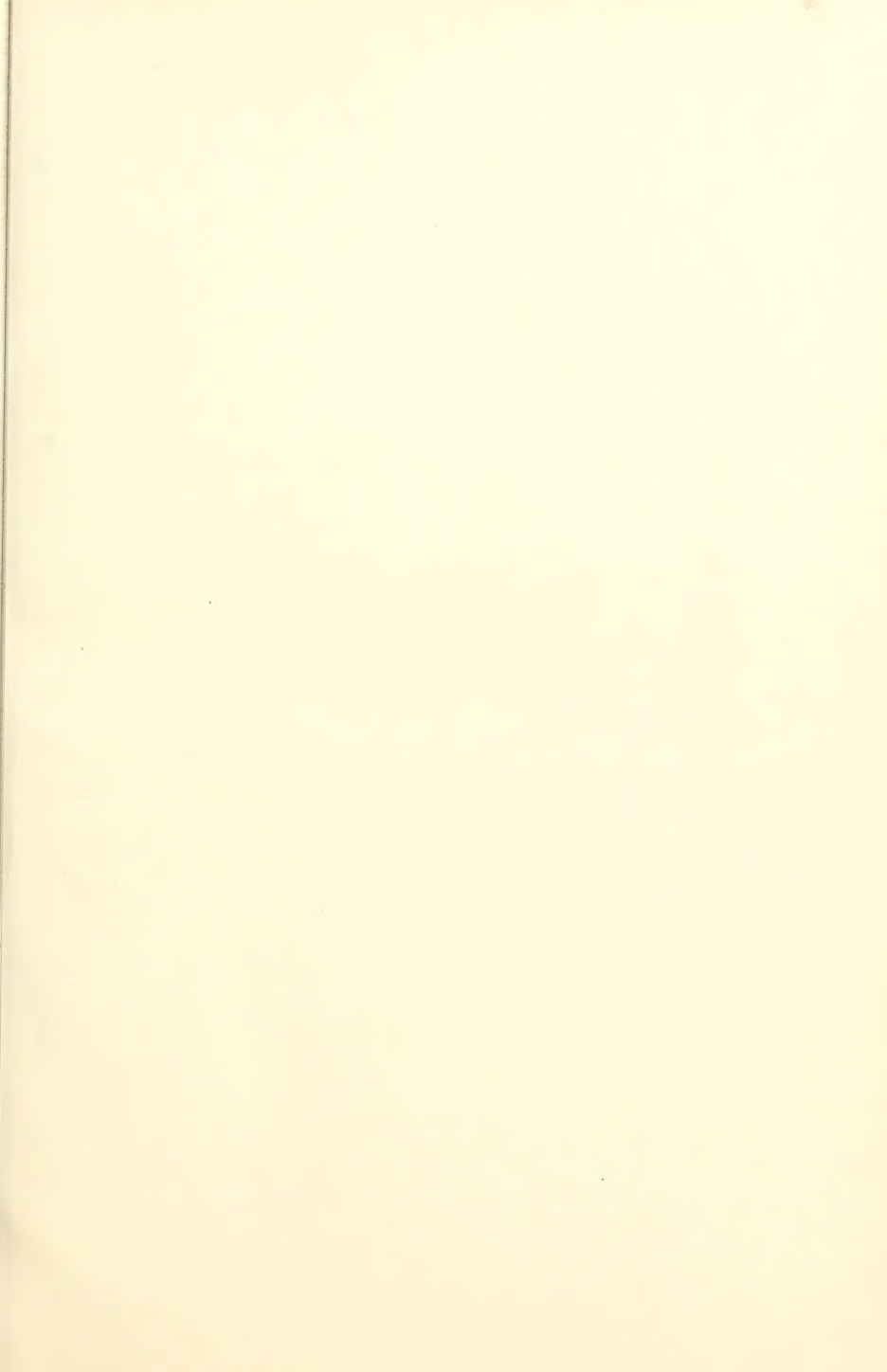




















*Robert Fulton*

GENEALOGICAL  
AND  
FAMILY HISTORY  
OF  
SOUTHERN NEW YORK  
AND THE  
HUDSON RIVER VALLEY

A Record of the Achievements of Her People in the Making of a  
Commonwealth and the Building of a Nation

---

COMPILED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF  
CUYLER REYNOLDS

Curator of The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, since 1898; Director of  
New York State History Exhibit at Jamestown Exhibition, 1907; Author of  
"Albany Chronicles," "Classified Quotations," etc., etc.

---

VOL. II

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

NEW YORK  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1914



## PUBLISHERS' NOTE

In addition to Mr. Cuyler Reynolds, Supervising Editor, the publishers would express their obligations to the various estimable gentlemen who have rendered valuable aid in the production of this work—Mr. William Richard Cutter, A. M., Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of Woburn, Massachusetts; Mr. William A. Woodworth, A. B., LL.B., Law Librarian, of White Plains, New York; Mr. Edmund Platt, Editor of the Daily Eagle, Poughkeepsie, New York; Mr. Joseph Van Cleft, of Newburg, New York, of the Newburg Bay and Highlands Historical Society; Major John Waller, of Monticello, New York, Editor and Publisher of The Sullivan County Republican; Miss Ida M. Blake, Editor of the Putnam County (New York) Republican; Mr. Benjamin M. Brink, of Kingston, New York, former Editor of the Leader, publisher of "Olde Ulster"; Mr. Alonzo Bedell, of Haverstraw, New York; Rev. James H. Robinson, D.D., of Delhi, New York; former Senator Clarence E. Bloodgood, A. B., of Catskill, New York; Mr. Willard Peck, A. M., LL.B., of Hudson, New York.

OTHER GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS BY THE LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING  
COMPANY

"New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial"; "Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Massachusetts," also similar separate works on Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, Worcester County, and Middlesex County; "Genealogical and Family History of Connecticut"; "Genealogical and Family History of Maine"; "Genealogical and Family History of Vermont"; "Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York," also similar separate works on Southern New York, on Western New York, and on Central New York; "Genealogical and Family History of New Jersey," etc., etc.

As previously shown, the name of Van Name is an old and honored one on

Staten Island, and derives its origin from the locality whence came the founder of the family to America. The church records of Staten Island contain many references to David Van Name, and record several marriages, but none corresponding to that given in the family records of this branch of the family. There can be no question, however, that it belongs to the old family of that name.

(I) David Van Name, born 1799, on Staten Island, died there in 1879, at the age of eighty years. He was a builder and contractor, and operated exclusively on the Island. In early life he was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, but later affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal denomination. Politically he is described by his descendants as a Whig, and it is presumable that he acted with the Republican party, successor of the Whigs. He married (first) Catherine Johnson, and (second) Abigail Jane Conklin. Children of first marriage were: 1. Mary, wife of William Cuddy, who had a son Herbert Burton. 2. Cornelius, married Nettie Tuttle, and had a son Myers Ludington. 3. George Edgar, mentioned below. 4. John, died at the age of fourteen years. Children of second marriage were: 5. William Conklin. 6. John Frederick.

(II) George Edgar, second son of David and Catherine (Johnson) Van Name, was born August 24, 1839, on Staten Island. He was a wholesale and retail dealer in oysters for many years at Hartford, Connecticut, and is now living there, retired. He enlisted in October, 1862, as a member of the One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Regiment New York Infantry, under Captain William B. Coe, and took part in several engagements, receiving his discharge in February, 1864, with the rank of corporal. He is now a member of Robert O. Tyler Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Hartford, and of the Methodist Episcopal church of that city. Politically he has always sustained the Republican party. He married (first) September, 1862, Antoinette Bray, born in 1844, in Brooklyn. He married (second) Frances McCune. Issue of first marriage: 1. Frances, born 1864; married Dr. F. Taylor. 2. Antoinette, born 1866, died

in infancy. 3. Frank, twin of Antoinette, born 1866, died in infancy. 4. George Edgar Jr., born July, 1868; married Emma Hewitt. 5. Holley, born 1871, died in infancy. 6. Joseph Mason, mentioned below. Child of second marriage: 7. Frank, born February, 1884, died in childhood.

(III) Joseph Mason, son of George Edgar and Antoinette (Bray) Van Name, was born May 27, 1874, in Hartford, Connecticut. He was placed in a private school in Brooklyn, New York, at the age of six years, and two years later entered the public schools of Hartford, where he continued until fourteen years old. He was then apprenticed to George Denison, of Hartford, a builder, and continued five years, after which he entered the employ of Herman Mohl, a builder and contractor. He later formed a partnership with Peter Zytkie in the building business, which continued two years, and after this Mr. Van Name began dealing in coal and building materials in the City of New York, and later organized the firm of Van Name & Company, which continued the business five years. After selling out his interest, he was appointed superintendent of construction for the American Tobacco Company. This position he resigned to become the general manager of the Church Construction Company, of New York City, and continued in that position six years. Many private and public buildings in and around New York City have been erected by this firm, as have also a number of Carnegie libraries in various portions of the state of New York. Under the recent appropriation of twelve million dollars by Congress for improvements at West Point, the firm were employed in the construction of new buildings at the Military Academy. After resigning, he again organized the firm of Van Name & Company, which engages exclusively in building construction, with offices at No. 80 Wall Street, New York City.

Mr. Van Name and family still retain membership in the Methodist Episcopal church of Hartford, Connecticut, and he is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and the Engineers Club, of New York. Though he has given little time to politics and has no desire for official station, he gives consistent support to the principles and policies of the Republican party.



He married, June 6, 1894, at the Dutch Reformed church, in Brooklyn, New York, Nettie Amelia Hansbrough, born January 22, 1873, in Woodside, Long Island, daughter of Charles Hansbrough. The last named was born June 3, 1845, in Manchester, England. As a boy he came to America, and served as a soldier in the latter part of the civil war. Later he became a painter and decorator. He married, October 21, 1871, in Red Bank, New Jersey, Anne Eliza White, born October 6, 1840, in Red Bank, daughter of Robert White, a native of Birmingham, England, and Mary (Coles) White, born at Wadesden, in Buckinghamshire, England. Mr White emigrated to America and settled in Red Bank, New Jersey, where he had the following children: George, died October 8, 1851; Harriet Jane, wife of Jacob Antonias, of Red Bank; Sarah Elizabeth, married (first) George McQueen, (second) Thomas Swannell; Mary Hannah, married (first) Jefferson Hillier, (second) Oscar Leith; John R., married Catherine Way; Anne Eliza, wife of Joseph M. Van Name; William Henry and Lucy Ann, twins, the former died October 16, and the latter, October 31, 1857; Henrietta, wife of William Conklin Van Name. Mr. and Mrs. Joseph M. Van Name had a daughter, Edna, born May 17, 1860, died in infancy.

A branch of the Goelet family GOELET being Protestants, to avoid persecution, removed from Rochelle in France in the year 1621 and settled in Amsterdam where they remained until 1676, and Francis Goelet, the youngest son of the family, having lost his wife, with an only child, Jacobus Goelet, a boy about ten years of age, came to New York. He left his son in the care of Mr. Frederick Phillipse, a merchant of New York, and sailed for Amsterdam with the intention of returning with his effects, but as he was never afterwards heard of, it was supposed that he was lost at sea, after which Jacobus Goelet married Jannetie, daughter of Mr. Coesaar, likewise a Rochelle refugee family, and had six children: 1. Jacobus, the eldest, married Miss Buller and had children. 2. James, who died at about twenty years of age. 3. Jannetie, who married Mr. John Dies. They had several children. This family moved from New York and settled at Kaats

Kill. 4. Francis, was a surgeon on an English man-of-war and was lost in the river St. Lawrence in the expedition against Canada, under Sir Hovenden Walker, A. D. 1711. 5. John, married Jannetie Cannon, of a Protestant refugee family from France (from whom Peter Goelet is descended) and had several children: Raphael, married Miss Pelse and died without issue. Phillip, married Miss Buller, had one son and two daughters. The son died in St. Eustatia at about thirty years of age and was not married. Jannetie, married Alderman Abraham P. Lott and had no children. The other daughter, Catherine, married Peter Cartenius and had several children. 6. Effe, married Mr. Burger and had children.

It is related, that about 1710, Jacobus Goelet went to Amsterdam and was directed by his father had built, and that he would know the and informed him in what part of the city they had lived and also a house his grandfather had built, and that he would know the house by the family arms being cut in stone on the front of it, and to inquire for the Spoorinburgh family into which one of his father's aunts had married. He found the house, it being a very large building and being informed where the Spoorinburgh family resided, he called upon them and found them far advanced in life. They had two daughters married, and were a wealthy family, and one of the Goelets was captain of an Indiaman. They were all in the mercantile business and in the India trade. He found that the family in Amsterdam had never heard of the family in New York since the latter first left Holland, supposing them to be lost at sea, there being at that time but one American vessel in Dutch trade and she very irregular in her voyages, sometimes making one in each year, sometimes one in two years and sometimes one voyage in three years. Jacobus Goelet died on the 20th of August, 1731, at sixty-six years of age, and was buried in the Old Dutch Church, about the middle of the left aisle in the church when entered from the street, called Garden Street.

John Goelet, the third son of Jacobus Goelet by Jannetie Coesaar, his wife, born February 1, 1694, married Jannetie Cannon, daughter of John Cannon by Mary Le Grand,

his wife, descended from a refugee family of Rochelle in France, and died July 13, 1753, age fifty-nine years. Had thirteen children, several of them dying quite young.

Peter Goelet, the fifth child, was born January 5, 1727, died October 11, 1811, age eighty-four years. He was married on April 27, 1755, to Elizabeth Ratsey and had children: Alice, Jannetie, John, Peter P., Elizabeth On December 6, 1770, Peter Goelet was married to Mary Ludlow, daughter of Henry Ludlow Esq., of New York, and had issue: Mary, born June 17, 1773, died January 31, 1774, age eight months. On October 26, 1775, Peter Goelet was married to Elizabeth Farmer, the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Farmer, who, having inherited the estate of Bentley in Staten Island, assumed the name of Billop, the old proprietor. They had issue, five children: Sarah, Thomas Billop, Mary, Catherine, Christopher Billop. February 1, 1792, Peter Goelet was married to Rachael Farmer, the daughter of the aforesaid Thomas and Sarah Billop; had no issue.

Peter P. Goelet, the son of Peter Goelet by Elizabeth Ratsey, was born on August 18, 1764, and was christened on Friday morning, August 24, in Trinity Church by the Rev. Mr. Auchmuty. In the Year of Our Lord 1799, on the 9th day of May, Peter P. Goelet was married to Almy Buchanan, the daughter of Thomas Buchanan by Almy Townsend, his wife, at the house of Thomas Buchanan in Wall Street. They had issue: 1. Peter, born June 22, 1800, died November 21, 1879. 2. Jean Buchanan, born February 7, 1802. 3. Francis, born March 2, 1804, died July, 1804, and was buried in the Goelet family vault in Trinity churchyard. 4. Hannah Green, born January 19, 1806, at the house of Peter Goelet in Water Street, was married, June 30, 1830, to Thomas R. Gerry, son of Elbridge Gerry and Ann Gerry. 5. Francis (2), born January 12, 1808, died January 16, 1809, buried in Trinity churchyard. 6. Robert, born September 19, 1809. Married Sarah Ogden, the daughter of the late Jonathan Ogden, October 16, 1839. Married by the Rev. Berrian, rector of Trinity Church; died September 22, 1879. Buried in the Marble cemetery, New York City, Second Avenue. They had issue: Robert, born September 29, 1841. Helen, born March 8, 1843, died

March 15, 1844. Ogden, born June 11, 1846.

Robert Goelet was married to Harriette Louise Warren, (the daughter of George Henry Warren and Mary Phoenix), by the Rev. Dr. Tucker, at No. 520 Fifth Avenue, the 17th day of April, 1879. Died April 27, 1889, at Naples, Italy, on his steam yacht "Nahma." Buried in the Goelet family vault at Woodlawn. They had issue: 1. Robert Walton, born March 19, 1880, at 279 Madison Avenue. 2. Beatrice, born December 11, 1885, died February 11, 1902, and interred in the Goelet vault in Woodlawn cemetery.

Ogden Goelet was married to Mary R. Wilson, the daughter of Richard Thornton Wilson. He died August 27, 1897, on board his steam yacht "Mayflower" at Cowes, England, and was interred in the Goelet family vault in Woodlawn cemetery. They had issue: 1. Mary Wilson, born October 6, 1878. Married, November 10, 1903, to Henry John Innes-Kerr, eighth Duke of Roxburghe. 2. Robert Goelet, born January 9, 1880. Married to Elsie Whelen, daughter of Henry Whelen Jr., on June 14, 1904, at Wayne, Pennsylvania. They had issue: Ogden, born January 17, 1907, and Peter, born June 8, 1911.

It is now a pretty well established fact that the families in New Jersey bearing the name of Beekman are descended from two distinct sources, one of which is Willem Beekman (Beekman), of New York, who emigrated to New Amsterdam in 1647, and the other Maarten Beekman, of Albany, who is the progenitor of the branch of the family at present under consideration.

(I) Maarten Beekman emigrated to New Netherland in 1638, and settled in Albany, where he plied his trade of blacksmith, and died before June 21, 1677. He married Susanna Jans, and had at least three children: Johannes; Hendrick, referred to below; Metie.

(II) Hendrick, son of Maarten and Susanna (Jans) Beekman, lived for a number of years at Schodack, near Albany, and November 13, 1710, purchased from Octavo Coenraats, merchant of New York, two hundred and fifty acres of land on the Raritan river in Somerset county, New Jersey, it being a part of the tract bought by Coenraats

from Peter Sonmans, who in turn had purchased it from the proprietors of East Jersey. The deed for this land has never been recorded, and is now in possession of Mrs. Elizabeth (Beekman) Vredenburgh, who still owns a portion of the land described, which she inherited from her father, Benjamin Beekman, and her mother, Cornelia Beekman. He married Annetje, daughter of Peter Quackenbush and among his children was Marten, referred to below.

(III) Marten Beekman, son of Hendrick Beekman, was born in 1685, died October 27, 1757. The descendants of his three sons are very numerous in New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Oregon, and elsewhere. He married, June 21, 1734, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Neeltje (Bloetjoet) Waldron, and granddaughter of Resolved Waldron, of Harlem, who was sheriff of New York City under Governor Peter Stuyvesant. She was born in 1700 and died November 27, 1760. Children: Elizabeth, Hendrick, Samuel, Annatie and Johannes.

(IV) Johannes (John), youngest child of Marten and Elizabeth (Waldron) Beekman, was born November 3, 1741, in Somerset county, New Jersey, where he died March 17, 1789. He married, July 30, 1769, Arriantje Tunison, born October 12, 1753, died January 31, 1835. They were the parents of four children.

(V) Cornelius, son of John and Arriantje (Tunison) Beekman, was born January 28, 1772, in Somerville, New Jersey, and died July 5, 1850. He married, in 1792, Rebecca Sharp, born January 2, 1772, died February 27, 1844, aged seventy-two years. They had three sons and two daughters.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Cornelius and Rebecca (Sharp) Beekman, was born April 27, 1804, in Somerville, and died at Dundee, New York, April 8, 1870. He married, at Plainfield, New Jersey, March 21, 1827, Lydia Compton, born there March 3, 1806, died in Dundee, New York, October 2, 1891, daughter of Joshua and Catherine (Conard) Compton. He resided in Somerville, New Jersey, and New York City, and removed to Dundee after 1820. Children: 1. Cornelius C., born January 27, 1828, in New York, now resides at Jacksonville, Oregon; married, at Jacksonville, Julia E. Hoffman. 2. Abram,

mentioned below. 3. John, born March 9, 1832, at Dundee; married (first) Elizabeth Disbrow, (second) Helena Ackerson, and died at Bath. 4. Lydia Ann, May 30, 1834, died in Dundee in 1910; married there in 1853, Marcus T. Seely. 5. Thomas De Witt, August 22, 1841, now resides at Dundee, New York; married, in 1863, Isadore Fowler, of Elmira, New York. 6 and 7. Cyrus and Augustus, twins, born August 25, 1844, in Dundee. The former died there in 1851, and the latter when four days old.

(VII) Abram, second son of Benjamin and Lydia (Compton) Beekman, was born December 26, 1829, in New York City, died at Bath, Steuben county, New York, May 10, 1907. He married, October 30, 1861, Sarah McKay Fowler, of Bath, born there November 21, 1843, died there September 27, 1905, daughter of John W. and Helen D. (Clement) Fowler, who were married November 12, 1823. Children: 1. Lydia, born June 28, 1863, married George H. Parker, of Bath. 2. George N., born September 17, 1865, in Bath, now resides there; married there, in 1891, Julia E. Averell. 3. John Fowler, mentioned below. 4. Edgar, mentioned below. 5. Cornelius C., mentioned below.

(VIII) John Fowler, second son of Abram and Sarah M. (Fowler) Beekman, was born February 18, 1869, in Bath, where he is now living engaged in the manufacturing business. He is a Presbyterian in religious faith, and a Republican in politics. He received his education in Bath and for a short time resided in New York City, returning to his native place in 1912. He married, in New York City, May 22, 1889, Caroline A. Young, daughter of William H. and Polly (Brundage) Young.

(VIII) Edgar, third son of Abram and Sarah M. (Fowler) Beekman, was born March 19, 1872, at Bath, and now resides at Bronxville, New York. He was educated at the Haverling Union School in his native place and became an expert in corporation taxation. He is a Presbyterian in religious faith, a Republican in politics, a member of the Aero Club of America, the Masonic Club, and the Bronxville Athletic Association. He married, at Jersey City, New Jersey, December 21, 1893, May Hastings Leonard, born August 23, 1866, in Troy, Pennsylvania,

daughter of Solymán and Elizabeth (Hastings) Leonard. They have one son, Abram Leonard, born August 21, 1895, at Forest Hill, New Jersey.

(VIII) Cornelius C., youngest child of Abram and Sarah M. (Fowler) Beekman, was born August 17, 1880, at Bath, where he grew up, receiving his primary education at the Haverling High School of his native town. He subsequently entered Columbia Law School of New York City and is now engaged in the practice of law in New York, with residence in Brooklyn. He is a Presbyterian in religion, and a Republican in his political views. He married, in Brooklyn, November 8, 1911, Josephine Estelle Egan, born November 9, 1882, in Syracuse, New York, daughter of the late William G. Egan and Josephine M. Egan, now Mrs. H. R. H. Nicholas, of Brooklyn, New York.

This surname in the old records is also found in the forms of Woortendyck, Woertendky and Weortendijck.

#### WORTENDYKE

The bearers of the name have a common ancestry with those who bear the name Somerindyke, the other forms of which, found in the old records, are: Somerindyck, Somerindyk, Somerindick, Somerindicke and Somerindijck. The immigrant ancestor, Cornelius Jacobsen, is found at an early date bearing the sobriquet of Stille (or The Silent), which may have been no true surname, but merely an appellation given to him to denote one of his characteristics. Cornelius Jacobsen came to this country with his brother John, and it has been said that the descendants of Cornelius adopted the surname of Wortendyke, while the descendants of John assumed that of Somerindyke. Cornelius, however, had a large family of children, and the descendants of some of the sons took the surname Wortendyke, and the descendants of the others took that of Somerindyke. What were the motives governing the choice are not now quite clear.

(I) Cornelius Jacobsen, alias Stille, the immigrant ancestor of the Wortendyke family, came to this country from Amsterdam, Holland, with his brother, John, in 1639. Shortly after their arrival they are said by one authority to have assumed the name of Somerindyke, which in the case of Cornelius was sub-

sequently changed to Wortendyke. Besides the sobriquet of Stille, Cornelius also appears to have been known as "Van Vreelandt," indicating from what part of Holland he had come. One authority states that Cornelius, and perhaps also John, his brother, was in New Amsterdam as early as 1631, and resided at the head of what is now Chatham Square. The records indicate that after remaining a short time in New Amsterdam (later New York) he bought and located on a plantation at Bushwick, Long Island. From there he removed to what is now the Williamsburg district of Brooklyn. In 1664 he took the oath of allegiance to the British government, at which time he was residing on a farm of a hundred acres in what was formerly the Greenwich district of New York City. He married (first) August 24, 1692, Classie Teunis; (second) July 28, 1675, Trynte Wallings Van Winkle, of Amsterdam, Holland. Among his children was Jacob, mentioned below.

(II) Jacob, son of Cornelius Jacobsen, surnamed Stille, also Van Vreelandt, also Somerindyke, and also Wortendyke, and his wife, Trynte Wallings Van Winkle, was born in New Amsterdam (later New York) in 1644. Very little concerning the details of his career is given in the records, but he probably died at a not very advanced age, for his children numbered only four. He married, March 11, 1671, Aeltje Fredericks, an estimable Brazilian lady. Children: Jacob, Nicholas, Frederick Jacobsen, mentioned below; Cornelius.

(III) Frederick Jacobsen, son of Jacob and Aeltje (Fredericks) Wortendyke, was born on Manhattan Island, probably about 1679. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and seems to have taken advantage of the educational facilities then offered. In course of time he located on the upper west side of Manhattan Island. Concerning him it is said by one authority that he and his descendants permanently adopted the surname of Wortendyke, which had been somewhat loosely applied up to that time, while the descendants of his brother retained the name of Somerindyke, which had till that time alternated with Wortendyke as the family cognomen. The old Somerindyke mansion house, built of stone, stood a few years ago on the



Bloomingdale road near the west of Seventy-fifth Street. About 1722 Frederick removed to Bergen county, New Jersey, where he purchased several tracts of land, the principal one of which was nearly five hundred acres in area at what is now Park Ridge, formerly Pascack. On this tract, lying on both sides of Pascack Brook, he built his residence and two or more mills. He was founder of the Pascack settlement, and left a large landed estate. After his death his will became the subject of judicial construction in an ejectment suit reported in 7 New Jersey Law Reports, page 363. He married Divertie Rynearsen Quackenbush. Children: Aeltie, Reynier, mentioned below; Elizabeth, Frederick F., Classic.

(IV) Reynier, eldest son of Frederick Jacobsen and Divertie Rynearsen (Quackenbush) Wortendyke, was born in New York, and baptized March 14, 1714. His mother was the granddaughter of Peter Quackenbush, of Oostergeest, Holland. With his brother, Frederick F., he obtained part of the homestead farm at Pascack. Reynier was a man of considerable varied ability, not content with the scope that agricultural interests alone offered. He was a successful farmer and brought his property to a high state of development. But a good deal of his time was also occupied in running a mill and in other avocations leading him into the industrial and commercial field. He married (first) December 10, 1746, Jannetje Peters Durie. He married (second) March 2, 1752, Jannetje Smith. His original will was made February 24, 1799, and to this he added a codicil, February 6, 1799. By this will he bequeaths to his eldest son, Frederick, his old Dutch Bible, which was to continue in descent to the eldest son. This will indicates possession of a large amount of real estate and personal property. Probably not all of his children were living at that time, as several are not mentioned in the will. To each of the living sons he gave valuable lands, and provided for liberal legacies in cash to his daughter and to the children of a deceased daughter. Children: Frederick, Peter, Jannetje, Cornelius, died young; Divertie, Cornelius, Reynier, Jenny, married Frederick Wortendyke; John, Jacob, mentioned below; Mary, Albert, Aeltje, married John Debaun.

(V) Jacob, son of Reynier and Jannetje Peters (Durie) Wortendyke, was born May 5, 1763, at Pascack, died December 18, 1858. From his father he received the land on which he was then living in the town of Harrington, Bergen county, containing fifty acres, and three other parcels amounting to eleven acres including three acres of fresh meadow at Tappan. Besides this he was to receive one-fourth of his father's right in the swamp known as Bear Gat, lying in the town of Harrington, and in consideration of this inheritance he was to pay thirty pounds cash to one of his sisters. He continued in the cultivation of his lands at Pascack, and by his skillful operation and development his estate became very valuable. He married Elizabeth Campbell, born October 10, 1773, at Pascack, Park Ridge, New Jersey, and died March 20, 1862. Children: Luthische, Reynier, mentioned below; Elizabeth.

(VI) Reynier (2), son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Campbell) Wortendyke, was born December, 1792, at Chestnut Ridge, Bergen county, New Jersey, died December 3, 1884. He was a farmer, and owned several hundred acres of land in Chestnut Ridge, where he died. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He took considerable interest in public affairs, and also in the welfare of his party, and he held several local offices in the gift of the town. He was a man of considerable ability, and much respected throughout his long life. To the property that came to him by inheritance he added considerably, and greatly developed it along various lines. He sought always to use the most approved methods in farming, and his main farm was one of the model ones of the country. He owned a considerable amount of live stock as well. He married Cornelia Haring. She died August 12, 1891. Children: Jacob Reynier, mentioned below; Peter Reynier, Garrett, Elizabeth, who married Peter Merselos Holdrom.

(VII) Jacob Reynier, son of Reynier (2) and Cornelia (Haring) Wortendyke, was born at Chestnut Ridge, Bergen county, New Jersey, November 18, 1818, died in Jersey City, November 2, 1868. He was graduated from Rutgers College in 1839, after which he read law in the office and became a partner of Chancellor A. O. Zabriskie. After his ad-

mission to the bar he attained great success in the practice of his profession and held numerous official positions in Hudson county. He organized the Jersey City water board and served as a member of the riparian commission. In 1857 he was elected to congress from the Hudson district and served two terms in that body. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention. His position as a prominent lawyer of New Jersey made him well known, and he was held in the highest esteem by his colleagues and friends. In religion he was affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church. He was always a staunch Democrat in active public life and remained such until his death. He married Susan Jane Doremus, born August 18, 1826, in Pompton Plains, New Jersey, died August 25, 1910. Children: Nicholas Doremus, married Mary Elizabeth Quick; Cornelia Elizabeth, married William Perry Watson, M.D.; Reynier Jacob, mentioned below; Jacob, died in 1867; Jacob Reynier, married Anna Traphagan.

(VIII) Reynier Jacob, son of Jacob Reynier and Susan Jane (Doremus) Wortendyke, was born August 24, 1860, in Jersey City, New Jersey. He graduated from Rutgers College in 1882, with degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was admitted to the bar of the State of New Jersey in the June term of 1885, and has since been engaged in the general practice of law in Jersey City, becoming a member of the law firm of Carrick & Wortendyke, in May, 1890, with offices at No. 15 Exchange Place, Jersey City, New Jersey. Mr. Wortendyke is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Jersey City. He married (first), at Newtonville, Massachusetts, October 17, 1893, Carolyn M. Cooley, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 27, 1870, died September 22, 1900. He married (second) Carolina Laubach, born in Hamilton, Ohio; the second marriage occurring at Hamilton, Ohio, October 17, 1906. Children by first wife: Reynier J., Jr.; Howard Blakesley and Carolyn.

The vast majority of people bearing the name of Bogardus are descended from the Rev. Everardus Bogardus, the minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam, who came from Holland in 1633 with Gov-

ernor Wouter Van Twiller. The church in which he preached stood at what is now No. 33 Pearl Street, and his residence was at No. 23 Whitehall Street. He married the widow of Roeloff Jansen, the famous Anneke Jans, and had children: Jonas, Willem, Cornelis, Peter. Several branches of the family were deeply involved in the well known contest between the heirs of Anneke Jans and Trinity Church. Anneke came to Rensselaerwyck in 1630 with her husband, Roeloff Jansen, who acted as assistant bouwmeister for the patroon at a salary of one hundred and eighty guilders. Her marriage with the Rev. Everardus Bogardus or Bogart or Bogard, took place in 1637. There were others of the name at that early time and their connection with the Rev. Everardus is not very clear. Willem Bogardus, of New Amsterdam, in 1656 was appointed clerk in the secretary's office in New Amsterdam, and in 1687 postmaster of the province. This Willem Bogardus married and had eight children. Another Bogardus, Cornelis, married Helena Teller, daughter of Willem Teller, of Albany. He lived in Albany, where he died in 1666, leaving one son, Cornelis, who married Rachel De Wit, and died October 13, 1707. Peter Bogardus, mariner, resided in Albany near the close of his life, and then he removed to Kingston where he died in 1703. In 1673 he was one of the magistrates of the town, and in 1690 was commissioned with others to treat with the Five Nations and to look after the defense of the town. He made his will February 3, 1701. His wife was Wyntie Cornelis (Bosch) Borgardus, daughter of Cornelis Teunise and Maritie Thomas (Mingael) Bosch, who afterwards married Jurriaen Janse Groenwout in 1664. Cornelis Bogardus was a schoolmaster in Albany in 1700, and shortly after that year he removed with his wife, Rachel Tjerckse (De Wit) Bogardus, to Kingston, his wife's native place. He died October 13, 1707. Shibboleth Bogardus and Ann, his wife, lived in Albany. His house in 1720 and from that year to 1737 was on the north corner of James and Steuben Streets. They had nine children, most of whom grew up.

In the annals of Albany at an early period we read also of other men of the name of Bogardus, Anthony Bogardus, Ephraim Bogardus, Petrus Bogardus, and others. The

name itself is found in the form of Bogard and Bogardus, as well as Bogart. The name is, however, distinct from that of Bogert, the bearers of which are in the main descended from Cornelis Jansen Bogaerd, who came from Holland before 1661, and settled on a village lot at Flatbush, Long Island, which he shortly sold to Peter Jansen. In 1677 Cornelis Jansen Bogaerd was one of the proprietors of the Flatbush patent, and died at that place in 1684. The name of his wife who accompanied him from Holland is given as Geesie Williams, which indicates that her father's christian name was William. They had a number of children who settled at Hackensack, New Jersey. This name of Bogert is often found in various spellings resembling the variations of Bogardus, and there has been a certain amount of confusion in consequence. Of the name two distinct forms are widely in use at the present day, many employing both Bogert and Bogart. There were several immigrants bearing the name among the early settlers of New Amsterdam and Long Island, and their descendants have scattered over a wide region, being especially numerous in northeastern New Jersey.

The conspicuous Dutch traits of industry and thrift have been well perpetuated in both the Bogardus and Bogart families, who are connected in various ways. A great number of the members of various branches of the family have been engaged in agriculture and its allied interests and industries from the beginning. In later generations many bearing the Bogardus name have also been conspicuous in the ranks of the professions as well as in mercantile life. The family is a fine one, with a Dutch ancestry second to none, associated for all time with the development of the new world, in the founding of whom they bore a worthy part.

(I) Stephen H. Bogardus, ancestor of the Bogardus family, was born probably near Poughkeepsie, New York. The facts relating to his life are meagre, but there can be very little doubt that he was a direct descendant of the Rev. Everardus Bogardus, the first settled Dutch minister of any religion in the New Netherlands. Investigation so far has not revealed the name of his wife or any of his children except one. He was engaged in

the leather business, and died in the early eighties.

(II) Stephen H. (2), son of Stephen H. (1) Bogardus, was probably born in Poughkeepsie, New York, and died of yellow fever in the South. He received his education in the public schools, and enlisted as corporal in the New York Volunteers in the company known as the Duryea Zouaves. He was adjutant of Purnell's Legion of Maryland Volunteers, and was captain of the One Hundred and Ninety-second Regiment, New York Volunteers. He was also second lieutenant of the Fourth Infantry Regulars, United States Army, and was mustered out in January, 1871, after he had been wounded. The principal items of his military history are set forth in "Heitman's Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army," 1789-1903. Captain Bogardus was a Republican in politics, and most of his life was spent at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York. He married Ellen Mary, daughter of John James and Harriet (Willard) Haile, of Plattsburg. She was born at Plattsburg, New York, March 19, 1849, and died at Greenwich, Connecticut, in January, 1903. Their only child was John Haile, mentioned below.

(III) John Haile, son of Stephen H. (2) and Ellen Mary (Haile) Bogardus, was born at Plattsburg, New York, January 29, 1870. He received his preliminary education at the Plattsburg Academy, New York, at the boarding school at Westport, Connecticut, and at the boarding school at Hamden, Connecticut, near New Haven. He was also for some time at a boarding school at Cornwall-on-Hudson. After leaving school he went into the hardware business with Russell & Erwin, who were hardware manufacturers, and he remained with that concern about one year. His health, however, was not very strong, and he decided that a change of occupation would be agreeable. He thus came to teach school at Lakewood, New Jersey, his subjects being mathematics and English, and he continued at that occupation for a period of from two to three years. From New Jersey he went to San Francisco, California, and there he engaged in teaching for about another year. At the end of that time he returned to New York, and took up the study of law in the office of Jay & Candler, at 48 Wall Street.

He was admitted to the bar of New York in October, 1902, and has practiced in New York since that time. Mr. Bogardus enlisted in the Twenty-third Infantry, National Guard, New York, February 7, 1893, and was promoted corporal, sergeant, color sergeant, battalion sergeant major, battalion quartermaster and commissary, with rank of second lieutenant, and battalion adjutant, with rank of first lieutenant. In politics he is a Republican, and he is a member of the American Bar Association, New York County Lawyers' Association, Marine and Field Club, United Service Club, National Geographic Society, Military Service Institution and United States Infantry Association.

He married, at Brooklyn, New York, January 17, 1900, Lillian May, born in New York City, March 4, 1870, daughter of William Henry and Harriet E. (Wiggins) Stewart.

The Sahler family is of German origin and dates back to the tenth century when we find the record of Heinrich von der Sahle, who participated in one of the tournaments of that day. The family was noble as well as ancient and had its home in that part of the Rhenish Palatinate that is now in Hesse-Darmstadt. The original name of the family was von Heppenheim, derived from their ancestral home, but in 1019 Werner von Heppenheim removed to Alzey on the Selz, near Mentz, and lived in the Saal or "Hall" there, whence he received the name Werner von Heppenheim von dem Saale which later on became corrupted to von Sahler or Sahler.

(I) Abraham Sahler, the founder of the family in America, emigrated about 1736 and settled on the banks of the Perkiomen river about twenty-five miles from Philadelphia and became a large landowner there. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Rachel (Du Bois) Du Bois, who was born at Perkiomen, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, September 10, 1724 (see Du Bois V). Children: 1. Isaac, married Eleanor Hartley, of York county, Pennsylvania. 2. Abraham (2), referred to below. 3. Elizabeth, married Robert Patton. 4. Rachel, married John Gross. 5. Catherine, married Christian Gross. 6. Daniel, born April 16, 1762, died February 20, 1834; married, May 8, 1786, Elizabeth Van

Wagenen. 7. John, born November 23, 1765; married Ann Barlow.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) and Elizabeth (Du Bois) Sahler, was born at Perkiomen, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, in September, 1738, died in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, January 14, 1800, and was buried in the Kyserike cemetery. He married first) Tryntje, daughter of Solomon and Hannah (Bruyn) Van Wagenen, who was baptized at Kingston, New York, January 7, 1752. He married (second) Hester, daughter of Isaac and Maria (Bruyn) Hasbrouck, who was born January 8, 1760 (see Hasbrouck in Index). Children (two by first marriage): Abraham (3), referred to below; Solomon, referred to below; daughter, who married Louis Stilwell; daughter, who married Simeon Du Bois; daughter, who married Elias De Puy.

(III) Abraham (3), son of Abraham (2) and Tryntje (Van Wagenen) Sahler, was born in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, and died there. He married Nellie Hasbrouck. Children: Abraham Louis; Jacob R. H., referred to below; James B.; Ann Eliza.

(IV) Jacob R. H., son of Abraham (3) and Nellie (Hasbrouck) Sahler, married Elmira, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Sahler) van de Mark, and granddaughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Van Wagenen) Sahler, referred to above. Children: Abraham J., Henry, James, referred to below; Isaac L., Daniel, Catherine J., Elizabeth.

(V) James, son of Jacob R. H. and Elmira (van de Mark) Sahler, married Sarah Alliger. Children: Jennie, referred to below; Elizabeth, married Dr. N. A. Monroe, of Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York; Irving, James B., Louis D., twin with James B., Harry, Olive Reid.

(VI) Jennie, daughter of James and Sarah (Alliger) Sahler, married in 1880, Dr. Charles Oliver Sahler, son of Solomon and Caroline (Winfield) Sahler, referred to below.

(III) Solomon, son of Abraham (2) and Tryntje (Van Wagenen) Sahler, was born in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, November 14, 1775, died there February 13, 1827. He was a landowner and slaveholder, a surveyor and supervisor of the town from 1819 to 1827. In 1816 he was appointed



coroner by Governor Tompkins. He married (first) August 25, 1797, Nellie, daughter of John and Sophie (Burgess) Perrine, who was born June 6, 1777, died February 14, 1805. He married (second) Catherine Davis. Children (four by first marriage): Tryantje Van Wagenen, married Andries Roosa; Daniel, died in infancy; Abraham, referred to below; John Perrine, born January 26, 1805, died June 27, 1866, married, February 3, 1830, Maria Hasbrouck; Isaac Du Bois, married Maria Schoonmaker; Jacob, died unmarried; Sarah Catherine, married Dr. George Chambers.

(IV) Abraham (4), son of Solomon and Nellie (Perrine) Sahler, was born in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, October 14, 1802, died there in March, 1857. He inherited his father's homestead near Kyserike and lived there until 1840 when he bought and removed to the Van Wagenen homestead in the same place. He was supervisor from 1839 to 1841 and from 1845 to 1851. He was a veterinary surgeon and also captain of cavalry in the state militia. He married, January 3, 1822, Catherine, daughter of Judge Richard and Wytje (Robinson) Davis, who was born February 1, 1803. Children: Solomon, referred to below; Isaac Robinson, married Kate Schoonmaker; Mary Ellen, married Lyman Terpenning.

(V) Solomon (2), son of Abraham (4) and Catherine (Davis) Sahler, was born in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, December 22, 1827. He inherited the Van Wagenen homestead at Kyserike. He married, February 24, 1852, Caroline, daughter of Casparus and Jane (Van Aken) Winfield, who was born February 20, 1832 (see Winfield). Children: Charles Oliver, referred to below; Kate Jane, married Luther H., son of Abraham J. and grandson of Jacob R. H. and Elmira (van de Mark) Sahler, referred to above; Mary Elizabeth, married Lawrence H. Swisher; Caspar, died in infancy; Jeannette, died in infancy.

(VI) Dr. Charles Oliver Sahler, son of Solomon (2) and Caroline (Winfield) Sahler, was born at the home of his maternal grandfather in the town of Esopus, Ulster county, New York, June 23, 1854, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public

schools, and also under the tutorship of John H. Van Wagenen, who was at one time principal of the University of Northern Pennsylvania. He also took up the study of medicine and at the age of twenty years entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons (medical department of Columbia University), in New York City, from which he graduated in the class of 1878. He immediately commenced the active practice of his profession in Kyserike, and remained there for thirteen years, at the end of which time he opened an office in Kingston. Early in his career he became interested in mental therapeutics, and for many years, even as a young physician and knowing nothing of the experiments that were then being made in Europe, he made use of it in his practice, often being himself astonished at the results that he obtained, and he was among the first of the regular practitioners in this country to recognize the power of the mind as a curative agency, and largely through his own experiments discovered that diseases could be overcome through the mind, that failed to respond to ordinary medical methods, and began using mental suggestion in his practice with most gratifying results. This fact becoming known, his services were sought to such an extent that he finally abandoned his large lucrative medical and surgical practice and opened a sanitarium for the treatment of nervous, mental and functional disorders by the then almost unknown methods of psychotherapy. In 1893 he purchased the fine old estate of Marius Schoonmaker, in Kingston, and in 1898 founded there the first mental healing sanitarium in America. From the first the success of the undertaking was phenomenal, and it was but a short time before he was compelled to make extensive additions to the building, and to erect others, besides taking in all the available cottages and extra rooms in the neighborhood; and in 1911 he erected a handsome, five story, stone structure to accommodate the patients who came to him from all parts of the world. He the author of the book "Psychic Life a Laws." is a contributor to several magazines and for a time occupied the chair of Nervous Diseases and Suggestive Therapeutics of a post-graduate school of Eastern College of the Psychological Medical Society at Philadelphia. He has been vice-president of



*C. O. Tuhler*



American Association of Physicians and Surgeons, and is a member of the American Psychological Medical and Surgical Society, and of the Medico-Legal Society, and has lectured before the Phrenological Institute and Medical and Psychic Study societies of New York and New Jersey. He is a member of Kingston Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Mount Horeb Chapter, and Rondout Commandery, Knights Templar. He married, in 1880, Jennie, daughter of James and Sarah (Alliger) Sahler, referred to above. Child (adopted): Nellie, daughter of Simon Davenport and Jennie (Sahler) Davenport.

(The Du Bois Line.)

The Du Bois family is one of the oldest of the noble houses of Cotentin, in the duchy of Normandy, the heraldic records in Paris beginning with Geoffroi du Bois, a knight banneret, and a companion of Duke William in the conquest of England in 1066.

(I) Chretien Du Bois, the first member of the branch of the family under consideration of whom we have any definite information, was a Huguenot gentleman of the family of Du Bois, seigneurs de Beau-ferme et de Bourse, and owned an estate at Wicres, in La Bassee, near Lille, in French Flanders, now Artois. Among his children were: Louis, referred to below; Jacques, baptized June 18, 1622, died in 1676, married April 25, 1663, Pieronne Bentyne, emigrated to Esopus, New York, in 1675; Albert, baptized November 13, 1625; Francoise, married April 20, 1649, Pierre Biljouw; Anne.

(II) Louis, son of le sieur Chretien Du Bois, was born at Wicres, October 27, 1627, died in Kingston, New York, in June, 1696. He emigrated first to Mannheim, in the Palatinate, where he married and two of his sons were born; April 27, 1660, came with his family in the ship "Gilded Otter" to New Netherland. He and his father-in-law were granted by patent considerable tracts of land in Hurley where they both lived until their removal to New Paltz. June 7, 1663, his wife and three sons were captured with others by the Indians and held prisoners for three months, and the campaign to rescue them resulted in the purchase of the Walkill Valley, by the Huguenot settlers, from the Indians, which purchase was patented to them by Governor Edmund Andros, September 29, 1677. Here

during the following spring they founded "Le nouveau Palatinat" or New Paltz. In 1686 Louis Du Bois and his wife removed from New Paltz to Kingston. He married, in the French church in Mannheim, October 10, 1665, Catherine, daughter of Mathew and Madeline (Jorisse) Blanchan, who died in Kingston, New York, in 1706. Children: Abraham, referred to below; Isaac, born in 1659, died June 28, 1690, married in June, 1683, Maria Hasbrouck; Jacob, baptized October 9, 1661, died in 1745, married, March 8, 1689, Lysbeth Varnoye; Sarah, baptized September 14, 1664, married, December 12, 1682, Joost Janz, of Marbletown; David, baptized March 13, 1667, married, March 8, 1689, Cornelia Varnoye; Solomon, referred to below; Rebecca, baptized June 18, 1671, died young; Ragel, baptized in April, 1675, died young; Louis, born in 1677, married, January 19, 1701, Rachel, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Deyo) Hasbrouck; Martin, born January 3, 1679, married, January 17, 1697, Sara Matthyssen.

(III) Abraham, son of Louis and Catherine (Blanchan) Du Bois, was born in Mannheim, Germany, December 26, 1657, died at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, October 7, 1731. He married, March 6, 1681, Margaret, daughter of Christian Deyo. Children: Sara, baptized June 20, 1682, married, June 13, 1703, Roelof Eltinge; Abraham (2), born April 17, 1685; Lea, born October 16, 1687, married Philip Fires or Ferre; Rachel, referred to below; Mary, twin with Rachel, baptized October 13, 1689, died young; Catherine, born May 21, 1693, married, October 4, 1728, William Danielsz; Noah, baptized February 18, 1700, died young; Joel, baptized June 20, 1703, died in 1734.

(IV) Rachel, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Deyo) Du Bois, was baptized at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, October 13, 1689. She married (first) April 6, 1713, Isaac, son of Solomon and Tryntje (Gerritsen) Du Bois, referred to below, and married (second) — Coats.

(III) Solomon, son of Louis and Catherine (Blanchan) Du Bois, was born at Wiltwyck or Hurley, about 1670, died at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, between June 26, 1756, and February 15, 1759. He married about 1690, Tryntje Gerritsen, daughter of

Gerrit Focken and Jacomyntje Sleght. Children: Isaac, referred to below; Jacomyntje, baptized November 5, 1693, married, April 23, 1715, Barent, son of Isaac and Maria (Hasbrouck) Du Bois; Benjamin, baptized May 16, 1697, married Catrina Zuylant; Sarah, baptized February 11, 1700, married, November 17, 1720, Simon Jacobse Van Wagenen; Catryn, baptized October 18, 1702, died in infancy; Cornelis, died in 1798, married, April 7, 1729, Anna Margaret Hooghteling; Magdalena, baptized April 15, 1705, died young; Catherine, married December 9, 1722, Petrus Matheus Louw; Deborah, died young; Hendrikus, baptized December 31, 1710, married, May 6, 1733, Jannetje Hooghteling; Magdalena, baptized December 20, 1713, married, July 14, 1734, Josiah Eltinge.

(IV) Isaac, son of Solomon and Tryntje (Gerritsen) Du Bois, was baptized at New Paltz, September 21, 1691, died at Perkiomen, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, February 10, 1729. He married, April 6, 1713, Rachel, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Deyo) Du Bois, referred to above. Children: Catherine, born February 13, 1715; Margaret, born about 1717; Sarah, born March 19, 1720; Rebecca, born August 14, 1722; Elizabeth, referred to below.

(V) Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Rachel (Du Bois) Du Bois, was born September 10, 1724. She married Abraham Sahler, the emigrant, referred to above.

(The Winfield Line.)

Caroline Winfield, mother of Charles Oliver Sahler, M.D., was born February 20, 1832, died March 2, 1896. She was married to Solomon Sahler, February 24, 1852.

Casparus Winfield, grandfather of Charles Oliver Sahler, was born August 4, 1795, died January 15, 1879. His wife, Jane Van Aken, was born October 9, 1798, and died June 14, 1842. She was the daughter of John Van Aken and Maria Degruiff. Grandmother and grandfather Winfield were both from the town of Esopus, and buried in the Grand View cemetery, town of Esopus.

John Winfield, great-grandfather of Charles Oliver Sahler, was born September 9, 1764, died February 5, 1853; and his wife, Jane Van Nostrand, was born March 12, 1770, died October 26, 1849. John Winfield was a soldier in the revolution. His gun is now in posses-

sion of James M. Winfield, M.D., Brooklyn, New York. He also was made member of the Livingston Lodge, No. 23, December 18, 1799. There is a silver medal with name, date of initiation and with the dove and olive branch on one side, and on the reverse side all of the emblems of the Master Mason. This jewel was given to his son, Casparus Winfield, who was also a member of the same lodge, called Kingston No. 10. He, John Winfield, attended a banquet given by the city of Kingston to its veterans September 10, 1832; was overseer for Hurley in 1781; assessor for Esopus in 1811; trustee of the corporation of Kingston, 1813-14-15; school commissioner for Esopus, 1813-44. Jane Van Nostrand was a daughter of Casparus Van Nostrand, a soldier of the revolution, and Eva Frelinghuysen; and a granddaughter of Judge Van Nostrand and Annatie Steimets. Eva Frelinghuysen was a daughter of the Rev. Johannes Frelinghuysen and Dinah Van Berr, and a sister of General Frederick Frelinghuysen. Their grandfather, the Rev. Jacobus Frelinghuysen, was sent by the classes of Amsterdam to take charge of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Jersey in 1719. He married Eva Terhune.

John Winfield, great-great-grandfather of Charles Oliver Sahler, was born March 8, 1727, died January 9, 1798. His wife, Elizabeth Smit, was born August 11, 1828.

John Winfield, great-great-grandfather of Charles Oliver Sahler, was born September 6, —. He was a soldier in the foot militia for the battle of Shawangunk, under Colonel Rutsert, in 1715, Zara Kool, his wife, born November 16, 1694, and married in 1716, was the daughter of Simon Kool and Biliye Pieters; granddaughter of Jacob Barent Kool, and Maria Simmons, and great-granddaughter of Barent Jacobset Kool and Marie Leenderts.

Richard Winfield (Rutsert Wintveld), great-great-great-grandfather of Charles Oliver Sahler, was born in Derby, England, in 1657. He also lived in Albany, New York. His wife, Magdalena Schutt, was a widow of Gerrit Decker, and daughter of William Jansen Schutt. Of the family of Winfield, says Camden, famous for their knighthood and ancient nobility, as stated of them before seated at Wingfield, county of Suffolk, before

the conquest of 1066. The castle of Wingfield is situated low, without any earthmarks for its defense. The ruined walls are still standing, the south front or principal entrance entire. The chequered fates and fortunes of its noble, but often turbulent inmates, expressed this term, "Magnificence of feudal times."

Of the many prominent families in America none can claim a more honorable lineage. They trace their ancestry to the Celts, who at an early date settled on the east coast of Erin and the west hills and islands of Albyn. The word was originally written Erevine, meaning a stout, westland man, and is derived from the Celtic-Scythic words, Erin-vine, or fein, Erin meaning west, and the early name for Ireland, the westland, and vine or fein, a strong and resolute man. The name is variously written: Erevine, Erwine, Ervine, Erving, de Irvin, Irvine and Irving. One of the first of the name was Crine Erevine, who was Abthaine of Dull and senechal and collector of "all the King's rent in the western isles." He married the Princess Beatrix, eldest daughter of Malcolm II. Their son became Duncan I. of Scotland. Descendants of Crine Erevine located in Bonshaw, where about 1206 Robert the Bruce found an asylum in the castle, when a fugitive from Edward Longshanks. Here he was concealed for some time. Sir William Irvine (de Irvine), a son of the owner of the castle, became an ardent supporter of the cause of Robert the Bruce. He was appointed his squire and armor bearer and accompanied his royal master in his various wanderings. He shared in his many narrow escapes and took part in his many exciting encounters and battles, culminating in the battle of Bannockburn in 1306, which resulted in victory for the heroic Bruce. In 1323 Robert the Bruce awarded him for his services and fidelity in his support the forest of Drum in Aberdeenshire, originally the Royal forest, and one of the hunting seats of the Kings of Scotland; also his coat-of-arms, which he wore during the time he was concealed in the Bonshaw castle. William Irvine was also knighted by Robert the Bruce, who gave him for his coat-of-arms: Three holly leaves branded together on a shield

arant; also his own motto, *sub sole sub umbra virens*. A direct descendant of Sir William Irvine located in the Orkneys, and from there descendants of the family went to Stromness, where John Irving, father of the progenitor of the family in America, was born.

(1) John (2), son of John (1) Irving, born in the island of Shapinsha in the Orkneys, in 1693, came to America about 1700 and located in Boston, where he made his home until his death, August 30, 1786. He was buried in the Granary cemetery on Tremont Street, after coming to this country he changed the spelling of his name from Irving to Erving. At an early age he began a mercantile business, in which avocation he gained distinction, becoming one of the most prosperous and best known merchants in the colonies. He took an active interest in the civic and business affairs of Boston, serving for twenty years as a member of the council of Massachusetts. He also took a deep interest in the educational system of Boston. His portrait painted by Copley is now in the possession of his great-great-grandson, John Erving, of New York City. He was married in Boston, December 1, 1725, to Abigail, daughter of John and Mary Philips. She died June 20, 1759, and was buried in King's Chapel, Boston. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. George, graduated from Harvard University in 1757; married (first) Lucy Winslow, (second) Mary McIntosh Royall; he died in London, England, January 16, 1806; his son, George William, became American Consul at London and minister to Denmark and Spain. 3. Abigail, born May 16, 1729, died young. 4. Mary, married Governor Scott, of the island of St. Christopher. 5. Elizabeth, born September 14, 1731, died May 5, 1803; married Governor James Bowdoin. 6. Abigail, born September 17, 1733. 7. William, born September 8, 1734, died in Jamaica Plains, Massachusetts, May 27, 1791; graduated from Harvard University in 1753; he served as major in the British army and took part in General Wolfe's campaign against Quebec; at the commencement of the revolutionary war he resigned from the army; the British government, in recognition of his services, gave him a grant of land in Coos county, New Hampshire, which for many years was known as the Erving location; he bequeathed one thousand pounds to



Harvard University to found the Erving Professorship of Chemistry. 8. James, born April 14, 1730. 9. Sarah, born June 8, 1737; married Brigadier-General Waldo. 10. Ann, born January 20, 1740; married Duncan Stewart.

(II) John (3), son of John (2) and Abigail (Philips) Erving, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 26, 1727, died in Bath, England, July 22, 1816, and was buried in Walcot Parish churchyard (St. Swithins), Bath. He attended the schools of his native city, and in 1747 graduated from Harvard University with the degree of A.B. He took a prominent part in the civic affairs of his native city and the Massachusetts colony. In 1760 he was one of the fifty-eight who signed the "Boston Memorial," thus being one of the first in America to oppose the officers of the Crown; in 1774 he was an addressor of Hutchinson and in the same year was appointed a mandamus councillor. In 1776 he fled to Halifax, and from there proceeded to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished from America; in 1779 his property was confiscated under the Conspiracy Act. He married, April 18, 1754, Maria Catharina, youngest daughter of William Shirley, governor of Massachusetts Bay, and commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America. She died March 12, 1816, aged eighty-seven years, and was buried in the Walcot Parish churchyard. Children: 1. Maria Catharina, christened August 17, 1755. 2. Frances, baptized September 24, 1756. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. William, born in 1758, died November 14, 1772. 5. Shirley, christened November 23, 1750. 6. Abigail, born April 20, 1760.

(III) John (4), son of John (3) and Maria Catharina (Shirley) Erving, was christened in Boston, Massachusetts, November 20, 1757, died there about 1847. He received a liberal education, and for many years engaged in mercantile business in his native city. He took a prominent part in the civic and social affairs of Boston. He married, September 24, 1785, Ann (Nancy), daughter of William Sheaffe, collector of the port of Boston, and sister of General Sir Robert Hale Sheaffe, Baronet. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William, born in 1790, died June 7, 1791. 3. Frances Anne, died in Waltham, Massachusetts, May 12, 1880.

(IV) Colonel John (5) Erving, son of

John (4) and Ann (Sheaffe) Erving, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1789, died in New York City, October 26, 1862. He attended the schools of his native city. On January 9, 1809, he was appointed second lieutenant of the United States army. He then for two years at the National Academy at West Point. He was promoted first lieutenant, August 16, 1812, and from April 6, 1813, to June 15, 1815, during the war of 1812, served as assistant adjutant-general with the rank of major. He was retained a first lieutenant artillery corps, May 17, 1815, and from March, 1817, to April, 1818, was battalion adjutant. On April 25, 1818, he was promoted captain and transferred to the Fourth Artillery; was brevetted major, April 28, 1828, for "ten years of faithful service in one grade." He was commissioned major June 1, 1821, and assigned to the Third Artillery, and on December 2, 1843, was transferred to the Second Artillery. He performed gallant service in the Seminole and Greek wars in Florida. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, August 16, 1846, and served with distinction during the Mexican war. On October 5, 1837, he was promoted colonel and transferred to the First Artillery. He was retired from active service because of failing health, October 26, 1861.

He married, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1831, Emily Sophia, daughter of Thomas Langdon-Elwyn, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, born March 12, 1802, died March 13, 1878. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Langdon, born November 20, 1833, died May 20, 1862; married, in Baltimore, Maryland, December 18, 1860, Sophia Clapham, daughter of Josiah Pennington. Elwyn, born June, 1830, died November 1867; married, in Baltimore, April, 1866, Lydia Hollingsworth, daughter of Captain Adams, United States navy. Mrs. Erving was a granddaughter of John Langdon, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 2, 1741. He became one of the most prominent citizens of the state, serving as delegate to the continental congress, 1775-76 and 1783, and was for several years a member of the house of representatives, being speaker of the house, 1776-82, 1804-05. He was president of New Hampshire in 1785, and in 1787 was delegate to the federal constitutional convention.

tion. He was governor of the state in 1788, 1805-09-10-11, and served as United States senator from New Hampshire, March 4, 1789, to March 3, 1801, being for some time president of that body. He declined the appointment of secretary of the navy in 1811. In 1812 he was the Democratic nominee for vice-president of the United States. He died in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, September 18, 1819. Governor Langdon married, February 3, 1776, Elizabeth Sherburne, and had one child, Elizabeth, born December 4, 1777. She married, July 16, 1797, Thomas Elwyn, and had nine children. A daughter, Emily Sophia Langdon-Elwyn, married Colonel John Erving, United States Army, mentioned above.

(V) John (6), son of Colonel John (5) and Emily Sophia (Langdon-Elwyn) Erving, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 6, 1833. After a five years' course of study at the Brothers Peugnet School in New York City, he entered the sophomore class of Harvard University in 1850, and graduated in 1853 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1858 his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of master of arts. He entered the Harvard University Law School in 1853 and graduated in 1855 with the degree of LL.B. In 1856 he was admitted to the bar in New York City, but for many years has been retired from active practice. He joined the Seventh Regiment New York National Guard, in 1860, and was honorably discharged in 1868. In 1861 and 1863 he served with his regiment in the war. He is a member of the Union League and Harvard clubs, and a charter member of the New York Bar Association. Mr. Erving married, April 22, 1862, Cornelia, second daughter of William Paterson Van Rensselaer, son of Stephen Van Rensselaer, of Albany, the last Patroon (see Van Rensselaer V). She was born September 22, 1841. Children: 1. Susan Van Rensselaer, born May 11, 1863, died July 1, 1912. 2. Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born April 6, 1865; married (first) John V. L. Pruyn, June 1, 1895; children: John V. L., Jr., born June 6, 1896, died May 17, 1897; Erving, born October 26, 1897; Hendrik, born December 28, 1900; she married (second) April 6, 1908, Hamilton L. Hoppin. 3. John Langdon, mentioned below. 4. Emily Elwyn, born June 29, 1868; married Henry Woodward Cooper, Jan-

uary 22, 1895; he died April 30, 1912; children: Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born February 6, 1896, died July 20, 1899; Lamberton, born February 16, 1900; John Erving, born September 30, 1905. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 4, 1870; married, April 22, 1896, James Gore King; children: James Gore, Jr., born May 25, 1898. Eleanor Erving, born November 29, 1900; Edward Ramsay, born May 20, 1905, died October 21, 1907; Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born February 7, 1911. 6. William Van Rensselaer, born November 15, 1871; is a lawyer residing in Albany, where he is a representative of the estate of his grandfather, the late William Paterson Van Rensselaer; Mr. Erving was municipal civil service commissioner for ten years, and is now commissioner of public safety in Albany. 7. Katharine Van Rensselaer, born November 19, 1873. 8. Eleanor Cecilia, born September 20, 1875. 9. Frances Shirley, born November 7, 1877, died September 29, 1878. 10. Walter Shirley, born January 3, 1880. 11. Justine Bayard, born December 22, 1881. 12. Philip Livingston, born March 12, 1884, died May 11, 1885.

(VI) John Langdon, son of John (6) and Cornelia (Van Rensselaer) Erving, was born on Manising Island, Rye, New York, July 31, 1866. He was educated in private schools of New York City, and for twenty years was connected with the Mexican Cable Company. In January, 1885, he enlisted in the Sixth Company, Seventh Regiment New York National Guard. In August, 1887, he was commissioned first lieutenant in the Twelfth Regiment. In March, 1895, he enlisted in Troop A, Second Army Corps, United States Army, and served with his troop in the campaign in Porto Rico during the Spanish-American war in 1898, and in the fall of this year was honorably discharged. He married, November 3, 1904, Alice Hanchet Rutherford. Children: 1. Alice Rutherford, born May 24, 1906. 2. Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born November 23, 1907. 3. John Langdon, Jr., born August 1, 1909.

The surnames Dickey, Dick Dickey and the like are manifestly derived from the personal or baptismal name Richard. Richard besides being itself a surname, like a number of other per-



sonal names having the dual capacity, has given rise to other surnames. Among the surnames that have been derived from Richard and its modifications in almost every country of Europe, are Richards, Richardson, MacRichard, Rich, Riche, Ritchie, Riches, Rick, Dick, Hitchin, Dix, Dickinson and so on. These names are common, some of them to every country in Europe, though Dickey is confined for the most part to England and Ireland. It is in some cases a rendering from the Gaelic term, MacRiocard, which is also in many cases rendered as Richardson. The Dickey family or rather families bearing the name of Dickey were known in America in the early part of the eighteenth century.

(I) Robert Dickey, immigrant ancestor of the Dickey family, was born in Ireland, and died in New York City. He came from Ireland in 1708 and was a shipping merchant in New York. He married Anne Brown. Children: Hugh T., Anne, Elizabeth, Jane, George, Robert, John, Charles Denston, mentioned below; Mary.

(II) Charles Denston, son of Robert and Anne (Brown) Dickey, was born October 8, 1818, in New York City, and died at Islip, Long Island, in 1897. He received his preliminary education in the schools of the city, and in 1835 entered the office of Brown Brothers & Company, remaining with the firm till his death in 1897. During this period he represented the house at various times in Savannah, New Orleans and Mobile, and became a partner in 1859. In 1859 he married, at Greensboro, Alabama, Mary, born October 28, 1825, daughter of Dr. John and Sophia (Graham) Witherspoon. Sophia (Graham) Witherspoon, mother of Mary (Witherspoon) Dickey, and grandmother of Charles Denston (2) Dickey, was a daughter of Governor Joseph Graham, of North Carolina. Children of Charles Denston and Mary (Witherspoon) Dickey: Eliza Goldthwaite, born in Mobile, Alabama, 1853; Charles Denston, mentioned below; Sophia Witherspoon, New York, 1864; Mary Witherspoon, New York, 1866.

(III) Charles Denston (2), son of Charles Denston (1) and Mary (Witherspoon) Dickey, was born at Mobile, Alabama, May 8, 1860. He was educated in St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and at Harvard University, graduating in the class of

1882. After leaving college he entered the office of Brown Brothers & Company. In 1885 he became their representative in Philadelphia, where he lived for a period of about two years, afterwards returning to New York as a partner in the New York house. Mr. Dickey is a director of the Commercial Trust Company of New Jersey, trustee of the Greenwich Savings Bank, trustee of the London Assurance Corporation, director of the Merchants' National Bank of the City of New York, director of the Niagara Falls Power Company, United States trustee of the Northern Assurance Company, Limited, of London, trustee of the Ocean Accident and Guarantee Corporation, and director of the United States Mortgage and Trust Company. Mr. Dickey also belongs to a number of leading clubs.

He married, in New York City, March 1, 1893, Louise, daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Johnson) Whitney, of New Haven. Children: Charles Denston (3), born December 3, 1893; Stephen Whitney, January 1897; Lawrence Witherspoon, April 12, 1900.

Originally spelled Rossette, this name is of undoubted Saxon or Norman origin, and probably was carried into England with the conquering army of William the Norman. It is still a conspicuous one in England, as well as in the United States, and has borne its part in developing this country in the various branches of progress.

(I) Sir Edward Rossiter, the founder of the family in the United States, came from a good substantial family of the English gentry, and owned a large estate in the county of Somerset, England. He was commissioned in London in 1629 as one of the assistants to Governor Winthrop, and embarked for the colonies from Plymouth, England, March 2, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," commanded by Captain Syuet, with one hundred and forty persons abroad. Their original destination was the Charles river, but the captain decided to land them at Dorchester Neck at the end of a two months' voyage. In the histories of the colonies Edward is spoken of as a "godly man of good repute," who left England for the sake of religion. He lived to fill his position but a few months after his arrival in this country, and died October 2,

1630. There is no mention of Sir Edward's wife, and it is supposed that she had previously died.

(II) Dr. Brayard Rossiter, son of Sir Edward Rossiter, was the only member of his family who came with him. He was accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth (Alsop) Rossiter, whom he had married in England. Dr. Rossiter is spoken of in history as a finely educated man from the best schools in England. He was one of the principal men who commenced the settlement of Windsor, Connecticut, in 1636, where he was a magistrate for eighteen years, and became widely known as a physician. In 1652 he removed to Guilford, Connecticut. On March 11, 1662, he performed the first post-mortem examination in the Connecticut colony, and history has it that it was the first autopsy of which there is any record in New England, antedating by a dozen years the one in Boston, in 1674, an account of which is given by Dr. Greene in his "History of Medicine." Dr. Rossiter died in Guilford, September 30, 1672. He had five sons and five daughters, but the only son who had descendants was Josiah.

(III) Josiah, son of Dr. Brayard and Elizabeth (Alsop) Rossiter, was born in 1646, in Windsor, died January 31, 1716, in Guilford, whither he had removed with his father when a boy. He was one of the twelve patentees of the town of Guilford in 1685, and was a very prominent man in that community, filling many official positions. He represented the town in the state legislature nine times, the last year being 1700. He was town clerk from 1695 to 1706, and from 1707 to 1716, the time of his death. In 1676 he was ensign of the local militia company; he served as county and probate judge of New Haven, Connecticut, and was for ten years one of the assistants of the governor, and was also the first naval officer of the port of Guilford. He married, in 1676, Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Samuel Sherman, of Stamford and Woodbury, Connecticut, from whose grandfather descended Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, General William Tecumseh Sherman and Senator John Sherman. Children of Josiah Rossiter: Sarah, who died young; Elizabeth, born in April, 1679; Josiah (2), born March 31, 1680; Samuel, died young; Timothy, born June 5,

1683; John born October 13, 1684; Samuel, born February 28, 1686; David, born April 17, 1687; Jonathan, born April 3, 1688; Nathaniel, of whom further; Sarah, born February 25, 1691; Patience, born April 6, 1692; Johanna, born April 23, 1693.

(IV) Ensign Nathaniel Rossiter, eighth son of Josiah and Sarah (Sherman) Rossiter, was born November 10, 1689, in Guilford, where he died October 4, 1751. He resided in his native town, and was a joiner by occupation. In 1716 his property was valued for taxation at fifty-eight pounds, nineteen shillings and six pence. He married Anna, daughter of Lieutenant Nathaniel Stone. She died April 20, 1776, having survived her husband about a quarter of a century. Children: Nathaniel (2), born March 23, 1716; Benjamin, born September 25, 1718; Sarah, born June 1, 1720; Noah, born April 15, 1725, died February, 1757; David, born in October, 1728, died in September, 1731; Nathan, of whom further.

(V) Nathan, youngest child of Ensign Nathaniel and Anna (Stone) Rossiter, was born October 31, 1730, in Guilford, died in 1788, in Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He settled in the latter town in 1775, locating in the western part, a little over one mile west of the village of Richmond, at the intersection of two roads. He married, June 14, 1755, Sarah, daughter of Timothy and Bathsheba (Stone) Baldwin, of North Guilford, born July 24, 1735, in that town. Children: Nathan (2), of whom further; Noah, born June 5, 1759, resided on the paternal homestead; Abraham, died young; Sarah, born August 28, 1763; Abraham, born October 20, 1765, resided on the homestead; Samuel, born February 26, 1768; Benjamin, born November 23, 1771, lived in New York; Rebecca, born June 20, 1774.

(VI) Nathan (2), eldest child of Nathan (1) and Sarah (Baldwin) Rossiter, was born in 1756, in Guilford. He settled in the southern part of the town of Williamstown, Berkshire county, New York, where he was a prominent citizen, and died in 1820. His name appears frequently as a witness to deeds and other legal documents. He married Hannah, daughter of Timothy and Hannah (Wadhams) Tuttle, of Goshen, Connecticut, born there August 10, 1758. Children: Dr. David, born in February, 1783, died in February,

1870; Timothy Tuttle, of whom further; Louis Nathan, born in 1788; Melissa, born in 1790, died in June, 1859; Edward.

(VII) Timothy Tuttle, second son of Nathan (2) and Hannah (Tuttle) Rossiter, was born in 1785, probably in Williamstown, though his birth is not there recorded. He died in that town, July 29, 1809, at the age of twenty-four years. He married Cynthia Powers. She married (second) intentions recorded December 20, 1813, in Williamstown, Charles Bulkeley, of Granville, Massachusetts. Son of Timothy Tuttle and Cynthia (Powers) Rossiter; Lucius Tuttle, of whom further.

(VIII) Lucius Tuttle, only son of Timothy Tuttle and Cynthia (Powers) Rossiter, was born October 2, 1809, in Williamstown, though not recorded there, and died August 24, 1879, in Guilford, Connecticut. In 1843 he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was a dry-goods merchant until 185—, when he retired and settled in Brooklyn, New York. He always maintained a summer home in Guilford. Owing to business reverses in 1865 he entered the service of the United States in the customs department in New York City, where he continued ten years. Following this he became secretary of the York County Iron Company, of York, Pennsylvania, but did not remove his residence from Brooklyn. He continued in this capacity until a short time before his death, being prevented by illness in his last years from further activity. He was a regular attendant of the Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church, of Brooklyn, and a steadfast supporter of Republican principles, but not an active politician. He married, August 28, 1843, at Troy, New York, Mary Wickes, born January 30, 1817, at Jamaica, Long Island, died January 4, 1907, at the home of her daughter in New York City. She was a descendant of General Van Wyck Wickes, of Jamaica. Children of Lucius Tuttle Rossiter and wife: 1. Edward Van Wyck, of whom further. 2. Walter King, born May 25, 1846, died October 1, 1910; married, April 26, 1871, Emilie K. Mayo, daughter of Joshua C. Mayo. Children: i. Marie Louise born February 16, 1872. ii. Ethel Mayo, born March 28, 1874, married Peter Duncan McNaughton; child, Walter. iii. Helen Wickes, born March 14, 1876. 3. William Wickes, of whom further. 4. Mary Wickes, born Au-

gust 19, 1849, died January, 1852. 5. Frank Powers, born August 19, 1852. 6. Anna, born October 7, 1853, died February, 1856. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1854. 8. Lucius Tuttle, born September 4, 1856. 9. Arthur Lawrence, born October 18, 1857, died August, 1858. 10. Clinton Lawrence.

(IX) Edward Van Wyck, oldest child of Lucius Tuttle and Mary (Wickes) Rossiter, was born July 13, 1844, in St. Louis, Missouri, died December 10, 1910, at Flushing, New York. He was educated at the Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, of Brooklyn, and upon attaining his majority became a clerk in the office of the Hudson River Railroad Company, where he continued two years. For the succeeding seven years he was a clerk in the treasurer's office of the same company, and from 1867 to 1877 was cashier of the company. From 1877 to 1901 he was treasurer of the company, and after 1901 was vice-president of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company, and from 1883 to 1900 he was treasurer of the same company. After November 9, 1900, was vice-president of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, and since January 3, 1905, of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He was a vice-president of the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company, and an officer and director in other subsidiary companies of the New York Central system. He was a vice-president and a director of the Lincoln National Bank of New York; vice-president and trustee of the Lincoln Safe Deposit Company; trustee of the Bowery Savings Bank; director of the Queen Insurance Company of America; and also many coal and other corporations. He was member of the Chamber of Commerce of New York; New England Society of New York and of the Union League Club; and for many years he was a warden of St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Flushing. He married, at Great Neck, Long Island, July 16, 1869, Estelle Hewlett, born 1845, daughter of Joseph Lawrence and Mary (Cromwell) Hewlett, of Hewlett's Point, Great Neck, Long Island. Children: 1. Edward Lawrence, of whom further. 2. Estelle Hewlett, born October 6, 1872; married, November, 1890, Charles Edward Titus, and resides in New

York City; children: Arthur Rossiter, born November, 1899; Charles Edward, March, 1902. 3. Arthur Wickes, of whom further. 4. Frank Herriman, born March, 1878; connected with the accounting department of the New York Central Railroad. 5. Mary Hewlett, residing in New York City. 6. Ernest Tuttle, born April, 1884; graduated from a school in Pomfret, Connecticut; unmarried; resides in New York City.

(X) Edward Lawrence, eldest child of Edward Van Wyck and Estelle (Hewlett) Rossiter, was born August 14, 1870, at Great Neck, Long Island. He was educated in Flushing Institute, and in 1887, at the age of seventeen years, entered business as a clerk in the office of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company. In 1900 he became assistant treasurer of the same, and in November, 1902, became treasurer. Since December, 1910, he has been a director of the Lincoln National Bank of New York; is a director in a number of subsidiary companies of the New York Central railroad system. For two years he was a member of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard State of New York, receiving his discharge about 1897. He is a member of Christ (Protestant Episcopal) Church, of Greenwich, Connecticut, and is identified with numerous clubs, including the Union League of New York, Transportation, Greenwich Country, and Field of Greenwich. Politically he is an Independent. He now resides at Greenwich, Connecticut.

Mr. Rossiter married, June 5, 1895, in Brooklyn, Ella Fowler, a graduate of Packer Institute, born October 29, 1875, daughter of Henry J. and Sarah (Quimby) Fowler, of Brooklyn, New York. Children: Lawrence Fowler, born March 23, 1896, in Brooklyn, now a member of the class of 1913, at the Allen-Stevenson School, of New York City; Dorothy, a student at the Ely School of Greenwich.

(X) Arthur Wickes, second son of Edward Van Wyck and Estelle (Hewlett) Rossiter, was born October 8, 1874, at Flushing, Long Island. He attended the Flushing Institute and Drisler's private school of New York City. In 1892, at the age of eighteen, he entered the employ of J. W. Davis & Company, bankers and brokers (then located at No. 66 Broadway, but now at No. 100 Broad-

way), as a boy, and since then has filled by steady advancement every position in the business. In 1900 he became a member of the firm. At the present time (1913) he is one of the active members of the Stock Exchange. He holds membership in the Union Club, Racquet and Tennis Club, Automobile Club, the Stock Exchange Lunch Club, the Nassau Country Club, the Piping Rock Country Club, and the Oakland Golf Club. He is a Republican in politics. He resides at Glen Cove, Long Island.

He married, in 1906, Alice Riggs Colgate, of Flushing, Long Island, daughter of Robert and Henrietta (Craig) Colgate. Children: Henrietta Craig, born March 22, 1907; Arthur Wickes, Jr., born March 30, 1908.

(IX) William Wickes, son of Lucius Tuttle and Mary (Wickes) Rossiter, was born in Troy, February 9, 1848, and died in Brooklyn, April 27, 1897. As a merchant in general produce he began business with the firm of Wallace & Wickes; afterwards the company was reorganized under the name of Rossiter & Skidmore, and Mr. Rossiter was its principal member until the time of his death. He was also the president of the Terminal Warehouse Company, in New York City. He was a Republican and a member of the Presbyterian church. He was prominent in the social and club life of Brooklyn, serving on the boards of such organizations as the Hamilton Club, Children's Aid Society, etc. He married (first) in Brooklyn, August 2, 1870, Emma L., daughter of Robert Richmond, who was born in Brooklyn, in 1849, and died October 23, 1888; (second) Helen, daughter of James Hendrick, of Albany, New York. All his children were by the first wife. Her father, Robert Richmond, was born in Scotland, and came to America at the age of twenty-one, and died in 1879. Children: Van Wyck, of whom further: Julie, born January 21, 1875, married, April 29, 1896, John J. Hinchman; William Wickes, born November 13, 1877.

(X) Van Wyck, son of William Wickes and Emma L. (Richmond) Rossiter, was born in Brooklyn, May 12, 1871. After having had a thorough preliminary course of study in the Holbrook School, Ossining, he completed his education at the Polytechnic Institute, of Brooklyn. His first business experience was with H. A. Rogers, at No. 19 John Street.



New York City; but this position he was after a time compelled to give up on account of ill health, and going out to California for recuperation, he remained for a year. In 1893 he organized the firm of Rossiter, McGovern & Company, the company being incorporated in 1899, and Mr. Rossiter serving as its president until he retired from the business. He was also president of the Queensboro Electric Light & Power Company, of the borough of Queens, New York City; of the Citizens' Electric Lighting Company, of Far Rockaway, Long Island, New York; of the Liberty Light & Power Company, of Liberty, Sullivan county, New York, and a director of many other companies. He organized and was for six years the president of the Rockland County Trust Company; is president of the Gregory & Sherman Company, and of the Braeburn Association, all three of these organizations being of Nyack, Rockland county, New York. Mr. Rossiter making his home at Upper Nyack. He is president of the Nyack Country Club, and is a member of the Union League Club, of New York City. In politics he is a Republican, and he has served as village trustee of Upper Nyack.

Mr. Rossiter married, in California, October 10, 1895, Mabel, daughter of Lewis Cass and Anna L. (Davis) Fuller, who was born in Portland, Oregon. Her father was a well-known banker of that state. Children: Richmond, born November 8, 1896; Ruth Mabel, born September 29, 1897; Van Wyck, born May 26, 1900; Margaret, born April 22, 1901; Elizabeth, born July 23, 1911.

This old Dutch family has been continuously located in New Jersey for two and a half centuries, and seven generations have been born in one house, located at the south corner of Bergen Avenue and Newkirk Street in Jersey City. This house was built by Adraen Hendrickse Sip about 1664, and is still occupied by his lineal descendant, who was born there.

(I) Adraen Hendrickse Sip, of Breda, Holland, came to America in 1641, and joined the church in Bergen, November 13, 1666. The house which he built there in 1664 is still standing in almost its original form. The homes of that period were usually one-story

structures built of stone or wood and sometimes of both, and were comfortable and hospitable in appearance. The steep roof curved slightly toward the lower part and often extended beyond the walls to form a piazza, the edge being supported by pillars. There were spacious rooms on either side of a wide hall which ran through the middle of the house, and the attic contained several sleeping apartments, a spinning and loom room and a store-room. A very fair example of one of these is the Sip homestead. Adraen H. Sip married (first) February 4, 1656, Grietje Warnants Van Schonevelt, and (second) Geertje Aurians, a widow, who survived him and died May 17, 1691. Children: Henricus, Jan Arianse, Antje, became the wife of Symon Jacobse Van Winkle; Maritje, married Sibi Opdyke. He was one of the original purchasers on January 30, 1658, of the Peninsula between the Hudson and Hackensack rivers, south from Weehawken to Bergen Point, from the Indians, which was finally granted to the inhabitants of Bergen in the year 1661.

(II) Jan Arianse, second son of Adraen Hendrickse and Grietje Warnants (Van Schonevelt) Sip, was born May 24, 1662, died August 12, 1729. He was an important and influential person in the town of Bergen. He was lieutenant in the Bergen militia under Captain John Pinhorne from 1703 to 1711, and later captain. He married, April 22, 1683, Johanna Van Vorst. Children, all baptized in New York: Arie, born October 25, 1684, baptized November 11, 1684; Hillegond, baptized August 28, 1687; Ide, twin of Hillegond, died in infancy; Margaret, August 17, 1690; Annetje, February 22, 1693; Ide, mentioned below; Johannis, born May 10, 1698; Abraham, April 11, 1704; Lena, baptized December 1, 1708.

(III) Ide, son of Jan Arianse and Johanna (Van Vorst) Sip, was born September 3, 1695, in Bergen, and died February 26, 1762. He was commissioned lieutenant of the Sixth Company of the Bergen militia under captain Michael C. Vreeland, March 13, 1723, and was active in the affairs of the town. He married (first) April 12, 1715, at Hackensack, Ariantje Cornelisse Cadmuys, a native of Passaic, and (second) June 9, 1725, in New York, Antje Van Wagenen, born about 1704, daughter of Johannis and Catalyntje (Hel-



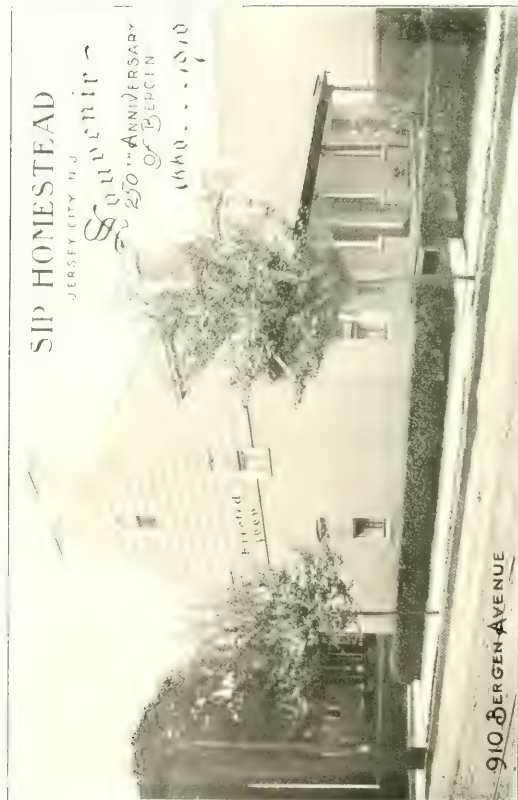
SIP HOMESTEAD

JERSEY CITY, N. J.

Quarter -

250th ANNIVERSARY  
OF BERGEN

1660 - 1910



910 BERGEN AVENUE

migse) Van Wagenen, died January 25, 1749. Children of second marriage: John, Cornelius, Annetje, Catalyntje, born August 5, 1731; Arriantje, baptized June 2, 1733; Jannetje, September 30, 1735; Garret, mentioned below.

(IV) Garret, youngest child of Ide and Antje (Van Wagenen) Sip, was baptized August 21, 1740, in Bergen, and died October 4, 1775. He married Jannetje Merselis, who survived him almost fifty years, dying October 4, 1775. Children: Antje, born September 6, 1764; Peter, mentioned below; Jenneke, March 12, 1770.

(V) Peter, only son of Garret and Jannetje (Merselis) Sip, was born August 18, 1767, in Bergen, and died May 1, 1852. He was a jurist of the finest type, being judge of the Bergen Court of Common Pleas, and in 1840 was elected county judge of Hudson county by the Republican party, of which he was an earnest supporter. He was the founder of the New Jersey Railroad & Transportation Company; Newark Plank Road Company; Mechanics Bank, Newark; Jersey City & Bergen railroad, which has since grown to enormous proportions. He married, November 1, 1789, Elizabeth Vreeland, who died March 1, 1827. Children: Garret, born March 11, 1791; Marritje, February 27, 1795; Richard, mentioned below.

(VI) Richard, second son of Peter and Elizabeth (Vreeland) Sip, was born August 31, 1800, in Bergen, and died April 10, 1865. He was engaged in looking after his father's estate, and by his good judgment and foresight the value of the property was greatly increased. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church of Bergen, now Jersey City, and in politics was a Republican. He married, in Jersey City, September 5, 1856, Sarah Elizabeth Wayland, born July 31, 1818, in New York City, died October 20, 1910, daughter of Letitia Wayland, born in Bath, England, June 22, 1789, died July 12, 1864. They had one son, Richard Garret, mentioned below.

(VII) Richard Garret, only son of Richard and Sarah Elizabeth (Wayland) Sip, was born July 2, 1860, in Jersey City, New Jersey. He first attended private schools in New York City, and later Professor Anthon's Grammar School, where he remained until he was sixteen years of age, when he entered the School of Mines. He studied Chemistry

and Mining Engineering. He then made an extensive tour of the world in a 560-ton bark, when he returned to Jersey City. He is now retired and is living in the old homestead built by Adraen Hendrickse Sip in 1664. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Sip is vice-president of the Holland Society of New York, president of the Hudson County Holland Society, and of the Alpha Beta Delta. He is a charter member of the Carteret Club of Jersey City, Indian Harbor Yacht Club, Lake Hopatcong Yacht Club, Manhattan Bicycle Club, New York, and member of Chamber of Commerce, Jersey City, New Jersey.

Mr. Sip married, December 31, 1889, in Jersey City, Mary Ella Riker, born March 26, 1863, in Jersey City, daughter of John Kidney and Martha Ann (Van Derlinder) Riker. The latter was born December 16, 1832, and died November 9, 1908, in Jersey City. John K. Riker was engaged in the hotel business. He died April 14, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Riker had children: John Romine, born October, 1855; Henry H., December 3, 1857; Albert; Mary Ella, above mentioned as the wife of Richard Garret Sip.

---

Captain John Luther was born in LUTHER in Shrewsbury, England. He set sail from Dorset county, England, for the new world, landing in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1635, and in 1637 was one of the first purchasers and settlers of Swansea; his ninety acres of land were said to have been purchased from the Indians for a peck of white beans. It is quite probable that the land was assigned by the government and the peck of beans merely quieted any claim made by the Indians. He sold his interests there and in 1642 became one of the first settlers of Gloucester; in the same year he was made governor of Rhode Island. He was employed by the merchants of Boston as captain of a vessel to go to Delaware Bay on a trading voyage, and while there was killed by the Indians in 1644. Evidently his son was captured at the same time, for on May 2, 1646, the general court of Massachusetts decreed that the widow Luther should have the balance of her husband's wages according to the custom, after allowing the merchants what they paid for the redemption of her son. Children:



Samuel, of whom further; Hezekiah, of whom further, and James.

(II) Rev. Samuel Luther, son of Captain John Luther, was born in 1636, in Taunton, and died December 20, 1716, at Kickemuit, Rhode Island. He was among the first settlers of Swansea, Massachusetts, in 1667, and made a demand upon the town of Taunton, October 19, 1672, for his father's purchase rights, but it was shown that his brother had been for many years in peaceful possession of the property and his appeal was denied. He served as selectman of Swansea before 1675. His wife bore the baptismal name of Mary, and they had children: Samuel, born October 25, 1663; Theophilus, October 9, 1665; Mary, July 25, 1668; Ebenezer, December 27, 1678; Mehitable, married Ebenezer Cole; Martha, married Huge Cole. The first four are recorded at Rehoboth.

(II) Hezekiah, son of Captain John Luther, was born about 1639-40, in Taunton, and died July 23, 1723, in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first settlers, in association with his brother Samuel. His descendants continued to reside there and in Rehoboth, and in Warren and other towns in Rhode Island. His first wife bore the name of Elizabeth, and his second that of Sarah. Children of first wife, born in Swansea: John, born 1663, died 1697; Nathaniel, 1664, married, June 28, 1693, Ruth Cole. Children of second wife: Joseph, born February 12, 1669, died March 23, 1736; Elizabeth, December 29, 1671, married John Kinnicut; Edward, April 27, 1674, married (first) Sarah Callender, (second) Elizabeth Mason; Hezekiah, mentioned below; Hannah, married Dr. Richard Winslow.

(III) Hezekiah (2), fifth son of Hezekiah (1) and Sarah (—) Luther, was born August 27, 1676, in Swansea, and married, March 23, 1704, Martha Gardner. They were the parents of twelve children.

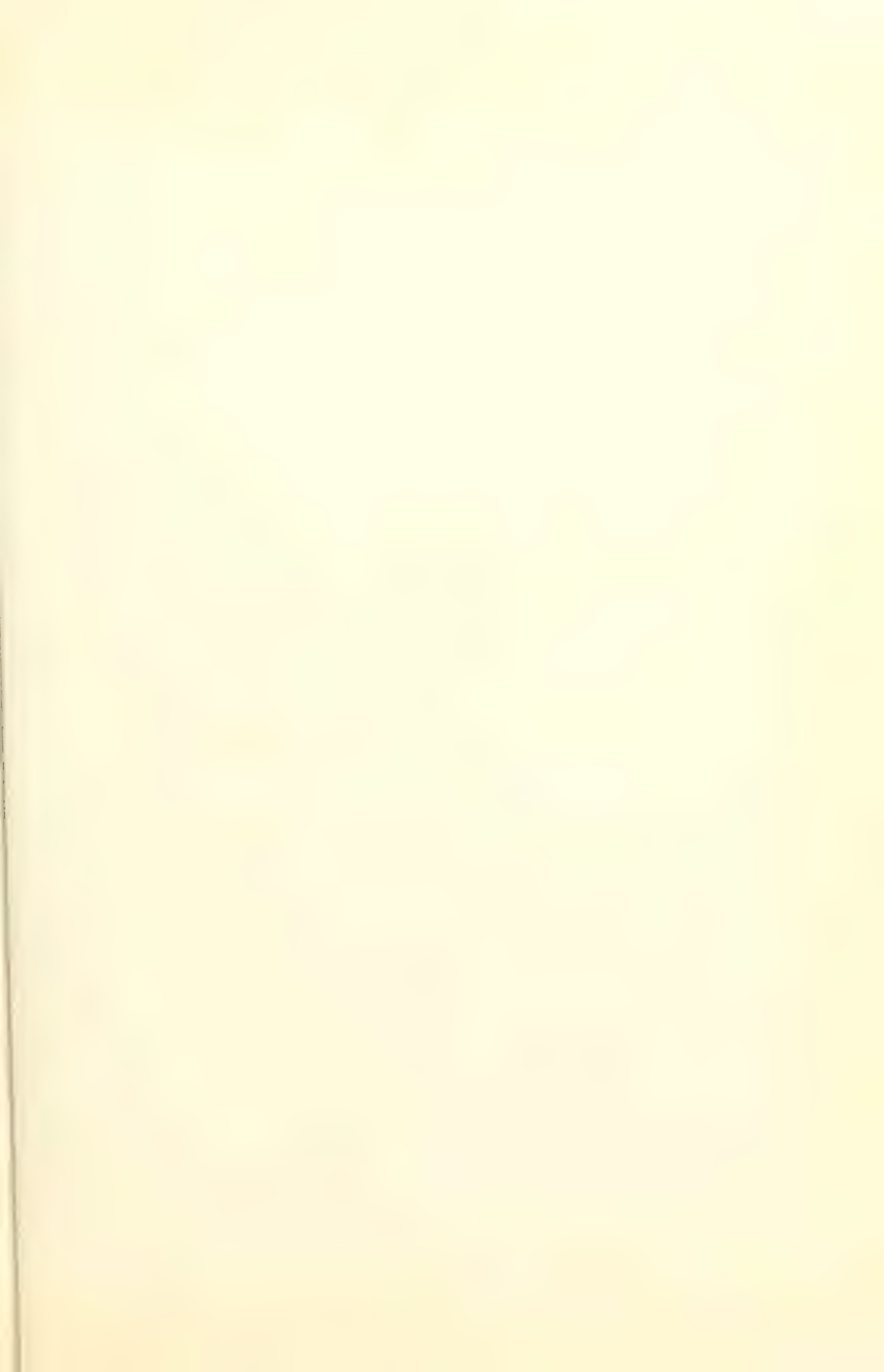
(IV) Hezekiah (3), son of Hezekiah (2) and Martha (Gardner) Luther, was born February 19, 1728, in Swansea, where he resided. He married, December 23, 1750, Mary Jolls, and they were the parents of eight children: Hannah, born 1751; William, mentioned below; Mehitable, 1755; Israel, 1757; Elizabeth, 1759; Rebecca, 1761; Hezekiah and Hopestill (twins), 1763.

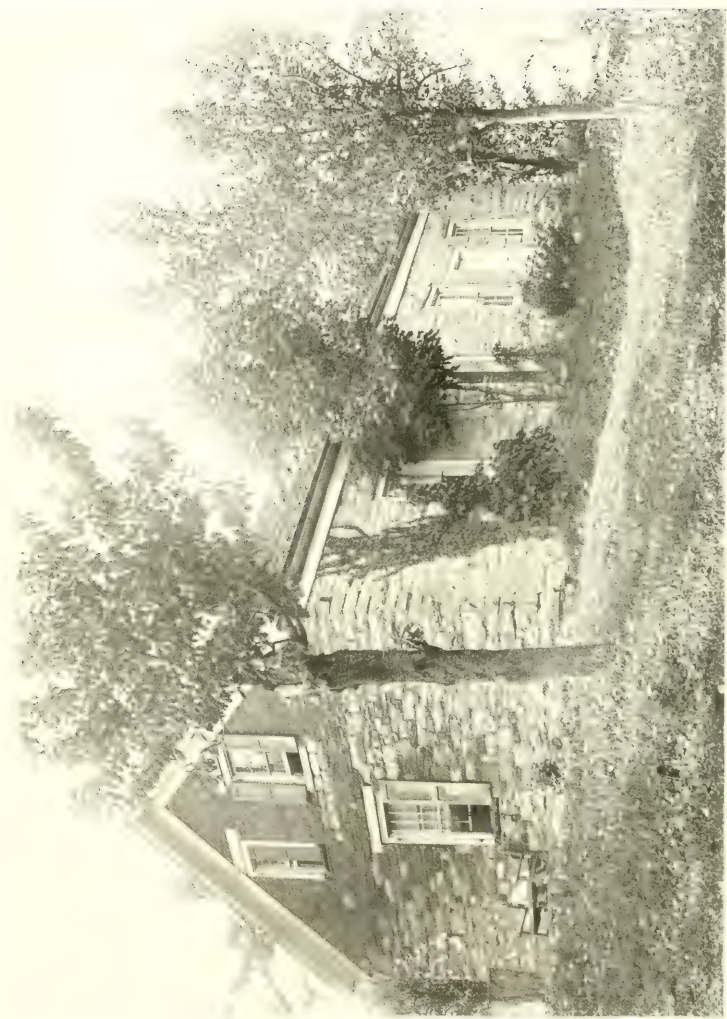
(V) William, eldest son of Hezekiah (3) and Mary (Jolls) Luther, was born December 31, 1752, and died at sea, May 11, 1784. He was a soldier of the revolution, serving first under Captain Ezra Ormsbee, of the town of Warren, in 1776, and in 1781 in Captain Curtis Cole's company of Colonel Nathan Miller's regiment. Caleb Salisbury was a soldier in the same companies, as was also his relative Gideon Luther. He married, about 1774, Patience Miller, and they were the parents of the following children, born in Warren: James Miller, October 23, 1776; Hezekiah, November 26, 1778; Asa, mentioned below; William, April 1, 1784. The mother married (second) Caleb Salisbury.

(VI) Asa, third son of William and Patience (Miller) Luther, was born April 24, 1781, in Warren, Rhode Island, and settled when a young man in Albany county, New York. Thence he removed to Saratoga county, where he engaged in the manufacture of pottery ware and lived until his death. He married Phebe Purinton, a native of Saratoga county, and they were the parents of three children: John Purinton, George W., and Caroline.

(VII) George Washington, son of Asa and Phebe (Purinton) Luther, was born October 5, 1815, in Saratoga county, New York, and died May 10, 1889, in Albany. For more than forty years he conducted a retail coal business in Albany, and was successful in business and esteemed as a private citizen. He married Phebe Andrews, born March 28, 1813, in Stillwater, Saratoga county, and died in Albany, September 23, 1882, daughter of Machiavel Andrews; her father was a prominent civil engineer, residing in Stillwater, Saratoga county, and constructed various water works in the state of Pennsylvania, and was chief engineer in charge of construction of the Delaware & Hudson canal. George W. Luther and wife have three children: 1. Ellen Elizabeth, wife of Edward Cary, who has been for several years editor of the *New York Times*, and has a daughter Elisabeth Luther Cary. 2. John Asa. 3. George Martin, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Martin, junior son of George W. and Phebe (Andrews) Luther, was born August 25, 1849, in Greenbush, Van Rensselaer county, New York, and attended





Christian Mier Homestead, Saugerties, N. Y.

Albany Academy. Entering Cornell University, he graduated in 1870, in his twenty-first year, after which he continued to reside at home, assisting his father in business until 1885. In the last named year he removed to New York City and engaged in the manufacturing business, becoming treasurer of the C. W. Hunt Company of New York, in which position he continued until 1890. At this time the Nichols Chemical Company was formed and Mr. Luther became its secretary, and soon after was made secretary and general manager of the Nichols Copper Company of New York, in which relation he has continued until the present time. He is also president of the Granby Consolidated Mining Smelting and Power Company, Ltd., of British Columbia, and is vice-president of the Albert Mines Company of Canada. He is a member of the Albany Society of New York.

He married, February 12, 1873, Mary H. Gould, born in Albany, New York, daughter of William and Sarah (Hartness) Gould. Mr. and Mrs. Luther are the parents of two daughters: Mary Gould and Phebe Andrews. The latter is the wife of Philip Lee Gill, of Brooklyn, New York, and is mother of Philip Lee Gill Jr., born in that borough.

#### MYERS

The Saugerties and Albany families of the Myer or Myers name are descendants of Chris-

tian Myers, who was born in the village of Wolferlingen, about six miles northeast of Coblenz, in the Palatinate on the banks of the Rhine, March 11, 1688, and died in Saugerties, New York, January 5, 1781. He and his wife are buried on the old Christian Myers farm at Churchland, town of Saugerties, New York. He married, 1710, Ann Geertruy Theunys, born May 15, 1690, died January 9, 1766. Christian Myers and wife, with the Palatinate emigration, arrived in New York, June 24, 1710, remaining with Governor Robert Hunter during the summer, and were then transported to West Camp, Ulster county New York, the exact date of their arrival there not being known, nor the length of their stay at that place. We next hear of him as the purchaser of the farm at Churchland, just west of the village of Saugerties, February 24, 1724, and there he spent his remaining days. In the course of time he added a large tract of

land to his original purchase, and this was later apportioned as farms among several of his sons. He also erected a mill on the Mud-dah Kill. In 1738 he was named as one of the freeholders of Kingston, and he was an elder in the Kaatsbaan church. His will, executed March 15, 1773, proved May 8, 1783, bequeaths to his sons Willem, Johannis, Benjamin (of whom further), Petrus and Tobias; and children of his son Christian, deceased, and heirs of his daughters, Marytje, Christina and Catrina (deceased), and his daughter Geertje; it also liberates and provides for his old slave Cuff during his life.

(II) Benjamin, son of Christian and Ann Geertruy (Theunys) Myers, born October 21, 1730, died December 12, 1819. He married Leah, daughter of Teunis and Catrina (Legg) Osterhoudt, the banns of marriage being published August 13, 1756. Children: 1. Teunis, of whom further. 2. Christian, born June 5, 1759; unmarried. 3. Stephanus, born December 27, 1760, died March, 1841; married Helen Low. 4. Petrus, born November 17, 1762, died March, 1841. 5. Catherine, born April 10, 1769; married David Myer. 6. Annetje (or Anna), born June 23, 1772; married Isaac Vandenbergh. 7. Marytje, born May 10, 1775; married Tjerck Schoonmaker, Sr. 8. Solomon, born October 1, 1786; died unmarried.

(III) Teunis, son of Benjamin and Leah (Osterhoudt) Myers, was born in 1757, and died November 22, 1831. He resided at Saugerties, New York, where he owned considerable property, on which was a stone house typical of the period and bearing upon its portals the date of its erection, 1746. This house was not far from Mount Marion, in the Catskill mountains, a beautiful location for a residence. It was long and low, with an unusually steep roof, and was still standing in 1910. Teunis Myers married, 1781, Cornelia, daughter of John Legg, who resided where in 1910 was the Sheffield place, now the property of Henry Barclay, of Saugerties. Cornelia (Legg) Myers was an intimate friend of the wife of George Clinton, and when the British proceeded up the Hudson, working devastation, she witnessed the burning of Kingston, October 13, 1777. Children: 1. Benjamin Teunis, of whom further. 2. Jane, born September 17, 1793, died November, 1872; married Peter G. Post, born January 19, 1792.

3. Solomon, born July 14, 1798; married Elizabeth Goodwin.

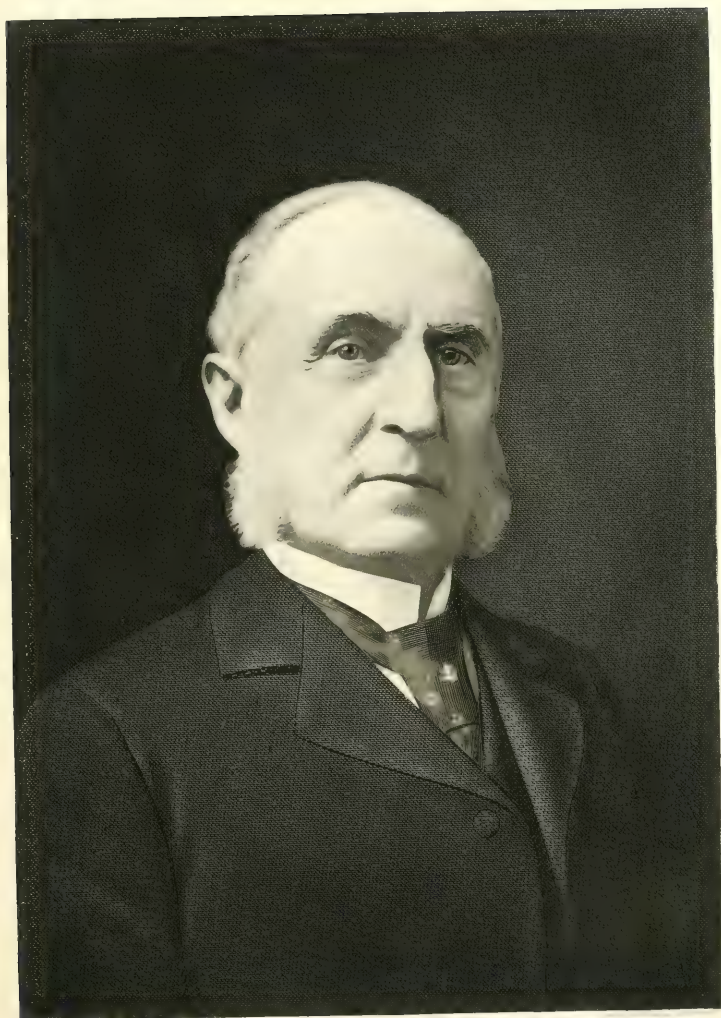
(IV) Benjamin Tenuis, son of Tenuis and Cornelia (Legg) Myers, was born at Plattskill, Ulster county, New York, May 9, 1783, died at Saugerties, January 31, 1800. He was originally a farmer on a somewhat large scale, supplying the neighborhood and river towns with the produce from his estate, but in the later years of his life he was able to retire from business cares and all activities in Saugerties, where he lived the greater part of his life. He married, at Plattskill, September 2, 1804, Sarah, only daughter of Johannes and Leah (Myer) Snyder, and granddaughter of Colonel Johannes Snyder, of Ulster county, who was colonel of the First Regiment of Ulster, May 1, 1776, also delegate to the provincial congress, member of the council of safety, member of assembly, and president five terms of the board of trustees of Kingston corporation. Sarah (Snyder) Myers inherited a number of slaves as a portion of her dowry, one of whom (Flora) taught Mrs. S. M. Taylor to knit, and another was known as "Old Rub."

(V) John Benjamin, child of Benjamin Tenuis and Sarah (Snyder) Myers, was born at Brabant, near Kingston, New York, February 27, 1806, and died in the town of Mentz, near Port Byron, New York, February 27, 1861, buried in Fort Hill Cemetery, Auburn, New York. His birth took place on a farm rented of a Mr. Cockburn by his father, who soon purchased a farm where the other children were born. He married, at Saugerties, August 12, 1828, Arriet, daughter of Captain John Gillespy, who had a record as a fighter in the American cause, and was son of Major John Gillespy, who engaged in the French and Indian wars, and afterwards in the war of the Revolution as a member of the Fourth Ulster County Militia. Captain John Gillespy fought at the head of his company in the War of 1812; for a time he was stationed on Staten Island. Children: 1. Benjamin Gillespy, born at Saugerties, August 20, 1829, died at No. 372 Clinton avenue, Albany, New York, March 5, 1901; married, at Port Byron, New York, November 23, 1858; Minerva Kerns; children: Howard Gillespy, born at Port Byron; Leila Whitney, born in New York City; Lotta Wright, born in New York City.

2. John Gillespy, of whom further. 3. Sarah, born September 21, 1833; was residing in Albany in 1910; married, at Port Byron, May 28, 1863, Captain David Austin Taylor; children: John Myers, born near Port Byron; Lawrence Hartshorne, born at Camden, New Jersey; Grace Brown, born at Oneida, New York; Ernest Chandler, born at Guineys, Virginia; Marion Lee, born at Albany, New York; Bessie Myers, born at Albany. 4. Jason Gillespy, born January 25, 1840; unmarried. 5. Lavinia, died at Albany, October 29, 1855, buried at Auburn, New York. 6. Elizabeth, born near Port Byron; died young. 7. Elizabeth (2d), living at present time (1913). 8. Selina, married, at Auburn, New York, July 10, 1878, S. Henry Atwater; children: Winifred Moore, born at Windham, New York; Reginald Myers, born at Canon City, Colorado.

(VI) John Gillespy, son of John Benjamin and Arriet (Gillespy) Myers, was born in Saugerties, New York, August 4, 1832, died in Albany, December 1, 1901. Until the age of eight years he lived with his parents on their farm in their typical Dutch farm house in the shadow of Mount Marion, in the Catskill mountain range. About that time his father selected better land than the rocky soil of Ulster county, purchasing a tract near Montezuma, Cayuga county, and here his son aided him in agricultural pursuits. When fourteen years old he returned to Saugerties and began his business career as a store boy and general clerk for his uncle, P. M. Gillespy. He had been accustomed from early youth to dispose of the produce of his father's farm, and he acquired a strong tendency for trade, made keen by his competition with other lads of the neighborhood. The connection with the store in a minor capacity simply interested and aroused him to make more rapid progress in something better. But until he became of age he remained in the employ of his uncle, except such times as he was engaged in study in the little red school house. He was fond of reading and very quick to observe, so that he acquired much knowledge even when not in school, and what he learned in this fashion he was clever enough to turn to good account in later life. Even in those days he possessed a keen insight into character, a faculty for de-





James L. Myers



cision and rapid action, and these governed him throughout his life.

When twenty-one years old he became associated with two men in the conduct of a general country store at Port Byron, Cayuga county, but this partnership did not last long, and finally he was left in sole possession to dispose of the stock for the benefit of the creditors. He succeeded in doing this by means of a trip through the west, and the result was that through his ability every creditor was paid in full. After this he obtained a position in the large wholesale house of Clapp & Kent, clothing and dry goods merchants of New York City, and was rapidly promoted. At the commencement of the rebellion he started in business for himself in New York, securing for a location the corner of Bleeker and Christopher streets, and here he made some money. In 1865 he formed a partnership with William M. Whitney, in Albany, where they succeeded the firm of Ubsdell, Pierson & Lenox, in the dry goods business, and the store on North Pearl street, Albany, was known as the "New York Store." It was by far the largest of its kind in Albany, and was a pronounced success. This partnership continued five years, when it was dissolved, each partner continuing in business for himself. Mr. Myers opened another large store at Nos. 39-41 North Pearl street. An incident in its history was a catastrophe on the morning of August 8, 1905, when, during the course of repairs and alterations, the floors sank, and as a result the handsome new building was erected immediately upon the site of the old one, and is a leading adornment of the business section of the city. But of far more importance than a beautiful building in showing the character of the merchant, stands the system inaugurated by him through which method the employees receive each year proportionate financial returns dependent upon the success of the year, and it is safe to say that no employees are more interested in doing their best by co-operation than are these, and at the same time he gained what he most desired—their good will and high regard.

The business career of Mr. Myers knew no wavering from that time on. His strict attention even to details, and thorough knowledge of the requirements of each department, to make for absolute success, were the great factors which brought such excellent

results. As his wealth increased he became associated with the development of local enterprise, and his name was valued on different boards and companies for it was a guarantee of high standard. While aiding many institutions liberally, probably more so in some instances than any other citizen, he was decidedly averse to any publicity. He was among the four special commissioners appointed from among the citizens by the mayor, in 1891, to investigate means by which an increased and purer water supply could be secured to the city, which was prior to the attempt to acquire a driven well supply and the installation of the filtration system.

He joined the Holland Society, December 7, 1888, as one of the earliest members, and always took a decided interest therein. He also joined Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, and aided in all of its movements. He was a member of the Fort Orange Club, and his religious association was with the Presbyterian faith. In politics he was a staunch Republican throughout his life, and a firm believer in the policies of that party. He was president of the Albany Hospital, which probably interested him more than any other institution in the city with which he was associated, and it received his most liberal support and thoughtful attention. He was a governor of the Albany Orphan Asylum, a director of the Albany railway; vice-president of the Merchants' National Bank in 1880; trustee of the Albany Female Academy, now known as the Albany Girls' Academy, and in the erection of its new and handsome edifice he played an important part; was first vice-president of the newly organized Albany Trust Company, and had been a leading spirit in its organization as one of the foremost business institutions; vice-president of the Commerce Insurance Company; and a trustee of the Albany Rural Cemetery.

The death of Mr. Myers occurred on a Sunday morning, at his home, No. 240 State Street, Albany, following an illness of a few weeks' duration. In his demise the citizens as a body felt that from their midst had been removed one who had been respected among the best of them, and who had been a pillar of strength to many philanthropic institutions. His honesty and painstaking measures had brought about a success well merited and far beyond the average. His mode of living had



been simple, although his home was one of the most beautiful in the city, and his benefactions were the unostentatious acts of a man bent upon doing good. His associates in business admired his straightforward, manly methods, and those who met him socially were impressed by his charming personality. Both in public and in the privacy of his family he lived the conscientious, kindly life of a Christian. The Albany Hospital, having long received the benefits of his counsel and benefactions, felt his loss keenly, and the board declared that "while his death is a loss to the whole city, it falls especially upon the hospital board, and on the benevolent work in which with them he was so deeply interested." He had been governor of this institution for many years, and both his wisdom and liberality had been of the greatest service, with a record of never having been absent from a meeting when possible to attend. When the work of constructing a new hospital was begun, his contributions created one of the pavilions, and were also an encouragement to those struggling with the enormous undertaking.

John Gillespy Myers married, at Cayuga, New York, August 19, 1857, Mary Augusta Young, the Rev. Frederick Starr, of Auburn, officiating. She was born at Auburn, February 22, 1833, died at her home in Albany, February 9, 1904, daughter of Jacob Young, of Auburn, who enlisted at the age of sixteen years, served in the War of 1812, and was present at the sortie at Fort Erie; and granddaughter of Christian Young, who served throughout the Revolution, and received his honorable discharge, which is signed by General George Washington.

During their long residence in Albany Mr. and Mrs. Myers co-operated with each other in philanthropic work, she making good use of the means placed at her disposal for the alleviation of suffering and the comfort of the afflicted. But the good accomplished was not allowed to reach the public ear, for it was her own pleasure akin to her nature. She was a woman of sympathetic nature, and more than willing to listen to appeals. She was a member of the State Presbyterian Church, aided in its various interests, belonging also to a number of local institutions. Of her it was said: "When the final honors have been paid to her mortality, and her last rest-

ing place on earth has become a reality, the world will know no more a woman who benefited it by her being, and whose memory will long be cherished for the good that she did."

Children of John Gillespy and Mary Augusta (Young) Myers, are as follows: 1. Margaret Fuller, born at Mintline, Cayuga county, New York, May 6, 1858; married, at Saugerties, New York, September 2, 1891, Henry King Sturdee, born in London, England, August 13, 1859, son of Captain Edwin Thomas Sturdee, of the Royal Navy, and had children: Georgiana Myers, born at Albany, April 7, 1892; Flora Margaret, born at Albany, November 27, 1894. 2. Jessie Kenyon, born at Auburn, October 19, 1859; married at Albany, September 14, 1899, Colonel George Porter Hilton, son of Charles and Mary Etta (MacWhorter) Hilton, born in Albany, May 11, 1901. 3. Georgiana Seymour, born in New York City, August 14, 1861, died at Saugerties, New York, June 13, 1893; married, at Albany, November 24, 1891, Walter Launt Palmer, A. N. A., born at Albany, August 1, 1854, son of Erastus Dow and Mary (Seaman) Palmer.

One finds the significance of the family name of Van Alstyne

in the Dutch, meaning from the old or high stone, and therefore those who first bore that name as a distinctive family in Holland dwelt upon the top of a rocky eminence, or near to some enormous boulder which for years had been a prominent landmark among all the inhabitants of that neighborhood. There have been a number of forms for the spelling of the name, as the early records show by the variety of signatures attached to official documents, such as Van Aelsteyn, Van Aalsteyn, Van Alstyn, Van Alstein and Van Alstine. Since coming to this country the centuries have not added to the diversity, but rather simplified matters, for at the present time the chief forms are Van Alstyne, Van Alstine and Van Alstyn.

Those who have delved deeply into the family history have demonstrated that the records still preserved in Holland show that the line of descent may be traced to the year

936, dating contemporaneous with the crowning of Otho, Henry Van Alstyn was present. It may seem peculiar, but the family name first appears as Ralsko, which was abandoned in order to take that of Wartemberg, which it bore for several centuries. Jean Ralsko who died in Flanders, in 1236, had built there the Chateau de Waldstein, the name of which he took in order to distinguish himself from his brother, who bore that of Wartemberg. The family has been traced under the name of Balstein in Spain, Vallenstein in France, Halsteyn in Flanders, and Van Alstein in Holland. From Waldstein the name changed to Wallenstein, Walstein, Valstein, and finally became Van Alstein. Those who located in Flanders were loyal to the Church of Rome, and those living in Holland allied themselves to the Reformation of Martin Luther, and displayed the courage of their convictions. Those who came to America have particularly demonstrated their courage of independent thought and action, and were well represented in the war of American independence as well as in the Civil War. Invariably they have been men of middle ground, neither acquiring great riches nor suffering poverty, freed both from the worries of life and the cares of wealth. In like degree they have been prominent in politics and religion, as well as in the professions.

(I) Jan Martense Van Alstyne was the progenitor of the family in America. He was the son of Marten (or Martin) Van Alstyne, of Holland. There is a record to prove that he was in New Amsterdam (New York City) as early as 1646, the exact date of this entry being December 11, 1646, upon a bill of sale of a yacht, namely, Thomas Hall and Jan Peterson to Hendrick Jansen and Jan Martense. It seems evident from what transpired later, that he engaged in transportation upon the Hudson river, between New York and Albany, for within a decade he began buying land at the latter place. It is not known just how long he remained upon Manhattan, but he was recorded in 1657 as owner of a lot in Beverwyck, or Albany, New York, located upon the east side of Broadway and north of Columbia street, which was beyond the north wall of the stockade, built to keep out the Indians about that time. This land he held as late as 1693, and in the meanwhile had become the patentee of two tracts of land in

Ulster county. Possibly he had stopped there while making one of his trips and had been shown good land which was offered to him. He likewise purchased a large tract of land "behind" Kinderhook, New York, about a score of miles from Albany and east of it. This became the real home of the family, and he the founder of it in every sense. The place was so named because in the Dutch it signifies "Children's Point," which is thought to have been bestowed because of the great number of Indian children who ran out on the point of land the better to observe the passing of Hendrick Hudson's ships. (Rev. Mr. Collier's address, "Kinderhook.") The first proprietor resided there until his death, which was about 1698, and the land continued for more than two centuries in the possession of the descendants of his son Abraham, to whom he conveyed the farm in 1695, conditioned on his paying the other heirs certain sums of money as provided explicitly. He married Dirckje Harmense, a woman endowed with all the characteristics necessary to make her a fitting helpmate for a pioneer husband. Their children were named Marten, Abraham, Lambert and Isaac.

(II) Lambert Janse, son of Jan Martense and Dirckje (Harmense) Van Alstyne, emigrated to this country in 1665, and settled in Kings county, New York; but no record has been found of his birth. About 1684 he came into possession of a tract of land lying on the east side of Kinderhook Creek, and adjoining the lands of his father. This he acquired by purchase of the patent or lease from the heirs of Peter Van Alen. He held it until his death, October 13, 1703. About the year 1682 he married Jannetje, daughter of Thomas and Marritje Abrahamse (Vosburgh) Mingael, she and her husband being first cousins once removed, as her father and her husband were first cousins. There is no record of her birth, but she was doubtless much younger than he, for following his demise she married, February 2, 1713, Jochem Lambertse Van Valkenburgh, and had five sons. As all their children excepting the first-born were baptized in Kinderhook, it is safe to believe that the eldest was born in Kings county, New York, and all the others after his removal, about 1684, in Kinderhook. Children: 1. Catherine, born about 1683; married Bartholomeus Van Valkenburgh. 2. Marritje, baptized December 27,

1685. 3. Thomas (see forward). 4. Johannes, baptized August 11, 1691. 5. Dirckje, baptized May 26, 1695; married Pieter Vosburgh. 6. Antje, or Annetje, baptized January 16, 1698; died young. 7. Annetje, baptized July 28, 1700. 8. Pieter, baptized August 9, 1702.

(III) Thomas, son of Lambert Janse and Jannetje (Mingael) Van Alstyne, was baptized in Kinderhook, New York, August 22, 1688. Upon the death of his father in 1703 he came into possession of the homestead lying along Kinderhook Creek, adjacent to the farm of his grandfather, the pioneer settler. He was a member of the Dutch church of Muitzeskill, where were baptized most of his offspring, although one of them, Maria, was baptized in Albany. In 1752 he bought a tract of land in the district of Claverack, described in the records kept at Hudson, New York, as lying between the Claverack and Kinderhook creeks. His will, dated November 15, 1760, on file in Albany, devises the farm occupied by William and his big gun to that son, provided that he pay off the debt on it, amounting to £100, and divided the property among five children, after providing for the support of his wife during life, and to Pieter his bouwerie or whole farm, with all belongings thereto, provided that he pay his brother Lambert £400 in current money within six years of the testator's death. He died in August, 1765, at Kinderhook. He married, December 12, 1718, Maria Van Alen. She was baptized June 21, 1695, daughter of Willem and Marritje (Van Patten) Van Alen. Children: 1. Jannetje, baptized March 6, 1720; died young. 2. William (see forward). 3. Lambert, baptized October 4, 1724; married (first) Alida Conyn; (second) Alettek Osterhout. 4. Maria, baptized September 10, 1727; died young. 5. Catherine, baptized January 17, 1731; married Petrus Hoffman. 6. Maria, baptized November 18, 1733; married Dr. Johannes Paterson. 7. Pieter, baptized May 16, 1736; married Marritje Conyn.

(IV) William, son of Thomas and Maria (Van Alen) Van Alstyne, was baptized at Muitzeskill (near Troy), New York, December 10, 1721. In 1752 he and his wife were members of the Dutch church of Kinderhook. He probably settled upon the farm which had just come into possession of his father by purchase of the patent from John Van Rensse-

laer, and which was bequeathed to him outright on his father's death, situate between Kinderhook and Claverack creeks. On May 1, 1772, he leased a house, shop and a fulling mill, with dam and two acres, to Thomas Avery, and as much wood as he required for burning. In August, 1791, he bought a farm in Hillside, from John Collier. A document bearing date October 19, 1793, deeds a negro boy named Tom to his son Lawrence. On July 12, 1799, he sold to the same son the farm he had bought of Nicholas and Philip Hoffman a few years before. He was commissioned a captain in Colonel Jeremiah Hogeboom's regiment, which served in the revolutionary war; his commission signed by Governor Cadwalader Colden, preserved by the Holland Society, bears date April 4, 1770. He died May 22, 1802, and his tombstone was found a century later on the farm which he had bought of the Hoffmans. William Van Alstyne married (first) in 1744, Christina Van Alen, baptized June 16, 1723, daughter of Stephanus and Mary (Muller) Van Alen, by whom he had five children. He married (second) September 17, 1762, Catherine Knickerbocker, who was baptized October 19, 1731, daughter of Lawrence and Catherine (Van Horne) Knickerbocker; by whom he had four children. Children: 1. Maria, baptized March 23, 1745; married Richard Esselstyn. 2. Hilletje, baptized January 25, 1746; died young. 3. Jannetje, baptized February 29, 1749; married William Winne, Jr. 4. Albertina, born in 1754; married John De Forest. 5. Thomas (see forward). 6. Lawrence, born June 22, 1767; married Mary Murdock. 7. William, born January 31, 1770; married Maria Vosburgh. 8. Mary, born January 6, 1773; married John Leggett.

(V) Thomas (2), son of William and Catherine (Knickerbocker) Van Alstyne, was born at Kinderhook, New York, February 18, 1765. In the Columbia county records, under date of May 7, 1795, it is stated that he and his wife, together with other ownership claimants, deeded the farm which was apparently the property of the first Thomas Van Alstyne secured from John Van Rensselaer, in 1752, to Thomas Goldthwait. He died September 10, 1838. Thomas Van Alstyne married Mabel Butler, born January 3, 1768, died January 10, 1832, daughter of Ezekiel and Mabel (Jones) Butler. Her father displayed so much

zeal in the American cause for liberty that the British offered a reward for his head, dead or alive, and it is probable that he died before the close of hostilities, because he was privately buried for fear that his body would be disinterred for the sake of the reward. Mabel Butler was a lineal descendant of Colonel John Jones, one of the regicides of Charles I., whose wife Henrietta was sister of Oliver Cromwell. Children: 1. William, born November 12, 1791; died October 12, 1867; married Polly Ostrander. 2. Maria, married February 14, 1815, Martin Barton. 3. Catherine, married, March 13, 1819, Scovill Martin. 4. Thomas Butler (see forward). 5. John Thomas, born September 28, 1800; married, February 8, 1826, Jane Ackerman; died February 10, 1876. 6. Temperance, born in 1802; died October 29, 1877. 7. Jane, born March 4, 1805; died December 18, 1886; married, December 27, 1827, Dr. Levi B. Skinner. 8. Lawrence, born February 16, 1807; died January 18, 1835; married, March 28, 1829, Eliza Van Hoesen. 9. Sally, married John Van Bramer. 10. Ezekiel Butler, born November 6, 1811. 11. Louisa, born November 27, 1813; died February 11, 1871; married, December 14, 1839, Rev. Nicholas Van Alstine.

(VI) Dr. Thomas Butler Van Alstyne, son of Thomas (2) and Mabel (Butler) Van Alstyne, was born in Ghent, Columbia county, New York, July 27, 1797, and died at Richmondville, Schoharie county, New York, October 26, 1867. He was a well-known physician of Richmondville, Schoharie county, New York. After attending school in his native place he went to Hudson, near there, as a clerk in a general merchandise store. This work was not congenial, hence he decided to follow his inclination, which was for the medical profession. With this in view he began his studies under Dr. Samuel White, of Hudson, and graduated in 1818 from the Fairfield Medical College. The following year, according to the advice of his former friend, Dr. White, he located at Richmondville, and continued to practice there through forty years, making considerable success and gaining a reputation throughout a wide area. He was often summoned in consultation cases, and was offered a medical professorship, which he declined. He was a forceful advocate of the abolition of slavery, and not only practiced what he preached in

that line during the civil war; but was also a strong advocate on the platform in the movement for abstinence from intoxicants.

Dr. Thomas B. Van Alstyne married, August 10, 1820, Eliza Shepard Giles, who was born October 28, 1799, and died at Richmondville, New York, May 13, 1877. Children: 1. Jane Ann, born May 22, 1821; died December 4, 1853; married, October 8, 1839, Rev. Joseph Kingsley Barry. 2. Thomas W., born December 12, 1822; died April 25, 1825. 3. Thomas Jefferson (see forward). 4. Sylvester Memford, born February 28, 1833; died October 28, 1882; married, July 9, 1855, Cynthia E. Whitney. 5. Fayette Edgar, born June 15, 1837; died September 30, 1905; married, August 19, 1857, Rose M. Markel. 6. John Lawrence, born October 8, 1840; married, October 8, 1868, Carrie A. Shults. 7. Mary Eliza, born March 18, 1846; married, November 7, 1873, J. Leslie Multer.

(VII) Hon. Thomas Jefferson Van Alstyne, son of Dr. Thomas Butler and Eliza Shepard (Giles) Van Alstyne, was born in Richmondville, Schoharie county, New York, July 25, 1827, where his father was practicing medicine, and died at his home, No. 289 State street, Albany, of heart failure, October 26, 1903. He first attended the public schools, but his strong inclination for knowledge and a desire for success in life's work led him to prepare for higher education. At the age of thirteen, while visiting at the home of his brother-in-law, a Baptist minister in Cayuga county, he conceived the purpose of acquiring an education which would place him in position to make his mark, if backed by serious effort, so he entered the Moravia Academy. After that he prepared for college at Hartwick Seminary, and with six companions matriculated at Hamilton College, from which he was graduated in 1848, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1851 that of Master of Arts. He was especially excellent in mathematics, and had a high general standing. He then took up the study of law under Professor Theodore W. Dwight, who was prominent later on at Columbia College. Having graduated, he entered the law office of Harris & Van Vorst at Albany, and by diligent application, combined with his previous study of the law, was able to pass a most satisfactory examination before the close of the year, the examining



committee consisting of the well-known attorneys, Hon. John H. Reynolds, Hon. John K. Porter and Orlando Meads. He was admitted to the bar on March 6, 1848, and in 1850 opened his office, continuing to practice alone until 1853, when he formed a partnership with Matthew McMahon, which firm continued four years, when Mr. Van Alstyne formed a partnership in 1858 with Winfield Scott Hevenor, of Albany, and they opened their office in the old Douw Building, at the southwest corner of Broadway and State street, Albany. From 1858 until he died in 1903, or for forty-five years, he practiced there.

Mr. Van Alstyne had a noteworthy political life, and ranked high in the councils of the Democratic party, at whose hands he received a number of offices, each of which he filled with a noble record for efficiency and integrity. He was elected judge of Albany county in 1871, and presided for twelve years. In 1882 he was elected congressman, taking his seat in the Forty-eighth Congress, and was appointed a member of the committee on claims, and also on that of expenditures of the department of justice. To his constituents he gave thorough attention to their needs, and he furnished entire satisfaction to friends and foes alike. His party renominated him, but dissension in the ranks ruined his chances. Judge Van Alstyne was elected mayor of Albany on November 2, 1897, and served from January 1, 1898, to 1900. His opponents were General Selden E. Marvin, of the Republican party, who received 6,014 votes; Alderman George H. Stevens, Independent, who received 6,012 votes; Robert H. Moore and George Du Bois; and the judge received 8,172 votes. Judge Van Alstyne was a prominent Mason, associating himself with that body when a young man by entering Mount Vernon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, October 4, 1855; made master mason, November 19, 1855; master, 1858-61; marshal, 1865. He officiated frequently on various committees and often rendered excellent service by sound advice. In his religion he was a member of the Emmanuel Baptist Church at Albany, and along the lines of Christian work he became a life member of the Young Men's Association, organized for the upbuilding of the youth, in those days conducting the only city library and educating by the medium of platform lectures addressed by lyceum

speakers. He was particularly concerned with the work of the Albany Institute, and the preparatory work of its curator, Cuyler Reynolds, in combining that old organization with the Albany Historical and Art Society, which was only carried through by the vigorous speech in the advocacy of the plan made by Judge Van Alstyne, for there was almost overwhelming opposition to what has since proved a practical combination of societies performing similar work. He had the faculty of being aggressive in the right, along logical lines, and his arguments were always convincing. He was impatient at delay in discussions at meetings of any sort, when lay members talked around the subject, and when satisfied he saw that his features would introduce his views through the medium of a resolution which usually closed the matter immediately. In this manner he would have made an exceedingly able executive official of a big corporation; but he enjoyed the practice of law, and maintained in his office an ample library of legal works. He was very fond of his well stocked home library of more than 10,000 volumes, which contained mostly histories, biographies and works pertaining to America. One of his greatest pleasures was to gather them whenever he traveled. He was a man of more than ordinary physique both in stature and power of frame, with a bright, piercing eye and a firm, elastic step. His ready wit and delightful conversational powers were charming attributes of one who was welcomed socially everywhere he went. Best of all there was no hypocrisy about him, and those who were his friends and family could ever rely upon his deep affection and help. In a word he was a good official and citizen.

Judge Thomas J. Van Alstyne married (first), at Albany, September 2, 1851, Sarah Clapp; she was born at Albany, February 2, 1832, died there, September 25, 1859, daughter of Reuel Clapp, of the Albany firm of Clapp & Townsend, and Sarah Coon, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married (second), at Albany, New York, September 2, 1875, Nancy Louisa Peck, of Albany, New York; she was born July 14, 1842, died at Albany, New York, November 12, 1884, daughter of Samuel J. Peck and Eliza M. (Collum) Peck. He married (third), at Washington, D. C., February 17, 1886, Laura Louisa, daughter of William and Lydia (Van Derbilt) Würdemann, of

Washington, D. C., the former having been a noted manufacturer of astronomical and mathematical instruments. Children: 1. Thomas Butler, born at Albany, June 3, 1852; married, May 7, 1879, Anna Richards, daughter of Lysander and Content (Clapp) Richards, of Washington, D. C. 2. Charles Edwin, born at Albany, July 18, 1855; died at Albany, New York, July 10, 1858. 3. William Thomas (see forward).

(VIII) William Thomas Van Alstyne, son of Hon. Thomas Jefferson and Laura (Würdemann) Van Alstyne, was born at Albany, New York, in his father's home, No. 289 State street, July 28, 1887. He received his preparatory education at the Albany Academy, under a private tutor, and then entered Yale University. While there he belonged to the Yale Chapter of the Acacia fraternity, and graduated Ph.B., in 1910. He studied law at Columbia University, having selected upon the profession in which his father had made his mark, graduated February, 1913, LL.B., and November 10, 1913, it was announced that he had passed his examination for admission to the bar of New York State. He associated himself with Charles Oakes, formerly of Albany, at No. 2 Rector street, New York City. He joined the Seventh Regiment in April, 1911, and in December, 1913, was promoted to the grade of second lieutenant and assigned to the First Regiment Field Artillery, N. G. N. Y. He is a member of Mount Vernon Lodge No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons; in politics he is a Democrat and attends the Baptist church. He is a member of the University Club of Albany, and the Yale Club, of New York City, where he resides.

The highly distinguished family of Clinton traces its ancestry in America to Charles

Clinton (1690-1773), who in 1729 came from county Longford, Ireland, and with other Protestant immigrants organized a settlement at Little Britain in what was then Ulster (now Orange) county, New York. A descendant in a cadet branch of Edward Clinton (1512-85), ninth Baron Clinton and first Earl of Lincoln, he belonged to that historic house of Clinton, which was established in England at the Norman conquest, received extensive grants of estates, and, enjoying constantly increasing dignities, with the highest distinction

for public services and the fairest pedigree and reputation, came down to his time in an unbroken male succession for six centuries. A man of character, attainments and ability Charles Clinton was a useful and influential citizen of New York, commanded a regiment in the French and Indian war (participating in the capture of Fort Frontenac), was a commissioner for the settlement of the boundary dispute with New Jersey, and was judge of his county.

He had four sons, two of whom left issue and to-day have posterity. These were James Clinton (1736-1812), the eminent revolutionary general, and George Clinton (1739-1812), the first governor of the State of New York, for twenty-one years the incumbent of that office, and for eight years vice-president of the United States. Arms: Argent, six crosses crosslet fitchée sable; on a chief azure two mullets pierced or. Crest: Out of a coronet gules five ostrich feathers argent, banded azure. Motto: *Patria cara carior libertas*. In a British work of eminent authority occurs the following striking characterization of the Clinton family:

"It is really a great house, . . . and for seven hundred years has thrown a scarcely interrupted succession of men who have spent their lives in the furtherance of England's greatness and policy. If it has never had genius it has also never produced a traitor, and if it has never risen to the lofty position of one or two of its rivals, it has not in its records chapters which it would give estates to conceal. Always in front but never in command, this great house had the clearest pedigree in all England."

This expresses in brief the conclusions of all writers who have given critical attention to the Clinton family history. The pedigree is one of the most remarkable to be found in the whole scope of genealogical science. It is completely and precisely traceable from the Norman conquest to the present time, a most exceptional fact, as every genealogist knows. As long ago as 1558, in an examination by the House of Lords to determine the exact status (as to precedence) of the then head of the Clinton house, reference was made to the "great antiquity" and "long continuance" of his ancestral line, and he was declared the "second lord of the realm." Moreover, the Clinton descent—embracing at the present time

some twenty-five generations—has never suffered any interregnum in the male stem (remedied by subsequent resumption of the family name in the female succession), as is so often the case in pedigrees of such length. There is historical evidence that the Clinton name existed in England before the conquest. In 1592 John Hakluyt, the antiquarian, discovered in the church of Loominster a brass tablet which perpetuated, in the Saxon language, the memory of one Kenelm, of the Saxon royal house, who was buried in that place in 1060. The inscription included the following: "My fathers did build upon this, my town, and at Kenelmsford, Kenelmswearth (Kenilworth) and at Clint . . . and Reinelmehald at Clinton is my kinsman." The early adoption after the conquest of the surname de Clinton by the Norman founders of the family in England indicates the pre-existence there of the name and probably the blood. The most authentic genealogists of the peerage—Dugdale Collins, and others—trace the ancestry of the Clintons to the ducal house of Normandy. A progenitor was William, Earl of Arques, son of Richard, second Duke of Normandy (known as Richard the Good). William, Earl of Arques, had a daughter, Maud, who married William, Earl of Tankerville. Of their grandsons were the brothers Geoffrey and Osbert, who, established in England on estates inherited from their father (the gift of his kinsman, the Conqueror), took the surname of de Clinton. Geoffrey de Clinton the elder brother, is in most American accounts of the ancestry of the Clinton family designated as the founder of the line, but this is erroneous, as his branch soon expired through the failure of male succession. He was lord chamberlain and treasurer to Henry I., and afterward chief justice of England. The manor of Kenilworth in the county of Warwick was bestowed upon him by the king, and he built the great and strong castle of Kenilworth, so famous in English history. He married Agnes, daughter of Roger, Earl of Warwick, and was succeeded by his son, Henry de Clinton. The latter married Amicia de Bidun and had a son, Henry de Clinton, who died without issue in 1233.

(English Lineage.)

(I) Osbert de Clinton, brother of Geoffrey, left four sons: Osbert, Roger (who as bishop of Coventry died in 1148), Hugh, Maurice.

(II) Osbert (2) de Clinton, eldest son of Osbert (1) de Clinton, was granted the lordship of Coleshill by his kinsman, Geoffrey Clinton, and he was denominated as of Coleshill. He married Margaret, daughter of William de Hatton, who was the son of Hugh, founder of the priory of Wroxhall.

(III) Osbert (3) de Clinton, son and heir of Osbert (2) de Clinton, received, in addition to the lordship of Coleshill that of Amington in County Warwick, as the inheritance of his mother. Living in the reign of John he was one of the insurgent barons wrested from the king the Magna Charta. In consequence of his rebellion his lands were seized, but upon the accession of Henry III. (1216) he "made his peace" and they were restored to him. He died in 1223. His wife's name was Elisant.

(IV) Thomas de Clinton, son and heir of Osbert (3) de Clinton and his wife Elisant, was resident at Amington in Warwickshire, chief justice of assize for County Warwick. He married Mazera, daughter and heir of James de Bisege, of Badsley, Warwick, and had four sons: Thomas, mentioned below; Sir John Clinton, of Coleshill; Osbert de Clinton, lord of the manor of Austrey, County Warwick, no issue; William de Clinton, rector of Austrey; James de Clinton, seated at Badsley, in inheritance of his mother, which to the present time has retained the name of Badsley Clinton. His son and heir, Thomas, was survived by daughters only—Joan, who married (first) John Coningsby, and (second) John Fowke; and Petronilla, who married John Woodward of Solihull in Warwickshire.

(V) Thomas (2) de Clinton, son of Thomas (1) and Mazera (de Bisege) de Clinton (first Baron by tenure), married Maud, daughter of Robert de Bracebridge, of Kingsbury, and was succeeded by his son.

(VI) John de Clinton, son of Thomas (2) and Maud (Bracebridge) de Clinton, resided at Amington and later at Maxtock Castle, where he had from his wife. On February 6, 1212, he was summoned to parliament as Baron Clinton. In 1301 he was "specially summoned" among divers great men to attend the king (Edward I.) at Berwick-upon-Tweed on June 25, the feast day of St. John the Baptist, to march against the Scots, at which time the king, invading Scotland with his royal army, took as a particular badge of his favor to him



his special services in that expedition, called him his beloved Esquire. He, by letters patent dated August 2, at Glasgow, granted him lands in that kingdom which were part of the possessions of Malcolm Dromond (ancestor of the family of Perth), then in arms against Edward." In 1305 he participated in another Scottish expedition, and in 1308, by the king's special command, accompanied Edward, Prince of Wales, to Pronthieu. During the latter year the castle and honor of Wallingford were committed to his keeping. He married Ida, eldest of the four daughters and coheirs of Sir William de Odingsells, lord of Maxtock Castle and other possessions in Warwickshire whose wife was Ela, daughter of William Longspee (second of that name), Earl of Salisbury. Two sons were born of this marriage: John, mentioned below; William.

(VII) Sir John de Clinton, second Baron Clinton, eldest son of John and Ida (de Odingsells) de Clinton, was knighted before 1325, in which year he was returned among the principal knights of the county of Warwick, who bore ancient arms from their ancestors. As a baron of the realm he was summoned to parliament. In 1326 he accompanied John, Earl of Warren, in the expedition for the relief of the duchy of Guyen. He died after 1333. He married Margery, daughter of Sir William Corbet, of Chadsley Corbet in Worcester-shire. Children: John, mentioned below; Mary, married Baldwin de Mountfort, of Colleshill.

(VIII) Sir John de Clinton, third Baron Clinton, son of John, second Baron Clinton, and Margery (Corbet) de Clinton, was born 1326. From youth he fought in the wars under his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon. Later he participated in the glorious French campaigns of Edward the Black Prince, and he was at the great historic battle of Poitiers in 1356. Upon his return to England, his father being deceased, he was summoned to parliament by virtue of his position as a baron of the realm. In the French military expeditions of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, Thomas of Woodstock, and several others he performed conspicuous services. He was the Lord Clinton who, as observed by Froissard, in the English invasion of Brittany "rode with his banner displayed and performed certain feats of arms at Nantes with Sir Galoys D'Aunoy." When Thomas Beauch-

amp, Earl of Warwick, was attainted and banished (1397), the custody of Warwick Castle and all the manors and lands belonging to it was confided to him. He died September 8, 1399. He married (first) Idonea, eldest daughter of Jeffery, Lord Say, and granddaughter, maternally, of Guy Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. She was coheir with her brother, William, Lord Say, cousin and heir of William de Say, Baron of Sele. As the result of the failure of male issue in the Say line, she became the eldest coheir of this noble family, which from the time of the conquest had produced men of distinction. Children: Catherine de Clinton, married Thomas, Lord Berkeley; Sir William de Clinton, mentioned below; Sir Thomas de Clinton; Edward de Clinton, died unmarried 1400. Sir John de Clinton, the third Lord, married (second) Elizabeth, daughter and at length heir of William de la Plaunch, of Haversham, County Buckingham (cousin and heir of Sir Roger Hillary, knight), and widow of Sir Robert Grey, of Rotherfield, knight. No issue.

(IX) Sir William Clinton, eldest son of Sir John, third Baron Clinton, and Idonea (Say) de Clinton, died during the lifetime of his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Deincourt, knight, by Alice his wife, who was the daughter of Lord John Nevile, of Raby, and sister of Ralph, first Earl of Westmoreland.

(X) Sir William Clinton, fourth Baron Clinton, eldest son of Sir William and Elizabeth (Deincourt) Clinton, succeeding his grandfather in the estates, title and arms, was, like his ancestors, summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm; his name appears in this connection continuously from 1400 to his death. During the reigns of Henry IV. and Henry V., and a portion of that of Henry VI., much of his time was engaged in the wars. After serving in expeditions to Ireland and Scotland, he took part in the campaigns in France, where he was concerned in many notable sieges and engagements. At various times he was "retained by indenture" to serve the king with his followers, who on one occasion consisted of thirty-eight men at arms and three hundred archers. In addition to his hereditary dignity of Lord Clinton, he bore the title of Lord Say by virtue of his heirship to William de Say and to his grandmother, Idonea. His landed possessions, as enumer-

ated by Collins, consisted of manors and hamlets in the counties of Kent, Sussex and Warwick. He died July 30, 1432. He married Anne, daughter of William, Lord Botreaux, and widow of Sir Fouke Fitzwaryn, knight.

(XI) John Clinton, fifth Baron Clinton, son of Sir William, fourth Baron Clinton, and Anne (Botreaux) Clinton, was born about 1410. In 1438 he exchanged with Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, his castle and manor of Maxstock for the manors of Whiston and Woodford in County Northampton. To his kinsman, Sir James Fynes, knight, he resigned, in 1449, his title of Lord Say. From early manhood he fought valiantly in the French wars. In 1441, while serving in the retinue of Richard, Duke of York, he was taken prisoner by the French and he remained in captivity for six years, when he bought his ransom for six thousand marks. Returning to England he received from the king a special license to buy and sell wool and woollen cloths as a means of reimbursing himself. He was one of the nobles (1459) who revolted against Henry VI. and sustained the pretension of Richard, Duke of York, to the throne. He was consequently attainted and his estates were seized, but upon the accession of Edward IV. (Richard's son) in 1461 his property was restored to him. He afterward served in another expedition to France and in a successful campaign made by Edward against the Lancastrian party in the north of England. He died September 25, 1464. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre of Hurst-Monceaux in Sussex.

(XII) John Clinton, sixth Baron Clinton, only son of John, fifth Baron Clinton, and Elizabeth (Fynes) Clinton, was born about 1434, died February 29, 1488. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford.

(XIII) John Clinton, seventh Baron Clinton, son of John, sixth Baron Clinton, and Anne (Stafford) Clinton, died June 4, 1515. He was with Sir Henry Poynings in the expedition in aid of Margaret, Duchess of Savoy, against the Duke of Guelders and in 1514, "with divers other persons of honor and four hundred men at arms, went over to Calais for the better defense of that garrison." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Morgan, knight, of Tredegar, County Monmouth.

(XIV) Thomas Clinton, eighth Baron Clinton, son of John, seventh Baron Clinton,

and Elizabeth (Morgan) Clinton, was born 1491. He "succeeded to the manor of Folstone in Kent with other large possessions, having summons to parliament took his place among the barons of the realm. But two years after a distemper called the sweating sickness, raging with that malignity as to kill in three hours divers knights, gentlemen, and officers of the king's court, the Lord Clinton, and others of quality, who are recited by Leland, Herbert in his life of Henry VIII. as of the king's court, died thereof" (August 7, 1511). He married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Poynings, baronet and knight of the Garter.

(XV) Edward Clinton, ninth Baron Clinton and first Earl of Lincoln, son of Thomas, eighth Baron Clinton and Mary (Poynings) Clinton, was born 1512. His career, beginning in the time of Henry VIII., extended through the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary I. and Elizabeth's; and under all these sovereigns he served with distinction in military, naval and civic employments, becoming, says Collins, "one of the most eminent persons this nation has produced." An infant at his father's decease, he was reared as a ward of the king (Henry VIII.) and received a careful and polished education. At the age of twenty he attended the king in his memorable interview with Francis I. of France at Saumur and in the subsequent entertainments at Boulogne and Calais. Mention of him appears frequently in connection with the concerns of the court. In 1541, "a great journey at tourney and barriers having been proclaimed in France, Flanders, Scotland, and Spain for all comers, to be holden at Westminster May 1, the Lord Clinton was the third of the forty-six defendants who very richly apparelled, appeared on that occasion, which continued five days, the king, queen, and whole court being present."

Having at an early age contracted an intimacy with John, Viscount of Lisle, Lord High Admiral, he entered the naval service, in which he rose rapidly to distinction. He was with the fleet which in 1544 escorted the Earl of Hertford, general of the army, to Scotland, and after the successful assault on Canongate he was the first of those who by meritorious conduct received the honor of knighthood. The fleet then scoured the coast of Scotland and besieged and took Boulogne of which he was made governor; and in c

junction with Lord Lisle he was a witness to the resulting agreement signed by the French king to observe the treaty (June 7, 1546). At the funeral of Henry VIII. (1547) he was one of the twelve principal peers who were appointed chief mourners. After the accession of Edward VI. he was appointed admiral of the fleet which was to assist the Duke of Somerset in the expedition against Scotland for refusing to comply with the treaty that pledged the young Mary (Mary Queen of Scots) to marry King Edward. With fifty men-of-war and twelve galleys, he rode into Edinburgh Frith, greatly contributing to the memorable victory of Musselborough (September 10, 1547). On his return he was the object of marked evidences of favor, being granted extensive estates in the County of Lincoln. He was next sent to Boulogne as the ablest person to defend that place against a threatened siege by the French. This trust he discharged with signal courage and skill, only surrendering the town when ordered to do so by the king and council pursuant to the treaty of peace. For his great services at Boulogne he received the personal thanks of the king and council, was made one of the privy council and a lord of the bedchamber with the title of Edward, Lord Clinton and Say, was appointed for life lord high admiral and chief commander of the fleets and seas, and was endowed with numerous other estates and manors. On April 24, 1551, he was elected a knight of the Garter with Henry II., king of France, and about the same time he was appointed, with the Earl of Rutland, lord lieutenant of Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire. Being designated to receive the embassy (1552) which came to propose a marriage between Edward and the Lady Elizabeth of France, he personally conducted the ambassadors to the king. Afterward he was sent on a special mission to France, bearing costly presents, and concluded the negotiations for the marriage. Other honors which he enjoyed under Edward were those of sole lord lieutenant of the County of Lincoln and governor of the Tower of London. During the reign of Mary I. he also rendered conspicuous services, retaining his previous dignities. He was present at the marriage of that sovereign to Philip of Spain. Upon the breaking out of war in 1557 he was appointed general of the army, and subsequently was lieutenant-general and chief commander of the fleet and forces

against France and Scotland. He was in chief command of the military and naval expedition against Brest in 1558. During the same year, becoming involved with Lord Stafford in a dispute as to precedence, the matter was referred to the peers, and after an exhaustive examination of all the records it was decided "that the Lord Clinton had place next above the Lord Audley and next to Lord Abergavenny, and that he was the second lord of the realm because of the long continuance of the Lords Clinton and of the great antiquity of the family, and that the Lord Stafford was eleventh in rank or order of precedence." When Elizabeth came to the throne in 1558 she appointed him privy councillor and continued him as lord high admiral. In the sixth year of her reign he attended her to the University of Cambridge, and there received the degree of master of arts as a person of the highest rank. With other lords he was appointed during the eleventh Elizabeth to "hear and examine matters brought against the Queen of Scots by the Earl of Murray, regent of Scotland." In conjunction with the Earl of Warwick he marched against the rebellious Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland (1569) and dispersed their forces. In recognition of his prolonged and eminent services he was elevated by Elizabeth to the peerage, May 4, 1572, as Earl of Lincoln. The next year, "attended by a great train of noblemen," he was sent to France to receive from Charles IX. the ratification of the treaty of Blois. He was one of the commissioners named by the queen to treat of her proposed marriage to the Duke of Anjou. He died January 16, 1585. "Always of unspotted report, specially for allegiance," says Hollinshead, "and therefore singularly beloved in his life, so accordingly he was bemoaned in his death." He was buried in the south isle of the Chapel of St. George in Windsor. The tomb is a sumptuous monument of alabaster, with pillars of porphyry. The Earl "lies in armor with his lady by him, in full proportions, their heads on a pillow and their hands uplifted as praying; on one side three sons in armor kneeling, and on the other five daughters in the same attitude." There is an elaborate Latin inscription.

He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Blount and widow of Gilbert, Lord Talboys. She was known as "the beautiful Eliza-

beth Blount." Children: 1. Bridget, married Robert Dymock, Esq., of Scrivelby, County Lincoln. 2. Catharine, married William, Lord Brough. 3. Margaret, married Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham. The Earl married (second) Ursula, daughter of William, Lord Stourton. Children: 4. Sir Henry Clinton, tenth Lord Clinton and second Earl of Lincoln. He married (first) Catherine, daughter of Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon. Two sons, of whom the elder, Thomas, succeeded as third earl; but owing to ultimate failure of male issue in the line of this Thomas the succession to the earldom finally reverted to the descendants of his younger brother, Sir Edward, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Dighton, Esq., of Stourton, county Lincoln. A descendant of this Sir Edward was Henry Clinton, ninth Earl of Lincoln; married, 1744, Catherine, eldest daughter and heir of Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham. Her uncle, Thomas Pelham Holles, was created duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme on the 17th of November, 1756, with special remainder to the Earl of Lincoln; and upon the death of this Thomas, first duke, in 1768, Henry Clinton, ninth Earl of Lincoln, succeeded as second Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, assuming by royal license the surname of Pelham—whence the present family name, Pelham-Clinton. The head of this house is now Henry Pelham Archibald Douglas Pelham-Clinton, seventh Duke of Newcastle and fourteenth Earl of Lincoln, born September 28, 1864. Another present representative is Mr. Charles Stapleton Pelham-Clinton, of Moor St. Stoud, England, born 1857, grandson of the fourth duke, who married, in 1886, Lizzie, only daughter of Louis di Zerega, of New York City. Recurring to the Clinton line previous to the merging of the earldom of Lincoln in the dukedom of Newcastle, we find that Francis Clinton, sixth Earl of Lincoln, died 1693, aged fifty-eight, was the father, by his second countess, Susan, daughter of Anthony Penniston, Esq., of Hon. George Clinton, royal governor of the province of New York from 1743 to 1753. This provincial governor, George Clinton, who died July 10, 1761, married Anne, daughter and heir of Hon. Peter Carle, major-general, their only surviving son being the distinguished Sir Henry Clinton, born 1738, died December 23, 1795, who was Knight of the Bath, member of parliament,

lieutenant-general, and commander-in-chief of his majesty's forces in America during the revolutionary war, with headquarters in New York City. It was he who led the brilliant and successful expedition against Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the Hudson (1777) defended by his American kinsmen, General James Clinton and General George Clinton (then governor of the State of New York). Sir Henry left descendants in England. Edward, unmarried. 6. Thomas, mentioned below. 7. Anne, married William Ascough, son and heir of Sir Francis Ascough, knight of Kelsy, county Lincoln. 8. Frances, married Gyles Bruges, third Lord Chandos. Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, married (third) Elizabeth, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, and widow of Sir Anthony Browne, knight. This was handsomely celebrated by Henry, Earl of Surrey, the Fair Geraldine. No issue.

(XVI) Sir Thomas Clinton, third son of Edward, ninth Baron Clinton and first Earl of Lincoln, and Ursula Stourton, inherited estates in Ireland; in 1618 was seated Dowdston in that country. He married Mary, daughter of John Tirrell, Esq., of Warley, county Essex, England. Children: William, mentioned below; Margery, married James Crelie, of the Newry, Ireland, who was drowned at Ringshead, April 2, 1618.

(XVII) Sir William Clinton, son of Sir Thomas and Mary (Tirrell) Clinton, like his father, resided in Ireland. In the civil war he supported the fortunes of Charles I. and was an officer in the royalist armies. It may be remarked that the head of the Clinton house at that period, Theophilus, fourth Earl of Lincoln, was also a royalist, and for his activity in the cause his estates were seized. After the triumph of Cromwell, Sir William Clinton went into exile on the continent, living in France and Spain. Later he was in some time in Scotland, where he married. He died in Glenwharry, Ireland. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Kennebec, Earl of Cassilis in the Scotch peerage, known as "the grave and solemn earl." Kennebec and the Earls of Cassilis, were descended from Duncan de Carrick, who lived in the reign of Malcolm IV. of Scotland (beginning about 1150). The grandson of Duncan, Roland Carrick, had a grant of the country of Carrick from Neil, Earl of Carrick, and was



clared chief of his name, this grant being confirmed by Alexander III. Sixth in descent from Roland was Sir John Kennedy (designated as son of Sir Gilbert de Carrick in many writs), who had a confirmatory charter from David II. of the lands of Castlys, county Ayr, with other lands which came to him from his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Neil Montgomery. Descended from him in a distinguished line was Lord David Kennedy, who was created Earl of Cassilis by James IV., 1509. The earldom of Cassilis is now subordinate to the marquise of Ailsa, Archibald Kennedy, twelfth Earl of Cassilis, having been created, 1831, marquis of Ailsa. This Archibald, twelfth earl, was the son of Archibald, eleventh earl, who married (first) Catherine Schuyler, daughter of Peter Schuyler of New Jersey, and (second) Anne Watts, daughter of Hon. John Watts of New York (the descent being through the second marriage). Children of Sir William Clinton and Elizabeth Kennedy: 1. Margaret, married John Parks; children: John Parks; Jane Parks, married John Young; Barbara Parks, married John Crawford. 2. James, mentioned below.

(XVIII) James Clinton, son of Sir William and Elizabeth (Kennedy) Clinton, was an infant at his father's death. He was born in Ireland and continued there, residing in county Longford, where he had considerable estates. A portion of his life was passed, however, as an officer in the military service under Queen Anne in England, where he made an effort to recover patrimonial lands, in which he was unsuccessful on account of the limitation of an act of parliament. He died in county Longford, Ireland, January 24, 1718. He married Elizabeth Smith, of an English family, daughter of William Smith, a Cromwellian officer. She died December 5, 1728. Issue: Christina, Mary, Charles, mentioned below.

(The Family in America.)

(I) Charles Clinton, son of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Clinton, the founder of the family in America, was born in Ireland about 1690. According to a letter brought by him to America from Rev. James Bond, pastor of the dissenting (Presbyterian) congregation at Corbay, county Longford, both he and his wife lived "within the bounds" of that congregation "from their infancy." He was active and prominent in the affairs of the church,

occupying the position of ruling elder. After his mother's death (1728) he made preparations for removal to the colonies and was the leading spirit in organizing a company having for its object the founding of a settlement. On the 20th of May, 1729, with his wife and three young children, his two sisters, and his associates, he sailed from Dublin on the ship "George and Ann," bound for Philadelphia. The party numbered ninety-four persons, in whose behalf he paid the passage money. The voyage, chronicled in his diary, which is now preserved in the New York State Library in Albany, was one of the most unfortunate and distressing in colonial records. There was a shortage of supplies, the vessel was overcrowded, and many died of disease and famine, including two of Clinton's children. It was not until October 4, four and a half months, that land was seen, and instead of Philadelphia, whither the emigrants were destined, they were put ashore on Cape Cod, the master, who appears to have been a man of the greatest barbarity, positively refusing to carry them further. The Clintons passed the winter in Massachusetts. After due investigation land for a settlement was selected in the province of New York some six miles southwest of the present city of Newburgh. The tract, about four miles square, received the name of Little Britain, also being called the "precinct of the Highlands." Though within a short distance of the Hudson river and only sixty or seventy miles from New York City, it was wholly unsettled, "border land to the Indians." In a petition asking for protection, which was addressed to the colonial legislature after this period by some inhabitants of Ulster county, it was stated that they were bounded on the west by the desert, where only the wild Indian made his home and grave. Here Clinton and his companions from Ireland built their homes, and the country being fertile and salubrious, gradually advanced to prosperity. His house was very strongly constructed as a frontier post and fortification for security against the Indians, and was often called "the fort." From an early period of his settlement Clinton, known for energy and ability, exercised a marked influence. Being a proficient surveyor and mathematical scholar, he was employed in various important matters in this connection and so came into association with the officials

of the provincial government. In November, 1736, he joined with a son of Governor Cosby in petitioning for a grant of land extending on both sides of the Mohawk river around Fort Stanwix. He was appointed in 1738 clerk of a military organization in the precinct of the Highlands. During the administration of his relative, George Clinton, royal governor of New York from 1743 to 1753, he formed an acquaintance with him which ripened into intimacy. Continuing his identification with the militia, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and in 1758 he led in person a regiment against the French, which marched to the Mohawk Valley and was stationed at Fort Herkimer, where he was for a time in command. Soon afterward he joined with his forces the main army under General Bradstreet and participated in the taking of Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario, one of the most brilliant and important events of the war. In this campaign he was near seventy. Two of his sons, James and George, were officers under him, the former as captain, the latter as lieutenant. For many years he occupied the position of justice of the peace. In 1764 he was one of the commissioners named to settle the controversies as to the New Jersey boundary line and similar vexed matters resulting from the confusion of the old Dutch grants. His last public employment was that of county judge of Ulster county (1768). He died at his residence, Little Britain, New York, November 19, 1773. In his will he directed that he be buried in the graveyard on his farm beside his daughter Catherine, and added the following request: "That my executors procure a suitable stone to lay over my grave, whereon I would have the time of my death, my age, and coat-of-arms cut. I hope they will indulge me in this last piece of vanity." Charles Clinton was distinguished for dignity and refinement of manners, purity and elevation of character, sincere devotion to the interests of religion, and earnest attachment to his adopted country. He lived to witness the events which foreshadowed the conflict with Great Britain, and his dying injunction to his sons was to maintain the liberties of America.

He married, in Ireland, Elizabeth Denniston, born about 1705, died December 25, 1770. She was of the very ancient Scottish family of Dennistoun, from which Robert II, was

descended; over the mantel in the hall of the ancestral castle were inscribed the words "Kings came of us, not we of kings." An exceptionally accomplished and intelligent lady, she gave every encouragement to her husband and sons in their various activities and shared in their patriotic ardor. Issue: Catherine, born in Ireland, August 11, 1722, died in Little Britain, New York, November 28, 1762; she married, June 22, 1749, Captain James McClaughry, who came to America with the Clinton party in 1729; no issue. James, born in 1720, died on the passage to America, August 28, 1729. 3. Mary, born in Ireland, July 11, 1728, died on the passage, August 2, 1729. 4. Alexander, born in Little Britain, New York, April 28, 1732, died in Shawangunk, New York, March 11, 1758; he was graduated from Princeton College in 1755, studied medicine under Dr. Peter Middleton in New York City, and practiced his profession in his native neighborhood; no issue. Charles, born in Little Britain, July 20, 1733, died April 3, 1791, unmarried. 6. James, mentioned below. 7. George, born in Little Britain, July 26, 1739, died in Washington, D. C., April 20, 1812.

(II) James, sixth child of Charles and Elizabeth (Denniston) Clinton, was born August 9, 1736, in Little Britain, Ulster county (now Orange county), New York. During his entire life he resided in his native locality. "With a hardy and vigorous constitution, accustomed to alarms and Indian incursions, he became in early life attached to the profession of arms," and it is as a soldier that he is chiefly remembered. In 1757, at the age of twenty-one, he was commissioned ensign, and the following year was made first lieutenant with power to enlist troops in the war with France. He commanded a company of his father's regiment in the expedition against Fort Frontenac (1758), and with his brother George, exhibited an intrepidity in the resulting attack which gained him great credit. On the same occasion the brothers further distinguished themselves by the capture of a French vessel on Lake Ontario. Continuing in the army until the peace of 1763, he was variously employed throughout these five years as an officer at frontier posts, in border skirmishes, and in enlisting new recruits under orders from the colonial governors, achieving a high reputation for soldierly qualities. In

1763 he organized and commanded a corps of two hundred frontier guards. After the war he resumed the duties of peaceful life at his native place, but, retaining his military enthusiasm, was active in promoting the efficiency of the local militia, in which he was advanced to lieutenant-colonel. In the developments which led up to the separation of the colonies from the mother country he took an intense interest, and his name appears prominently in the early movements both for military and civil preparation. After the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, he, with his brothers, Dr. Charles and George, and brother-in-law, Captain McClaughry, was instrumental in the formation of the committees which met at New Paltz on May 11. He was one of the delegates from Ulster county to the first provincial convention, held in New York City, and signed the strong document promulgated by that body on May 26. Later he was conspicuous in circulating the "association" agreements for support of the continental congress and in organizing forces. On June 30, 1775, he was unanimously appointed by the provincial congress colonel of the Third New York Regiment; and in the fall he was made colonel of one of the new regiments which had been raised in Ulster county. With a portion of his command he accompanied General Montgomery to Canada, and he was with the army before the walls of Quebec when that heroic leader fell. In June, 1776, Colonel Clinton was stationed at Fort Montgomery on the Hudson. Under his supervision the works there and at the neighboring Fort Clinton were completed, and with great energy he labored to put them and their garrisons in readiness for defense. Only scanty munitions being sent him, he manufactured his own powder and ball. He was promoted to brigadier-general in the army of the United States in August. Possessing the especial confidence of General Washington, who regarded the security of the Hudson as of the very highest importance, he was continued in the command at Fort Montgomery. The next year occurred the memorable descent of Burgoyne's army from Canada, the prime object of this invasion being the mastery of the Hudson, which if realized would have isolated New England and have prevented all future conjunction between the eastern and western colonies. At

the same time that Burgoyne advanced from Canada, Howe, the British commander in New York, sailed with a formidable expedition for Philadelphia, thus engaging the main American army under Washington in that quarter. Thereupon Sir Henry Clinton, Howe's successor in New York, proceeded to carry out that very vital part of the British plans which involved forcing the defenses of the lower Hudson and effecting a junction with Burgoyne. On the 4th of October, 1777, Sir Henry embarked his forces, some four thousand men, at New York, sailed up the Hudson, and landed at Verplanck's Point below Peekskill in Westchester county. Peekskill was at that time the headquarters of the military district of the Highlands, which comprehended Forts Montgomery and Clinton. The command of the district was held by General Israel Putnam at Peekskill, subordinate to him being the brothers, General (Governor) George Clinton at Fort Montgomery and General James Clinton at Fort Clinton. (In the very grave military situation Governor George Clinton had deemed it his duty to take the field in person, and had come to the support of his brother in the Highland forts.) General Putnam, at Peekskill, misapprehended Sir Henry's object, supposing it was to attack his main position in force, and he not only neglected to strengthen the Clinton brothers in the forts, but even sent to them for troops. In the night the British commander transferred some three thousand of his men to the west bank of the river, leaving the remainder of Verplanck's Point to continue the ruse. Everything worked to his satisfaction; Putnam still thought the objective of the enemy was Peekskill, and it is said that though he received early intelligence of the passage of a body of the British to the other side, he concluded this was only a detachment; certain it is he took no measure to reinforce the brothers, for which he had ample time after hearing of the new movement. On the morning of October 5, the three thousand British who had landed on the west side took up the difficult march northward through the mountain passes. About five o'clock in the afternoon they arrived in the vicinity of the forts, and, surrender being refused, divided into two columns and stormed them from the rear. The forces under the brothers did not exceed five hundred, but a terrific resistance was made



which lasted till after nightfall, when the overwhelming power of numbers prevailed. In the fight General James Clinton suffered a severe bayonet wound. The last to leave Fort Clinton, he escaped down a precipice, one hundred feet high, fronting the river, and made his way to his home at Little Britain. The governor crossed in a rowboat to the opposite shore. The taking of the Highland forts was one of the most sensational events of the revolution, standing as much to the credit of the British general who planned and executed the enterprise as did the subsequent capture of Stony Point, a few miles below, to that of the American General Wayne. Sir Henry Clinton, having an unobstructed path before him (West Point had not then been built,) immediately marched to assist Burgoyne, but was too late, and so, after burning Kingston and committing other ravages, returned to New York. Forts Montgomery and Clinton were demolished and never reconstructed. For this disastrous affair Putnam was sharply criticised but the conduct of the Clinton brothers was regarded by both Washington and congress with unmixed approbation. Against odds of six to one their situation was hopeless unless reinforced; but as help might still come from Putnam, and as in any case it was their duty to maintain the honor of the American arms, they made a desperate defence, prolonging it in sheer heroism until further fighting could have had no other issue than the mere massacre of their little remnant.

After recovering from his wounds, General James Clinton returned to the army and was stationed at the new post of West Point on the Hudson. As a result of the Wyoming and Cherry Valley massacres it was decided to dispatch a strong expedition against the Indians. To the details of this matter Washington gave very particular attention, and the preservation among James Clinton's papers of the original letter of the commander in chief shows that it was referred to him. General Sullivan was placed at the head of the expedition, with Clinton second in command. In June, 1779, Clinton moved with his division of two thousand from Albany, proceeded up the Mohawk Valley, crossed to Lake Otsego, and there embarked in two hundred and eighteen boats which had been carried overland with great labor. At the lower extremity of the lake, where it has its outlet in the east-

ern branch of the Susquehanna river—ordinarily an unnavigable stream—he built a dam, elevating the water several feet. Men were sent ahead to clear the river of driftwood, the flood was released, and the troops rode quickly and safely down, reaching the point of rendezvous in the Susquehanna Valley before the main army. On the 29th of August, Sullivan having arrived, the united forces encountered the Indians at Newtown (now Elmira, New York), and completely defeated them. The object of the campaign being retributive, an extensive march was then made through the country of the Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas, which was thoroughly laid waste, villages, stores and crops being destroyed. This was one of the most comprehensive and successful expeditions ever undertaken against the savages. Years afterward General Clinton, revisiting the scene, was remembered by the chiefs of the tribes and was offered large donations of land (which he declined) because of their admiration for him as a brave man. In 1780, after the treason of Arnold, Washington wrote to Clinton, then at West Point: "As it is necessary there should be an officer in whom the state has confidence to take the general direction of affairs at Albany and on the frontier, I have fixed upon you for this purpose, and request you will proceed to Albany without delay and assume command." He administered this post—the northern department—very efficiently until August, 1781, when, with his troops, he joined Washington and accompanied him in the Yorktown campaign. It was his brigade which received the colors of the British army at the surrender of Cornwallis. Afterwards he was for several months in command of the American forces at Pompton, New Jersey. He was one of the distinguished officers present at the evacuation of New York in November, 1783. Upon his retirement from the army he held the rank of major-general.

The remainder of his life was for the most part passed in the privacy of his home, although on several occasions he was summoned to the public service in honorable position. In 1784 he was appointed regent of the University of the State of New York. He was a delegate to the famous Poughkeepsie convention of 1788, held to consider the United States constitution, and strongly supported his brother in opposition to that instrument; but

after its ratification he defended it with his accustomed sincerity and energy. At various times he was a member of the assembly and state senate, and he also was a commissioner on the New Jersey boundary and sat in the convention of 1801 which revised the state constitution. He died in Little Britain, New York, December 22, 1812.

In person General Clinton was one of the most striking individualities of his times—of commanding stature and powerful physique, finely proportioned, and with features of remarkable beauty, indicative of the greatest dignity, resolution and candor. As a military leader he was above all distinguished by efficiency—self-possessed amid the most serious dangers, a firm disciplinarian, and absolutely loyal to every trust. These qualities led to his constant employment by Washington in responsible commands on the Hudson river, where unquestionable reliability, incessant alertness, and administrative vigor were the prime requirements. On the other hand, his campaign of 1779 to the Indian country, involving an extraordinarily toilsome march and a delicate engineering feat, executed with precision of detail and surprising dispatch, demonstrates that as a field commander he also possessed exceptional abilities. His son, Governor De Witt Clinton, in a tribute to his character said: "He was a good man and a sincere patriot, performing in the most exemplary manner, all the duties of life, and he died as he had lived, without fear and without reproach."

He married (first) February 18, 1765, Marv (baptized Maria) De Witt, only daughter of Egbert De Witt, of Naponach, Ulster county, New York, and Mary (Nottingham) De Witt. Her ancestry was as follows: Tjerk Claesen De Witt, from the Netherlands; married, in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amsterdam, April 24, 1656, Barbara Andriessen; fourteen children, of whom the eldest was Andries De Witt, born in New Amsterdam, 1657, died July 22, 1710; lived for some years in Marbleton, New York, later removing to Kingston; married, March 7, 1682, Jannetje Egbertsen, daughter of Egbert Meindertse and Jaepje Jans; twelve children, the tenth of whom was Egbert De Witt, born March 18, 1699; lived in Naponach, Ulster county, married, November 4, 1726, Mary Nottinoham, daughter, of William and Margaret (Rutsen) Not-

tingham; nine sons and one daughter, Mary De Witt, married James Clinton, mentioned above. Issue of James and Mary (De Witt) Clinton: 1. Alexander, born in Deer-park, Orange county, New York, 1765, drowned in the Hudson river, March 15, 1787; he served as lieutenant in Colonel Lamb's regiment of artillery during the revolution, and was for a time private secretary to his Uncle George; unmarried. 2. Charles, mentioned below. 3. De Witt, governor of New York, etc., born in Little Britain, March 2, 1769, died in Albany, New York, February 11, 1828. 4. George, born July 6, 1771. 5. Mary, born July 20, 1773; married (first) Robert Burrage Norton, (second) Judge Ambrose Spencer; no issue. 6. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1776; married Lieutenant William Stuart, who served in the revolutionary army; seven children. 7. Katherine, born September 24, 1778, died 1837; married (first) Samuel Lake Norton, brother of Robert Burrage Norton, her sister Mary's first husband; no issue; married (second) Judge Ambrose Spencer, her sister's widower. General James Clinton married (second) Mrs. Mary (Little) Gray, widow of Alexander Gray. She was born in county Longford, Ireland, August 22, 1768, died in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, June 22, 1835. Issue: 8. James, died young. 9. Caroline H., born March 27, 1800; married Judge Charles A. Dewey, of Northampton, Massachusetts. 10. Emma L., born February, 1802, died July 6, 1823; unmarried. 11. James Graham, born January 2, 1804, died May 28, 1849, "Honored, loved, lamented." 12. Letitia, born April 12, 1806, died April 23, 1842, aged thirty-six; married Dr. Francis Bolton; children: Thomas Bolton, died young; James Clinton Bolton, lawyer in New York; married Laura Tallmadge. 13. Anna, born July 26, 1809, died December 11, 1833, aged twenty-four; married Lieutenant Edward Ross, of the United States army.

(III) Charles (2), second son of James and Mary (De Witt) Clinton, was born February 18, 1767, in Little Britain, and died in New York City, April 20, 1829. He prepared for the practice of law, was admitted to the bar, and gave much of his time to his profession. He had a particular taste for surveying, in which he was very skillful and devoted considerable time to that occupation. His home was in Newburgh, New York, where he filled vari-

ous positions of trust and responsibility. In 1802 he represented his district in the state assembly. He married, in 1800, Elizabeth (daughter of William and Mary (Pamphlet) Mullman) of Dutchess County, born April 27, 1770, died August 18, 1858, in New York City. Children: Mary, born March 24, 1791, married John Conover, Jr.; Alexander, mentioned below.

(IV) Dr. Alexander Clinton, only son of Charles (2) and Elizabeth (Mullman) Clinton, was born April 7, 1792, in Newburgh, and died February 10, 1878, in New York City. He studied medicine and engaged in practice. He joined the United States Army in which he attained the rank of lieutenant colonel. Adeline Arden (Hamilton), daughter of Captain James and Mary (Donat) Hamilton, natives of Scotland. Alexander Hamilton was a descendant of that famous family of that name of the Baronage of Innerwick (Scotland). Mary Elizabeth married John Rhinokander of Princeton. Adeline Arden, wife of Francis S. Brown. Alexander joined many more members of the Single Tax Insurance Company of New York City. Ann Clara Mrs. Thomas A. W. Manning. Charles De Witt, a noted architect of New York City. The wife married John K. Lawrence, Secretary of the Railroad.

V. De Witt, third son of Dr. Alexander and Adeline Arden (Hamilton) Clinton, was born July 4, 1816, in New York City. He received his education in private schools of instruction from 1830 to 1837. He was a member of the New York State Exchange and is now retired from active business, residing in Ridgewood, New Jersey. He is not affiliated with any religious body. During the first thirty-three years of his life his home was in New York City, and from 1848 to 1857 he resided in Summit, New Jersey, where he remained for five years. He finally became a Reformer. He served a term of enlistment in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York during the period of the rebellion and the Reconstruction. He was married in St. James Church, New York City, September 28, 1860, to Elizabeth Sigourney Burdham, born August 10, 1840, in New York City (died at Ridgewood, New Jersey, January 11, 1912), daughter of Michael and Jane (Carter) (Simsbury) Burdham of New York City. Children: Alexander, born August 11,

1893, in New York, died at Norwalk, Connecticut, July 23, 1904; De Witt, mentioned below; Central Sigourney, born September 12, 1897, in New York; Robert Burdham, mentioned below; Elizabeth Sigourney, born December 13, 1880, at South Orange, New Jersey.

(VI) De Witt (2), second son of De Witt (1) and Elizabeth Sigourney Burdham (Clinton), was born October 23, 1864, in New York City. He attended private schools in South Orange, New Jersey. He is connected in business with the firm of Clinton & Russell, architects, with offices in Liberty Street, New York City, practicing architecture. He is also a professional musician and director, organist, and has been director of various choruses and church choirs, though not connected otherwise with any religious organization. He is a member of the Architectural League of New York, and the Manhattan Single Tax Club and Sun-dae Club in the same city. He has long engaged actively in the single tax propaganda, and other economic and social reform work, and is politically independent. He was reared at South Orange, New Jersey, and now resides at Ridgewood, same state.

(VII) Robert Burdham, third son of De Witt (1) and Elizabeth Sigourney (Burdham) Clinton, was born October 12, 1878, in South Orange, New Jersey. He attended public and private schools in his native State. Since attaining manhood his time has been devoted principally to literary work. He is not connected with any religious organization, and is politically independent. His home is now at Ridgewood, New Jersey, where he was married, November 8, 1911, to Pauline L. Provine, born November 2, 1887, in New York City, daughter of James Hubert and Stella Mary (Hales) Provine. Their only son, De Witt Provine Clinton, born October 18, 1912, in Brooklyn, New York.

### IN PREPARING THE genealogy of the Floyd-FLOYD-JONES

Jones family it becomes necessary to take into consideration two families which for centuries have been of foremost account in the State of New York, and with an influence much wider. For generations the Jones family, settled on Long Island, has contributed a line of distinguished legislators and statesmen, and has maintained primacy

nice in political life under both British and American rule. The Floyd family was among those of this state which were held in esteem before the revolution, gained distinction at that period, and since then its members have invariably been worthy.

The line of descent to be considered here is traced separately through the Floyd and Jones families. In the year 1757 they were united by an important intermarriage, and the united strains became known as Floyd-Jones by the legislative enactment of 1788, which enabled Colonel David Richard Floyd to add the name of Jones to his surname, hence he and all of his descent since then to the present day have borne the name Floyd-Jones. As the male line was that of the Floyd family, attention will first be paid to it.

(I) Colonel Richard Floyd was the first of his family in America. He was born about 1620, and was a native of Brecknockshire, Wales. He came to this country in 1656, settling in Setauket, Long Island. There he became one of the fifty-five original proprietors of Brookhaven, was made a justice, and appointed a colonel of the Suffolk militia company. His wife, Susanna —, was born in 1626, and died in 1700. They had one child, who bore the name of his father.

(II) Colonel Richard (2) Floyd, son of Colonel Richard (1) Floyd and his wife Susanna, was born May 12, 1661, and died February 28, 1737. He was appointed county colonel in the days when King William's war made troubled times, and by the grace of Anne became a judge of the court of common pleas. He married, September 10, 1686, Margaret, daughter of Colonel Matthias Nicoll, secretary of New York colony, and many years judge of Suffolk county, and his wife Abigail. Margaret Nicoll was born in 1662 and died in 1718. The inscription upon Colonel Floyd's tombstone, still in a state of preservation at Setauket, Long Island, reads: "Here lies ye body of Richard Floyd, Esqre., late Collonel of this County, and a Judge of ye Court of Common Pleas, who decd. Feby 28, 1737, in ye 73 year of his age." Children: 1. Susannah, born 1688; married Edmund Smith, son of Adam, son of Richard, of the "Bull" Smith family of Smithtown. 2. Margaret, born 1690; married Rev. John Thomas, of Hempstead. 3. Charity, born 1692, died in 1758; married (first) Benjamin Nicoll; (second) Dr. Samuel

Johnson. 4. Eunice, born 1694; married William Stephens. 5. Ruth, born 1699; married Walter Dongan. 6. Richard, born 1703 (see forward). 7. Nicoll, born 1705, died 1752; married Tabitha Smith.

(III) Colonel Richard (3) Floyd, son of Colonel Richard (2) Floyd and Margaret Nicoll, was born December 29, 1703, and died April 21, 1771. He married Elizabeth Hutchinson, born in 1709, died in 1778, daughter of Benjamin and Martha Hutchinson, large property owners bordering on Long Island sound. Children: Richard, of whom further; Elizabeth; John; Margaret; Benjamin; Gilbert; William; Samuel; Mary; Anna.

(IV) Colonel Richard (4) Floyd, son of Colonel Richard (3) and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Floyd, was born February 26, 1731, and died February 6, 1791. He settled upon the estate left to him by his father at Mastic, Suffolk county, Long Island, where he was regarded by all as the most generous man who had ever resided within that county. He entertained all ranks of neighbors not only courteously but cordially, and sustained the reputation of keeping the most hospitable table on the entire island. Needless to say, these characteristics of his nature made him numerous friends and precluded enemies. To the poor he likewise extended unstinted generosity, and all those in distress lived to revere his memory as their best friend. He was a Tory of the deepest dye throughout the revolution, and became one of the proscribed individuals who came under the Act of Attainder. For this reason he was obliged to leave the country in order to save any portion of his valuable property. The remainder, including the fine family place at Mastic, Long Island, was confiscated, and his wife fortunately succeeded to the property bequeathed by her father. Colonel Richard Floyd was also related to General Nathaniel Woodhull, of the American army, who married Ruth Floyd, first cousin of Richard, and they were near neighbors at Mastic. The battle of Long Island was fought August 27, 1776, in which the British arms were victorious. Nathaniel Woodhull was appointed brigadier-general and commander-in-chief of all the militia on Long Island. Before he reached Jamaica, with less than one hundred men, the battle was decided, so he remained there at an inn kept by a man named Carpenter, about two miles east of the village.



for reinforcements, which he could not get, as the American army had escaped from Long Island, leaving the enemy in possession. The British received information where he was, and surrounded the house, making him and all his party prisoners. This happened on the night of August 28, 1776, and not a gun was fired. The general, favored by darkness, attempted to escape; but being discovered by sentries while attempting to get over a fence, he received a number of strokes from their swords, particularly a severe one upon the arm. He was carried aboard a man-of-war, and treated with hospitality. The surgeons advised amputation, but he would not give his consent, and hence the wound mortified, causing his death, which occurred September 20, 1776.

Colonel Richard Floyd married, November 2, 1757, Arabella Jones, born December 7, 1734, died May 20, 1785, daughter of Judge David Jones and Anna Willett. The judge amassed a fortune of considerable size, being a large property owner on Long Island. His daughter Arabella thus became wealthy by inheritance, and through her issue the property was to descend provided a child of hers would carry down the name of Jones. In order to take the best of care of the will of her father, in 1783 she desired Ruth Woodhull, widow of the general, to take care of it. The will was delivered to her by Mrs. Floyd sealed in a paper, with the declaration that it was the will of Judge David Jones. This was placed in a sealskin trunk by Mrs. Woodhull for safe-keeping with the will of General Woodhull; but on April 5, 1784, Mrs. Woodhull's house caught fire and the trunk, with its valued contents, was destroyed. Colonel Richard Floyd left his home on Long Island in 1783, for Connecticut, and from there went to Nova Scotia. He died at Maugerville, New Brunswick, June 30, 1791, where he was buried. His wife was buried at Mastic, Long Island. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 8, 1758, died May 7, 1820; married, September 28, 1785, John P. De Lancey. 2. David Richard, born November 14, 1764, later known as David Richard Floyd-Jones (see forward). 3. Anne Willett, born August 17, 1767, died June 8, 1813; married, December 3, 1784, Samuel Benjamin Nicoll.

As David Richard Floyd, son of Colonel Richard Floyd and Arabella Jones, became known as David Richard Floyd-Jones by Act

of Legislature of New York State in 1788, the Jones line will be considered.

(The Jones Line.)

By its very name, the family proclaims itself of the country of Wales. Johnes is the style of the primitive orthography, although the contracted form of Johns is equally correct, and Jones the modern form, now in common use in America. Besides consideration of the name, students of the family history assert that traits and characteristics of the Welsh are a race stand out in succeeding generations ever since the arrival of the first of the name in this country, and they even go so far as to point out the transmission of these traits in the female line, when reflecting on the qualities of allied families. Edward F. de Lancey has defined them. "The distinguishing characteristics of the family are penetration, judgment, independence, resolution, clearness of intellect, strength of memory, coolness, determination of action and high honor, united with a temperament sanguine and choleric, great fearlessness, and a disposition extremely social and hospitable." Another has said: "Other characteristics of the family, those not based upon the ideas of any one individual, are its longevity, the excellence of its matrimonial alliances, the great eminence which many of its members have obtained in legal jurisprudence, and the continuance of the latter through successive generations." Were either of these views half right, one would have abundant reason to be proud if a member of the family, which for righteous reason finds its name recorded on numerous pages of American history. In substantiation of this a single paragraph will make the matter perfectly clear. Commencing with Major Thomas Jones, the first of the name in this country, one finds that shortly after his arrival on Long Island, about 1695, he held the official position of high sheriff, and in 1710 was justice of the peace for Queens county. After his decease his eldest son David became judge of Queens county, in 1734, and was made the second justice of the Supreme Court of New York in 1763, sitting for ten years, when he was succeeded by his son Thomas, who filled the offices of recorder of the City of New York and judge of the Supreme Court, holding the latter office until the end of the revolution, when, because of his adherence to the Crown, he was forced to leave the country for Eng-

land, where he wrote his well-known history, "New York During the Revolutionary War." These facts not alone seem to, but actually do prove, the previous declaration regarding this family's standing in the community.

(1) Major Thomas Jones was the progenitor of this family in America. It is a matter of tradition that the family was descended in remote times from a good family resident of Ireland who intermarried with another of Wales, supposed to have originated in Merionethshire or Glamorganshire. But, as previously stated, the blood of the Welsh family seems to have been predominant and has given the name.

Thomas Jones, after the king's defeat at the battle of the Boyne, fought between the English under William III. and the Irish under James II., 1690, emigrated to America from Straubane, Ireland, in 1692, his title of major having been bestowed when he was an officer in the army of the dethroned monarch. He was a Protestant gentleman of Straubane, in county Tyrone, Province of Ulster, Ireland, some one hundred and fifty or more miles to the northwest of Dublin, where he was born about the year 1665. The family had come there, the north of Ireland, from England. He landed at Port Royal, in the island of Jamaica, where he was at the time of the great earthquake in June of that year. It is unverified tradition that he commanded one of the vessels in the harbor whither the people then flocked for safety—the "Swan" and the "Siam Merchant." Thomas Jones figures in history as a regularly commissioned privateer under King James II., for there is record of a trial for being a pirate, whereas his business differed essentially as may be shown. In his testimony he avers:

"We accepted the King's commission and acted under it, and for which we were condemned as traitors, and we never received any protection from King William; but served all along as subjects to King James II., etc., etc., and that after the surrender of Limerick we (and thousands more) were conveyed as enemies into France, with our arms, brass guns and ammunition, and that being thus conveyed to France, continued to act under King James II., as our King, and he all along, while we were in Ireland and after, commissioned us as his subjects, and that the ship and goods we took by virtue of a commission as privateers, etc., etc., and that thereafter we ought to be treated as only enemies and prisoners of war, etc. Some of these men were executed, not all."

The above shows the activity of the man in adventure and a portion of his life in following the sea. When he arrived in Rhode Island he held a commission as captain. This was in 1692. The governor of New York colony from 1692 to 1698 was Colonel Fletcher, and he it was most likely who allowed him the commission or recognized him as a captain to cruise against Spain while that country was at war with England. While in Rhode Island he became associated with Captain Thomas Townsend, who was an active trader. He participated in his numerous enterprises and married his daughter Freelove. Captain Townsend was son of John Townsend and his wife Elizabeth, and had come to Rhode Island from their place on Long Island. The latter colony had proved a refuge for the Quakers when persecuted, and there Thomas Townsend, his father-in-law, died in or about 1712. Thomas Townsend gave to Major Thomas Jones and Freelove Townsend Jones, his wife, in 1695, a large tract of land which had formerly belonged to the Massapequa Indians at Fort Neck, on the south side of Long Island. He had previously offered it to his son, John Townsend; but the land seemed so distant from other built-up places that the son refused it, saying: "Does father want me to go out of the world?"

Seven Indians from this place had come on November 27, 1655, to deal with Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor at New Amsterdam, representing the Marsepain, or Marsepingh tribes, whose chief was Tachpauaan, alias Meautinnemin, Fort Neck, Queens county, Indians. To this vast estate Major Thomas Jones and his wife removed in 1696. There he built a substantial house of brick, at the head of the creek, on the portion now known as the Massapequa Farm. Many relics of the tribes have been dug up at this locality, and it is believed by what has been discovered that the Indian cemetery was on the north side of the turnpike, just west of Little Massapequa creek. Lord Cornbury, governor of the province of New York, commissioned Thomas Jones a captain of militia in Queens county, October 20, 1702. On October 14, 1704, he was appointed high sheriff of Queens county, and on April 3, 1706, he was made major of the Queens county regiment. Governor Hunter of New York appointed him ranger general of the Island of Nassau. The last-



named commission bears date September 4, 1710. Rangers general were sworn officers of the Crown, to whom were granted by the sovereign or his representative the royal rights or franchises, of waifs, estrays, hunting royal fish, treasure trove, mines, deodands, forfeitures and the like. This particular office gave Major Jones the monopoly of the whale and other fisheries from both the north and south shores of Long Island. Subsequent to Thomas Jones' settlement upon this domain, he acquired from the Indians and other owners, as well as by inheritance by his wife from her father, various tracts which included the West Neck and Umqua properties. By accumulation he was eventually the possessor of about 6,000 acres of land, all contiguous, which at a later date was designated as follows: "That part extending from or near the Jerusalem South Creek, later called 'Verrity's,' or Atlantievillie creek, now designated as Seaford creek, to the Little West Massapequa creek, was denominated 'West Neck. From the West Massapequa creek to the east branch of Fort Neck creek was called Fort Neck, and from there east to Carman's creek, running south to Umqua Point, was designated as Umqua. The northern boundary of the estate ran very close to the village of Hardscrable, now Farmingdale." The dwelling which he erected was for many years the wonder of the age, its cognomen being the "Old Brick House." Many strange and weird stories are told about it, one to the effect that after the death of Major Jones, strange noises were heard there, and that a small, circular window, seen in the gable, could never be closed, for sashes, boards and even bricks held by mortar, placed over or in it, were instantly removed by an invisible power. This house was demolished in 1837, and for a long time afterward any negro passing by would shrink with terror, expecting the appearance of a ghost. The inlet from the Great South Bay into the ocean has for a long time been known as Jones' Inlet, and the long sand dune as Jones' Beach, taking the name directly from the progenitor of the family and original owner. Freelove Townsend Jones also received from her father a house and two lots in Oyster Bay, which Major Jones sold to George Townsend in 1712.

When Major Thomas Jones died, December 13, 1713, he was buried in a small grave-

yard on the bank of what was then called Brick House Creek, now known as Massapequa Creek. A brownstone headpiece marked the spot, on which was carved the inscription which he wrote: "Here Lyes Interd The Body of Major Thomas Jones, Who Came From Straubane, In the Kingdom of Ireland, Settled Here and Died December, 1713." Beneath that:

"From Distant Lands to This Wild Waste He Came,  
This Seat He Choose, And Here He Fixed His Name.

Long May His Sons This Peace Full Spot Enjoy,  
And No Ill Fate his Offspring Here Annoy."

On May 21, 1709, Major Thomas Jones, Colonel Henry Smith, and Colonel Richard Floyd were ordered by Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldesby "to engage the Long Island Indians to join the expedition into Canada." In 1711 he subscribed £2 English towards building Trinity Church steeple in New York City. As early as 1710 he held the office of supervisor of Oyster Bay, and was annually re-elected until he died. September 2, 1700, he was appointed assistant justice of court of common pleas for Queens county. His widow, who was born December 29, 1674, married Major Timothy Bagley (no issue), and died July, 1726. Children: 1. Sarah L., born 1695, died August 18, 1696. 2. David, of whom further. 3. Freelove, born 1700, died before 1768. 4. Thomas, born 1701, died November 13, 1741. 5. Sarah, born 1703. 6. Margaret, born about 1706, died before 1768. 7. William, born April 25, 1708, died August 20, 1779. 8. Elizabeth, born about 1710, died after 1768.

(II) Judge David Jones, son of Major Thomas Jones and Freelove Townsend, was born at Fort Neck, Long Island, September 16, 1690, and died there, in the "Old Brick House," October 11, 1775. As early as 1734 he had from Governor Cosby, of New York, the appointment of judge of Queens county, sitting in the court of common pleas. On June 2, 1737, at an election for members of assembly, he had 390 votes and Colonel Isaac Hicks 432, the latter supported by the Quakers, who were of course numerous. From 1737 to 1758 he was member of assembly and also in 1761. For thirteen years he presided as speaker of the house. It was here he made a decided mark in history. On December 15, 1737, he introduced a bill to repeal so much of the law of this

colony concerning the Quakers as required them to produce certificates. This bill was lost, Chief Justice de Lancey dissenting. October 20, 1737, he introduced a bill "to restrain tavern keepers from selling strong liquors to servants and apprentices." It was passed. September 14, 1738, he, with Colonel Isaac Hicks and others, were appointed by the legislature as a committee to prepare an address of condolence to His Majesty on the lamented death of her late Majesty Queen Charlotte. November, 1739, a bill was introduced by him and passed, to prevent setting fire or burning the old grass on Hempstead Plains. October 4, 1752, he was chosen speaker. July 4, 1753, he and John Townsend and others were appointed commissioners to examine the encroachments made on this province by neighboring colonies.

Although Judge David Jones was an Episcopalian, he was not of the high church party favored by his son, Thomas, and it is inferred that he inclined somewhat to the Presbyterians, because they were so largely his constituents. In 1754, while speaker of assembly, he had much to do in procuring the charter for King's College in the city of New York, now Columbia University. A clause in this charter provided that its president should always be a member of the Church of England. This created a serious storm of opposition, and he was roundly abused for favoring it. His son has left a statement regarding the incident in these words: "It threw the whole Province into a ferment, and Presbyterian pulpits thundered sedition." In the election for Assembly, February 24, 1761, David Jones received 382 votes; Thomas Cornell 363; Thomas Hicks 342; and Zebulon Seaman 217. He was first appointed judge in 1758, and although the rule that an office-holder went out on the death of the monarch, he was reappointed in 1761, and he continued to hold the position until, wishing to resign in 1773, his son Thomas took his place.

He built a large house on his estate at Fort Neck, which he called Tryon Hall, in honor of the governor. He possessed the clearness of mind and incisiveness of character which is so marked a characteristic of his race, never hesitating in doing anything he believed to be right, regardless of consequences, and always commanded the confidence of the public throughout his career. While speaker of as-

sembly, he had the firmness to order the doors of the chamber closed against the governor until a bill, then under discussion, was acted upon, it being known that the governor was opposed and had determined to prevent action. Throughout his life he was an unyielding advocate of the rights of the people against every species of royal encroachment.

To Judge David Jones and his heirs in tail was devised the greater portion of his father's large estate located at South Oyster Bay, who by suffering a common recovery the life estate thus devised to him was changed into a fee, which he devised to his son Thomas during his life, with remainder on failure of issue, to his daughter Arabella and her issue in-tail-male. The entailment of the property by Judge David Jones saved it from being forfeited, as he adhered to the royal cause during the revolution, and on the restoration of peace was "attainted" and forced to leave the country for England, where he died without issue. The estate thus devised him under his father's will was by a provision in that will vested in the testator's daughter, Arabella, and her heirs in-tail-male. An abstract of this important will states:

"All his beaches, lands, marshes and grounds covered with water in Queens County, he gives to his son, Thomas, for his use during his life, and after his death to the use of the first son of his said son Thomas, and the heirs male of such first son, etc., and in failure of such issue to the use of the second son, and sons of his said son Thomas during their lives. On the failure of heirs male of his son, Thomas, he gives all the said real estate to and for the use of the oldest daughter of his said son, Thomas, during life, etc. In case of a total failure of issue of his son Thomas, he gives the same to and for use of his grandson, David Richard Floyd, the oldest son of his daughter Arabella, for his life, and after his death to and for the use of the first son of his said grandson, in-tail forever, they taking the surname of Jones."

Judge Jones made further provision, in case there was no male heir and no one of his family took the name of Jones. In either event the said lands were to go to King's College, New York; the rents and issues to be applied yearly to the maintenance of charity schools, two of such schools always to be in Queens county—one at Jamaica and the other in the town of Oyster Bay.

Judge David Jones married, November 22, 1722, Anna, then aged eighteen years, called the second daughter of Colonel William Willett, of Willett's Point, Westchester county,

New York, great-granddaughter of the settler, Thomas Willett, of Bristol, England, who married Sarah Cornell, of New York, in 1643. She died January 31, 1750, and he later married Margaret, widow of John Treadwell, by whom no issue. She was a daughter of Colonel William Willett and his wife Alice, daughter of Governor Colden, therefore a niece of his first wife. Children: 1. Anna, born May 11, 1724. 2. Sarah, born February 12, 1728, died April, 1828. 3. Thomas, born April 20, 1731, died July 25, 1792. 4. Arabella, born December 7, 1734, died May 29, 1785; married, November 2, 1757, Colonel Richard Floyd (see forward). 5. David, born April 30, 1737, died September 9, 1758. 6. Mary, born April 29, 1743.

(The Floyd-Jones Line.)

(V) David Richard Floyd-Jones (formerly David Richard Floyd), son of Colonel Richard Floyd and Arabella Jones, was born November 14, 1764, and died February 10, 1826. He took possession of the Fort Neck estate about 1782 to 1783, it being with his mother's consent, and that of his uncle, Judge Thomas Jones, when the latter became civilly dead by reason of the Act of Attainder. As his grandfather, Judge David Jones, by his will entailed his Fort Neck property in-tail male upon his only son, Judge Thomas Jones, and in default of issue to his daughter Arabella in-tail male, by reason of such default David Richard Floyd inherited. But there was another provision in the will, and that was to the effect that the son inheriting must take the surname of Jones or annex it. He therefore appealed to the legislature to be allowed to affix the name of Jones to his own. The Act of the Legislature reads:

"Chap. 75 of the New York Laws of 1788; an Act to enable David Richard Floyd to add the name of Jones to his surname, passed March 14, 1788: Whereas, David Richard Floyd by his petition to the Legislature has prayed that the surname Jones may be added to his present name. Therefore, Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the surname of Jones be and the same is hereby added to the name of David Richard Floyd and that at all times hereafter he shall and may take upon himself the name David Richard Floyd-Jones, and by the same name be known and called in all cases whatsoever."

Shortly after his succeeding to the estate, he was admonished by his uncle, Judge Thomas

Jones, as follows: "Behave with caution and prudence, and let me beg of you by your conduct never to disgrace the families of your two grandfathers. Always remember one was first in Queens, the other in Suffolk." There is every evidence that he regarded this advice, and lived with probity and honor, and had his ancestors. It is known that he was a most faithful churchman, never failing to drive on Sunday mornings ten miles to St. George's Church at Hempstead, which was the nearest in the parish.

David Richard Floyd-Jones married, September 20, 1785, Sarah Onderdonk, born March 26, 1758, died February 29, 1844, daughter of Hendrick and Phoebe (Treadwell) Onderdonk. Her father-in-law was of the third generation in this country, being the son of Andries and his wife, Gertrude Lot. He was born December 11, 1724; died March 31, 1809; married May 20, 1750; and she was born July 12, 1730, died December 19, 1801. Children: 1. David Thomas, born April 23, 1787, died June 12, 1787. 2. Thomas, of whom further. 3. Arabella, born February 6, 1790, died May 5, 1790. 4. Henry Onderdonk, born January 3, 1792, died December 20, 1862, became a major-general; married Helen, daughter of Charles Watts, of South Carolina, who was born November 24, 1792, and died July 18, 1872; seven children. 5. Andrew Onderdonk, born January 9, 1794, died February 11, 1794.

(VI) Brigadier-General Thomas Floyd Jones, son of David Richard Floyd-Jones and Sarah Onderdonk, was born July 23, 1788, and died August 23, 1851. On the death of his father he succeeded to the estate at Fort Neck, which was in 1826, and was the last owner under the entail created by his grandfather, Judge David Jones. When the law of entail was abolished in 1830 he became possessor of the entire estate in fee simple. When he died in 1851, intestate, his estate was divided among his four children so that each was the recipient of about 1,200 acres of the land which had been left from father to son since the time of the Indians. He was one of those contributing to the erection of Grace Church, at Massapequa, Long Island; in fact, he was the one to give the land therefor and was one of the two comprising the building committee. Because of his love and affection for his brother, Henry Onderdonk

Floyd-Jones, he deeded to him a good farm on the eastern part of the Fort Neck property, between the two branches of Fort Neck creek, on which a house of some size then stood, which was rebuilt and the place named "Rose-dale." This brother was a member of assembly in 1829-30, and a member of the State senate in 1836-40, besides which he held the position of major-general of Queens county militia. Both the brothers received exceedingly long and interesting epistles from James Fenimore Cooper, which were published in a book entitled "England by an American." General Floyd-Jones commanded a company of detached militia in the Second Regiment of New York State Infantry, commanded by Colonel Daniel Bedell, at Fort Green, Brooklyn, in the war with England, 1812-1815. He was regarded as a thoroughly representative man of the gentry of Queens county, and was esteemed by his neighbors. In 1837, he received the letters mentioned from his friend Cooper, who was making an extensive tour abroad and was a connection by marriage. General Thomas Floyd-Jones married January 28, 1812, Cornelia Haring Jones, born April 22, 1796, died December 29, 1839, daughter of Major William and Kezia (Youngs) Jones, of Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, and thus a third cousin of her husband. Children: 1. David Richard, of whom further. 2. William, born March 10, 1815, died February 7, 1896; married Caroline Amelia, daughter of Robert Blackwell, of New York, and who was born July 31, 1822, died December 9, 1886. 3. Elbert, born February 7, 1817, died February 17, 1901; married (first) June 5, 1838, Emily, born 1815, died April 29, 1845, daughter of Plunket F. Glentworth, M.D., of Philadelphia, and Harriet Bostock, his wife. 4. Sarah Maria, born December 10, 1818, died January 2, 1892; married, 1854, Coleman Williams, born 1805, died December 27, 1891, and formerly resided in Halifax Court House, Virginia.

(VII) Lieutenant-Governor David Richard Floyd-Jones, son of Brigadier-General Thomas Floyd-Jones and Cornelia Haring Jones, was born at Fort Neck, Long Island, April 6, 1813, and died at the old homestead, January 8, 1871. He was buried in the ancient family burial-ground at Massapequa, Long Island.

He received his early education at a public school near his father's residence at Fort Neck, and commenced his classical studies in Christ

Church School at Manhasset. He then entered the sophomore class of Union College, graduating in 1832. After that he studied law in the office of Judge Samuel W. Jones, of Schenectady, and began practice in 1835, with James P. Howard, in New York City. He started his political career in 1840, and identified himself with the Democratic party. In 1840 he was chosen a member of assembly of New York, and was re-elected in 1841, and again the following year. In 1843 he was elected to the senate from the first district, which then comprised the counties of New York, Kings and Richmond. He was a prominent and influential member of the constitutional convention of 1846 from New York City. On the close of his senatorial term, 1847, and following the death of Jesse Oakley, he was appointed clerk of the superior court of New York City, by Chief Justice Oakley, Judges Sandford and Van der Poel, which office he filled faithfully until the death of his father, 1852, when he returned to his native place. Through 1858-59 he held the position of president of the Queens County Agricultural Society, for he had been as successful as a country gentleman as in politics.

In 1856 he was lured from a pleasant retirement to be assemblyman and in the subsequent session filled the speaker's chair. He was nominated with great unanimity of sentiment for secretary of state by both wings of the Democratic party in the fall of 1859, and was triumphantly elected, holding the position at the breaking out of the civil war. He cooperated with Governor Morgan in enlisting and sending forward troops, and was a patriotic figure along these lines. He took a most decided stand against the dissolution of the Union, and made a ringing speech July 4, 1862, which attracted wide attention and was published. It brought him more into the limelight of public life, and in the fall of that year he was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Horatio Seymour heading it for governor. His oration upon assuming office, January 5, 1863, when he was the acting *ex-officio* president of the senate, was a burst of patriotism which stirred the souls of listeners. One who had known him intimately and had been his political opponent, spoke of him in this strain after his death:

"He passed through life from the beginning to the end of it, I believe, without a single blemish



upon his reputation or standing before the entire community of this State. No man in the heat of party strife or conflict, no man in the heat of debate upon the floor in either branch of the Legislature, was ever heard to say aught against his pure and upright character, and no man who watched him can say aught that he worked with his whole heart and soul for the benefit of those who had placed him in position."

In the work of the Episcopal church he was a devout and consistent helper. The *Church Journal* of 1871 has this to say:

"His influence and usefulness in the councils of the church need no other record than the important positions which he filled in the Diocese of New York previous to its recent division, and subsequently in the Diocese of Long Island. In the new diocese his important services were immediately recognized and acknowledged at its primary convention by his being elected a member of the standing committee, a deputy to the General Convention, and also a deputy to the Federal Council. He was appointed on the Special Committees on Canons, and on the Revision of the Constitution and Canons, in both of which he served with marked ability."

Lieutenant-Governor David Richard Floyd-Jones married, at Albany, New York, June 25, 1845, Mary Louisa Stanton, born August 14, 1818, died at Massapequa, Long Island, July 22, 1906, daughter of George W. Stanton, of Albany, and his wife Sally, daughter of Theophilus Morgan, of Killingworth, Connecticut Children: 1. Stanton, born June 11, 1846, died February 17, 1848. 2. George Stanton, of whom further. 3. Thomas Richard, born December 15, 1851, died February 4, 1857. 4. Mary Louisa, born September 29, 1853. 5. Henrietta, born October 22, 1855, died November 13, 1897; graduate of St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, New Jersey; joined Sisterhood of St. John the Baptist. 6. Sarah Hall, born September 18, 1857; married, June 28, 1892, Captain Nathaniel W. Barnardiston, an officer in the Duke of Cambridge's "Own Middlesex Regiment," England, eldest son of Colonel Nathaniel, of the Ryes, Sudbury, Suffolk county, England, and Lady Florence Barnardiston, daughter of the fourth Earl of Dartmouth; by whom: Joan, born January 31, 1897, at Colchester, England. 7. Thomas Langley, born October 7, 1859, died August 30, 1861.

(VIII) George Stanton Floyd-Jones, son of Lieutenant-Governor David Richard Floyd-Jones and Mary Louisa Stanton, was born at Albany, New York, December 25, 1848. He received his early education at the Albany Academy, then at the Walnut Hill Academy

in Geneva, New York, and followed this course with studies in the Oak Hill Academy at Yonkers. He became associated with the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, September 25, 1865, and in 1913 was secretary of the corporation, having succeeded Mr. J. H. Chapman in 1902. He is a member of the Democratic party, and was an attendant of St. Ignace Episcopal Church in New York City and of Grace Church, Massapequa, and was a member of the vestries of each until 1894, when he and his wife joined the Roman Catholic church, attending St. Martin's Church, Long Island, and the Church of the Blessed Sacrament in New York City. His summer home is at Massapequa, Long Island, and is called "Seawan," and his city residence is at No. 207 West Seventieth Street, New York City. He is a member of several clubs and societies, among them the Union Club, Catholic Club, Automobile Club, Society Sons of the Revolution, Union Society of the Civil War, Society for the Protection of Game, etc.

George Stanton Floyd-Jones married, at Christ Church, New York City, February 4, 1880, Anita Owen. She was born in New York City, May 3, 1855, and was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Owen and Emilie Ketchem Platt, of New York City.

(VI) Henry Onderdonk Floyd-Jones, son of David Richard and Sarah (Onderdonk) Floyd-Jones was born January 3, 1792, and died at his home in South Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, December 20, 1862. He was member of assembly from Queens county in 1820 and 1830, and from 1836 to 1840 was State senator for the First District, comprising then Long Island, Staten Island and New York City. He was major-general of the Queens county militia.

General Henry O. Floyd-Jones married Helen, daughter of Charles Watts, of Charleston, South Carolina, who was born November 24, 1792, and died at South Oyster Bay, July 18, 1872. Children: 1. Charles, born 1817, died 1874; married Isabella M. Semple, who died November 3, 1888, by whom: Robert Semple and Edgar. 2. Sarah, born October 1, 1818, died August 10, 1900; unmarried. 3. Henry, born March 10, 1820, died February 20, 1849; unmarried. 4. Edward, of whom further. 5. De Lancey, born January 20, 1826, died January 19, 1902, New York City married, June 24, 1852, Laura Jeannie Whit

ney, daughter of Warcham Whitney, of Rochester, New York; no issue. He was a West Point graduate, June, 1846, when twenty years old, and commissioned second lieutenant in the Seventh U. S. Regiment of Infantry, served under General Zachary Taylor in Mexico; in 1848 was made lieutenant because of his gallantry in the battle of Molino del Rey, and July 31, 1854, was commissioned captain; was sent to California in 1856 to serve against the Kalmath Indians, and May 14, 1861, was commissioned major of the Eleventh Infantry, serving in the battle of Yorktown, Gaines Mill and Malvern Hill. In 1863 he became lieutenant-colonel of the Nineteenth Infantry, and on June 25, 1867, was made colonel of the Third Regiment Infantry, serving against the Indians during the period of territorial expansion, 1868 to 1879, when the redman was supreme the breadth of the western prairies. In the latter year he retired, and living in New York City the remainder of his life was held in highest esteem. 6. Helen Watts, born December 9, 1827, died July 25, 1855; unmarried. 7. Josephine K., born August, 1832, died November 15, 1905; married John D. Jones.

(VII) Edward Floyd-Jones, son of Major-General Henry Onderdonk and Helen (Watts) Floyd-Jones, was born at South Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, January 26, 1823, and died at New York City, January 23, 1901. He was buried in the ancient family burial-place at Massapequa, Long Island.

He was educated at Easthampton and at the Union Academy, Jamaica, Long Island. Civil engineering was adopted for his profession, and he followed this calling some years, being engaged in building railroads. In 1849, when the gold fever possessed so many and the people of the Eastern States were flocking in numbers to the gold lands of the Pacific coast, he made the trip by vessel around Cape Horn and landing in California engaged first in engineering work and afterward in the sale of agricultural implements and general merchandise. The firm was known as Jones & Hewlett, and was located at Stockton, California. Later on Mr. Hewlett became president of the Bank of Stockton. Returning to the East in 1862 Mr. Floyd-Jones lived for a few years at Hempstead, Long Island, returned to Stockton in 1869 and came East permanently in 1872, living at Greenport till the death of

his wife in 1874, when he settled in the old homestead at South Oyster Bay. He was chosen supervisor of the town of Oyster Bay in 1886, and in 1891 was elected State senator, receiving in Queens county 11,537 votes, while Roswell P. Flower, who was elected governor, received 11,543 votes. His district comprised Queens and Suffolk counties.

Edward Floyd-Jones married, at Greenport, Long Island, December 10, 1862, Mary Smith Lord, of Greenport, Long Island. She was born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, December 14, 1839, died at San Francisco, California, May 23, 1874, and was daughter of Dr. Frederick W. Lord and Louisa Ackerley.

(VIII) Edward Henry Floyd-Jones, son of Edward Floyd-Jones and Mary Smith Lord, was born at Hempstead, Long Island, New York, January 2, 1869, and resides at Massapequa, Long Island, on the old estate of his ancestors.

He received his preparatory education at St. Paul's School, in Garden City, Long Island, 1878-1883, and at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, 1883-1888. He then attended Yale University, 1888-1892, and graduating, entered the New York Law School, where he studied, 1892-1894, and entered the practice of law in New York City, with office at No. 49 Wall Street. He entered Squadron A, National Guard, New York, serving from 1895 to 1897. He has usually voted the Democratic ticket; is a member of the Protestant church, and a vestryman of Grace Church, South Oyster Bay, New York. Before residing in Massapequa he had lived some time in Hempstead, Long Island, Stockton, California, and at Greenport, Long Island. He is a member of several clubs in New York City, among them the University, Yale, Graduates Club (of New Haven), City Middy, New York Bar Association, Automobile Club of America and the Aztec Club of 1847. He is also a member of the South Side Sportsmen's Club of Long Island.

Edward H. Floyd-Jones married, November 22, 1905, at the home of the bride's father, No. 33 West Forty-sixth Street, New York City, Miss Edith Carpenter, who was born at No. 16 East Forty-second Street, April 1, 1880, and was the daughter of William Carpenter and Ella Floyd-Jones, daughter of William Floyd-Jones.



This name is of English origin, and FISH was very early identified with Long Island. Little trace of it is found in New England, but it has long been well known in New York.

Nathaniel, John and Jonathan Fish were, as early as 1637, among the founders of Sandwich, on Cape Cod, coming there from Lynn, Massachusetts.

(I) Jonathan, the youngest of them, later moved to Oyster Bay on Long Island. He again appears in Middelburg, or Newtown, Long Island, as early as 1650, and was evidently a man of worth and standing. The records of that town show frequent mention of his name in official capacities as a magistrate. He was owner of a twenty-shilling right in the town lands, which secured him a share in the various divisions of the common lands. He died about 1663, leaving a widow, Mary, and three sons (John, Samuel and Nathan), all of whom were among the patentees of Newtown in 1686. Samuel died in 1700 without issue, and John removed to New Jersey.

(II) Nathan, son of Jonathan and Mary Fish, inherited from his father a right in the undivided lands of Newtown and continued to reside there, where he died August 1, 1734.

(III) Jonathan (2), eldest child of Nathan Fish, was born October 11, 1680, in Newtown, and died there in November, 1723. He inherited the ancestral homestead and other lands in the village of Newtown, where he resided. He occupied, and perhaps built, the house afterwards kept as an inn by his son, and long known as the "Corner House." In 1715 he gave to the "Dissenting Presbyterian Congregation of Newtown" the land on which the old Presbyterian church stood until the present church was built in 1895. He served fifteen years as town clerk. He was survived by his wife Mary, but only two of his seven children appear to have reached maturity: Samuel, mentioned below, and Jane, born May 26, 1721, married Charles Palmer.

(IV) Captain Samuel Fish, only surviving son of Jonathan (2) and Mary Fish, was born November 24, 1704, in the village of Newtown, and inherited from his father the "Corner House," which became noted as an inn during his lifetime. He seems to have been a useful citizen in various ways, and died August 27, 1767. He married (first) June 21, 1727, Agnes, daughter of John Berrien; (sec-

ond) April 22, 1748, Abigail, daughter of Edward Howard; (third) November 19, 1752, Anna Betts, who survived him. Of his fifteen children the following appear in the records: Jonathan, mentioned below; Ruth, born May 7, 1730; Samuel, April 13, 1734; Mary, July 9, 1736; Sarah, February 24, 1739; Richard, August 9, 1743; Abigail, August 27, 1749; Elizabeth, August 24, 1753.

(V) Jonathan (3), eldest child of Samuel and Agnes (Berrien) Fish, was born May 11, 1728, in Newtown, where he died December 26, 1779. He owned the homestead in Newtown, on which he dwelt, with the exception of some years when he was a merchant in New York City and there resided. He married (first) October 5, 1750, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Sackett, who died April 9, 1778; and (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Whitehead, who died October 26, 1798. There were two children, both of the first marriage: Sarah, born October 22, 1755, married Terence Reilly; and Nicholas, mentioned below.

(VI) Nicholas, only son of Jonathan (3) and Elizabeth (Sackett) Fish, was born August 28, 1758, in New York City, and died there in his house, No. 21 Stuyvesant street, on June 20, 1833. He studied law in the office of John Morin Scott. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he entered the service of the Colonies as a lieutenant in the First New York Regiment. On November 21, 1776, he was appointed by Congress major of the Second New York Regiment of the Continental army, and served with that rank throughout the war. At its close he was, by a resolution of Congress, commissioned as lieutenant-colonel. He participated in the battle of Long Island, the battle of Monmouth, and General Sullivan's expedition against the Indians. He took an active part in the battles which led to the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga, and the surrender of Cornwallis, and with his lifelong friend, Hamilton, was in the final assault at Yorktown. He enjoyed the confidence of General Washington and of all his contemporaries, and was by him appointed a division inspector of the army in 1778 under General Steuben, who was inspector-general. He continued in the regular army for a few years after the close of the Revolutionary War, commanding a regiment of infantry at Fort McIntosh and other points on the Ohio

river in 1785-6. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati, and assistant treasurer of the New York State Society at its organization, and president thereof from 1797 to 1804. In 1786 he was appointed as the first adjutant-general of the State of New York, serving in that capacity until 1793. He was appointed Supervisor of the Revenue by President Washington in 1794, and served for several years. He was alderman of the Ninth Ward of the City of New York, 1806 to 1817, serving on the committee of defense during the War of 1812 with Great Britain. He was chairman of the board of trustees of Columbia College from 1824 to 1832, and in 1831 was the last president of the Butchers and Drovers Bank. He was a devout communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and for some years a member of the standing committee of the Diocese of New York. As Colonel Fish's epitaph in St. Mark's Church in the Bowerie aptly records: "He was the faithful soldier of Christ and of his Country." He married, April 30, 1803, Elizabeth, daughter of Petrus Stuyvesant, a great-grandson of the last Dutch Governor of New Netherlands. Children: Susan Elizabeth, born July 25, 1805, married Daniel Le Roy, of New York; Margaret Ann, February 11, 1807, married John (2) Neilson, of New York; Hamilton, mentioned below; Elizabeth Sarah, May 25, 1810, married Dr. Richard L. Morris; Petrus Stuyvesant, May 13, 1813, died unmarried, November 1, 1834.

(VII) Hon. Hamilton Fish, eldest son of Colonel Nicholas and Elizabeth (Stuyvesant) Fish, was born August 3, 1808, in New York, and graduated from Columbia College in 1827. He was admitted to the bar in 1830, but early turned his attention to political affairs. He became prominent in the Whig party. In 1842 he was elected to the National Congress from the Sixth New York District. In 1846 he was the nominee of his party for the office of lieutenant-governor, with the Hon. John Young as candidate for governor. Although the head of the ticket was elected, the opposition of the anti-renters, whose plans Mr. Fish emphatically condemned, prevented his election. His successful competitor, Addison Gardner, soon resigned the office to accept the position of judge of the Court of Appeals, and Mr. Fish was elected in his place. In 1848 Mr. Fish was elected governor of the

State by a plurality of nearly 100,000, and in 1851 was chosen United States Senator and served for six years, following which he made an extended tour of Europe. While he was in the Senate, the Republican party was organized, and Governor Fish, as he was always called, became one of its loyal supporters. On the outbreak of the Civil War he took a decided stand in defense of the Union and attained a commanding influence. In 1862 President Lincoln appointed him a member of the Commission to visit the Union prisoners confined in Richmond, with a view to obtaining an exchange, which was eventually effected. He also was chairman of the Union Defense Committee. In 1869 he was called to the cabinet of President Grant, holding the high position of Secretary of State for eight years. Through his skillful and untiring efforts a peaceful settlement of the Alabama claims was made, through the Treaty of Washington in 1871 and the subsequent Geneva Arbitration in 1872. He became president general of the Order of the Cincinnati in 1854, and so continued until his death. He was also president of the New York Historical Society, of the Union League Club, and of the United Railroad and Canal Company of New Jersey, and from 1859 until 1893 chairman of the board of trustees of Columbia College. Governor Fish served repeatedly as a delegate from the Diocese of New York to the Triennial Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church and devoted much of his time to the study of and became an authority in respect to the canon law of the church. After a long, extremely active, and useful life, Mr. Fish passed away at the age of eighty-five years, on September 7, 1893, at his country seat, "Glenclyffe," near Garrison, in Putnam county, New York, leaving behind him the memory of a patriotic citizen and an upright, able and honorable man. Mr. Fish built and for more than forty years lived in a house at the corner of Second avenue and Seventeenth street, fronting on Stuyvesant Square, the land occupied by which public park had been given to the city by his uncle, Mr. Peter G. Stuyvesant. The site of Mr. Fish's house and garden is now that of the Maternity Hospital. His country seat, "Glenclyffe," embraced the famous "Beverly House," which had been the headquarters of General Benedict Arnold at the time of the

detection of his treason and from which he had fled to the British.

Hamilton Fish married, December 17, 1836, Julia, daughter of Peter Kean, of Ursino, near Elizabeth, New Jersey. Children: Sarah Morris, married Sidney Webster; Elizabeth Stuyvesant, married Frederic S. G. d'Hauteville; Julia Kean, married Colonel S. N. Benjamin, of the United States army; Susan LeRoy, married William E. Rogers; Nicholas; Hamilton; Stuyvesant, and Edith Livingston, married Oliver Northcote.

(VIII) The eldest son, Nicholas, born in New York, February 19, 1846, graduated from Columbia College in 1867 and from the Dane Law School of Harvard in 1869. In 1871 he was second secretary of the United States legation in Berlin, and first secretary in 1874. From 1877 to 1881 he was charge d'affairs to the Swiss Confederation, and Minister to Belgium, 1882-86. He was subsequently engaged in banking and financial affairs in New York. He married Clemence S. Bryce, and had children: Elizabeth S. Claire, who was married to Robert Burnside Potter; and Hamilton.

(VIII) The second son, Hamilton (2) Fish, was born April 17, 1849, in Albany, while his father was governor, and graduated from Columbia College in 1869. For two years he served as secretary to his father, who was then Secretary of State. In 1873 he graduated from the law school of Columbia College, and served several terms as member of assembly from Putnam county, New York. He was aide-de-camp on the staff of Governor John A. Dix, and was a leader in the Republican party, serving repeatedly as chairman of important committees of the legislature, and in 1895 and 1896 as speaker. In 1884 he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention. He was United States Assistant Treasurer at New York from 1903 to 1908, and Member of Congress from 1909 to 1911. He married (first) in 1880, Emily M., daughter of Hon. Francis N. Mann, of Troy, New York, and they had five children. He married (secondly) in 1912, Florence Delaplaine, the widow of Gustav Amsinck.

(VIII) The youngest son, Stuyvesant, was born June 24, 1851, in New York, and graduated from Columbia College in 1871. In October, 1871, he became a clerk in the New York office of the Illinois Central railroad, serving as private secretary to W. H. Osborn,

chairman, and later in Chicago to John Newell, president of that company. From 1872 to 1876 he was connected with the banking house of Morton, Bliss & Company in New York, and Morton, Rose & Company, in London. From 1877 onward he devoted himself chiefly to railroad affairs. He became a director of the Illinois Central railroad, March 16, 1877; vice-president in 1883, and advanced to the presidency May 18, 1887, and continuing in that position until November 7, 1906. He is now interested in other railroads. Like his father, he has long been a trustee of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company. He is a director of the National Park Bank and other financial corporations. He was a member of the Monetary Commission created by the Indianapolis Monetary Conference in 1897; was president of the American Railway Association in 1904-6, and chairman of the Seventh International Railway Congress, held at Washington in 1905. Mr. Fish is identified with many clubs, including the Union, Metropolitan, Downtown, and is a member of the St. Nicholas Society of New York, of which his father was one of the founders.

He married, June 1, 1876, Marian G. Anthon, and they have three children. Mrs. Fish is the daughter of William Henry Anthon, one of the prominent members of the New York bar, born 1827, in New York, died in 1875. In 1851 Mr. Anthon was a member of the New York Assembly, and during the Civil War judge advocate general on the staff of Governor Edwin D. Morgan. His grandfather, Dr. George Christian Anthon, was a native of Germany, who entered the British army and attained the rank of surgeon-general, serving from the commencement of the French War until after the close of the Revolutionary War. In 1784 he resigned from the British service and settled in New York. His son, John Anthon, was born in 1784, in Detroit, Michigan, and died in New York in 1863. Graduating from Columbia College in 1801, he studied law, and was one of the founders of the New York Law Institute, which he served as president, and was author of numerous law reports and treatises. It was largely through his efforts that the Supreme Court of New York City was established. During the War of 1812 he commanded a company of militia and served in defense of the city. His son, Wil-



*Stuyvesant Hill*









*George S. Lusk*

liam Henry, was father of Mrs. Stuyvesant Fish, as above noted.

George Sullivan Ludlow was born at Neshanic, Somerset county, New Jersey, September 16, 1873. His family removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1888, where he prepared for college and entered Rutgers in 1891. In college he won distinction in athletics, particularly in football, and also in his studies, and graduated with honors in 1895, taking the degree of A.B. He entered the New York Law School in the fall of 1895, and was graduated therefrom in 1897 with the degree of LL.B., and was admitted to the bar of New York State shortly thereafter. In 1898 he received the degree of A.M. from Rutgers College. Since his admission to the bar Mr. Ludlow has devoted himself to the practice of law in all the New York State and United States Courts. He married, December 1, 1908, Grace D. Fackler, daughter of George W. and Fanny (Trimble) Fackler, and has one daughter, Hope Ludlow, born January 4, 1913. Mr. Ludlow is an enthusiastic golfer and is a member of the Englewood Country Club and the Deal Golf and Country Club. He is also a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York and of the Manhattan Club. Mr. Ludlow comes of a very old and distinguished English family, which first came to New York City in 1694, and he is the first of his direct line to return to New York City as a place of residence since his ancestor, John Ludlow, removed to New Jersey in 1734. Few families in the United States, certainly none in this state, can trace their descent back to noble and even royal ancestors with more certainty than the Ludlows. The genealogy, descending from King Edward III. of England, is clear and exact.

The name "Lude-lawe" in Saxon means "lude," a ford, and "lawe" or "lowe," low ground. In the reign of Edward the Confessor "Ludelawe" was held by "Saisi the Saxon," and at Domesday Survey it was held by Roger de Laci from Osberne Fitz Richard, who held it in chief from the crown. Ludelawe Castle was built by Roger de Laci about the year 1086, and stands on a hill just above the old town of Ludelawe, which is clustered

on low ground just around the ford from which it derives its name. The present family of Ludlow appears to owe its origin to (I) Simon de Ludelawe, who flourished in the reign of Stephen, 1135-1154, and was father of (II) Turstino (Thurstan), filius Simonis, castellan of Ludelawe Castle in 1177. His successors, and, presumably his eldest male line, as the office appears to have been hereditary, were (III) Willelmus, (IV) Rogerius, (V) Rogerius Junerius, (VI) Willelmus, (VII) Henricus, and (VIII) Matthew de Ludelawe, castellan of Ludelawe Castle in 1229, who married Petronilla, daughter of Norman de Swineton and Matilda de Misc, feudal lords of Ludelawe Castle at that time.

(IX) Nicholas de Ludelawe, son of Matthew de Ludelawe, was a merchant and a man of great wealth. He was much thought of by Edward I. who, in 1276, appointed him one of the special proctors to receive the sum of £4755 17s. sterling from Margaret, Countess of Flanders, due to merchants of England for wool exported into Holland. His son, John, was Burgess of Shrewsbury and Coventry, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford. His son, Thomas, was knighted by Edward I. for distinguished services in the Welch and Scottish wars.

(X) Lawrence de Ludelawe, son of Nicholas de Ludelawe, succeeded his father in business as a wool merchant. He became very wealthy, and in 1281 purchased the manor of Stoke Say, County Salop. He was appointed one of the three commissioners to take 4,000 marks to France to Henry, Count de Bar, brother-in-law of Edward I.

(XI) William de Ludelawe, son of Lawrence de Ludelawe, was a member of Parliament from Salop in 1307, assessor for the counties of Hereford and Salop, Burgess of Shrewsbury, justice of the peace for Salop, and a judge of Oyer and Terminer from 1313 to his death in 1316. His son, Thomas, was appointed recorder of the City of London, November 20, 1362, and Baron of the Exchequer, May 7, 1378.

(XII) Sir Lawrence de Ludelawe of Stoke Say, Hodnet and Great Merkeley, son of William de Ludelawe, was born March 2, 1301. He was appointed one of the commissioners of the wool trade by Edward III. In 1349 he founded the House of St. Mary's of the White (Carmelite) Friars. He died October

14, 1353. His son and heir, Sir John de Ludelawe, was born May 6, 1320, and died February 17, 1382. He was high sheriff of Salop, justice of the peace for Worcester, one of the assessors and commissioners of array for Salop and was knighted by Edward III. for long and faithful service to the king.

(XIII) Roger, or Robert, de Ludelawe, second son of Sir Lawrence de Ludelawe, was high sheriff of Salop in 1379 and 1388, and justice of the peace in 1389.

(XIV) Sir William de Ludelawe, son of Roger or Robert de Ludelawe, was one of the deputy butlers to Henry IV., 1399-1412. His son, Richard, was made a Knight of the Bath by Henry VI.

(XV) William de Ludlowe, son of Sir William de Ludelawe, was one of the "Servitors of the Cellar" to Henry V. in 1414, and "Yeoman of the Cellar" to Henry VI. in 1427. He acquired the estate of Hill Deverell, which remained in the family for over two centuries. He was parker of the Royal Park at Ludgershall, and represented that borough in Parliament. He also occupied many other positions of honor and trust.

(XVI) John Ludlowe, of Hill Deverell, son of William de Ludlowe, was constable of Carrisbroke Castle, parker of the Isle of Wight, assistant parker of Ludgershall, and mayor of Southampton in 1478.

(XVII) John Ludlowe, of Hill Deverell, son of John Ludlowe, married Philippa, daughter of William Bulstrode, of London, and died in 1510.

(XVIII) William Ludlowe, of Hill Deverell, son of John Ludlowe, married Joane, daughter of Nicholas Moore, of Withford, County Hants, and died in 1533.

(XIX) George Ludlowe, of Hill Deverell, son of William Ludlowe, was high sheriff of Wilts. in 1550. He married Edith, third daughter of Andrew, first Lord Windsor, who through her mother could trace a lineal descent from Edward III. and Philippa of Hainault. Their third son, Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married Elizabeth, daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and had Philippa Plantagenet who married Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March. They had Elizabeth Mortimer, who married Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, whose son Henry, second Earl of Northumberland, married Eleanor, daughter of Ralph Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland,

and had Henry, third Earl of Northumberland, who married Eleanor, daughter of Richard, Lord Poynings, and had Eleanor Percy who married Sir Reginald, fourth Lord West and seventh Lord De la Warr. Lord West was also of royal descent in the direct line from Edward I. and Margaret, daughter of Philip IV. of France. Their daughter, Margaret West, married Thomas, Lord Echingham, and had Margaret Echingham, who married William Blount and had Elizabeth Blount, who married Andrew, first Lord Windsor, and had Edith who married, as stated above, George Ludlowe, who died in 1580. His eldest son was Sir Edmund Ludlowe from whom descended the Earls of Ludlow, and the famous Lieutenant-General Edmund Ludlow, who was one of the judges who tried and condemned Charles I., and Lieutenant Philip Ludlow, who served in Admiral Blake's fleet and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

(XX) Thomas Ludlowe, the younger son of George Ludlowe, acquired the estate of Baycliffe in the parish of Dinton, County Wilts. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas and sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle. He died in 1607. His third son, Roger, came to New England with his youngest brother, George, in the "Mary and John" in May, 1630. He was assistant to Governor Winthrop, 1630-34, deputy governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1634-35, first deputy governor of Connecticut, 1639, and member of Council of United Colonies of New England, 1651-53. He married Mary, daughter of Governor John Endicott. He was the ancestor of Israel and John Ludlow, the founders of Cincinnati, Ohio, and of Governor and Supreme Court Justice, George C. Ludlow, of New Jersey. His youngest brother, George, went to Virginia, where he was a member of the Governor's Council from 1642 until his death in 1656. He owned 17,000 acres in York and Gloucester counties, and in his will he bequeathed his sixteenth part of the ship "Mayflower" to his nephew, Thomas Ludlow, and ten pounds to Captain Augustine Warner, great-grandfather of George Washington.

(XXI) Thomas Ludlow, son of Thomas Ludlowe, married Jane, daughter of John Bennett, of Steeple Ashton and Smallbrook, County Wilts, and died in 1646.

(XXII) Gabriel Ludlow, son of Thomas Ludlow, married Martha Cary at Castle Cary, County Somerset, in 1662.

(XXIII) Gabriel Ludlow, son of Gabriel Ludlow, was born at Castle Cary, November 2, 1663, and came to New York, November 24, 1694. He was a merchant and also clerk in Governor Bellomont's office in 1698. He was clerk of the Assembly in 1699, a vestryman of Trinity Parish, 1696-98, and a revenue officer of the Port of New York in 1722. He married, in Old Trinity, on April 5, 1697, Sarah Hanmer, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hanmer, D.D., the first Episcopal minister in New York. This lady was also of royal lineage by direct descent from Humphrey, fourth son of Henry IV.

(XXIV) John Ludlow, third son of Gabriel Ludlow, was born January 20, 1706. He married Susannah, daughter of Cornelius Bradbury. In 1734 he removed to New Jersey, and in 1739 Governor Lewis Morris appointed him one of the justices of the peace and quarter sessions for Essex county. He died November 4, 1775.

(XXV) Richard Ludlow, fifth son of John Ludlow, was born August 17, 1745. He served during the Revolutionary War as Major and Commissary of Issues, Commissary General's Department, New Jersey Militia. He married (first) Jane, daughter of John Van Nostrand. He married (second) Elizabeth Van Camp, and died November 20, 1820.

(XXVI) John Richard Ludlow, eldest child of Richard Ludlow, was born August 5, 1769. He married (first) Elizabeth Vreeland. He married (second) Catalina Ditmars, and died April 14, 1849.

(XXVII) Gabriel Ludlow, third son of John Richard Ludlow, was born April 23, 1797. He was graduated from Union College in 1817, and later from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary, which conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1850. He was ordained and installed as pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church at Neshanic, New Jersey, September 5, 1821, and held the pastorate until his death, February 19, 1878. It is one of the record pastorates of the Dutch Reformed Church and it is remarkable that he ministered to the children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of those who were present at his ordination. He married Susan Rapelyea, June 22, 1820, and had the following children:

Elizabeth Vreeland Ludlow, Dr. Jacob Rapelyea Ludlow, Mary Rapelyea Ludlow, Dr. John Richard, Anna Phoebe, Susan, Dr. Richard Gabriel Ludlow, and Caroline. His brother, John Ludlow, was also a celebrated divine in the same church. He was graduated from Union College in 1814 and from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary in 1817. He was professor of Biblical Literature and Ecclesiastical History in the New Brunswick Theological Seminary, 1819-23, and Provost of the University of Pennsylvania from 1834 to 1854, and later again professor in the New Brunswick Theological Seminary and in Rutgers College. Union College gave him the degree of D.D. in 1827, and LL.D. later on. James Reily Ludlow, son of John Ludlow, was graduated from University of Pennsylvania in 1843, which institution gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1870. He was admitted to the Philadelphia Bar in 1846, and in 1857 was chosen Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, serving until 1875. Although a Democrat he was twice elected by votes of all parties. In 1875, under the new constitution, he was transferred to the President Judgeship of the Court of Common Pleas, serving until his death in 1886.

(XXVIII) Richard Gabriel Ludlow, third son of Gabriel Ludlow, was born May 29, 1840. He entered Rutgers College in the class of 1862 but left before graduation to take up the study of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1863. After graduation he served as resident physician at the Blockley Hospital in Philadelphia for a year, and thereafter served the Union cause in the Civil War as surgeon for over a year. After the war he settled at his old home in Neshanic, New Jersey, where he practiced his profession until his untimely death by accident on December 5, 1879. He married Jeannette Rapelyea Van Camp, daughter of Tunis and Ida (Schenck) Van Camp, in 1868, and had the following three sons: John Van Camp Ludlow, born April 29, 1870, and died just after he had entered Rutgers College in 1889; Gabriel Ludlow was born May 29, 1872, and was graduated from Rutgers College in 1895. He married Louise Richards, daughter of Willard and Anna (Randolph) Richards, in 1900, and has two sons, Willard Richards Ludlow, born March 15, 1902, and Richard Gabriel

Ludlow, born May 23, 1912. He resides at Macon, Georgia.

(XXIX) George Sullivan Ludlow, third son of Richard Gabriel Ludlow, the subject of the above sketch.

Hon. Alphonso T. CLEARWATER Clearwater, of Kingston, New York, prominent as a lawyer and jurist, historian and antiquarian, is descended from ancestors long prominent in the annals of Holland and France, who were noted for their patriotism and liberal contributions to the cause of religion and learning.

The present form of the name (Clearwater, was adopted in this country about the beginning of the nineteenth century, being anglicised from the original form of Klaarwater, as it exists in Holland at this day. There are as well changes in the spelling of the family names of his other ancestors. In France, Deyo was spelled Doiau, and the American patentee used the latter form. The original form of Tromper is yet in use in Holland, though there it frequently appears as Tromp; it was anglicised to Trumpbour about the time that Klaarwater became Clearwater. The original French name of Boudouin is retained in France; here it was anglicised to Bowdoin in the eighteenth century. There are many variant spellings of these names, there being twenty-seven different ways of spelling Deyo, and almost as many of spelling Clearwater, Boudoin and Tromper.

In the fifteenth century the Clearwaters had large and valuable possessions in the vicinity of Hattem, Holland, where A. D. 1414 they built a castle, and with it a cloister which was dedicated by Roedericus, Bishop of Utrecht, and devoted to the Sisters of the Order of St. Benedict. It was known as the Kloster Klaarwater, and was the home of the Benedictines until late in the seventeenth century. At the time of the Reformation in Holland it was the only cloister the inmates of which escaped the censure of the Reformed Church. An interesting historical account of it has been published in Holland.

Theunis Jacobson Klaarwater, a member of this ancient family, left Holland in the latter half of the seventeenth century and with his son Jacob came to America, settling in Ulster county, New York. On May 24, 1709, with

Colonel William Peartree, Governor Rip Van Dam, Adolphus Philipse, Dr. Gerardus Beekman, Hendrick Vernoooy and Abraham Deyo he and his son Jacob obtained from Queen Anne the grant of a patent of four thousand acres of land in what was then the town of Shawangunk. Jacob married Marie, daughter of Pierre Deyo, one of the Huguenot patentees of New Paltz, he being the first Dutchman to marry into the Huguenot families of that settlement. Their son Abraham, who was baptized by the pastor of the Huguenot Church of New Paltz, July 3, 1699, was Judge Clearwater's great-great-grandfather.

On his mother's side, Judge Clearwater is descended from Jacob Tromper, who was a great Dutch ship owner, and a city counsellor of Rotterdam, Holland, from 1524 to 1540; schepen, 1527-29-32; city treasurer from 1533 to 1539; and burgomaster of that city from 1527 to 1532. In 1533 he was unanimously chosen head of the Orphans Commission of Rotterdam, which looked after its still famous orphan asylums, the homes of the orphan children of the soldiers and sailors of Holland. He discharged these public and official duties without compensation, quietly and quaintly saying, "Heaven and Holland have done much for me, and I must do a little bit (kleyne beetje) to help pay back." The Trompers were regarded as among the most public spirited and enterprising citizens of the Netherlands.

Nicolas Tromper came to America late in the seventeenth century, and married Jeanne Boudouin, a descendant of Pierre Boudouin, the distinguished Huguenot whose estates were confiscated and who was exiled from France at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and from them Judge Clearwater's mother, Emily Boudouin, daughter of Peter Tromper and Jeanne Corquet, was descended. Among other descendants of Pierre Boudouin were James Boudouin, founder of Bowdoin College; and Robert C. Winthrop of Massachusetts.

Judge Clearwater was born at West Point, New York, September 11, 1848, his father, Isaac Clearwater, being there under designation by the Secretary of War to superintend the buildings then being constructed at the Military Academy under the Act of Congress. He was educated at the famous old Anthony Latin Grammar School in the City of New



York, and at the Kingston (New York) Academy. He studied law at Kingston, with Senator Jacob Hardenburgh and Judge Augustus Schoonmaker, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1871. His notable public career began in 1877, when he was elected district attorney of Ulster county; he was re-elected in 1880 and a third time in 1883. In 1884 and 1886 he declined the nomination for congress in the Ulster-Greene-Delaware district. In 1889 he was elected county judge of Ulster county, and re-elected in 1895. In 1898, Alton B. Parker, having been elected chief judge of the Court of Appeals, Judge Clearwater was appointed by Governor Black to be justice of the Supreme Court in Judge Parker's stead. In 1909 he was appointed by Governor Hughes a member of the New York State Probation Commission to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Felix Warburg, was reappointed by Governor Hughes for the full term, and subsequently appointed for another full term by Governor Sulzer in 1913.

Judge Clearwater has been notably active in public affairs aside from his professional and official career. He is a trustee of Rutgers College, and chairman of the library committee of the board; he was a delegate of the New York State Bar Association to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists, held in connection with the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904; he is and has been for several years chairman of the law reform committee of that association; is chairman of its committee to suggest reform in the introduction of medical expert testimony in civil and criminal trials; and at the request of the editor of the *North American Review* wrote an article upon "Medical Expert Testimony," which appeared in the June, 1909, number of that publication. He is chairman of the joint committees of the New York State Bar Association, the New State Medical Society, the Homoeopathic Medical Society of New York, the Academy of Medicine of New York City, and the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, to urge the passage by the legislature of New York of a law regulating the introduction of such testimony in courts of justice; is chairman of the committee of the New York State Bar Association, to suggest matters to be brought to the attention and for the consideration of the approaching Constitu-

tional Convention to be held in 1916 to revise the Constitution of the State of New York; and is a member of the committee upon workmen's compensation of the Association. To the subject of workmen's compensation, he has devoted much time and thought, familiarizing himself with the workmen's compensation acts of the different states of the Union, and of Great Britain and the countries of continental Europe. He made strong addresses upon this subject at the annual meetings of the New York State Bar Association in 1912 and 1913.

Judge Clearwater was appointed by the governor of New York a member of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission in 1906, and in 1907 edited an authoritative history of Ulster County. At the request of David Dudley Field, he prepared many of the provisions of the Penal Code and the Code of Criminal Procedure of New York. In 1895 he was appointed commissioner to supervise the translation from Dutch into English of the Dutch records of Ulster county (1664-84), and completed the work in 1898. He was one of the founders and the first vice-president for Ulster county of the Holland Society, was president of that society in 1911, and now is one of its trustees. He was one of the founders and since its formation has been a vice-president of the Huguenot Society of America; is president of the following organizations: The Farm Bureau of Ulster County, the Old Senate House Association of Kingston, the Ulster Historical Society, the Ulster County Bar Association, the Ulster County Bible Society, and the Wiltwyck Rural Cemetery Association. He is a member and one of the managers of the St. Nicholas Society of the City of New York; member of the American Bar Association, and of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution; an honorary member of the St. Andrew's Society of Charleston, South Carolina; a life member of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, and in 1911, at the request of that society, delivered at Charleston the commemorative address on the occasion of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of civic government by the Huguenots in South Carolina; is a member of the Huguenot Society of New Paltz; a member of the Ex Libris Society of London; a member of the American Peace Society, the New York Peace Society, the

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, the Minnisink Historical Society; and is a corresponding member of the historical societies of many states. In 1911, he was made an honorary fellow for life of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of the City of New York, in recognition of his loans of old American silver to that museum, and a like member of the American Numismatic Society.

He has delivered and is the author of many valuable monographs. He delivered the address at the opening of the great Protestant Mission at Menilmontant, Paris, France, in June, 1888; and the response to the address of welcome to the Holland Society made by the burgomaster of Rotterdam, Holland, on the occasion of the visit of the Holland Society to that country in the same year. He is a contributor to the *North American Review*, and is and has been an extensive contributor to the historical literature of New York. He is author of: "The Influence of the Dutch and Huguenots in the Formation of the American Republic," "Louis XIV. and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes," "The Huguenot Settlement at New Paltz, in Ulster County," "Huguenot Medals in the British Museum," "Founders of New Amsterdam," "The Dutchmen of Albany and the Iroquois," "Dutch Governors of New York," "The Jurists of Holland," "Lord North and the American Colonists," "Ulster in the War of the Revolution," "The Adoption of the First Constitution of New York, at Kingston, 1777," "The Struggle for the Highlands During the War of the Revolution," "The Inaugural of George Clinton, the First Constitutional Governor of New York, at Kingston." He has delivered notable memorial addresses upon the life and services of Abraham Lincoln, General Ulysses S. Grant, and William McKinley; an address upon "Ulster in the War of the Rebellion," "Protest Against the Destruction of the City Hall of New York," "The Significance of Dutch Local Names," "Antiquity of Free Masonry," "The Trial of Christ From the Standpoint of a Roman Lawyer of the Time of Tiberius." He has written extensively on criminological, legal and public matters, including "Heredity and Criminal Propensity," "Lombroso, and the Danger of Sentimental Criminology," "Moral Accountability of Crimi-

inals," "Goethe and the Sentimentalists," "The Disregard of Law," "The Deterioration of the Trial Jury." At the request of the New York Historical Association he prepared an address in September, 1913, delivered the annual address at its fifteenth annual meeting at Oswego, the subject being "The Undervaluation of American Citizenship." He was one of the founders and has been president of the Kingston Club; was one of the founders and is president of the Twaalfskill Golf Club; is a member of the Union League, Metropolitan and Grolier Clubs of New York City, and of the Automobile Club of America. He is and for many years has been a collector of early American silver; much of his collection he has loaned to the Metropolitan Museum of Art of the City of New York, and to the Museum of Fine Arts of the City of Boston. He has repeatedly been a delegate to national, state, judicial, congressional and senatorial conventions of the Republican party, with which he has always been identified.

Judge Clearwater has twice been invited by Presidents of the United States to accept diplomatic positions abroad, and frequently asked by the Republican party to become a candidate for political office. He always has declined to accept any position not connected with the administration of justice, having fully determined when he entered the bar never to embark upon a political career. It is at the bar, and upon the bench, therefore, that his most important work has been done, the record of which appears in the annals of the Ulster Bar, in the records of the courts, and in the volumes published by the state of New York, which contain the decisions of the old, general term, the Appellate Divisions of the Supreme Court and of the Court of Appeals. In 1903 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Rutgers College for distinction in the public service.

He married, in 1875, Anna Houghtaling Farrand, daughter of Colonel William D. Farrand, of San Francisco, California, and granddaughter of Henry Houghtaling of Kingston New York.

#### CRUM

This is one of the early Dutch names of this State and is now spelled differently from the form used in the early church records, where it

occurs first as Krom and Crom. There are numerous descendants bearing the name now living in this State and New Jersey, who have done credit to a worthy ancestry.

(I) According to the church records of Tappan, New York, Floris Willemsen Krom lived at one time in Flatbush. His wife was Catalyntie Ariaens and they had baptized at the Dutch church in New Amsterdam (New York) May 3, 1685, a daughter, Willemyntie. Their son Dirck (Richard) was baptized November 14, 1694. It is evident that they lived somewhere outside of New York at this time. A record at Hackensack shows that their son, Willem Florisse Crom, was married there in 1699.

(II) Dirck Crum, son of Floris Willemsen and Catalyntie (Ariaens) Krom, baptized as above noted in New York, resided at Tappan, New York. His wife, Catriena Kuyper (Cooper) Crum, was a daughter of Cornelius Kuyper and his wife, Aeltie (Bogert) Kuyper of Tappan and Schraalenburg. Cornelius Kuyper was a son of Claes Jansen, who came in 1647 from Permerond, a village near the Zuyder Zee, between Amsterdam and Hoorn, Holland, and settled at Brooklyn, where he married (first) Pietartie Brack Hoengie, of Gowanus. She died soon after and he removed to Bergen, New Jersey, where he married (second) November 11, 1656, Anna Van Vorst. He received a patent, January 1, 1662, for a tract of land near Harsemus, New Jersey, on which he settled and remained until his death, November 20, 1688. His widow survived him many years, dying January 12, 1726. He was an active and prominent citizen, a cooper by trade, hence is often referred to in the records as Kuyper, and from this time on the family adopted the surname now rendered Cooper. On April 10, 1671, he received a deed of two hundred and forty acres of land on the Hudson River, where the village of Nyack now stands. Subsequently he purchased four hundred and sixty-eight acres of meadow north of Nyack, being a partner in part of these lands with the Tallmans. He had fifteen children. The eldest son Cornelius settled at Tappan in 1689, but soon sold to Tallman, and removed to Schraalenburg, New Jersey, where he bought two hundred and sixty-six acres on the Hackensack River. His daughter Catriena became the wife of Dirck Crum, as above noted. Children: Helena, born

October 12, 1718; Katharyna, August 15, 1723; Willemyntie, October 9, 1725; Dirck, December 16, 1728; Cornelius, mentioned below; Maria, December 26, 1735; Johannes, January 5, 1740.

(III) Cornelius, second son of Dirck and Catriena (Kuyper) Crum, was born April 27, 1731, and baptized May 30, of the same year, at Tappan, where all of his father's children were baptized, and settled at Haverstraw, New York.

(IV) Richard, son of Cornelius Crum, was born February 4, 1763, in Haverstraw, New York, where he grew to manhood. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, serving first as a drummer boy and later becoming a matross in the Continental artillery, New York line, throughout that struggle. He was a member of Captain John Doughty's company, under Colonel John Lamb, and saw many hardships. At one time he was stationed with a force at Fort Herkimer, during a severe winter, with the snow attaining a depth of more than four feet. The soldiers were forced to carry wood on their shoulders from the timber a half mile distant to keep from freezing. Because of the great depth of snow their food supply was very much reduced and many were glad to get a crust of bread. After the winter had somewhat moderated a supply of cattle was driven in and the soldiers fared better. Their clothing was ragged and filthy and when warmer weather came every one engaged in washing. Two members of his squad, Jacob Van Wart and John Paulding, were members of the party which captured Major Andre, and Richard Crum was present at the execution of that unfortunate officer. He witnessed the departure of General Arnold in his boat when he went on board the English frigate on the Hudson. He was a member of the party of ten men which defended a fort on the bank of the Hudson from an attack of Hessian soldiers, during which two field pieces in the fort mowed down the assaulting party with grape shot and successfully repulsed two attacks in this manner. Their fire was held until the Hessians were so close that they could see them wink their eyes, and the suddenness and deadly character of the fire caused a panic and compelled a retreat. After darkness came on the cannons were spiked and the little garrison fled up the river. At the same time the soldiers were frequently attacked by Indian allies

and British, and Mr. Crum was wont to say that they were "between the devil and the deep sea," with red coats on one side and Indians on the other. He often engaged in friendly conversation with Indian girls, who passed the fort, and on one occasion one of these gave him an implement used by the Indians for skinning deer and preparing the hides for tanning. This implement is now in possession of his son, and no one to whom it has been shown has been able to name the material of which it is made. The powder horn in which he carried his priming material for the artillery is also preserved by his son. After the men were discharged a barrel of whiskey was rolled out for their use, the head knocked out and the men helped themselves with their cups. This resulted in much fist fighting and General Lamb remarked that he "thought the war was over, but the hard fighting seemed to have just begun." After the war Richard Crum returned to his father's home at Haverstraw, but soon after went to New York. There he boarded a schooner for Eatontown, New Jersey, whence he proceeded to what was at that time called the Liberty Pole in Shrewsbury township, Monmouth county, now the city of Long Branch.

There he settled and married Elizabeth Gardner, born September 14, 1768, died 1827. He died in 1847. Children: 1. Deborah, married Joseph West, a farmer and fisherman of Long Branch. 2. Nancy, married a Throckmorton. 3. Hannah, became the wife of Joseph Brown, and resided in Long Branch. 4. John, a very powerful man, standing six feet, four and a half inches in his stockings. 5. Catherine, wife of Hugh Read, lived in Long Branch. 6. Gardner, was for some time a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church and later engaged in the practice of law. 7. Jacob. 8. Susannah, married a Baldwin. 9. Richard, mentioned below. 10. Elizabeth, married Hugh Managhan. 11. William W., mentioned below. 12. Sarah, married Barnabas Clark, who was a fish dealer in New York City. 13. Rebecca, wife of Isaac Emmons, a sailor, was the mother of Edward Emmons, of Long Branch.

(V) Richard (2), fourth son of Richard (1) and Elizabeth (Gardner) Crum, was born March 31, 1803, at Long Branch, New Jersey, died September 19, 1847. He married, at Long Branch, July 26, 1831, Mary Brooks, born at Doylestown, Bucks county, Pennsyl-

vania, died April 23, 1873, daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Harkins) Brooks.

(VI) Richard Benjamin Brooks, only child of Richard (2) and Mary (Brooks) Crum was born November 23, 1832, at Long Branch, New Jersey, where he remained until he came of age. He then removed to Pennsylvania, where he was employed in the lumber woods for several years and settled in Gibson township, Cameron county, Pennsylvania. Through successive changes in boundaries, although remaining on the same farm, he has lived successively in Lycoming, Elk and Cameron counties. He has been quite active in public affairs, serving as school director, three years as constable, four years as supervisor, and also as justice of the peace. For several years he travelled in the interest of the nursery business. He married, August 11, 1853, Sarah Jane Miller, born April 25, 1836, at Sinemahoning, Pennsylvania, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Loque) Miller. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, widow of George H. Boardman. 2. Martin Luther, a real estate broker in Chicago, Illinois. 3. Charles Washington, a railroad engineer. 4. Victor Emanuel, resides in Sinemahoning, Pennsylvania, where he is assistant superintendent of the Keystone Tire Company. 5. Richard McClelland, an extensive farmer, and state forestry warden of Pennsylvania. 6. Martha Rebecca Victoria Lucinda, wife of James W. Montgomery, a Pennsylvania railroad engineer. 7. Nancy Jane, married Abel Dent, a merchant and hotel proprietor. 8. John Calvin. 9. Roscoe Albert, a railroad conductor. 10. Melancthon Vespasian, engaged in business at Sinemahoning. 11. James Harrison, was accidentally killed at Butte City, Montana, August 1, 1902.

(V) Rev. William W. Crum, fifth son of Richard (1) and Elizabeth (Gardner) Crum, was born January 24, 1807, at Long Branch, New Jersey, where he grew up and learned the blacksmith's trade. Having adopted the religion taught by the Methodist Episcopal church, he became a clergyman, and thus continued until the end of his life. He was a pioneer minister in Western New York, establishing many churches, and was later connected with the Michigan Conference. During the civil war he served on the Christian Commission, bringing comfort to many soldiers of the Union army. He died September 16, 1866. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry







*F. L. Drum*

Latham, who was an earnest religious worker in co-operation with her husband, and held in high esteem on account of her excellent Christian character and earnest labors in every enterprise of the church. She was born February 13, 1808, in New York City, died October 16, 1891. Her father was commander of the brig "Delia," and was lost at sea. Children: 1. John, born November 26, 1828; was a soldier in the First Michigan Cavalry during the civil war, and served five years, dying as a result of that service; he married, December 22, 1855, Harriet Johnson. 2. Richard Donly, mentioned below. 3. William Henry, born November 23, 1832; has a large stock farm in Missouri, and is an honored citizen; married, December 18, 1857, Ann Totten. 4. Delia, born October 1, 1834; married, September 11, 1851, William Hibbard, and was the mother of four children. Mr. Hibbard was a Union soldier, and died from wounds received in battle. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born December 11, 1837; married, December 30, 1855, George Sherman, and died without issue. 6. Ruth, born January 23, 1843; was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a devoted Christian woman; married, July 31, 1858, Jerome Biteley, who was an officer in the First Michigan Cavalry, and served with distinction through the civil war; he established the town of Biteley in Michigan, where he operated large lumber mills. 7. Hannah B., born January 17, 1845; married, January 22, 1863, Rev. M. H. McMahon, and now resides in Portland, Oregon, where in 1913 was celebrated the golden anniversary of their marriage. Mr. McMahon is a veteran of the civil war, having served in Company G, Fifth New York Duryea Zouaves, one of the famous fighting regiments; he was severely wounded at the second battle of Bull Run; was discharged from the army at the age of twenty, and entered the ministry in 1878. Their daughter, an accomplished artist, is the wife of Hon. Elisha A. Baker, formerly prominent in Indiana, and now residing in Portland, Oregon. 8. George Latham, mentioned below.

(VI) Richard Donly, second son of Rev. William W. and Sarah (Latham) Crum, was born February 11, 1831, in New York City, and was a small child when his parents settled in Schuyler county, New York. It was difficult for a struggling clergyman in a pioneer region to sustain his increasing family, and

Richard D. was bound out to a Methodist brother by the name of Archibald Tilford. Here he was reared in the fear of God, with plenty of work and little schooling thrown in, the latter consisting mainly of the double rule of three and the multiplication table. At the age of fifteen years he determined to learn a trade, and going to Watkins, the county seat, he served an apprenticeship for several years as wheelwright. In time he constructed a buggy, which he thought good enough for a bride, and with it drove back over the hills to a cross road named Oak Hill, where lived Mariah R. Du Vall, who was a descendant of the Mohawk Valley Dutch. On December 22, 1852, they were married, and have dwelt in peace and harmony over sixty years. In 1853, on account of precarious health, Mr. Crum abandoned his trade, and engaged in photographing. This business he followed for more than fifty years, when he retired. He was one of the pioneer photographers of views in and about Watkins Glen, in the days when the developing outfit must be carried to the scene of operations. He very greatly aided in making that section the popular resort which it is today. In the spring of 1898 he removed with his family to Long Branch, New Jersey, where he now resides. Children: 1. Adelaide, born January 31, 1854; a talented musician and gifted artist in oils; she married, February 25, 1892, Levi H. Bower, formerly of Watkins, now of Long Branch; they have one son, Richard Crum Bower. 2. Fred, born July 21, 1858, in Watkins; is a photographer in Syracuse, New York; he married, in 1879, Sadie Bedient. 3. Ellen Gertrude, born March 16, 1865; graduated, 1886, from the Woman's College of New York City; died August 3, 1898, at Long Branch. 4. Delia, born December 12, 1873; now the wife of John Henry Brown, a merchant of Long Branch; children: Joseph, Duval, Helen Gertrude.

(VI) George Latham, youngest child of Rev. William W. and Sarah (Latham) Crum, was born February 28, 1847, in Beaver Dam, Schuyler county, New York.

He attended the public schools at Watkins, Schuyler county, New York, up to the age of twelve years, at which time his school days ended and he became a workman in the Fall Brook Company shipyard at Watkins, engaged in making coal barges for carrying coal down Seneca lake and Erie canal. He was employed

at this until he was fifteen years and six months of age, when at the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Sixty-first New York Infantry Regiment, and served for three years and two months. His regiment was in the First Division, Third Brigade, Nineteenth Army Corps, under General Banks, commander of the Department of the Mississippi Valley, and served through all the operations below Vicksburg, including the siege of Port Hudson, which continued forty-five days. On July 13, 1863, he participated in the battle of Donaldsonville, Louisiana, in which he lost a brother-in-law, William Hibbard, husband of his sister Delia. After that battle he returned to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and in the spring of 1864, when the Red River campaign was organized and troops assembled at Algiers, he was among the sharpshooters assigned to gunboats, attached to the gunboat "Arizona," and took part in the engagement of Sabine Pass, where the gunboats, "Sachem" and "Clifton" were destroyed. As soon as the tide permitted, the gunboats withdrew, and the "Arizona" returned to Algiers, whence all the forces organized for the Red River campaign, marched about four hundred miles up and back. They came back to Morganza Bend, and at this point word was brought that the enemy was driving cattle across the river by the thousands for supplies for their army, and a detachment was sent out against them by General Guppy of the Twenty-third Wisconsin Regiment, its brigade commander. When some fourteen miles from headquarters, General Guppy found it necessary to make another day's march into the interior to reconnoiter. Finding it necessary to send a messenger back to headquarters through an enemy-infested country, with orders for the wagon-train to come up with supplies, and after others refused to undertake the errand without an escort, which was practically impossible, young Crum was recommended by Colonel Kinsey of the One Hundred and Sixty-first New York State Volunteers. Readily accepting the commission, he made the dangerous trip, without mishap. This feat of courage was widely spoken of and commended in army circles. After leaving Morganza Bend, his regiment, the One Hundred and Sixty-first New York State Volunteers, was ordered to Vicksburg, and being largely made up of mechanics, was set to work repairing the rolling stock on the

Jackson & Eastern Mississippi railroad. Here Mr. Crum was detailed on the staff of Major Alexander Shaler, who was put in charge of the Department of Arkansas, with headquarters at Duvall's Bluff. In the spring of 1865, the Mobile campaign being organized, he was directed to return to Carlton to his own regiment, and there was placed on the staff of Major-general Steele, in which capacity he remained until after the fall of Fort Blakley. The army was then ordered to Spanish Fort, thence to Mobile, Alabama. While on the march, news of General Lee's surrender reached the troops. Finding that the fort had been evacuated, the troops moved against the city of Mobile, and after its evacuation marched into the city at night and went into camp in the suburbs. After several weeks his regiment was sent to Apalachicola, Florida, with other troops, to take care of the cotton which had accumulated there during the war, in hope that the blockade runners might get in to carry it away, but which had not been done. The cotton was seized in the name of the government. Colonel B. Kinsey being detailed as judge advocate, under Major-general Ashboth, Mr. Crum assisted in trying cases against delinquent soldiers and officers. Here he spent two months, when he came home and was mustered out of service, October 25, 1865. He participated in thirty-three engagements during the war; was on the staffs of Major-general Shaler, Major-general Steele, Brigadier-general Guppy and Colonel Kinsey; was continuously under fire for forty-five days at the siege of Port Hudson. He fervently believed that his life was spared in answer to the fervent prayers of his righteous parents.

After the war, he entered the New York Fire Department, and became a member of Engine Company No. 35, with which he remained nearly three years, when he became assistant foreman of Engine Company No. 1, and four months later was made foreman in command of Engine Company No. 4, at 3 Liberty Street, New York City, with which he served fourteen years and seven months. He then became connected with the Mutual Life Insurance Company as assistant superintendent of the real estate department of New York City, holding this position for two years, when he was sent to Boston to take charge of the real estate department of the same company in that city. He remained there three years

When failing health caused him to retire from active business for some time. When he resigned his position with the Mutual Life, the company accepted his resignation and presented to him a check amounting to three thousand dollars in evidence of appreciation of his long services. After regaining his health he became connected with the Equitable Life Assurance Society as a solicitor, and for the past twenty-four years has been acting in the capacity of agency manager. During this time he has probably written some twelve million dollars worth of policies. His offices are in the Singer Building, Broadway, New York, and he is a well-known figure in the insurance line, and most highly esteemed by every executive officer of the company. This is evidenced by the following letter:

THE EQUITABLE LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES.

June 17, 1913.

My Dear Financier:

I have followed your career with interest and pride for a quarter of a century or more. At one time I see you breaking into politics and making an impress on affairs of State—at another time, as the present, I see you breaking into the financial affairs of the world, vide your interest in the Long Branch Banking Company, "the pioneer concern along the Jersey coast," and all the while I know your heart is true to your first love, the Equitable, and I see you continuous in your endeavors to give your fellow men "protection that protects" by insuring them in the greatest company in the world.

So here's to you! and long life, happiness and content to you!

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) GEO. T. WILSON,

GEORGE L. CRUM, ESQ. Second Vice-President.

Mr. Crum is a man of strong force of character; is a director in several large corporations and banks. He is a member of A. E. Kimball Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of New York, and of the Board of Trade at Long Branch, which is his home, and where he was candidate for mayor in 1910. In politics he is a Republican. He has been a member of Harlem Lodge, No. 201, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, since 1868, and is also a member of what is known as the Half Million Club in insurance circles. He and his family attend the Methodist Episcopal church.

He married (first) in 1866, Mary Lanzer, daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Marry) Lanzer; she was born in New York City. Of this marriage two children were born: 1. William K., born in New York City, August

11, 1868; married Mamie Pasterelle, and they have four children: John, William, Patrice, George L.; his residence is at College Point, Long Island; he is a machinist, and employed by the Auto-Press Company there. 2. Ella Frances, married William G. Colling, of Brooklyn, New York; they have a daughter, Marion. Mr. Crum married (second) Fannie L. Rabb, of New York City, a native of Austria, who came to this country when a child. She is the mother of three children: 3. Maurice R., born in Boston, April 16, 1888, died at the age of two years. 4. Mercedee Latham, born November 11, 1890, in New York City; she was educated in the Long Branch high school, and was selected by the Long Branch Board of Trade as Queen of the Carnival of 1912, she is an ardent student of music. 5. Ortrude Latham, born in New York City, October 7, 1893; she is a graduate of the Long Branch high school, and is an ardent student of music, and an elocutionist and vocalist of high order.

Willem Florisse Crum, son of CRUM Floris Willemsen (q. v.) and Catalyntie (Ariaens) Krom, was probably baptized somewhere on Long Island, born about 1677-78. He was a small child when his father removed to Tappan, and there resided. He married, at Hackensack, September 29, 1699, Geritje Van Houte, and the marriage record at Tappan describes him as a native of Flatbush, and his wife as a native of Harsamus. They had children baptized at Tappan: Floris Willemse, mentioned below; Theunis, April 14, 1703; Willem, July 4, 1705. Willem F. Crum died before October 15, 1707, on which date his widow married Jan Hogen-camb.

(III) Floris Willemse, eldest child of Willem Florisse and Geritje (Van Houte) Crum, was born October 16, 1701, at Tappan, New York, and resided in that vicinity. He married Cytie (Seitje) Brouwer, and they had children baptized at Tappan: Johannes, mentioned below; Samuel, born May 14, 1731; Geritje, July 24, 1733; Willem, March 9, 1739; Margrietje, March 17, 1741; Theunis, November 27, 1743.

(IV) Johannes, eldest child of Floris Willemse and Cytie (Brouwer) Crum, was born July 31, 1728, baptized August 23, same year, at Tappan, New York, and resided in Upper Nyack. He married, at Clarkstown, Lena

Benson, daughter of Johannes and Lena Benson, and was described at the time of his marriage as a resident of Clarkstown. Only one of his children is recorded there and he evidently moved up the river in 1751-52.

(V) Johannes (John) Benson, son of Johannes and Lena (Benson) Crum, was baptized March 1, 1751, in Clarkstown, New York, and resided at Spring Valley, in the town of Ramapo. He was probably twice married. The family records show that he married Katee Sarvent, December 31, 1782. All of his children were born previous to that date. No record of the former marriage has been discovered. The Sarvent family is of French origin and the name appears on the Dutch records of Tappan in various forms, the most usual being Server. It is also found as Sarven. Philip Sarvent, born about 1720-21, is described as coming from Holland at the age of thirteen years. He worked thirteen years for Cornelius Cooper in Clarkstown, whose farm of fifty-five acres he purchased in 1747. This is in Upper Nyack, and the stone house on the farm contains a chimney made of bricks brought from Holland. He died August 15, 1780. His wife was Maria (Onderdonck) Crum, and they had children: Philip, Adrian, Garret, Abraham, born May 22, 1752, and probably Katee, wife of Johannes B. Crum. The birth of the oldest son is recorded at Clarkstown, August 5, 1748. Katee was probably born about 1752-53. Jacob Sarvent and Catrina De Beer had a son Abraham, born November 25, 1760, baptized December 7, at Clarkstown. Katee may have been their daughter. Children of Johannes B. Crum: Elizabeth, born February 22, 1767; James, December 25, 1768; Thomas, January 27, 1771; Katie, March 20, 1773; Jacob, January 18, 1776; Henry, January 17, 1778; John, January 12, 1781; Abram, mentioned below. These records are supplied by the family and cannot be found in any of the Rockland county or New Jersey churches. The family may have crossed the river for church privileges.

(VI) Abram, son of Johannes (John) Benson and Katee (Sarvent) Crum, was born September 20, 1783, in Nyack, New York, died March 24, 1858. He probably resided in the town of Ramapo, as his marriage was performed by Rev. George Brinkerhoff, pastor of the Kakiut Dutch Church of that town. He was born just at the close of the revolu-

tionary war, was imbued with the patriotic spirit of his ancestors, and served as a soldier from Rockland county in the war of 1812. He married, September 11, 1808, Peggy (Margaret) Sarven. They had children: 1. Mary, born August 30, 1810, married Levi Springsteen, November 3, 1829; their children were Theodore and Levi Jr. 2. John Abram, mentioned below. 3. Abram Sarven, born December 12, 1814; married, January 2, 1840, Uphemia Sickles; they had one child, Martha Blanch, born December 28, 1840; married Dr. Alonzo C. Rembaugh in 1874, and has one child, Bertha, born in 1876, unmarried. 4. Theodore, born October 26, 1826, died in infancy. 5. Cyrus Mason, born September 20, 1831; married (first) Laura Ann Dickey, September 29, 1857; married (second) Edit Mathilda Hope; his children by first marriage were Margaret and Florence. Children of second marriage: Margaret, Elizabeth, Helen Louise, Harold.

(VII) John Abram, eldest son of Abram and Peggy (Margaret) (Sarven) Crum, was born June 16, 1812, and baptized July 10, following, at the Kakiut Church. He resided for many years in New York City, where he was a dry goods merchant, and retired upon a competence. Religiously he was a Presbyterian, and in politics acted with the Republican party. He married, October 25, 1870, at the Brick Church, New York City, Janet Macdonald Rait, born March 22, 1836, died April 23, 1877, daughter of James and Margaret (Dean) Rait. They had two children: Emma, born March 27, 1874; John Egbert, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Egbert, only son of John Abram and Janet Macdonald (Rait) Crum, was born in Nyack, Rockland county, New York, March 26, 1876. When quite young he received private tuition in Nyack and was prepared to enter the public school. He finally attended the high school and in 1889 he graduated with his class with honors. He was then thirteen years old. Immediately upon his graduation he entered the employ of the Rochester Lamp Company in New York City as a clerk and salesman, and remained with them for about six years, when he resigned and accepted a position in the Shoe & Leather National Bank in New York City. Upon the consolidation of the bank with the Metropolitan Bank in 1906, he became its general audi-



tor and is still connected with it, and is highly respected. John Egbert Crum is a Republican in politics, but has never held any public office. He is a notary public and a commissioner of deeds of New York county. He is a member of Doric Lodge, No. 280, Free and Accepted Masons, New York City; Phoenix Chapter, No. 2, New York City; Sons of the Revolution; and is also an honorary member of the Orangetown Fire Company, No. 1, Nyack, New York. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Nyack. He married, June 12, 1906, in Tacoma, Washington, Marie Agnes, born November 27, 1874, in Coldwater, Mercer county, Ohio, daughter of George Rosenbeck. George Rosenbeck was born August 19, 1836, in Hamburg, Germany. He emigrated when young to America and finally became a prominent dry goods merchant in Coldwater, and also owned a large farm in the same place. He has now disposed of all his interest in Coldwater and leads a retired life in Los Angeles, California. He married Marie Elizabeth, born in Bantzen, Germany, daughter of Frederick Kalkhoff. Their children were: Catherine, born in 1872; Marie Agnes, mentioned above; Elizabeth, born in 1876; Josephine, born in 1878.

Gysbert Crum appeared in New York City when it was under English rule. The first mention of him is found in the land records at Albany, showing that he received a deed of confirmation of thirty acres at Marbletown, Esopus, October 11, 1671. He appears to have been living in New York in 1677, when he had a child baptized there. Possibly he may have been living at Marbletown at this time and brought the child to New York for baptism. The survey of one hundred and fifty-eight acres on the south side of Esopus Creek, in Marbletown, for him, was recorded April 13, 1686. No record of his marriage is found in New York or Kingston but his wife was Giertie (Van Vliet) Crum. Their oldest child, Mayken, was baptized in New York, October 31, 1677. Others, recorded in Kingston, are: Gysbert, born February 9, 1679; Henric, December 9, 1683; Archie, January 31, 1686; Zacharias and Elizabeth (twins), March 5, 1688.

(II) Dirck, or Richard, undoubtedly the

son of Gysbert and Giertie (Van Vliet) Crum, born about 1681, resided in the vicinity of Marbletown or Rochester, near Kingston, New York, where the baptisms of his children are recorded. No record of his own birth or baptism appears, or of his marriage. He married Eva de la Montanjen, baptized March 23, 1683, in New York, daughter of William and Leonora (de Hooges) de la Montanjen. Children: Willem, baptized September 1, 1709; Gysbert, mentioned below; Geertjen, March 1, 1713; Johannes, March 13, 1715; Elehonora, June 3, 1716; Henderick, January 12, 1718; Abraham, February 5, 1721; Elizabeth, March 10, 1723; Lydia, January 1, 1727.

(III) Gysbert (2), second son of Dirck or Richard and Eva (de la Montanjen) Crum, was baptized at Kingston, New York, November 12, 1710, and appears to have been baptized a second time at Rochester, October 18, 1724. He married, at Kingston, October 21, 1737, Zara Bogaard, both being residents of Marbletown, where she was born. They had children baptized at Kingston: Marthen, February 26, 1738; Dyne, April 6, 1740; Henry, mentioned below; Anneke, December 17, 1749; Marte, February 11, 1759.

(IV) Henry, eldest son of Gysbert (2) and Zara (Bogaard) Crum, was born at Marbletown, New York, baptized September 4, 1743, at Kingston, and made his home in Marbletown. He married, at Kingston church, May 4, 1777, Janneke Phoenix, a native and resident of Hurley, baptized September 3, 1758, at Kingston, daughter of Matthew and Mary Phoenix. He was a soldier of the revolution, was shot in the legs and always a cripple thereafter. He resided in the vicinity of Kingston until 1785, or later, and had children baptized at Kingston: Mathias, October 3, 1779; Rebecca, September 29, 1782; Willem, May 1, 1785. Tradition says he resided in Kingston or Saugerties. He brought no more children to Kingston for baptism.

(V) Henry (2), son of Henry (1) and Janneke (Phoenix) Crum, was born in the vicinity of Kingston, New York, and died August 20, 1834, in Bergen county, New Jersey, where he was a farmer. For a time he lived in New York City. He was a Democrat politically, and affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church. He married, March 5, 1814, Maria Becker, who married (second), in 1839, William Wyley. She died May 20, 1881.

Children: Henry, mentioned below; Mary Ann, married George Bloomer; Peter James, born May 17, 1822; John William, February 22, 1828; Theophilus Hanford, August 12, 1830; Andrew Jackson, June 20, 1834.

(VI) Henry (3), eldest child of Henry (2) and Maria (Becker) Crum, was born July 27, 1815, in New York City, died there July 19, 1849. He married, November 3, 1846, in New York City, Henrietta Frances Garns, born April 23, 1827, died February 11, 1906, daughter of Henry and Eliza (Herring) Garns. The last named was a daughter of Benjamin Herring, who was an officer under Washington and one of the Cincinnati Society. His wife, Catherine (Myers) Herring, was a daughter of Benjamin Myers, who was put aboard the prison ship "Jersey," and never heard of after. Children: Frederick Henry, mentioned below; Emma Frances, born May 3, 1841, unmarried.

(VII) Frederick Henry, only son of Henry (3) and Henrietta F. (Garns) Crum, was born September 27, 1847, at No. 83 Charlton Street, New York City. In 1862 he graduated at the Dutch Collegiate Institute of New York. In his sixteenth year, on March 9, 1863, he entered the employ of the North River Fire Insurance Company as a clerk and has risen through various positions in that establishment, being now its vice-president and secretary. He is also president of Crum & Forster fire underwriters; vice-president of the Hutchinsons Security Company; director of the Nassau Fire Insurance Company; the United States Fire Insurance Company; the Williamsburg City Fire Insurance Company; and of the People's National Bank of Hackensack, New Jersey. Mr. Crum is a life member of the New York Historical Society, a member of the Economic Club of New York, and of the Episcopal church at Oradell, New Jersey. He is active in the local councils of the Democratic party, and is an esteemed and useful citizen of his home town.

He married (first) February 15, 1871, Mary Laura Petrowitch, born in 1844, in New York City, died April 6, 1883, daughter of Christian Petrowitch. He married (second) February 11, 1903, Louise Maltbie Wortendyke, born June 9, 1869. Children of first wife: 1. Frederick Henry, born November 3, 1871, died December 15, 1882. 2. Mary Laura, born June 3, 1873. 3. Helen Louise, born

January 15, 1878; married, June, 1903, S. A. Van Der Water, M.D., of Oradell, and has a daughter Helen, born September 27, 1904. 4. Hubert, born August 20, 1882; married, February 28, 1906, Lucy Sparks, and they have one child, Edith Lucile, born January 22, 1907. Child of second wife: 5. Frederick Davenport, born August 20, 1904.

Rev. William Leverich, the founder of this family, first appears as a student at

Emanuel College, Cambridge, England, where he graduated in 1625. He died in Newtown, Long Island, before June 19, 1677, when letter of administration on his estate were granted to his son Eleazer. He came over to America in the ship "James," as minister to the church in Dover, New Hampshire, arriving at Salem, Massachusetts, October 10, 1633. Two years later he removed to Boston, and about 1637 he became assistant to the Rev. Mr. Partridge at Duxbury, Massachusetts. Three years later, he accepted the charge of the church at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and in 1653 he became a purchaser and settler of Oyster Bay, Long Island, the inhabitants agreeing to give him £15 a year as their minister among them. Here and at Huntington and Newtown, Long Island, he spent the remainder of his life. His wife's name is unknown. Children, so far as known: Caleb, referred to below; Eleazer, married Rebecca Wright.

(II) Caleb, son of Rev. William Leverich, came with his father to Newtown, Long Island, where he acquired much land and was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church. He died in 1717, aged seventy-nine years. He married Martha —, who survived him. Children: John, referred to below; Mary, married Job Wright; Eleanor, married Joseph Reeder.

(III) John, son of Caleb and Martha Wright, was born in Newtown, Long Island, died there about 1705. He married Hannah —. Children: John, born about 1696, died in 1780, married (first) December 14, 1720, Amy Moore, (second) Susanna, widow of John Sackett, and (third) Sarah (Titus) Cornish; William, died March 25, 1754, married, July 23, 1722, Martha Way; Benjamin, referred to below; Hannah, married James Way; Martha, married John Way.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John and Hannah

Leverich, was born in Newtown, Long Island, died there about 1732. He married Mary ——. Children: Caleb, referred to below.

(V) Caleb (2), son of Benjamin and Mary Leverich, was born at Newtown, Long Island, died July 6, 1758, at Sabbath Day Point, on Lake George, while accompanying the ill-fated expedition of General Abercrombie. He began business life early as a painter in New York City, but was induced to enlist for the French and Indian wars. He married Susanna, died September 11, 1814, aged eighty-eight years, daughter of William Burch. Children: Benjamin, referred to below; John, born September 4, 1758, died July 28, 1812, married Ann Chase.

(VI) Benjamin (2), son of Caleb (2) and Susanna (Burch) Leverich, was born in New York City, and died in Cortlandtown, near Peekskill, Westchester county, New York, after 1790, in which year the census of the township, gives him three white males over sixteen years, including heads of families, three free white males under sixteen years, and four free white females over sixteen years, including heads of families. He is the only Leverich in Westchester county at that time except his third cousin John, who at that time was living at North Castle, but later went back to his paternal home in Newtown.

(VII) John (2), son of Benjamin (2) Leverich, of Cortlandtown, Westchester county, New York, was a farmer in that county. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Benjamin, referred to below; Caleb; a daughter.

(VIII) Benjamin (3), son of John (2) Leverich, was born in Cortlandtown, Westchester county, New York, January 22, 1793, died there April 14, 1878. He was a carpenter by trade and had a shop in Cortlandtown. He was somewhat of a lawyer and was looked up to by his neighbors, who would ask his advice as to the settling of their disputes. He was a Whig in politics, and served as justice of the peace and also as poormaster of the town. He served on Long Island in the war of 1812. He married (first) August 27, 1814, Eunice Outhout, who was born May 6, 1791; married (second) in 1856, Hannah Purdy. Children, all by first marriage: Hattie Ann, married George Cruger; John W., born in 1819, died about 1880, married Elizabeth Ryder; Caleb; Mary Jane, married Gilbert Treadwell; William, referred to below; Benjamin; George.

(IX) William, son of Benjamin (3) and Eunice (Outhout) Leverich, was born in Cortlandtown, Westchester county, New York, October 26, 1822, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his education in the country schools of Cortlandtown, and learned the trade of mason, which he followed in that section of the country until 1848, when he removed to Tompkins Cove, Rockland county, New York, to set up an engine and boiler for the Tompkins Cove Stove Company, and to do other work for them. He remained here until 1850, when he went to Rondout, Ulster county, New York, where he did all the mason work for the Newark Lime and Cement Company, building all of their kilns, which are still standing. He also did numerous other masonry jobs, among them being the school house at Tompkins Cove, the Children's Church and the district school at Rondout, and for fifty-six years he was the boss mason of the town. He was a Republican in politics, and cast his first vote for Harrison and Tyler. He married, in Peekskill, Westchester county, New York, in 1842, Catharine, daughter of James Gale, of Oregon, Westchester county, New York. Children: Minnie D., born in 1864; William H., referred to below.

(X) William H., son of William and Catharine (Gale) Leverich, was born in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, May 9, 1866, and is now living with his father at Kingston.

Captain John Seaman, the founder of this family, was with six of his sons one of the patentees of the town of Hempstead, Long Island. He was born about 1610, and died after August 5, 1694, the date of the writing of his will. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Strickland, and (second) Martha, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Youngs) Moore. Children by first marriage: John, married Hannah Williams; Jonathan, married Jane ———; Benjamin, married Martha Titus; Solomon, died in 1743, married Elizabeth Linnington; Elizabeth, married Colonel John Jackson; Samuel, married Phebe Hicks; Thomas, married Mary ———; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Richard, born in 1673, married Jane Mott; Sarah, married John Mott; Martha, married Nathaniel Pearsall; Deborah, married ——— Kirk; Hannah,

married ——— Carman, Mary, married ——— Pearsall; daughter, died before 1694, married ——— Carman; daughter died unmarried.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Captain John and Martha (Moore) Seaman, was born in Hempstead, Long Island, and died there October 9, 1759. He married there, 9th mo., 8, 1695, Rachel, daughter of Henry and Mary (Pearce) Willis, who died August 20, 1759. Children: Rachel, born 5th mo. 26, 1696, died unmarried; Nathaniel, born 11th mo. 18, 1699, died June 14, 1774, married, in 1722, Sarah Powell; Hester, born 9th mo. 8, 1701, married John Whitson; Jacob, born 8th mo. 10, 1703, died April 4, 1759, married, in 1726, Mercy Powell; Abraham, born 11th mo. 10, 1706, married Deborah Townsend; Rachel, born 1st mo. 9, 1708, married, in 1738, Jeremiah Elishah; Hezekiah, born 3rd mo. 11, 1711, married a daughter of Isaac Doughty; Thomas, born 11th mo. 2, 1713, married, in 1741, Hannah Willets; Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel, son of Nathaniel and Rachel (Willis) Seaman, was born in Hempstead, Long Island, 4th mo. 13, 1715. He married Martha, daughter of Obadiah and Martha (Willets) Valentine. Children: Willet, married Mary Searing; Valentine; Obadiah, married Deborah Valentine; Rachel, born in 1742, died in 1797, married, February 3, 1762, Silas Hicks; Martha, married Henry Titus; Phebe married Samuel Hicks; Miriam, married Stephen Robbins; Samuel, mentioned below; Esther, married Samuel Sands; Abigail, married Richard Willets; Marmaduke.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Martha (Valentine) Seaman, was born in Hempstead, Long Island, and died in Cornwall, Orange county, New York. He married Kezia, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Brown) Fitch, who was born in 1757. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Silas, married Hannah Green; Martha, married Josiah Hazard; John, married Amy Pearsall; William; Isaac; Rachel, married Joseph Marshall; Samuel, married (first) Anna Pearsall, (second) Phebe Pearsall, daughters of Wait and Hannah Pearsall.

(V) Thomas, son of Samuel (2) and Kezia (Titus) Seaman, was born in 1780, died in the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, February 23, 1848. He married Sarah Brown,

who was born in 1780, died in May, 1860. Children: Jacob, mentioned below; Kezia, married Daniel Cornell; Martha; Keturah, married Peter S. Titus.

(VI) Jacob, son of Thomas and Sarah (Brown) Seaman, was born in Cornwall, Orange county, New York, in 1803, died in 1888. He married, in 1826, Hannah Cock, who was born in 1804, died in 1889. Children: Sarah Brown, born in 1827; Thomas, died in infancy; Edmund, born in 1832, died in 1888, married Mary Willets; Thomas, born August 17, 1835, died in November, 1886; Jacob T., November 26, 1838, died in 1864; Elizabeth K., September 24, 1841; James, referred to below; Hannah Townsend, January 20, 1848.

(VII) James, son of Jacob and Hannah (Cocks) Seaman, was born in Cornwall, Orange county, New York, June 30, 1844, and is now living at Woodbury Falls, New York. He was born on a farm which was owned by his grandfather and part of which is still in his own possession. He received his education in the district and private schools of Mountainville, New York, and has been a successful farmer all his life. He is a Republican in politics, and for six years, from 1900 to 1902, and from 1904 to 1906, served as supervisor of the town of Woodbury. At one time he was postmaster at Woodbury Falls. He is a justice of the peace for Woodbury, a member and trustee in the Religious Society of Friends. He married, January 14, 1874, Elizabeth, born November 10, 1848, daughter of Charles Townsend and Martha (Weyant) Ford. Children: 1. Charles Ford, born January 29, 1875; married Lulu M. Viele, of Harriman, New York; children: James and Mildred. 2. Jacob Townsend, born January 30, 1877; married Mae L. Greenleaf; children: Melissa G., Elizabeth and Elaine. 3. Marianna, born October 12, 1879; living at home unmarried. 4. Edmund, born May 20, 1883; married Edna Smith, of Harriman; child: Elizabeth Meta, born August 4, 1913. 5. James Pierre, born March 6, 1885; a civil engineer in New York City.

#### GIRAUD-GEROW

Under the fierce persecution following the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, October, 1685, many of the nobility, and over three hundred thousand of



the most skillful artizans and leaders in industries found refuge in America, which was benefited by what was lost to France. From the folk lore of this family we learn they fled, leaving all possessions behind them, some coming in slippers and laces. Candles were left burning in silver candle-sticks, and food left untouched on the table.

At New Rochelle, New York, the two hundredth and twenty-fifth anniversary of the landing of the French Huguenots in America was celebrated. By pageant the scene was reproduced, an exact replica of the caravel in which they came floated in the harbor, realistic Indians surrounded the strange ship as when she appeared in the waters years ago. Among the invited guests were the President and Vice-President of the United States, Secretary of War Garrison, Secretary of Navy Daniels, the French Ambassador Jusserand and M. Chatonet, delegate from France to the celebration. In one of the addresses on "The Huguenot in America," it was said in closing: "The Huguenot was one of the most valuable agents God ever furnished for American Liberty and American Independence." In Hudson Park, New Rochelle, a granite monument has been erected by descendants of these early settlers, and on the bronze tablet are to be found the names of Giraud, Coutant, Chadeyane and others. From available records we have:

(I) Etienne Giraud, of whom we have no information.

(II) Daniel Giraud, who came from La Rochelle, France, in 1688, to New Rochelle, New York. He married and had three sons: Daniel, of whom further; Andrew, of Fishkill, New York; Benjamin.

(III) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Giraud, born in 1724, was a resident of Cortland Manor. During the revolutionary war he obtained a pass to go through the lines and purchased a large tract of land from King George's agent, which is now known as Plattekill, Ulster county, New York. The tract was then known as the "Ten Stone Meadow." The "Pass" and deed for the land is now in possession of a descendant. The deed was signed by "John Lake, Agent." Daniel Giraud married Elizabeth Coutant, sister of Jacob, Gilbert and Henry Coutant, and settled in Westchester county, New York. Children: Elias, of whom further; William, married Esther Chadeyane; John, married Elizabeth Palmer;

James went to St. John's, New Brunswick; Daniel went to St. John's, New Brunswick; Catharine married ——— Yerkies; Deborah married James Denton; Esther, married William Clark; Betsy married James McCallum; Sarah married Jacob Russell; Jane married (first) Isaac Brown (second) ——— Coutant; Mary married Adolphus Shuart.

(IV) Elias Gerow, son of Daniel (2) and Elizabeth (Coutant) Giraud, was born April 9, 1765, died 1838. He married Elizabeth, born May, 1768, daughter of Jacob Coutant. Children: Gilbert, of whom further; Annie married Ebenezer Cooley; Daniel married Lucy Haviland; Phebe, deceased; Hannah married Samuel P. Birdsall; Catherine married Smith Pine; Deborah married Daniel Birdsall, cousin of Samuel P. Birdsall; William, deceased; Jacob married Jane Thorn; Lydia H., married Samuel Heaton; Elias married Sally Ann Barber; Isaac married Cornelia Ann, daughter of Adolphus and Mary (Giraud) Shuart. Elias Gerow had twelve children and sixty-four grandchildren, whose descendants are many, scattered far and wide, many of them living in the Hudson river towns, as also do the descendants of William, John, Sarah and Mary. The French Huguenot name, Giraud, is still held with pride by many, others have accepted the name as pronounced, Gerow. At an early period the Christian fellowship of this family was with the Society of Friends (often called Quakers) and their influence for righteousness has left a benediction on succeeding generations.

(V) Gilbert, son of Elias and Elizabeth (Coutant) Gerow, married Anna, daughter of Justus and Mehetable Cooley. Children: Louise married Harry Seeley; Emma Jane married John Jackson; Elias, mentioned below; Justus married Phebe Young; Asahel married Mary Townsend; John C., deceased; Mehetable married John Deming, of California.

(VI) Elias (2), son of Gilbert and Anna (Cooley) Gerow, married Sarah Cooper. Children: Charles Cooley, married Margaret Culbert; Gilbert Haviland, mentioned below; Henrietta Van Cleft, married Charles Hull; Mary, died in early life; Emma Jane, married William V. Many; Joseph Cooper, married Jennie Hathaway, and occupies the homestead at Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York.



(VII) Gilbert Haviland, son of Elias (2) and Sarah (Cooper) Gerow, was born in the town of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, August 12, 1844, died at Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, March 10, 1911. He was educated in the district schools of Blooming Grove and at Antioch College, Ohio. With his brother, Charles C. Gerow, and William Beattie, he was engaged in milling and coal business at Salisbury Mill, New York. Later he purchased property at Vail's Gate, New York, where for about twenty-five years he conducted a general store, coal yard, and lumber and feed business. After this he formed a partnership under the name of Gerow & King, and continued the business for several years, and this was followed by the firms of Gerow & Son, Gerow & Stone, Stone Brothers, the latter for a time of ten years. Mr. Gerow was one of the organizers of the Newburgh Carpet Company, of Newburgh, New York, and was elected its president. He was an honorary member of the Tenth Separate Company of New York State, having served the required term of years. He was also a member of the Fire Department, Washingtonville. He was early a member of the Congregational church of Blooming Grove, and later of the First Presbyterian Church of Washingtonville.

He married, October 23, 1872, Alletta Remsen, daughter of the Rev. James Rapelye and Catherine (White) Lente, who was born at Newburgh, Ulster county, New York (see Lente VIII.). Children: 1. Charles Halcott, born December 31, 1873, died March 16, 1875. 2. James Frank, born May 6, 1876, died May 19, 1878. 3. Arthur Riker, born April 8, 1879; now with the Newburgh Carpet Company, Newburgh, New York. 4. Lydon Abbott, born October 4, 1881; graduate of Rutgers College, 1906. 5. Walter Haviland, born July 10, 1884; now at Young Men's Christian Association at Poughkeepsie, New York. 6. Gilbert Westcott, born April 25, 1886; now engaged in coal and feed business at the original Vail's Gate stand which was established in 1860 by the late Gilbert H. Gerow.

(The Riker and Lente.)

From European genealogy we learn that the Rykers were located at a very remote period in Lower Saxony, where they enjoyed a state of allodial independence, at that day constitut-

ing nobility. There they possessed the estate or Manor of Ryken, from which they took their name, written von Ryken. Subsequently the name suffered changes: de Ryke, de Rieche, etc., von Lentum, von Lent, Lente, Lente.

Hans von Ryken, with his cousin, Melchoir von Ryken, a valiant knight, who lived in Holland, went in the First Crusade to the Holy Land in 1096, heading eight hundred crusaders in the army of Walter the Penniless. After the battle of Ascalon he returned, but Hans von Ryken perished in that ill-fated expedition. The coat-of-arms borne by the family is thus explained: The shield azure, emblematic of knighthood; the horns, indicating physical strength; the golden stars, a striving for glory, and the white roses, symbol of discretion and fidelity. In time the descendant of Melchoir von Ryken extended from Holland to Switzerland and America. Before the family is mentioned in America we learn they occupied places of public trust for two centuries, until the Spanish war occasioned great reverses in their fortunes. Captain Jacobus Simonsz de Ryken, of Amsterdam, a warm partisan of the Prince of Orange, distinguished himself by military services when that Prince defended Dutch liberty, and the family for successive generations during the struggle with Spain followed a military career. (Riker's *Arms of New York*.)

(I) Gysbert or Guisbert Ryken, founder of the family in America, emigrated to New Amsterdam from Holland about 1630. Practically all that is known about him is the inscription on the gravestone of his grandson Abraham, son of Abraham and Margaret Riker, which reads: "The grave of Abraham Riker, son of Abraham and Margaret Riker, born 1655, died August 20, 1746, in the 91st year of his age; and in memory of his grand-sire, Guisbert Riker, a native of Holland, who came to America in 1630, obtained a patent for land at the Bowery bearing date 1632."

(II) Abraham, son of Gysbert or Guisbert Ryken, was born in 1619, died in 1680. He married Grietje Hendrickse, daughter of Hendrick Harmensen. In 1642 he purchased property on the Heeren Gracht, now Broad street. His children were baptized in the church at Fort Amsterdam. Children: Ryck Abrahamson, mentioned below; Jacobus, born 1640, died in infancy; Jacobus, born 1643; Hen-

drick, born in 1646, died young; Marytje, born in 1649, married Sibout Krankheyt; Jan, born in 1651, married Sara Schouten; Alletta, born in 1653, married Captain John Harmensen; Abraham, born in 1655, died August 20, 1746, married Grietje Janse van Buytenhuysen; Hendrick, born in 1662, joined his brothers, Ryck A. and Jacobus, in Westchester county, New York, and changed his name to Lent.

(III) Ryck Abrahamsen, son of Abraham Gysbrechtsen and Grietje (Hendrickse) Rycken, was born on Long Island, died in West hester county, New York. He changed his name to Lent, and with his brother Hendrick became the ancestors of the family of that name. In 1685 he bought from the Indians an extensive tract of land, eighteen hundred acres, in Westchester county, which subsequently became famous under the name of "Ryck's Patent." He was an elder in the Dutch Church at Sleepy Hollow, and died between March 30, 1722, and March 28, 1723, the dates of the writing and proving of his will. He married Catrina, daughter of Harck Sibortsen and Wyntje Teunis. Children: Elizabeth, married Thomas Hyers; Abraham, mentioned below; Ryck, born in 1678, married Maryne Blauvelt; Harck, born in 1681, died in 1766, married Cornelia Van Wart; Margaret, married Thomas Benson; Catharine, married Joseph Jones.

(IV) Abraham Lent, son of Ryck Abrahamsen and Catrina Lent, was born in Westchester county, New York, March 10, 1674, died in Newtown, Long Island, February 5, 1746. He lived for some years in Westchester county, and in 1729 settled in Newtown. He married, late in 1698, Anna Catrina, daughter of Adolph and Maria (Verveelen) Meyer, who died July 21, 1762, aged eighty-six years. Her father was a deacon in the church at Sleepy Hollow. Children: Ryck, died in 1732, married, December 26, 1722, Cornelia Waldron; Adolph, born in 1703; Isaac, married Sara Luyster; Abraham, married Margaret Snediker; Jacob; Jacobus, mentioned below; Catrina, married Elbert Herring; Elizabeth, married Jacob Brinckerhoff; Maria, married John Rapelye; Wyntje, married Jeromus Rapelye; Ann, married Jan Brinckerhoff.

(V) Jacobus, son of Abraham and Catrina (Meyer) Lent, was born in Westchester county, New York, July 3, 1714, died in Newtown, Long Island, December 13, 1779. He

married Margaret, daughter of Daniel Rapelye, who died September 11, 1794, in her seventy-fourth year. Children: Abraham, born February 15, 1745, died April 13, 1810, married Diana Lawrence; Alletta, born April 24, 1747, married George Rapelye; Daniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Daniel, son of Jacobus and Margaret (Rapelye) Lent, was born in Newtown, Long Island, May 31, 1754, died there, April 20, 1797. He was the last of the family to live on the original Rycken-Lent estate at Armen Bouwerie. He married, December 9, 1792, Rensie, daughter of Martin Rapelye. Child: Daniel, mentioned below. Four children died in infancy.

(VII) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) and Rensie (Rapelye) Lent, was born in Newtown, Long Island, August 30, 1797, died in Flushing Bay, Long Island. He was a merchant in New York City, and in later life bought a farm at Flushing Bay. He married, June 6, 1821, Jane Catharine, daughter of Cornelius Rapelye Remsen. Children: James Rapelye, mentioned below; Cornelius Remsen, married Ama Nafis; Charles Henry, married Ama Thorborn; Elizabeth Catharine, married Charles Halcott, deceased; Theodore, died in infancy.

The name of van Lente was retained by some of the family until the last century, when it was dropped and the plain Lent was used. A few also spelled their name with a final "e," Lente, as the best abbreviation of the name at one time taken, van Lenten, from a maternal inheritance. The Rev. James Rapelye Lente, of Washingtonville, of more than ninety years of age, and his son, Edward Prime Lente, are probably the only ones bearing this rendering at the present time. It is recorded that the Lents lived friendly with the native Indians, no record of any trouble arising between them having been found. The Lents were numerous in the Continental army. They voluntarily took up arms and fought bravely for freedom from the yoke of Great Britain. Sir Henry Clinton said he could neither "buy nor conquer these Dutchmen."

(VIII) The Rev. James Rapelye Lente, son of Daniel (2) and Jane Catharine (Remsen) Lent, was born in Flushing, Long Island, April 18, 1822, and is now living at Washingtonville, Orange county, New York. After being tutored by Rev. Garrett J. Gar-

retson, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Newtown, Long Island, he prepared for college at Erasmus Hall and graduated from Rutgers College in 1842. After teaching at Erasmus Hall (Preparatory School) for three years, he entered the New Brunswick Theological Seminary and graduated in 1850. He took charge for a few months of the Reformed Dutch Church at Cossackie Landing, Greene county, New York, in the absence of the pastor, then became pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Napanoch, New York. Two years later he became pastor of the Collegiate churches at Bloomingdale and Rosendale, New York, and ten years later, in 1864, he retired on account of ill health and has since lived at Washingtonville, New York. He married Catherine, daughter of Colonel John White, who was born January 22, 1825, died May 27, 1887. Children: Alletta Remsen, born September 23, 1853, married, October 23, 1872, Gilbert Haviland Gerow (see Gerow VII); Edward Prime, born November 5, 1857, unmarried.

The name Thornton is THORNTON said to have been derived from Thor, the ancient northern deity. A different opinion, however, suggested by the coats-of-arms of two of the oldest Thornton families of England, the Thorntons of Yorkshire, and the Thorntons of Tiersall, which bear upon them three hawthorn trees or bushes which suggest the combination of the "thorn" and "town." The name de Thornton also appears in the early annals, indicating a possible Norman ancestry. There are many families in Ireland and Scotland bearing the name of Thornton, but in these cases it is said that the patronymic is usually an English rendering of the Gaelic Mac Skenaghan or Mac Sceinaghan, the root of the name being from the Gaelic word "sceine," a knife. Lower derives the English name in some cases from parishes and places in the counties in England of Buckinghamshire, Durham, and adjacent districts. Yorkshire abounds with places so-called. Thorne appears to have been an old Anglo-Saxon personal name; and hence Thornton may have been in some cases the homestead of Thorne.

There are numerous families bearing the name of Thornton in the United States. One of the earliest Thornton emigrants to America

was William Thornton, who came from Yorkshire, England, prior to 1646, and settled in York county, Virginia. This William Thornton was the ancestor of a large number of prominent descendants, some of whom became connected by marriage with the family of George Washington, and some with the family of President Zachary Taylor. Dr. John N. F. Thornton, who married Mary, daughter of President William Henry Harrison, was probably of this family. Another early immigrant to America was John Thornton, who was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church of Newport, Rhode Island, in 1648. The Rev. Thomas Thornton, who came from England in 1663, and settled at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, was the ancestor of descendants of eminence—James Thornton, father of the Hon. Matthew Thornton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, emigrated from Ireland to America in 1718. There were other Thornton families that settled in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia.

(1) James Thornton, the immigrant ancestor in America of the Thornton family here dealt with, was born near Londonderry, Ireland, in 1684, died November 7, 1754, at East Derry, New Hampshire. The family of James Thornton lived on a farm about a mile from the city of Londonderry and were subject to frequent visits from King James's troops. James and his family seemed to have been one of one hundred and twenty families, who in five small ships arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, August 5, 1718, and in the fall of that year went to Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, where they spent the winter on shipboard, enduring great hardships. They then went to Wiscasset, Maine, and after a stay there of a few years they moved to Worcester, Massachusetts. In Worcester they lived on a farm near Tackknuck Hill, adjoining the town of Leicester. The only record that has been found of the wife of James Thornton is in the deed of the Worcester family, dated February 14, 1730-40, in which "Keturah" Thornton joins. In 1740 James Thornton moved from Worcester to Pelham, Massachusetts, of which town he was one of the founders and principal proprietors. He remained in Pelham, where he held various town offices until 1748, when he moved to Londonderry, New Hampshire, where he resided until his

death, November 7, 1754. He is buried in Forest Hills cemetery, East Derry, New Hampshire, beside his daughter, Hannah Wallace. He married Nancy Smith. Children: 1. James. 2. Andrew. 3. Matthew, born near Londonderry, Ireland, in 1714, died June 24, 1803; he was the most prominent member of the Thornton family; he settled in New Hampshire, where he became distinguished as a physician, judge, statesman, and patriot in the revolution; he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence for the State of New Hampshire, and the history of his life is to be found among the Lives of the Signers. He was buried at Thornton's Ferry, New Hampshire, where a monument to his memory was erected in 1872 by the State of New Hampshire. 4. Agnes. 5. William, mentioned below. 6. Samuel. 7. Hannah. 8. Esther.

(II) William, fourth son of James and Nancy (Smith) Thornton, was with his father one of the settlers of Pelham, Massachusetts, in 1740, and as a surveyor he assisted in the laying out of the town. In 1744 he left Pelham and moved to Kingsfield (now Palmer), Massachusetts, where he had a farm on the east side of Dumplin Hill. Here his sons, William, Matthew and James, were probably born. In March, 1748, William sold his farm at Palmer and became the first settler of Dublin, New Hampshire, which town was granted in 1749 to the Hon. Matthew Thornton and others. The farm in Dublin on which William Thornton settled was owned by the Hon. Matthew Thornton and was subsequently sold by him to Deacon Isaac Appleton. A small monument has been erected on this farm to mark the settlement of the town. Two children were born to William Thornton during his residence in Dublin, a daughter, Molly, in 1749, said to have been the first white child born in the town, and a son, Thomas. William Thornton remained in Dublin until about 1753, when he left on account of the Indians, and with his family moved to Schenectady, New York, where his son John was born in 1753. William Thornton and his sons, Matthew and James, served in the border warfare, their names appearing on the muster roll of Captain Daniel Campbell's company, of Schenectady, on May 12, 1767. From a deed dated February 3, 1770, it appears that William Thornton was then of Curry's Brook or Bush, near Princeton, Albany county, New York. He re-

turned to New Hampshire, and after living in Londonderry in 1773 and 1774, he went to Thornton, New Hampshire, where he remained until his death. Children: 1. William, born in 1745, married Dolly Bayley, of Candia, New Hampshire; they had seven children born between 1784 and 1799. 2. Matthew, born December 6, 1746, undoubtedly at Palmer, Massachusetts, where his father then lived; he was probably with his father when the latter became the first settler of Dublin, New Hampshire, about the year 1748, and moved with him to Schenectady, New York, in 1753; he married, March 30, 1768, Mary Crawford, and their first child, Dorcas, born March 12, 1770, was baptized at Schenectady, New York, June 12, 1770. 3. James, born about 1747, probably at Palmer, Massachusetts, went with his father's family to Dublin, New Hampshire, about the year 1748, and moved with them to Schenectady, New York, in 1753; the muster roll of Captain Dan Campbell's company, of Schenectady, May 12, 1767, gives the names of James Thornton and of his father and brother, Matthew; James also served in the war of the revolution in the Second Regiment, Albany county; he married Antje Schermerhorn and had three children, May, William, Margarieta. 4. Molly, born in Dublin, New Hampshire, about the year 1749. 5. Thomas, born in 1751, probably in Dublin, New Hampshire; he moved to Schenectady, New York, with his father in 1753; he was a school teacher and served in the war of revolution in the Second Regiment, Albany county; he married Elizabeth Richardson, sister of Paris Richardson, aide to General Washington; they had seven children, William, Eureka, Elizabeth, Thomas, Charles, Wallace, George. 6. John, mentioned below.

(III) Major John Thornton, youngest son of William Thornton, was born at Schenectady, New York, in 1753. He served with distinction in the war of the revolution. He was first lieutenant in Captain Thomas Wasson's company in the Second Regiment, Schenectady division. His brothers, James and Thomas, served in the same war. Captain, later Major, John Thornton served with Colonel Willets along the Mohawk Valley, and as major he commanded the escort to General Washington and General Clinton from Fort Plain to Cherry Valley and Otsego Lake and return, during the summer of 1783. On Jan-

uary 25, 1786, Major Thornton purchased a farm of one hundred acres at Curry's Bush (or Brook) in the town of Princeton, Albany county, New York, which farm had been owned by Daniel Clyde in 1771. He married Ann (Adelia) Clyde, daughter of Colonel Samuel Clyde, born October 25, 1764. Children: William A., mentioned below; George, died young; Adelia, married Volney Freeman, of Schenectady; Catherine, who died unmarried.

(IV) William A., eldest son of Major John Thornton, was born August 29, 1802, at Albany, New York, died April 6, 1866, on Governor's Island. He attended the public schools of Albany, was appointed cadet at West Point in 1821, graduating in 1825. He was appointed lieutenant of artillery on the 1st of June, 1825, and served in the Black Hawk campaign, and later served in the Seminole Indian war, Florida. When the rebellion broke out in 1861, he was called to the colors and served in the 11th New York Artillery, and was promoted to captain. He served in the Mexican war and brevet-brigadier-general for distinguished service in the civil war. His military record was in the 11th New York Artillery. At different times he was stationed at Albany, New York, West Point, New York, and on Governor's Island, New York Harbor. He married, in 1833, Helen, daughter of Dr. Catherine, of New York City. Mrs. Thornton's mother was Helena De Witt, and connected with the De Witt family of revolutionary fame along the Hudson. Children: Adelia, married Colonel James S. Casey, United States Army, died in 1875; William A., who was promoted to the rank of captain in 1872; George De Witt, who died in 1883; Nora, who married John H. Walsh, died in 1904; Howard, mentioned below.

(V) Howard, son of William A. and Helen (Smith) Thornton, was born on Governor's Island, New York, February 25, 1841. He was educated in the public schools of New York City, and for a time was a student of the College of the City of New York, later of Union College, Schenectady, where he graduated in the class of 1872 with the degree of A.B. He then settled in Newburgh, where he read law in the office of Eugene A. Brewster, and in 1874 graduated from the Albany Law School with degree of LL.B. He continued

in his profession for a number of years in Newburgh, where he still retains an office. In 1892-93-94 he was a member of the New York State assembly and chairman of the judicial committee in 1894. He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Sons of the American Revolution, University and Transportation clubs, of New York City, of the City and Powelton clubs of Newburgh. He was a member of the board of education of the city of Newburgh from 1906 for four years. In 1909 he was elected president of the National Bank of Newburgh, a position he still holds. He was trustee of the Washington Headquarters, and part of the time president of the board. He is a past master of Hudson River Lodge, No. 607, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, October 19, 1897, Julia B. Sterling, daughter of Charles H. Burr, of Astoria, Long Island.

Colonel Samuel Clyde was born at Windham, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, April 11, 1732. The family of Clyde were originally from the banks of that river in Scotland, whose name they bore. They had settled in Ireland in the time of Cromwell and a branch came to this country in that large emigration from Londonderry in Ireland, which settled the town of the same name in New Hampshire. They were mostly farmers. The father of Colonel Clyde owned and cultivated a small farm on which the son labored until he was nearly twenty years of age. He was well educated for a farmer's son in those times and being of an enterprising character sought a wider field of labor. He first engaged in the trade of shipbuilder and later joined in the war in this country between England and France. Captain Clyde was in the disastrous attack on Ticonderoga. In 1761 he married Catherine Wasson at Schenectady. He was prominent in the war of the revolution, and one of the small forts in the Mohawk Valley was named Fort Clyde in his honor. He was appointed high sheriff of the county of Montgomery in 1785 and this office he held for several years. The county seat was at Johnston, and the office of sheriff of such an extensive county was one of great labor and responsibility. He was greatly beloved by his fellow-officers and soldiers and a vacancy having happened in the office of brigadier, in the brigade to which his regiment was attached he was earnestly urged by those under his im-



mediate command to accept the appointment, but he declined, giving the honor to men holding older commissions. He was from the commencement to the close of the war chairman for the committee of safety for the county, and he was also elected a member of the legislature from the county of Tryon. Colonel Clyde died on his farm at Cherry Valley, November 30, 1790, in his fifty-eighth year.

SEEGER The surname, Seeger, is German in origin. It is pronounced "Sager" in that language. The name is well known in Germany, but it is not what could be called a popular name. There is also an English form of the name derived from Segar and Seager. This name is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word, akin to that of German, namely, "sigora," meaning a "conqueror," or "sigor," meaning "victorious." In this form it was an ancient personal name before surnames came into use, and occurs in the Domesday Book under the forms of Segar, Sigar and Sigarus. Another derivation of the English name is from the northern counties, pronunciation of or rather provincialism for "sawyer," from the Anglo-Saxon "saga," meaning "a saw." In Poitou, moreover, there is a local surname—De Segur. From this Norman surname it is possible that the English form or variation may be derived. Of course it is not contended that there is any relationship between the bearers of this surname. They have in all cases come by it by chance and there is no more connection between them, beyond similarity of the name, than if one had fallen into the name of Baker, and the other had taken that of Butcher. This may be said of nearly all occupational names. They were assumed in an entirely independent and arbitrary manner, and there is consequently no sense whatever in such phrases, common among those who try their hand at genealogy, as "the Smith family" or the "Tanner family," and so on. The German Seegers were of good social standing in the old country, and many of them had the right to bear arms.

(I) Louis Seeger, M.D., the ancestor in Germany of the Seeger family in America here dealt with, was a practising physician in his own country, but died early in life in the village of Feldrennach on the borders of the Schwarz-

wald, or Black Forest. Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of Louis Seeger, M.D., was born in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, in the year 1835, and died at Newburgh, Orange county, New York, in 1888. He was a cabinetmaker by trade, and he was a member of a sharpshooter corps in Germany before coming to the United States. He came to America in the year 1860, and he was engaged at his trade in Goshen, and later at Newburgh, Orange county, New York, where he became a stair builder for Charles Volckmer. In religious faith he was a Lutheran. He married Louise Hammer, who was born at Laufen, on the Neckar, in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany. Children: Albert H. F., mentioned below, and several daughters.

(III) Albert H. F., son of John and Louise (Hammer) Seeger, was born at Stuttgart, in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, February 20, 1859. He came to the United States in April, 1861, at the age of two years, with his mother, his father having come over from Germany six months previously. Young Seeger and his mother made the trip from Bremen to Baltimore, Maryland, in a sailing vessel. The ship encountered calm weather, and the trip occupied seventy-two days. For some time Mrs. Seeger and one of her daughters, Catherine M. Seeger, made their home at No. 247 First street, Newburgh, Orange county, New York, where Albert H. F. Seeger also at one time resided.

The Seeger family first resided in Goshen, Orange county, New York, but came to Newburgh in 1867. Young Seeger saw the foundation of the third ward grammar school (now the South Street school) laid, living near the site of the building, which he saw erected, and where he afterwards attended school, starting the first day the school was opened. After his graduation from there he attended the Newburgh Academy, from which he was graduated in 1875. The same year he entered the law office of Colonel William D. Dickey in the Stern Building at Water and Third streets, in Newburgh. He was clerk for Colonel Dickey until 1886, and was admitted to the bar, May 14, 1880. In 1886 he entered into partnership with the late L. W. Y. McCroskery, a son of former Mayor John J. S. McCroskery. This partnership continued two years, and after that Mr. Seeger and the late

Frank H. Cassidy became partners in the practice of the law, the partnership continuing for six months. Since that time Judge Seeger has practiced alone. One of Judge Seeger's students was Henry Kohl, a prominent and successful lawyer of Newburgh, later its corporation counsel. Another was Addison C. Ormsbee, a graduate of Cornell University, who after leaving Judge Seeger's office entered into partnership with Mr. Kohl. They practiced law for some years together, and then Mr. Ormsbee went to New York, where he practiced until his death in 1908. Another student of his was Edward J. Collins, formerly of Port Jervis, who is a successful practicing lawyer in Newburgh. Still another was Peter Cantello, a rising lawyer of the city of Newburgh, and at present its recorder.

During these years Judge Seeger did not make specialties, but engaged in all branches of the law, both civil and criminal. He has been counsel for a number of towns in Orange county, also for Newburgh City and Town Home and the Board of Education of the same city. Judge Seeger was admitted to practice in the district court of the United States and the United States circuit court in 1887. He has been engaged in the trial of many important cases. In 1880 he tried the case of Townsend versus George in the United States circuit court in New York City. This was stubbornly contested and he was successful in recovering some mining leases on the Townsend farm, in the town of Cornwall. In 1888 the failure of the firm of John R. Willsie & Son occurred in Newburgh. John M. Pollock, of the firm, had been a schoolmate of Judge Seeger, and appealed to him for assistance, and Judge Seeger defended him. Although Pollock was at first convicted and sentenced to five years' imprisonment in Sing Sing prison, Judge Seeger took an appeal and succeeded in securing a reversal of judgment and the dismissal of several indictments against Pollock. Since that time Judge Seeger has had numerous important cases. One of his most celebrated cases was that of Quackenbush versus the Hon. William P. Richardson, who was formerly state senator from the district of Newburgh. This was an action to recover for alleged malicious prosecution. The plaintiff, who was a debtor of the defendant, on account of the illness of his wife, left the state with her, the impression following that he had ab-

sconded. Senator Richardson, who was a resident of the town of Goshen, subsequently had Quackenbush arrested. Judge Seeger, who up to that time had not held any public office, secured the release of Quackenbush, and then had what proved to be a clear case against Senator Richardson. He conducted the case to a speedy finish and secured a judgment for his client against the senator for a considerable amount, in fact for the largest sum ever realized in a similar case in that county up to that time.

Judge Seeger has always been a Republican. He has held elective office but twice, having been chosen district attorney to succeed A. V. N. Powelson, in 1903, he having been Mr. Powelson's assistant for seven years previously by appointment. While the number of convictions secured by District Attorney Seeger was large, he takes pride in the fact that he has never procured the conviction of an innocent person. As district attorney he gave such satisfaction that he was elected county judge in 1900 by a large majority for a term of six years. He is making a fine record in the position.

Judge Seeger is a member of Hudson River Lodge, No. 607, Free and Accepted Masons, "raised" in 1895; also of Highland Chapter No. 52, Royal Arch Masons, and of Hudson River Commandery, No. 35, Knights Templar, and Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of Bismarck Lodge, No. 420, Independent Order of Odd Fellows (of which his father was a charter member, besides being a D.D.G.M. of that Odd Fellows district) and a member Newburgh Lodge, No. 247, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Among the other organizations in which Judge Seeger holds membership is the Republican Club of the City of New York, the Newburgh Mannerchor, the Newburgh Turn Verein, the Newburgh City Club, the Newburgh Wheelmen, the Newburgh Canoe and Boating Association, the Ringgold Hose Company, the Newburgh Volunteer Firemen's Association and Brookside Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. Judge Seeger is one of the most genial and approachable of men. He is affable and pleasant to everybody. He is not only learned in the law and successful, but he is a man among men, whom it is a delight to know and one

whom his fellow citizens are likely to honor to an extent still greater than they have already done.

He married, in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, in 1884, May E. Riker, of Newburgh, a former resident of Chester, where she was born. They have one son, John Albert, who has been studying law with his father.

The original name of the Ryker (Riker) family was Rycken. In the first crusade in the Holy Land Hans Von Rycken, Lord of the Manor of Rycken in Saxony, was accredited the honor of being the first to establish a perfunctory form of emancipation. His coat-of-arms was a shield, horns, stars and roses. As the family name was changed to De Ryck, the insignia was changed to a heap of bears. In 1329 Louis the Fifth, Emperor of Germany, presented the family with a new coat-of-arms, bearing crossed spears and a fish. Jacob Simonez de Rycke, grandfather of Abraham de Rycke, is accredited with being the head of the family in America. Passing on down to 1614, we find four brothers of the de Ryckes in New Netherlands: Abraham, Geysbert, Rynier, and Hendrick, bringing with them much wealth and honor. Abraham de Rycke was the progenitor of the family in America; and they assumed the name of Riker and were the first owners of Ricker's Island. His son, Abraham, married Elizabeth Conklin; their issue being John, Sophia, Abraham, Margaret, Mathias, Gerardus, Maria, James, Henry, Peter, Samuel, Tunis. Tunis was born August 10, 1770. He married Ellen Moore. He was commissioned as major in the United States militia under James Madison, and served as such in the war of the United States and Great Britain at Mexico in the years 1812 and 1813. At the close of that war he was honorably discharged, then retiring with a life pension of three hundred dollars annually. The issue of his marriage was Abraham, Thomas, Samuel, Anthony, Perry, James, Maria, Jane, Eliza, all of Spencer, New York, where he died in 1863. His son, Abraham, married Ellen Sackett and their issue was Jane, Wesley, Ellen, Eliza, Jackson. Wesley married Hannah Ackly, and their issue was Catharine, Robert, Augustus, Wheeler and May E., mentioned above, who married Judge Albert H. F. Seeger.

Allan Ainsworth was  
AINSWORTH born in Denton, Lancashire, England, in 1841.

The Ainsworth family undoubtedly takes its name from the chapelry Ainsworth (i. e., Aynes or Haynes enclosure) commonly called Cockey Moor, situated in the parish of Middleton, Salford hundred, in the county palatine of Lancaster, England. So long ago as 1639 A.D., John Ainsworth was of that ilk and owned lands there, but "Bayne's Directory" for 1825 gave no one of the name as an inhabitant; there were then no Ainsworths or Ainsworth. The place was always small, and the census of 1881 states its population as only 1,729 and its area as 1,309 acres. Burke's "General Armory" gives four coats-of-arms as those of Lancashire Ainsworths that are probably ancient, two of these differ only as to their tincture (i. e., colors). The description given by Burke in the technical language of heraldry is as follows: 1. Gules, three battle axes argent; Crest—two battle axes in saltire proper. Motto—*Courage Sans Peur*. 2. Azure, three spades argent, another within a border. Crest—two battle axes in saltire proper. 3. Azure, on a bend sable three crescents of the first. 4. Sable, on a bend argent three crescents of the field. In view of the later American history of the family, these coats-of-arms are not inappropriate; spades are emblematic of the agricultural occupation of the great majority of the individuals representing the name, the battle axes symbolizing their aptness and devotion to military service. Every war here has seen the name of Ainsworth repeated on its muster rolls, and the number who died in the French and Indian war and in the revolutionary war seems out of proportion to the number who have borne the name. The motto, "Fearless Courage," has evidently been sustained by the family in America.

Allan Ainsworth received a common school education in Denton, and afterward learned the manufacturing of hats as a trade. He was a very young man when he came to this country and established himself in Yonkers, later in Newburgh, and subsequently in Matteawan, New York, continuing the hat manufacturing trade. He married Delia Carey, in New York City, about 1870; Delia Carey was born in New York City, about 1850. There were six children to this union: Lena, Arthur,

Edith, Ida, Walter F. and Harry. They belonged to the Episcopal church.

Walter Francis, fifth child of Allan and Delia Ainsworth, was born July 31, 1878, in Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He went to public school and later to high school in Matteawan. After graduating he entered De Garmo Institute, and subsequently Spencer's Business College, Newburgh, from

where he graduated in 1895. He was employed by the West Shore Railroad Company at Newburgh as a clerk for three years; later he was transferred to the superintendent's office, where he remained about one year; after that he was employed by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company at Fishkill where he remained for one year. After that he entered in the coal business for himself for four years at Fishkill Landing. He sold out his business and accepted a position with the Matteawan Savings Bank as assistant treasurer for two years, when he came to New York and re-entered in the coal business with Whitney & Kemmerer, and finally entered the firm of W. A. Marshall & Co. as secretary, and was also secretary and treasurer of the Lincoln Coal Company and the Maple Ridge Coal Company. Mr. Ainsworth is owner and operator of the Belmont Quemahoning Coal Company. He is founding a settlement at Acosta, Pennsylvania, near one of his properties. Mr. Ainsworth lives in New York City.

He married Beatrice Martin, in New York City, in 1892; she was the daughter of Charles Martin and Minnie Raynor. Mr. Martin was a wholesale produce merchant.

There has been much speculation concerning this surname, which first appears in American records as borne by William Odell, who came to New England in the early part of the seventeenth century. Some genealogists give the name an English origin. According to these the name is said to have been variously written in the public records of England as Wadehelle, Wahuille, de Wahul, Wodhull, Woodhull, Wodell, Odell, Odill and Odle. The parish registers of Bedfordshire, England, show a very extensive settlement of the family in that county and the name appears to have undergone many variations in spelling, such

as Wodell, Woddell, Woodell, Woddle, Odill, Odell and Odle. The seat of the family bearing these variegated surnames was originally the ancient castle and barony of Wadhull, also called Wodhull, Woodhull, Woodhill, etc. This place is now described as Odell in the maps of the county, this being a late orthography. In the parish registers of Thetford, Northamptonshire, and Mollington, Oxfordshire, the common spelling of the name is Wodhull and Woodhull; in Mollington Church, however, is a tomb to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth (Merse) Woodhull, late wife of Richard Woodhull, of Mollington. In America the families of Woodhull have not traced any relationship, though Richard Woodhull, born about 1620, who is considered the progenitor of most of the Woodhulls in this country, was sometimes described on the public records as Richard Odell, and William Odell, Jr., of Rye, New York, signed as William Woodhull in 1668.

The O'Dell or Odell of Ireland are a well known Milesian family of the race of Heber, a branch of the family of Ring or O'Villrin. The name is derived from O'le O'dell' (Gaelic meaning "blind"), the christian name of a military commander who is the hundred and second on the O'Villrin or Ring pedigree. It has been variously anglicised O'Dally, O'Dell, Odell and Dale. The family is of distinguished ancestry, Dall, who appears to have been present at the battle of Clontarf (1014 A.D.), having been a descendant in the fourteenth generation of Daire Cearb, brother of Lughaidh, son of Olioll Flann-beag, king of Munster for thirty years, and great grandson of the celebrated Olioll Olum, king of both Munsters in the third century, from whom were descended all the Heberian nobility and gentry of Thomond and Desmond.

(1) William Odell, the founder and first immigrant ancestor of the Odell family here dealt with, was born either in Britain or Ireland, died in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1676. He came to New England in the early part of the seventeenth century, and he is first traced at Concord, Massachusetts, where his name appears in the town records as early as 1639. He removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, about 1644, and became the owner of a large estate. His name appears there in the probate records with the comparatively rare prefix of "Mr.,



*W. F. Ainsworth*





which in those early days was a distinctive and honorable title. His will, recorded at Fairfield, Connecticut, and dated June 6, 1676, mentions his sons William and John, his daughter Rebecca, who had married Thomas Moorehouse, his daughter-in-law, Mary Odell, and others. In this will he bequeathed lands in Concord and Fairfield and makes his son, John Odell, and his son-in-law, Samuel Moorehouse, his executors. William Odell married before coming to America, it is thought, but the name of his wife has remained unknown. There is no trace of Mrs. Odell's residence in Concord, the first book of the records of that town having been lost. In the early records of Boston, however, may be found "A Register of the births and burials in Concord for the years 1639 until the first month of 1644, according to Or account." In his register are the following entries: "James the sonne of William Odle was born the 2 of the 11 month 1639, and was buried (2) 1641." "Rebecca, the daughter of William Odle was borne the 17 (5) 1642." It is supposed that Mrs. Odell died before 1644, the year of her husband's removal to Fairfield, Connecticut, as the records of the town make no mention of her name, nor does Mr. Odell's will, made in 1676, refer to her. Children: William, mentioned below; James, born in 1639, died in 1641; John, married Abigail Walker; Rebecca, married Thomas Moorehouse.

(II) William (2), eldest son of William (1) Odell, was born about 1634, died about 1700 at Rye, New York. In 1650 he purchased land in Fairfield from Thomas Moorehouse, and in 1668, when he appears to have been residing at Rye, he signed a petition as "William Woodhull," such a name appearing on the record and considered to have been signed by him. In 1681 he owned about four hundred acres in Fairfield, and in 1684 he gave a deed of land in Rye, New York, to his son Samuel. There is also a record of his giving a deed of land to his eldest son, John Odell, in 1693. He married a daughter of Richard Vowles, Esq., of Rye, New York, who was of Fairfield, in 1650, and was a Freeman in 1662. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, who lived at Rye, New York, and in 1700, gave Abraham Smith a deed of land which formerly belonged to his father. 3. Jonathan, who was of White Plains

in 1697 and signed the oath of allegiance to King William. 4. Sarah, married, in 1686, John Archer, Esq., lord of the manor of Fordham, New York, and had issue. 5. Hackahal, who is mentioned in Rye town records as witnessing Robert Bloomer's deed. 6. Isaac, lived at Eastchester, New York, and gave to Misses Hoit a deed of land in Eastchester. 7. Stephen, who is said to have removed to Dutchess county, New York. 8. Michael, who is said to have married one Bussing.

(III) John, eldest son of William (2) and ——— (Vowles) Odell, was probably born at Fairfield, Connecticut, died at Fordham, New York. There is a record of his signing as a witness in 1683, and in 1706 he sold to George Kniffen, of Rye, New York, his interest in the undivided lands "below the marked trees which belong to the eighteenth," being a thirty-sixth part of the land which belonged to his deceased father, William Odell. He married Joanna Turner, who in 1688 was mentioned as Hannah, wife of John Odle, in an account of the attempt of Nicholas Bayard to take possession of the Dutch church of New York. Lawrence Turner was the founder of this family in Westchester county; his estate was administered by his widow Martha and her children in 1688. Children: 1. Johannes, mentioned below. 2. Michael, of whom no trace has been found beyond the mention of his name as an executor of the will of Johannes Odell, of Fordham, New York, in which instrument he is called by the testator "My brother, Michael Odell."

(IV) Joannes, eldest son of John and Joanna (Turner) Odell, was born probably at Rye, New York, and died about 1738. He lived at Fordham Manor, New York. His will in New York City dated September 25, 1735, and proved July 27, 1738, mentions his "honored father" John Odell, and appoints his wife, his brother Michael, and his son John as executors. He married Joanna, daughter of Joannes and Altien (Waldron) Vermelje (Vermilye) of Harlem. Joannes Vermelje was in 1670 magistrate and in 1689 member of the committee of safety and of Leisler's council. Isaac Vermeille, the founder of the family in this country, was the son of Jean and Marie (Roubley) Vermeille, who were among the Walloon refugees in London in the latter part of the sixteenth century. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Odell: 1. John, married Anne,

daughter of Benjamin and Mary Benson, of Harlem. 2. Isaac, married Lena Devaux and had three sons: Isaac, who served in the revolutionary war; John, Jonathan. 3. Abraham, born April 22, 1725, died 1819; married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph and Jannetje (Kiersen) Dyckman. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. Hannah. 6. Altien.

(V) Jonathan, son of Joannes and Joanna (Vermilye) Odell, was born December 29, 1730, died September 23, 1818, at Tarrytown, New York, being buried in Sleepy Hollow cemetery in that neighborhood. He lived at Tarrytown, New York, and owned a large estate in Westchester county, New York. He served in the revolutionary war and was imprisoned by the British for loyalty to the American cause. His will is dated May 29, 1812, and mentions his sons and daughters. He married Margaret, daughter of Jacob and Jannette (Kiersen) Dyckman. She was born in 1736, died March 20, 1783, granddaughter of Jan Dyckman, the founder of the family, who came from Bentheim, Westphalia, and was a landholder in Harlem as early as 1666. Children: 1. Jacob, born February 26, 1752, died October 15, 1798; married Hannah, daughter of Jasper and Auly Styms, of Greenburg, New York. 2. Lieutenant John, born October 25, 1756, died October 26, 1835; was an officer in Colonel Morris Graham's regiment and mounted guide to the American army during the war of the revolution; married Harriet, daughter of John and Ann M. Chain, of Cortlandt, Westchester county, New York. 3. Abraham, born January 4, 1760, died February 26, 1820; married Anne, daughter of Cornelis and Rachel (Horton) Mandeville, of Cortlandt Manor, New York; he served in the American army in Colonel Van Bergen's regiment during the war of the revolution. 4. William, mentioned below.

(VI) William, youngest son of Jonathan and Margaret (Dyckman) Odell, was born in New York, December 18, 1762, died at Kendall, Orleans county, New York, February 14, 1856. He served in Colonel Van Bergen's regiment during the war of the revolution and later held a colonel's commission in a Westchester county regiment. In 1812 he was named in his father's will with a bequest of an estate called the Homestead. He was for some years proprietor of the Bull's Head Tavern. In 1835 he settled at Kendall,

Orleans county, New York, buying a tract of land for the purpose of improving it. He married Johanna, born December 30, 1769, daughter of Daniel S. and Rebecca (Brown) Willsea, of Greenburg. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Abram, who settled in Little Britain, near New Windsor, Orange county, New York.

(VII) Isaac, eldest son of William and Johanna (Willsea) Odell, was born in New York City, about 1799, died at Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He went with his father to Orleans county, New York, and afterwards settled in Little Britain, near New Windsor, Orange county, New York, where they settled on the De Witt Clinton farm. He married Mary Ann Barker, born in Westchester county, New York, died in New York City at the age of eighty-one. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Caleb, born at New Windsor, Orange county, New York, June 28, 1827, died on Thanksgiving Day, 1881.

(VIII) Benjamin, eldest son of Isaac and Mary Ann (Barker) Odell, was born at New Windsor, Orange county, New York, September 10, 1825, in the same house in which Governor Clinton was born. He attended school as a boy, and at the age of fifteen was bound out to Abram Weller of the town of Montgomery, as a farm hand. He remained with Mr. Weller three years, and in the meantime attended school part of the time at the Cineman school house, near Walden. Mr. Odell went to Newburgh in 1843 and entered the employ of Benjamin W. Van Nort with whom he remained four years, when he began business for himself. In 1863 he bought from J. R. Dickson the Muchattoes Lake ice property. In 1886 he organized the Muchattoes Lake Ice Company, of which he is still president. He was a trustee of the former village of Newburgh and has been an alderman in the third ward of Newburgh and a supervisor of New Windsor. He was sheriff of Orange county in 1880-83, and has served six terms of two years each as mayor of Newburgh. He has always faithfully fulfilled every trust reposed in him. He is a staunch Republican, and has been ever since the opening of the rebellion in 1861. He has always been a farseeing and capable politician. As regards religion Mr. Odell belongs to the American Reformed church, of which he is





*B. B. Ould*



an elder. He married, in 1850, Ophelia, daughter of Hiram Bookstaver, of Newburgh, New York. Children: 1. Benjamin B., mentioned below. 2. Hiram B., mentioned below. 3. George C. D. 4. Clara. 5. Ophelia.

(IX) Benjamin B., eldest son of Benjamin and Ophelia (Bookstaver) Odell, was born at Newburgh, Orange county, New York, January 14, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Newburgh and at Bethany College, West Virginia. From 1873 to 1875 he was a student at Columbia College. He engaged for a number of years in banking, electric lighting and other commercial enterprises in Newburgh with his father. He was a member of the Republican State committee from 1884 to 1900, and chairman of the Republican state executive committee from 1898 to 1900. He was a member of congress from the seventeenth district of New York from 1895 to 1899, but declined renomination. He earned considerable distinction as governor of New York from 1901 to 1905. He married (first) in 1877, Estelle Crist, who died in 1888; (second) in 1891, Mrs. Linda (Crist) Traphagen, widow of Mr. Traphagen, and sister of the first Mrs. Odell.

(IX) Hiram B., second son of Benjamin and Ophelia (Bookstaver) Odell, was born in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, August 21, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. Soon after leaving school in 1871 he began work with his father in the ice business, the elder Odell being president of the Muchattoes Lake Ice Company. He has remained in that business and has long been an officer in the company. In 1880 he was appointed under sheriff in charge of the Goshen court house and jail by his father, who had been elected sheriff of Orange county the previous November. He served in that office during a term of three years and his work gave general satisfaction. On March 7, 1893, Mr. Odell was elected alderman in the Newburgh common council to represent the third ward. He served in that office one term of two years and declined re-election. The next office held by Mr. Odell was that of postmaster of Newburgh, in which he served his third term of four years. He was first appointed in March, 1900, by President McKinley and was reappointed by President Roosevelt in 1904 and again in 1908. Mr. Odell, it is said locally, has made an admirable postmas-

ter and there have been many improvements made in the postal system of the city since he began to hold the position. He has been connected with the fire department for seven years, and was secretary of the Ringgold Hose Company several years. He was a charter member of Company E, Seventeenth Battalion (now the Tenth Separate Company) in 1878. He was appointed first corporal by Captain Joseph M. Dickey, and took rank as second lieutenant, February 8, 1884, and as first lieutenant, May 22, 1885. He served seven years in the National Guard, and left the company August 10, 1886. He married, in April, 1886, Edith, daughter of James Ashley and Catherine Booth, of Wilbur, a suburb of Kingston, Ulster county, New York. Children: Mildred, Edith, Hiram B., Jr.

(VIII) Caleb Odell, second son of Isaac (q. v.) and Mary Ann (Barker) Odell, was born at New Windsor, Orange county, New York, June 28, 1827, and died on Thanksgiving Day in 1881, at Newburg, Orange county, New York. He attended the district schools in the vicinity of New Windsor and later in life settled in Newburg, where, with his brother, Benjamin B. Odell, he conducted a restaurant. Later he was proprietor of the old Van Ort House, one of the leading hotels of that day. He managed the Van Ort Hotel for a number of years, and when it was torn down he engaged again in the restaurant business, though he did not continue very long in this second venture. He was a very genial man and his jovial character and conversation had much to do with his success in his catering business. Gay as he was he retained a firm belief in the value of practical religion and was a regular attendant with his family at the Old Dutch church. He married, June 25, 1849, Jane, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Dunning) Castelline (see Castelline VI). Children: Mary Ann, who married William Ernest; George W.; Ophelia, who died in infancy; Caleb; William; Adelaide, who married William Cornwall; Katherine, who married H. E. Limmer; Laura V., mentioned below; Harriet E., who married (first) Clarence Whitehill, and (second) Dr. J. L. Rathburn; and Cora, who died in infancy.

(1X.) Laura V., daughter of Caleb and Jane (Catchner) Odell, was born in Newburg, Orange county, New York. She married, November 23, 1898, Samuel L. Carlisle, who was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York, June 30, 1832, and died at Newburgh, November 9, 1911. Beginning life in Newburgh in obscurity, he died one of the most honored citizens of the district, having been a representative in the state legislature, where he served on important committees during the term of 1884-5. Mr. Carlisle's early education was secured in public schools and while attending school he was employed as a newsboy by Stephen Hoyt. After leaving school he started a book factory and later went to New York City to learn the dry goods business, but left it to enter the service of the Singer Sewing Machine Company, at their works in Brooklyn, New York. He entered the establishment as an office boy, worked through the several grades to that of buyer, and then became a stockholder and director, holding a position on the board of directors at the time of his death.

After becoming associated with the Singer Company in an official capacity Mr. Carlisle organized in Brooklyn what was for years known the country round as the "Carlisle Battery," an organization used exclusively for political purposes. After Mr. Carlisle went to Newburg to live a retired life in 1881, the battery was reorganized and is now known as the "Francis William Battery." In 1884 when the Blaine and Logan campaign was on Mr. Carlisle entered the political field locally, and one of the largest demonstrations ever given in the district was brought about at his suggestion and with his assistance. This was the occasion of visits from clubs representing all river cities and towns. The closing years of Mr. Carlisle's life were somewhat overshadowed by illness. He was a member of Newburg Lodge, No. 308, Free and Accepted Masons, and of Hudson River Commandery, No. 35, Knights Templar. Mr. Samuel Ludlow Carlisle, by his first marriage, had one son, William, who died in December, 1910. William married Anna P. Daly, of Brooklyn, and had three children: Avrill, who has been private secretary to Hon. Mr. William Randolph Hearst, the newspaper proprietor; Samuel Carlisle, with the Remington Typewriter Company, and Emilie, who married Martin C.

Stewart, professor of German at Union College.

(The Castelline Line.)

The name Castelline is manifestly Latin origin, and particularly French. In America it has appeared in various forms, the chief being the ordinary and probably correct form Castelline, and the still prevalent form of Castlerline, which is simply an anglicised form of the other. The tradition is that the family arrived on the coast of New Jersey from France at an early period in the seventeenth century. The name Castelline has referred to some castle or stronghold apparently connected with the original family. This was very common form for French or Norman names to assume, surnames in France being usually taken from the appellation of some town or territory or district or feature of the landscape, more particularly in the case of families having pretensions to wealth and social position.

(I) Francis Castelline or Castlerline, the founder of the family in America bearing the name and its variations, was born in France probably about 1672, and died at Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey, December 17, 1768, aged ninety-six. According to the tradition handed down in the family he arrived in New Jersey from France and settled near Union or Franklin in that state, about the year 1690. His son Francis is said to have been a mere babe at the time and had to be carried in his mother's arms. There is no record as to the name of the mother. Francis was probably a farmer and he seems to have owned some land in the place where he settled, near Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey.

(II) Francis (2), son of Francis (1) Castelline, was probably born in France about 1690, and died in 1796 at Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey, at the age of one hundred and six. He married three times and had twenty-six children. The records as far as known give: Abraham, Amariah, Jacob, Stephen, Benjamin, Samuel, Francis, Phineas, James, and Joseph, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph, son of Francis (2) Castelline was born at Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey, June 10, 1736, and died at the same place April 18, 1832. He lived at Rockaway and was a farmer. He married (first) Mary 16, 1772, Susannah Lyon, by whom he had

eleven children; and he married (second) Penniah Searing, March 24, 1799; by this marriage he had ten children. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Sarah. 3. Susan, who married Stephen Freeman. 4. Hannah, who married (first) one Tompkins, (second) one Harris. 5. Phebe. 6. Huldah. 7. Simeon, who died March 14, 1888, married (first) Rebecca Duly, of Minkey, (second) Eveline Atno of Succasunna, and (third) Susan Sharf of Madison, born September 25, 1799, died April 1, 1879. 8. Jane, died July 7, 1875; married (first) Hiram Henry Baxter, August 2, 1822, and had two children, one of whom died young, and the other, William Henry, born June 10, 1825, died in California; married (second) a Mr. Harrison of Caldwell. Penniah Searing, the second wife of Joseph Castelline, was the daughter of William and Penniah (Burnett) Searing, the seventh daughter of a seventh daughter, and was possessed, according to the belief of some, of great healing powers by the "laying on of hands."

(IV) Daniel, son of Joseph and Susannah (Lyon) Castelline, was born at Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey, in 1774. He married a lady whose first name was Elizabeth, but whose maiden surname remains unknown. They had several children, but the records contain the name of only one of them. There is no means of surmising the probable date of the death of Daniel or his wife, or of any special incidents in their lives.

(V) Joseph, son of Daniel and Elizabeth Castelline, was born in Rockaway, Morris county, New Jersey, May 26, 1798, and died at Dover, November 26, 1852, being buried in Berkshire Valley. He settled in Orange county, New York, and married Ann Dunning. One of their children was Jane, mentioned below.

(VI) Jane, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Dunning) Castelline, was born November 19, 1827, and died February 11, 1903, at Newburg, Orange county, New York. She married, June 25, 1849, Caleb Odell, son of Isaac and Mary Ann (Barker) Odell, (see Odell VIII).

It is claimed that the surname Hopper is of French origin and was originally spelled Hoppe.

There are in America three distinct Hopper

families. One is of Irish descent, another came from the county of Durham, England, and the third, by far the most numerous, is of Dutch ancestry. The immigrant ancestor of the Holland Hoppers was Andries Hopper, and the New Jersey and New York Hoppers are descended from him. Members of the family have represented their districts in the legislature, others have worn the judicial ermine with dignity and respectability, still others have held from time to time county and township offices, and some have become famous as physicians, clergymen, lawyers, mayors of cities, publicists, mechanics, sailors, soldiers and agriculturists.

(I) Andries Hopper came from Amsterdam, Holland, in 1652, accompanied by his wife and two or three children, and settled in New Amsterdam (now New York City). In 1657 he was granted the privileges of a small burgher. He acquired considerable property but did not live long to enjoy it, as he died in 1659. He had entered into an agreement with one Jacob Stol to purchase the Bronx lands, but owing to the death of both, the transaction was not completed. The maiden name of his wife was Gertie Hendricks, and she bore him several children. Those born in America were: 1. William, 1654; 2. Hendrick, mentioned below. 3. Matthew Adolphus. (N. B. The Hoppers of Saddle River, Ridge-wood and Midland townships, Bergen county, are all descended from these brothers.) In 1660 Andries Hopper's widow married (second) Dirck Gerritsen Van Tricht, thereby securing to each of her three children the sum of two hundred guilders.

(II) Hendrick, second son of Andries and Gertie (Hendricks) Hopper, was born in New Amsterdam, New Netherland, in 1656, removed to Bergen, East Jersey, with his parents in 1680, and was married, March 14, 1680, in the Dutch church in New Netherlands, to Maria Johns Van Barkum (or Maria Jans, as the name is written in the marriage record). They removed to Hackensack, North Bergen, in 1687. Children: 1. Andrew, born 1681; married, July, 1707, Abigail Ackerman and had three daughters. 2. Johannes, born 1682; married, July, 1707, Rachel Terhune. 3. William, born 1684. 4. Catherine, 1685. 5. Garret, mentioned below. 6. Gertrude, 1699. 7. Lea.

(III) Garret, fourth son of Hendrick and

Maria (Jans Van Barkum) Hopper, was baptized December 25, 1696, in Hackensack, New Jersey, and was an elder of the church there in 1748 and 1758. He married (first) about 1725, Catherine Kejoyne, who left one son, Jacob G., mentioned below. He married (second) in Hackensack, October 31, 1741, Hendrickjen Terhuen, both described as residents of Paramus. A careful search of the church records of New York, Hackensack, Schraalenburg and Tappan, discovers record of only two children of this marriage, namely, Andries, baptized November 19, 1742, and Lidea, August 5, 1744, at Hackensack. There were undoubtedly several others, not recorded in any of the records just mentioned.

(IV) Jacob Garretson, only son of Garret and Catherine (Kejoyne) Hopper, was born in 1727, on his father's farm near Saddle River, and died in 1815. He married, at Hackensack, September 22, 1750, Cornelia Ackerman. The following children are mentioned in his will: Catrina, Cornelius, Garret, Elizabeth, Henry and John J. Four of these are recorded as baptized in Hackensack. It is presumable that his eldest son, Jacob, left home in early life and so was not named in the will.

(V) Jacob, son of Jacob Garretson Hopper, born about 1768, resided in New York City, where his children were born. He married, in 1795, Lydia Manwaring, born March 31, 1768, daughter of John and Lydia (Plumb) Manwaring, of New London, Connecticut. Their children, born in New York, were: Jacob Mulford, March 7, 1797; James Manwaring, mentioned below; Lydia Ann, June 4, 1804; Daniel Manwaring, March 10, 1807. Lydia Plumb was born June 10, 1732, and was married at New London, February 4, 1762, to John Manwaring. She was descended from John Plumb, of county Essex, England (see Plumb VIII).

(VI) James Manwaring, second son of Jacob and Lydia (Manwaring) Hopper, was born March 26, 1798, in New York, where he resided. He superintended the loading and unloading of ships along the North river docks in New York City. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and lived to see the organization of the Republican party, which he supported to the time of his death. He married, September 5, 1820, Mary Faulkner, a native of New York City, and they had

children: Jacob Manwaring, born July 1822, died May 17, 1890; George Faulkner, April 26, 1824; Mary Faulkner, January 1826; Eliza Parker, May 17, 1828; Jay Alexander, mentioned below.

(VII) James Alexander, third son of James M. and Mary (Faulkner) Hopper, was born July 17, 1831, in New York City, and died December 11, 1900, in San Francisco, California. He became a brass turner, locksmith and gunsmith, and was highly skilled as a mechanic. In 1855-56 he was engaged on the famous "Hobb's Lock," which was sent to London in 1856 and successfully competed for the great World's Fair. His employers were Day & Newell, who finally secured a number of contracts. Following this Mr. Hopper his family sailed from Boston, Massachusetts in 1859, to Honolulu, via Cape Horn, the voyage taking one hundred and fourteen days, where he established a brass and machine foundry and began manufacturing wharves, guns and general ship work. After the opening of the Arctic fleet he turned his attention to the production of sugar and rice milling machinery and was very successful in that line of industry. He invested in rice fields and plantations, and by his thrift and energy built up a successful business as a rice merchant. His political principles he was a Republican. He married, October 4, 1853, in New York City, Ellen Lewers, born April 12, 1832, in New York, died August 5, 1910, in San Francisco. Children: 1. William Lewers, mentioned below. 2. Mary Jane, born August 9, 1859, married Elisha Wells Peterson and had children: Margaret Lewers, James Hopper, Dorcas Faulkner, Ernest Wells and Lewers Clark. 3. Margaret Lewers, born December 19, 1861, in Honolulu, resides in Honolulu; unmarried. 4. Ellen Reaney, born February 3, 1873, in Honolulu; married Willard Elias Brown and had children: Willard Everett and Winifred Lewers.

(VIII) William Lewers, eldest child of James A. and Ellen (Lewers) Hopper, was born February 20, 1856, at his parents' residence on Elizabeth street, New York City, and was a small child when his parents located in Honolulu. There he continued under instruction of public tutors until 1869, when he entered in the Oahu College at Honolulu and remained until 1871. Following this was a student in grammar school num



thirty-five of New York City, and passed a successful examination in 1872 for entry in the College of the City of New York. He then pursued a course in Bryant, Stratton & Clark's Business College, of Brooklyn, graduating April 18, 1873, receiving a diploma as an accountant. Upon leaving school he went to Honolulu and was employed in his father's business as a clerk of the machine shop and foundry. He was admitted into partnership with his father in the rice business, and continued actively engaged in this business until 1907, when it was discontinued. He is now president of the James Alexander Hopper Estate, Limited, and is chiefly engaged in the care of his properties. Politically, he has always been a Republican, but has never sought any connection with public affairs. He is a member of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association.

He married, September 14, 1882, in Osborne, Osborne county, Kansas, May Templeton, born September 16, 1862, in West Middleton, Washington county, Pennsylvania. Children: 1. Elizabeth Templeton, born December 25, 1883, graduated at Washington (D. C.) Seminary in May, 1904. 2. Katherine Matthews, October 6, 1886, graduated at Oahu College, Honolulu; became the wife of Chester Gilbert Livingston and is the mother of one child, William Hopper. 3. Mary Ellen, April 24, 1888, died two weeks old. 4. Alice Lewers, June 20, 1890.

#### (The Plumb Line.)

The origin of the surname Plumb (Plume, Plumbe and its other variations) is unknown, but it was in use in England among the earliest family names. The American family of Plumb is descended from the English family of county Essex. There are numerous coats-of-arms of this family, but that to which the Essex branch has claim is described: Ermine a bend vaire or and gules cottised vert. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a plume of ostrich feathers argent. The name of Robertus Plumme appears in the Great Roll of Normandy, in A. D. 1180; also Robert Plome. John Plume was in Hertfordshire in 1240, and in 1274 the surname is found in Somersetshire, Cambridge and Norfolk. One branch of the Connecticut Plumbs traces its ancestry direct to John Plumb, or Plume, of Toppesfield, county Essex, England, born about 1505;

of this line, John Plumb, of Wethersfield, was the immigrant and progenitor of a widely dispersed line.

(I) John Plumb, of Terling, county Essex, was born about 1510, and was doubtless closely related to the other John. He married Johana —, and he was buried January 25, 1548-49. Children: Elizabeth; Jane, baptized February 23, 1538-39; Margaret, baptized May 18, 1540; Philip, May 4, 1542; Johana, May 22, 1543; Thomasin, April 4, 1545; George, mentioned below.

(II) George, son of John Plumb, was baptized at Terling, April 23, 1547; was buried there October 11, 1586, aged thirty-nine years, five months and eighteen days. The names of his children are not known, but there is good reason to believe that he and his sons lived at Inworth, the register of which is lost.

(IV) George Plumb (or Plume), grandson, it appears to be proved, of George Plumb, was born about 1607. His will, dated July 25, 1667, bequeathing to wife Grace and sons John and Timothy, was proved July 18, 1670, and shows that he was father of Timothy, of Hartford and Wethersfield, and of John, mentioned below. He had a second wife Sarah, who proved the will. George was buried in June, 1670, at Inworth, Essex, England, where he lived.

(V) John (2), son of George Plumb, was born in Essex, England, in 1634, and died about 1696. He deposed at Hartford, Connecticut, July 11, 1666, that he was about thirty-two years old. He lived many years at Hartford, but moved to New London, Connecticut; was constable there in 1680 and also inn-holder there. His wife joined the church in 1691. He was a shipowner and master and owned the ketch "Hartford." His wife was fined for selling liquor to the Indians. He was a bearer of dispatches from New London to the governor at Hartford, in January, 1675-76, in King Philip's war, and was afterward granted land for service in this war. He was given power of attorney, when he was of Hartford, to collect debts at Charlestown, Massachusetts, for creditors in England, and was named a son of George Plumb, of Inworth, Essex. He married Elizabeth Green. Children: John, mentioned below; Samuel, born about 1670; Joseph, about 1671; Green, about 1673; Mercy, 1677; George, 1679; Sarah, 1682.



(VI) John (3), eldest son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Green) Plumb, was born about 1660, and resided in New London, where he died in the latter part of the year 1732, his will being proved December 4, of that year. With his wife he joined the New London church in 1693, was judge of the county court in 1710-12, and had long been probate judge at the time of his death. He married, December 13, 1689, Elizabeth Hempstead, who died in September, 1733. Children: Elizabeth, born February 27, 1691; John, November 21, 1692; Abigail, January 1, 1695; Joshua, August 3, 1697; Sarah, December 22, 1699; Peter, mentioned below; Lydia, April 24, 1703; Hannah, July 10, 1705; Daniel, June 12, 1708; Patience, March 4, 1710; Elisha, March 10, 1712.

(VII) Peter, third son of John (3) and Elizabeth (Hempstead) Plumb, was born December 26, 1701, in New London, and there resided, where the inventory of his estate was made, February 21, 1749. In 1732 he was associated with others in forming a stock company to engage in trade by sea. He married, about 1729, Hannah Morgan, born December 17, 1706, daughter of Captain John (2) and Ruth (Shapley) Morgan, of New London (see Morgan IV). Children: Lucretia; Lydia, mentioned below; Peter, born about 1733-34; Green, about 1735-36.

(VIII) Lydia, second daughter of Peter and Hannah (Morgan) Plumb, became the wife of John Manwaring. Their daughter, Lydia, married Jacob Hopper (see Hopper V).

(The Morgan Line.)

(I) James Morgan, immigrant ancestor, was born in Wales, probably at Llandaff, Glamorgan county, but the family appears to have removed to Bristol, England, before 1636. The name of his father is unknown, but there is some traditionary evidence that it was William. In March, 1636, he and two younger brothers, John and Miles, sailed from Bristol and arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, in April. John Morgan, who appears to have been a High churchman, soon left Boston for the more congenial society of Virginia. Miles Morgan settled in Springfield. James Morgan settled at Roxbury before 1640 and lived there for ten years or more. He was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643. Early in 1650 he

was granted land at Pequot, later called New London, Connecticut, and soon occupied by him as a homestead, on the path to New street (now Ashcraft street), near the present third burial ground in the western suburbs of the present city. He continued to occupy this homestead on the path to New street, or Cape Ann Lane (as it was called, in honor of the Cape Ann Company, who chiefly settled there) until about March, 1657. He sold his homestead, however, in December, 1656, and removed with others across the river to sites granted them in the present town of Groton. That town and Ledyard, set off in 1836, have been the places of residence of his descendants to the present time. He was a large owner and dealer in land and distinguished in public enterprises; he was often employed by the public in land surveys, establishing highways, determining boundaries, adjusting civil difficulties as a magistrate, and ecclesiastical difficulties as a good neighbor and Christian. He was one of the townsmen, or selectmen, of New London, and one of the first deputies to the general court at Hartford (May, 1657) and was nine times afterward elected a deputy. In 1661 he was one of a committee to seat the meeting house, a difficult task, because the seating determined the social standing of all the people. The spot where he built his house in Groton in 1657 and ever afterward resided, and where he died, is a few rods southeast of the Elijah S. Morgan house, three miles from the Groton ferry, on the road to Poquonoc bridge, and this homestead has descended down to the present generation by inheritance. He died in 1683, aged seventy-eight years, and his estate was soon after divided among his four surviving children.

He married, August 6, 1640, Margery Hill, of Roxbury. Children, born in Roxbury, except perhaps the youngest: 1. Hannah, born May 18, 1642; married, November 20, 1660, Henehiam Royce. 2. James, March 3, 1644; married, in November, 1666, Mary Vine. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, November 29, 1646. 5. Abraham, September 3, 1648; died August, 1649. 6. Daughter, November 17, 1650, died young.

(II) Captain John Morgan, son of James Morgan, was born March 30, 1645. He was a prominent man and served as Indian commissioner or advisor. He was deputy to the

general court from New London in 1689-90, and from Preston in 1693-94. He removed to Preston about 1692. His will was dated August 23, 1711, proved February 12, 1712. The probate of the will was appealed from, as he made no mention of his son Joseph, who appeared as a party in the proceedings. He married (first) November 16, 1665, Rachel, daughter of John Dymond. He married (second) Elizabeth (Jones) Williams, widow, daughter of Lieutenant Governor William Jones, of New Haven, and granddaughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton. Children of first wife: John, mentioned below; Samuel, born September 9, 1669; Isaac, October 24, 1670; Hannah, January 8, 1674; Mercy, May, 1675; Sarah, April 13, 1678; James, about 1680. Children of second wife: Elizabeth, born about 1690, died young; William, 1693; Rachel, baptized April 19, 1697; Audrea, baptized same day; Margery, baptized July 9, 1699; Joseph, April 27, 1701; Theophilus, May 16, 1703; Mary, married John Norton.

(III) Captain John (2) Morgan, eldest son of Captain John (1) and Rachel (Dymond) Morgan, was born June 10, 1667, in Groton, and died about the age of seventy-nine years, between May 30, 1744, and March 1, 1746, the respective dates of making and proving his will. He was lieutenant of the first train band or militia company of Groton, being commissioned April 30, 1692, at the same time that his uncle, James Morgan, was made captain of the company. The nephew succeeded the latter, October 8, 1714, as captain, and continued in that office until October 12, 1730. He left a large estate in both real and personal property. The latter was bequeathed to his daughters, while the lands descended to his only son. He married Ruth, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Rickett) Shapley, of Groton, whom he survived. Children: Ruth, born August 29, 1697; Mary, December 18, 1698; John, January 4, 1700; Sarah, February 24, 1702; Experience, March 24, 1704; Hannah, mentioned below; Rachel, July 5, 1709; Martha, December 12, 1711; Elizabeth, June 12, 1713; Jemima, May 5, 1715.

(IV) Hannah, fifth daughter of Captain John (2) and Ruth (Shapley) Morgan, was born December 17, 1706, in Groton, and became the wife of Peter Plumb, of that town (see Plumb VII).

This family is one of the oldest in Manhattan, coming to New Amsterdam from Holland before 1648. Riker's History gives space to the family and has something to say of the Dutch town in Holland of similar name where the family came from.

By chance Captain Dolson, progenitor of the family in America, came from Workum on the coast of Friesland instead of direct from the home town in Holland. At New Amsterdam, in 1667, he built the first vessel of size put upon the stocks here; it was a merchant yacht for Captain Thomas Bradley. Captain Dolson married the daughter of Teunis Kray (Grey), who returned to New Amsterdam in 1658, where he had already lived for several years. Teunis Kray went over to bring back his family, and in 1660, at New Amsterdam, his daughter, Gerritree, and Captain Dolson were married. They lived in New Amsterdam until the Dutch lost New York, and then for a time in New England where their daughter Gerritree was born, later returning to New Amsterdam and the adjoining town of New Harlem. Their children, omitting the first two who died young, were: Teunis, born 1664, married, in 1696, Sarah Vermilie; Gerritree, born 1667, married, in 1685, Jans Kiersen; Annetie, born 1669, married, in 1690, Johanna Waldron; Peter, born 1671; Tryntie, born 1674, married John Meyer; Jacob, born 1679; Lyabet, born 1682; Jannetie, born 1685.

In 1670 Captain Dolson sold his residence to Resolved Waldron, but subsequently owned another and appears among the feofholders, 1681-83, having his home here and sailing an open boat out of New York. It is recorded in the council's minutes of January 28, 1684, that he desired some land at Harlem, where he formerly had owned land. It was agreed by those of Harlem to give him a piece of ground for him and his heirs provided he would not sell it, but for want of heirs it should relapse to the township. After this he and his son-in-law, Jans Kiersen, got a lease of the Great Maize Land, an Indian clearing not far from Fort Washington, on March 30, 1686. These lands were laid out and allotted in 1691, and Kiersen on July 2, 1694, bought for 1,000 guilders in money the lots Nos. 16 and 18 from Thomas Tournear as purchased by him from Holmes and Waldron, the

original drawers. In March, 1696, Kiersen obtained the signature of every inhabitant of the town to a paper granting him a half morgen of land from the common woods, lying at the southeast hook of the land that Samuel Waldron has drawn out of the common woods, which half morgen of land he (Kiersen) may build upon, thereon setting a house, barn and garden, for which he promises to let lie a morgen of land upon the northeast hook of the aforesaid lot, leaving a suitable road or King's way between his house and the lot of Samuel Waldron. Kiersen built his house, and on March 7, 1700, the town officer gave him a deed. Here Kiersen and his wife, who was Gerritee Dolson, lived. This was the first settlement on the now well known Jumel Homestead and believed to be the first spot permanently occupied on these heights.

In 1690 Johannes Waldron, son of Resolved Waldron, married Annetie, daughter of Captain Dolson. To begin housekeeping he bought from his brother, Samuel Waldron, the new house the latter had just completed west of the road. This modest home was just north of One Hundred and Thirty-third Street. Johannes Waldron added to this property by purchasing more ground, from the town, running back to the Hills. From this fact he and his wife became known, as they prospered, as the Waldrons of the Hill, and in 1748 sold all their lands to their son Samuel for £400. Samuel Waldron's daughter, Angel, the wife of Samuel Myer, sold the farm in July, 1776, to John De Lancey for £1,720. He was a grandson of the great Huguenot merchant who built and occupied the old building known as Fraunce's Tavern at the corner of Pearl and Broad streets. This property passed into the hands of Archibald Watts in 1826, and has become well known as the Watts-Pickney estate. Thus it will be seen that two of Captain Dolson's children were the original residents on two estates destined to become of the best known of the old estates of New York.

As proof of the high esteem that his fellow citizens had for Captain Dolson it is interesting to note that Lubbert Gerritsen who departed this life on November 21, 1673, and who had held several public offices in the town, being chosen adelborst in 1663, and serving as overseer the year before he died, chose Captain Dolson as guardian of his children's inheritance.

Captain Dolson appears in the tax list of February 14, 1682, and in 1683 he with Johannes Vermilye and Jan Dyckman and others paid a total of 608 guilders for the estate of the deceased Thomas Hedding.

Captain Dolson's son Teunis received the appointment of constable, September 29, 1697. He is credited with being the first male child born in this city (New York) after it was ceded to the English by the Dutch. He married Sarah Vermilye, daughter of Captain John Vermilye, in New Amsterdam (New York) in 1696 and later lived in Westchester county and advancing to different localities up the Hudson river, finally locating in and about Goshen, New York, where is established the town of Dolsontown. He resided here until his death, August 30, 1766, at the age of one hundred and two years. The Dolsons of Orange county, New York, are his descendants.

Some of his children were baptized at Poughkeepsie and others at Fishkill. The first house at Dolsontown was a log house loopholed for musketry and this was followed by a stone house which was used as a fortification as well as the block house when the Indians were troublesome and during the French and Indian war of 1756. Near this fortification the Indians had had an apple orchard, one of the very old trees of which was still standing in 1846. At times travel between Goshen, Dolsontown and Napanoch was only possible under an escort of soldiers on account of the lurking savages.

Teunis Dolson had several children among whom were: 1. Johannes, who married Elizabeth Buys; children: Maria, born 1731; Johannes, born 1735; Isaac, born 1739; Abraham, born 1741; Samuel, born 1744; Peter, Sally Betsey. 2. Jacob, married Maria Buys, January 12, 1734, having children: Teunis, born October 6, 1735; Johannes, born May 15, 1737; Isaac, born May 27, 1739; Aeltie, born April 28, 1745. 3. Abraham, married Marytje Slot, having children: Jannetje, born 1739; Margaret, born 1740; Abraham, born 1741; Aeltje, born 1743; Marytje, born 1744. 4. Isaac, married Polly Hussey, having children: James, married Phoebe Mecker; Isaac said to have never married. James, son of Isaac, was living in 1846, aged eighty-two years.

Of Jacob Dolson's sons, Teunis and John

we are now chiefly interested; they lived in and about the vicinity of Newburg-Marlboro, where they signed the revolutionary pledge in 1767. They and their children served in the American army during the revolution. Teunis Dolson, after the war was over, took up lot No. 118, three hundred and ninety acres in town of Chemung-Big Hats, 1788, his son John accompanying him. This John also served in the revolution and also in the war of 1812. He was born in 1752, married, in 1811, and lived at Big Hats, moving in 1837-38 to Battle Creek, Michigan, and in 1913 his daughter, a Mrs. Andrews, still resides in Des Moines, Iowa, aged eighty-four years; she says her father, John Dolson, son of Teunis Dolson, died at age of eighty-six years; that there were nine children by his last wife, including herself, and that her mother died in November, 1849.

John Dolson, born 1737, brother of Teunis, born 1735, and uncle of the younger John, born 1752, continued after his service in the revolutionary army to live in the Newburg-Marlboro vicinity. His last wife was named Sarah and outlived him. His son, Teunis, born 1783, married twice and had a total of ten children, one of them, James, born 1812, living to very old age at Tuttle town, Ulster county, New York; he remembered his step-grandmother, Sarah Dolson. Teunis, born 1783, had half-brothers, Jacob, born 1791, and William, born October 28, 1794. William married Lydia Polhemus, born June 29, 1804, died March 4, 1869, and buried at Haverstraw, New York, in the J. W. Dolson plot. She was the daughter of Cornelius Polhemus, who had a brother, Josiah Webb Polhemus. Their children were: Hiram, born July 11, 1819; Sarah, born March 18, 1821; Anna, born March 22, 1823; Dorcas, born May 13, 1825; Josiah W., born July 27, 1827, died January 21, 1890; Catherine M., born February 13, 1830; Margaret, born June 30, 1832; Charles M., born September 23, 1843. Sarah, who was named after her grandmother, remembered her very well and told Josiah's sons many facts of interest about her grandparents.

Josiah W. and his brother, Charles M. Dolson, could not both go to the civil war and they arranged for the younger brother, Charles M., to go, Josiah W. endeavoring to support the families of each. Charles M. served from start to finish, was a prisoner in Libby Prison

and when freed through an exchange of prisoners he re-enlisted at Haverstraw, New York, the Edward Pye Post Company. Josiah W. later paid draft money as an operation on his jaw made him unfit for army service, and supported the two families through the means of the brick business in which he was then engaged. The last brick manufacturing venture of Josiah W. Dolson was at Haverstraw, New York, about 1890, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Hon. Samuel Carlisle, of Newburg, New York. To get their brick to New York they built what was at that time the largest brick barge sailing on the Hudson river, a boat capable of carrying about 300,000 bricks as one load. This boat was named "Josiah W. Dolson" and is still in service.

Josiah W. Dolson married several times, his first wife being Phoebe Ann Loveless, born May 7, 1832; they were married December 5, 1849; she died May 27, 1856. Their children were: Cornelius, born July 7, 1850, died December 4, 1853; Josiah W., born December 7, 1851, died September 6, 1859; Samuel Carlisle, born September 28, 1853, still living in 1913; Frederick B., born May 8, 1856, died August 8, 1856; Lucy C., twin of Frederick B., died October 13, 1856. Mr. Dolson married (second) Jane Constant, born October 31, 1821, died November 25, 1867. He married (third) Cornelia M. Constant, born April 13, 1840, died February 16, 1873. Children by these marriages: Anthony Constant, born June 4, 1860, died same day; Lewis Constant, born May 23, 1861, died April 27, 1865; Frank, born July 26, 1863, died August 10, 1863. He married (fourth) Anna Hamilton Conklin, born October 17, 1845, died November 9, 1895, daughter of Mannings Conklin and the widow of Alfred Conklin, who was also her second cousin. She was the mother of two children by her first husband, namely: Abram J., born January 31, 1865, living at the present time, and Alfreeta, born June 10, 1868, died July 1, 1903. On July 19, 1874, she married Josiah W. Dolson, and their children are: Josiah W., Florence Jones, William Hamilton, Esther Phoebe Carlisle, all born at Haverstraw, New York. These children are all living at the present time and reside in New York City with the exception of Florence J., who is married to Walter Rauscher and resides in Bloomfield, New Jersey. William H. Dolson is the founder of the Rockland



County Society and Josiah W. is at present the secretary of that organization.

This is a Dutch name conforming to the usual custom of adding "son" to the baptismal name of the father for a surname. It was of French origin, and begins with one who fled from persecution in France to Friesland in Holland. His son, Simon La Blau (also written Blan and Blant), was born about 1590 in Friesland, and went to Amsterdam, where he settled and married.

(I) Willem, son of Simon La Blau, born in 1632, in Amsterdam, was the ancestor of a very large progeny, now scattered over America. He was entered on the passenger list of the ship "Fox," Captain Jacob Jans Huys, master, which sailed from Amsterdam, August 31, 1662, and lived in and about New Amsterdam, finally settling on Staten Island. He first wrote his name William Simon's son, which soon came to be written Simonson, and thus the name has remained in this country. But few records concerning him can now be found. He married, in 1662, Janneken Barentsen, widow of Jan Quistout, and according to the records of the Dutch church in New York died in 1664. The Dutch church records of New Amsterdam show that he had a daughter, Lysbeth, baptized June 16, 1663. Records furnished by the family indicate that he had a son, Aert, born 1664.

(II) The records of Long Island show that Aert Simonson took the oath of allegiance as a native of Brooklyn, in 1687. Nothing further concerning him has been discovered. From the next generation forward the line seems to be clearly established. Aert Simonson had four sons: Barnt, Aert, Simon and Isaac. An original tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres was granted to Aert (1) Simonson in 1721, by Queen Anne, at Carls Neck, now known as New Springville, Staten Island.

(III) Isaac, son of Aert Simonson, was born about 1690. He appears to have had two wives; married (first) Antje Van Der Vliet, daughter of Jacob Janse and Marretje (Derickse) Van Der Vliet, who was the mother of Jeremias, baptized June 12, 1720, and Maria Simonson, July 8, 1722. The Dutch church records of New Amsterdam show that Isaac Simonson's wife, in 1732, was Neeltje Cortelyou, a granddaughter of Jacques Cortelyou,

who came to America about 1652, died 1690. His son, Peter Cortelyou, born about 1660, died April 10, 1757, married Deborah De Wit and they were the parents of Neeltje Cortelyou, who became the wife of Isaac Simonson.

(IV) Isaac (2), son of Isaac (1) and Neeltje (Cortelyou) Simonson, was born August 4, 1732, and baptized December 17, 1732, in the church in New Amsterdam. He was an officer of the old Dutch Reformed church, Port Richmond, and in 1795 signed the call of the Rev. Thomas Kirby as pastor. He married, July 28, 1757, Elizabeth Wood.

(V) Joseph, son of Isaac (2) and Elizabeth (Wood) Simonson, was born on Staten Island, and purchased forty-one acres of land at what is now New Springville, Staten Island. He probably owned other lands in that vicinity. He married Elizabeth Winant born July 29, 1774, daughter of John and Hannah Winant. They had children: John David; Abraham; Joseph; Jacob, of whom further; Eliza; Joanna, married John B. Hillyer, born 1808, died 1908, aged over one hundred years, their marriage taking place in 1829, at New Springville, Staten Island, and they became the parents of James Hillyer, of Port Richmond; Mary; Jemima.

(VI) Jacob, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Winant) Simonson, was born in 1798, on Staten Island, and settled on the original home of his father at New Springville, where the records show he purchased twenty-three acres of land. He was supervisor of the town of Northfield from 1833 to 1840, again in 1841 and was elected sheriff of Richmond county in 1840. He located at New Springville, Staten Island, where he died April 4, 1883. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was a Republican in politics, after the organization of the party of that name. He married (first) Ann Eliza Bedell, daughter of Israel and Lena (Crocheron) Bedell, and (second) Caroline Jacques. By the first marriage he had a son, John William, of whom further. By the second marriage he had children: Isaac Jacques, Joseph, Eliza Jane, Jacob. The daughter married Philip Waters, of New York.

(VII) John William, son of Jacob and Ann E. (Bedell) Simonson, was born December 23, 1826, died December 28, 1882, at West New Brighton. He became agent of the Cor-



Continental Fire Insurance Company in 1860, and soon after was made secretary of the old New York & Yonkers Fire Insurance Company. He was afterward president of the New York City Fire Insurance Company, which was ultimately absorbed by the Standard Insurance Company, of London, England. Following this he was resident manager of this concern until his death. He filled various offices of trust in political affairs, was an ardent Republican in politics, and a member of the Episcopal church. He married, January 18, 1851, Charlotte Ann Stephens, born February 24, 1832, daughter of Stephen Dover and Elizabeth (Johnson) Stephens. The latter was born January 28, 1811, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Latourette) Johnson. Stephen D. Stephens was a great-grandson of John Stephens, born about 1714, married April 26, 1736, Mary Harding. Their son, John (2) Stephens, born 1743, married, December 8, 1763, Elizabeth DeBow. They were the parents of Stephen, born December 31, 1774, married, March 5, 1803, Ann Dover, born October 17, 1781. Stephen Dover Stephens, their son, was the father of Charlotte Ann, wife of John W. Simonson, as above noted. They had children: Stephen Dover, born August 20, 1853, died unmarried, October 4, 1905; John William, July 14, 1860, died in his fifth year; Ann Eliza, July 20, 1862, died unmarried at the age of thirty-seven years; Charles Edgar, of whom further.

(VIII) Charles Edgar, youngest child of John William and Charlotte A. (Stephens) Simonson, was born July 7, 1871, in Richmond. He early received private tuition at West New Brighton and entered Trinity School, New Brighton, where he graduated, after which he received private instruction of Rev. Dr. Alfred Demarest, minister of the Dutch Reformed church of Port Richmond. At the age of seventeen years he entered the employ of Miller & Simonson, who succeeded John William Simonson, in the agency of the Continental Insurance Company. By close application and industry he built up a large business, and after several changes in the personnel, became its sole owner in 1908. Conducting the business under the title of C. E. Simonson & Company. Owing to the great increase of business a corporation seemed advisable and in 1911 this was accomplished under the title of C. E. Simonson & Company, In-

corporated. It is now the largest insurance brokerage and agency on Staten Island, representing twenty-nine fire insurance companies and several casualty companies and having five offices, the home office located at 1595 Richmond Terrace, West New Brighton. An extensive real estate business is conducted, and the concern acts as appraiser for several title and trust companies. In 1904 Mr. Simonson was elected a vestryman and treasurer of the Church of the Ascension (Protestant Episcopal), in which position he continued several years. He is a trustee of the Richmond County Savings Bank, and a director of the Staten Island Building, Loan & Savings Association, a member of the Holland Society of New York, and the Staten Island Club. Politically he is a Democrat, but has never aspired to or accepted any political office.

He married, January 19, 1899, in New York City, May Sexton, born May 20, 1870, in Brooklyn, New York, daughter of William Libby and Mary (Ladd) Sexton. Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. Simonson have a son, Cortelyou William, born December 15, 1902, in West New Brighton. His early instruction was provided by private tutors and he is now a student of the Staten Island Academy at St. George

Robert R. Livingston.

LIVINGSTON jurist, son of Robert and Margaret (Howerden)

Livingston, was born in New York City, in August, 1718, died at his country seat, Clermont, New York, December 9, 1775. He acquired an excellent education which thoroughly prepared him for the active duties of life, and he devoted his attention to the practice of law in New York City. He was a member of the provincial assembly, 1750-68, and also served in the capacity of judge of the admiralty court, 1760-63; justice of the colonial supreme court, 1763; a delegate to the stamp act congress of 1765; commissioner to decide upon the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts, 1767, and again in 1773, and a member of the committee of one hundred in 1775. He married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Henry and Janet (Livingston) Beekman.

Robert R. (2), son of Robert R. (1) and Margaret (Beekman) Livingston, was born in New York City, November 27, 1746, died suddenly at Clermont, New York, February 26,

1813. He was a student at King's College, which institution conferred upon him the degrees of A.B., 1765, and A.M., 1768, after which he pursued the study of law under the preceptorship of William Smith and William Livingston. He was admitted to the bar in 1773, and formed a partnership with John Jay, with whom he practiced in New York City, and upon his retirement from public life removed to Clermont, New York, where he engaged in agriculture and stock raising, being the first to introduce gypsum in agriculture, and also introduced Merino sheep west of the Hudson river. Being a man of scholarly attainment and wide influence, he was chosen for positions of public trust and responsibility, fulfilling the duties thereof with ability and credit. He served as recorder of the city of New York by appointment of Governor Tryon, 1773-75, but was obliged to relinquish the position on account of his outspoken espousal of the patriot cause in the latter-named year. He was a member of the provincial assembly in 1775; was a delegate to the continental congress, 1775-77 and 1779-81, and was a member of the committee of five, comprised of Adams, Jefferson, Franklin, Livingston and Sherman, appointed to draw up the Declaration of Independence, but was obliged to return to his duties in the provincial assembly without signing the instrument. He was a member of the committee that drafted the state constitution adopted at the Kingston convention in 1777; he was chancellor of the state under the new constitution, 1785-1801, and in that capacity he administered the oath of office to President Washington, April 30, 1789; he was secretary of foreign affairs for the United States, 1781-83, and was chairman of the state convention at Poughkeepsie in 1788, to consider the adoption of the United States constitution. He declined the office of United States minister to France proffered by President Washington in 1794, and in 1801 the portfolio of the navy from President Jefferson, who also offered him the mission to France, which latter he accepted, resigning his chancellorship. While in France he formed a strong friendship with Napoleon Bonaparte; he also made the initial movement that resulted in the purchase of Louisiana from the French in 1803. He resigned from the office of United States minister to France in 1803, after which he spent some time in traveling

through Europe, and while in Paris became interested in the invention of the steamboat by Robert Fulton, whom he assisted in his enterprise with his counsel and money, eventually becoming his partner. The first steamboat owned by Livingston and Fulton, was built in France and was launched upon the Seine, but was a failure, and on returning to America they built and launched on the Hudson another steamboat, the "Clermont," in 1807, which was named in honor of the Livingston home in New York.

The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on Mr. Livingston by the regents of the University of the State of New York in 1799. He was a founder of the American Academy of Fine Arts in New York in 1801, and was its first president; was president of the New York Society for the Promotion of Useful Arts, and upon the reorganization of the New York Society library in 1788, he was appointed a trustee. He published many essays and addresses on fine arts and agriculture. His statue, with that of George Clinton, forming the group of the most eminent citizens of New York, was placed in the capitol at Washington by act of congress. In the selection of names for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University made in October, 1900, his was one of the thirty-seven names in "Class M, Rulers and Statesmen," and received only three votes; his votes in the class equalling those of Richard Henry Lee and Stephen A. Douglas, and exceeding those for Martin Van Buren, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, John J. Crotenden and Henry Wilson.

Mr. Livingston married Mary, daughter of John Stevens, of New Jersey. Children: Elizabeth S., married Edward P. Livingston; Margaret M., married Robert L. Livingston.

---

This name is supposed to have been originally DeBaen, and may be derived from Baen, a village in France. In the Dutch records, the spellings DeBaen and DeBaan are of frequent occurrence. The family is undoubtedly of French origin, and from this it is natural to suppose that they were Huguenots. It is not at all out of accord with this that the name should be found in the Netherlands, especially on the north side of the river Rhine, in the

ower Palatinate, and thence following the course of immigration that built up New Netherland and New Amsterdam. Although these passed into the possession of the English in the year 1664, this change of proprietorship did not stop the flow of immigration from France to Holland, Belgium and England, and not from these countries to America. The DeBauns were among the later Huguenots, and came to New York or its vicinity about 1683. They may have lived before that time, or two generations, in Holland, and had, doubtless, acquired the habits and language of the Dutch.

The following is a probable account of the descent from the immigrant to certain of the present Rockland county, New York, DeBauns. It has a background of careful and extensive searching in the printed Dutch church records of Hackensack and Schraalenburg, New Jersey; the printed baptismal records of Tappan and Clarkstown, in Rockland county, and in the manuscript copies of the marriage records of Tappan and Clarkstown. The records of Kakiat, Rockland county, Tarrytown, Westchester county, and Flatbush, Long Island, have also been consulted, but in these little or nothing has been found. The entries are mostly in the Tappan, Clarkstown, Hackensack, and Schraalenburg records, but distributed among these in a bewildering manner. Conjecture has been used only when certain fact was not accessible. Former printed accounts of the family, of which there are several, have furnished some guidance, but the account given herewith supplies a number of deficiencies in these accounts, and casts doubt on some of their statements, so that we are confident that this is the fullest and most accurate account of the family history in the early generations which has yet been published.

(1) Joost DeBaun, the founder of this family, is said to have been a native of Brussels, in Flanders (Belgium), and to have come to New Amsterdam in 1683. He was clerk of the town of Bushwick, Long Island, in 1684, and in 1685 was the schoolmaster and clerk of the town of New Utrecht, Kings county, New York, south of the Wallabout. The position of schoolmaster was, in those times and places, second only to that of the minister. Evidently he was a supporter of the policy of the lieutenant governor, Nicholson, for when the democratic colonists, under the lead of Cap-

tain Jacob Leisler, took possession of the state house in the name of William of Orange, and Captain Leisler was appointed lieutenant governor by the committee of safety, Joost DeBaun was deposed from his offices as clerk and schoolmaster. Afterward, having taken the oath of allegiance to the new rule, he was reinstated in these positions, and continued to reside at New Utrecht. He probably resided at that village until early in the eighteenth century. Early in the year 1704 he sold his lands and removed to Bergen county, New Jersey, where he joined the Kinderkamack settlement, near Hackensack. In November of that year his name appears as witness of a baptism in his new home. From May, 1708, to May, 1710, he was one of the churchmasters of Hackensack; according to the church records, he and the other churchmaster of the time (in 1708) "in this year caused the steeple to be built upon the Ackinsack church, which has here been recorded in their praise." He was an elder, from 1716 to 1718. Thus we have a fair picture of the personality of this man; he was an educated man, for the time, a leader in the community, though hardly to be deemed aggressive, and strongly attached to the Dutch Reformed church. From him, it is natural to suppose, all the DeBauns of Bergen county, New Jersey, and of Rockland county, New York, are descended. His death seems to have occurred about 1718 or 1719. It is just possible that he once returned to Holland after his settlement in America, for against the marriage record of his son Jacobus, in the Tappan register, is set a note that this son was born in Middleburg, a place in Holland. Yet the Dutch dominies, with all their painstaking care, were certainly human, and liable to make occasional mistakes; their records are of high value as evidence, but this statement is probably erroneous. He married, probably in Holland, Elizabeth Drabba. Children: Matie, married, registered November 10, 1705, David Samuelse DeMaree; Christian, baptized May 15, 1687, died before January 21, 1711, married, registered January 29, 1709, Judith Samuelse DeMaree; Meyke, baptized May 4, 1690; Carel, of whom further; Christina; Jacobus, married (date probably that of registration), January 12, 1709, Antje Cenneff (this is the spelling in the Tappan register, in the Hackensack records the name appears as Kennis; our conjecture is Kenneth); Margarietje, married

(date probably that of registration), June 23, 1738, Theodorus Remsen.

(II) Carel, son of Joost and Elizabeth (Drabba) DeBaun, removed with his family to Hackensack. Perhaps, however, he lived for a time in Rockland county, New York, near Rockland Lake. The baptisms of his children are scattered among the three registers, Hackensack, Schraalenburg and Tappan. He is named in the list of the original members of the church at Schraalenburg and those transferred from Hackensack before 1733. In 1748 he was an elder of the Dutch Reformed church at Schraalenburg. His marriage is recorded at Tappan, and the date, February 14, 1714, is probably the date of registration rather than of the actual marriage. He married Jannetje Haringh, who was born at Tappan. Children: Joost, baptized February 6, 1715; Margritie, baptized August 18, 1717; Petrus, baptized October 9, 1719; Elisabeth, baptized November 19, 1721; Jan, baptized April 5, 1724; Jacob, baptized October 9, 1726; Isak, baptized February 14, 1729; Abraham, baptized December 12, 1731; Christiaan, of whom further; Cornelia, baptized August 14, 1737; Maria, baptized April 6 1740.

(III) Christian, whose name is noted above as spelled in the baptismal record, son of Carel and Jannetje (Haringh) DeBaun, was born at Schraalenburg; his baptism is recorded at Hackensack, under date of January 26, 1735. He married, registered November 7, 1761, Rachel Helm, who was born at Paramus, Bergen county, New Jersey. Children: Jannetie, baptized October 19, 1762; Fransytie, born March 8, 1764; Fransytei, born January 9, 1766; Abraham, baptized May 10, 1767, died young; Samuel, baptized December 18, 1768; Elisabeth, born October 11, 1771; Abraham Christian, born August 20, 1773; Rachel, born May 9, 1775; Petrus, born May 5, 1770; Corneles, baptized November 25, 1781; Maria, born August 1, 1783; Christian (2), of whom further.

(IV) Christian (2), son of Christian (1) and Rachel (Helm) DeBaun, was born March 22, 1787. Although his baptism is recorded in Bergen county, New Jersey, he may have been born in Rockland county, New York, and was living there by the time of his marriage, for in the entry of his marriage in the Tappan register he is said to be of Clarkstown. He was a farmer, and in politics followed the

principles of the Democratic party. In religion he adhered to the True Reformed church. He married (date probably being that of registration) December 4, 1806, Elizabeth Hutton, of Clarkstown. Children: Cornelia Sarah; Christian C., of whom further; John Henry; Mary; Cornelius.

(V) Christian C., son of Christian (2) and Elizabeth (Hutton) DeBaun, was born at Clarkstown, January 31, 1812. He was a builder and contractor. After the formation of the Republican party he followed its principles. In religion he was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married at New City, Rockland county, New York, Catharine Maria, daughter of Henry Resolvart and Maria (Tallman) Stephens, who was born at New City, March 1, 1815. Her father was a farmer, born January 19, 1789, died March 1868; her mother was born in 1787, died October, 1868. Children of Christian C. and Catharine Maria (Stephens) DeBaun: Elisabeth, born August 3, 1835; Matthew Watson, of whom further; John, born July 5, 1840, died in 1887; Henry, born July 12, 1844, served throughout the civil war; Margaret Jane, born November 18, 1849; Charles, born June 20, 1857.

(VI) Matthew Watson, son of Christian C. and Catharine Maria (Stephens) DeBaun, was born at Nyack, Rockland county, New York, November 3, 1838. At the age of nine he went to live with his grandfather, Henry Resolvart Stephens, at New City. His schooling was received at the public schools of Nyack and New City, and he then learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1859 he returned to Nyack and entered into business with his brother Henry, and this partnership has continued to the present day. Under the name of Matthew Watson & Henry DeBaun they are builders and contractors on a large scale and have built up a profitable business and gained a high standing in the community. They have erected about two thousand buildings of many kinds and sizes. Their place of business is at No. 28 Jackson avenue, Nyack. Matthew Watson DeBaun is one of the directors of the Nyack Board of Trade, and a trustee of the Oakland cemetery. He is a member of Rockland Lodge, No. 723, Free and Accepted Masons, and of Rockland Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, both at Nyack. He is a Republican, and from 18



to 1887 was trustee of the village; he has also been president of the school board for two terms, and is a trustee of the Nyack public schools. The family are members of the Presbyterian church at Nyack, of which Mr. DeBaun has been a trustee for over thirty years, and is also an elder of the church. He married, at Nyack, April 23, 1862, Catharine Amelia, daughter of Edward and Marion (House) Perry, who was born at Nyack, in August, 1842. Her father was a captain of freight and passenger vessels, and navigated the Hudson river. Children of Edward and Marion (House) Perry: Iona; Catharine Amelia, married Matthew Watson DeBaun. Children of Matthew Watson and Catharine Amelia (Perry) DeBaun: Annie, born February 4, 1863; Ella, born October 12, 1864; Alice, born December 4, 1867; Florence, born March 11, 1875, married Rev. George Johnson, now a professor in Lincoln University, Pennsylvania.

(IV) Abraham Christian DeBAUN Baun, son of Christian (q. v.) and Rachel (Helm) DeBaun, was born August 20, 1773. He was a farmer at Nanuet, Rockland county, New York, and a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married, it is said at Saddle River, Bergen county, New Jersey, but the marriage is recorded in the register of Tappan, Rockland county, New York, with the date, probably that of registration rather than of the actual marriage, March 18, 1798. Anna Van Buskirk, of Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York. Children: Christian Abram, of whom further; Rachel; Christiana.

(V) Christian Abram, son of Abraham Christian and Anna (Van Buskirk) DeBaun, was born at Nanuet, New York, about 1804. After the formation of the Republican party he adhered to its policies. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married (first) (date probably of registration) October 15, 1825, Hannah, daughter of James D. and Hannah Blauvelt, who was born at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, June 1, 1808, died December 17, 1846; (second) January 1, 1850, Sally Ackerman. Children, all by first marriage: Abram, of whom further; Rachel, born December 19, 1831, died August 28, 1849; Christian, born December 20, 1834.

(VI) Abram, son of Christian Abram and

Hannah (Blauvelt) DeBaun, was born at Nanuet, New York, January 21, 1827, died at Wyandotte City, Kansas, May 21, 1857. Having first attended public school at Nyack, Rockland county, New York, he entered the normal college at Albany, New York, and from this he graduated in the class of 1848. Later he taught school at Haverstraw, and was finally made principal of the school. Also at Haverstraw he learned the business of making brick, and in 1852 he went into the business of brick manufacture, and also built an iron foundry, wherein he made the castings for brick forms and molds. This grew into a very large business, and so continued until his death at Wyandotte City. He was a member of Seguel Lodge, No. 542, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was a Republican, and one of the founders of this party, which came into existence only a few years before his death. In 1855 he was elected county clerk of Rockland county, and he served for one term, but he refused a second election. A member of the Presbyterian church, he was for many years the leader of its choir. He married, at Haverstraw, Jane, born at Middlehope, Orange county, New York, January 15, 1828, daughter of Levi Quimby and Lucretia (Purdy) Fowler. Her father was a manufacturer of brick and a merchant; he was born December 22, 1790, died December 13, 1853. Children of Levi Quimby and Lucretia (Purdy) Fowler: David, died in Baltimore, Maryland, November 10, 1873; Mordecai, born in 1821, died August 28, 1847; Denton, born December 6, 1825, died January 5, 1904; Louisa, married John W. Gilles; Jane, born January 15, 1828, married Abram DeBaun, of whom herein; Sarah, married Uriah F. Washburn; Charlotte, married, October 26, 1856, Daniel Q. Lake. Children of Abram and Jane (Fowler) DeBaun: Ruth, married Rodney Winans Milburn; Abram Melville, married Carrie Fort, cousin of Franklin Fort, formerly governor of New Jersey; Anna, married Wilson Perkins Foss.

The name Stoddard is derived from the office of standard bearer, and was anciently written De La Standard. The coat-of-arms is thus heraldically described: Sable three estoiles and bordure gules. Crest: Out a ducal coronet a demi horse salient, ermine.



Motto: *Festina lente*. William Stoddard, a knight, came from Normandy to England, 1066, A. D., with William the Conqueror, who was his cousin. Among his possible descendants appears the name of Rukard Stoddard, of Nottingham, Kent, near Eltham, about seven miles from London Bridge, where the family estate of about four hundred acres was located. This came into possession of the family in 1419 and continued until the death of Richard Stoddard, a bachelor, in 1765. Other descendants are Thomas Stoddard of Royston; John Stoddard of Gundon; William Stoddard of Royston; Anthony Stoddard of London; Gideon Stoddard of London; Anthony Stoddard of London, and William Stoddard of London. The derivation of the name Stoddard from the phrase De La Standard does not seem impossible or very far fetched, as the name is known under a variety of forms, such as Stodard and Stodart. In Wethersfield (Connecticut) records the name frequently appears as Stodder, Stoder, Stodker, Studder and Stoddard. John Stoddard, born about 1620, was an early settler in Wethersfield, and was a juror in 1643. He figures in the court records both as plaintiff and defendant. He married Mary Foote, was a well-to-do farmer, and left an estate of four hundred pounds. There may have been a connection between the family of John Stoddard and that of Anthony Stoddard of Boston, but the links have not been found.

(1) Anthony Stoddard, immigrant ancestor of this Stoddard family, came from England to Boston about 1639. He was admitted a freeman in 1640, a representative in 1650-1659-1660, and during twenty successive years from 1665 to 1685. He married (first) Mary, daughter of the Honorable Emmanuel Downing, of Salem, Massachusetts, and his wife Lucy, daughter of George Downing, and sister of Sir George, afterwards Lord Downing. The Honorable Emmanuel Downing and his wife were admitted to the church in Salem, November 4, 1638. Anthony Stoddard married (second) Barbara, widow of Captain Joseph Weld of Roxbury; she died April 15, 1654. He married (third), about 1655, Christian — . He died March 10, 1686-1687. Children by first marriage: Solomon, mentioned below; Samson, December 3, 1645; Simeon, 1650. Children by the second marriage: Sarah, October 21, 1652; Stephen, January 6,

1654. Children by the third marriage: Christian, March 22, 1657; Anthony, June 16, 1658; Lydia, May 27, 1660; Joseph, December 1, 1661; John, April 22, 1663; Ebenezer, July 1, 1664; Dorothy, November 24, 1665; Mary, March 25, 1668; Jane (twin), July 29, 1669; and Grace (twin), July 29, 1669; all born at Boston.

(II) Rev. Solomon Stoddard, eldest son of Anthony and Mary (Downing) Stoddard, was born October 4, 1643, and died February 11, 1729. He graduated at Harvard in the year 1662 and was afterwards elected "Fellow of the House," and was first librarian of the college, which office he held from 1667 to 1674. About this time, on account of ill health, he accompanied the governor of Massachusetts to the Barbadoes, in the capacity of chaplain, and remained nearly two years, preaching to the dissenters. In 1669 he received a call to the church in Northampton and settled there as minister, September 11, 1672. In 1726 his grandson, Jonathan Edwards, was elected his colleague. Among his publications are the following: "The Trial of Assurance," 1696; "The Doctrine of Instituted Churches," 1700, written in answer to the work of the Rev. Increase Mather, entitled "The Order of the Gospel," which occasioned exciting controversy. Other works were "The Danger of Degeneracy," 1702; "Election Sermon," 1703; "Sermon on the Lord's Supper," 1707; "Sermon, Ordination of the Rev. Joseph Willard, Swampfield," 1708; "Inexcusableness of Neglecting the Worship of God," 1708; "Falseness of the Hopes of Many Professors," 1708; "An Appeal to the Learned on the Lord's Supper," 1709; "A Plea for Tithes"; "Divine Teachings Render Persons Blessed," 1712; "A Guide to Christ," 1713; three sermons: "The Virtue of Christ's Blood," "Natural Men Under the Government of Self Love," "The Gospel a Means of Conversion," and a fourth, "To Stir up Young Men and Maidens," 1717; "Sermon at the Ordination of Mr Thomas Cheney," 1718; "Treatise Concerning Conversion," 1719; "Answer to Cases of Conscience," 1722; "Inquiry whether God is not Angry with this Country," 1723; and "Safety of Appearing in Christ's Righteousness," 1724. Solomon Stoddard married, March 8, 1670, Mrs. Esther Mather, widow of Rev. Eleazar Mather, and originally Esther Warham of Windsor, Connecticut. She died February 10,





*Thomas Heddlund*

1736, aged ninety-two. Children: Mary, born January 9, 1671; Esther, June 2, 1672; Samuel, February 5, 1674; Anthony, June 6, 1675, died the following day; Aaron (twin), August 23, 1676, died the same day; Christian (twin), August 23, 1676; Anthony, mentioned below; Sarah, April 1, 1680; John, February 17, 1682; Israel, April 10, 1684; Rebecca, 1686; Hannah, April 21, 1688.

(III) Rev. Anthony (2) Stoddard, son of Rev. Solomon and Esther (Warham-Mather) Stoddard, was born August 9, 1678, and died September 6, 1760. He graduated at Harvard, 1697, and settled as minister in Woodbury, Connecticut, where he continued sixty years. He married (first) Rev. Stephen Mix, officiating, October 20, 1700, Prudence Wells, of Wethersfield, who died May, 1714. He married (second) January 31, 1715, Mary Sherman, who died January 12, 1720. Children by the first marriage: Mary, June 19, 1702; Solomon, October 12, 1703; Eliakim, April 3, 1705; Elisha, mentioned below; Israel, August 7, 1708; John, March 2, 1710; Prudence, October 12, 1711; Gideon, May 27, 1714. Children by the second marriage: Esther, October 11, 1716; Abijah, born February 28, 1718; Elizabeth, November 15, 1719; all at Woodbury.

(IV) Elisha, son of Rev. Anthony (2) and Prudence (Wells) Stoddard, was born at Woodbury, Connecticut, November 24, 1706, and died in 1766. He resided at Woodbury, where also lived his brother Eliakim, whose death preceded his by sixteen years. Elisha Stoddard married Rebecca Sherman.

(V) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) and Rebecca (Sherman) Stoddard, was born November 4, 1735, at Woodbury, Connecticut. He married Anna Hunt, May 29, 1760.

(VI) Elisha (3), son of Elisha (2) and Anna (Hunt) Stoddard, was born May 1, 1765, and died February 8, 1833. He married Mary Crane, November 22, 1791. She was born August 7, 1767, and died September 11, 1843.

(VII) Phineas, son of Elisha (3) and Mary (Crane) Stoddard, was born July 7, 1797, and died in 1879. He spent his younger days in Massachusetts, and in early manhood went to Greenfield, Ulster county, New York, where he assisted his uncle in agricultural pursuits. After his marriage in 1815 he purchased a farm of his own, where he followed farming

all his life, while engaging in various other interests. He worked a good deal in the lumber business, buying and selling timber property on the land he bought while clearing it, and became a large land owner in Sullivan and Ulster counties. On his land he built first a log house of the old type, and later a structure of the modern style. He was a strong member of the Friends Society, and took a great interest in all the public movements of the day, though usually too busily engaged in his own business affairs to have an active participation in them. Mr. Stoddard was a citizen greatly honored in the community in which he resided. Courtesy and gentleness were habitual characteristics of his deportment in the bosom of his family and in his dealings with other men in the conduct of his affairs. He was a man of considerable and varied ability, but he put the larger part of it into the energy he expended in building up a suitable property for himself and his family. He married, October 18, 1815, Marilda Fair, born October 20, 1798, and died October 30, 1848, at Greenfield, Ulster county, New York. Children: 1. Mary Eliza, born October 29, 1819, died May 29, 1839. 2. Elisha, born June 2, 1823; married, March 2, 1844, Mary Frear; children: i. Mary E., born July 15, 1845. ii. Phineas, Jr., born January 24, 1847, died in 1882, married Gertrude E. O'Neil; children: Floyd J., Nellie Marilda, Edith, Lizzie M., Frank P. 3. John F., born in Greenfield, New York, July 20, 1825; married, October 18, 1865, Eliza A. Platt; one daughter died at the age of seventeen. He was noted as the author of Stoddard's "Arithmetic." 4. Perry C., born October 30, 1827; a successful farmer; married July 15, 1850, Hannah W. Southwick; children: Stephen W., born October 14, 1851; Zadoc S., born February 18, 1858, married Dora M. Winters, one child, Mildred Norbury. 5. Henry, born March 5, 1831, died June 19, 1852; a teacher. 6. Sarah, born October 26, 1835, at Greenfield, New York; married October 23, 1856, John F. Norbury, M. D., of New York City; one child, Fannie Stoddard Norbury, born May 4, 1866, died January 22, 1882.

This name is English and WHEELER appears to be a name of occupation, the word being equivalent in meaning to wheelwright. It is

curious to note that, reversing the common procedure, the name seems to have passed from England into Normandy, and the form which it has assumed in France is also curious to English eyes—Houelleur. In England, county Kent and Hertfordshire have been special abodes of Wheelers, and persons of this name have been numerous in London for the last four hundred years. The name in England is sometimes spelled Wheler, and in this way it was spelled in the early days in America. Kent county, England, is supposed to be the place of origin of many of the American Wheelers. The number of American families of this surname was very great at an early day. Thirty families of the name of Wheeler are said to have resided at Concord, Massachusetts, between 1650 and 1680. Although Wheelers are found very early in Virginia, and the name has been handed on in that state, it is, in America, distinctively a Connecticut and Massachusetts name. Historically, the best known of the name has been Major General Joseph Wheeler of Alabama, the distinguished Confederate cavalry officer, who was afterward a patriotic member of the house of representatives of the United States, and finally was made an officer in the regular army. Yet his case does not even nearly exhaust the name, for the name is distinctly a New England name, for he was descended from Moses Wheeler, who lived in the colony of New Haven in 1641; the family has continued in Connecticut, and General Wheeler's father was born in Connecticut. From about 1700 Wheelers (with various Dutch spellings of the name), some of them marrying Dutch women, and some of them bearing Dutch Christian names, have been found in Albany, New York, but they were all of New England descent. In the present family similarity of names suggests a connection with the Fairfield (Connecticut) Wheelers, but a very strong argument cannot be built on this. A Daniel Wheeler was in Rockland county, New York, by the year 1781.

(I) Isaac Wheeler, the first member of this family about whom we have definite information, was a Democrat, and his religion was the Presbyterian. He married Sarah Remsen. Among their children was Aaron Remsen, of whom further.

(II) Aaron Remsen, son of Isaac and Sarah

(Remsen) Wheeler, was born about 1820, and died about 1889. For many years he was a steamboat engineer. He long had in charge the "Isaac P. Smith," one of the swiftest steamers then plying between New York City and Albany. After giving up steamboat engineering he became, in 1865, chief engineer and master mechanic of the Hoppe sugar refinery, at Hastings, Westchester county, New York. Here he remained for about twenty years; in 1885 he retired, continuing to live at Hastings, where he died at the age of sixty-nine. He was a Democrat in political belief, and was also active in church and Sunday school work, where he had a special sphere of service and usefulness, by reason of his musical ability. He was a thorough musician, had a fine tenor voice, and for many years was leader of the choir of the Reformed church at Nyack, Rockland county, New York. His own denomination, however, was the Presbyterian. He married, in Nyack, Eliza Taylor, who was born at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York; she survived him several years. Children: Jacob Taylor; Alonzo, of whom further; William Francis; Theodore Frelinghuysen.

(III) Alonzo, son of Aaron Remsen and Eliza (Taylor) Wheeler, was born at Nyack, April 2, 1844. He attended the public school at the place of his birth, and also the Rutherford Military Institute at the same place. From his youth he was striving to enter the legal profession, and availed himself of every means to accomplish his purpose, often under most discouraging circumstances. For a time he was a student in the law office of Van Vorst & Beardsley, at the corner of Broadway and Pine street, in New York City. Afterward he studied at Nyack with Marcena M. Dickinson. He was admitted to the bar from this office December 16, 1868, at the general term of the supreme court, in Brooklyn, New York. He at once opened an office at Nyack, and soon went into partnership with his preceptor, under the firm name of Dickinson & Wheeler, at Nyack. This partnership was dissolved in 1870, and Mr. Wheeler removed to Haverstraw, Rockland county, New York, where he began practice on the second of March. Five years later he formed a partnership at Haverstraw with Irving Brown, which continued until 1883; from the latter year Mr. Wheeler



was practiced alone, living continuously at Haverstraw. He was the first president of the Rockland County Bar Association. When Stony Point was finally dedicated and set apart as a state reservation, and turned over by Governor Odell to the National Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Mr. Wheeler delivered the address of welcome. He was appointed by Governor Odell one of the committee of fifteen "to examine into the condition of the statutes and laws of the state," of which committee Alton Brooks Parker was chairman. He is a member of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313, Free and Accepted Masons, and in 1876, 1877 and 1901 he was master of this lodge, which is at Haverstraw; he is also a member of Haverstraw Lodge, No. 877, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he is a Republican, and has been active in public affairs. In 1878 he was the independent candidate for the district attorneyship and was endorsed by the Republican party. He was elected and on the expiration of this term was re-elected as a strictly independent candidate, over the nominees of both the parties. In 1880 and 1881 he served as surrogate of Rockland county, by appointment of the general term of the supreme court. In 1896 he was again elected district attorney, being on this occasion the Republican nominee; but he resigned in 1898 and accepted the office of county judge, to which he was appointed by Governor Black. As district attorney he tried several homicide indictments, and in four-fifths of all criminal cases he obtained convictions. He has been one of the counsel for the village of Haverstraw. Judge Wheeler and his family are members of the Central Presbyterian Church at Haverstraw. For many years he has been a ruling elder and an active worker in the Sunday school. He married, at Grassy Point, Rockland county, New York, May 9, 1876, Mary Serena, daughter of William Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Fredericks) Wiles, who was born at Haverstraw, April 8, 1856. Her father was a manufacturer of brick machines and moulds. Children of William Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Fredericks) Wiles: Mary Serena, mentioned above; John Jacob, Frederick J., Lydia A., Martha L., Frank E., Emma L. Children of Alonzo and Mary Serena (Wiles) Wheeler: Jeanie Suffer, Jessie Louise, Ethel May.

Like most of the old Dutch names founded at New Amsterdam and now located in many sections of the state, this was adopted some time after the location of the family in this country, and its origin is hidden in the mysteries of early days. The family is today conspicuous in northern New Jersey and southern New York, and is contributing to the progress and development of the nation. The name appears on the church records of New York, Hackensack and Tappan as Taelman, Talema, Taelma and Tallman. The last form has been adopted generally by recent generations.

(I) The first of this family of whom any definite knowledge can be obtained was Harman Douwenszen, who was early in what is now New York City, and probably came with his children to the new world when he was well advanced in life. It is apparent from his name that his father's Christian name was Douwe; beyond that it is impossible at this time to learn anything.

(II) Douwe Harmsen (Harmanszen, etc.), born about 1625, in the province of Friesland, Holland, came in the ship "Brown Fish," in June, 1658, with his wife, Dierckje Theunis, and four children to New Amsterdam. After his arrival he had baptized in New York, Jannetie, February 5, 1662; Anthony, February 8, 1665; Douwen, September 29, 1669. About 1671 he settled at Bergen, New Jersey, and at the same time was owner of a patent at Nyack in what is now Rockland county, New York. He died at Bergen, March 25, 1678, or May 9, 1678, according to one authority. Another authority states that he was buried at Bergen, June 19, 1687, being the eleventh buried in the church and the thirty-fifth in the "Pall," showing that his funeral was among the most costly at that time. His sons, Theunis and Douwe, removed to Nyack after his death and were the progenitors of all the name in Rockland and Bergen counties. They received his property in Bergen by will and sold it in 1705.

(III) Theunis Douwese Talema, son of Douwe and Dierckje (Theunis) Harmsen, may have been born about 1672 at Bergen, and resided at Nyack until his death, July 17, 1739. He was the first high sheriff of Orange county, which then included the present Rockland county, New York, serving as such until 1702, and owned about thirty-six hundred acres of

land at Nyack. He married (first), in 1694, Brechtje Haring, and had children: Dirck, born April 11, 1695; Grietje, January 13, 1697; Dierckje, April 13, 1700; Douwe, February 13, 1703; Marytie, April 17, 1706; Breckje, Harman and Jan (triplets), January 12, 1709, all baptized at Tappan. He married (second) January 11, 1710, Margritie Hogankamp, born in New York, and they had children baptized at Tappan: Brechie, born July 6, 1711; Jannetie, August 30, 1712; Theunis, September 16, 1714; Harne, November 25, 1716; Antje.

(IV) Jan Tallman, son of Theunis Douwese and Brechtje (Haring) Talema, was born January 12, 1709, at Nyack, and resided in Orangetown, Orange county, New York, where he was a farmer, described in the records as a yeoman. He married, about 1735, Helena Blauvelt, born June 27, 1715, and baptized on the twenty-eighth of the same month, daughter of Garret and Marytie (Krom) Blauvelt. Children: Theunis, born May 22, 1737; Gerret, November 23, 1740; Breckje, October 8, 1745; Jan, mentioned below.

(V) Jan (2), youngest son of Jan (1) and Helena (Blauvelt) Tallman, was born September 3, 1751, in Orangetown, died February 7, 1830, at Tallman's, in the town of Ramapo, same county, his body being deposited in Saddle River cemetery. He resided at Greenbush, a small settlement near Tappan, during the revolutionary war, and afterwards settled at what is now called Tallman's, a station on the Erie railroad, and by occupation was a farmer. During the revolutionary war he was a scout in the service of the American army and a reward of thirty-five guineas was offered by the British authorities for his capture. He is recorded as a private soldier in Captain William Sickel's company, belonging to the Orange County Regiment, from the Haverstraw precinct, under the command of Colonel A. H. Hay. This was a portion of the New York state militia which was employed in active service during the war. He received a commission from Governor George Clinton, dated September 28, 1786, as ensign, No. 2, in Captain Cornelius J. Blauvelt's company of the corps of state militia of the precinct of Tappan. Jan, or John Tallman, purchased a farm of one hundred and fifty-seven acres, receiving a deed March 23, 1797, at Tallman's, for which he paid one thousand five hundred

and twenty-five pounds. Immediately he erected thereon a dwelling house, which is still standing. The homestead farm and house are now in the possession of two of his lineal descendants, James Cornell Tallman and Mrs. Harry Sutherland. At the time of this purchase the neighborhood was known as Masonicus, and the new name Tallman's was probably received on his locating there. He was the progenitor of all bearing the name now living in that vicinity. He married Frinckye (Fanny) Mabie, born March 27, 1757, baptized April 2, of the same year, at Tappan, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Van Arelant) Mabie, and granddaughter of Peter and Callyntie (Bogart) Mabie. Children: Bridget, born August 9, 1778; Mary, February 13, 1781; John, October 16, 1783; Tunis, May 17, 1790; Abraham J., mentioned below.

(VI) Abraham J., youngest son of Jan (2) (John) and Fanny (Mabie) Tallman, was born July 14, 1793, at Tallman's, and died there June 4, 1884. He lived in the house built by his father, and like him was a farmer. September 3, 1814, he was appointed a corporal in the Fifth Company, Eighty-third Regiment, Twenty-Ninth Brigade of the Infantry Militia of the State of New York, under Lieutenant Colonel G. A. Blauvelt. He married, September 14, 1814, Maria Deronde, born February 18, 1794, died April 3, 1878, at Tallman's, daughter of Henry and Heleche (Van Nostrand) Deronde. Among their children was John Abraham, mentioned below.

(VII) John Abraham, only son of Abraham J. and Maria (Deronde) Tallman, was born May 16, 1815, at Tallman's, and died there April 16, 1888. He was a farmer and drover. He married, December 8, 1842, Caroline Conklin, born March 26, 1824, died June 15, 1886, at Tallman's, daughter of William and Ann (Wilson) Conklin. William Conklin was a son of William Conklin, born February 21, 1751, who resided at Tappan, where he died May 19, 1825, being a tailor and farmer by occupation. He married, in 1773, Elizabeth Hunt, of Hunt's Point on Long Island, and they were the parents of Margaret, William, Mary, Ann, Abraham, John, David, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Rachel. William (2) Conklin, born August 27, 1775, was a farmer at Ramsey's, New Jersey, where he died October 25, 1859. He married, July 4, 1802, at New Prospect, Ann Wilson, born November 23, 1783, died

October 12, 1870, at Ramsey's, New Jersey, daughter of Albert Wilson, born February 14, 1855, at Woodbridge, New Jersey, and died November 13, 1834. His wife, Mary, died September 18, 1818. Ann, their fourth daughter, became the wife of William Conklin, as above noted. Children of John A. Tallman: John Harvey, born October 3, 1843; Abram, mentioned below; William Henry, February 25, 1851; Anna Maria, February 23, 1855; James Cornell, March 29, 1860; Caroline Louise, May 16, 1866.

(VIII) Abram, second son of John Abram and Caroline (Conklin) Tallman, was born May 6, 1846, at Tallman's. He resided at Englewood, New Jersey, where he was a carpenter and builder. His early life was spent on the paternal farm at Tallman's, and he attended school at Suffern, New York. In 1862, when sixteen years old, he taught school or a few months at Tallman's, his first venture in life on his own account. In 1863 and 1864 he was employed in a photograph gallery in New York City, but this work proved injurious to his health, and he returned to his native place and spent six months on the farm. Following this he was employed for two years in the shops of the Erie Railroad Company at Ramapo, where he learned the building trade. Afterwards he worked as a carpenter in Suffern and Middletown, New York, and Paterson, New Jersey, and in 1867 settled in Englewood, New Jersey, where for many years he was engaged in business as a builder, constructing many of the finest residences in the city. He has always taken an active interest in the welfare of Englewood and saw it grow from a village of about fifteen hundred people, when he settled there, to nearly two thousand inhabitants in 1913. From 1889 to 1893 he was a member of the township committee, and was also a member of the citizen's committee formed in 1895, to promote the movement for the incorporation of the city, and when this was accomplished in the following year he was elected a member of the first common council, and served as chairman of that body from 1896 to 1898. He was regarded as a faithful municipal officer, who gave strict regard to the public interest in the performance of his duties. Since his retirement from active business, several years ago, Mr. Tallman has devoted his attention to the development of his real estate interests in Englewood, being

the owner of several acres of land, upon which he has erected a number of houses, and through which a street has been opened, which has been named Tallman Place by the Englewood common council in recognition of his services to the community. He married, September 27, 1870, at Englewood, New Jersey, Maria Zabriskie, born February 26, 1849, near New Milford, Bergen county, New Jersey, daughter of William Henry and Effie (Demarest) Zabriskie, descended from one of the oldest families of Bergen county, New Jersey (see Zabriskie VII). Children: Abram Zabriskie, born April 3, 1872; William, mentioned below; Margaretta, December 20, 1877; John, February 1, 1885, died April 20, 1893; James Albert, March 19, 1892.

(IX) William, second child of Abram and Maria (Zabriskie) Tallman, was born March 3, 1875, in Englewood, New Jersey. He graduated from the public schools of that city in 1891. Following this he graduated from Drake's Business College of Jersey City, in 1892, and entering the New York Law School was graduated in 1897 with the degree of LL.B., being admitted to the bar in the same year in New York City. From 1897 to 1902 he practiced law in New York City. On November 12, 1912, Mr. Tallman was appointed by the four judges of the United States district court for the southern district of New York in New York City, first deputy clerk of that court, which position he now holds. He is also a standing examiner in equity and has served as special commissioner in bankruptcy of that court. He is a past master and also historian of Tuscan Lodge, No. 115, Free and Accepted Masons, of Englewood; a thirty-second degree and Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Mystic Shrine. He was one of the organizers of the City Club of Englewood, of which he is historian, and has served several times as a member of its executive committee. He is also a member of the shade tree committee of the City Club of Englewood and one of the organizers and secretary and treasurer of the Shade Tree Federation of New Jersey. In this connection he has been active in movements leading to the preservation of shade trees in Englewood.

He married, August 8, 1907, in Whitehall, New York, Isabelle Jean Sleight, born January 3, 1876, in Dresden, Washington county, New York, daughter of David and Jean

(Stuart) Sleight. David Sleight came from Northumberlandshire, England, about 1860, and was a prominent farmer of Dresden.

(The Zabriskie Line.)

John Sobieski, John III., king of Poland, 1674-96, was one of the greatest warriors of the seventeenth century. His father, James Sobieski, castillion of Cracow, was a man of virtuous character, and in behalf of his fellow countrymen he developed a warlike spirit which secured to him the throne of Poland. He brought up his sons, Mark and John, born between 1624 and 1629, with the utmost care, and they completed their education by travel and observation in France, England, Germany and Italy. On the death of their father, in 1648, they were recalled home, and after the defeat of the Polish army by the Russians in the battle of Pilawieze, the brothers Sobieski took up arms to restore the fortunes of their countrymen, and Mark fell in the battle on the banks of the Bog. This spurred John to greater valor, and he became the admiration of the Poles and the dread of the Tartans and Cossacks. He received the highest military rank in the army, and on November 11, 1673, in the great battle of Choezin, he defeated the Turks, who left twenty-eight thousand men dead and wounded on the battlefield. This led to his unanimous election of king of Poland, May 21, 1674, and he was crowned at Cracow. In 1683 the Turks besieged Vienna, and King John III., with twenty thousand Poles, aided by the German auxiliary, raised the siege by the victory of September 12, 1683, in which battle he took the banner of Mohammed and sent it as a trophy to the pope. His entry into Vienna was that of a conqueror, and the citizens of the besieged city showed every demonstration of joy and thanksgiving their ingenuity could devise or their glad hearts express. John Sobieski was not only a warrior and ruler, but a lover of science and a man of gentle disposition and agreeable manner. His constant wars did not allow him, however, to attend to the industrial needs of the citizens at home, and the want of such fostering care hastened the downfall of Poland. He died of apoplexy June 17, 1696. His ancestors had been for two centuries Palatine nobles of Poland and famous soldiers and statesmen. It is from such ancestors with such records of military and executive greatness that the Zabriskies of New Jersey and New York are de-

scended, and the cognomen has, through the German, Holland and English spellings, evolved from Zobrieski, Saboroweski, So-brisco, Zabrioski to Zabriskie.

(I) Albert Saboriski, son of a brother of James Sobieski, and cousin of King John III., of Poland, who, like his nephew, was a famous soldier, was born in Zolkwa, Poland (or Enghsburg, Prussia), probably in 1638. He was given a liberal education, being sent by his father to Amsterdam, Holland, with the hope that he would enter the ministry, and he directed his studies to that end for a time, but the preparation proved distasteful and he abandoned theology; subsequently he was pressed into the Prussian army. To fight for the old enemy of Poland was far more distasteful, and he determined to seek his fortune in the new world and join his friends who had gone from Upper Palatinate to New Amsterdam and made homes there and in New Jersey. He took passage in the Dutch ship "D'Vos" (the "Fox"), Captain Jacob Hansz Huys, at Amsterdam, Holland, August 31, 1662, and landed in New Amsterdam, where he lived for ten or more years without settling in any one place or engaging in any settled business. We find him in Bergen (now Jersey City) about the time of his marriage, which is registered in the books of the Dutch Reformed church of Bergen, December 17, 1676, and the marriage certificate recorded as issued January 8, 1677. He married Machtelt (Matilda), daughter of Joost Van der Linde, whose brother, Roloff Van der Linde, became one of the largest land holders in Bergen. Upon his marriage he took title to a tract of land, patent 20, 21, 22. In 1682 he obtained patents from Lady Carteret of several adjacent tracts, thus extending his estate from the Hudson river on the east to the Hackensack river on the west. The Indians also bargained with him for land at Tappan, higher up the river, which, in 1702, he nominally exchanged for twenty-one hundred acres owned by the Indians adjoining his original purchases, and this second purchase became known as the New Paramus Patent. (See map of Perth Amboy.) He erected a house at Old Ackensack (now near Ridgefield Park) and his eldest sons, Jacob and Jan (John) and probably all his children, were born there. He helped to organize the church on the green at Old Hackensack in 1696, his name appear-



ng on stone in present church wall, and was the leading member and supporter of that church for over twenty-five years. He was also the first justice of the peace of Upper Bergen county (his original signature appearing on deed held by Wesley Van Emburgh of Ridgewood, New Jersey), his commission having been signed by Governor Hamilton in 1682. He died in Hackensack, and is supposed to have been buried there September 11, 1711, according to the record of the Lutheran churches in and about New York, and his age is stated as between seventy-two and seventy-three years. His widow, born in 1656, died in 1725. In the record of his death his name is written "Albert Saboriski."

Children of Albert and Matilda (Van der Linde) Saboriski, born in or near Hackensack, Bergen county, New Jersey: 1. Jacob A., April 12, 1679. 2. Jan (John), born in Hackensack, about 1682; married (first) September 20, 1706, Elizabeth Cloes Romeyn, of Gravesend, Long Island, New York, born 1683, died in Hackensack, in 1712; he married (second) December 6, 1712, Marguaretta du Rij, (Durie), and lived on the old homestead facing the green alongside the church in Hackensack, which he inherited, and besides being a farmer he was active in public affairs; he had four children by his first wife and nine by his second. 3. Yost. 4. Christian. 5. Hendrick. There is a tradition in the family that Jacob A., eldest son of Albert, was stolen by the Indian sachem when seven years old and carried to the Indian village nearby, and that some time elapsed before his whereabouts became known. As his father was a true friend to the Indians, the sachem at last disclosed the secret of taking the child, and he expressed the wish that he be allowed to keep the boy until he became versed in the Indian language, that he might be able to maintain the friendship established by the father, and like him, act as an arbitrator and interpreter in any trouble that might come up between the Indians and their white neighbors. The boy consented and when he had returned to his father's home he had acquired the language, and his friendship for the Indians was a fixed principle of his life. The tradition adds that in consideration of allowing the boy to remain, the second grant of Upper Paramus was secured. The fact, however, remained that valuable merchandise, wampum and money

was paid the Indians by Albert Saboriski for the land.

(II) Christian Zabriskie, fourth son of Albert and Machtelt or Matilda (Van der Linde) Saboriski, was born in Hackensack, Upper Bergen, New Jersey, was baptized in the church at Hackensack, Upper Bergen, July 3, 1696, and died 1774. He married, May 28, 1714, Lea Hendricksje Hoope (Hooper). He lived in Lower Paramus, and was received in the church at Hackensack, as a member, July 13, 1723, when he appears to have spelled his name "Zabbroski." He was probably a farmer, as his father had large estates in New Jersey, which afforded the best of land for carrying on the business of cultivating the soil, and in fact the early Hollanders and Palatinates were farmers and both men and women were accustomed to working in the fields, and the women universally were the chief dependence in milking and caring for the butter and cheese. Children of Christian and Lea Hendricksje (Hooper) Zabriskie, born in Lower Paramus, New Jersey: 1. Albert, baptized September 2, 1716; married, October 26, 1739, Aeltje, daughter of Abraham and Aeltje (VanLeer) Ackerman; her parents removed from New York City to Bergen, New Jersey, in 1694, and settled on a large tract of land lying between the Hackensack and Saddle rivers in Bergen county. (The chart of the Zabriskies, prepared by Chandler Zabriskie gives Tjillettji Ackerman to this Albert; but the record of baptism of Jacob, son of Tjillettji, has the father's name "Albert Hen." and not "Albert Christ." She must therefore have been the wife of Albert, son of Henry and Gertrude H. (Hooper) Zabriskie. 2. Hendrick, baptized May 22, 1718. 3. Jacob, baptized January 22, 1721; died young. 4. Jacob, baptized January 20, 1725; married, August 7, 1747, Lena Ackerman. 5. Andries, mentioned below.

(III) Andries (Andrew), fifth son and youngest child of Christian and Lea Hendricksje (Hooper) Zabriskie, was born in Lower Paramus, January 3, 1729, according to records of the Schraalenburg church. He was a farmer. He married, in 1750, Elizabeth Ackerman, of Paramus: 1. Christian A., born in Paramus, and baptized in the church there, February 24, 1751. 2. John A., mentioned below. 3. Jane, January 1, 1761; married Corponas Bogert; children: Cornelius C.



Bogert, Elizabeth Bogert, who married William Pell and had six children.

(IV) John A., son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Ackerman) Zabriskie, was born about 1752 in Lower Paramus, and died in 1824. He was a farmer, residing on the west side of the road in what was known as the Flats, near New Milford, New Jersey. He married Christina Zabriskie, born November 5, 1752, died January 13, 1831. They had sons, John and Henry J.

(V) Henry J., son of John and Christina Zabriskie, was born January 29, 1787, at the Flats, where he lived, engaged in farming until his death, January 7, 1861. He married, March 9, 1811, Anna Sickels, born November 15, 1790, died February 18, 1876, daughter of William N. and Elizabeth Sickels of Sickelstown, Rockland county, New York. They had sons, John H. and William Henry.

(VI) William Henry, son of Henry J. and Anna (Sickels) Zabriskie, was born August 9, 1820, at the Flats, where he lived until his death, December 6, 1859. He was an extensive dealer in timber and also a farmer. He married, November 3, 1841, at Schraalenburg, Effie Demarest, born September 7, 1821, at Schraalenburg, died July 2, 1860, at the Flats, daughter of Abraham J. and Rachael (Blauvelt) Demarest, of Schraalenburg. Children: Henry, Eliza, Ann, Rachel, Maria, Abraham, Margareta, Euphemia.

(VII) Maria, third daughter of William Henry and Effie (Demarest) Zabriskie, born February 26, 1849, in New Milford, became the wife of Abram Fallman (see Fallman VIII).

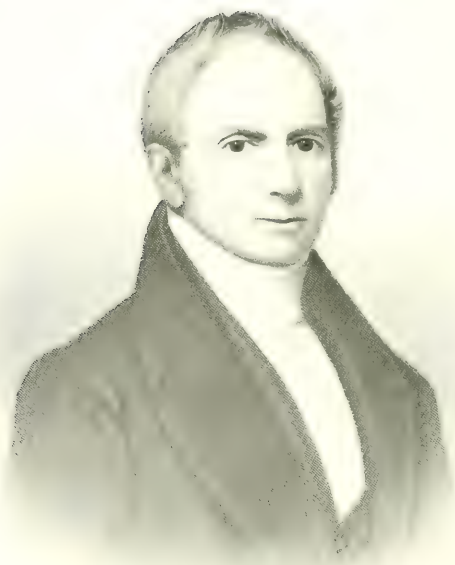
There were numerous immigrants of this name in the early days of Connecticut, and Massachusetts, and their progeny is now widely scattered throughout the nation. The first in America of the line traced below was a direct descendant in the twenty-first generation of John Peck, of Belton, Yorkshire, England. This family is often referred to as the "Massachusetts Pecks," to distinguish it from descendants of settlers at Hartford and New Haven, Connecticut. They have been distinguished for their sound sense and keen business ability, and are nearly always found in good financial circumstances.

(I) Joseph Peck was the son of Robert, born 1540, died 1593, and Helen (Babbs)

Peck, of Beccles, Suffolk county, England, and was baptized there April 30, 1587. He settled in Hingham, Norfolk county, England, and in 1638 he and other Puritans, with his brother, Robert Peck, their pastor, fled from the persecutions of the church to this country. They came in the ship "Diligent," and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where Joseph Peck received a grant of land in 1638. He remained there about seven years, and was justice of the peace, assessor, selectman, representative to the general court four terms. In 1641 he became one of the principal purchasers of that tract of land called by them Seekonk, afterwards incorporated as Rehoboth, and removed there in 1645, and became one of its prominent men, as well as one of its wealthiest. He died December 23, 1663. He married (first) in Hingham, England, May 21, 1617, Rebecca Clark, who died and was buried there, October 24, 1637. The name of his second wife is unknown. The marriage was probably in another parish, where the records were not preserved. The records of the town clerk at Hingham, Massachusetts, show that "Mr. Joseph Peck, his wife, three sons and a daughter settled there," so it is known he married a second time before leaving England. His children were: Anna, baptized in Hingham, England, March 12, 1618, buried there, July 27, 1636; Rebecca, baptized in Hingham, May 25, 1620, married ——— Hubbert; Joseph, August 23, 1623; John, baptized about 1626; Nicholas, mentioned below; Samuel, baptized in Hingham, Massachusetts, February 3, 1639; Nathaniel, October 31, 1641; Israel, March 4, 1644.

(II) Nicholas, third son of Joseph Peck, was baptized April 9, 1630, in Hingham, England, and was about eight years of age when he came with his parents to America. He settled in the southeastern part of Seekonk, and there died May 27, 1710. He was often one of the raters, or assessors, and selectmen of the town. In 1660 he was elected deputy to the general court, and also served from 1677 to 1690, with exception of 1687-8, when the town elected no representative. From 1677 to 1684 he is called Ensign Nicholas Peck, later lieutenant, and finally captain. He married, about 1655, Mary, eldest daughter of Alexander Winchester. He had a second wife, Rebecca, who died November 2, 1704. Children: Joseph, born October 27, 1656; John, August





ELISHA PECK  
old-time President of Rockland County

1, 1660; Hezekiah, April 1, 1662; Mary, September 15, 1664; Jonathan, November 5, 1666; Nicholas, June 6, 1669; Elisha, mentioned below.

(III) Elisha, youngest child of Nicholas and Mary (Winchester) Peck, was born April 11, 1673, in Rehoboth, and resided for a time on the homestead there, and subsequently in Attleboro, Massachusetts, and Providence, Rhode Island. He removed from Rehoboth to Attleboro about 1718. He married, December 24, 1703, in Rehoboth, Martha Lake, "both of Rehoboth." Children: Martha, died young; Joel, born June 1, 1707; Jerusha, January 1, 1709; Eunice, March 12, 1711; Inspection, March 22, 1713; Constantine, mentioned below; Martha, April 8, 1717; Nicholas, April 30, 1719; Mary, August 31, 1724; Elijah, September 7, 1729. All except the last two are recorded in Rehoboth, and he last three in Attleboro.

(IV) Constantine, second son of Elisha and Martha (Lake) Peck, was born May 26, 1715, in Rehoboth, and resided for a time in that town, later removing to Providence. He married Priscilla Peck, of that town. Children: Joel, born September 1, 1735; Susannah, May 3, 1738; Benoni, November 25, 1739; Abraham, May 30, 1742; Inspection, July 6, 1745; Nicholas, October 2, 1746; Elisha, mentioned below; Eleazer, March 7, 1750; Martha, August 8, 1752; Abiah, December 18, 1755; Mary, May 19, 1758; Gershom, July 20, 1760; Anne, January 10, 1762.

(V) Elisha (2), sixth son of Constantine and Priscilla (Peck) Peck, was born November 25, 1747. He resided for a time in Providence; soon after 1773 he settled in Lenox, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer. He married, in Providence, March 11, 1773, Freeove Knight, of Cranston, Rhode Island. No record of children is available beyond that furnished by the family records.

(VI) Elisha (3), son of Elisha (2) and Freeove (Knight) Peck, was born March 4, 1789, in Lenox, and died in 1851, at his residence on Fourth street, New York City. He was reared upon the farm, and early in life went to Berlin, Connecticut, where he became interested in the manufacture of metal ware. Later he removed to New York City and there formed an association with Anson G. Phelps, under the firm name of Peck & Phelps, for dealing in metals. He immediately proceeded

to Liverpool, where he opened a foreign branch of the business and continued fourteen years. In August, 1830, he returned to America, bringing with him the machinery for a rolling mill. Mr. Phelps had already purchased land and a water privilege on Minisceongo creek, in Rockland county, New York, where they established a rolling mill wire works and kindred industries. A village sprang up about these mills, which was named Samsondale by Mr. Peck, in honor of the vessel which brought him from Liverpool in 1830. Here was manufactured what was known as the E. P. brand sheet iron, which had a high reputation among dealers. The partnership between Messrs. Peck and Phelps was dissolved and Mr. Peck retained the shops at Samsondale, while Mr. Phelps took the mercantile business in New York. About this time Mr. Peck erected a screw factory and chemical works, where was carried on chiefly the production of sulphuric acid. In 1833 he opened a new road, which is now the thoroughfare from Minisceongo creek to the railroad station at Haverstraw. The new plants were established on what was known as the Allison farm, which Mr. Peck purchased for that purpose, and removed the old mansion, in whose place he erected a handsome residence. His eldest son, Shubael, who possessed an inventive mind and was of much assistance to his father, was killed by the explosion of a boiler in a vessel which he was navigating on the Hudson. After this a younger son, John Peck, became his father's partner. About 1842 the industries began to feel the injurious effects of changes in the tariff, and the mills were closed. They were reopened during the civil war and did a prosperous business for a time, and have since been occupied by various industries. Mr. Peck was a man of keen foresight and great executive ability, and became interested in various large enterprises. He was one of the original promoters of the Somerville & Easton railroad, and of the Elizabeth & Easton, both of which became part of the New Jersey Central system, in which Mr. Peck was a large stockholder and director. At one time he was the principal owner of the Providence railroad, which under his direction as president proved to be one of the most profitable enterprises of the kind in this section of the Union. He was a director of the Hudson River railroad, and

when he retired from the board resolutions of regret were passed by his contemporaries. He was interested in various other industries, and it is a remarkable fact that none of those in which he invested ever proved unprofitable. Mr. Peck was a man of genial nature and very liberal, and when the Presbyterian church established at Samsondale, he donated the lot upon which its house of worship was located, and also contributed generously in cash toward its completion.

He married, June 30, 1814, Chloe, daughter of Shubael Pattison, of Berlin, Connecticut. Children: Shubael, born April 10, 1815; Harriet, January 22, 1817; John, born November 12, 1818; Edward, June 3, 1822; Mary Ann, December 16, 1823. The youngest son was born in Liverpool, England, and the youngest daughter in West Darby, England. The others were born in Berlin, Connecticut. Of these only the second son and youngest daughter survived their father. The latter became the wife of George Gordon.

Alexander Hamilton, distinguished soldier and statesman, was born in the Island of Nevis, West Indies, and was of a Scotch family. He was instructed under the tutorship of a Scotch Presbyterian minister, and in young manhood was in charge of a mercantile business in his native place. In 1772 friends induced him to go to Boston, whence he went to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he attended a preparatory school, thence entering King's College, New York, but after two years his education was interrupted by the occupation of the college buildings by the British troops. At the opening of difficulties he took an emotional part, and at the early age of seventeen, voluntarily ascended a platform in New York City and delivered a fiery philippic against British oppression. Subsequently he issued a couple of pamphlets, which were of such force and literary merit that they marked him as a revolutionary leader. Early in 1776, when not nineteen years old, he had command of an artillery company, which he made the model of its kind in General Greene's command. His military behavior in the battles of Long Island and White Plains brought him a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army, and assignment to the staff

of Washington as military secretary. Taking offence at a reproof from his chief, he resigned his position and entered the field as lieutenant-colonel of New York artillery. At Yorktown he led a successful storming party upon a redoubt, and was breveted colonel. He served in the New York assembly and in congress, and also in the national constitutional convention. When Washington was elected to the presidency, he made Hamilton first secretary of the United States Treasury. Hamilton's services at this period were conspicuously useful; he inaugurated a system of internal revenue, a protective tariff, regulated the currency, established navigation laws and laws regulating the coasting trade, the post offices and the disposition of public lands, and procured the purchase of land at West Point for a military academy. He resigned the secretaryship in 1795 and resumed his law practice in New York City. He maintained close relation with Washington, and was an influential factor in public affairs. In 1798 he was made major general and inspector general of the army, and the following year was made commander-in-chief. On July 11, 1804, at Weehawken, New Jersey, he fell in a duel with Aaron Burr. He married Elizabeth, daughter of General Philip Schuyler, of Albany.

The origin of this name seems uncertain; it was employed by the first Dutch immigrant and has been continually used by his descendants, among whom have been many conspicuous and useful citizens in Albany and Kingston, and all along the Hudson river valley.

(1) William Teller, born 1616, in Holland, arrived in the province of New Netherlands, in the year 1639, and was soon sent to Fort Orange by Governor Kieft with the rank of corporal. He was probably a soldier before his arrival in America, and was made wachmeister of the fort at Albany by Governor Kieft soon after his arrival there. He continued to reside at Albany until 1692, except while on trips to New York, the Delaware river, and one voyage to Holland. For about fifty years he was a trader at Albany, whence he removed to New York in 1692 with his sons, and died in 1701. In 1656 he was one of the collectors of taxes, and in 1684 was made alderman of the first ward of Rensselaer-



wyck (Albany) upon the first division of that village into wards. In that year he was also a justice of the peace. In 1678 he accidentally killed an Indian woman with a gun which he was taking from the wall just as she was entering the door, and was tried for this on May 6 of that year before the governor and council and was acquitted. In his will, made March 9, 1669, proved 1701, he spoke of six of his nine children as then living, namely: Andries, Helena, Elizabeth, Willem, Johannes and Jannette. It is probable that he had disposed of much of his property before his death, when the inventory amounted to nine hundred and ten pounds, ten shillings and two pence. He was one of the early proprietors of Schenectady in 1662, though probably never a resident there, and was one of the patentees mentioned in the first patent of the town in 1684. His first wife, Margaret Duncassen, died before 1664, in which year he made a marriage contract with Maria Varleth, widow of Paulis Schrick. She survived him, dying in 1702, when an inventory of her estate was made, amounting to one thousand, two hundred and seventy-five pounds, twelve shillings and nine pence. She was a daughter of Casper and Judith Varleth, early residents of Port Good Hope, Hartford, Connecticut, being there as early as 1633. Children of first marriage: Andries, Helena, Maria (Margarette), Elizabeth, Jacob, William, Johannes (or John). Children of second wife: Janette (or Janneke) and Casper.

(II) William (2), third son of William (1) and Margaret (Duncassen) Teller, was born in 1657, at Albany, and settled in New York, where he made his will June 25, 1710. He married (first) November 19, 1686, Rachel Kierstead, of New York, daughter of Hans Kierstead and Sarah Rolfsen, who died before 1705. He received a license, January 19, 1705, to marry his cousin, Maria Van Tricht. Children of first marriage, baptized in New York: Margarita, August 17, 1687; William, died young; William, December 25, 1690; Hans (or John), mentioned below; Margaret, February 2, 1696; Jacobus, died young; Andries, January 25, 1702; Jacobus, August 29, 1703.

(III) Hans or John, third son of William (2) and Rachael (Kierstead) Teller, was baptized March 12, 1693, in New York. He married (first) April 23, 1719, Catherine Van Tilburgh, and had sons, baptized in 1720 and

1722. He married (second) before 1728, Aulie Vermilyea. Children of second marriage: Catherine, born 1728, married John Stoutenburgh; Isaac, born 1730; John, born 1733, married Margaret Stoutenburgh; Jacobus, born 1736; Rachel, born 1741, married Luke Stoutenburgh; Dr. Abram, born 1744, married Margaret Driemer; Cynthia, married Jacobus Stoutenburgh; Luke, mentioned below.

(IV) Luke, son of John and Aulie (Vermilyea) Teller, resided in Dutchess county and died there. He married Sarah Snedeker, November 10, 1765, and had ten children, namely: James, Elizabeth, Sarah, Abram, Rachel, Catherine, born June 16, 1778; Richard, John, Auley, Theodora.

(V) James, probably eldest son of Luke and Sarah (Snedeker) Teller, died young. He was a farmer and lived a short distance north of Poughkeepsie, New York. Where the house stood is still known as Teller's Hill. He married, January 6, 1796, Sarah Smith, who died January 3, 1847. Children: William S. and Caroline. The latter died at the age of eight years.

(VI) William Smith, only son of James and Sarah (Smith) Teller, was born February 24, 1807, and died January 21, 1892, in Kingston. He and his mother lived in Poughkeepsie, where he learned the tanner and currier's trade. He later joined his brother-in-law in Newburgh and engaged in the leather business for several years, then removed to Kingston and formed a co-partnership with Andrew Near, purchasing the Kingston Tannery of A. H. Bruyn, and for twenty-five years carried on the tanning and leather business. He was a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church from 1846 until his death and was an officer of this body. He married (first) October 27, 1831, Maria Broomfield, born January 25, 1812, died June 15, 1844. He married (second) September 17, 1846, Esther M. Hoyt, born September 15, 1824, died March 6, 1865. He married (third) April 25, 1867, Rebecca Montayne, born November 20, 1823, died February 24, 1889. Children of first marriage: James G., born July 20, 1833, died December 16, 1892, in Saugerties, New York, Caroline, August 5, 1836, died in her sixth year; William H., February 20, 1839, died in his twenty-fifth year; Elizabeth, October 20, 1841, married Oliver C. Webster, and

lived until her death in Kingston. Children of second wife: George, born November 12, 1848, married Sophia E. Brill, two children, Myron S. and Janette B.; Myron, mentioned below; Charles, died in infancy.

(VII) Myron, fourth son of William Smith Teller and second child of his second wife, Esther M. Hoyt, was born January 1, 1851, in Kingston, New York, where he now resides. He is a member, with his family, of the First M. E. Church of that city. He married, September 18, 1873, in Kingston, Jennie Frances Romer, daughter of William F. and Jane (Baldwin) Romer. Children: Marian, married October 23, 1906, Edward Dunscomb Ibbotson; Caroline, died May, 1905; William Romer; Jennie (Jane R.), married January 30, 1909, Charles Bruyn, and lives in New York City.

The name of Romer is one which ROMER has been identified with many important interests in the state of New York, and the most recent bearer of it in the family here under review was William F. Romer, head of the Albany and Newburgh Day Line of boats.

(I) Jacob Romer married, August 20, 1754, Fannie Erlacher, and they had children: Hendrick, born June 17, 1755; Elizabeth, born May 3, 1757; Frena, born September 13, 1760; Catrina, born April 30, 1763; Jacob, see forward; Johannes, born 1767; Maritie, born June 25, 1769; Amette, born May 20, 1770; Sara, born November 16, 1773; Femmetje, born February 20, 1777.

(II) Jacob (2), son of Jacob (1) and Fannie (Erlacher) Romer, was born November 4, 1764. He married Hannah Henderson and had children as follows: Benjamin; Sarah; James H., see forward; Fannie; Nancy; John, married Fannie Mead, of Tarrytown; Charlotte.

(III) James H., son of Jacob (2) and Hannah (Henderson) Romer, was a Methodist minister, who had been pastor of a church in Putnam county, and his last charge was in New York City, died in Kingston, New York. He married Abigail Du Bois, daughter of Peter and Mary (Coutant) Du Bois, granddaughter of Louis and Elizabeth (Souliiss) Du Bois, and sister of John, William, Peter, David, Esther, Mary, Stephen, Elizabeth and Phoebe. James H. and Abigail (Du Bois)

Romer had children: 1. James L., married Juliette Young, daughter of Lewis W. and Marjante R. (Dubois) Young, and had children: William; Maggie E.; James L.; John; Frank R.; Caroline L., who married Roger Williams, and has a son, Roger Williams, Jr. 2. William F., see forward. 3. Phoebe D. B., never married.

(IV) William F., son of James H. and Abigail (Du Bois) Romer, was born at Tarrytown, New York, in 1820, died at Kingston, New York, August 3, 1885. He received the education which the common schools of the day afforded, and being an apt and attentive scholar he acquired a fund of useful knowledge. In 1840 he commenced teaching in Marbletown, New York. When General Joseph Smith was cashier of the Kingston National Bank, application was made by Mr. Ferguson for the appointment of William F. Romer as discount clerk and, upon the recommendation of Judge Hardenburgh, and other prominent residents of Marbletown, Mr. Romer received the appointment. In 1841 he was appointed teller and bookkeeper, and a few years later was made cashier, an office he was filling at the time of his first connection with the freighting business in Rondout. He resigned from his official position in the bank in 1848, and formed a partnership with Nathan Anderson and his son under the firm name of Anderson, Romer & Company, and a third interest in the steamer "Highlander" was purchased. In 1853 Captain Tremper and Mr. Gillett bought out the interests of the Andersons, and the firm name became Romer, Tremper & Gillett. They were the owners of two steamers, the "Rip Van Winkle" and the "North America." In 1856 Mr. Romer and Mr. Tremper bought the interest of Mr. Gillett and the firm name was changed to read Romer & Tremper, under which style it was known until 1883, at which time the firm was incorporated as the Romer & Tremper Steamboat Company, and they became the owners of the Albany & Newburgh Day Line. While his connection with the bank was still in force Mr. Romer married Jane R., daughter of James W. and Mary (Newkirk) Baldwin, of Kingston, and they had children: 1. Mary De Witt, who died September 12, 1866. 2. Jane F., who married Myron Teller, and had children: Marian, married Edward D. Ibbotson; Caroline, deceased; William Romer, mar-

ried Adelaide Hardenburgh; Jane R., married Charles D. Bruyn.

Mr. Romer in all his business affairs was in honest, upright man, noted for his integrity. In social life he had many and sincere friends, and he was a kind husband and an indulgent father. When a young man he identified himself with the St. James Methodist Episcopal Church, was a prominent member and held official position during the greater part of his life. He was one of the main supporters of his church and gave liberally to it, and to every benevolent project which it furthered.

This name appears in the early

**CORSA** Dutch records of the state of

New York in a variety of forms, such as Corse, Corsa, Corsse, Corssen, and Coursen, and appears to have been derived from Cornelius. In comparatively recent times members of the family in Westchester county, New York, wrote it Cursa, and the will of Benjamin Corsen, of the fourth generation below is recorded under the name Couron. The Dutch had a great habit of abbreviating names and frequently called Cornelius "Cors," and it was a very simple step to call his sons Corssen. An effort has been made to connect this family with Hendrick Corstiansen or Christiansen from Clieves, Holland, who is said to have been a mate with Hudson on the "Half-moon" and who made several voyages between Amsterdam in his native land and New Amsterdam, now New York. He had a comrade, Cornelius Hendricksen, who may have been his son or merely a friend and co-traveler. He was killed by one of two Indians whom he had captured and carried to Holland, and returned to Manhattan Island. This was at the beginning of the year 1614. This much is certain, that the first ancestor from whom his family can be continuously traced was the son of a man named Peter. The family has been long identified with the state of New York, and for some time was in possession of landed property at Fordham, the title to some of which is still in dispute.

(I) The first of whom any record is discovered was Cornelis Pieterse Vroom Corssen, who resided in New Amsterdam, where his children were baptized. He married Tryntje Hendricks, and died before 1657. She married (second), August 17, 1657, Frederick Lubbertse, of Brooklyn. Children of Cornelis

P. V. Corssen were: Cornelis, baptized April 23, 1645; Pieter, March 5, 1651; Hendrick, November 30, 1653; and Catherine, who married John Stats.

(II) Cornelis, son of Cornelis Pieterse Vroom and Tryntje (Hendricks) Corssen, was baptized April 23, 1645, in New York, and resided in Brooklyn, where he was on the assessment rolls in 1675-6, and constable in 1677. He was a member of the Reformed Dutch church of Brooklyn, and described as of Wallaboet (Wallabout). By 1680 he removed to Staten Island, where he took title, December 24, of that year, to three hundred and fifty-two acres on the west side of Mill Creek, and on the 28th of the same month an additional one hundred and eighty acres. Both these tracts were purchased for himself and three associates, and his share of the last named was sixty acres. He also secured thirty-two acres of salt meadow "where most convenient." He was appointed justice of the peace for Richmond county, April 2, 1685, was later captain of militia, and in 1689 held both positions. In 1681 he bought land on the Raritan river in New Jersey for three cents per acre. His will, made December 9, 1692, was proved August 1, 1693. He married, in New Amsterdam, March 11, 1666, Marrytje Jacobs, van der Grist (Grift). In the record he is described as a young man of Brooklyn and she as a young woman of New York. He had sons: Jacob; Cornelius, baptized August 13, 1681, who was many years a justice of the peace of Staten Island; Christian, a second judge and lieutenant-colonel in 1738; and Daniel, baptized February 8, 1690, in New York. Benjamin, another son, removed in 1726 to Northampton, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where his descendants have resided until very recent time.

(III) Jacob Corsen, eldest son of Cornelis and Marrytje (Jacobs) Corssen, was born about 1668, and resided on Staten Island, where he made his will, October 8, 1742. By this instrument his homestead was bequeathed to his son Jacob, and seventy pounds to each of his children, including: Suster, wife of Johannes Simonson; Mary, Mrs. Joshua Mersereau; Douwe, Benjamin, and Rebecca, wife of John Blom. Very little mention of this family is found in the records of Staten Island at a later day.

(IV) Benjamin Corsa, son of Jacob Co:

sen, was born before 1700, and the family tradition says he was named in honor of Governor Benjamin Fletcher, whose jurisdiction began with the year 1692. He probably resided about the time of his majority at Fordham, which was then under the jurisdiction of New York. He married, April 17, 1718, in New York, Jannetje Reyers, daughter of Reyer Michaelson Reyers. In the records she is described as a young woman from the Manor of Fordham and he is called a young man from New York. His will, made October 1, 1770, is on record in Westchester county, and he died before December 22, of the same year, when the will was proved. It disposed of lands now occupied by Fordham University and the homestead mansion is still standing on the grounds of the University and used as an infirmary. Southern boulevard now crosses the old graveyard in which many of the Corsa family are buried. The will mentions sons Tunis, John, then deceased, and Isaac, and daughter Jane Lent. Isaac was made executor of the will.

(V) Captain Isaac Corsa, youngest son of Benjamin and Jannetje (Reyers) Corsa, was born about 1735, at Fordham, and was commissioned as captain of a company of ninety-five men in an expedition against the French in 1755. As already noted, he was made executor of his father's estate and during his lifetime the property passed out of the family. He married Mary, daughter of Andrew Gibb, of Fordham Manor, who made his will December 24, 1761, in which twenty-five pounds was bequeathed to his daughter Mary, wife of Isaac Corsa. They had children: John, Andrew, Isaac, Richard and Hannah. The first removed to Nova Scotia. The second, Andrew, resided in the vicinity of Fordham. He was a soldier of the revolution and was the last survivor of Washington's Scouts, dying at the age of ninety-one years. The other sons resided in the vicinity of Fordham, and the third married Helena Bussing, of Harlem, for his first wife, and Mary Poole, second.

(VI) Richard, fourth son of Captain Isaac and Mary (Gibb) Corsa, was born February 9, 1703, in Fordham, where he resided and died December 26, 1853. He married, December 27, 1817, Esther Crawford, born May 4, 1799, died January 24, 1870. They had children: Louisa A., born December 24, 1818; James C., mentioned below; Andrew J., April 1, 1822;

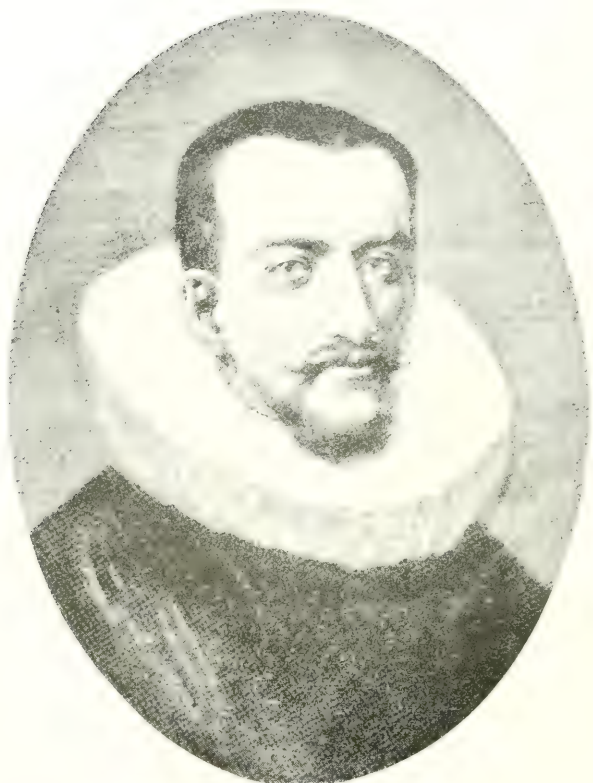
Rachel, April 30, 1825, and Armenia, June 11, 1830. The second son married (first) October 7, 1860, Jane Van Riper, and (second) November 10, 1869, Araminta Jackson. He was long engaged in business in Williamsburg, in association with his elder brother.

(VII) James Crawford, eldest son of Richard and Esther (Crawford) Corsa, was born May 7, 1820, on the Corsa homestead in Fordham, and attended the public schools in the neighborhood of his home. While still a boy he was apprenticed to the cooper's trade and after becoming a journeyman located in Williamsburg, where he was employed in making casks for a sugar refining company. He was subsequently engaged in business on his own account with a man named Flynn, and they were the first in Brooklyn to use machinery in the manufacture of casks. They also manufactured kegs for the Atlantic White Lead Company, and continued in this line of business until about 1877. Mr. Corsa was afterward employed by the sugar refining company of Crabb & Company, in which his brother Andrew J. was a partner, among the first importers of raw sugar. He continued in this association until his death, April 30, 1890, near the close of his seventieth year. He was affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church, whose house of worship was located in the rear of the present Borough Hall, Brooklyn, and was also a member of the Order of American Mechanics. He married, March 26, 1850, Sarah Garretson, daughter of Garret and Mary (Romaine) Garretson, and had two children; Andrew Jackson and Mary Jane. The latter became the wife of William Hooker Meeteer and now resides in Brooklyn.

(VIII) Andrew Jackson, only son of James Crawford and Sarah (Garretson) Corsa, was born December 4, 1856, at his father's home on President street, in Brooklyn, and attended the Wilson street public school of that city until he was fifteen years old. He was then employed as office boy by the Exchange Insurance Company of New York City, and since that time has been continuously identified with insurance interests. He was soon advanced to a clerkship and at the age of twenty-five was made assistant secretary of the company. At the age of thirty years he became secretary of the Mechanics' Insurance Company of New York and in 1885 became manager of the Alliance Insurance Association of







HENRY HUDSON

An intrepid English navigator who made trips in 1607 and 1608 seeking an Arctic passage to India, and on the third sailed into the Hudson River. On Jan. 8, 1609, he signed a contract with the Dutch East India Co. to sail the Half Moon (60 tons) to America; started from the Texel, Holland, March 25th, entered The Narrows Sept. 6th, anchored at 42° 40' (Albany) Sept. 19th; sailed for England Oct. 4th. On subsequent voyage his crew mutinied and he was set adrift in Hudson's Bay, June 25, 1611.

New York, in which position he continued five years. At the same time he was made manager of the Queen Insurance Company of America and located his offices in Brooklyn, where he has since continued. Since 1908 he has also represented the Sun Insurance office of London and conducts a general insurance brokerage. He was one of the organizers and first president of the Brooklyn Underwriters' Association, formed in 1896, and became president of the Nassau County Board of Trade, organized in 1906. He is at present president of the Brooklyn Business Men's Association and a member of the Merchants' Association of New York, representing in that body the Sun Insurance office of London and also the Insurance Society of New York. For five years he was secretary of the Brooklyn Salvage Corps and is now a member of the commission for locating and constructing a new municipal building for Brooklyn and also chairman of the commission for the Marginal Railroad, which goes along the river front of Brooklyn. He is a past master of Aurora Grata Lodge No. 756, Free and Accepted Masons, of Brooklyn, in which he was raised, and is now affiliated with Chrystal Wave Lodge. He is at present grand representative of the Grand Lodge of California in the Grand Lodge of New York. Mr. Corsa was reared under the teachings of the Dutch Reformed church, with which he is still in active sympathy. Politically he is independent of partisan rulings. He has always been active in political, civic and religious interests for Brooklyn's good. He married, November 4, 1885, in Brooklyn, Elizabeth Steimle, born November 24, 1868, in Brooklyn, daughter of Andrew and Jannette (Cook) Steimle. They have only one child, Stanley J., mentioned below.

(IX) Stanley James, only son of Andrew Jackson and Elizabeth (Steimle) Corsa, was born October 17, 1886, in Brooklyn, and began receiving private instruction at the early age of six years. He subsequently attended the Brooklyn public school until twelve years of age, when he entered the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute and remained one year. In 1900, he was sent to Major Holbrook's Military Academy at Ossining, New York, where he remained for one year, subsequently becoming again a student at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, where he finished in 1905. He immediately entered the fire insurance business

of his father as a clerk, and in 1910 he was admitted to partnership in the business, which has since been conducted under the firm name of Andrew J. Corsa & Son, with offices on Remsen street. They transact a general fire insurance business, covering a wide range of country, representing the Queens Fire Insurance Company of America, the Sun Insurance Company of London, England, and various other responsible underwriters, besides conducting a general brokerage business in insurance. Mr. Corsa is a member of the Beta Phi fraternity of Brooklyn, the Insurance Society of New York, and Bedford Conclave No. 850, Improved Order of Heptasophs. He attends religious services at the Dutch Reformed or Episcopal church, and is a steadfast Democrat in political principle.

Henry (or Hendrick) Hudson, famous explorer, was probably born in London, England, about 1775. He was bred to the sea, and in 1609 he was engaged by the Dutch East India Company to discover new whale fishing grounds. On April 4 that year he sailed in the "Half Moon," an eighty-ton ship, with a crew of sixteen men, about equally divided between Englishmen and Dutchmen, with the intention of reaching Nova Zembla, and was prevented by ice. Bearing west he passed the Newfoundland banks, thence passing by Penobscot Bay and Cape Cod. Arriving at the James river, Virginia, he decided not to meet Captain John Smith, and sailed north. Entering Delaware Bay, he concluded he could make no passage to the East Indies, and following the Jersey coast reached Sandy Hook on September 3. He sailed 150 miles up the river which bears his name, and then returned to England. He was ordered by his employers to return to Holland. In the summer of 1610 he sailed in an English ship, the "Discovery," and in Hudson's Bay (which received its name from him), he and his son John and five of his seamen were cast adrift by mutineers, and all miserably perished.

The family tradition states that this name is of Welsh origin and it may be true that it originated in the English from someone who dealt in furs, but the stronger supposition is that it came from the German Fuhrman, the man

who made journeys or carried other people on their journeys. At any rate, people bearing this name have been prominently identified with the history of the state of New York from a very early period. While not numerous they have borne their proportionate share in the struggles of pioneer life and in the building up of communities morally, socially and materially.

(I) John Furman, born 1600, came from Wales, according to the family tradition, and was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony in 1631. Soon after this he probably removed to Long Island and little further concerning him is known.

(II) Josiah and John Furman, sons of John, removed from Hempstead, Long Island, to the town of Newtown, where they purchased land and where John died in 1677, aged about forty-six years, leaving a son Jonathan. Josiah Furman, born 1635, in Massachusetts, died in 1705 in Newtown, leaving sons, John, Josiah, Joseph, David, Samuel and Jonathan.

(III) John (2), apparently eldest son of Josiah Furman, born in Newtown, died there in 1726. He was one of the twenty-four patentees of Jamaica by grant of Governor Dongan made May 17, 1686. He married Margaret Lynch.

(IV) Gabriel, son of John (2) and Margaret (Lynch) Furman, was born 1690, in Newtown, and owned a farm in the locality of that town, known as Whitepot. He died there September 23, 1768. He married, August 19, 1713, Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail Howard, of New Lots, born about 1692. They had sons: William, John, Samuel, Howard, Nathan, Joseph and Benjamin.

(V) Benjamin, youngest son of Gabriel and Abigail (Howard) Furman, was born about 1726-30 in Newtown, and settled early in life in the town of Ramapo, Rockland county, removing later to Haverstraw. He married Mary, daughter of Rem and Mary (Letten) Remsen, born May 4, 1732 in Newtown.

(VI) William, son of Benjamin and Mary (Remsen) Furman, was born February 21, 1771, in the town of Ramapo, and died November, 1824, having there engaged in farming. He was a Methodist in religion and is described by his descendants as a Republican. He probably belonged to a party under that name which flourished for a short time in the early part of the nineteenth century. He mar-

ried Elizabeth Cooper, born June 16, 1780, a member of a large and influential family of Rockland county. Children: Elizabeth, John, Abram, Gilbert, Martha, William F., Elizabeth and George.

(VII) Gilbert, third son of William and Elizabeth (Cooper) Furman, was born November 28, 1807, in Rockland county, New York, and settled in Haverstraw, where he was a farmer and lumberman, and died May 5, 1889. He was a member of the Methodist church, in which he held various official positions, and was a man of high character, noted for his industry and upright life. He was buried from the Mechanicsville Methodist Episcopal Church and was borne to his last resting place by six of his sons, Henry, George, John, Monroe, Benjamin and Harmon, while the other son, William G., supported his widowed mother. He married Sarah Van Waert, born November 17, 1815, in Little Falls, New Jersey, died September 22, 1893, in Haverstraw. She was a descendant of the old Dutch families of Van Waert and Dey, located in New Jersey. She was possessed of many Christian virtues, ever ready to relieve suffering and deeply revered by her family. After her death her body was borne to the grave by her sons, William G., Henry, George, Monroe, Benjamin and Harmon (John being ill at the time), and deposited beside that of her husband. Children: John, Catharine, William G., Abram, Sarah Mancell, Henry, John Wesley, George Banghart, Charles, Gilbert Monroe, Benjamin, Harmon, Ida L.

(VIII) John Wesley, fifth son of Gilbert and Sarah (Van Waert) Furman, was born March 9, 1847, in Haverstraw, New York. He grew up on the paternal farm, in whose labor he took an active part, and attended the district school at Camp Hill until eighteen years of age when he entered Canandaigua Academy. Later he was a student at the Oswego Normal School, from which he was graduated in 1871, and entered Cornell University in 1873. In 1879 he became a student at the law school of New York University, from which he was graduated in 1881 with the degree of LL.B. For some years he was engaged in teaching in Rockland county, and was for a time employed as principal in the city schools of Binghamton, New York, and the southerly part of Westchester county, which afterward became annexed to New York City. In 1881

he began the practice of law at Haverstraw, New York, and has been so engaged continuously to the present time. By his industry, strict integrity, and thorough preparation he obtained a large and lucrative practice and is one of the leading and influential lawyers of Rockland county.

He has always taken an active interest in educational matters and for many years served as clerk of the Haverstraw board of education. During this time the public school system of the village has been re-organized and he present large high school building erected in which Mr. Furman took a very active part. Notwithstanding his extensive professional duties, he has ever been ready to advance the interest of his home town and the general community. He is an active member of the Methodist church of that place, in which he is a rustee and teacher of the Bible class. He is

member of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313, Free and Accepted Masons; Iona Lodge, No. 28, Knights of Pythias; and Sequel Lodge, No. 542, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a past noble grand of the last named body. Mr. Furman took the leading part in securing the incorporation of Mount Repose cemetery, located at Haverstraw, New York, and through the efforts of himself and his son Henry this cemetery has been greatly improved and is considered one of the most beautiful and attractive along the Hudson river.

He married, June 29, 1892, in Haverstraw, Ida May Holmes, an estimable woman, born September 24, 1856, in Kingston, New York, daughter of Charles and Henrietta (Cosgrove) Holmes, who were the parents of the following children: William S., Emma, Charlotte, Annie F., Ida May, Charles, Albert, Nettie, Clara.

Frans Hendrickszen, the  
HENDRICKS founder of this family, was born in Breevoort, Holland, and died in New Amsterdam before November 6, 1684, the date of his widow's second marriage. He married in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam in 1670, Belitje Jorisz, daughter of Joris Stephenszen and Annatje Hendricks, who had emigrated from Brugge, in Vlaenderen, and was at the time of her marriage living in Milpits Kill. She married (second) November 6, 1684, in the Dutch

church in New Amsterdam, George Atkins, an Englishman, who had come from Virginia or Maryland and settled in New Amsterdam. Children of Frans Hendrickszen, baptized in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam: Hendrick, baptized March 16, 1672, died in infancy; Hendrick Franse, referred to below; Geesje, baptized November 10, 1675.

(II) Hendrick Franse, son of Frans Hendrickszen and Belitje Jorisz, was baptized in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam, January 12, 1673. After 1725 he removed to Dutchess county, New York. He married (first) Reuth Moor, and (second) October 21, 1709, Anna Maria Sipken, widow of Harman Lucasz, of New York. Children (two by first marriage): Frans, referred to below; Marijtje, baptized July 2, 1710; Anna, baptized June 3, 1711; Jan, baptized September 20, 1713; Hendricus, baptized June 6, 1715; Elsje, baptized September 1, 1717; Elisabet, baptized June 7, 1721; Johannes, baptized February 26, 1725.

(III) Frans Hendricks, son of Hendrick Franse and Reuth Moor, was born in New York about 1705, died near Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He married, in the Dutch church, in Kingston, August 31, 1734, Elizabeth Valk. Children, baptized at Kingston: Louwerens, baptized June 27, 1736, married, May 6, 1763, Elizabeth Pleogh; Johannes, baptized December 2, 1739; Jacob, baptized September 27, 1741, married, August 24, 1771, Ariantje Louw; Elizabeth, baptized April 29, 1744; Philip, referred to below; Petrus, twin with Philip, baptized July 17, 1748; Catherine, baptized February 16, 1752.

(IV) Philip, son of Frans and Elizabeth (Valk) Hendricks, was born near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, and baptized in the Dutch church at Kingston, July 17, 1748. He died November 28, 1834. He married, in the Dutch church, in Kingston, December 27, 1775, Catherine van Stynberg, who was born in 1747 and died May 9, 1835. Children: Elizabeth, baptized June 27, 1779; Abraham, baptized October 21, 1781, married Maria Oshertout; Philip (2), referred to below.

(V) Philip (2), son of Philip (1) and Catherine (van Stynberg) Hendricks, was born September 3, 1791, near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, died November 16, 1876. He inherited the old family homestead from his father, and cultivated it until his death.



He was captain in the National Guard of the State of New York. He was a member of the First Dutch Reformed Church, in Kingston. He married, December 21, 1815, Elsie Elmendorf, who was born March 21, 1795, and died October 27, 1869. Among his children were: Martin Edgar, referred to below; Racheal Catherine, and Abram.

(VI) Martin Edgar, son of Philip (2) and Elsie (Elmendorf) Hendricks, was born on his father's farm near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, May 28, 1822, died June 10, 1905. He received his early education in the public schools of his native township and worked on the farm, which he inherited at his father's death, and which he cultivated until his own death. He was a member of the liberal branch of the Democratic party, and served as school trustee and overseer of the poor in 1872 and 1873. He was a member of the First Dutch Reformed Church, in Kingston, of which he was deacon and elder for two years in each office, and was also the superintendent of the branch Sabbath-school of the church in East Kingston. He was a liberal supporter of the various benevolent and philanthropic enterprises of the vicinity, and actively identified with all movements of an elevating and Christian character. He married, September 26, 1850, Harriet Ann, daughter of Tjerck and Margaret (Hendricks) Wynkoop, who was born December 27, 1824, and died April 7, 1909: Child: Clarence P., referred to below.

(VII) Clarence P., son of Martin Edgar and Harriet Ann (Wynkoop) Hendricks, was born on the old homestead, near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, September 29, 1856, and is now living in Kingston city. He received his early education in the public schools and assisted his father on the farm until 1890, when he formed a partnership with Charles M. Streeter in the business of brick manufacturing under the firm name of Streeter & Hendricks, which continued until 1900, when he purchased the interests of his partner, and conducted the business until 1906. In 1906 he admitted to partnership F. P. Luther, and the business was incorporated under the title of the Hendricks Brick Company, which is still continued and is one of the largest of the kind on the Hudson river, and of which he is the president. He is one of the directors of the National Ulster County Bank. He is an Inde-

pendent in politics, and for thirty-five years has been a member of the Flatbush school board. He is a member of the Holland Society of New York. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed church, in Kingston, of which he has been deacon and elder. He married, June 18, 1879, Maria V., daughter of Henry B. and Isadora (Gibbs) Luther, of Kingston, who was born April 7, 1860. Child: Clarence Abram, referred to below.

(VIII) Clarence Abram, son of Clarence P. and Maria V. (Luther) Hendricks, was born March 11, 1885, and is now living in Kingston, New York. He is engaged in the automobile business there. He married, May 8, 1907, Elizabeth McCullough. Child: Clarence Philip, born October 29, 1908.

---

**VASSAR** Matthew Vassar, founder of the female college which bears his name, was born April 29, 1792, in East Dereham, England. His parents, James and Anne (Bennett) Vassar, were Baptists. They came to the United States in 1796, settling in Poughkeepsie, New York, where the father set up a "home-brewed ale" brewery.

The father's business was distasteful to the son, who went into other occupations, but the brewery burned down, and a brother lost his life in an endeavor to save the property, and Matthew Vassar rejoined his father, aided him in re-establishing the business, and acquired a great fortune. In 1813 he married Catherine Valentine, and subsequently they traveled abroad. Upon his return he expressed a determination to devote his great wealth to some noble purpose. At that time there was not in the country a higher educational institution for women, and, through the influence of Professor Milo P. Jewett he determined to supply the want. Accordingly, in 1861, Vassar College was incorporated, and to it Mr. Vassar donated 200 acres of land and the sum of \$400,000, conditioned that the college should be maintained non-sectarian in its teachings, but under Baptist control. The college opened in 1865, with 350 pupils. Mr. Vassar also contributed liberally to local benevolences, and erected a Baptist church in his native town in England. He died in Poughkeepsie, June 23, 1868, while in the act of reading his annual address at the third commencement of the





Clarence P. Hendricks







MATTHEW VASSAR  
Founder of Vassar College

college. His will added an additional \$400,000 to his original gift.

This name appears in various forms in the early records of New England, such as Rows and Rowe. It has been long established in this country, and has been identified with its progress, and has furnished many pioneers who have cleared the way for civilization.

(I) Robert Rose, who was born in 1594, in England, sailed from Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, in 1634, on the ship "Francis," accompanied by his wife Margery and eight children. He was among the proprietors of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1636-7, and a member of the company of "adventurers" who settled Wethersfield, Connecticut. There he was a large landholder, was constable in 1639-0, a juror in 1641, representative to the general court in 1641-2-3 and held other official appointments. His homestead was on Broad street, on its southeastern side, embracing three and one-quarter acres. In 1641 he exchanged twenty acres in Wethersfield for a like amount in Branford, Connecticut, then known as Tototlet. In 1644 he removed to that place, and died there in 1665, his will, made August 25, 1664, being proven at Branford, April 4, 1665. He bequeathed six pounds, thirteen shillings to the Branford Church, and the inventory of his estate amounted to eight hundred and twenty-six pounds, nine shillings, and seven pence. He married (second), at Branford, June 7, 1664, Elizabeth, of New Haven, widow of Edward Parker, and formerly widow of John Potter. Robert Rose's children: John and Robert (twins), born 1619; Elizabeth, 1621; Mary, 1623; Samuel, 1625; Daniel, mentioned below; Dorcas, 1632; Jonathan, and Hannah. The last two were probably born in America.

(II) Daniel, fourth son of Robert and Margery Rose, is shown by the statement of his age in the sailing list of the ship "Francis" to have been born in 1631. He settled in Wethersfield, where he was fenceviewer in 1660 and pound-keeper in 1680. He received land in the allotments of 1670 and 1694. In 1663 he purchased one hundred and twelve acres at Red Hill, on the east side of the river, in what is now Glastonbury, and in 1666 purchased the homestead of Thomas Prout, on the west

side of Sandy Lane. In 1670 he purchased seventeen acres on the south side of what is now Pratt's Ferry road, and sold one and one-quarter acres of this tract in 1683. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Goodrich, born November 2, 1645. Children: Elizabeth, born April 15, 1665; Daniel, August 20, 1667; Mary, died young; Hannah, August 12, 1673; John, June 10, 1675; Jonathan, mentioned below; Sarah, November 2, 1681; Jacob, twin of Sarah; Mary, died July 24, 1683; Abigail, born September 14, 1685; Dorothy, May 3, 1687; Lydia, April 24, 1689.

(III) Jonathan, third son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Goodrich) Rose, was born September 30, 1679, in Wethersfield, and in 1711 received a house and one and one-half acres of land from his father, situated on the north side of the "road to Hartford." He was haywarden of Wethersfield in 1701 and fenceviewer in 1714. He married, February 26, 1707, Abigail, daughter of Ebenezer Hale, of what is now Glastonbury, born March 20, 1688, died 1791, at Granville, Massachusetts, where her sons settled. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; David, born September 13, baptized September 18, 1709; Dorothy, born June 20, 1711; Damaris, February 30, 1713.

(IV) Jonathan (2), eldest child of Jonathan (1) and Abigail (Hale) Rose, was born February 18, baptized February 29, 1708, in Wethersfield, and was among the pioneer settlers of Granville, Massachusetts, where he located about 1736-7. He lived to the age of one hundred and three years, losing his life through the burning of a house in which he was alone at the time. He had sons: Sharon, Daniel and Timothy. The last named was a revolutionary soldier and settled in Granville, Ohio, where he became a judge, and died in 1815. David Rose, brother of Jonathan, followed him to Granville, Massachusetts, and became a deacon of the church there, but no record of his descendants appears.

(V) Sharon, eldest son of Jonathan (2) Rose, had children: Giles, Sharon, Reta, Oliver, Dwyer, Mercy, Ruth, and Abigail. Probably one of these was the father of the next mentioned.

(VII) Rufus Rose, Sr., is supposed to have had an existence, because the next mentioned is known in the family records as Rufus Rose, Jr. The name of Rufus Rose does not appear



in the town records of Granville, but there can be little doubt that he was among the descendants of Jonathan Rose.

(VIII) Rufus Rose, Jr., was married in Granville, in 1803, to Orpha Parsons, who was without doubt also descendant from a pioneer settler in Granville, of whom there were several bearing that name. Owing to the scantiness of the records of that town it is impossible to trace the connection. Rufus Rose, Jr., settled in Sherburne, Chenango county, New York.

(IX) William Clemons, son of Rufus (2) and Orpha (Parsons) Rose, was born in 1807, in Sherburne, died in Port Jervis, New York, in 1873. He left home on attaining his majority and obtained employment on the Delaware & Hudson Canal, where he was gradually promoted and served over forty years, being for a long period of that time a division superintendent. He married, in 1832, Lavina Shimer, daughter of Abraham Shimer, of Montague, New Jersey, and granddaughter of Captain Abraham Shimer, of the revolutionary period. This family is said by tradition to have come originally from Germany.

(X) William Rufus, son of William Clemons and Lavina (Shimer) Rose, was born April 6, 1834, in Cuddebackville, Orange county, New York, died in Ellenville, Ulster county, September 23, 1909. For more than forty-five years he conducted a mercantile business at Phillipsport, Sullivan county, New York, on the line of the Delaware & Hudson Canal. For three terms, of three years each, he served as superintendent of the poor, and in 1860 was a member of the state assembly, elected as a Republican from Sullivan county. In 1901, he removed to Ellenville, and for seven years was president of the Home National Bank of that town, of which he was one of the original directors, and for many years vice-president.

He married, in 1862, Eleanor Jane, daughter of James and Catherine (Gumaer) Graham, of Wurtsboro, Sullivan county, New York, and they had children: Catherine Lavina; James Graham, and William Clemons.

James Graham, father of Mrs. Rose, was born in 1810, in Montgomery, Orange county, New York, died in Wurtsboro, in 1888, son of James and Cynthia (Brown) Graham, and descended from one of the early Scotch settlers of Orange county. His wife, Catherine Gu-

maer, was born in 1810, at Wurtsboro, and died in 1884, daughter of Jacob Gumaer and his wife, Margaret Cuddebeck, married in 1803. Jacob Gumaer was born in 1780.

(XI) James Graham, senior son of William Rufus and Eleanor Jane (Graham) Rose, was born August 15, 1866, at Phillipsport. He was educated in the district schools of the vicinity and Delaware Academy, at Delhi, New York. In his nineteenth year he went to Kingston and entered the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company as a clerk. Here he won rapid promotion and was given charge of the general outside work, under the title of superintendent of docks, and this continued until the canal was abandoned. His energy and executive capacity had not been overlooked by his contemporaries, and in 1899 his services were secured by S. D. Coykendall, having charge of various interests of this large operator. He is now president of the Consolidated Rosendale Cement Company, purchasing agent of the Ulster & Delaware Railroad Company, and the Cornell Steamboat interests. He is a trustee of the Rondout Savings Bank, shipping agent of the North River Coal Company, secretary and director of the Kingston Coal Company, a director of the Rose & Douglas Company, and interested in various other enterprises. He is a trustee of the Industrial Home of Kingston, and a member of the Rondout, Kingston, and Twaalfskill clubs.

The surname Platt has been early found in many countries, the word meaning an open level piece of land. In Norman-French the name was spelled Pradt, then Pratt; in German, Platz. Coats-of-arms were granted to half a dozen different branches of the family in England as early as the reign of Elizabeth, and some as early as 1326. Senator Orville Hitchcock Platt was descended through both father and mother from long lines of New England farmers, who for many generations held prominent station in the communities in which they lived. They held offices in church and town affairs, were landowners, deacons, tithingmen, and captains of militia. One ancestor was among those who marched to Fishkill in the Burgoyne campaign of October, 1777, to reinforce General Putnam. It was a sturdy, loyal, patriotic efficient New England stock.

(I) Deacon Richard Platt is believed to be the Richard who was baptized September 28, 1603, son of Joseph Platt, in the parish of Bovington, Hertfordshire, England. He settled as early as 1638 at New Haven, Connecticut, and was one of a party of sixty-one who formed a church settlement at Milford in the same colony, being the first settlers in that place November 20, 1639. At that time he had four in his family. He was chosen deacon at Milford in 1669. His will is dated January 24, 1683-84, and bequeathed to each of his nineteen grandsons. In August, 1880, a memorial stone, suitably inscribed to the pioneers, was placed in the new bridge over the Mapavaug at Milford. Children: 1. Mary, married (first) May 1, 1651, Luke Atkinson; (second), January 3, 1667, Thomas Wetherill. 2. John, settled in Norwalk; married Hannah Clark. 3. Isaac, of whom further. 4. Sarah. 5. Epenetus, baptized July 12, 1640; associated with his brother Isaac in his varied experience. 6. Hannah, born October 1, 1643. 7. Josiah, 1645. 8. Joseph, 1649; married, 1680, Mary Kellogg.

(II) Isaac, son of Deacon Richard Platt, was with his brother Epenetus enrolled among the fifty-seven landowners of Huntington, Long Island, in 1666. They were doubtless residents there for some years earlier. Both were admitted freemen, May 2, 1664, by the general assembly of Connecticut, then having jurisdiction over Long Island under the old charter, and their names appear among the proprietors in the patent of 1666, and again in the patent of 1668. Both were imprisoned in New York by Governor Andros in 1681 for attending a meeting of delegates of the several towns to obtain "a redress of grievances under his arbitrary rule." After their release a vote was passed at a town meeting to pay their expenses. He and his brother were among the sterling patriots of the time, fully recognizing and claiming their civil and religious rights. He bought land at Huntington in 1679 of John Greene, and of Jonathan Lammot May 15, 1683. He was recorder of Huntington in 1687, was captain of militia, and it is said of him that "he held every office of consequence in the gift of his townsmen." His death occurred at Huntington July 31, 1691. He married (first) at Mil-

ford, Connecticut, March 12, 1640, Phebe Smith; (second) at Huntington about twenty years later, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Wood. Children, all by the second marriage: Elizabeth, born September 15, 1665; Jonas, August 16, 1667; John, born June 29, 1669; Mary, October 26, 1674; Joseph, September 8, 1677; Jacob, September 29, 1682.

(III) Little is known about John, Joseph and Jacob, sons of Isaac Platt. It is presumable that one of them was the father of Benoni, of whom further.

(IV) Benoni, son of — Platt, appears as early as 1730 in North Castle, Westchester county, New York, where the records show he was a town officer. His will was made May 20, 1761, and proved May 14, 1763, indicating that he died in the latter year. His widow Hannah made her will March 8, 1764, and this was proved February 25, 1767. Children: Jonathan; Benoni (2), of whom further; and Abigail.

(V) Benoni (2), son of Benoni (1) and Hannah Platt, was born in 1734 at North Castle, and resided on the paternal homestead, where he died November 3, 1796. Children: Stephen, Cynthia, Hannah, Abigail, Deborah, and Benoni (3), of whom further.

(VI) Benoni (3), son of Benoni (2), Platt, was born August 8, 1764, in North Castle, died there May 13, 1824. He married (first) Charity Reynolds, and (second) Betsy Brush. Children of the first marriage: Orsamus, died without issue; Rachel, born October 15, 1787, married O. Marvin, and died in her twenty-fourth year, leaving no issue; Cynthia, died in her eighteenth year; Horton, born August 9, 1792, died December 18, 1867; Stephen, June 24, 1794; Charity, April 10, 1796; Reynolds, October 15, 1798; William, December 1, 1801; Jane Ann, February 4, 1804. Children of second wife: Edward Brush, born October 9, 1811; Lewis C., of whom further; Jesse Holly, December 3, 1820.

(VII) Lewis Canfield, son of Benoni (3) and Betsy (Brush) Platt, was born March 7, 1818, in North Castle, died at White Plains March 13, 1893. In early life he was a student in the academy at Bedford Village in his native county. He was graduated from Union College with the class of 1834, one which included several men since prom-

inent in the history of the state. Taking up the study of law with Samuel E. Lyon, a leading lawyer in White Plains, he was admitted to the bar in 1843, and immediately opened an office for the practice of his profession at White Plains. Being industrious and painstaking he quickly built up a very satisfactory practice, and in more than forty years of activity at White Plains he transacted a great volume of business, especially in matters connected with real estate and probate. To the very last of his life he was an indefatigable worker, and his attention to business employed many hours a day. In 1870 his son, William P. Platt, became his partner in practice, and the firm of L. C. & W. P. Platt long ranked among the leaders at the Westchester bar.

In early life Mr. Platt was identified politically with the Whig party, and in 1840 he was elected on its ticket as supervisor of the town of White Plains. In the following year he was elected surrogate of the county, and by re-election served two terms of four years each. He was the first elected surrogate, the office having been previously filled by appointment. During the last year of his term as surrogate he was made candidate for county clerk on a fusion ticket composed of Whigs and Democrats, as opposed to the American ticket whose candidate was John P. Jenkins. Westchester county was then a stronghold of Know-nothingism, and the fusion ticket was defeated. In the following year the Republican party became thoroughly organized, and Mr. Platt was among those who joined its ranks. He thus continued until after the civil war, which settled many of the issues that gave rise to the Republican party. Mr. Platt next supported the Liberal ticket, whose presidential candidate was Horace Greeley, and he was urged by both Democratic and Liberal leaders to become candidate for congress on the same ticket. He declined, but thenceforward was a consistent supporter of the Democratic party. After 1870 he was for two terms a trustee of the village of White Plains. In 1883 at the urgent solicitation of leading Democrats of the town he became candidate for supervisor against Elisha Horton, a popular Republican, who had been repeatedly elected in a town whose normal majority was Dem-

ocratic. In this election Mr. Platt received a splendid majority of one hundred and sixty-eight. For nine successive years he was the unanimous nominee of the Democratic party, and with the exception of one year his election was practically unopposed by the Republicans. His death just before an election prevented his choice for another term. He was regarded as one of the best informed members of the county board of supervisors, and for a number of years he was chairman of the judiciary committee of that body.

Mr. Platt became a Free Mason May 15, 1850, and at the time of his death he was the oldest member of White Plains Lodge, No. 473. He was a regular attendant and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian church, and his funeral held there was attended as a last mark of respect by a great throng, many of whom could not find accommodations within the church. Many prominent citizens were present, and the fellow craftsmen of his fraternity, who passed resolutions of respect to his memory, as did also the courts. Rev. Dr. A. R. Macoubrey, his pastor, who could not be present at the funeral on account of illness, wrote the following tribute, which was read on that occasion:

Nothing since I have been laid aside in illness has moved me to so deep regret as that I am unable to stand in my place in his funeral services, and utter my tribute of respect and love for Mr. Lewis C. Platt. I did not know that he was ill till the day upon the evening of which he died. I at once sent words of greeting from my sick room to his, but ere they could reach him God had seen it best that the end of the earthly life should be, and the rest eternal and perfect should be his. One cannot but be grateful that the experience of long distressing illness was not his ere the finger of God's silence was upon his lips. One could not but be grateful, too, for the spirit that was his. I have wondered if ever any came to know him as he really was without loving him, his was so eminently and really an unselfish spirit. How many stories of his kindness will be told in the houses in this community. He was so frank and honest in every revelation of himself that all came instinctively to love him.

One in another part of this state, who himself had held a position of influence, once said to me that, from his ability and spirit in the days of his power, Mr. Platt could have occupied the highest position in our state had the spirit of ambition possessed him. I have known him but in these years of his age since his three-score years and ten. There has been indeed in his physique the suggestion of years; but one forgot this in his active life, quick step, clear, vigorous intellect, sustained interest in

ill the welfare of the community and of those with whom he was associated in life. Who that knew him was ready to have him go hence? But the Lord, as chosen, and there is never error in His judgment or failure in His love; and gently as a father caeleth with his little child He has taken him unto himself.

Shut within my room these weeks, I have no word from him in his illness to bear unto my speech; but I know of his simple, earnest faith in Christ and of the tender turning of his spirit toward the cross, through which alone our spirits know pardon, cherish hope and pass unto the life eternal.

In the vision of my congregation as it now comes before me, no face is more distinct than his. Always was he in his place in the Sabbath morning, and in the Sabbath afternoon service also, listening with an earnestness that made my gaze often seek his face. I shall so miss his presence from the inspirations and helps in the worship of the Lord's house! However early I was in entering the church I was rarely there before him. Often a few words of salutation would be exchanged on my way to the pulpit. I must wait now to see his face again and get his greeting, and see the revelation of his tender, true spirit until it is in our Father's house on high.

And so we go hence, one by one.

He married Laura Popham, born in Scarsdale, daughter of William S. and Eliza (Hill) Popham. Children: Benoni; William Popham, of whom further; Lewis C. 2), Mary Shinbrook, Alatheia Hill, Eliza Hill, Julia Wood, and Theodora.

(VIII) William Popham, second son of Lewis C. and Laura (Popham) Platt, was born May 16, 1858, in White Plains. He was reared and educated in that village, completing his literary studies in the high school. He began the study of law with his father, and after thorough preparation was admitted to the bar May 15, 1879, the day he became legally of age, the law not considering the fraction of a day in determining when one attains his majority. He at once became a partner in his father's law practice, and until the death of the latter the firm continued under the title of L. C. & W. P. Platt. For some time after his father's death Mr. Platt continued practice alone, and subsequently formed a partnership with Farrington M. Thompson, under the style of Platt & Thompson. Mr. Platt has always engaged in general practice and is well versed in all branches of jurisprudence. In 1889 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for district attorney of Westchester county, and was elected for a term of three years. Before the close of this term he was re-

nominated and again elected. In 1896 he was the candidate of his party for the office of county judge, and was defeated by a small majority in that election, which swept nearly all the Republican candidates in the United States into office. The average majority of the candidates of this party in Westchester county at that election was between two and three thousand. He was subsequently again a candidate for district attorney, and in 1901 was elected county judge. On his retirement from the office of district attorney in 1895 he resumed the private practice of law, and has been concerned in much of the important litigation held in Westchester county.

He is especially distinguished as a trial lawyer, being skilled in the examination of witnesses, and adept in the introduction of testimony on his own side of the case. He was retained in the defence of many homicide cases besides those he prosecuted when district attorney. One of the important cases entrusted to his care involved the estate of John McCaffery in the probate court of Chicago, Illinois, in which large sums were at stake. Judge Platt's success in his chosen profession has been due to the industrious application of his talents and to his keen and brilliant mind. His preparation of cases has been marked by thoroughness, and he was always found well prepared for any contingency in the trial of his cases. Among the most notable of his criminal cases was the defence of Frank Brouty, charged with the murder of Constable Wood of Mount Vernon. After a stubborn contest, which was carried through the court of appeals, the defendant was convicted, but his life was saved, and the victory was one which reflected great credit upon the ability of Mr. Platt as a trial lawyer. Judge Platt is a vestryman of Grace Church at White Plains. He is also an active member of White Plains Lodge, No. 473, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; the Medico-Legal Society of the United States; the Democratic Club, of New York City; and the Knollwood Country Club, of White Plains. He is at all times and under all circumstances a gentleman of dignified and affable manners, a champion of truth and right, and a possessor of the respect and esteem of his contemporaries.



He married, October 1, 1890, Sarah Dean, born April 28, 1861, daughter of Moses W. and Sarah (Stuart) Dean. They have two sons: Stuart (Dean) Platt, born February 24, 1896; and William Popham, Jr., August 18, 1900. Their handsome country residence is situated within the corporate limits of White Plains, and is the scene of generous hospitality and the home of many cultured gatherings.

The Neal family, of Ellenville, NEAL New York, is of English descent, but the name is also found in a slightly varied form in Ireland and Scotland. The American ancestor of the branch of the family, here under discussion, came to this country about the year 1620.

(I) ——— Neal, who lived and died in the state of Maine, was a soldier during the revolutionary war. He reared a large family, the names of his children being as follows: David, Rufus, Joshua, Samuel, Mercy, Susan, Patience, Huldah, Jane, Hannah, William, see forward; Sarah, Keziah.

(II) William, son of ——— Neal, was born April 23, 1788, at Berwick, Maine, where he lived until 1812. He then removed to Lisbon, Maine, and his death occurred there, June 12, 1868. In his early manhood he was engaged in the profession of teaching, but later in life made farming his chief occupation. Like his father, he was a brave defender of the rights of his country, and was an active participant in the war of 1812. He married Mehitable, who died in 1866, a daughter of Joseph Kilgore, a prosperous farmer, who had been a soldier in the war of the revolution. They had children: Edwin, William, Mary J., Emeline P., William K., Margaret, and Albert C., see forward.

(III) Albert C., son of William and Mehitable (Kilgore) Neal, was born in Lisbon, Maine, April 8, 1825, and died at Ellenville, New York, December 16, 1904. Mr. Neal was engaged as a contractor from 1850 until 1861, his business being that of loading cotton on board ships. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed to the position of paymaster in the army. In 1866 he returned to his home, where he became pension attorney, prosecuting claims against the government. He was advanced in years when he

finally retired to a life of ease and rest. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, and fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Neal married, December 31, 1849, Octavia T. Whitney, of Lisbon, Maine, who was born February 9, 1828, and died February 14, 1889. They had two children, born in Lisbon: Benjamin Franklin, see forward; and Mary J., who married Thomas J. Horne, of Lisbon Falls, Maine.

(IV) Dr. Benjamin Franklin Neal, son of Albert C. and Octavia T. (Whitney) Neal, was born at Lisbon, Maine, February 25, 1853. There he attended the district schools until the age of thirteen years, when he became a student in the high school at Lisbon Falls, from which he was graduated in the class of 1871. For a short time he was employed as a clerk in a store; then in the fall of 1873 he matriculated at Bowdoin College and graduated from this institution in 1876, when the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him. Entering the medical department of Dartmouth College, he in due course of time was awarded the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Neal at once established himself in the practice of his profession in Lincolnville, Waldo county, Maine, remaining there for a period of four years. One year was then spent at Gardner, whence he removed to Belgrade, Maine, and at the end of six years, he left this town, went to New York and there took a course in medicine and surgery at the Post Graduate College. Having completed this course in November, 1888, he went to Ellenville, New York, where he has since been engaged in the successful practice of the profession to which he is devoted. Dr. Neal is also a registered New York state pharmacist, is president of the Doyle Drug Company, of Ellenville, New York, and is a trustee and director of the Poughkeepsie Utility Company. Professionally he is a member of the Maine State Medical Association, the Waldo County Medical Association and the Kennebec County Medical Association. His political support is given to the Democratic party. His fraternal affiliations are as follows: Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, Free and Accepted Masons; Wawarsing Chapter, No. 246, Royal Arch Masons; Rondont Commandery, No. 52, Knights Templar;



Lecca Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of New York City; Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; and George Innes Council, Junior Order of United American Mechanics.

Dr. Neal married, October 12, 1881, Anna L. Marson, who was born in Pittston, Maine, December 18, 1855.

The founder of the Bronk family in America was Jonas Bronk, born in Copenhagen, Denmark, died at Bronxland, Westchester county, New York. He married Antonia Slagboom. He came to America in 1639 from Amsterdam, on his own ship "Fire of Troy," a private armed vessel, accompanied by his friend and officer in the Danish army, Captain Jochiem Pietersen Kuyter. He brought a cargo of cattle and each was attended by his family and number of farmers or herdsmen. He was a man of means, and loaned money in large sums. He was of a family long distinguished in Sweden, though probably himself from Copenhagen. He located his land north of the Great Kill and built a "stone house covered with tiles, a barn, tobacco house, two barracks, etc." He later purchased from the Indians five hundred acres on the now Bronx river, later included in the Manor of Morrisania. He was a devoted Lutheran, and fought with him Luther's Catechism and a folio Danish Bible. From it he drew a name for his home "Emaus." It was here that Director Kieft sent delegates to meet the Indian chiefs and made a treaty. This treaty was followed by the unproved murder of the Indians for which they exacted frightful vengeance upon the Dutch settlers. It was at this time that Jonas Bronk met his death, perhaps at the hands of the savages, but as his property was spared, they may have been guiltless. "Seignor" Bronk, as he was styled, must be rated above the ordinary colonist. His Danish and Latin library, stored with law, history, and books of divinity, indicate taste, culture and piety. His widow Antonia, daughter of Juriaan Slagboom, whom he married in Amsterdam, Holland, married (second) Arent Van Curler, of Rensselaerwyck. He died at Schenectady, New York, December 19, 1676.

(II) Pieter Jonassen, son of Jonas Bronk, was born in Holland, died in Cocksackie, New

York, 1669. He was a brewer of Beverwyck as early as 1645, owned houses and lots which he sold in 1662, and purchased land in Cocksackie, which was the colonial grant known as the Bronk patent, upon which he settled. His wife was Hilletje Tyssink.

(III) Jan, son of Pieter Jonassen Bronk, was born in Albany, New York, 1650, died at Cocksackie, New York, 1742. He built a saw and grist mill. He married Commertje Leendertse Conyn. His will speaks of five sons only: Pieter, Jonas, Phillip, Casper, and Leendert Janse. Daughters, Antje and Helena.

(IV) Leendert Janse (Leonard Janse), son of Jan Bronk, was born about 1699. He married, February 26, 1717, Anna de Wandalaer. Children: Jan Leendertse, Sara, Commertje and Catharina.

(V) Jan Leendertse, son of Leendert Janse (Leonard Janse) Bronk, was baptized July 14, 1723, died 1794. He married (first) June 17, 1747, Elsje Van Buren; (second) Susanna Hotaling (Hooghteeling). Elsje Van Buren was a descendant of Cornelis Maase and Catalina Martense Van Buren, who came to America on the ship "Rensselaerwyck"; Cornelis M., died 1643, his wife, 1648. Their son, Martin Cornelis Van Buren, was born in Houten, province of Utrecht. He married Maritje ——. Their son, Pieter Martinse Van Buren, of Kinderhook (1720), married Arientje Barentse, January 15, 1693. Their son, Barent Van Buren, married (first) December 29, 1719, Maria Winne, daughter of Livinus Winne and Willempje (Viele) Winne, widow of Simon Schermerhorn, and granddaughter of Peter Winne, from Ghent in Flanders, and Jannetje (Adams) Winne, of Friesland. Their daughter, Elsje Van Buren, married Jan Leendertse Bronk. They had an only son Leonard.

(VI) Leonard Bronk, only child of Jan Leendertse and Elsje (Van Buren) Bronk, was born May 11, 1751, died April 22, 1828. He was a member of the New York state assembly, 1786-98; of the state senate, 1800. Was first judge of the court of appeals of Greene county; was an officer in the revolutionary army, first as a lieutenant, later as captain, and was discharged with rank of lieutenant-colonel; was supervisor of Albany county. He was an intimate friend of General Schuyler and General Gansevoort. He

married (first) January 11, 1779, Tryntje, daughter of Robert Van Denbergh; (second) Albertje Van Buren. Tryntje (Catherine) Van Denbergh was a daughter of Robert and granddaughter of Richard Janse Van Denbergh and Catherine (Tryntje) Houghtaling (Hotaling), who were married November 13, 1699. Catherine was a sister of Matthys Houghtaling, born 1644, died 1796. Robert Van Denbergh married ——— Brandow. Their daughter Tryntje (Catherine) married Hon. Leonard Bronk. Children of Leonard and Tryntje (Catherine) Bronk; Elsie, born December 23, 1782, married, November 27, 1799, in Kinderhook, Rev. Jacob Sickles; and Leonard, born June 29, 1797, married Maria, daughter of Dr. John Ely.

According to Schoonmaker's "History of Kingston," we find that the

HOORNBEEK family of America, one of the oldest Dutch families, was founded by Warnaar Hoornbeek, who was one of the early settlers in Ulster county, New York. He was a man of influence in the community and reared a large family, having eighteen children by his two wives. He married (first) Anna, daughter of Anthony de Horges and Eva Albertse Bratt, and (second) Grietje Tyssen.

(II) Johannis, son of Warnaar and Grietje (Tyssen) Hoornbeek, was a farmer in Ulster county, New York.

(III) Johannis (2), son of Johannis (1) Hoornbeek, was a farmer and blacksmith, and took a prominent part in the political affairs of his time as a supporter of the Democratic party. He was the first supervisor from the town of Wawarsing, serving from April 1, 1800 to 1810, and when he was again elected, served from 1816 to 1817; and later he served from 1827 to 1831. He married Gertrude Du Bois, a lineal descendant of Louis Du Bois, who was one of the twelve patentees of New Palz, she being of the fourth generation in this country. They had children: Calvin, see forward; John, Methusalem, Cornelius, Philip D. B.

(IV) Calvin, son of Johannis (2) Hoornbeek, was born in the town of Wawarsing, Ulster county, New York, September 17, 1813, died March 31, 1892. He received a meagre education in his native town, and after his

marriage settled on a farm at Napanoch, New York. Later he went to Libertyville, township of Gardner, where he kept a store for a while, and then moved back to his old home town of Wawarsing, where he managed his farm and was with his brother, John Hoornbeek, in the tanning business. Later he left this farm in Wawarsing and moved to New Paltz, where he resided one year. He then moved back to Napanoch, where he resided until his death in 1892. He was a Democrat and served his town as supervisor for several terms, and his county one term as county treasurer. He married Catharine DePuy, December 20, 1832. Their children: John C., see forward; Maria, Louis D. B., Stephen E. D., Elenora, Catharine B.

(V) John C., son of Calvin and Catherine (DePuy) Hoornbeek, was born at Napanoch, New York, March 3, 1834, died at Wawarsing, November 5, 1910. Until the age of thirteen years he was a pupil in the district schools of Wawarsing, and after spending two years at school in Napanoch, he completed his education at Kingston Academy. While he was still a student he decided to establish himself in business and accordingly opened a grocery store at Port Hixon, conducting this for a period of six years. He then became associated with William H. De Garmo, and was engaged in the tanning and mercantile business at Wawarsing, New York. This association was in force until 1876, at which time Mr. Hoornbeek purchased the interest of his partner and continued this business alone. In 1879 he commenced the manufacture of excelsior, and the following year erected another factory at Boiceville. In 1900 he built a mill at Napanoch for the manufacture of dry wood pulp, and he was also extensively engaged in the bending works for auto-wagons, etc., at Boiceville. Since the death of Mr. Hoornbeek these extensive interests have been continued and are conducted by his sons. Mr. Hoornbeek was the largest landowner in Ulster county. He was a self-made man in the highest and best sense of the expression, and one who had won the esteem and respect of all with whom he had dealings, whether in private or business life. For a number of years he had been president of the Ellenville Savings Bank, but was obliged to resign this post of honor and trust owing to the press of his

ther interests. He served a number of times as delegate to state and county conventions, and in 1896 was honored by being chosen Democratic presidential elector. His fraternal affiliation was with Wawarsing Lodge, No. 82, Free and Accepted Masons, of Ellenville, New York, of which he was a charter member.

Mr. Hoornebeck married, in January, 1859, Amelia, born May 11, 1834, died January 25, 1911, daughter of John B. Van Leuven, of Rochester, Ulster county, New York. Children: Louis A., see forward; Elias D.; Arthur V., see forward.

(VI) Louis A., son of John C. and Amelia (Van Leuven) Hoornebeck, was born in the town of Wawarsing, Ulster county, New York, October 31, 1864, on the old Hoornebeck homestead. He attended the district schools of his native town, and Rhinebeck Academy, Rhinebeck, New York, under the tutorship of James De Garmo. Then he became associated with his father until 1885, when he moved to Napanoch, and settled on the farms formerly owned by Jacob Joy and Andrew Schoonmaker, both consisting of two hundred and fifty acres. Here he followed farming, and bought the Jacob Hoornebeck grist mill, which he later sold to his father, who turned it into a pulp mill, which is still being conducted by John C. Hoornebeck's sons. During his father's life he was associated with him in his various enterprises, and on his death, with his brother, succeeded to his interests, which he still conduct. He is a member of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, Free and Accepted Masons; and Wawarsing Chapter; Junior Order of American Mechanics, Napanoch, New York. He is a Democrat in politics, and in religion an attendant of the Methodist church. He married, October 7, 1885, Frances Estelle Brundage. Children: Ethel B., Clarence A., John C.

(VI) Arthur V., son of John C. and Amelia (Van Leuven) Hoornebeck, was born in Wawarsing, New York, September 15, 1873. The district schools of his native town furnished his early education, and going from there he went to Ellenville Academy, and finally to Eastman's Business College in Poughkeepsie, New York. Early in life he became associated with his father in the various business enterprises of the latter, thus obtaining a thorough and practical knowledge of every de-

tail. Since the death of his father, in association with his brothers, he has carried on all the various lines under the firm name of John C. Hoornebeck's Sons, manufacturers of dry wood pulp and excelsior. The products of the firm are known and valued throughout the country. Mr. Hoornebeck married, June 29, 1905, Josephine, daughter of William Decker, of Kerhonkson, Ulster county, New York. Mr. Hoornebeck has apparently inherited in large measure the business and executive ability so generously displayed by his father, and is a man of most progressive ideas.

The name Clark or Clarke is derived from the term clericus, meaning "a priest," or "one connected with the service of the church." At first the term was used only to designate those in clerical orders, but as in early times the church was the only source and protector of learning, any person who had been educated by the clergy eventually came to be called "a clerk." The designation was finally given to all who were able to read and write. So distinguished a name was eagerly coveted. Hence its frequency, many people adding "le clerk" to their names. This was finally dropped and only Clerk left, or as it was pronounced Clark. The final "e" is an addition of later times, given for the most part at mere caprice. Compounds of the name are Beauclark, the good clerk; and Pityclerk, the little clerk; Kenclerk, the knowing clerk; and Mauclerk, the bad clerk. The name Milo le Clerk is found in the "One Hundred Rolls," compiled in the reign of Edward I., which contains records of the persons who owned lands in the time of William the Conqueror, for which they paid rent in money, sheep, or hens, or gave their service as soldiers. Several Domesday tenants are designated "Clericus." An interesting tradition has been handed down by one family bearing the name of Clark or Clarke, with regard to a marriage with one of the descendants of Joseph of Arimathea. After the Crucifixion, Joseph was banished from Judea. In company with Philip the Apostle, Mary, Martha, Lazarus, and a servant Marcilla, he was put into a vessel without sails or oars, and set adrift to perish in the sea. The ship was thrown upon the French coast. Joseph finally found his way to Britain, where he founded a church

at Glastonbury, to which place thousands of the devout in the Middle Ages journeyed every year to see the blossoming of the sacred thorn on Christmas Day. Upon what authority the connection of the family of Clark with Joseph rests, history maintains a discreet silence. It gives the tradition and leaves the rest to the imagination. There are many families of the name of Clark having the right to bear arms, both in England, Scotland and Ireland. In the latter two countries the name Clark is usually a translation from the older Gaelic name, O'Clairigh or MacClairigh, which in its turn is derived from the name of the main ancestor, Clairach (Gaelic, "a clerk"), who on official Irish pedigrees, is given as No. 101 on the O'Shaughnessy pedigree, the one family being a branch of the other and both belonging to the Heremonian stem. The arms of one Clark family are thus heraldically described: Argent, on a bend gules, between three roundels sable, as many swans of the field. Crest—Out of a torse cross or three roses gules, leaves vert, between a pair of wings azure. Motto—*Secretum meum gaudium in cruce*. The secret of my joy is in the cross.

(I) Henry Clark was the son of Nathaniel Clark, and was born December 4, 1764, in Orange county, New York, lived in the town of Blooming Grove, and died at Salisbury Mills, Orange county, New York. The Clark name is so numerous that it is difficult for the genealogist to connect one branch with another among the English, Irish, Dutch, Scotch, Welsh and other families bearing the name. This family is of Welsh descent. If Henry Clark was not the son of the immigrant ancestor who came to America a little before the revolution, it seems probable that he was descended from John Clark, son of William Clark, who settled in Middletown, Connecticut, between 1675 and 1680, whose descendants are now numerous in New York. The father, William Clark, was one of the original settlers of Haddam, Connecticut. In Field's "Statistical Account of the County of Middlesex in Connecticut," it is stated that the first settlement there was made by twenty-eight young men who bought their land from Matthew Alyn and Samuel Willys, who purchased it from the Indians for thirty coats, a tract extending six miles east and westerly from the Connecticut river. At the beginning of the first book of Haddam records William

Clark's name is third on the list of those to whom land is distributed. He died at Haddam, July 22, 1681, and his will, together with the inventory of his estate, is among the probate records of Hartford, Connecticut. His estate was appraised at four hundred and twelve pounds, eighteen shillings, quite a respectable fortune in those days. The children who survived him were: Thomas, William, John, Joseph, Hannah, and other daughters mentioned only in their family names: Mrs. Wells, Mrs. Fennoe and Mrs. Spencer. His son John married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Nathaniel White, and appears to have been a man of standing and property. John, the son of John, and grandson of William, had a homestead of thirteen acres given to him in 1720 by his father, who in 1730 also deeded him one hundred and sixty-one acres of land at Haddam. He married Sarah Goodwin, of Hartford, and his grandsons, through his son William, are the first of the family to appear settled in New York.

The exact relationship of Henry Clark towards this family, assuming such a relationship to exist, does not seem clear. He spent his early days in Orange county, where he was a farmer. He also lived in Middletown and other places in the vicinity, where he was a farmer and mason. Later in life he settled in the town of Neversink, Sullivan county. Here he was a prominent man, and a Christian of devout character, who was greatly respected by all who knew him. Henry Clark was one of the founders of the Reformed Dutch church of Grahamville. He married Susan G. Horton, born October 20, 1792, died January 7, 1844. Children: Mary H., married J. Denniston; Walter; Nathan Corwin, mentioned below; Eunice, married Henry White; Sarah T., married William T. Stead.

(II) Nathan Corwin, son of Henry and Susan G. (Horton) Clark, was born December 21, 1818, in the town of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, and died February 25, 1906, at his residence in Ellenville, New York. He was educated in the district schools of Blooming Grove, Orange county, and early in life went west and found employment in a general store at Ravenna, Ohio. Here he remained a year, and at the end of that period returned to his native town and took up school teaching. He was a teacher from that time in various schools of Orange



*Nathan C. Clark*





and Sullivan counties. This continued for eight or nine years, and at the end of that time he forsook the teaching profession and in company with his father-in-law opened a general store in Grahamsville. The partnership formed with him and his father-in-law, R. D. Childs, continued for a number of years, when it was dissolved and Mr. Clark formed another partnership with George B. Childs. The partnership formed with George B. Childs, under the firm name of N. C. Clark & Company, did an extensive and lucrative business in lumber and turned stuff in connection with their general store. This partnership continued until 1876, when, with his son, R. D. Clark, he formed a partnership which continued until 1878. In 1880 Mr. Clark and his son again engaged in business in Fallsburg, New York. He remained in business in that town until the year 1890, when he retired from active business. In the year 1905 he moved from Grahamsville to Ellenville, in company with his daughter, with whom he resided until he passed away in 1906. Mr. Clark was a member of the board of Supervisors on the Democratic ticket from the town of Neversink, Sullivan county, for two terms, and chairman of the board one year. He was a member and officer of the Reformed church for forty-six years, and was also justice of the peace for a number of years. He was a stockholder in the Bank of Monticello, New York, and was one of the founders and original directors of the First National Bank of Ellenville, New York, and subsequently became its vice-president, holding both positions continually, until his death and outliving all the rest of the original board by nearly two decades. He was one of the most prominent men in the surrounding country, comprising parts of Sullivan and Ulster counties. Though largely self-educated, during the time he worked as a teacher in the schools, he was a man of accomplishments and large reading. He took the keenest interests in the public questions of the day, whether they related to national, state or civic affairs, though his time was greatly absorbed by the demands of business. By all who knew him he was looked upon as a man of high character, an extremely capable business man, and an excellent citizen. He married, July 29, 1848, Clarissa A. Childs, born November 14, 1821, died September 30,

1898, at Grahamsville. Children: Mary H.; R. Dwight, of whom further; M. Eugene, of whom further. All are residents of Ellenville, New York.

(III) R. Dwight, son of Nathan Corwin and Clarissa A. (Childs) Clark, was born at Grahamsville, Sullivan county, New York, July 11, 1857. He was educated in the district schools and at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York, afterwards going to Monticello, Sullivan county, New York. In 1876 he became a member of the firm of N. C. Clark & Son, of Grahamsville. This continued until 1880, when they built a store for general merchandising at Fallsburg Station. Mr. Nathan Corwin Clark was then at the head of a large business. When he retired in 1890 his son, R. Dwight Clark, succeeded him. Two years afterwards, in connection with his general business he established the R. D. Clark Feed, Coal and Lumber Company, which proved successful from the start. In 1904, after a quarter of a century of successful and energetic business life, Mr. Clark purchased a residence in Ellenville and settled there in October of that year. In 1905 he bought the coal and oil business of O. H. Harting, which business Mr. Clark still maintains, having disposed of his entire business interests at Fallsburg in 1905. He has been for many years a director of the National Union Bank of Monticello, New York, and trustee of the Ellenville Savings Bank, also a director of the First National Bank of Ellenville. He is a member of the Reformed church, and for many years an elder. He is a Democrat in politics, and has always taken great interest in public affairs, was postmaster at South Fallsburg, New York, under Cleveland's first administration, but has never sought or held any other public office.

On September 15, 1881, he married Harriet L. Grant, born February 4, 1860, youngest daughter of Isaac and Hannah Leroy Grant, of the town of Neversink, Sullivan county, New York. Mr. Grant represented his town on the board of supervisors and was one of Sullivan county's merchants of prominence. Children: 1. Augusta C., born July 9, 1882; married Raymond G. Cox, attorney of Ellenville, April 20, 1907, and has one daughter, Harriet G. Cox. 2. Harry N., born June 9,

1885; a graduate of Princeton, class of 1907; a civil engineer, now in Hayti; married, October 19, 1911, Emma Askew, of Atlanta, Georgia. 3. R. Eugene, born August 14, 1887; a graduate of Cornell, class of 1911.

(III) M. Eugene, son of Nathan Corwin and Clarissa A. (Childs) Clark, was born at Grahamsville, Sullivan county, New York, August 12, 1863. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, Chappaqua Mountain Institute, Westchester county, New York, and Fort Edward Institute, Fort Edward, New York. His first start in life was in the mercantile business with his brother at South Fallsburg, New York, in which he continued for five years, and in 1887 he came to Ellenville and became a bookkeeper in the First National Bank, in 1890, being made cashier, and in 1897, on the death of its president, Charles Vernooy, he was elected to succeed him as president, which position he has acceptably filled to the present time (1913). He is and has been elder for the past fifteen years in the Dutch Reformed church of Ellenville; a member of the Ellenville board of education for ten years, at the present time serving as president; was a member of the Democratic county committee; and a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore, Maryland, that nominated President Wilson. Although it has been suggested that he accept public office by the leaders of the Democratic party, he has never done so, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his business pursuits. He is public-spirited and progressive, active in the affairs of the community in which he resides, and is one of the influential and substantial citizens of Ellenville. He married (first) in 1890, Mary Ella Weeks, born in July, 1862, died in 1902. He married (second) October 28, 1903, Lenora Terwilliger.

The family hereditary  
 TERWILLIGER name of Terwilliger is  
 Holland Dutch in origin,  
 and resolved into its original elements be-  
 comes Van Der Willigen or Van Derwilligen.  
 It is evident from the records that all the  
 children of Jan Evertsz and Sytje VanEtten  
 took the name of Van der Willigen or Ter-  
 willigen (er), which was modified later and  
 more generally to Terwilliger. From the un-  
 animity with which all of them did so it is plain

that the family name in the Netherlands was either Van Der Willigen or Terwilligen. Van der Willigen means "From the Willows," Ter Willigen means "Near the Willows." It is thus plain that the family name was originally derived from some place in the neighborhood of woods of willow trees. Vianen, from which the original American emigrants of the name hailed directly on coming to this country, is in the province of South Holland, seven miles southeast of Utrecht and thirteen miles northeast of Gorcum. In 1870 it had a population of three thousand two hundred. Families of the name of Terwilliger were prominent at an early date in Ulster county and the adjoining counties. It has been borne through succeeding generations by sturdy and worthy yeomen, as well as by men of prominence in business and public affairs. Among the arrivals from the Netherlands, March 15, 1663, in the "Arend" (Eagle) Captain Pieter Cornelisz Bes, from Amsterdam for Manhattan, were Evert Dircksen (Terwilliger) from Vianen, and two children, thirteen and six years old. Also Annetje Dirck (probably Evert's sister) widow, from Vianen, and child, four years old.

(I) Dirck Terwilliger or Van Der Willigen, ancestor of the family bearing the name of Terwilliger in America, was born probably about 1610 in Holland, where he lived and died. He resided at Vianen and probably died there. He belonged, according to tradition, to the farming class.

(II) Evert or Dirck, son of Dirck Terwilliger or Van Der Willigen, and immigrant ancestor of the Terwilliger family, was born at Vianen in Holland, and came to this country in 1663, with his sister, Annetje Dirck, a widow, with a child four years old. Among the arrivals from the Netherlands, March 15, 1663, was Evert Dircksen Terwilliger, according to the records. There is no record of the name of Evert's wife, who had probably died in Holland before he crossed the sea, and it seems that Evert did not marry again. His children were Jan and a daughter.

(III) Jan, son of Evert Terwilliger, was born at Vianen, in Holland, in 1657, and died at Kingston, New York. In the marriage records of Kingston, under date of April 23, 1685, is the record of the marriage of "Jan Evertsz, young man of Vianen, under the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Utrecht, and Sytje

acobj van Etten, young woman of Kings-powne, both residing in Marmur (Marble-own)." Both Evert Dirckson, the father, and an Evertsz, the son, appeared at first only under their patronymic, as was customary with all the Dutch families of the period. Evert Dircksen means Evert, the son of Dirck. His son was known as Jan Evertsz or Evertsen. The children of Jan Everts and Sytie Jacobsz van Etten resumed the family name of Terwilliger (Van Der Williger, Derwilligen). Without doubt Jan was the six year old son of Evert Dircksen of 1663 in the "Eagle." Children: Evert, mentioned below; Jacobus, baptized November 25, 1688; Johannes, November 6, 1692; Jannetje, June 9, 1695; Matheus, April 18, 1697; Matheus, October 9, 1698; Salomon, September 1, 1700; Mancel, May 31, 1702; Pieter or Petrus, September 3, 1704; Ary or Adrian, September 22, 1706; Abraham, September 18, 1707; Ysaak, June 10, 1716.

(IV) Evert, eldest son of Jan Evertsz and Sytie Jacobsz (Van Etten) Terwilliger, was baptized at Kingston, New York, May 23, 1686. He married, August 18, 1717, Zara Freer, "a young woman born in New Paltz." Among his children was Hugo, mentioned below.

(V) Hugo, son of Evert and Zara (Freer) Terwilliger, was born near Kingston, about 1720. He married Jannetje Freere. Among his children was Benjamin, mentioned below.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Hugo and Jannetje Freere) Terwilliger, was born near Kingston, Ulster county, New York, September 23, 1753. He married Eva Hasbrook. Among his children was Cornelis or Cornelius, mentioned below.

(VII) Cornelis (or Cornelius), son of Benjamin and Eva (Hasbrook) Terwilliger, was born near Kingston, and baptized December 6, 1785. Among his children was Jonathan, mentioned below.

(VIII) Jonathan C., son of Cornelis (or Cornelius) Terwilliger, was born in the town Vawarsing, Ulster county, New York, June 2, 1819, and died June 13, 1885. His education was such as the country school afforded in those days. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, became a successful contractor and builder and was so engaged for thirty years in Ellenville and its vicinity. He was president of the village for one term and

was chief of the first fire department of Ellenville. He was a strong temperance advocate, and a man of sterling qualities, greatly respected by all who knew him. He married Elizabeth R. Wilber.

(IX) Uriah E., son of Jonathan C. and Elizabeth R. (Wilber) Terwilliger, was born in the village of Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, December 10, 1849. His education was begun in the public schools of his native town and continued at the Ellenville High School, conducted for long years by Professor S. A. Law Post, which was then an institution of considerable prominence. Later Mr. Terwilliger attended Waring's Military Institute, at Poughkeepsie, and the Hudson River Institute, at Claverack, New York. At an early age comparatively he was compelled, because of impaired health, to abandon plans for extended study, and for three years engaged with his father, thus acquiring a practical knowledge of carpentry. A little later on, at nineteen years of age, he established a real estate and insurance agency. With characteristic enthusiasm Mr. Terwilliger quickly developed the business, and eventually, with partners, built up one of the largest general insurance agencies in the state. The firm's style for a number of years was Neafie & Terwilliger, then Neafie, Terwilliger & Post. For many years after Mr. Terwilliger's brother, Edward N., was his only associate in the firm which was familiarly known as U. E. and E. N. Terwilliger, and three years since, upon the admission of Bert H., only son of Mr. Terwilliger, the business became known and is now conducted as The Terwilliger Agency. In connection with this particular business Mr. Terwilliger was conspicuously entrusted with many fiduciary interests as the executor and administrator of estates, and as the representative of various financial institutions throughout the county and elsewhere, until he became widely known for his business sagacity and unswerving honesty. Always deeply interested in local affairs, Mr. Terwilliger has given generously of time and money to matters of local weal. It was during his presidency of the board of education that the school system was advanced, a superintendent first employed, and the old high school property acquired for the use of the higher departments. A local Young Men's Christian Association and Board of Trade, both in active useful existence for many years,

owed their beginning to his enthusiasm. From early manhood he has been an active member of the Reformed church, with which he has long been officially connected, and for twelve years superintendent of its Sunday school. In politics Mr. Terwilliger has always been a Republican, until the advent of the Progressive party, with which he is now affiliated. He has invariably declined political honors, though frequently urged to accept nominations, from supervisor of the town to state senator.

But it is perhaps in the development of his estate at Mount Meenahga, now famous as a summer resort, that Mr. Terwilliger has become most widely known. After some years of close application to business, necessity for rest manifested itself, and in 1877 Mr. Terwilliger and a party of friends formed a camp on the westerly side of the Shawangunks, two miles from Ellenville. Impressed with the natural advantages and beauty of the location he made a lease of the property the following year, and three years later bought a tract of one hundred acres. With a view to making a permanent summer home, a comfortable cottage and barns were erected, and from time to time other cottages were built for the accommodation of friends who sought more comfortable quarters than a simple camp life afforded. Additional acres were bought from year to year, until finally the erection of a small boarding house, in 1881, marked the beginning of the present Mount Meenahga as a resort, now second in importance only to one other in the county, Lake Mohonk. The property now comprises upwards of six hundred acres, controlling the bold face of the mountain for nearly two miles. On the north and south are tracts owned by the village of Ellenville, as a water preserve, numbering some five thousand acres, and assuring to Mount Meenahga for all time the advantages of a large forest domain. The work of development at Mount Meenahga has been along the lines of nature's plan, and rare genius has been displayed in the building of many miles of paths and roads that lead over the beautiful hilltops or through deep gorges, disclosing a wealth of beauty and grandeur at every turn. The hotel property is thoroughly modern in its equipment, and means for healthful recreation have been generously provided. Mr. Terwilliger is one of the trustees of the Ellenville Savings Bank and has been such for twenty-seven years, a wit-

ness and abettor of its growth from \$481,000 to over \$2,000,000 in deposits.

Mr. Terwilliger married Alice A. Hoar, daughter of George Hoar, prominent as a boat builder of Ellenville, New York. They have two children: 1. Bert H., who married Florence Tone, of Bergen, New York; children: Robert S. and Katharine T. 2. Alice Louise, married Harold B. Raymond, son of President P. B. Raymond, of the Wesleyan University, of Middletown, Connecticut.

Reuben Bernard, the earliest BERNARD ancestor recorded in the family Bible, was of English descent and was a Quaker. He was born on Long Island, October 1, 1764, and died at Plattekill, Ulster county, New York, June 12, 1840. At the time of the revolutionary war, his father's family being Loyalists, removed to Canada, he alone remaining in the state. In early manhood he came to Ulster county, where, about 1795, he married Mary Lawrence, and settled upon a farm at Plattekill. She was the daughter of Daniel and Phoebe (Simmons) Lawrence, was born October 31, 1774, and died at Plattekill, November 30, 1851. The children of Reuben and Mary (Lawrence) Bernard were: Rachel, married John Church; David Lawrence, see forward; Daniel; William; Mary, married Charles Palmer; Annie, married — Penny; James, Daniel and James were also married.

(II) David Lawrence, son of Reuben and Mary (Lawrence) Bernard, was born March 11, 1803, and died at Highland, New York, July 4, 1879. He received such education as the public schools of the day afforded, but being of a literary turn of mind, through reading and study became a man of more than ordinary culture. Early in life he engaged in teaching. Later, during the height of the Masonic excitement, he edited the *Ulster Palladium*, an anti-Masonic publication. A file of these papers has been preserved in the Kingston Public Library. After leaving Kingston, he bought the farm near Clintondale, where he lived for many years. In 1872 he removed to Highland, New York, where his death occurred. Politically he was a member of the old Whig party and was frequently a delegate to state and county conventions. In 1840 Mr. Bernard represented his district in the state legislature. He helped to organize the Republican party







Richard R. R. R.

nd was faithful to it until his death. For several years he was president of the Ulster County Agricultural Society, and was a charter member of the Ulster County Historical Society. He was a member of the Society of Friends by right of birth.

Mr. Bernard married, October 21, 1826, Abigail, born January 8, 1809, died September 7, 1874, a daughter of David and Mary (Ketchum) Demerest. Children: William; Reuben, see forward; Mary.

(III) Reuben, second son of David Lawrence and Abigail (Demerest) Bernard, was born in Plattekill, Ulster county, New York, February 24, 1830. He was educated in the schools of his neighborhood, and later at the Jew Paltz Academy and Amenia Seminary. In 1849 he commenced reading law in the offices of Forsyth & Hasbrouck, at Kingston. He was graduated from the New York State and National Law School, at Ballston Spa, in 1851, was awarded the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and was admitted to the Bar in the same year. After he was admitted to practice in the courts of the United States. He commenced his professional work in the offices of his former preceptors, and continued in the practice of his profession until his retirement in January, 1909, in same location. In 1852 he was appointed attorney for the Huguenot Bank, this having been organized at New Paltz, and from 1855 until 1870 was attorney for the Ulster County Savings Institution, and from 1877 to 1909, attorney for the New Paltz & Savings Bank. In 1858 he assumed official connection with the Kingston National Bank as its attorney; was made a director in 1868; became its resident in 1877, and now (1913) has entered upon his thirty-seventh year in that office. Four years were spent in office as the president of the Kingston & Rondout railroad, and he was for a number of years director of the Vallkill Valley railroad; he was attorney for both of these corporations. Another honor that came to him was that of the presidency of the Kingston Board of Trade, an office he held for many years. Mr. Bernard is a member of the Fair Street Reformed Church, has held various offices in the church and Sunday school, and has served as president of the Ulster County Sunday School Association.

Mr. Bernard married, June 3, 1856, Jane Catherine, born August 8, 1833, died December 8, 1903, a daughter of Dr. Garrett Du Bois

and Sarah (Post) Crispell. Dr. Crispell was a practicing physician in Kingston for more than half a century. Children of Reuben Bernard: 1. Mary Lawrence. 2. Amelia married Henry S. Crispell. 3. Sarah Crispell Bernard.

## RICARD

The first one of this family of whom we have any definite information is John Ricard, or Ricardo, as the name was originally spelled. He was a native of Bordeaux, was educated in the school of that city, and his vocation in life was that of a medical doctor. In Bordeaux, where he followed his profession, he enjoyed the reputation of being a leading authority on medicine and consultation. He moved to New York and there married Maria Dilford and had five children: 1. Mary, married Thomas Connor. 2. Mary Agnes, married (first) John Freedy, (second) Edward Randolph, (third) David Van Name. 3. George, born December 25, 1841, died in 1862. 4. Catharine, married Peter Coyer. 5. John Augustus, mentioned below. Dr. Ricard eventually went back to Bordeaux where he died.

(II) John Augustus, son of Dr. John and Maria (Dilford) Ricard, was born at No. 16 Christie street, New York City, December 25, 1820, died December 30, 1905. He received a liberal education, and at an early date began his career as a merchant. For several years he engaged in the grain business, meeting with marked success. He subsequently retired from this business and joined the police force of New York City. He was promoted first aid to Chief Matrell on his staff. After several years' service in the police department, he became president of the old Coney Island Railroad Company and he resigned from this to engage in the hotel business, remaining in this a short time. He then retired from active business. In politics he was a Democrat, but never held public office. He took great interest in military matters. He enlisted in the Ninth Regiment New York National Guard, and served for several years as color sergeant. He married, October 3, 1842, Maria A., daughter of William and Doreco (Merckle) Laytin. Three children: 1. William Laytin, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Matilda, born October 17, 1851, married Frederick A. Fogg. 3. Ellen

Louise, born July 21, 1857, married George Van Name; one child, William.

(III) William Laytin, son of John Augustus and Maria A. (Laytin) Ricard, was born in Williamsburg, New York City, August 13, 1840. At the age of seven years he entered No. 12 public school on Madison street, where he remained four years. He then received private instruction until he was fifteen years of age, when his father moved to Staten Island, where he attended the Briggs Private School at Mariner's Harbor until the family returned to New York City, in 1857. He continued his studies in the same private school until 1859, and then entered the shipping business in New York. In 1863 he became shipping clerk in the office of Layton & Hulbert, at No. 84-86-88 South street, New York City. He remained with this company three years and then resigned. He became connected with the firm of Young & Davidson, manufacturers of crackers and biscuits. He was promoted manager of the company, which office he held until about 1872, when he resigned his position to engage in the cigar and tobacco business. In 1876 he disposed of this business and retired from active work. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Brooklyn, founded by his grandfather, William Laytin, who served for many years as its president. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never aspired to office. He enlisted, May 10, 1861, in the Eighty-second Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry, then under command of Colonel Lyons. He took part with his command in two (first Bull Run and second Bull Run) battles, and was honorably discharged from the service in 1863. He is a member of the Staten Island Chamber of Commerce and took an active part in all of its affairs. He was a member of Peterson Engine Company, No. 31, New York Volunteers, for four years, and then joined the Zepher Hose Company, No. 4. After a service of four years with this company he joined Washington Engine Company, No. 1, at Port Richmond. He was promoted foreman of the company, retaining this office two years, when he joined Port Richmond Engine Company, No. 3, as exempt member. He remained in the service of this company until it was finally disbanded under the consolidating act of the Greater New York City Charter. He is an attendant of the Dutch Re-

formed church of Port Richmond, Staten Island.

He married, November 13, 1864, Josephine Coates, born at Port Richmond, May 13, 1847. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Dr. James Brownlee. Her father, Malachi Wilson Coates, of Currituck county, North Carolina, was for some years a sea captain and later became a prosperous oyster planter and dealer on Staten Island and in the south. He was a Democrat in politics. He died in Port Richmond, October 26, 1900, aged ninety-nine years, six months and eleven days. He married (first) Eliza Martling; one child, Peter Coates. He married (second), September 30, 1838, Hannah Anna Martling, born November 18, 1816, sister of his first wife; she died February 14, 1877. Four children: Annie Post, Wynice Anna, Isaac Van Duzer, born April 23, 1844, and Josephine, mentioned above. Two children have been born to William Laytin and Josephine (Coates) Ricard: Maria Augusta, born May 13, 1870, was educated in the schools of Port Richmond, and now resides with her parents; George Timothy Reed Crawford, born 1874, died 1878.

Like nearly all Dutch names beginning with

"Van," this is derived from a place. It is a very old name in Europe, and has flourished under many different forms, being traced back to the crowning of Otho in 936. It is found under the names of Waldstein and Wartenberg in Flanders before 1236; in Spanish it is rendered Balstein, in the French Vallenstein. In Flanders it was often rendered Halsteyn, and in Holland, Alstein. In the early New York records it is written Van Aelsteyn, Van Aalsteyn, Van Alstyn, Van Alstein, Van Alstyne and Van Alstine. The last two forms are those now most in use and in some cases the prefix "Van" has been dropped. Members of the family in this country have been generally identified with the Dutch Reformed church. The name was prominent during the revolution in New York, and its representatives have been among the most loyal, progressive and useful citizens down to the present date. In Holland the name was frequently written Van Aelsteijn and about 1700, when the English spelling was adopted by the citizens of New York, it was generally written Van Alstine. About 1820

Several branches of the family adopted the spelling Van Alstyne. Since 1880 a diligent search has been made for the earliest traces of the family in New York, but the actual time of their arrival has not been established.

(I) Jan Martense de wever, (in English John, the son of Martin, by occupation a weaver) was in New York as early as 1646, at which time he joined with another in the purchase of a yacht. His wife was Dirckje Harmense (daughter of Harmen) and they had a son Martin, baptized July 18, 1655, at the Dutch church of New Amsterdam (New York). Jannetje Martense, who was supposed to have been a sister of Jan Martense, came from the principality of Holstein, and it is supposed that Jan and his wife also came from that locality. She was the wife of Jan Thomas Jingaël, the ancestor of the Whitbeck family from Widsbek-Holstein. In 1656 Jan Martense was living at Beverwyck (now Albany), and continued to reside there until 1664, when he hired land on the "Island Schodack" from his brother-in-law, Jan Tomase Mingaël (Whitbeck). From this Jan was ousted by patroon Van Rensselaer and he returned to Albany where he lived on the property which he purchased in 1657 on the east side of Broadway and north of Columbia street, and which he continued to own until 1695, when he sold it. In 1670 Jan Martense and wife were the owners of farms "behind Kinderhook" at a place called "Pompoenick" and there they resided until their deaths. The wife died after 1687, and the husband after 1701. This land remained in the possession of their descendants down to 1897 and later. Jan Martense was one of the charter members named in the Donjon Charter erecting the town of Kinderhook in 1686. Children: 1. Martin Jans, born 1655; married Jannetje Cornelius (Bogert). 2. Abraham, mentioned below. 3. Lambert, born about 1659; married his cousin Jannetje Mingaël. 4. Isaac, born about 1661; married first Maritje Vosburgh, (second) Jannetje van Valkenburg. 5. Dorothy, born about 1663; married Jacob Vosburgh. About 1703 the eldest and youngest sons removed from Kinderhook to Canajoharie, where they purchased several hundred acres of land in the Mohawk Valley, and about 1730 Martin Jans, the eldest, erected there a large stone mansion which is still standing, and during the revolu-

tion was barricaded and called "Fort Van Rensselaer."

(II) Abraham, second son of Jan and Dirckje (Harmense) Martense, was born about 1657. He resided upon the paternal lands near Kinderhook. In 1686 he was an ensign in colonial service and was a captain of militia in 1714. He was twice married, the name of the first wife being unknown. The second was Maritje Van Deusen, whom he married January 17, 1694. Children of second wife: Johannes, Mattheus, Dirckje, died young; Sander, Abraham, Leena, Isaac, Dirckje, grandmother of President Martin Van Buren; Catryntje, Jacobus, Martin.

(III) Abraham (2), fourth son of Abraham (1) and Maritje (Van Deusen) Van Alstine, was born August 15, 1703, in the town of Kinderhook. He resided there and married there, September 29, 1734, Weintje Conyn, daughter of Leendert Phillipse de Konyn and his wife Emmetje Van Alen. Children: Philippus, mentioned below; Abraham, born March 4, 1734; Leendert, September, 1743; Emmetje, October 11, 1745, married Colonel Samuel Ten Brook, a revolutionary officer.

(IV) Philippus, eldest child of Abraham (2) and Weintje (Conyn) Van Alstine, was born September 16, 1735, at Kinderhook. He lived at Poelsburgh now in town of Stuyvesant. He was colonel of the Rensselaerwyck Regiment from 1775 to 1798, and with a part of his command was in active service in Tryon county, New York, at several periods during the revolution. He married, July 8, 1761, his cousin, Maritje (Mary) Van Alstine, daughter of his uncle, Isaac Van Alstine and his wife Elizabeth Van Alen. Children: Abraham Philip, mentioned below; Isaac P., born October 1, 1764; Weintje, August 15, 1766; John P., March 2, 1770.

(V) Abraham Philip, eldest child of Philippus and Mary (Van Alstine) Van Alstine, was born May 16, 1762, in Poelsburgh, then in town of Kinderhook, where he made his home. He married, in 1784, Catalyne, daughter of John and Cornelia (Vosburgh) Gardinier. Children: Maria, born February 20, 1785; Cornelia, January 15, 1792; Philip Abraham, mentioned below.

(VI) Philip Abraham, only son of Abraham Philip and Catalyne (Gardinier) Van Alstine, was born February 20, 1799, in Poels-



burgh, then in town of Kinderhook, where he was a farmer. He married, June 1, 1820, Alida, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Smith) Vanderpool. Children: Abraham Philip, mentioned below; Andrew Vanderpool, born March 1, 1823; Caroline, February 9, 1825; James, January 31, 1829; Joseph Toombs, July 31, 1830.

(VII) Abraham Philip (2), eldest child of Philip Abraham and Alida (Vanderpool) Van Alstine, was born June 4, 1821, in Poelsburgh, situated in the northwestern part of the town of Stuyvesant, Columbia county, New York. He married, January 15, 1844, Anna Maria, daughter of James and Maria (Morrison) Beneway. Children: Philip, mentioned below; James Morrison, Elizabeth Caroline, Eldorus, Mary Augusta.

(VIII) Philip, eldest son of Abraham Philip (2) and Anna Maria (Beneway) Van Alstine, was born at Poelsburgh in the town of Stuyvesant, Columbia county, New York. He was educated in district schools, Schodack Academy, Volkert Whitbeck's Classical School at Albany, Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College. He studied law at Hudson, New York, with Beale & Benton, admitted to the bar at New York City, 1868. He became a resident of Spring Valley, Rockland county, New York, 1887. Delegate to Democratic National Convention at Chicago, 1892; counsel for the town of Ramapo and the village of Spring Valley, Rockland county, New York, several years; member of Holland and Columbia County Societies; member of Reformed church; in politics, an Independent Democrat. He married, September 2, 1874, at Austerlitz, Columbia county, New York, Amelia A., daughter of Roger and Silence (Crowter) Haskell. Children: Anna Amelia, Daisy Mabel, Edna May. The eldest of these was married at Spring Valley, New York, February 21, 1900, to Percival Van Orden, son of Peter S. and Mary Ann (Hopper) Van Orden, and has a daughter, Mabel Van Alstine Van Orden.

It is strongly claimed that the name Haskell is of Norse origin. The name is traced back in English manuscripts in an unbroken line from Surrey Osborne Haskell, of Rowstone castle, Herefordshire, England, who was born 1541, and married Sarah Finderne, 1580,

to Osecelt, a Norse king, who landed in Northumberland, England, in the year 800. Surrey Osborne Haskell, died 1642, leaving a son Edward, born 1581.

Edward Haskell married Viola Patterson, 1605, and had children: Edward, born 1606; William, 1607; Roger, 1608; Mark, 1609. The three brothers, William, Roger and Mark emigrated from Bristol, England, in 1628, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, in that part of Salem now called Beverly, then known as Cape Ann side.

Roger Haskell married Elizabeth Hardy at Salem about the year 1655. Children: Samuel, born about 1656; Mark, about 1657; Roger, about 1658.

Mark Haskell married Mary Smith, March 20, 1678. Children: Roger, born October 17, 1680, married Joanna Swift, January 25, 1709; John, February 14, 1682.

John Haskell married Mehitabel — about 1710. Children: Roger, born March 8, 1711, married Alice Spooner; Zachariah, April 11, 1718.

Zachariah Haskell married Keziah Goss, August 20, 1740. Child: Roger, born April 2, 1753.

Roger Haskell married Mary Webster, May 10, 1781. Children: Daniel, born February 13, 1782; Mary, March 18, 1783; Zachariah, November 3, 1784; Simon, February 2, 1787; Patience, April 14, 1789; Huldah, June 13, 1791; Ebenezer, July 15, 1794; Sylva, March 28, 1797; Parthenia, June 13, 1799; Sally, August 15, 1801; Allen, June 28, 1803; Lester, February 15, 1805; Luzillah, February 21, 1807.

Zachariah Haskell married Unity Anderson widow of Calvin Geer, April 3, 1810. Children: Chloe, born April 8, 1812; Anna, December 19, 1813; Anderson, November 15, 1815; Roger, March 17, 1818; Dehlia, October 12, 1821; Zachariah, November 12, 1823; Herman, May 17, 1826.

Roger Haskell married Silence Crowter, at Austerlitz, New York, daughter of Rober and Ruth (Harmon) Crowter, December 19, 1842. Children: Ruth Maria, spinster, born at Austerlitz, New York, October 11, 1843; Amelia Ann, born at Peru, Massachusetts, June 18, 1848, graduate of Canaan, New York, Classical Institute, and Albany Normal College, Principal of Union Free School at Bayside, Long Island. A manager of the

Woman's Board of Foreign Missions of the Reformed Church in America. Married, September 2, 1874, Philip Van Alstine, counsellor-at-law. Now a resident of Spring Valley, New York.

**BOGARDUS** The founder of the Bogardus family in America was the famous Dominie Ever-

ardus Bogardus, pastor, counsellor and friend of the early Dutch settlers of New Amsterdam, who cheered them amid their toils and diversities and in dark hours of peril; joined many of them in marriage; baptized their children; oft performed in their stricken homes the last sad rites and frequently acted as guardian of their estates. He was the first settled minister of the Dutch church at New Amsterdam, where he continued until his last trip

Holland in 1647. He sailed from New Amsterdam in the ship "Princess" in company with Director Kieft, August 16, 1647. On September 27, having mistaken their course, they were wrecked upon a rock on the coast of Wales. Dominie Bogardus and Director Kieft both perished, although many were saved. (For an extended account of his career see Bogardus in Gray family history.) He was a valuable man in the settlement, his advice was constantly sought in matters affecting both individuals and the community and the amount of public business with which he was intrusted on his final departure for Holland evinced the continued respect and confidence of his people. He married, June 21, 1642, Anneke (Annetje) Jans, or Jansen, who had a grant of sixty-two acres between the present Warren and Christopher streets, New York City. This land has probably caused more bitter controversy than any other on earth. It forms the basis of dispute between the heirs of Anneke and Domine Bogardus on the one hand and Trinity church corporation on the other. Its immense value makes the ownership a prize worth striving for and fierce legal battles have been fought over it. The title, however, seems to rest with Trinity corporation. After the death of Dominie Bogardus, his widow took up her residence in Albany, continuing there until her death in 1663. Children: William, in 1656 a clerk in the secretary's office in New Amsterdam and in 1687 postmaster of the province; Cornelis, baptized September 9, 1640, in New York

City, later of Albany, married Helena Teller; Johannes or Jonas, baptized January 4, 1643; Pieter, baptized April 2, 1645, resided in Albany until near the close of his life, when he removed to Kingston, where he died in 1703. In 1673 he was one of the magistrates of the town and in 1690 was commissioned with others to treat with the Five Nations and to look after the defence of the town. He made his will February 3, 1701-2. He married Wynthje Cornelis Bosch.

**LEAYCRAFT** Some idea of the origin of this name may be had if we consider the words, Lay or Leay, which may be derived from the French word Laie, which is the term to describe a lane through a forest. Lay in the sense in which it is used in the compound word, Layman, not meaning clerical or professional, is clearly not the sense in which it is used here. In the latter sense the word was used by Ben Jonson, the British poet. The word or that form of it occurs in the Hundred Rolls of England as a personal name. There are also other names, evidently Norman in origin, such as Le Lay, Du Lay and De Lay. The name has been spelled in this form since the year 1743 in this country.

(I) Captain Viner Leaycraft was commander of the privateers, "Potter," from 1743 to 1748, and of "King George" from 1756 to 1763. His will was probated August 24, 1784, and recorded September 24, 1784.

(II) John, son of Captain Viner Leaycraft, served as second lieutenant in the revolution on the sloop, "Montgomery," entering the service, April 18, 1776.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Leaycraft, died January 10, 1844, aged sixty-five years, buried from his residence, No. 130 Thirteenth street, New York City.

(IV) Anthony D., son of John (2) Leaycraft, was born in New York City, October 15, 1824, died there, April 21, 1898. He was engaged in the express business, and was well known in his line of trade. He was a Whig in politics, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Hannah Thompson, born July 25, 1828, in Boston, Massachusetts, died May 3, 1908, in New York City, daughter of William and Elizabeth Thompson. The marriage took place March 8, 1848, the Rev. J. Dowling, D.D., officiating. Children: 1.

John Edgar, mentioned below. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born March 30, 1852; married, February 22, 1872, John Morrison Chesborough. 3. Hannah Augusta, born January 2, 1863; married Dr. Charles Sumner Benedict. 4. Egbert Rinehart, born February 24, 1869; married Louise Belle Haddon.

(V) John Edgar, eldest son of Anthony D. and Hannah (Thompson) Leaycraft, was born March 15, 1849, in New York City. He established the firm of John Edgar Leaycraft & Company in the real estate business and is now located at No. 30 East Forty-second street. The members of the firm have built up a large and lucrative business and stand high in their profession. John Edgar Leaycraft is a Republican in politics, and in religion a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, in Sing Sing, Westchester county, New York, November 25, 1874, Caroline Crawford, born March 10, 1847, daughter of Morris De Camp and Charlotte (Holmes) Crawford. Morris De Camp Crawford was born February 10, 1810, in Albany, New York. Charlotte (Holmes) Crawford was born April 14, 1822, in Newburgh, New York, died in 1886. The marriage took place November 20, 1844, at Newburgh, New York. Joseph Crawford, father of Morris De Camp Crawford, was born February 10, 1785, died August 9, 1832. He married, December 31, 1806, Mary Barker. The children of Joseph Crawford were: Caroline, Lemuel, Sarah, Elijah, Joseph Barker, Mary, Morris De Camp, mentioned above; Almira, Susan Ophelia. The children of Morris De Camp Crawford were: 1. Gilbert Holmes, born 1849; married Sarah Merritt. 2. Morris Barker, born 1852; married Caroline Rice. 3. Caroline, mentioned above, born 1847; married John Edgar Leaycraft. 4. Hanford, born 1854; married Gertrude Smith. 5. Frank Lindsay, born 1856; married Genevieve Buckland. 6. William Herbert, born 1860; married Mina Paine. Children of John Edgar and Caroline (Crawford) Leaycraft: 1. Agnes, born April 25, 1876; married, June 14, 1906, Thomas S. Donohugh; children: Agnes Caroline, born November 30, 1907, New York, and Crawford Edgar, born December 23, 1910, in India. 2. Edgar Crawford, mentioned below.

(VI) Edgar Crawford, son of John Edgar and Caroline (Crawford) Leaycraft, was born in New York City, November 12, 1880.

He attended the Collegiate School in New York City when he was eight years old and continued his studies for six years. Then he went to Cutler School in New York City and remained there four years. In 1898 he entered Harvard University and remained until 1902, graduating the same year and receiving the degree of B.A. He joined his father in the real estate business and is still connected with the same, being now a member of the firm. He is a Republican in politics, and is a member of the First Cavalry, National Guard, New York. He is a member of the Harvard Club, New York City; the Lawyers' Club, New York City; and the Union League Club. In religion he is a Methodist, and attends the Methodist Episcopal church in Madison avenue, New York City. He married, June 3, 1913, Julia Searing in Saugerties, New York.

The ancestors of this family came from Naarden, a small village in Holland, hence the name Van Naarden (from Naarden). Two forms of the name are now in general use among the descendants, Van Norden and Van Orden.

(1) The earliest record now obtainable concerns the family of Peter Van Naerden and his wife Aneekje Jans, the latter, of course being a daughter of a man named Jan. They were residents of New Amsterdam (New York) prior to 1654, and in 1655 Peter was the owner of property as shown by the fact that he was taxed five dollars to pay debt incurred in erecting the city defenses. In the previous year he was appointed a beer carrier. In 1664 he owned a lot with a frontage of twenty-two feet, situated at the southwest corner of Broadway and Marketfield street in New Amsterdam, where he resided with his wife and died soon after. For several years following his death his widow continued to reside there, but in 1680 her home was on the west side of Broad street at which time she was a member of the Dutch church. The baptismal records of that church give the following, but undoubtedly there were other children: Jan, baptized October 4, 1654; Engeltje, April 14, 1658; Metje, April 14, 1658; Caspe, February 15, 1660; Tryntje, December 17, 1662. The church records of Hackensack show that Andriese, undoubtedly a child of

Peter and Aneekje, was born about 1670, in New York.

(II) Andriese (Andrew) Janse Van Orden was residing in the vicinity of Hackensack as early as 1700, and was a member of the Schraalenburg church with his second wife before 1733. The Hackensack records say he was born in New York and the date must have been in the vicinity of 1675. He married (first) at Hackensack, August 31, 1700, Rachel Demarest, born June 4, 1680, at Hackensack, died before June, 1710, daughter of David and Rachel (Cresson) Demarest. He married (second) Antie Laroe. Children of first wife: Jan, mentioned below; Rachel, baptized April 2, 1704; David, July 13, 1709. Children of second wife: Jacobus and Elizabeth (twins), baptized November 4, 1711; Jannetje, November 14, 1714; Elizabeth, September 15, 1717; Petrus, July 2, 1720; Wybreghe, January 30, 1723, all at Hackensack; Andries, March 28, 1729, at Tappan.

(III) Jan, eldest child of Andriese Janse and Rachel (Demarest) Van Orden, was baptized September 16, 1701, at Hackensack, and probably lived in that neighborhood all his life. He married, September 17, 1728, at Hackensack, Rachel Van Schieve, and had children baptized at Hackensack: Andriese, June 18, 1729; David, died young; David, born May 5, 1733; Stephen, mentioned below; Lea and Rachel (twins), April 9, 1738; Jacobus, June 13, 1742.

(IV) Stephen, fourth son of Jan and Rachel (Van Schieve) Van Orden, was born May 2, 1735, at Hackensack, and resided in what is now Rockland county, New York, then a part of Orange. He died before July 17, 1771, when his widow brought their youngest child for baptism at the Tappan church. He married, at Schraalenburg, May 31, 1760, Marya Koning, born January 6, 1736, at Tappan, daughter of Arie and Elisabeth (Hartie) Koning. They had the following children baptized at Schraalenburg: Rachel, born May 13, 1761; Petrus, August 14, 1763; John, mentioned below; Elizabeth, January 28, 1769; Marytje, July 26, 1771.

(V) John, second son of Stephen and Maria (Koning) Van Orden, was born July 8, 1766, probably at Tappan, and was a farmer in the town of Ramapo, Rockland county, New York, where he was associated with the Dutch Reformed church, and in politics with the

Democratic party. He married, April 18, 1795, at Tappan, Elizabeth Eckerson, of Clarkstown, daughter of Abraham and Dirckje (Westervelt) Eckerson, born December 16, 1771, in Clarkstown, died March 11, 1862, in Ramapo. At the time of this marriage John Van Orden lived in Ramapo, and died there April 21, 1837. Children: Stephen, mentioned below; Thomas, Catherine, Myers, Peter, Elizabeth Yourey, Lucas, Margaret Tallman, Maria, Jacob A. Van Riper.

(VI) Stephen (2), eldest child of John and Elizabeth (Eckerson) Van Orden, was born September, 1796, in Ramapo, died there January 25, 1859. He was a farmer all his life; a member of the True Reformed Church, and a Democrat in politics. He married, in Ramapo, Elizabeth Van Houten, born February 7, 1801, in Spring Valley, died there January 28, 1880, daughter of Peter Resolvert and Wentje (Tallman) Van Houten. Peter R. Van Houten was born January 11, 1778, in Ramapo, where he died October 1, 1868. His wife, born September 18, 1779, died January 21, 1856. Children of Stephen Van Orden: John Stephen, born January, 1822, married Jane Maria Quackenbush, and lived and died in Ramapo, Rockland county, New York; Maria, 1826, married Peter H. Clark, died aged twenty-six; Peter, died young; Peter S., mentioned below.

(VII) Peter S., youngest child of Stephen (2) and Elizabeth (Van Houten) Van Orden, was born February 20, 1834, in Spring Valley, New York. He attended the public schools of that place, graduating from the high school. He learned the trade of blacksmithing which he followed two years in Newark, New Jersey, after that about eight years in Spring Valley, New York. Later he engaged in the undertaking and livery business at Spring Valley in which he continued over forty years, having a large patronage. In 1900 he organized the firm of P. S. Van Orden & Sons, and this establishment has built up an extensive business in undertaking and embalming and is thus at present engaged. Mr. Van Orden and family are affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church of Spring Valley, and while he sympathizes with the general policy of the Democratic party he is independent in political action. He is a member of Athelstane Lodge, No. 830, Free and Accepted Masons, of Spring Valley. He married, October 4,



1859, at Nanuet, Mary Ann Hopper, senior daughter of Andrew and Annetje (Terhune) Hopper, born March 19, 1836, at Nanuet, her father being a farmer of that place, and the farther of children: Garret, Albert Terhune, James Van Orden, John Henry, Mary Ann and Matilda. Children of Peter S. Van Orden: 1. Ellen, born August 3, 1860; married William Danforth Keer, and resides at Spring Valley. 2. Andrew, born November 24, 1864; married Martha V. O. Smith. 3. John S., born December 6, 1867; married Ida Van Ness. 4. Frank M., born January 8, 1870; married Mabelle Baird. 5. Percival, born April 16, 1873; married Anna Amelia Van Alstine.

This spelling has been quite uniformly preserved by the members of this family, although it appears in numerous forms in the early records of New England, such as Person, Peirson, Pierson, Persune. There is a distinct family, quite numerous in this country, which uses the spelling Pierson. The name Pierre (Peter), which was introduced into England by Norman French and anglicized into Pier or Piers, is the word from which comes the name Pierson or Pearson. The family bearing this patronymic includes many citizens of high standing.

(I) John Pearson came from England and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1643, and then set up a fulling mill, the first mill for this purpose in America. He was a man of property, and active and prominent in the community. His first grant of land was in the "uplands laid out in the field called Batchelder's Plaine" and was "one house lott Containeing an Acre and an halfe lying on the South side of Richard Lighton." His name appears often in the town records as grantor and grantee of land. He was made freeman probably in 1647, and was one of the "five men," or selectmen, and as a representative of the town opposed the tyrannous acts of Sir Edmond Andros, and was fined. He was representative in 1678, was made deacon, October 24, 1686, and died December 22, 1693. His wife, Dorcas, survived him nine years, dying January 12, 1703. Children: Mary, died young; John, born December 27, 1644; Elizabeth, October 17, 1652; Jeremiah, October 25, 1653; Sarah, May 3, 1655; Joseph, August 21, 1659; Benjamin, April 6, 1658; Phoebe, April 13, 1660; Ste-

phen, mentioned below; Sarah, May 6, 1666. The fourth son, Joseph, before he was nineteen years old, entered the Colonial service in what was known as the "Flower of Essex," and was killed in a battle with the Indians near Hatfield, Massachusetts, August 25, 1695.

(II) Stephen, sixth son of John and Dorcas Pearson, was born about 1662, but his birth is not recorded in Rowley. He received from his father deeds of land on which he resided in Rowley, dying about the beginning of the year 1706, aged about forty-four years. Administration of his estate was granted March 9, 1709, and division was made April 4, 1712. He married Mary French, who survived him more than twenty-four years, and died September 27, 1730, after being bedridden for many years. She may have been a daughter of Stephen (2) and Hannah French, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, born May 11, 1662, and granddaughter of Stephen (1) French, who settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630, removing soon after to Weymouth. There was a large family of this name in Essex county, Massachusetts, but the only Mary in it who could possibly have been the wife of Stephen Pearson, married an Eaton and died in 1726. Children: Elizabeth, born August 25, 1685; Stephen, mentioned below; Martha, July 6, 1689; Mary, January 7, 1691; Jonathan, October 21, 1693, died the same year; Patience, July 26, 1697; Hephzibah, January 20, 1699.

(III) Stephen (2), eldest child of Stephen (1) and Mary (French) Pearson, was born June 9, 1687, in Rowley, baptized on the 10th of the same month, and died March 18, 1772. Undoubtedly his entire life was passed in Rowley, where he married, February 27, 1711, Hannah, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Kimball) Jewett, born July 16, 1690, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, died March 3, 1773, and buried in Rowley. Children: Hannah, born May 6, 1712; Jonathan, February 24, 1714; Moses, mentioned below; Amos, March 22, 1718; Mary, May 3, 1720; Stephen, died young; Sarah, June 17, 1724; Stephen, October 25, 1726; Jeremiah, baptized April 13, 1729; Rebecca, August 29, 1731; Patience, not recorded, but mentioned in her father's will.

(IV) Moses, second son of Stephen (2) and Hannah (Jewett) Pearson, was baptized March 18, 1716, in Rowley, and lived in that town or the town of Newbury, died 1794, according to the records of Byfield parish church



in the town of Newbury. He married in Newbury, January 1, 1739, Sarah Greenleaf, of that town, born July 6, 1719, died August, 1792, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Cooper) Greenleaf. Children, baptized at Byfield parish church: Elizabeth, May 22, 1743; Eunice, October 6, 1745; Sarah, November 4, 1750; Moses, mentioned below.

(V) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) and Sarah (Greenleaf) Pearson, was born about 1740 in Rowley, and was baptized at the Byfield parish church, May 18, 1755. He settled in the town of Bradford, Massachusetts, where he married, November 9, 1766, Martha Goss, born July 11, 1745, in Bradford, daughter of John and Mehitable Goss, of that town. Children, recorded in Bradford: Moses, born October 8, 1767; Hittie (Mehitable), November 27, 1768; Samuel, mentioned below; Mollie, born and died in 1772; a child died in October, 1774; John Tappan, baptized January 5, 1777.

(VI) Samuel, second son of Moses (2) and Martha (Goss) Pearson, was born March 30, 1770, in Bradford, and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, as early as 1796, dying there in 1836. He married (first) October 12, 1793, Judith Thurston, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Rolfe) Thurston, of Bradford, baptized January 5, 1772, in the Byfield church, and died in 1824, in Providence. He married (second) L. B. Coy. Children: Luther, born September 21, 1794, in Reading, Massachusetts; Susanna, November 30, 1795, in Reading, died in 1796, in Providence; Daniel Chute, April 13, 1798; William Coleman, mentioned below; Harriet and Henry, (twins), October 16, 1803; Samuel, December 4, 1705; Susan, August 7, 1707; Henry Adams, May, 1711; Martha G., December, 1713.

(VII) William Coleman, second son of Samuel and Judith (Thurston) Pearson, was born April 16, 1801, in Providence, and died in January, 1865, in Jersey City. He married in Providence, in 1826, Mary Ann Earle, born June 7, 1803, daughter of Caleb and Amey (Arnold) Earle, of Providence (see Earle VIII). Children: Fanny Earle, probably died young; William Earle, mentioned below; Henry Augustus, who lived in Jersey City, New Jersey.

(VIII) William Earle, son of William Coleman and Mary Ann (Earle) Pearson, was born July 6, 1830, died February 1, 1905. He was a manufacturer of lumber and boxes in

Jersey City, New Jersey, and was in partnership with his wife's father, under the firm name of Vanderbeek & Sons. The firm conducted a planing mill, lumber yard and box factory. He married Susan Ann Vanderbeek, of Jersey City. Children: Frank, born September 26, 1864; Isaac Vanderbeek, mentioned below.

(IX) Isaac Vanderbeek, son of William Earle and Susan Ann (Vanderbeek) Pearson, was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, March 7, 1871. He attended Hasbrouck Institute of Jersey City, New Jersey, and Stevens Preparatory School of Hoboken, New Jersey. The first four years of his business life were in the employ of H. J. Hardenbergh, architect, whose offices were at Twenty-third street and Fifth avenue, New York City. Afterward, until 1905, he was associated in business with his father in the manufacture of boxes in the firm of Vanderbeek & Sons. Since 1905 he has been a partner in the firm of Pearson & Welch, brokers, of No. 25 Broad street, New York. He is a member of the Jersey City Club and of the New England Society of New York. In religion he is a Presbyterian, and in politics a Republican.

He married, November 1, 1899, Katherine, born May 19, 1879, in Glasgow, Scotland, daughter of John R. MacKenzie, granddaughter of George R. MacKenzie. Children: Katherine M., born November 25, 1904; William Earle, January 2, 1908.

#### (The Earle Line.)

This is an old Rhode Island name, and represents one of the most prolific of New England families. From Rhode Island the family has spread over the United States and is well represented in nearly every state of the Union. It has been for some time connected with the business history of Jersey City.

(I) Ralph Earle was in Newport, Rhode Island, as early as 1638, being one of the fifty-nine persons admitted October 1, of that year, as a freeman of the island of Aquedneck (Rhode Island). For many years he bought and sold land frequently in various parts of the island, and in 1655 and 1669 served on the grand jury. He was appointed by the court commissioners to keep a house of entertainment, joined a company of horse, August 10, 1667, and later was chosen captain. On June 7, 1671, he was a member of a special jury to

try two Indians. Ralph Earle claimed the lands of the Dutch House of Good Hope, now Hartford, Connecticut, and commenced a lawsuit to establish his claim against Richard Lord and James Richard, possessors of the Dutch land about 1667. Earle affirmed that he purchased the land from Underhill in August, 1653, paying twenty pounds sterling for it, but Underhill protested against the claim, which was probably well-founded. His wife, Joan Savage, was born in England in 1594-95. They were probably married in England. Their children were: Ralph, married Dorcas Sprague; William, mentioned below; Mary, married William Cory; Martha, married William Wood; Sarah, married Thomas Cornell.

(II) William, second son of Ralph and Joan (Savage) Earle, was born in England, and first appears in American records, April 2, 1654, when he and his wife Mary sold their interest in fourteen acres of land, which came to the wife from her parents. He was admitted a freeman at Bristol, Rhode Island, May 11, 1658, and seven days later was admitted a freeman of the colony by the general court held at Warwick. On June 8, of the same year, he was chosen to represent Bristol in the general court of trials at Newport. In partnership with William Cory he was given a grant of one and one-quarter acres of land, May 1, 1665, provided they maintain a windmill for the use of the town. The site of the mill was thereafter known as Windmill Hill. In 1668 the wind-mill had been completed, and two years later William Earle removed to Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where he had large interests and remained several years. His share of lands received in the original divisions exceeded two thousand acres. The general assembly for Rhode Island and Providence plantations for the election of general officers of the colony was held May 6, 1691, at the house of William Earle, having removed from Newport because of a prevailing epidemic. Earle was a deputy from Portsmouth to the general assemblies held at Providence, October 25, 1704, and at Newport May 1 and July 3, 1706. His will was executed November 13, 1713, and he died January 15, 1715. He married (first) Mary, daughter of John and Katharine Walker, of Portsmouth. His second wife, Prudence, died January 18, 1718. Children: Mary, born 1655, married John Borden; William, born at Portsmouth, Rhode

Island; married Elizabeth —; Ralph, born 1660; Thomas, mentioned below; Caleb, married Mary —; John, born at Portsmouth married Mary Wait; Prudence, married Benjamin Durfee.

(III) Thomas, third son of William and Mary (Walker) Earle, born about 1662, received land in Dartmouth from his father 1692 and settled thereon. This he sold in 1695 and resided for a short time in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, but before the close of the year he purchased forty acres of land in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he settled, at about the same time purchased more land. In 1708 he sold a parcel exceeding an acre for the Friends' Meeting House, and in 1721 sold his lands and removed to Portsmouth. He made his will in Warwick, April 27, 1727, and died the following day. The inventory of his estate amounted to six hundred and sixty-nine pounds, nineteen shillings and one penny. He married Mary, daughter of Philip and Martha Taber, of Dartmouth, born 1670, died 1755. Children: William, Thomas, Mary, Olive Sarah, Lydia, Rebecca.

(IV) Oliver, third son of Thomas and Martha (Taber) Earle, was born about 1695, in Swansea, Massachusetts, and resided for a time in New York City, where he was engaged in the East India trade. In 1716 he received a deed from his father of one-half the paternal farm, and in 1721 he purchased the remainder for eleven hundred pounds and settled upon the homestead, where he died in 1766. His will, made in that year, granted freedom to his negro slave Jeff, to take effect when the apprenticeship of the latter was complete. Oliver Earle married, June 9, 1720, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Tripp) Sherman, of Portsmouth. She was a granddaughter of Caleb Sherman and great-granddaughter of Philip Sherman, of Portsmouth. Children: Joshua, Caleb, Thomas, Mary.

(V) Caleb, second son of Oliver and Rebecca (Sherman) Earle, was born January 3, 1720, in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he resided and died November 14, 1812. He married (first) October 5, 1745, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Isabel Buffington, of Swansea, born September 1, 1727, date of death unknown. He married (second) in 1769, Hannah, daughter of Daniel and Mary Chase, Swansea, born December 12, 1744. Children of first wife: Elizabeth, born February 1





*James H. Maxwell*

1748; Weston, mentioned below; Caleb, September 2, 1756; Benjamin, January 17, 1759; Joshua, October 11, 1762; David, May 8, 1764. Children of second wife: Mary, born February 20, 1771; Joanna, July 13, 1772; Rebecca, July 20, 1774; Daniel, August 30, 1776; Sarah, March 11, 1778; Oliver, January 24, 1780; William, August 30, 1781; Hannah, March 15, 1787.

(VI) Weston, eldest son of Caleb and Sarah (Buffington) Earle, was born April 18, 1750, in Swansea, where he resided and passed away, September 5, 1838. His body was interred at the Friends' Cemetery at Somerset. He married (first) Hepzibeth Terry, (second) Sarah Slade, (third) Martha H. Smith. Children of first marriage: Caleb, mentioned below; Sarah, born 1777; Hepzibeth, 1778. Children of second wife: John, born May 24, 1790; Slade, October 16, 1791; Edward S., October 17, 1795. Child of third wife: Thomas G., born October 19, 1823.

(VII) Caleb (2), eldest child of Weston and Hepzibeth (Terry) Earle, was born February 25, 1771, in Swansea, and resided in Providence, Rhode Island, where he died July 13, 1851. He married, September 19, 1796, in Providence, Amey Arnold, born April 16, 1777, in Foster, Rhode Island, second daughter of Nehemiah and Alice (Arnold) Arnold. Children: Frances, born April 16, 1798; Elizabeth T., September 8, 1800; Mary Ann, mentioned below; Joseph M., July 18, 1810; Henry, June 3, 1815.

(VIII) Mary Ann, third daughter of Caleb (2) and Amey (Arnold) Earle, was born June 7, 1803, in Providence, and became the wife of William Coleman Pearson, of that town (see Pearson VII).

The name Maxwell is of  
MAXWELL Scot origin, and is found among the Scotch and Irish descendants of those Scots who originally dwelt in the northeast part of Ireland, whence they emigrated in early days to what is now Scotland and dispossessed the Picts, who were the aboriginal inhabitants of that land. From these two places the name has spread over the whole world. In meaning the name is made up of the prefix "Mac" and the noun "swell, or swale," the significance of the combination being "son or man of the swale" that is a dweller in a low marshy valley.

(I) Thomas Maxwell, the founder of the family at present under consideration, was born in Donegal, Ireland, in 1786, and died in Saugerties, New York, in 1858. In 1827 he came to America with his young wife, and for a while they stopped in Philadelphia, later on removing to the town of Hunter, Greene county, New York, where he worked for Colonel Pratt, who appointed him superintendent of the building of the Catskill turnpike and later made him overseer of the turnpike at Palenville. Afterwards, Mr. Maxwell bought a farm of ninety acres of land at Quarryville, Ulster county, New York, and clearing it, lived there and farmed until his death. Before coming to America, he was a soldier in the British army under Sir John Moore and the Duke of Wellington, and at the battle of Waterloo he received a medal for meritorious conduct and bravery, which is now in the possession of his grandson, Mr. James T. Maxwell, referred to below. In religion he was a member of the Church of England. He married in Ireland, Elizabeth Heatherington, of Fermanagh, Ireland. Children: John, referred to below; Eliza, born in 1820, married George Sanderson, of Paterson, New Jersey; James, born in 1823; Sarah Jane, born in 1828, married C. C. Fiero, of Greene county, New York; Thomas (2), born in 1832 (q. v.); Isabella, born in 1834, married Tunis V. Van Hoesen; William, born in 1838; Catharine, born in 1841, married Jeremiah Hommel, of Saugerties.

(II) John, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Heatherington) Maxwell, was born in Ireland in 1818, and died in Saugerties, New York, in July, 1885. He was one of the most progressive men of his day and was extensively engaged in the blue-stone industry, maintaining wholesale departments at Rochester, New York, Newark, New Jersey, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Malden, New York. He was a staunch Republican in politics and served as a member of the state assembly from Ulster county in 1867. In 1877 he was nominated for congress against D. M. Dewitt and was defeated by only seventeen votes in a strongly Democratic district. He married, in Philadelphia, in 1842 or 1843, Sarah Maxwell, not a relative. Children: Elizabeth; John; James T., referred to below; Emma and William L.

(III) James T., son of John and Sarah (Maxwell) Maxwell, was born in Quarryville,



Ulster county, New York, October 6, 1854, and is now living at Saugerties, New York. He received his education in the private school at Malden, New York and at Riverview Military Academy, Poughkeepsie. When his father died he succeeded him in the management of the large interests which fell to his inheritance, and he has been prominently identified with most of Saugerties' important industrial and fiduciary institutions ever since. His plant in Philadelphia handles mostly granite and cut stone, is fitted with special machinery and is one of the most important plants of its kind in the country. Mr. Maxwell is interested in the New York Saugerties steamboat lines, and owns an interest in about fifteen coastline schooners. He is vice-president and director of the First National Bank of Saugerties, a trustee of the Saugerties Savings Bank, vice-president of the Saugerties Steamboat Company, president of the Saugerties Printing and Publishing Company, and is a member of the Saugerties board of education.

He married, in 1893, Charlotte A. Haley, of Princeton, Maine, born March 11, 1871. Children: William L., born July 24, 1894, now attending Yale University; John, born May 25, 1898; James T., born September 17, 1903.

(II) Hon. Thomas (2)

MAXWELL Maxwell, third son of Thomas (1) Maxwell (q. v.), and Elizabeth (Heatherington) Maxwell, was born in the town of Hunter, Greene county, New York, April 20, 1832, and died at Saugerties, New York, September 4, 1894. He lived with his parents in Kaaterskill, and in 1834 came to Quarryville, where he obtained his education in the public schools. In 1869 he became a resident of Saugerties, having accepted the position of bookkeeper for his brother John. Later he became interested in the blue stone business, with which he was identified during the remainder of his life. He was a man who thought deeply on all public questions, and gave his political support to the Republican party. He was elected to the office of supervisor in 1877, and at various times filled several other minor offices in the village. During the administrations of Presidents Hayes and Arthur he filled the office of postmaster of Saugerties, to the general satisfaction of the community. In 1887 he was

elected as a member of assembly. His religious affiliations were with the Methodist church. He was a member of Ulster Lodge, No. 193, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, in 1855, Jane A. Hommel, born May 8, 1837, and had children: Adelaide; Wilfred; David W., see forward; Sarah; and Mabel.

(III) David W., second son of Hon. Thomas and Jane A. (Hommel) Maxwell, was born at Saugerties, July 8, 1863, and died at the same place, May 18, 1910. He attended the local schools and the Saugerties Academy, and early in life turned his attention to a business career. He was identified with the blue stone business of John Maxwell's Sons, in 1886 became superintendent of the business, and continued in this position until his death. He was a thorough business man, highly respected in the community, and active and useful as a citizen. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, of the Saugerties Club and of the Masonic fraternity, in which he had attained the Knight Templar degree. Republican in politics, he was active in promoting the general interests, and was supervisor of Saugerties for ten consecutive years, ending in 1908. He married, October 11, 1884, Isabel, daughter of Joseph Darrow, of Saugerties. Children: 1. Walter Maxwell, born January 28, 1888: a graduate of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, June, 1910; is now employed by the General Electric Company, in Schenectady, New York. He married, November 2, 1910, Anna M. Clum, and they have a daughter, Helen C., born November 1, 1911. 2. D. Leslie Maxwell, born June 7, 1890, succeeded his father on the latter's death as superintendent of The John Maxwell's Sons bluestone business, at Saugerties, New York. He married, March 1, 1911, Hazel Terwilliger, and resides in Saugerties. 3. Stewart Maxwell, born January 1, 1893.

The names of Bergen and Van BERGEN Bergen are Teutonic or German in origin, and are common ones in Holland and Germany, and the adjacent territories, as well as in Ireland. In German the word signifies hills, and in most cases the family name has been derived from the proximity or connection of the original family with some hills. It is generally assumed in the case of the bearers of Teutonic or anglicized names in Ireland that they are descendants of settlers



David W. Maxwell



who have come from England or the Continent after the establishment of surnames. This may occasionally be the case. Usually, however, it is not. Thus the Irish Bergens and Mergins, according to O'Hart, are really scions of the ancient Milesian family of O'Aimergrin, the Gaelic prefix in their case being dropped and the name itself slightly metamorphosed to suit it to the English tongue. Concerning the Bergens of Holland, Davies in his "History of Holland," says: "Guelderland the States were composed of three orders, of which the four baronial families of Bronkhurst, Bergen, Baren and Wissen, were esteemed the first families."

In the history of the city of Amsterdam, the name frequently occurs among the municipal officers. Rietstap gives about a dozen families of the name as having the right to bear arms. The coat-of-arms of one of the Dutch families is thus heraldically described: *Cuope, au d'or a trois lions de sable, arm. et lamp. de gules au d'argent a un bateau a tourbes, voguant sur une eau, le tout au nat. Crest: un lion issuant de sable.*

(I) Hans Hansen Bergen, immigrant ancestor of the Bergens of Long Island, New Jersey, and vicinity, was born at Bergen, Norway, deriving his surname from that circumstance, and died at Wallabout, Brooklyn, in 1653, or 1654. He emigrated from Norway to Holland, and from Holland he crossed, in 1633, to New Amsterdam or New York. His name appears on the early records in various forms, his surname being generally omitted, some of the forms being "Hans Hansen Van Bergen in Noorwegan," "Hans Hansen," "Hans Hansz," "Hans Noorman," the term *Noorman*, meaning Northman, evidently referring to Norway. He resided for some years in New Amsterdam, where he owned and probably occupied a lot on the present Pearl street, abutting against the fort, lying between the lots of John Snedeker, and that of Joris (George) Rapalie. In 1638 he was engaged in the cultivation of the tobacco plantation on the land of Andries Hudden on Manhattan Island. It is evident also that he was interested in the plantation of Master Fixcox, he and Fiscox having taken possession of and cultivated a tract of land situated on the North river prior to the granting of the patents, and before he was engaged in the cultivation of Hudden's land. In 1643 Maryn Andriaensen sold to Thomas Hall, tobacco planter, the

"plantation situated on the island of Manhattan on the North river, heretofore cultivated by Hans Hansen." Hans Hansen Bergen was by occupation a ship carpenter and from an agreement with Mr. Moyr, in 1642, in relation to a yawl, and from a lawsuit in 1643, in relation to a sloop, it appears that he was employed at his trade in addition to the cultivation of tobacco and farming. In the beginning of 1643 the River Indians, who were attacked by their enemies, the Mohawks, fled to the vicinity of the Dutch settlements for protection. On this some of the settlers of Long Island petitioned the director for leave to attack the Mareckaweck or Brooklyn Indians, a band of the Canarsie tribe. This petition was signed among others by Hans Hansen, from which it appears that at this date he was resident on Long Island. Later he fled to the city for safety from his plantation, of which city he was again considered a resident. According to a receipt on the register of the provincial secretary it appears that April 23, 1644, Hans Hansen and George Rapalie, his father-in-law, hired cattle to William Smith, of Stamford, and November 29, 1644, gave a note to Cornelis Maersen, for two hundred and fifty guilders for wheat bought from him. In March, 1647, he obtained from Governor Kieft a patent for "a piece of land situated on Long Island." On his two hundred morgen at Wallabout Hans Hansen Bergen resided as early as 1648 and continued to reside there until his death. There is a tradition in the family to the effect that on one occasion when Hans was working in the fields he was suddenly surprised by a band of Indians. He sought refuge in a tree and believing that his last hour was perilously near he began in a strong and moving voice the old Dutch hymn, "In mijn grootste nood, O'Heere" (In my greatest need, O Lord). The savages were so charmed by the music that they stayed in their chase, thus giving him a chance to get away. Hans Hansen Bergen married, in 1639, Sarah, daughter of Joris (George) Jansen Rapalie, born June 9, 1625. She married shortly after his death, Teunis Gisbertsen Bogaert. Children: Anneken, baptized July 22, 1640; Breckdje, July 27, 1642; Jan, April 17, 1644; Michiel, mentioned below; Joris, July 18, 1649; Marritje, October 8, 1651; Jacob, September 21, 1653; Catalyn, twin to Jacob.

(II) Michiel or Michael, son of Hans Hansen and Sarah (Kapalic) Bergen, was baptized November 4, 1646, in New Amsterdam, and died about 1732. His name appears on March 10, 1661, to a petition to the governor for more land. In May, 1664, he obtained from Governor Stuyvesant a patent of twenty morgens at New Bedford in Wallabout. From various deeds it would appear that Michiel's patent of twenty morgens in Bedford adjoined the north side of the road leading from New York to Brooklyn ferry to Jamaica, and that he probably sold it to Denys Hegeman, who sold it to Hendrick Suydam. After the capture of New Netherlands from the English by the Hollanders, in October, 1673, he was appointed a lieutenant of militia under the administration of Anthony Colve, the Netherlands governor. In 1676 and 1683 his name appears on the assessment rolls of Brooklyn for twenty morgens, the amount of his patent, on which at the time he probably resided. In 1679 his name and that of his wife appear on the list of the members of the Reformed Dutch Church of Brooklyn, among the residents of the Wallabout, and from 1680 to 1685 he appears to have held the office of deacon of the church. In 1675 he was assessed in Brooklyn one poll, two horses, seven cows, and twenty morgens of land and valley, the land valued at forty pounds, and the personal property at seventy-four pounds, the total being one hundred and fourteen pounds. In 1680 he and Symon Aessen were overseers of Brooklyn. In the same year he is credited on the books of Elbert Elbertse Stoothoff, of Flatlands, with four schepels wheat, and also charged for a house. In Dongan's patent of Brooklyn of 1686, he is named as one of the patentees. Between 1681 and 1689 he held the office of one of the overseers or commissioners, having in charge town lands. In October, 1686, he was a member of the grand jury and in 1690 he was foreman. In September, 1687, his name appears among those who took the oath of allegiance to the British government. He was sent with others on behalf of a company to Pennsylvania to select a good tract of land for a settlement and residence. In 1698 he was appointed a justice of the peace by the governor, the Earl of Bellomont, and was one of the justices of the sessions. There are various records of his buying and selling lands, the last record of him

being as late as January 22, 1731. He married Femmetje Theunis, daughter of Theunis Denyse, of Gowanus, baptized April 3, 1650, at New Amsterdam. Children: Sara, born June 2, 1678; Teunis, May 16, 1680; Hans, mentioned below; Femmetje; May.

(III) Hans, son of Michiel or Michael and Femmetje (Denyse) Bergen, was baptized March 11, 1689, and died in 1731. From the records of the court of sessions of Kings county in 1708, it appears that Hans, with others, was tried April 30, 1708, for a riot said to have been committed at the house of Sarah Knight, a tavern keeper in Brookland. In 1710 he bought of his father for four hundred pounds the land at Brooklyn ferry, which he purchased in 1709 from Garret Midaght. Hans Bergen and his wife became communicants of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York in February, 1713. He bought various lands in Brooklyn, and seems to have engaged in many real estate transactions. In 1715 his name appears on the militia list of the town as a private in Captain Remsen's company. In 1717 Hans Bergen, baker, bought of Johannes Sebering, baker, for ninety-nine pounds, his interest or the one individual half of the plot they purchased as freeholders. He appears also to have had an interest in lands in Manhattan. He carried on the bakery business in Brooklyn from 1717 to 1730, in conjunction with a store, and stabling for horses of the residents of the island, when crossing to New York. He married Rachel, daughter of Derick Bensing or Benson. Children: Annetje, baptized March 12, 1710, in New York; Tiesje, June 9, 1711; Meigheil, December 20, 1712; Femmetje, July 29, 1715; Derick, mentioned below; Hans, July 12, 1721; Tunis, October 15, 1720.

(IV) Derick, second son of Hans and Rachel (Benson) Bergen, was born February 28, 1718, baptized March 5 of the same year in New York, and died November 19, 1759. He lived with his brother Hans in the old stone house on the paternal homestead near the Bay, at what is now Fifty-fifth street, Brooklyn, where he died. He bought of his brother Hans, July 21, 1756, a farm near the present Fifteenth street, Brooklyn, where his family lived after his death. After the death of his father, jointly with his mother, he sold a plot in Brooklyn, about one acre, on the road to the ferry, for three hundred and forty



pounds. He owned two Negro slaves called Will and Caesar. He married, in 1749, Deborah, daughter of Jacques (2) Cortelyou, born November 29, 1720, died January 15, 1808. Jacques (2) Cortelyou was born about 1697, died in 1757, son of Peter Cortelyou, who was born about 1664 at New Utrecht, Long Island, and died April 10, 1757. He was a surveyor and part owner of the Harlington Tract in Somerset, New Jersey. He married Deborah DeWitt, and Jacques was their eldest son. Peter Cortelyou was a son of Jacques (1) Corteljou, very prominent in the early history of New York. His name was sometimes written Cortilleau. He was either a Huguenot or a Walloon, the latter being indicated by the termination of his name, which he wrote Corteljou. He was tutor of the children of Cornelis Van Werckhoven in Holland, and came with his employer to New Amsterdam in 1651-52. Van Werckhoven was a member of the West India Company and patroon of New Netherlands, owning a patent of the Nyack tract in New Utrecht, Long Island. In 1654 he returned to Holland to procure settlers for his tract, leaving Corteljou to manage the property in his absence. Soon after arrival in Holland, Van Werckhoven died and the property on Long Island ultimately came into possession of Corteljou. The latter was appointed surveyor of the colony by the governor and council, January 23, 1657, and in that year he laid out the village of New Utrecht, whose settlement began in 1661. He surveyed much of the lands on Long, Staten, and Manhattan islands, and in other parts of the colony. He laid out the village of Schenectady, and lots and farms on the Delaware river. He died about 1693. His wife, Neeltje, was a sister of Garret Cornelisse Van Duyn, and survived him a short time, dying before December, 1695. Children: Jacques, born about 1662; Peter, previously mentioned as the father of Jacques (2), and grandfather of Deborah, wife of Derick Bergen; Cornelis, died about 1690; Helena, died after 1726; Maria, wife of William Barkeloo; William, who probably died before his father. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Bergen: 1. Rachel, born 1753, died March 10, 1824; married, December 29, 1771, Walter Barry, of Gowanus. 2. Jemima, mentioned below. 3. Tiesie, born January 19, 1758; married, in May, 1780, Ebenezer Carson, an officer of the revolution;

resided on a part of the paternal farm, which she owned, and died April 18, 1826. 4. Naltie, born March 25, 1759, died in her second year.

(V) Jemima, second daughter of Derick and Deborah (Cortelyou) Bergen, was born May 4, 1755. She was married in September, 1769, to Joseph Smith, a native of New Jersey. Children: 1. Derick Bergen, born December 11, 1770, died 1777. 2. Samuel, born July 13, 1772, died an old man, unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, born August 11, 1774; married James Seaman, and died about 1854. 4. Derick Bergen, born August 20, 1778, died 1779. 5. John, born September 11, 1780; was living in 1863. 6. Derick, born January 16, 1783; was mate of a vessel sailing from New York to San Domingo, and was poisoned by a Negro cook in November, 1828. 7. Jacques, born March 17, 1785, died an old man in Queens county. 8. James, born March 12, 1787, probably died young. 9. Rachel, born December 19, 1789; married (first) Captain Nicholls, (second) a Mr. Ford, (third) Calvin Camfield, of New Jersey, and was living in 1863. 10. Deborah, mentioned below. 11. Joseph, born April 7, 1795, died November 25, 1850, on Long Island.

(IV) Deborah, third daughter of Joseph and Jemima (Bergen) Smith, was born March 26, 1792. She married (first) November 11, 1813, Thomas G. Adams, of New York (see Adams VI); she married (second) John Wyckoff, of Gowanus, and died March 6, 1836. Children of first marriage: Thomas, Jemima Adaline, William, Elizabeth, William J.; child of second marriage: John Wyckoff, born February 10, 1835.

(VII) Jemima Adaline, second child of Thomas G. and Deborah (Smith) Adams, was born January 4, 1817, died January 19, 1897. She married, December 31, 1836, Joseph Mosier Simonson, who was born about 1810 in New York City or Brooklyn. For more than forty years he was connected with the Brooklyn post office, being most of that time assistant postmaster under various administrations, and died in the harness, July 4, 1879. On the day of his funeral nearly all the employees of the post office attended in a body. He was a member of the Washington Street Methodist Church of Brooklyn, and was also identified with temperance organizations. Politically a Republican, he did not engage actively in political movements, and held no elective office.

His efficiency, faithful and upright character are attested by his long term in the United States service. He was esteemed for his manly qualities and widely mourned at his death. Children: Joseph Mosier, born December 1, 1837; Mary Louise, August 29, 1839; Thomas G. Adams, February 23, 1841; Sarah Louise, October 4, 1842; Ann Elizabeth, March 18, 1844; Adalina, September 28, 1846; Morris, died young; Morris, born January 28, 1850; Malvina Black, June 27, 1852; John Wyckoff, June 28, 1855; Arthur, mentioned below.

(VIII) Arthur, youngest child of Joseph Mosier and Jemima Adaline (Adams) Simonson, was born January 30, 1857, in Brooklyn, and in early boyhood attended public school No. 15 in that city. He afterwards received private tuition, and at the age of twenty years began a course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, from which he graduated. Shortly after he engaged with the firm of Powers & Weightman, chemists, in New York City, with whom he continued several years. He then joined the law firm of F. & H. L. Morris, which later became Morris, Sentell & Main. Mr. Simonson is now associated with H. L. Morris, with offices on Exchange Place, and specializes in real estate and insurance. He is a Republican in politics, and resides in New York City. He is unmarried.

(The Adams Line.)

It is presumable that the ancestor of this family was related to that which furnished two presidents to the United States, and many distinguished citizens through the succeeding generations, down to the present time. This assumption is based on the fact that the ancestor is found at Braintree, Massachusetts, where Henry Adams, founder of what is known as the Presidential Family, also settled on coming to America. At any rate, many worthy citizens have been born in this family, and it has contributed to the development and welfare of many localities.

(I) Jeremy Adams, ancestor of the branch of the name which is at present under consideration, came from England with the company brought over to America by Rev. Mr. Hooker, and settled first at Braintree, Massachusetts, from whence he soon removed to Cambridge, then called Newtown, where Jeremy Adams appears as early as 1632, and where he was made a freeman, May 6, 1635,

and was assigned a homestead lot in October of the same year. The following year, 1636, he removed with the company which became the original proprietors of the new settlement to Hartford, Connecticut, and according to Himman was a juror and deputy to the general court of Connecticut in 1638. On April 1638, he was sent with Captain Mason and five others to treat with the Indians and trade with them for corn, and in the land division of 1639 he received thirty acres on the highway now Elm street, and the same year was chosen constable. March 5, 1644, the general court ordered Jeremy Adams to appear before the next session of that body in order to receive censure for "adhering to Thomas Asmor, encouraging him to resist an officer, and especially for his passionate distempered speech of low language and unmannerly carelessness in the face of the court." March 13, 1660, the same court granted him three hundred acres of upland and forty acres of meadow on the road going to Monhegin, and about the same time established him as keeper of the ordinary. This tavern was on the site of the present Universalist Church. January 26, 1660, he bought the lot of John Morrice, and mortgaged it to the colony, and May 14, 1663, he was appointed by the general court "custome master" for Hartford. March 2, 1664, being sixty years old, he was "freed from watching and warding," and in 1671 he was chosen one of the townsmen. He died August 11, 1683, leaving an estate valued at £243 5 shillings and pence, and gave his property to his grandson, Zachariah Sanford, the children of his son John, and the children of his son-in-law, Nathaniel Willit, which last named was also his executor. The house of his executor burned down and with all of Jeremy Adams' books and papers.

About 1639, Jeremy Adams married (first) Rebecca, widow of Samuel Greenhill. She was possibly the second wife of Mr. Greenhill, who had come from Staplehurst, county Kent, England, in the same ship with Simon Willard. To this marriage there were six children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Ann, died in 1682. 3. married Robert Sanford, of Hartford, and had eight children. 4. Hannah, became second wife of Nathaniel Willit, and was the mother of at least two of his children. 5. Samuel, baptized November 24, 1645, probably died young. 6. Hester. 7. Sarah. Rebecca, h

first wife, died 1678, and Jeremy Adams married (second) Rebecca, daughter of John Fletcher, and widow of Andrew Warner, Jr., who, although not mentioned in his will, survived him and died in Middletown, January 25, 1715, at the age of seventy-seven years.

(II) John, son of Jeremy and Rebecca (Greenhill) Adams, has left little record behind him except his children, the date of his death, and the inventory of his estate, which was made November 9, 1670, and amounted to £4 15 shillings 6 pence. His widow Abigail married John Betts, of Wethersfield, who was probably a son of John, son of Mary Betts, the school dame of Hartford. January 26, 1680, John Betts, of Wethersfield, bought of Jacob Walker, of Stratford, a farm at Huntington, Long Island, and about this time removed with his wife and the children of John Adams to that place. They were there at least in 1684, when John Betts and his wife Abigail conveyed to Edward Higbee, "for and in consideration of a marriage between the said Higbee and Abigail Adams, his stepdaughter," a part of the farm bought from Jacob Walker. Children of John and Abigail Adams: 1. Rebecca, born August, 1658. 2. Abigail, born February, 1660; married Edward Higbee; one son, John Higbee, married Alice, daughter of Edward Andrews, and left two children—Abigail, married Robert Leeds, of Burlington county, New Jersey, and Edward, who settled in what is now Atlantic county, New Jersey, and became ancestor of the Higbee family in that region. 3. Sarah, born March, 1662. 4. Jeremiah, born August, 1664; married and removed to Great Egg Harbor, New Jersey, where letters of administration were granted to his son Jeremiah, December 16, 1735. 5. John, Jr., born September, 1666; removed to New Jersey; by wife Esther had seven children. 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. 7. An unnamed child.

(III) Jonathan, next to the youngest child of John and Abigail Adams, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, November 6, 1668, died in 1727. He went to Huntington, Long Island, with his mother and stepfather, and November 10, 1689, Jeremiah Adams sold to "his well beloved brother" Jonathan, one-half of the plot of land he had bought of his stepfather. In 1695 Jonathan Adams, "of Long Island, yeoman," purchased of Thomas Budd about two hundred and fifty acres of land at Great

Egg Harbor, Gloucester county, New Jersey, and subsequently made further purchases until his estate consisted of over twelve hundred acres. About the time of his coming to New Jersey he became a member of the Society of Friends, and his descendants for several generations clung to the same faith. In 1726 he was chosen as one of the overseers of the Friends' meeting at Great Egg Harbor. He was a man not only of much property but of considerable influence and was very highly respected. For a number of years he was one of the justices of the county court, and in 1701 was appointed special tax collector. His will, dated May 27, 1719, proved June 17, 1727, mentions his wife Barbara, and children: Jonathan, Jr.; John, mentioned below; Abigail; Margaret; Rebecca; Sarah, married John Steelman; Mary; Nina; Phoebe.

(IV) John (2), son of Jonathan and Barbara Adams, inherited most of his estate from his father, and in 1676 had it resurveyed to his three sons in equal parts. Besides the fact that he was a large landholder and an earnest Quaker, very little record of him has come down to us. The three sons mentioned in the resurvey spoken of above were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, who lived in Egg Harbor township, Atlantic county; was a private during the revolution; by his wife Mary had five children. 3. Elijah, who served in the Gloucester county militia during the revolution; died intestate in 1801, leaving an only son Jeremiah.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Adams, lived on the one-third of his father's estate which he had inherited. He served as an ensign in the New Jersey militia during the war of the revolution. His will, dated August 25, 1797, proved April 17, 1798, does not mention his wife, but she survived him many years, living with her son-in-law, John Lake, and dying April 29, 1825. John Adams married Mary Garwood, the descendant of a long line of prominent Quaker ancestors. Children: 1. Mary, born March 14, 1764. 2. Hannah, born September 23, 1765; married Solomon Mannery. 3. Daniel, born August 23, 1767. 4. John, born May 25, 1769. 5. Joshua, April 22, 1771. 6. Daniel, born April 1, 1773, died February 17, 1863; married (first) Sarah Chamberlain, (second) Elizabeth Bartlett. 7. Abigail, born January 11, 1775; married John Lake. 8. Jesse, born April 26, 1777. 9.

Thomas G., mentioned below. 10. Margaret, born January 7, 1783; married Amariah Lake. 11. William, born November 24, 1787. 12. Bevinia, born May 18, 1789.

(VI) Thomas G., sixth son of John (3) and Mary (Garwood) Adams, was born April 17, 1780, died October 10, 1820. He married, November 11, 1813, Deborah Smith, born March 26, 1792. Children: Thomas, born November 21, 1814; Jemima Adaline, mentioned below; Elizabeth, November 10, 1818; William I., March 4, 1820, died at the age of fifteen years.

(VII) Jemima Adaline, senior daughter of Thomas G. and Deborah (Smith) Adams, was born January 4, 1817, and became the wife of Joseph Mosier Simonson (see Bergen VII).

The hereditary surname Wells is said by one authority to be from Wellan, an old form of expression which means to spring up as a fountain of water. It is found as a place name in England, and also has a Norman stem in Val, Vals, Vaux, and De Vollobus. Three sons of Harold De Vaux, a Norman baron, went over to England in 1120 from France and settled in Cumberland. One of these was named Robert, and his grandson, Adam Vaux, about 1194, holding the manor of Welles, took the name of De Wells. Bishop Hugo De Welles became one of the most important men in England. Advanced to the see of Lincoln as archdeacon and lord chancellor of the realm, his power became very great. He was chief of the barons, and was instrumental in obtaining from King John at Runnymede, in 1215, the Magna Charta, since regarded by historians as a bulwark and beginning of liberty to the English people, prepared by his own hand. The early records of New England colonies contain mention of many persons of this name, who were settled in Boston, Lynn, Hatfield, Haddam, Ipswich, New London, and Hartford. From the early progenitor descended a many race, and many of the name made records in the revolution. Nine who spelled their names Welles were patriot soldiers in the revolution in Massachusetts regiments, and one hundred and sixty whose name is spelled Wells. In the Connecticut organizations were five of the Welles branch, and forty-seven of the Wells branch of the family, assuming that they were branches of the same stem. Other spellings

of the name in revolutionary records are: Wailles, Wails, Wealls, Weels, Well, Walles, Wels, Willa, and Wolle. Prominent among the men who used the form of Welles, was Governor Thomas Welles, a colonist of Connecticut; Gideon, once secretary of the navy; and Edward R., an American bishop. Among those who used the simpler spelling of the name (Wells) are: Henry T., a painter; H. G., a novelist; and Horace and John D., men of rank in medicine. A very large number of the name of Wells and Welles in North America are descended from Governor Thomas Welles. Of this prominent settler Savage says: "It is quite uncertain when he came from England, that satisfactorily known is that he brought three sons and three daughters; equally uncertain is the name of his wife, though we can hardly doubt whether he brought one; and stranger still is the uncertainty of his prior residence in Massachusetts. He had good proportions of the patents from Swampscott and Dover, which he sold, August 1648, to Christopher Lawson. We may then safely conclude that a person of his education and good estate had not come over the water before 1636, and that he stayed so short a time at Boston, or Cambridge, as to leave no trace of himself at either, and he was established at Hartford before Governor Haynes left Cambridge. There is indeed a very precise tradition of his coming with his father Nathaniel in the fleet with Higginson, 1629, to Salem but this is merely ridiculous." "He came to Boston or vicinity, probably about 1636; then perhaps to Saybrook, Connecticut, thence 1637 or earlier to Hartford, thence 1643 to Wethersfield," says Henry R. Styles in his excellent history of ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut.

(1) John T. Wells was born in 1826, in Montreal, Canada, and died at High Falls New York, in 1877. His early life was spent in Canada, where he engaged in rafting on the St. Lawrence river. A few years later he came to New York state and settled at Stone Ridge, Ulster county, where he engaged in the custom boot and shoe business. He was of a quiet disposition and was greatly devoted to his home life, though taking a deep interest in all public movements. He was quite likely a descendant of the Governor Thomas Welles mentioned above, though diligent research has not revealed the links binding his generation to earlier ones. He was a member of the In



dependent Order of Odd Fellows, and was a sexton of the Dutch Reformed church at Stone Ridge for a number of years. Both he and his wife are buried at Stone Ridge, New York. He married Catherine, born 1836, died 1900, daughter of John Snyder, of Rochester, Ulster county, New York (see Snyder). Children: Mary J., married L. Snyder; John; Herman S., mentioned below; and William D.

(II) Herman S., son of John T. and Catherine (Snyder) Wells, was born at Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York, April 23, 1867. He was educated in the district schools and early in life worked on the D. and H. canal. He continued in this occupation for a number of years, and then commenced to learn telegraphy, accepting a position as telegraph operator at High Falls for the D. and H. Canal Company. Two years later he accepted a similar position at Ellenville, where for twenty-six years he was manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company's interest. In 1902 he purchased a controlling interest in the Delaware River Telephone and Telegraph Company and was made president. This continued until July, 1911, when it was merged into the New York Telephone Company. Mr. Wells is at present (1913) a member of the firm of Ryan & Wells, granite and marble works, whose business extends throughout the middle and eastern states. Mr. Wells represented the town of Wawarsing in Ulster county on the board of supervisors as a Republican from 1910 to 1911. He was trustee of the village of Ellenville for twelve years, and is president of the Delaware River Telephone and Telegraph Company. He has been connected with the Scoresby Hose and Hook and Ladder Company of the Ellenville Fire Department for the past twenty years' continuous service, and is an exempt fireman; is a member of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, Free and Accepted Masons, and the Knights of Pythias Lodge, of Ellenville. In religion he is an attendant at the Methodist places of worship. He married Cora B. Schoonmaker; they have no children.

(The Snyder Line.)

The Snyder family is German in origin, and the name is a corruption of the German form "Schneider," which has the meaning of Taylor. Several distinct families of the name settled in this country during the period of heavy German immigration in the early part of the

eighteenth century. Jacob Schneider, or Snyder, came to Ulster county from Dutchess county, New York, and settled in what is now known as the Cottekill, where he took up a tract of land. His children were Christopher, Andrew, Jacob, and Henry.

Christopher, son of Jacob Snyder, was born in Dutchess county, February 24, 1752, and came with his parents to Ulster county. He married, November 3, 1785, Deborah Low, having one child, Jacob Low, who was born, September 9, 1788.

Jacob, son of Christopher Snyder, lived to middle age, and died December 23, 1834, being buried in Rosendale cemetery. His education was obtained in the schools of the district in which he lived, and under the tuition of his uncle Andrew, who was a man of considerable erudition, he became a man of excellent attainments, apart from the work of his life in the agricultural field. His principal occupation was farming and his father and himself were extensive landowners, all the land from Keator's Corners to near High Falls being their property. Jacob also owned and operated a flour mill, which was one of the first in that locality. He was successful in all his business enterprises and was a man highly respected in the community. He was one of the most prosperous and progressive citizens in his township and a leading man in all its affairs. In religion he belonged to the Dutch Reformed church of Marbletown, now Stone Ridge, which church was established before the revolutionary war, being a very active worker in this body and one of its chief supporters. He bore a high character for integrity, industry, and ability. He was liberal in his donations to worthy objects of every kind. His children were Benjamin, Deborah, Ann Eliza, Christopher, John, Sarah and Peter. John was the father of Catherine Snyder, who married John T. Wells.

#### WILKLOW

The surname Wilklow is an unusual one, and an investigation of the lists of names current in England, Ireland, Scotland, France, Germany, and Holland, does not reveal it in this form or in any form that can be claimed as very nearly analogous to it. The name has been described as Norman, and also as Anglo-Saxon, and even as Dutch in origin. There is no evidence in the ordinary records to show



that it is any of these. Burke's "General Armory" does not contain it. One authority asserts that it is a corruption of the name of Wicklow, which is applied to one of the counties of Ireland. On the supposition that the two names have a common origin an extract from O'Hart's "Pedigrees" (Vol. I, p. 840) may be given: "Wicklow" says that authority, "was formed into a county in the reign of King James the First; its name being derived from the town of Wicklow, which it is said was called by the Danes Wykinlow or Wykinlough, signifying the Harbor of Ships, and it was called by the Irish (in Gaelic) Cilmantan. According to O'Flaherty (the celebrated author of 'Ogygia') the name of Wicklow was derived from the Irish Buidhe Cloch, signifying the yellow stone or rock; and probably so-called from the yellow color of its granite rocks. Wicklow was in ancient times covered with extensive forests and the oak woods of Shillelagh, on the borders of Wicklow and Wexford, were celebrated in former times. The gold mines of Wicklow, celebrated in history, were situated in the mountains of Croghan Kinselagh, near Arklow, and pieces of solid golden ore of various kinds were found in the rivulets; one of which pieces was twenty-three ounces in weight." In P. W. Joyce's work on "Irish Names of Places" a great deal of other information is given regarding the name of Wicklow, which appears to have had many different forms.

(1) Daniel Wilklow was born in Lloyd township, Ulster county, New York, and died at New Paltz, Ulster county, in 1850. He is the first member of the family, who can be traced, and it is thus far impossible to decide by research what number of generations he had behind him in this country. The evidence points to the fact that his father was the first of the name to settle in this country, where he was probably a cultivator of the soil. Daniel was brought up like a majority of the boys of that day, with plenty of hard work, and with only modest advantages in the way of education. On arriving at years of maturity he married, and after his marriage located on a farm at New Paltz, which he developed into an excellent property, where he brought up a fine family of boys and girls. He married a Miss Palmateer, whose father was a soldier in the revolutionary war and after its close set-

tled on the banks of the Hudson, in Ulster county, where he followed agriculture and reared a large family. Children of Daniel Wicklow: John D., mentioned below; William; Maria; Solomon; David; Eliza; Luther; Hannah, who married Daniel Rider; Elijah and Philip.

(11) John D., eldest son of Daniel and ——— (Palmateer) Wilklow, was born in Lloyd township, Ulster county, New York, in December, 1801, died in March, 1881, at Marbletown, near Kripple Bush, Ulster county. His early education was obtained in the public schools of the district, and being a young man of considerable natural ability he supplemented the regular course of study with a wide range of reading and observation, thus acquiring a sound judgment and a varied store of knowledge on many subjects, which served him well through life. He had learned the elements of agriculture by assisting his father in the development of his property, and naturally took up farming as an occupation. He lived for a time at New Paltz and later at Rochester where he took up a farm owned by one P. H. Hornbeck. In 1840 he bought a farm in Marbletown, near Kripple Bush, where he spent the rest of his life. The farm consisted of one hundred and thirty acres and was one of the finest in that section of the state. Mr. Wilklow was very successful as an agriculturist and his exceptional powers of judgment and high moral character, combined with natural abilities, gave him considerable influence in the community of which he was a member. He took a very considerable interest in the public affairs of the day, whether they affected the interests of nation, state or town. In his early days he was inclined to give his support to the Whig interest, and later he was a Republican, following the lead and principles of that party to the close of his life. Like most members of his family he was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married Dorcas Dow, of Milton, who died in 1876. They had a family of ten children, all of whom lived to an adult age, a circumstance that betokened the strength of the stock from which they sprang, as well as the healthful conditions in which they lived. Children: Isaac, who married and resided at Kripple Bush; Theodore, mentioned below; Sarah, who remained single; Jane, who married Gerrey Ten Hagen; Philip, who married and resided at

Ellenville; Lewis, who resided at Ellenville; Denton, unmarried, resided at Kripple Bush; Almira, married Alexander Schoonmaker; Margaret, lived at High Falls; Mary Ann.

(III) Theodore, son of John D. and Dorcas (Dow) Wilklow, was born at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, August 24, 1836. Mr. Wilklow was the founder of the soft wood industry, and inventor of it, his business in it extending in course of time to Berlin, Paris, London, and all over the world. He attended, in youth, the common schools of Rochester and Marblatown with one winter term at the Ellenville Academy. Of all the opportunities which these educational advantages presented he made good use and was always a great reader, keeping himself well informed on current topics. At an early age he worked at farming, and later became a clerk for S. Hasbrouck for four dollars a month. Following that he spent a year in the employ of Jacob D. Van De Mark, and finally in the year 1856 went into business for himself at Kripple Bush. At the end of three years he took a partner and this partnership continued for six years, until 1867, when he moved to Phillipsport, in Sullivan county, and began the manufacture of hoops. After a period of four years, however, he returned to Kripple Bush, and engaged again in merchandising until at the end of some years he found himself deeply involved. After much consideration Mr. Wilklow then returned to hoop manufacturing, this time, out of the fund of his mature experience and knowledge of the industry, introducing an entirely new departure by employing soft wood as a material. His success in the new line was almost instantaneous, and continued in such steady growth that his first order of ten thousand soon developed into millions annually. His trade soon extended all over the west, and in 1887 Mr. Wilklow transferred his establishment to Ellenville, making his business the center of the hoop trade in that part of the country, where he is generally recognized as the father of the industry. The business is now worldwide, having developed from a sample of five thousand soft wood hoops, in 1875, to an output of seventy-five million in 1908. Mr. Wilklow is a Republican in politics and of progressive and liberal principles; for fifty years he has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also of the Knights of

Pythias. In 1859 he joined the Dutch Reformed church, and has held the office of deacon at Stone Ridge and Ellenville for many years. He takes an active and generous interest in many enterprises in the community, and though repeatedly urged to accept public offices of various kinds he has declined. He married (first) Hannah M., daughter of Daniel Schoonmaker, her death taking place in 1865; married (second) in 1868, Jane North. Child by first marriage: Ledrira, who married Rufus Wood. Children by second marriage: Mary A.; George F., mentioned below; Eva; Anna and Charles.

(IV) Dr. George F. Wilklow, son of Theodore and Jane (North) Wilklow, was born at Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York, November 7, 1870. He was educated at Ellenville Academy and Cazenovia Seminary, Cazenovia, New York. At the close of his preliminary education he took up the study of medicine, attending for a period of two years at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. Then he spent two years at Bellevue Hospital, being finally admitted to practice in the year 1897. Dr. Wilklow served in the Spanish-American war as assistant surgeon, with the rank of first lieutenant, in the Philippines and China; is now first lieutenant, Medical Reserve Corps, United States Army. At the close of the war he served also one year in the Manhattan Hospital, New York City; then settled in Wurtsboro, New York, where he practiced his profession till 1910, in which year he removed to Ellenville, where he now (1913) resides and practices. He belongs to the Wawarsing Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and among other societies is a member of the State and Ulster County Medical associations. Dr. Wilklow married Blanche Fairbanks.

It is more or less a matter of pride  
GRAY for one to be able to look back  
over a known ancestral line of a  
thousand years—a line that can be traced to  
the time of William the Conqueror. The  
name Gray is of great antiquity and of local  
origin. The orthography, however, prior to  
the tenth century, was De Gray, but the prefix  
has been generally dropped excepting in some  
of the titled families of England and Ireland.  
There are some members of this large family  
in Canada who can trace an unbroken lineage

back to King William, who granted a crest which is still maintained in England, and the reception of valuable testimonials from that king for distinguished services rendered at the battle of Hastings. "Burke's Peerage" gives information of members of this family who received high honors from Richard I. in the twelfth century. The marriage of Henry Gray, the Duke of Suffolk, with Mary, the daughter of Henry VII., brought the family near the throne. His unreasonable struggle, however, to have their daughter, Lady Jane Gray, crowned as queen brought that estimable young woman to a sad end. But Mr. Gray deems the attainments of the men of today of more account than the merits of remote ancestors.

(I) John Gray, the founder of this family, lived in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, where he died in 1674. He is said to have married Hannah, daughter of William Lumpkin, one of the founders and prominent citizens of Yarmouth. Children: Benjamin, born December 7, 1648; William, born October 5, 1650; Mary, married, June 10, 1680, Benjamin Ryder; Edward, of whom further; John, died March 31, 1732, married Susannah Clark; Gideon.

(II) Edward, son of John and Hannah (Lumpkin) Gray, was born in Yarmouth, and died there. He married, in Plymouth, July 16, 1684, Melatiah, daughter of George Lewis, of Brewster. Children: Priscilla, born October 18, 1686; Gideon, born September 6, 1688; John, born July 26, 1691, married Hannah —; Melatiah, born June 6, 1694; Mercy, born April 13, 1696; Edward, of whom further.

(III) Edward (2), son of Edward (1) and Melatiah (Lewis) Gray, was born in Yarmouth, and died in Harwich, Massachusetts. He married, July 3, 1727, Hannah Godfrey. Children: Mary, baptized October 18, 1728; Mary, baptized April 13, 1735; Priscilla, baptized April 13, 1735; Hannah, baptized November 9, 1735; Benoni, baptized October 16, 1737, married Mary Rockwell; Edward (3), baptized March 20, 1741; John; Godfrey, of whom further; Oliver.

(IV) Godfrey, son of Edward (2) and Hannah (Godfrey) Gray, was born in Harwich or Brewster, Massachusetts, about 1745, and died in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1809.

His wife's name is unknown. Children, besides two that died young: William; Martin of whom further; Morgan; Samuel.

(V) Martin, son of Godfrey Gray, was born September 20, 1784, died in Katsbaan Ulster county, New York, January 10, 1871 and is buried in the Blue Mountain Cemetery near Saugerties. He lived for a time in Saratoga county, New York, and removed from there to Greene county, New York, finally settling on a farm near Saugerties, Ulster county New York, which he cultivated until his death. He married Elsie Clum, born March 28, 1787, died October 28, 1856. Children: John Jonas; Morgan, of whom further; Christina Jeannette, born March 5, 1821, died February 16, 1893.

(VI) Morgan, son of Martin and Elsie (Clum) Gray, was born in Clermont, Columbia county, New York, January 30, 1824, and died at Katsbaan, Ulster county, New York, July 20, 1899. He received his early education in the public schools, and then became a farmer, also a butcher and drover for many years at Samsonville, and finally purchased a farm of two hundred acres near Samsonville which he cultivated for about eighteen years; then moved to Katsbaan, where he bought a farm, and where his death occurred. He was a prominent man in his county, was a large quarryman and had several blue stone quarries; was a deacon in the Dutch Reformed church. He married, February 20, 1851, Rachel Caroline Freleigh, born April 18, 1822; died July 24, 1883. Children, all born in Samsonville: Samuel Martin, of whom further; John Henry, born July 13, 1853; Eliza Caroline, born October 10, 1854; Mary Adeline, born May 11, 1857; Abby Celestia, born August 10, 1859; Charles Freleigh, born June 1861; George Silver, born February 26, 1864; died April 6, 1870.

(VII) Samuel Martin, son of Morgan and Rachel Caroline (Freleigh) Gray, was born at Quarryville, Ulster county, New York, December 15, 1851. He is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools of Olive township, and in Katsbaan, and then worked on his father's farm, and for two years was engaged as a butter buyer in Greene and Ulster counties. In 1870 opened a grocery store in Quarryville, which he soon after enlarged to a general merchandise store, and

which he conducted for nine years, meanwhile, in 1883, establishing also a wholesale flour, feed, grain and grocery business in Saugerties, New York. In 1886 he disposed of his interests in Quarryville to his brother, John Gray, and removed to Saugerties, where he gave his attention to his wholesale grain business, which he developed to the largest of its kind in Ulster county. In 1909 he disposed of his interests in Saugerties and removed to Kingston, where he is now living. He was a member of the board of education in Saugerties twelve years, and was at one time president of the Saugerties Sewer Commission; also president of the Saugerties Club six years, and is now one of the directors of the First National Bank of Saugerties. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the First Dutch Reformed church, in Kingston.

He married, June 3, 1875, Isabella, born in Saugerties, New York, May 18, 1852, daughter of Jeremiah J. and Hannah Christina (Ackler) Hommell. She is a descendant of Peter Hommell, who served in the Ulster county (New York) militia, during the revolutionary war. Mr. and Mrs. Gray have one child: Ethel Hommell Gray.

This family is of ancient English ancestry, ante-dating the Conquest. The name is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word denoting an oak tree, and is written in numerous forms, the most common being: Dymok, Dymock, Dymocke, Dymoche, Dimoc, Dimmock, Dimmick and Dimock. The usual spelling of the name in England is Dymoke, and in America Dimmick and Dimock. The original home of the family in England was the manor of Dymock, in Gloucestershire. Very little is known of the early history of the family in that locality. Early in 1500 members of the family removed to Scrivelsby. The first record of the family in this locality was the marriage record in 1567 of Miss Frances Dymoke, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, to Mr. Thomas Winderbanke, appearing on the first page of the "Old Scrivelsby Register." The first of the family to locate in Scrivelsby was Sir John Dymoke, a gallant officer in the service of the king. He was appointed "Champion" at the coronation of Richard II., and from that date until the coronation of George IV., in 1820, members of the Dymoke family filled this office. Sir

John Dymoke married Lady Margaret Ludlow, great-granddaughter of Sir Philip Marmion, prominent in the history and legends of England. Sir Thomas Dymoke succeeded his father, Sir John Dymoke, to the estate at Scrivelsby. Then followed a long list of Dymokes, who were prominent in the history of England. They were loyal to the king, as shown in their holding the office of "Champion." The last of the family to possess the estate in Scrivelsby was Sir Henry Lionel Dymoke, who died without heirs in 1883, being succeeded by the Tetford branch of the family. The family motto, *Pro rege dimico*, was assumed soon after the family located in Scrivelsby. The quartering of the Dymoke escutcheon is as follows: 1. Dymoke. Sable two lions passant argent, crowned or. 2. Ludlow. Azure, three lions passant guardant argent. 3. Marmion. Vair, on a fesse gules frette or. 4. Kilpeck. Sable, a sword point downwards argent, hilt and pommel or. 5. Hebden. Ermine, five fusils in fesse gules. 6. Rye. Gules on a bend argent, three ears of rye sable. 7. Welles. Or, a lion rampant queue fourche sable. 8. Watertown. Barry of six ermine and gules, three crescents sable. 9. Engaine. Gules, a fesse dancette between six cross crosslets or. 10. Sparrow. Argent, six sparrows sable, three two and one or, a chief indented gules, two swords in saltire, points upward argent, hilts and pommels or, between two lions' heads erased of the last. 11. Talboys. Argent, a saltire gules, on a chief of the second three escallops of the field. 12. Barraden. Gules, on a bend argent three cinquefoils sable. 13. Fitzwith. Gules, two bendlets or. 14. Umfraville. Gules, a cinquefoil between eight cross crosslets or. 15. Kyme. Gules, a chevron between nine cross crosslets or.

(I) The first of the family to settle in America was Thomas Dimock. His connection with the Scrivelsby family is not definitely known, but the tradition in the family in America holds that he was a direct descendant of Sir John Dymoke, mentioned above. There is a tradition in England that one of the younger sons of the family married into a Puritan family, and that he, or his son, disappeared from England at the end of the sixteenth century and became estranged from his relatives in the mother country. It is known that much mystery surrounded Thomas Di-



mock, the immigrant, and it is reasonable to assume that he kept his relationship with the family in England a secret. Careful research has been made to disclose the identity of the progenitor of the family in America. Sir Edward Dymoke, Champion to Edward VI., married Anne, daughter of Sir George Talbois. Arthur, the youngest son of Sir Edward, had two sons—John, known as the "son and heir," and Edward, who is supposed to have been the father of Thomas Dimock, progenitor of the family in America.

Thomas Dimock first located in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635, serving in that year as selectman. He was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636. In 1638 he removed to Hingham, and in 1639 to Scituate, settling first in Barnstable, on Cape Cod, where he had received a large grant of land. He was the leading citizen of the new town and identified with all its various activities. In March, 1639, he was appointed "to exercise Barnstable men in their arms." He was admitted a freeman of the colony, December 3, 1639. He served as deputy to the Plymouth colony court during 1640-42, and 1648-50. On June 2, 1640, Mr. Dimock, with John Crow, of Yarmouth, was appointed to "join with Mr. Edmond Freeman of Sandwich to hear and determine all cases and controversies within the three townships not exceeding twenty shillings, according to the former order of the court." This was the first court established in Barnstable county. Mr. Dimock was re-appointed magistrate, June 5, 1644. On September 22, 1642, he was appointed by the colony court as member of the council of war, and on October 10, of the same year, was elected lieutenant of the Barnstable militia, retaining the office until 1650. In 1650 he served as one of the commissioners of the Plymouth colony to confer with a similar commission of the Massachusetts colony to decide upon the titles of the lands at Shawwanet and Patuxet. He was active in religious matters, taking a prominent part in organizing the church in Barnstable, and on August 7, 1650, he was ordained its elder. He died in 1658 or 1659 and in his nuncupative will, attested to by Anthony Annable and John Smith, they stated, "when he was sick last summer (1658) he said that little he has he would give to his wife, for the children were hers as well as his." Elder Dimock was greatly respected and loved by the people of

his county. He was tolerant in his religious beliefs and willing to give all the citizens of the town equal religious liberty. He married Ann Hammond (?) before settling in Barnstable. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Kuyvet Sears. 2. John (?). 3. Timothy, baptized January 12, 1639, was the first white person to die in Barnstable. He was buried, June 17, 1640, "in the lower syde of the Calves Pasture." 4. and 5. Twin sons, buried, March 18, 1641. 6. Melitable, baptized April 18, 1642; married Richard Child, of Watertown March 30, 1662; she died, August 18, 1676. 7. Shubael, mentioned below.

(II) Shubael, son of Elder Thomas and Ann Dimock, was baptized in Barnstable, September 15, 1644, and died in Mansfield, Connecticut, October 29, 1732, aged ninety-one years. In 1660 he was residing in Yarmouth but soon afterwards returned to Barnstable. At an early age he became prominent in the civic and military affairs of his town. He was often appointed to attend to the business of the town. He served as selectman in 1685-86, and was a deputy to the general court in the same years, and also in 1689, after the expulsion of the notorious Sir Edmund Andros. At an early age he joined the militia, and was elected ensign, being then known in Barnstable as Ensign Shubael Dimock. About 1693 he joined a company of Barnstable people, who removed to Nawbesatuck or Wabaquassuck, now Mansfield, Connecticut. His residence in 1686 was the fortified house built by his father in 1640. The building was taken down in 1800. The design of the house was known as the "high single"; it was two stories in height, the first story being built of stone and the second of wood. Each floor contained the same number of rooms and fronted due north and south. On clear days the shadows of the house acted as a sun dial to its inmates, and was the only timepiece they could consult. He at once took a prominent part in the organization of the new town. In 1700 an effort was made to organize a Congregational church in Mansfield, and in 1701 he was a member of a committee appointed to secure the services of a minister but it was not until October 18, 1710, that their efforts were successful and a church, the First Congregational, was organized. In February 1717, he was ordained a deacon in this church. He married, in April, 1693, Joanna Bursley, daughter of John Bursley, of Barnstable. Sh



was baptized in March, 1646, and died in Mansfield, May 8, 1727. Children, born in Barnstable: 1. Thomas, born in April, 1664; engaged in the whale fishery business, and later was a captain in the service of the colony against the French and Indians; was killed at the battle of Canso (?), September 9, 1697; he married Desire Sturgis; five children. 2. John, January, 1666, removed to Falmouth, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth Lombard; nine children. 3. Timothy, mentioned below. 4. Shubael, February, 1673, resided in Barnstable, where he died, December 16, 1728; married Tabitha Lothrop, May 4, 1699; she died, July 24, 1727. 5. Joseph, September, 1875; married May 12, 1699, Lydia Fuller. 6. Mehitabel, 1677. 7. Benjamin, March, 1680, resided in Mansfield. 8. Joanna, March, 1682; married Josiah Conant. 9. Thankful, November, 1684; married, June 28, 1706, Deacon Edmund Waldo.

(III) Timothy, son of Shubael and Joanna (Bursley) Dimock, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, and died in Ashford, Connecticut, 1733. He removed to Mansfield, Connecticut, where he made his home for many years, subsequently removing to Ashford, Connecticut, where he resided until his death. He married Abigail Doane, who died in 1718. Children: 1. Timothy, born June 2, 1703. 2. John, January 3, 1705. 3. Shubael, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, January 28, 1710. 5. Israel, December 22, 1712. 6. Ebenezer, December 22, 1715.

(IV) Shubael, son of Timothy and Abigail (Doane) Dimock, was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, May 27, 1707, and died June 26, 1788. He married (first) December 11, 1731, Percilla Hovey, daughter of James Hovey, of Mansfield. She died March 14, 1747. Children: Asa and Anne (twins), born August 14, 1732. Anne, died July 18, 1749; Abigail, July 16, 1734, died young; Abigail, August 23, 1742. Mr. Dimock married (second) November 10, 1747, Eunice Marsh, daughter of James Marsh. Children: Lydia, born August 27, 1748; Eunice, June 27, 1751; Shubael, mentioned below; Eunice, 2d, June 1, 1755.

(V) Shubael (3) Dimmick, son of Shubael (2) and Eunice (Marsh) Dimock, was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, March 24, 1753. The family records give the date as October 1, 1752, which does not correspond with records of Mansfield. He died in Arkville, Delaware

county, New York, October 29, 1839, and was buried in the cemetery near the old Baptist church in Batavia Kill, New York. At an early date he removed to Frederickstown, Ulster county (now Putnam county), New York, where he engaged in farming. In May, 1776, he enlisted in the Sixth Regiment, Ulster county (New York) militia. He was later a private in the Seventh Regiment, Dutchess county militia, commanded by Colonel Henry Ludenton. He subsequently served in Colonel Jacobus Swartwout's regiment of minutemen, Dutchess county (New York) militia, until September, 1781, when he was honorably discharged. He drew a pension from the government from July 5, 1832, until his death. In 1795 he removed to Middletown, Delaware county, New York, where he engaged in farming until he removed to Arkville, Delaware county, New York, where he made his home until his death. He was a man of great force of character and greatly admired and respected by the people of his community. He was a member of the Baptist church in Frederickstown, now Carmel, Putnam county, in 1792. He married Thankful Burbank, who died in Batavia Kill, April 19, 1808, aged fifty-seven years, five months and seventeen days. Children: Noah, mentioned below; Perez; Shubael.

(VI) Colonel Noah Dimmick, son of Shubael (3) and Thankful (Burbank) Dimmick, was born in Frederickstown, Dutchess (now Putnam) county, New York, September 14, 1778, and died in Arkville, town of Middletown, Delaware county, New York, September 11, 1862. He attended the schools of his native county, and in 1795 accompanied his father to Middletown, Delaware county. He engaged in farming for a time in Lexington, Greene county, and in Roxbury, Delaware county. He then purchased land in Middletown, which through his great industry he made one of the finest farms in the county. His place was named Arkville, owing to its prominent location in the valley. Here he erected a fine residence and dispensed a liberal hospitality. He became one of the leading business men of the county. He built at Arkville in 1826 grist and saw mills, which he conducted for many years. He also owned a large general store, and was the first person in the town to own a carriage, also a gold watch. He acquired a valuable property, and was highly

respected by the citizens of his county. He was one of the first directors of the Ulster County Bank, retaining the office until his death. He took a deep interest in the state militia, serving for several years as colonel. In politics he was at first a Whig and later a Republican. He served as supervisor of Middletown from 1819 until 1826. He married (first) February 10, 1801, Elliff Peck. She was born November 4, 1783, and died May 7, 1817. Children, born in Arkville: Kittie and Thankful (twins), November 14, 1802; Hannah, December 22, 1804; Melitable, October 24, 1806; Warren, April 28, 1808; Elliff, April 26, 1810; Thankful, October 11, 1811; son, June 26, 1813, died young; child, June, 1814, died young; Julianna, August 26, 1815; child, May 6, 1817. Colonel Dimmick married (second) October 2, 1817, Mary Keator, born July 8, 1797, died March 10, 1850. Children: Noah, born January 1, 1819; Mary, April 16, 1820, died July 22, 1822; Jemima, January 20, 1822; son, June 28, 1823, died young; five daughters, born respectively, July 16, 1824, November 25, 1826, June 25, 1828, July 12, 1829, July 14, 1831, died in infancy; Samuel G., mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Gripman, son of Colonel Noah and Mary (Keator) Dimmick, was born at Arkville, New York, October 17, 1833, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, February 27, 1899, while there on a pleasure trip. He attended the schools of his native county and completed his education at a well known boarding school on Long Island, New York. Soon after leaving school he entered his father's store at Arkville as a clerk, and there received a careful business training. Later he purchased a tannery which he conducted for several years. Subsequently he removed to Kingston, New York, and formed the firm of Dimmick & Shaw and began in the drygoods business. On the death of Mr. Shaw he became a partner in the firm of Burhans & Webster, drygoods merchants. Subsequently the firm became Dimmick & Tappan. In 1880 he sold his interest in the firm and became private secretary to Thomas Cornell, which position he held until Mr. Cornell's death in 1890, when he retired from active business. Mr. Dimmick was an able business man and acquired a valuable property. He was an active member of the Methodist church, and for years was a teacher in the Sunday school. In politics he was a

Democrat and held several local offices. He was a member of the Masonic lodge, of Kingston. He was twice married (first), October 28, 1857, to Christina Hardenburgh, who died November 24, 1893. They had one child: Mary Hardenburgh, born June 14, 1860, died June 20, 1877. He married (second), October 17, 1896, Mrs. Mary (Osterhout) Cole, daughter of Jacob and Jane (Luyster) Osterhout, of Flatbush, Ulster county. Her father was a son of Daniel and Helena (Hendricks) Osterhout, married in Kingston, February 21, 1793 and grandson of Cornelius Osterhout, a prominent citizen of Flatbush.

The Brigham family is of Saxon origin as is indicated by its name, which is compounded of the two Saxon words "Brig," meaning "bridge," and "Ham," meaning "home," the two together designating "the mark whose home was by the bridge." The name is found from early times in Norfolk, Yorkshire, Cumberland, and Berwickshire, and in later days in London and other parts of England and Scotland. There are catalogued at least eight coats-of-arms belonging to different branches of the family, and several of the name became distinguished personages in the history of their times, especially Nicholas Brigham, the poet, jurist and historian, who died February 20, 1558, and was buried in "Poet's Corner" in Westminster Abbey, beside his daughter Rachel, whom he lost at the age of four.

(I) Thomas Brigham, the founder of this family in America, was born probably in England, in 1603, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 8, 1653. He emigrated to Massachusetts Bay in the "Susan and Ellen," which left London in April, 1635. He is said to have settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, but the only evidence is the fact that his largest piece of "planting ground" lay within the limits of that town, and the assertion is disputed by several historians of the family. It is certain, however, that in 1639 he was a resident of Cambridge, then known as Newtown. He married, about 1637, Mercy Hurd, who was born in England, about 1613 and died in Marlboro, Massachusetts, December 23, 1693. After her first husband's death she married (second) March 1, 1655, Edmund Rice, and in 1664 she married (third) William

Hunt of Marlboro. Children of Thomas Brigham: Mary, born about 1638, died in 1676, married John Fay; Thomas (2), referred to below; John, born in Cambridge, March 9, 1644, died September 16, 1728, married (first) Sarah —, (second) Deborah —, and (third) Sarah Bowker; Hannah, born March 9, 1649-50, died in December, 1719, married (first) Gershom Ames, and (second) William Ward; Samuel, born January 12, 1652, died July 24, 1713, married Elizabeth Howe.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Mercy (Hurd) Brigham, was born probably in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1640, and died in Marlboro, Massachusetts, November 25, 1716. He removed from Cambridge when his mother married Edmund Rice, first to Sudbury and then to Marlboro. He married (first) December 27, 1665, Mary, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the emigrant, and his first wife Tamazine, and also of John and Elizabeth Moore, of Sudbury. He married (second) July 30, 1695, Susannah, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, and widow of Joseph Morse and of John Fay, the latter of whom had for his first wife Thomas Brigham's sister Mary. Children, all by first marriage: Thomas (3), born February 24, 1666-7; Nathan, born June 17, 1671, died February 16, 1746-7, married (first) Elizabeth Howe, and (second) Mrs. Mehitable (Gould) Eaton; David, born August 11, 1673, died young; Jonathan, born February 22, 1675, died January 4, 1768, married March 26, 1696, his cousin Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Brigham) Fay; David, born April 12, 1678, died June 26, 1750, married (first) Deborah —, and (second) August 21, 1709, Mrs. Mary (Leonard) Newton, and (third) —; Gershom, born February 23, 1680, died January 3, 1748-9, married, May 18, 1703, Mehitable Warren; Elnathan, referred to below; Mary, born October 26, 1687, married, July 30, 1710, Captain Jonas Houghton, of Lancaster, Massachusetts.

(III) Elnathan, son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Rice) Brigham, was born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, March 7, 1683, and died in Mansfield or Coventry, Connecticut, April 10, 1758. He drew seventeen acres in his father's right, was surveyor of Marlboro in 1715, and removed to Mansfield in 1717. He married, about 1705, Bethiah, daughter of William and

Hannah (Brigham) Ward, who died in Coventry, Connecticut, April 15, 1765, aged eighty-two years. Children (the six elder born in Marlboro, the two youngest in Mansfield): Uriah, born April 30, 1706, died July 9, 1710; Jerusha, married, in 1729, Benjamin Robinson, of Windham, Connecticut; Priscilla, born April 3, 1709, married, January 2, 1726, Matthias Marsh, of Coventry, Connecticut; Levi-nah, born August 31, 1711, died March 8, 1749, married, December 16, 1729, John, son of John and Mary (Brigham) Fay; Prudence, born January 28, 1715, died February 3, 1715; Elnathan (2), referred to below; Paul, died May 3, 1746, married, July 1, 1741, Catherine Turner; Uriah, born about 1723, died January 25, 1777, married (first) Lydia Ward, and (second) Ann Richardson.

(IV) Elnathan (2), son of Elnathan (1) and Bethiah (Ward) Brigham, was born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, April 7, 1716, and died in Mansfield, Connecticut, September 2, 1802. He settled on the homestead in Mansfield. His wife's name is unknown. Children, born in Mansfield: Stephen, referred to below; Elnathan (3), born about 1757, died in 1835, married Mary —.

(V) Stephen, son of Elnathan (2) Brigham, was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, about 1744, and died May 7, 1816. In September, 1777, he was permitted to transport to Boston by land 1,600 pounds of rye and wheat flour, 400 pounds of cheese, and 200 pounds of butter, to be exchanged for iron and steel; also to exchange for salt 2 tons of rye and wheat flour, 1,400 pounds of cheese, and 600 pounds of butter; also to drive to Boston 40 fat cattle and 250 fat sheep. In May, 1779, he was appointed ensign in the Eighth Company, Fifth State Regiment. He married (first) —, and (second) Hannah, daughter of Bennet and Elizabeth (Spofford) Field, who was born May 26, 1747. Children, four by first marriage, all born in Mansfield: Eunice, born February 15, 1776, died June 9, 1841, married February 23, 179-, Elijah Royce, of Woodstock; Asenath, married — Wright; Anna, married — Parker; Lucretia, married Isaac Morey; Elizabeth, died in 1845, married in 1798, Samuel Augustus Spalding, of Mansfield; Stephen, born February 5, 1774, married (first) Huldah Freeman and (second) Elizabeth Huntington; Hannah, died unmarried; Clarissa, married (first) Gerry Russ, and (sec-

ond) Raphael Storrs; Elisha, referred to below; Spofford, married——Myrick; Polly, born about 1785, died April 27, 1807, married Cephas Dunham; Sally, born about 1788, died June 27, 1808.

(VI) Elisha, son of Stephen and Hannah (Field) Brigham, was born in Willington, Connecticut, in 1782, and died in 1840, while on a visit to the same place. He was a prominent resident in Willington for many years, where he owned considerable real estate, and acted as executor for many estates in the neighborhood. In middle life removed to Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, where he established a glass factory, in partnership with a Mr. Gilbert, which he conducted until his death. He married Lucinda Dexter, who was born in 1790, and died February 19, 1863. Children: Jane, married Emory Healy; Harriet, married George B. Hibbard; Elisha M., referred to below.

(VII) Elisha M., son of Elisha and Lucinda (Dexter) Brigham, was born in Willington, Connecticut, May 1, 1822, and died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, December 10, 1901. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and when fifteen years of age removed with his father to Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, later becoming a clerk in his father's store. After a few years he removed to Kingston, Ulster county, New York, where he conducted a general store for some years, and which he later sold and engaged in the carriage business. He afterwards became one of the founders of the Kingston and Rosendale Lime and Cement Company, which business was subsequently greatly enlarged and the title changed to the Hudson River Cement Company, and in which he was actively interested until a few years prior to his death, when he retired from business life. He was one of the most widely known and most experienced men in the cement business of the state. He was a Republican in politics, and served for two terms as county treasurer of Ulster county, and was a member of the board of education over twenty years, city of Kingston, and president of the board over ten years. He was a Baptist in religion, and was a deacon of the church in Kingston. He married (first) Margaret Scott, (second) Arietta Halsey, (third) Isabella, daughter of Reuben and Anna (Garrett) Nichols. Children by second wife: Jane Lu-

cinda, born February 4, 1846; Oliver, born in 1848, married Emma Cogswell. Children by third wife: Henry R., referred to below; William H., born August 24, 1862, married Susan O'Neil, child, Mary Hester.

(VIII) Henry R., son of Elisha M. and Isabella (Nichols) Brigham, was born in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, August 3, 1850, and is now (1913) living there. He received his early education in the public school of his native town, and graduated from the Kingston Academy in 1878, and was then for one year a student at Colgate College. He entered the employ of the Wabash railroad as accountant, at Logansport, Indiana, remaining in that position until 1880, when he resigned and returned to Kingston, where he became secretary and general sales agent of the Hudson River Cement Company, continuing in that occupation for ten years. He then formed a partnership with his brother, William H. Brigham, and established general stores at Creek Locks and East Kingston, New York, and in 1892 the firm entered the brick manufacturing business, at East Kingston, New York, in which he still continues. The firm erected in 1912 a new factory and established a process of drying by steam which enables them to manufacture brick at all seasons of the year, and the business has expanded from an initial output of six million brick per annum to an annual output of forty-five million brick, and gives employment to four hundred men. He also conducts a cement-brick commission business in New York City. He is a director of the Greater New York Brick Company, New York City; vice-president of the Ulster County Savings Bank in Kingston; is one of the directors of the State of New York National Bank, and was a member of the Board of Education in Kingston for eight years. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, of Kingston, and is president of the board of trustees of the church. He married, October 4, 1882, Sarah, daughter of Derrick W. Sparling, of Kingston, New York. Child: Harold S., born in 1883, married, in 1906, Charlotte Rouse, of Catskill, New York.

Samuel Boice, the first member of  
BOICE this family of whom we have any definite information, was a farmer, and one of the leading men of his day in Olive township, Ulster county, New York.





*W. B. Bingham*





The family is of Dutch origin, the original spelling of the name being Buys; and Samuel Boice is probably a descendant of Jan, "Hendrick, or Abraham Buys, all three of whom were living in Poughkeepsie as early as 1717-18. Abraham was married in the Dutch church in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, and the three had children baptized there, but the records at present available are insufficient to establish the exact line of descent. Among the children of Samuel Boice was Lemuel, referred to below.

(II) Lemuel, son of Samuel Boice, was born in Shokan, Olive township, Ulster county, New York, May 5, 1819, in the old stone house, where his grandfather was born, and lived on his farm in Olive township. He received his early education in the public schools, then engaged in farming, and later became interested in the preparation of bark for tanneries and engaged in the lumber business and built a tannery at Boiceville (which place was named in his honor), Ulster county, New York, in which occupation he continued until 1866. He now returned to the homestead and again engaged in farming, and also in operating several saw-mills which he had bought, conducting them until 1870, when he purchased the property, where he erected the "Hamilton House" and also cultivated a farm. In 1876 he received the contract for grading the road-bed and constructing the arches and bridge on the railroad between Arkville and Delhi, New York, and he continued the work until the project was abandoned, and then returned to Shokan and engaged in business until 1885, when he retired from active life. He was a man of great strength of character, and was considered one of the men best informed in general topics in the township. In politics he was a Republican and active in the affairs of the party, and in 1858 was elected supervisor of the township. He married (first) Mary Ann Brinck, of Olive township, Ulster county, New York, who died June —, 1874. He married (second) March 30, 1876, Mary C. Hill. Children, all by first marriage: 1. Horace, born July 24, 1843, now living in Kingston, New York. 2. Nancy, born January 23, 1845; married Alonzo G. Davis. 3. Ellen, born March 6, 1847; married W. S. Brown. 4. Lewis, born September 23, 1849. 5. Elizabeth, born January 6, 1852; married Isaac M. Davis. 6. Leland, born June 14, 1854. 7. Zadoc Pratt,

referred to below. 8. Orpha, deceased; married George Siemons.

(III) Zadoc Pratt, son of Lemuel and Mary Ann (Brinck) Boice, was born July 29, 1858, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools of Shokan, Ulster county, New York, until he was sixteen years of age, when he was for one winter a pupil at the private school of Miss Sally Inghram. He then worked for his father for a few years, and was also in the employ of C. C. Winnie for a short time. In 1878 he formed a partnership with D. W. Ennist and engaged in the grocery business, in which he continued until October 1, 1885, when he purchased the estate, consisting of eighteen pieces of property at West Shokan, which had formerly been owned by his father. He is an extensive owner of real estate and a progressive, successful business man. In June, 1894, he was elected one of the directors of the State of New York National Bank in Kingston, an office he still holds, and he is also one of the trustees of the Ulster County Savings Bank. He is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the county central committee for many years. In 1893 he was elected supervisor, and re-elected to that office in 1894 for a term of two years; and in 1906 he was elected by an overwhelming majority to the office of sheriff of Ulster county. He is a member of Kingston Lodge, No. 10, of the Free and Accepted Masons, and is also a member of Mountain Gate Lodge, No. 299, of the Knights of Pythias at West Shokan. He married, October 6, 1880, Delia Elmendorf, of Olive township, Ulster county, New York. Children: 1. Lena, born February 12, 1883. 2. Delta, born September 2, 1891.

Thomas Pettit, the founder of this family, was born in Suffolk county, England, and died in Westchester county, New York, in 1861. He immigrated to New York City in 1832 and engaged in the trade of carpenter and millwright. The following year he was joined by his wife and children, and in 1839 the family removed to Kingston, Ulster county, New York, where Mr. Pettit followed the trade of a cabinet-maker for a number of years. Later he removed to Westchester county, where he lived until his death. In religion he was a Baptist. He married, in England, Ann Borrem, who

died in Westchester county, New York, in 1880. Children: Ann; Thomas; William, living in Kingston, New York, in 1896; George, living in Brooklyn, New York, in 1896. John, referred to below; Elizabeth, born about 1820, now living in Bristol, England; Mary, living in Westchester county, New York, in 1896; Rockwell, living in Westchester county, New York, in 1896; Henry; Charlotte; Sarah.

(11) John, son of Thomas and Ann (Borem) Pettit, was born in Suffolk, England, February 28, 1828, and died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, October 8, 1905. He was brought to America by his mother in 1833, and when the family settled in Kingston, New York, he received his education in the public schools there. He then learned the trade of carpenter and millwright from his father, with whom he worked until he was twenty-one years old, when he went into the sash and blind-making business, and had his shop on Wilbur avenue, in Kingston, until 1860. He now began the manufacture of powder-kegs for the Smith, Rand Powder Company, and gave his whole time to this occupation until he retired from business in 1902. An upright, honest, self-made man, who started in business with no assistance from anyone, through his energy, industry and good management he became one of the most successful manufacturers of Kingston. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics, and was elected four times on the Republican ticket as alderman of Kingston.

Mr. Pettit married, September 5, 1853, Amanda M., daughter of Amor and Lovina (Clark) Richardson, who was born in Albany, New York, May 17, 1836, and is now living in Kingston. Children: 1. Lovina A., married C. Beekman Jansen, of Kingston; children: Edna, married Edwin Van Wart; Grace E., now teaching in the public schools of Hoboken, New Jersey; and Mary Emma. 2. Minnie E., married Walter S. Darling, of Kingston, New York.

The Case family of Connecticut is CASE of English origin and is distinct from the family of the same name which is now found side by side with it in many parts of the United States, but whose origin, as the original spelling of the name, Kase, implies, was German. John Casse or Case, according to Drake's "Founders of New

England," sailed from Gravesend, England, in the ship "Dorset," John Flower, master, September 3, 1635, for the Bermudas, when only nineteen years old. In 1640 he is found at Hartford, Connecticut, and August 13, 1656, he was one of the inhabitants of Maspeth Kills (now Newtown), Long Island. In the following year he joined the new colony of Windsor, on the Connecticut river, eight or nine miles above Hartford, and in 1667 he was one of the twenty to whom the first grants of land there were made. Two years later, with thirteen others, he removed to Massacoe (later Simsbury), and in 1670 was sent to the general court as a delegate. He settled in the south part of Simsbury, then known as Weatogue, and served in several of the town offices from time to time, until his death. He died February 21, 1703-04. He married (first) Sarah, daughter of William and Agnes Spencer, of Hartford, Connecticut, who was born in 1636, and died in 1691. He married (second) Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Loomis, of Windsor, Connecticut, who died in 1728, aged ninety years. Children (all by first marriage): Elizabeth, born 1658, died in 1718, married (first) Joseph Lewis, (second) John Tuller; Mary, born in 1660, died in 1725, married (first) William Alderman, (second) James Hillyer; John (2), referred to below; William, born in 1665, died in 1700, married Elizabeth Holcomb; Samuel, born in 1667, died in 1725, married (first) Mary Westover, (second) Mrs. Elizabeth (Owen) Thrall; Richard, born in 1669, died in 1746, married, September 1, 1701, Amy Reed; Bartholomew, born in October, 1670, died in 1725, married, December 7, 1699, Mary Humphries; Joseph, born April 6, 1674, died in 1748, married, April 6, 1699, Anna Eno; Sarah, born April 20, 1676, died in 1704, married Joseph Phelps, Jr.; Abigail, born May 4, 1682, married, September 1, 1701, Jonah Westover, Jr.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Sarah (Spencer) Case, was born in Connecticut in 1662, and died in Simsbury, Connecticut, May 22, 1733. He married (first) September 12, 1684, Mary, daughter of Mary Olcott, of Hartford, Connecticut, and (second) Mary Holcomb. Children (one by first marriage): John, born August 6, 1685, died young; John (2), born August 22, 1694, died December 2, 1752, married, January 24, 1716, Abigail Humphries; Daniel, referred to below; Jonathan,

born April 15, 1701, married, May 10, 1721, Mary Beaman.

(III) Daniel, son of John (2) and Mary (Holcomb) Case, was born in Simsbury, Connecticut, March 7, 1695, and died there May 28, 1733. He married, May 7, 1719, Penelope Butler, of Simsbury. Children (all born in Simsbury): Daniel, born January 31, 1719-20, married, February 22, 1750, Mary Watson; Mindwell, born October 24, 1721; Dudley, referred to below; Susannah, born September 20, 1726; Ezekiel, born September 30, 1731, married (first) Lucy ———, (second) May 16, 1771, Mrs. Mary (Allin) Hoskins.

(IV) Dudley, son of Daniel and Penelope (Butler) Case, was born in Simsbury, Connecticut, November 3, 1723. He married, April 14, 1743, Dorcas Humphrey. Children (all born in Simsbury): Dudley (2), born October 28, 1744; Elisha, born December 10, 1747, died young; Ozias, born June 7, 1749, died young; Elias, born March 5, 1753, died young; Elisha, born April 30, 1755; Ozias, born July 24, 1757; Elias, born April 15, 1759; Daniel, referred to below; Dorcas, born August 14, 1764; Truman, born January 22, 1767; Emanuel, born March 25, 1769.

(V) Daniel, son of Dudley and Dorcas (Humphrey) Case, was born in Simsbury, Connecticut, March 5, 1761. Among his children was Daniel (2), referred to below.

(VI) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Case, was born in Connecticut, May 19, 1784, and died in Poughkeepsie, New York, in November, 1864. He remained with his parents until eleven years of age, and then, owing to disagreements with his father, removed to Shokan, Ulster county, New York, where he worked on a farm and learned the trade of a tanner, which he followed for many years in different localities, and principally in Spencertown, Columbia county, New York, where the majority of his children were born. He married, September 15, 1808, Sylvia Barber, who was born July 19, 1787, and died in January, 1861. Children: Sherman, born September 15, 1809; Laura, born September 8, 1811; Chauncey, referred to below; Harriet, born October 16, 1815, died July 6, 1892; Henry, born January 18, 1819, drowned in 1852; Calvin, born March 16, 1821; Austin, born April 16, 1823, died December 6, 1902; George, born July 10, 1826.

(VII) Chauncey, son of Daniel (2) and

Sylvia (Barber) Case, was born in Spencertown, Columbia county, New York, July 11, 1813, died while on a visit to Minneapolis, Minnesota, May 8, 1875, and is buried in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools and then learned the trade of a tanner with his father, at Shokan, Ulster county, New York, remaining there until after his marriage, when he settled in Mariaville, Hancock county, Maine, where he engaged for many years in the tannery and bark business, until failing health compelled his retirement from active life. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and was one of the officers of the church in Mariaville. He married, October 15, 1839, Margaret E. Dunnagan, who was born in Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, New York, January 17, 1815, died July 26, 1895. Children: Augusta M., married Arthur A. Pond, of Bangor, Maine, and had a child, Chauncey L. (Pond); Chauncey H., died August 4, 1856; Harriet Lillian, now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York; Margaret Ellen, died in infancy.

Luke Noone, son of Martin and

NOONE Ann (Gately) Noone, was born in Ahascragh, County Galway, Ireland, November 24, 1822. He spent his boyhood at home, received a common school education, and then learned the business of stone-cutting from his father, who was a contractor.

In March, 1848, with his sister Mary, he sailed from Liverpool in the ship "James Stephens," and landed at Boston. He soon became engaged in stone-cutting and contracting for jobs on the New York & Erie railroad. On November 11, 1848, he went to Kingston, New York, in which place and in Troy, New York, he spent the next two years at his trade. In 1850 he formed a partnership with three other men, under the firm name of Edward Murray & Company, and superintended the construction of the way-lock at West Troy. In 1852 he took the contract and furnished the stone for the Second Reformed Church in Kingston New York. The firm, the name now changed to Noone & Fitzgerald, also took the contract for Lock Number 2 on the Erie Canal, near Albany, and from 1855 to 1857

furnished cut stone for and contracted the lower lock at Fort Ann, New York. After this Mr. Noone continued the business for many years, and among his most important contracts were furnishing cut stone for a portion of the Harlem Bridge in New York City; a way-lock on Champlain Canal, above Waterford, New York; guard-lock at Cohoes; a blast-furnace for the firm of Henry Burden & Son, of Troy; the stone for the river wharf of Watervliet Arsenal, at Watervliet, New York; the stone for the sea-wall for the Battery in New York City; a part of the cut-stone for the fort at Sandy Hook, in charge of General Delafield; a portion of the stone used in the construction of the Capitol in Albany, and for the bridge across the Hudson at Albany; also two stones weighing some fourteen tons each for the Dudley Observatory at Albany. In 1870 he took Frank Madden into partnership with him, the firm name becoming Noone & Madden. They kept in almost constant employment one hundred and thirty men and from eighteen to twenty-four teams, quarrying their stone in Kingston, hauling it to the Hudson, and shipping by water to distant points for the construction of both public and private works, among which should be mentioned the East River Bridge between New York and Brooklyn. Mr. Noone was one of the most successful and prominent men in the development of the stone products of Ulster county. He was director and vice-president of the Kingston National Bank, and since the organization of the Kingston Savings Bank he was successively trustee, vice-president and president of that institution. He was a Democrat in politics, served as trustee of the village of Kingston for two years, as supervisor for the city of Kingston, a delegate to the Democratic State Convention held in Albany in 1877, and to the State Convention held in Syracuse in 1879.

In 1867 Mr. Noone purchased of the State, through General Gates, the present St. Joseph's Church property, which was then a State Armory. He held the property for two years, when it was deeded to St. Joseph's congregation. With characteristic reticence he never talked of the matter, so it was not generally known by whom the purchase was made, until the consecration of the church in 1908, when Archbishop Farley called upon Mrs. Noone and received from her the deed by

which the transaction had been consummated nearly forty-two years before.

In 1870 Mr. Noone and his wife visited his old home in Ireland. February 16, 1854, he married Mary, daughter of James and Jan (Downey) Diamond of Rondout, New York. He died March 17, 1905, and is survived by his wife and two daughters: Jane, who married William J. O'Leary, M.D., of Kingston and Anna, who married Edward Howard Tindale, of New York.

No better estimate of Mr. Noone's character can be given than in the words of his business associates: "We have found in Mr. Noone a man of kindly nature, strict integrity, and wise and conservative counsel. For over fifty years he has been known in this community as one of our most reliable, conservative and trustworthy citizens. No man has been more trusted, and no man has more fully met and discharged the trusts reposed in him."

According to Lower, a first authority, the surname Barnes is in origin the same as Berners.

The famous Domesday Book of England records Hugh de Berners as a tenant in chief holding Eversdan, County Cambridge, England. The *Itin Norm.* has mention of six localities called Bernierres, in different parts of Normandy, but which of them, if any, is the cradle of the race, is not known. There are several Barnes families in the United States, but not traceable to a common origin. (I) James Barnes, the first member of this immediate family in the United States, was a resident of Colchester, Essex county, England, where he died. He was a farmer, a man of excellent repute. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: Thomas, an George, of whom further.

(II) George, son of James Barnes, was born in Colchester, Essex county, England, September 9, 1805, and died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, in 1884. He received his early education in the schools of his native town, and in 1832 came to America and settled in New York City, where for two years he was engaged in the shoe business. In 1835 he removed to Kingston, where he established a similar business, which he continued for many years. During this time he was ordained to the ministry of the Baptist church, and preached in the churches of Kingston and



the surrounding country. He was one of the reorganizers of the Bethany Mission, of which he became superintendent, and was noted for his work in the missionary field, and as an earnest and zealous Christian man. He married, in the North Baptist Church, in New York City, December 16, 1831, Charlotte Twitchett, who was born May 24, 1807, in Kelvedon, England, and died in 1894, in Kingston. Children: George T., born September 16, 1832; Joseph E., June 28, 1834; James T., February 11, 1836; Elizabeth G., August 14, 1837; Emily B., April 3, 1839; Charlotte A., January 1, 1841; Anna D., January 26, 1843; Andrew N., of whom further; Josephine P., January 25, 1851.

(III) Andrew N., son of George and Charlotte (Twitchett) Barnes, was born in Kingston, New York, November 18, 1847, and is now living there. He was educated at the Kingston Academy, and at the age of fourteen years entered the drygoods house of Merritt & Crosby, in Kingston, and was later promoted to the position of confidential book-keeper, and manager of the branch of the firm at Rondout, New York. In 1873 he purchased an interest in the drygoods firm of James O. Merritt, Brodhead & Company. In 1877 he was appointed postmaster at Rondout, New York, by President Hayes, was reappointed by President Arthur, and retired from office in 1886. He then purchased an interest in the wholesale furniture business of Knight & Gregory, in Kingston, the firm becoming Knight, Gregory & Barnes, and so continuing until 1887, when Mr. Knight disposed of his interest, and the firm became Gregory & Barnes, and remained so until Mr. Barnes sold his interest in the firm and retired from active business in 1912. He is a Republican in politics, and was alderman from the second ward of Kingston from 1895 to 1897. For twenty-five years he was a member of the Kingston Board of Trade, and for twelve years a director. He is a member of Kingston Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons. At one time he was president of the Young Men's Christian Association; and since 1874 he has been president of the board of trustees of the Albany Avenue Baptist Church, and for fourteen years was superintendent of its Sunday school. Mr. Barnes married, June 20, 1871, Sarah K., born August 27, 1846, daughter of John S. and Anne Eliza (Cramer)

Willis. Her father, a merchant and cracker manufacturer in Kingston, died February 25, 1884; her mother was born December 12, 1822, and died March 24, 1892. Child of Mr. and Mrs. Barnes: C. Everett, of whom further.

(IV) C. Everett, only child of Andrew N. and Sarah K. (Willis) Barnes, was born in Kingston, New York, May 5, 1872, and is now living there. He received his early education in the Kingston Academy, and then entered the New York Homoeopathic College, but was obliged to relinquish his studies, owing to impaired health. Returning to Kingston, he later became associated with his father in the furniture business. He married, March 12, 1898, Helen Brodhead. Child: Gordon Willis, born October 30, 1903.

Philip Shafer, the founder of the family in this country, was born in Holland, December 12, 1764, and died in Andes, Delaware county, New York, October 8, 1838. He emigrated from Holland to America about 1784, and settled near the east branch of the Delaware river in Delaware county, where he cleared a farm of three hundred acres, which he cultivated until his death. He married Catherine ———, born in 1761, died in Andes, New York, July 6, 1837. Among his children was Philip (2), referred to below.

(II) Philip (2), son of Philip (1) and Catherine Shafer, was born on his father's farm at Andes, Delaware county, New York, December 12, 1794, and died in Delaware county, September 21, 1873. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and also engaged in the lumbering business. He served in the United States army during the Mexican war. He married, May 13, 1824, Sarah Melvina, daughter of Ezra and Sarah (Clarke) Benedict, who was born June 23, 1805, and died April 11, 1880 (see Benedict VI). Children: William P., born September 14, 1825; Benedict, referred to below; Mary Jane, born September 27, 1829; Sarah C., born September 24, 1832; Ezra B., born August 3, 1835; Marcus P., born July 21, 1837; Andrew C., born December 29, 1839; Frances Ann, born May 10, 1842; Francis Marion, born March 10, 1846; Frances Maria, twin with Francis Marion, born March 10, 1846.

(III) Colonel Benedict Shafer, son of Philip (2) and Sarah Melvina (Benedict)

Shafer, was born in Andes, Delaware county, New York, March 18, 1827, died October 23, 1909, at Kingston. He received his early education in the public schools and the Andes Academy, and in 1849 entered the general hardware business in Andes and later engaged in the manufacture of tinware, in which he continued until 1855, when he disposed of his interests and removed to Eddyville, Ulster county, New York, and assumed charge of the cement works of Thomas W. Cornell & Company. In 1871 he purchased a one-half interest in the business and in partnership with Henry C. Connelly established the firm of Connelly & Shafer, and engaged in the manufacture of Rosendale cement and the conducting of a general store. In 1890 the cement manufacturing interests were sold to the Consolidated Cement Company, and the firm continued in the general merchandise business until the death of Colonel Shafer. He served as a commissioner and secretary of the board of the Ulster and Delaware railroad until the bonded indebtedness of that road was liquidated. He was for many years adjutant of the Twenty-sixth Regiment National Guard of the State of New York. He married, September 23, 1857, Jane Frances, daughter of Thomas W. and Emeline (Lawrence) Cornell, of Eddyville, New York, who was born January 26, 1835. Children: William Cornell, referred to below; Emma F., born April 16, 1861, died in infancy; Emma F., born July 16, 1863, died young; Mary J., born September 16, 1866, now living in New York City, married, in 1890, Leonard Dennis, Emeline C., born February 26, 1869, died young.

(IV) William Cornell, son of Colonel Benedict and Jane Frances (Cornell) Shafer, was born in Andes, Delaware county, New York, September 18, 1858, and is now living in Kingston, New York. He received his early education in private schools at Andes and later graduated from the Kingston Academy, and then engaged in the coal business in Eddyville, New York, for four years, at the end of which time he disposed of his business and became superintendent for the Connelly & Shafer Cement Company in Eddyville, in which position he remained until 1900. He then engaged in the business of haberdashery and boot and shoe store for three years, and at the end of that time retired from active business life. He is one of the directors

of the Ulster County National Bank; also of the Young Men's Christian Association in Kingston, and is a member of the building committee of the association. He is a Methodist in religion, and is a member of the official board of the Saint James Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Kingston Club; the Dutch Arms Club of Kingston; the Automobile Club of Kingston, and of the Delaware Valley Society of New York. He married, April 20, 1898, Minnie, daughter of William H. and Nettie M. (Winter) Whitney, born in Shandaken, Ulster county, New York, June 9, 1874. Child: Ruth W., born December 28, 1899.

(The Benedict Line.)

Thomas Benedict, the founder of the family in this country, was born about 1617, and died between February 28 and March 18, 1689-90 at Norwalk, Connecticut. He emigrated in 1638 to the Massachusetts Bay colony, and in 1640 removed to Southold, Connecticut. In 1657 he was a resident in Huntington, Long Island, and later removed to Danbury, and finally to Norwalk. He married Mary Bridgem. Children: Thomas, died November 26, 1688-9, married in January, 1665, Mary Messenger; John, married Phebe Gregory, Samuel, died in 1719, married (first) ————, and (second) Rebecca Andrews James, referred to below; Daniel, married Mary Marvin; Elizabeth, married John Slater; son; Mary, married John Olmsted; Sarah, married James Beebe; Rebecca, married Daniel Wood.

(II) James, son of Thomas and Mary (Bridgem) Benedict, was born in Southold, Long Island, and died after August, 1717. He married (first) May 10, 1676, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah Gregory, who was born December 3, 1652. He married (second) Sarah, born December 20, 1655, daughter of Robert Porter and widow of Abraham Andrus. He was one of the eight who bought and settled Danbury, Connecticut. Children (all by first marriage): Sarah, born June 16, 1677; Rebecca, born in 1679, died March 23, 1709, married January 17, 1704-5, Samuel Keeler, Jr.; Phebe, married Thomas Taylor, James, born in 1685, married Mary Andrus; John, born in October, 1689, died February, 1771, married (first) Rachel ————, and (second) Ruth ————; Thomas

referred to below; Elizabeth, born in July, 1696, married Samuel Taylor.

(III) Deacon Thomas Benedict, son of James and Sarah (Gregory) Benedict, was born in Danbury, Connecticut, November 9, 1694, died before July 4, 1776. He married Abigail, daughter of John Hoyt. Children: Sarah; Molly, died in 1745, married Joseph Starr; Thomas, born in 1727, died May 15, 1811, married Mercy Knapp; Theodorus, born November 1, 1728, died January 20, 1805, married (first) February 2, 1747, Abigail Starr, (second) Mrs. Catherine Dibble; Elizabeth, born 1729, married James Taylor; Eliza, born April 2, 1736, died August 26, 1798, married (first) ———, (second) Mrs. Jerusha (Starr) Barnum; Margaret, born in 1743, died April 25, 1808; Robert, referred to below; Mindwell, married ——— Hamilton; Thankful, married April 2, 1760, Nathan Gregory; Hannah, married (first) ———, and (second) Samuel Perry; Jemima, married ——— Hamilton.

(IV) Robert, son of Thomas and Abigail (Hoyt) Benedict, was born in 1744, and died at Charlton, Saratoga county, New York, in 1828. He married Sarah Ketchum. Children: Robert, born July 14, 1770, died March 3, 1862, married, January 10, 1799, Phebe Faris; Sally, married John Dunning; Reuben; Ezra, referred to below; Betsy, born December 25, 1778, died December 30, 1851, married, March 27, 1796, Henry Van Heusen; Czar, died young; Czar, died young; a son, died young; Cynthia, married James King; Rebecca, married Peter Howe.

(V) Ezra, son of Robert and Sarah (Ketchum) Benedict, was born at Charlton, Saratoga county, New York, July 7, 1776, died in Andes, Delaware county, New York, April 26, 1849. He married Sarah, daughter of William Clarke, who died March 28, 1859. Children: William Clarke, born September 27, 1802, married, March 22, 1831, Electa Dodge; Sarah Melvina, referred to below; Henry, born July 12, 1807, died August 8, 1808; Sarah Ann, born July 13, 1809, married May 12, 1830, Elijah Churchill; Henry, born October 11, 1811, died December 11, 1811.

(VI) Sarah Melvina, daughter of Ezra and Sarah (Clarke) Benedict, was born June 23, 1805, and died April 11, 1880. She married May 13, 1824, Philip (2), son of Philip (1) and Catherine Shafer, referred to above.

The Rev. Matthew Cantine Julien, in his "Preliminary Statement of the Cantine Genealogy," says that the original home of the family was Royan, a small town on the north side of the Gironde, the wide arm of the sea which reaches from the city of Bordeaux to the French coast, and into which the Garonne river empties itself. Here Moses Cantine, or as he himself writes his name in the early records that have come down to us, Moyses Quantain, lived, and when the persecution of the Huguenots began again in France in 1685, he "left the land of his fathers in one of the smaller coasting vessels of his native village, and was taken on board of some one of the numerous English ships which, at that time, were making a business of transporting for a remuneration, those Protestant Frenchmen who sought relief from persecution in flight." Whether he came straight to America or stopped for a while on his way in England, is unknown. His name appears for the first time in the sheriff's lists of the inhabitants of Ulster county, New York, as early as 1689, and Mr. Julien says that there is evidence of his presence in the county at a still earlier date. Later he became a resident of New Paltz, Ulster county, where he remained until the children of his second wife's first marriage were grown up, and then removed to Ponckhockie. In 1700 his name appears on the records of New Paltz as a lieutenant in a military company. He died in 1743, and was buried in the yard of the Dutch church at Marbletown, Ulster county, New York. He married (first) in France, ———, who died during the passage to America. He married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Christian Deyo and widow of Simon Le Fevre. Her father was one of the original twelve patentees of the town of New Paltz, as was also Isaac Le Fevre, the father of her first husband. He married (third) September 20, 1703, Marytje, widow of Boudewyn de Witt, whose first husband had been sheriff of Ulster and Dutchess counties in 1701. One child by second marriage: Peter, referred to below; no children by first and third marriages.

(II) Peter, son of Moses and Elizabeth (Deyo-Le Fevre) Cantine, was born in New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, and was baptized in the French church there May 21,

1693. He was one of the trustees of the town of Kingston, Ulster county, New York, from 1720 to 1726, and he also held several other public offices. After 1728 he removed from Kingston to Marbletown, where he was one of the trustees from 1750 to 1761. He also became a large landowner, purchasing at one time a tract from Claes van Schoonhoven, and receiving through his wife a large tract on both sides of the Esopus creek. He married, June 16, 1715, Elizabeth, daughter of Matthys and Margaret (Schoonhoven) Blanshan. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized January 29, 1719, died in infancy. 2. Moses, baptized January 13, 1717, died in 1776; married Maria Sleight; no children. 3. Margaret, born July 23, 1718, and baptized August 24, 1718. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 21, 1720, died about 1751; married, March 8, 1746, William Nottingham. 5. Matthew, baptized October 15, 1721; married (first) December 9, 1744, Catharine Nottingham, and (second) Elizabeth Depuy. 6. Maria, baptized January 27, 1723; married Hendricus Jansen. 7. Nathaniel (his name sometimes written Daniel in the early records), baptized October 25, 1724, married (first) Gertrude Delameter, (second) Sara Rutsen, and (third) Dorothea Nieuwerkerk. 8. Catharine, baptized March 20, 1726, died February 28, 1799; married in March, 1751, Daniel Le Fevre. 9. Abraham, referred to below. 10. Peter (2), baptized December 29, 1729, died November 28, 1813; married, November 14, 1760, Magdalena Le Fevre. 11. Cornelia, baptized April 2, 1732. 12. Johannis, baptized November 16, 1735, died in 1807; married Maria Brodhead.

(III) Abraham, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Blanshan) Cantine, was born in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, December 8, 1727, baptized there January 14, 1728, and died December 26, 1814. He married Elizabeth Delameter, who was born in 1735 and died September 6, 1805. Children: Four, among whom was Peter A., referred to below.

(IV) Peter A., son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Delameter) Cantine, was born August 24, 1765, and died in October, 1843. He was a successful farmer and owned a grist and saw mill. His district he represented twice in the state assembly, and he held various local public offices. He married, February 19, 1790, Jane Sammons, of Montgomery county, New York. Children: Seven, among whom was

Martin, the youngest, referred to below.

(V) Martin, son of Peter A. and Jan (Sammons) Cantine, was born April 14, 1808 and died August 14, 1891. He inherited his father's lands and mills and was a farmer all his life. He married, February 27, 1830, Lydia Elmendorf, who died September 22, 1881. Children: Four, among whom was Peter referred to below.

(VI) Peter, son of Martin and Lydia (Elmendorf) Cantine, was born December 27, 1831, and died December 21, 1900. He was born on a farm on the south side of Esopus creek in the town of Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, and received the meagre education of the country schools there. In 1853 he began the study of law in the office of Stephen Sammons, of Fonda, New York. The following year he returned to Kingston and continued his studies in the office of William S. Kenyon, and was admitted to the bar of New York state, at Albany, in February, 1855. For a short time he resided at Fonda but soon came to Saugerties, where he became a resident and practised his profession in both the circuit and supreme courts of the state. He was an ardent Republican in politics and served his town and village as trustee. From 1872 to 1878, he was surrogate of Ulster county, and he was the Republican nominee for justice of the supreme court in a strong Democratic judicial district, where he was defeated. He was also delegate to the state assembly and to the congressional state and judicial assemblies. He married, December 29, 1857, Sarah Ann Starin. Children: Charles F., referred to below; De Lancey S., Martin referred to below; Lydia, married George E. French, of the United States army.

(VII) Judge Charles F. Cantine, son of Peter and Sarah Ann (Starin) Cantine, was born at Saugerties, New York, November 4, 1858. He received an excellent preparatory education at the Saugerties Academy, and later pursued advanced studies at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, from which he was graduated in 1880. He studied law for a few months with his father at Saugerties and then entered Columbia Law School, from which he was graduated, and in May, 1882, he was admitted to the bar at Ithaca, New York. He formed a partnership with his father under the firm name of P. & C. F. Cantine, and the same year came to Kingston



and opened an office in Rondout. In due course of time he acquired an extensive and remunerative practice, but during his second term as district attorney he was forced to relinquish a considerable portion of his trial work in civil cases in order to devote his time more fully to his duties, and after his election as county judge he declined to take up matters which would require his appearance as a trial lawyer in the supreme court. He never encouraged litigation, but effected many settlements in cases where he believed the best interests of all parties would be thus served best. He was candid in expressing his opinions at all times, and in cases where he believed his client was in the wrong it was his custom to advise the client fully of the legal and moral aspects of the case, and to prevent needless and costly litigation.

He took an active interest in politics, giving his allegiance to the candidates and policies of the Republican party. In November, 1895, he was elected district attorney, re-elected in 1898 and again in 1901, this fact amply testifying to his efficiency and popularity. His term as district attorney was marked with success. His interest in the affairs of the unfortunate led him into paths not taken by anyone else. He was a close student of the influence of heredity, and his work in the district attorney's office opened a wide field for study. The hereditary influence in cases of criminals whom he prosecuted he traced carefully, and being a firm believer in the beneficial effects of environment, he began in the early part of his career to take up the matter of caring for the children of these people, and placing them amid new surroundings, where the best that was in them might have opportunity for development. To this end he instituted proceedings to place children whose parents were unwilling or incapable of caring for them properly, in institutions or families where they would receive the attention and care they deserved, and when once they were so placed and were improving, he resisted, both as a private citizen and in his capacity as a lawyer, efforts to have the children returned to surroundings marked by crime or squalor. In order that he might carry on more effectively the work on behalf of unfortunate children, he became actively interested in the Industrial Home, of which he was elected a trustee a number of years

ago. Here he gave invaluable aid by personal investigation and active endeavor, also financially. In addition to this work he carried on many private charities in individual cases. As district attorney he prosecuted with all the vigor he possessed criminal cases in which he thought conviction and punishment were merited. He possessed an analytical mind, and in every case that came before him, either as district attorney or county judge, or in his private practice, he sought always to arrive at the truth. Prior to his election as district attorney, in 1892-93, he was a member of the Republican state committee, and in 1893-94 he was chairman of the Republican county committee of Ulster county.

He was elected county judge in 1904, and was re-elected in 1910 for a term of six years. He was absolutely fair and impartial in his decisions, losing sight of personalities in his search for truth. His ability was recognized beyond the bounds of Ulster county, and he was often requested by the county judges of Kings county to come to Brooklyn and hold court there when the criminal cases became too numerous for the Kings county judges. In February, 1912, he held court in Brooklyn for an entire month, with satisfaction to everyone. Several years previous he held a term of court in Orange county, and made a record for the trial of more than two score of important criminal cases. The human interest in every case appealed to him. He was choice in the use of English, and his charges to juries were models of elegant diction, and clear and comprehensive statements of the facts in the case and the law applicable to them. In all his charges he was absolutely fair, impartial and fearless, and lawyers without exception took delight in trying cases before him. Fearlessness of action when a question of right or principle were concerned, regardless of personal discomfort or consequences, was one of the marked characteristics of his entire life. He never lost his temper; while insistent where right was concerned he was extremely gentle; in all criminal cases where he believed mercy should be shown, he extended it, and more than any other man whom Ulster county knows he filled the description once given by Senator Benjamin Tilman, of South Carolina, regarding a colleague: "He was one of God Almighty's gentlemen."



Judge Cantine took an active interest also in all literary and historical matters. For several years he was one of the trustees of the Kingston City Library, and during that period he presented many volumes to the library, especially books relating to historical matters. He was deeply interested in history, especially relating to New York state, which he had studied extensively and critically. He was more particularly interested in the history of Ulster county, and at different times delivered several historical addresses. His last historical address was delivered at the Old Home Week Celebration at Saugerties in 1911. He was a trustee of the New York State Historical Association, and it was due principally to his efforts that the association held its annual meetings in Kingston. He was one of the state board of regents of Kingston Academy. He was a member of the University and Manhattan clubs of New York City, the Kingston Club, Rondout Club, Twaalfskill Club, Winnisook Club and Saugerties Club. He was also a member of the Holland Society of New York, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Huguenot Society of America, and Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons.

Judge Cantine married (first) December 21, 1882, Mary C. Sheffield, of Saugerties, New York. She died February 27, 1889, leaving a daughter, Agnes L., who is living at the present time. He married (second) September 1, 1893, Mary E., daughter of William and Eleanor (Sackett) Post, of Brookhaven, New York, by whom he is survived.

Judge Cantine died at his home on Albany avenue, Kingston, July 14, 1912, and the funeral services were conducted in the First Reformed Dutch Church, of which he was a member. His demise was sincerely mourned by all who knew him, as he was a man of sincerity, integrity and unquestioned ability, loyal to his friends, but first loyal to truth and what he believed was right. He was a man to whom a public or a private trust was as sacred as the most solemn oath, and his entire life bore witness to the conscientious carrying out of this belief and the soundness of his view. His simplicity and modesty were unusual. He detested shams, and loved truth for truth's sake. He had old-fashioned ideas regarding honesty and morality, and he in-

stilled these ideas into others in a quiet and unobtrusive way that was most effective.

(VII) Martin, son of Peter and Sarah Ann (Starin) Cantine, was born at Saugerties, New York, January 22, 1866, and is now living there. After receiving his early education in the academy at Saugerties and the Seventeenth street grammar school in New York City, he secured employment at the age of eighteen years, with J. B. Sheffield & Son, paper manufacturers, where he remained about five years. In 1888 he purchased the plant of the Alston-Adams Company at Albany, New York, and engaged in the manufacture of paper for himself. He organized the firm of Martin Cantine & Company, and January 1, 1889, began operations in Saugerties. In 1890 the firm became incorporated, and Mr. Cantine was chosen president, a position he has held ever since, at the same time personally managing the entire business. He is a Republican in politics, and has served several terms as director and two years as president of the village, the last office being from 1896 to 1897. Since 1900 he has been president of the board of education, and in 1899 he was the chief engineer of the fire department. In 1900 he was also president of the Saugerties Board of Trade, and he has always been prominently identified with the best and most important business and social interests of the village. He is the president of the American Coated Paper Manufacturers Association of the United States and of the Tissue Company, manufacturers of crepe paper, and president of the Saugerties Building & Loan Association. He is a member of the Saugerties and Kingston clubs and of the Republican Club of New York City. In religion he is a member of the Reformed church of Saugerties. Mr. Cantine married, in June 1900, Fanny, daughter of General William B. Rudd, of Lakeville, Connecticut. Children: Holley Rudd; and Frances.

(III) Peter (2) Cantine, son of Peter (1) Cantine (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Blanshan) Cantine, was born in Kingston, Ulster county New York, November 28, 1729, being baptized there December 29, of the same year, and died near Marletown, Ulster county, New York November 28, 1813.

He was a landowner and a farmer by



*Mark Cantine*



occupation, and resided with most of his brothers in the town of Marbletown, near the place now known as Stone Ridge. His descendants still reside there in large part, but according to the "Preliminary Statement of the Cantine Genealogy," referred to above, many of them are also residing farther up the valley of the Rondout, in Napanoch and Leurenkill. Peter married November 14, 1760, Magdalena Le Fevre.

(IV) Jacob, son of Peter (2) and Magdalena (Le Fevre) Cantine, was born near Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, November 1, 1779, and died in 1852, at Ellenville, Ulster county, New York. Jacob was brought up on the farm of his father and gave his attention to farming and blacksmithing until about the middle of his life, when he turned his attention to tilling the soil. In politics he was what is termed an old line Whig, and held the office of assessor in his town for many years. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church of Ellenville, and was a worthy and very useful man. He married, December 19, 1799, Ann, daughter of Richard Brodhead, of Wawarsing township, she being born March 6, 1782, died January 21, 1875. Children: Richard, born March 19, 1801, died in infancy; Jane, July 27, 1803, died January 21, 1875, remained single; Peter, born July 2, 1806, died May 31, 1866, a farmer and speculator, residing in Wawarsing township; Matthew, mentioned below; Magdalena, October 27, 1813, died March 22, 1871, remained unmarried; Catherine, May 4, 1821, died December 29, 1890, married William Corwin, a farmer in Wawarsing township; Richard H., November 4, 1822, died December 29, 1890.

(V) Matthew, son of Jacob and Ann (Brodhead) Cantine, was born at Leurenkill, Wawarsing township, Ulster county, New York, April 13, 1808, and died February 21, 1880, at his native place. Matthew Cantine was brought up on his father's farm, and was educated in the district schools of Leurenkill. He engaged in early life in the butcher business and later purchased a farm of about seventy acres in Leurenkill, where he lived and engaged in its cultivation and development for the rest of his life. He was moderately active in the public affairs of the town, and was a Republican in politics. As members of the Reformed church the members of his family held a leading place, Mr. Can-

tine being deacon for a number of years. He married, December 2, 1832, Caroline, born October 1, 1809, in Dutchess county, New York, died October 9, 1885, daughter of George La Moree, a prominent citizen in that part of the country, the descendant of ancestors who came originally from France to the New World. Children: Juliette, born October 11, 1833, died June 21, 1895; Jacob, born January 18, 1836, died March 17, 1907, a resident of Napanoch; Mary Jane, October 5, 1837, died October 8, 1841; Ann B., August 10, 1842, married Egbert Hoornbeck, a farmer residing near Napanoch; Peter N., mentioned below; Mary, May 4, 1853, married Eugene Burhans, of Ellenville.

(VI) Peter N., son of Matthew and Caroline (La Moree) Cantine, was born January 21, 1845, at Leurenkill, in Wawarsing township, Ulster county, New York. He received a sound education in the common schools of the district, as well as at the Ellenville Academy, and after he left school worked for a time as a helper to his father on the family property. Following that he occupied the position of clerk in the store of Townsend Holmes for a period of about two years, and then in the year 1869 removed to Napanoch and there formed a partnership with Mr. Cudney, as dealers in general merchandise. The style and title of the firm was Cudney & Cantine, and at the end of a period long enough to indicate the promise of business conditions under the state of things then prevailing, they had an opportunity of turning their business into cash, and dissolved partnership to try their fortunes in other fields. Mr. Cantine then became connected with A. S. Schoonmaker of Napanoch and remained with his store for a period of three years. He then went into the butcher business and in the course of a few years had one of the leading meat markets of the town, finally, at the end of thirty-five years, retiring from business and devoting himself to his interests and hobbies in other directions. Mr. Cantine is a Republican in politics, and has held several local offices. He is an attendant and supporter of the Reformed church, and is a man of large acquaintance, greatly respected in the neighborhood. He married, October 18, 1877, Henrietta Sagendorph, born May 17, 1845, in Shandaken, Ulster county. Her grandfather, Adam Sagendorph, came to this country from

Germany when a young man. He married Elizabeth Heavener, of German descent, and settled in Columbia county, where his son Andrew, Mrs. Cantine's father, was born December 16, 1820. Andrew Sagendorph married Amanda Trites, a descendant of an old Holland family, who was born February 24, 1823, and Mrs. Cantine was the second in their family of four children. Louise, the eldest, married Byron Dutcher, a farmer and merchant, of Big Indian, Ulster county; two younger children, Horatio and Harriet, died in infancy. Mrs. Cantine's father died April 4, 1882, her mother January 24, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Cantine have no children.

#### SEELEY

Robert Seeley, the founder of this family, was born in England, and according to Savage came to America with Winthrop in 1630. He settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was made freeman May 18, 1631, and town surveyor in 1634. In 1636, he removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he served as a lieutenant in the Pequod war, in 1637, and is mentioned for gallant action in the fight at Mystic June 2, 1637, he commanded thirty men appointed to guard the Connecticut river plantations. He was a charter member of the first church at New Haven in 1639, a member of the general assembly in the same year and also marshal of the colony. In 1654 he visited England, but returned in time to command the New Haven forces under Sedgwick and Leverett, raised to operate against the Dutch in New Amsterdam. He was at Saybrook in 1662, at Stratford in 1663, and was commissioner for Connecticut at Huntington, Long Island, in 1662, and head of the militia. He is said to have died in New York City. October 19, 1668, his widow Mary administered his estate and the sons named are: Obadiah, who died at Stamford, Connecticut, August 25, 1757, married the widow of John Miller of Stamford; Nathaniel, married Mary Turney; John, who lived in Fairfield, Connecticut, married Sarah Squire; from one of these is descended Jonathan, referred to below.

(I) Jonathan Seeley was born in Rhode Island and died in Ohio. About 1780, accompanied by three of his brothers, Ephraim, John and Israel, he settled in Danby, Vermont, where he rose to a prominent position,

became a man of wealth and influence and one of the largest landholders in the town. He was a great speculator and something of a broker, and he held prominent offices both in town and church for a long series of years. In 1784 he was constable. He was selectman for five years, lister for five years, and a justice of the peace for ten years. Later he removed to Saint Lawrence county, New York, and finally to Ohio, where he died. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of William Bromley, senior, and (second) Freeloove, daughter of William Bromley, junior. Children: Hannah, married Peleg Harrington; Ira, born about 1783, died in 1850, married Nancy Vail; Bromley, born about 1790, married Hannah Herrick; Elizabeth, married Daniel Saulsbury; Jonathan, referred to below; Hiram, married ——— Carpenter; Lucy, married (first) Jared Burdick, and (second) Thomas Page; Benjamin, married Lydia Kelly; Isaac, married ——— Nichols.

(II) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Seeley, died in Middlebury, Vermont, in 1869. He removed from Danby, first to Brandon, and later to Middlebury, Vermont. He raised a company in Danby and served in the war of 1812, being stationed first at Vergennes, Vermont, and later on Lake Champlain, and took part in the battle at Plattsburgh, New York. He married, in 1813, Rhoda Kelly, of Rutland, Vermont. Children: Daniel; John; Smith; Isaac; Frank, referred to below; Jennie, and Louise.

(III) Rev. Frank Seeley, son of Jonathan (2) and Rhoda (Kelly) Seeley, was born in Middlebury, Vermont, August 3, 1839, and is still living. He received his college preparatory education at Burr and Burton Seminary, at Manchester, Vermont, graduated from Middlebury College in 1863, and then entered the Auburn Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1866, and was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Richfield Springs, New York, from 1866 to 1872, and then became pastor of the church at Delhi, New York, in which charge he remained for thirty years, until he retired from active duty in the ministry in 1912. He married (first) June 20, 1866, Martha, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Dyer) Weeks, of Salisbury, Vermont, who died May 10, 1872. He married (second) June 21, 1882, Gertrude Car-



penter, who died March 29, 1903. He married (third) October 21, 1905, Henrietta K. Goerk, of Chicago, Illinois. Children (three by first, two by second marriage): George, born June 19, 1868; Louise, born May 6, 1870; Frank B., referred to below; Ralph, born October 24, 1884; Carl, born May 27, 1886.

(IV) Rev. Frank B. Seeley, son of Rev. Frank and Martha (Weeks) Seeley, was born May 10, 1872, and is now living in Kingston, New York. He was educated at the Delaware Academy, in Delhi, New York, and graduated from Middlebury College in 1893; then entered Union Theological Seminary in New York City, from which he was graduated in 1896. He was licensed and ordained to the ministry by the Otsego Presbytery in May, 1896, and was pastor of the church at Margaretville, Delaware county, New York, from May, 1896, to April, 1897. On April 1, 1898, he assumed the charge of the Fair Street Reformed Church, in Kingston, New York, in which pastorate he still continues. He is a member of Kingston Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is a pastmaster. He married, June 4, 1896, Virginia St. Clair, daughter of Hewitt and Caroline (St. Clair) Boice (see Boice). One child died in infancy.

Peter Boice, the first member of BOICE this family of whom we have any definite information, lived in Boiceville, Olive township, Ulster county, New York. The family is of Dutch origin, the original spelling of the name being Buys; and Peter Boice is probably a descendant of Jan, Hendrick, or Abraham Buys, all three of whom were living in Poughkeepsie as early as 1717-8. Abraham was married in the Dutch church in Kingston, Ulster county, and the three had children baptized there, but the records at present available are insufficient to establish the exact line of descent. Among the children of Peter Boice was William V. N., referred to below.

(II) William V. N., son of Peter Boice, was born in 1814, in Olive township, Ulster county, New York, and died in 1900. He was a farmer, a lumberman and tanner, and also conducted a general merchandise store at Samsonville, Ulster county, New York, in partnership with his son Hewitt. In religion he was a Baptist and in politics a Republican,

and for several terms he served as supervisor of his township. He married Jane D. Davis, of Olive township, who was born in 1813, and died in 1906. Children: 1. Peter, now living in Rondout, Ulster county, New York. 2. Hewitt, referred to below. 3. Samuel, served in the United States army, and was killed during the civil war. 4. John J., now living at Kingston, New York.

(III) Hewitt, son of William V. N. and Jane D. (Davis) Boice, was born at Boiceville, Olive township, Ulster county, New York, September 10, 1846, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools, and then in partnership with his father and his brother Peter, under the firm name of William V. N. Boice & Sons, conducted a tannery and blue-stone business at Samsonville, Ulster county, New York, until 1875, when he established a blue-stone business of his own at Brodhead's Bridge, which he conducted for two years. In 1877 he removed to Kingston, and purchasing a property of three hundred feet frontage on East Strand, Rondout, he established the nucleus of his present mammoth blue-stone business, which has developed to an average of four hundred and sixty thousand dollars annually, and even in years of business depression has reached three hundred thousand dollars annually. He retired from active business life in 1903. He is president of the Kingston Iron and Ore Company, is president of the Lake Superior Copper and Zinc Company, and is vice-president and one of the directors of the L. B. Van Wagenen Company. He is also one of the directors of the First National Bank of Rondout, of the United States Gypsum Company, of the Elmhurst Southern Realty Company, and of the Atlas Chain Company. In the Fair Street Reformed Church he is an elder, and he is one of the trustees of the Young Men's Christian Association in Kingston. He is a member of the Dutch Arms Club, of the Automobile Club, of the Republican Club, of the Kingston Club, and is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Kingston. He affiliates with the Free and Accepted Masons.

Mr. Boice married (first) in 1866, Caroline St. Clair, and they had one child, Virginia St. Clair, now the wife of Rev. F. B. Seeley, of Kingston. Mrs. Boice died in 1899. In 1901 Mr. Boice married (second) Kathryn Du

Bois Deyo, daughter of S. Du Bois and Anna Brown Devo, of Kingston.

SCORESBY The Scoresby family has been one of note in England, and one line of it can be traced back as far as the fourteenth century. The leading part of the family name has been derived from the obsolete word "skawer," of which it appears to be a corruption, and which Halliwell defines in meaning as a jurat. There is a kindred Anglo-Saxon word having the meaning of "a beholder, spectator, or spy." Skawers are mentioned in connection with Pevensey Marsh in the fifteenth century, and Dugdale uses the word in his "History of Imbanking," printed in 1662. The word has also the meaning of a deep, narrow, rugged indentation on the side of a hill, and is allied with the Icelandic word, shor, having the signification of the Latin word, fissura. The first bearer of the name of Scoresby appearing in history was one Walter de Scoresby, who enjoyed the distinction of being "Bayliffe of York" in the year 1312. There was also Nicholas de Scoresby, who represented the ancient city of York in the parliament of Edward III., while Thomas occupied the civic chair in 1463.

(1) Captain William Scoresby, ancestor of the Scoresby family, was born at Cropton, England, in 1760, died in 1828. At the age of nineteen he was apprenticed as a seaman, and ten years later was in command of a Greenland whaling ship, in which capacity he made voyages in the Arctic Sea. He gained great celebrity through his explorations and discoveries in those regions, and became an authority on all matters relating to arctic navigation, while his observations and conclusions were of great service in the cause of science. Captain William Scoresby retired from the sea in 1823 with a handsome fortune, spending the remainder of his days at Whitby, where he took an active part in improving the harbors for the safety of the vessels while in port. He wrote and published several essays on sanitary reform, and on various projects designed to promote the safety and welfare of men of the seafaring class. Children: 1. The Rev. William Scoresby, who took his father's profession and for many years engaged in the whaling business. During the whole of the period in which he was engaged in whaling he carried on a series of investigations regarding

the laws of magnetism and communicated the results to the world in a series of scientific papers. Retiring from the sea he entered the church and rose to eminence as a divine. In the meantime he pursued his inquiries into scientific subjects and became one of the leading savants of the day. He visited Australia as a member of a scientific commission ordered by the British government. He was a member of the Royal societies of Edinburgh and London, as well as of the Royal institutes of Paris, and the American Institute of Philadelphia. He visited America in 1844, 1847, 1848, and 1857. 2. Mary, who married John Clark, of Whitby, England, who was largely engaged in the iron trade. After his death in 1834 Mrs. Clark succeeded to the management of the business, and until her death in 1876 her operations were among the heaviest in England, and all conducted by herself. 3. Arabella, who married Captain Thomas Jackson, a shipping merchant of Whitby. 4. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Dr. Thomas Scoresby, son of Captain William Scoresby, was born in York, England, in 1804, died in March, 1866. He made several voyages to the arctic seas with his father and his brother, William, filling the capacity of second officer during these voyages. He made surveys of the east coast of Greenland and from his notes, "Scoresby's History of the Arctic Seas," was compiled at intervals. Thomas Scoresby also studied medicine and took his degree at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Edinburgh, Scotland. Dr. Scoresby practiced medicine until 1834 at Whitby and Doncaster, a period of six years after his graduation, and then came to America and settled at Port Jervis. There he met an English friend named Bragg, who induced him to settle at Fallsburg, Sullivan county, New York, where he practiced his profession for a number of years. In the year 1840 he removed to Ellenville, New York, and there practiced until his death. Dr. Scoresby was a man of wide and liberal culture, and in the practice of his profession was always ruled by high principles. He gave as much care to cases of lesser importance as those that promised goodly fees, and the poor always found in him a good friend. He married, in 1828 the year in which he took his degree, Louisa born at London, 1804, died at Ellenville, New York, February 19, 1875, daughter of George

Richardson, of London. Their children were five: Thomas, born in England, a farmer in Kansas; two daughters, who married and became widows, occupying the old family residence at Ellenville; William Frederick, mentioned below; Horatio, living at Ellenville on a farm adjoining the homestead of the Scoresby family.

(III) Dr. William Frederick Scoresby, son of Dr. Thomas and Louisa (Richardson) Scoresby, was born at Fallsburg, Sullivan county, New York, January 2, 1840. He received an academic education at Ellenville under the tuition of Prof. A. A. Law Post. He then studied medicine under his father and Dr. George Edwards, of New York City, graduating from the Columbia College Medical Department, New York City, in 1864. In 1865 he began the practice of his profession in association with his father at Ellenville. He early manifested an enthusiastic aptitude and skill in his profession, and even in the restricted field of a country practice his success was large and flattering. He advanced rapidly in his profession, and he was soon recognized as one of the leading physicians in his section of the county. More particularly as a surgeon were his services sought throughout the surrounding country in delicate and severe operations. His first public office was that of health officer, which he entered in the spring of 1866 and which he filled also in the year 1869. He was elected a member of the board of trustees of Ellenville, a position which he held most of the time until he resigned in 1879. He was president of the village for a period of one year. He took great interest in various constructive measures and was identified with the erection of the water works, and for years was a member of the Ulster County Medical Society.

Up to the year 1872 Dr. Scoresby was identified with the interests of the Republican party, but joining in the liberal bolt of that year he was chosen a delegate to the Liberal state convention at Syracuse and was one of the vice-presidents, being also subsequently nominated for state senator on the Liberal ticket (counties Ulster and Greene) fourteenth district. The nomination was promptly endorsed by the Democrats, but he declined for he had little inclination for an honor that was bound in a great degree to impair his usefulness in his profession. Great efforts were,

however, made to turn him from his decision, which would indeed have continued in its negative character had not something happened which called up a sense of duty, stronger than his desire for public distinction. The success of Grant and his adherents made him feel that it would not be possible for him to retire in the face of what looked like certain defeat. He therefore threw himself into the fray, and by his exertions and the general esteem in which his character was held was enabled to win all along the line, while his colleagues were being defeated in the state and in the country. During his term as state senator (1872-73) he made an honorable record, and in 1877 was elected supervisor by the Democrats by a large majority, being again elected in 1878.

Both in professional and public life Dr. Scoresby had a career that was successful and honorable. He never practiced the art of flattery or conciliation to gain advancement. His field was that of action and his popularity and reputation were based on services and sacrifices of a practical kind that speak louder than words or outward profession of his real qualities of heart or mind.

He married (first) January 29, 1867, Lillie, daughter of Captain John Ernout, of Sandburg, Sullivan county, New York, whose education was conducted under the supervision of her uncle, Prof. John F. Stoddard, and completed at Willard Seminary, Troy, New York. She died September 17, 1867, a few months after her marriage. He married (second) May 24, 1877, Grace A., daughter of W. G. Rayner, of Bloomfield, New York

(The Eastgate Line.)

Dr. J. F. Scoresby Eastgate, nephew of Dr. William Frederick Scoresby, was born at Ellenville, New York, October 29, 1857, died June 2, 1906, in his native town. He was the son of Thomas Eastgate, born November 11, 1826, died October 19, 1858, and Mary (Scoresby) Eastgate, born in 1834, and now residing in Ellenville, New York. For more than twenty years Dr. Scoresby Eastgate was one of the most prominent, respected and popular physicians in Ulster county. His father died when he was but an infant, but by bent, environment and training his career was shaped in the direction of the medical profession, of which he subsequently became an or-

nament. He was bright and genial in youth and disclosed at an early age excellent powers which kept him abreast of his fellows in the various branches of learning. He left the high school and entered a New England seminary, and finally graduated from Columbia Medical College, New York, March 12, 1880. Under the training of his uncle, Dr. William Frederick Scoresby, he entered into practice, finally succeeding him in his territory and clientele, and for a number of years enjoyed a very large and lucrative practice, commanding honorable rank among the members of his profession. Dr. Scoresby Eastgate had a large number of personal friends, who, with the public, sincerely lamented his short career, removing from the field of professional and social business activity one well fitted for eminent usefulness and honor.

Both the Snyder and Myer SNYDER families are descended from old Palatinate Germans, who emigrated to New York in the early part of the eighteenth century. The first of these Palatinates to settle at what is now Saugerties, New York, was the Myer family, and the second, the Snyder family. Since then both families have been prominent in local and public affairs.

Henry Martin Snyder, the founder of the family at present under consideration, came to Saugerties, according to the "History of Greene County, New York," in March, 1726, and died in Saugerties in 1777. He was a man of great force of character, and through his efforts was founded the German Lutheran church, still known as the Katsbaan Church. Of his fourteen children, eleven sons grew to maturity, married and left descendants, most of whom, after the revolutionary war, settled in other parts of the country, some being found today in Albany and Greene counties, New York, and in Ohio. One of the sons was a Tory and left the country, but the others all served in the revolutionary war. From one of these sons is descended Robert Snyder, referred to below.

(1) Robert Snyder, a descendant and probably a great-grandson of Henry Martin Snyder, was born in Saugerties, New York, August 1, 1811, and died there December 3, 1836. He was a contractor and builder, and lived for many years in Poughkeepsie, New York.

He married Sophia Myers, of Dutchess county New York, who was born April 14, 1814, and died July 6, 1895. Among his children was Robert A., referred to below.

(II) Robert A., son of Robert and Sophia (Myers) Snyder, was born in Poughkeepsie New York, May 18, 1836, and is now living in Saugerties. He received his early education in the district schools. When eleven years of age he became a cabin-boy on the Hudson river, between Tivoli and New York City, and when fifteen years old held a position on the ferryboat, "Chelsea," of which he later became pilot and then captain. He was afterwards a fireman on the steamers, "Erie" and "New Haven," and later in the employ of the Fall River Line, and eventually he became owner of one of the larger boats plying between Albany and Buffalo. Finally he settled in Saugerties and purchased the ferryboat plying between that place and Tivoli. He has been active in the public affairs of the town and is a stockholder in many of the leading industries of Saugerties. He is president of the First National Bank of Saugerties, and is also the president of the Saugerties Manufacturing Company, and president of the Saugerties Steamboat Company. He is a Republican in politics, and was collector of the town of Saugerties prior to 1874, in which year he was elected supervisor of the town and was also elected a member of the assembly of New York state. In 1878 he was appointed postmaster of the assembly by Speaker Alvord, and in the same year was elected sheriff of Ulster county. In 1884 he was elected financial agent of the assembly, and he was a member of that body for six terms 1874, 1885, 1889, 1890, 1891 and 1892, and during his terms of office served on the way and means committee, and for two years as chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation. He married, March 5, 1863, Jane S., daughter of William and Sarah Morgan, of Wales, who died July 15, 1913, at Saugerties, New York. Children: 1. John A., now chairman of the board of supervisors, county of Ulster. 2. Florence M., married B. L. Davis. 3. Sarah E.

Nisbet, in his "System of  
FORSYTH Heraldry," has the following  
notice: "For the antiquity  
of the name, there is a charter in the Earl of



Haddington's collections, page 67, granted by King Robert the Bruce, *Osberto filio Roberti de Forsyth, servienti, nostro*, of an hundred *solidates terrae in tenemento de Salekill* in the Sheriffdom of Stirling." Stoddart ("Scottish Arms") states that "William de Forsyth was a Bailie of Edinburgh in 1365," also that "Robert II. granted one hundred per annum out of the lands of Polmaise-Marischal, in the county of Stirling, to Forsyth or Fersith, clerk, who in 1364 renders accounts of the Customars of Stirling; Fersith was Constable of Stirling Castle before 1368. Thomas de Forsyth, Canon of Glasgow, 1487, sealed with two buckles on the hind. In the fifteenth century John Forsyth held lands in Aberdeenshire, and branches of the family settled at Milligie, in Banffshire, and at Forres, for which burgh William sat in parliament, 1621. John, in 1652, was deputy for the Burgh of Cullen to treat with the English. Captain Forsyth was one of the prisoners who escaped, when detained by the English in the vault below the Parliament House, 17th May, 1654. Dykes was in Lanarkshire, where David Forsyth held lands in 1494, and he, or a namesake designated *scutifer*, is a witness here in 1471. Robert de Forsyth witnessed a charter of Robert Keith, Marischal of Scotland, 1426. David, of Gilcamstoun, County Aberdeen, 1490, was probably direct ancestor of John of Dykes, who in 1541 sold Gilcamstoun to Gordon, of Pitlurg. Henry was recorder of Monymusk, 1543; David of Dykes, 1488-1507; John of Halehill, 1540-56; James of Dykes, Commissary of Glasgow, 1608-13, and his son Matthew, of Auchengray, advocate; William of Dykes, 1615; William of Dykes, 1640; and Barbara, heiress of the family, wife in 1656 of Patrick Kells, are in the line of this family. William of Nydie, 1434, and Alexander of Nydie, 1604, are the first and last we find of the Fifeshire branch." Nisbet gives as the arms of Forsyth, of Nydie: Argent, a chevron engrailed, gules between three griffins rampant vert, membered and armed gules. He states that the same arms are given by Lyon in the New Register to Mr. James Forsyth of Tailzerton, sometime minister of Stirling, descended of the family of Dykes, commonly designated of Hallhill, and for crest: A demi-griffin erect, with the motto, *Instaurator Ruinae*. The motto is said to have been given in honor

of some deed of valor, holding the breach and so saving the day ("restorer of the breach"), at Bannockburn. Stoddard refers to Sir David Lindsay's manuscript (1542) and to Forman's Roll (1562), both in the Advocates' Library, as to the arms of Forsyth of Nydie. He also refers to Workman's manuscript in Lyon Office, compiled 1565-66, and to Sir David Lindsay's manuscript, No. II, 1603, belonging to the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres. He states that the seal of David Forsyth, of Dykes, 1488, "is a fess between three cross crosslets fitchee, and charged with as many lozenges." The family seems to have spread from Stirling along the coast to the far north. The oldest existing charter of the lands of Gilcumstane, Aberdeen (1530), contains an assignation of John Forsyth, of Dykes, son and heir of David Forsyth, of Gilcumstane and Creveckin, in favor of John Gordon of Pitlurg, assigning to said John Gordon his right to a bank bond and letter of reversion of 1530, granted to his said father by Robert Elspinston, Canon of Glasgow and Aberdeen. There is a district in Aberdeen which still bears the name of Forsyth's Fields, and the name is explained by this charter.

It is said that in 1296 William Frisith of the county of Peebles did homage to Edward I. On the other hand, Forsyth, constable of Stirling, refused to take the oath of fealty, and was deprived of his office. As showing the position held by Forsyths in the north, it may be mentioned that John Forsyth was a macer at Elgin in 1539; William Forsyth, Friar of Kinloss, 1584; and John Forsie, Commissioner of Justiciary to George, Earl of Huntly (with him John Grant of Freuchie), to try Allen M'Connel Dow, Captain of Clan Cameron, in Lochaber, 1584. It is worth noticing that the name in the last instance is given according to the Gaelic form, and it may be connected with the famous Irish Saint Forsey, or Forsaidh. To carry the name further back, it is alleged by the Irish genealogists that "Fenius Farsaidh was a schoolmaster as well as King of Scythia. His son Nial married Scota, Pharaoh's daughter, and this man taught science to the Egyptians at the time of the Exodus. After many wanderings, the descendants of the Royal schoolmaster found their way to Ireland, bringing their learning along with them. The people were called



Gowels or Gaels, and their language Gaelic." (See Professor Mackinnon's article in *Scotsman*, 26th September, 1880.) For further information reference may be made to Sir George Mackenzie's "Heraldry," and the "Dictionary of National Biography."

(I) John Forsyth, the immigrant ancestor in America of the Forsyth family here dealt with, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1780 or 1787, and died at Newburgh, Orange county, New York, in 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Aberdeen, and had for a schoolmate Lord Byron. He came to this country in 1805, intending to go to Georgia to join his cousin John Forsyth, but some of his father's friends had settled in New York state years before, and he remained in New York City for a time. Finally, by the advice of Professor Kemp, of Columbia College, he settled in Newburgh, New York, and found employment there. He began to live in Newburgh in the year 1810, and he continued in his first position until 1825, in which year he became a partner in the firm of Law, Beveridge & Company. His association with this firm and business continued until the time of his death in 1854. He had, however, various other interests, and was director of the National Bank of Newburgh, trustee of the Newburgh Academy, and was prominently connected with the Newburgh Steam Mills. He was for a long long time an elder in the Associate Reformed Church, and was a generous and zealous member. He married (first) Jane, eldest daughter of John Currie. He married (second) Anna, youngest daughter of John Brown. Children: John; Robert Alexander; James Christie, of whom further.

(II) Hon. James Christie Forsyth, son of John and Jane (Currie) Forsyth, was born March 6, 1819, and died December 2, 1855. He was educated at Rutgers and Union colleges, graduating from the latter in 1835. He began the study of law with A. C. Nivin, of Monticello, New York, was admitted to the bar in 1838, and began the practice of his profession in Kingston with Judge Gabriel Ludlum, and afterward formed a partnership with Hon. James O. Linderman, both of which connections proved congenial and remunerative. In 1841 he was elected judge of Ulster county, New York, on the Whig ticket, discharging the duties connected therewith with efficiency and promptness. He was a member

of the constitutional convention in 1849, and a candidate for secretary of state in 1851, but defeated. He married, June 26, 1839, Mary born November 6, 1815, daughter of Severy and Catherine (Hasbrouck) Bruyn. Children: Mary Isabella; Catherine Bruyn; Petronella Bruyn; Severyn Bruyn, of whom further; Jane Currie; John, of whom further.

(III) Severyn Bruyn Forsyth, son of Hon. James Christie and Mary (Bruyn) Forsyth was born December 6, 1846, and died February 13, 1902. He attended the King's College Academy and Princeton University, graduating from the latter in the class of 1867. He studied law at the Columbia Law School, and in 1880 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Princeton University. He was a man of integrity and character. He served in the capacity of president of the Ulster County Branch of the State Charity and Aid Society, and for twenty-five years was trustee of the Industrial Home for Children. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

(III) John Forsyth, son of Hon. James Christie and Mary (Bruyn) Forsyth, was born June 22, 1850, and died June 19, 1911. He received an excellent education through private schools and tutors. In 1877 he engaged in the book business with the late Robert Wilson, the firm being known as Forsyth & Wilson. The store became the literary center of Kingston, and continued such for many years. When Mr. Wilson retired from the firm he was succeeded by William A. Davis, and the name of the firm was changed to Forsyth & Davis. The firm, in addition to its extensive book, stationery and paper business, the latter having been added in 1903, when Mr. Forsyth purchased the Bruyn Paper Company, also engaged in the automobile business, and erected the Eagle Garage on Main street. For a number of years prior to his death Mr. Forsyth was prominently identified with all charitable and philanthropic enterprises. He was president of the local branch of the State Charity Aid Society, and died while holding that office. For many years he was an active member of the First Reformed Dutch Church, of Kingston. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, and of the King's Club. He married in June, 1881, Mary I. born April 4, 1850, daughter of Stephen and

Mary Falconer Tomlinson. She was a resident of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

This name has been especially NORTH identified with the history of Connecticut from the earliest period, and from that colony and state the family has spread to many sections of the United States. It has furnished many useful and worthy citizens and is still identified with the national progress.

(I) John North came to New England in 1635, being then twenty years of age, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," which landed at Boston. He was among the proprietors and early settlers of the town of Farmington, Connecticut, the first off-shoot of the church founded by Thomas Hooker at Hartford. In 1653, John North received a grant of land at Farmington and he and his sons, John and Samuel, were included among the eighty-four original land-owners, among whom the unoccupied lands of Farmington were distributed in 1676. He died in 1691 at the age of seventy-six years. His wife, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Bird, united with the Farmington Church in 1656, and both were among its most substantial members. Children: John, born 1641; Samuel and Mary, twins, 1643; James, 1647; Thomas, mentioned below; Sarah, baptized 1653; Nathaniel, June 29, 1656; Lydia, May 9, 1658; Joseph, 1660, died 1731. In the distribution of Thomas Bird's estate, August-September, 1662, portions were set to Mary Northe and Hannah Scott, again March 3, 1663, mentioned as Goodwife Northe and Hanna Scott (Connecticut Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 97).

(II) Thomas, fourth son of John and Hannah (Bird) North, was born in 1649, probably at Hartford, and was a soldier of the Indian wars, receiving a grant of land for his military service. He settled in the north part of Farmington, now the town of Avon, where he died in 1712. He married Hannah Newell, born in 1656, died in 1757, more than a century old.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Hannah (Newell) North, was born in 1673, in Avon, and resided in what is now Berlin, Connecticut, where he died in 1725. He was one of the founders of the Congregational church there in 1707. He married in 1698, Martha, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth

(Lathrop) Royce, or Rice, of Wallingford, Connecticut, granddaughter of Rev. John Lathrop, who came from England to Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1634.

(IV) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) and Martha (Rice) North, was born about 1700 in Berlin, and resided for a time in Wethersfield, Connecticut, probably that part now the town of Rocky Hill. In 1743 he removed from Wethersfield to Sharon, Connecticut, and was one of the first proprietors of the iron works in the hollow, his home being on the twenty-sixth home lot in that town. For several years he served as selectman of Sharon, and in 1753 sold out and removed to the state of New York. Sharon records show that his wife's name was Elizabeth, and record two children born in Wethersfield and one in Sharon, namely: Elizabeth, July 4, 1731; Ruth, November 6, 1741; Thomas, February 3, 1746.

(V) Samuel, probably a son of Thomas (3) and Elizabeth North, was born about 1750-53, perhaps in Little Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York. There were undoubtedly several children of Thomas (3) North, born in that section, but as the state of New York made no effort to preserve vital statistics, no record can now be discovered. Samuel North had brothers, Daniel and Benjamin, the former of whom removed to Ulster county, New York, and the latter to Otsego county, the same state. Samuel resided for some time in Little Nine Partners and finally settled in the town of Olive, Ulster county, New York, where he bought and cleared a large farm. He married Betsey Avery. Children: John S., referred to below; Samuel; Daniel; Robert; Benjamin; William; Polly, married — Yerpenning; Catherine, married Andrew Hill; Rachel, married — Hurd, of Bridgeport, Connecticut; Sally, married John Smith.

(VI) John S., son of Samuel and Betsey (Avery) North, was born in Little Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York, in February, 1775, and died in the town of Olive, Ulster county, New York, April 10, 1855, in his seventy-first year. On March 12, 1810, he was appointed ensign in the Ulster County Regiment of militia under Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Westbrook, his commission being dated April 27, 1810, and on March 2, 1814, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the same regiment. On March 22, 1816, he

was promoted to the rank of captain in the One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment of infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Derick Du Bois. His original commission as ensign, signed by His Excellency the Governor, Daniel D. Tompkins, is now in the possession of his grandson, Isaac M. North, of Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He married Polly Hill, of Fishkill, New York, who was born in 1779 and died September 2, 1856. Children: Uriah; Samuel; Albert, referred to below; Gordon; Abel; Mary, married Henry J. Krom; Anna, married Dr. Bernard McClellan; Judy, died unmarried; Betsey, married Simon Krom, of Ulster county, New York.

(VII) Albert, son of John S. and Polly (Hill) North, was born in the town of Olive, Ulster county, New York, February 14, 1814, and died in Shokan, Ulster county, New York, February 5, 1880. He was brought up on a farm, and later, upon the death of his father-in-law, settled on his property, which he cultivated until his death. He was a man of prominence and held in high esteem by the community. In politics he was a Republican and at one time supervisor of the township, and in religion a Methodist. He married Maria De La Montanye. Children: Clark, born December 10, 1837; Isaac M., referred to below; Mary, born February 14, 1841, married David Woodworth; James, born May 4, 1843, died December 1, 1885; Almira, born February 11, 1845, died May 7, 1851; Nathan, born August 13, 1847, now a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church and living in Rochester, New York.

(VIII) Isaac M., son of Albert and Maria (De La Montanye) North, was born in the town of Olive, Ulster county, New York, August 2, 1830, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools of his native township, and when fifteen years of age became a clerk in a store at Shokan, and remained in that position for two years, when he became bookkeeper for a tannery in Boiceville, New York. In April, 1862, he removed to Rondout, Ulster county, New York, and entered the employ of Thomas Cornell as bookkeeper, continuing in that capacity for ten years, at the end of which time he succeeded Joseph Cornell in the office of superintendent of the Cornell Steamboat Company, which position he still occupies. He is one of

the directors of the Cornell Steamboat Company, and also of the Rondout National Bank. He is president and one of the trustees of the Rondout Savings Bank. In politics he is Republican, and he served for sixteen years as alderman from the sixth and seventh wards of Kingston. He is a Methodist in religion and is one of the trustees of the church. He married in September, 1863, in Olive township, Ulster county, New York, Ella, daughter of Peter Du Bois. Children: Anna, married John G. Van Etten, of Kingston, New York; Hazel, married James Elgar, of White Plain, New York.

This family, for many years prominent in the history of Ulster county, New York,

of German descent, and traces its ancestry to George Schantz, who was born in Wurtemberg and there resided until his death. He received a good education, and at an early date learned the miller's and millwright trades, avocations followed by members of the family for more than five generations. He met with marked success in his business and acquired a valuable property. He had nine children, eight daughters and one son, Peter mentioned below.

(II) Peter, son of George Schantz, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1830, and died in Lloyd, Ulster county, New York, November, 1911. He attended the schools of his native city, and at an early age learned the miller's and cabinet-making trades, in which avocations he worked in his native country until about 1854, when he immigrated to America, locating first in Perth Amboy, New Jersey, where several of his relatives were engaged in the manufacture of fire brick. He became associated with them in this line of work, but finding the climate did not agree with him, he removed to Lloyd, Ulster county, New York. Here he engaged in the millir business for several years in company with John Saxton. He subsequently engaged in the same line of work at Lloyd Hollow. In a few years he purchased the Blue Mills in Highland, New York, which, after managing for a short time, he sold, and went to Re Hook, where he was superintendent of the Oriole Mills for a number of years. About 1890 he retired from active business and returned to the town of Lloyd, where he made





*Philip Schantz*



his home until his death. He was an able business man and met with success in his various business enterprises. He married, in 1856, Louisa Martin, daughter of Gabriel Martin, of Rhincrief, Newfeldt, Germany. She was born November 15, 1833, and died November 20, 1908. Her father was a prosperous cabinet manufacturer in Newfeldt. Eight children were born to Peter and Louisa (Martin) Schantz: Philip, mentioned below; Mary, Joseph, Nellie, Lorin, Martin, Rose and Sophia.

(III) Philip, son of Peter and Louisa (Martin) Schantz, was born in Lloyd, Ulster county, New York, June 6, 1858. He attended the district schools of his native town, and at an early date learned the miller's trade of his father. He then was employed for seven years by George W. Pratt, of Lloyd, in his milling business. In 1879 he formed a partnership with Mr. Pratt and continued in business with him until 1883, when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Schantz entered the Fort Edward Institute in Washington county, New York, where for one year he pursued a special course. During the time with Mr. Pratt he attended the Ft. Edward Institute. In 1884 he returned to Ulster county and leased the ice houses and pond of Z. Eckert, one mile south of Highland. In 1886 he purchased this property, and in 1888 also purchased the grist mills formerly owned by Mr. Eckert. In 1890 he bought the Highland Cold Storage Plant, and in the same year the mill owned by Mr. Eckert on the New Paltz Turnpike. Mr. Schantz still operates these mills. He is prominently identified with many business enterprises, being resident of the Highland Knitting Mills Company, the Poughkeepsie Elevator Company, the Highland Water Company, and the Pratt Investment Company of Long Island. He has served for several years as treasurer of the Jackson Heights Realty Company of Long Island, and is now director of the First National Bank of Highland, and one of the incorporators. In politics Mr. Schantz is a republican, and at the age of twenty-one years as elected collector of the town of Lloyd, and in 1890 was elected supervisor. He continuously held this office until 1894, when he was elected sheriff of Ulster county by a majority of one thousand, two hundred and eighty-five votes. On the expiration of his term of service as sheriff he was again elected

supervisor of the town of Lloyd, which office he has held up to date. He has frequently represented his district in the state assembly and county conventions of his party. He is also prominent in the Masonic Order, being a member of Highland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Kingston Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Rondout Commandery, Knights Templar; and Mecca Temple, Mystic Shrine, New York City. He is a charter member of Highland Lodge, Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Schantz married, March 9, 1892, Martha Cluett, of Poughkeepsie. Child: Cluett born March 1, 1900. Mrs. Schantz is a granddaughter of Thomas Cluett, who was born on the Isle of Guernsey, England, and there made his home until his death. He was a man of prominence and influence. He married Martha Ingroville, and their son, George William Cluett, born on the Isle of Guernsey, England, was the father of Mrs. Schantz. He received a liberal education and in 1850 immigrated to America, settling first in Brooklyn, New York. A few years later he removed to Poughkeepsie, New York, where he is still engaged in mercantile pursuits. He married Lavinia Bray. Children: George T.; Lavinia; and Martha, mentioned above. Mrs. George William Cluett was born on the Isle of Jersey, England, and is a granddaughter of John Bray, a famous musician, composer and bandmaster, who conducted many concerts in England, and made a trip around the world with his band of noted musicians.

(III) Lorin Schantz, son of SCHANTZ Peter (q. v.) and Louisa (Martin) Schantz, was born in Highland, Ulster county, New York, January 23, 1867. He received his education in the district school and worked with his father on the farm until he was fourteen, when he became connected with W. H. Deyo in the fruit business. Later he joined his brother Philip in the ice business, and continued this until 1895 when he was appointed deputy sheriff and jailer at Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He retired from this office in 1898, having served his county faithfully and well. He then purchased his brother's interest in the ice business and conducted it alone. In

1900 he bought the Latson farm of one hundred and thirty-one acres, and he has brought it to a high state of productiveness, and on it does general farming. In 1904 he added the Lewis Parmenter place to his land holdings, containing seventy-four fertile acres, devoting it to general farming and dairying. Mr. Schantz is not only a prominent and influential business man, but also a successful farmer, engaging largely in trucking. He is a Mason, a member of Highland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Highland, New York, Poughkeepsie Council and Poughkeepsie Chapter. He is a member of the Grange, of the Elks and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, standing high in the councils of each; and he is also a member of J. O. U. M., P. H. C., and Loyal Americans. With his wife he attends the Methodist Episcopal church. The house in which Mr. Schantz resides was built by Andries Du Bois two hundred and fifty years ago, and is one of the most interesting, historically, in that locality. It was at this house that the British army stopped and butchered their stock during the revolutionary war. There are many other historic associations connected with it.

Mr. Schantz married, September 24, 1892, Grace M. Traver, daughter of Philetus S. and Catherine Elizabeth (Hapmen) Traver, of Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York. Children: 1. Phillip T., born May 5, 1895. 2. Catherine Schantz, born February 19, 1901.

This name is undoubtedly of ABRAMS Dutch origin, arising from the use of the father's baptismal name as a surname for the son. In the Dutch usage the syllable "sen" is most often added, sometimes only the letters "se," and in many cases simply the letter "s" is added to the father's name to make a surname for the son. The baptismal records of the Dutch church at Kingston, New York, show that Abram Abramsen was there in November, 1696, when he witnessed a baptism. There was a family bearing the name of Abrams in what is now the town of Greenville, Greene county, New York, about the middle of the eighteenth century. The name of the original settler and farmer has not been preserved, but he had a son Benjamin, who lived and died in Greenville, a member of the Dutch Reformed Church. It is possible that the family herein mentioned is an off-shoot of that living in

Greene county. Kingston and New Paltz were the initial settlements of Ulster county and had churches where very early records were made. No mention can be found in either except the above referred to.

(I) John Abrams, the first of whose knowledge can now be discovered of this family, resided in or near Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, and died July 15, 1824. Unfortunately his age at this time has not been recorded. His wife Hannah died March 1843.

(II) Harvey, son of John and Hannah Abrams, was born March 16, 1803. He was a farmer and landowner, residing in Marbletown, New York, where he died January 2, 1863. He married, July 7, 1825, Elizabeth J. Witt, born May 9, 1804. Children, all born in Marbletown: Frederick De Witt, March 1826, died thirteen months old; Cornelia Horbeck, January 21, 1828, died unmarried April 29, 1860; Catherine De Witt, January 11, 1830, died April 16, 1855; Thomas De Witt, May 1, 1834, many years a commander of Hudson river boats, died July 18, 1898; Matthew, mentioned below.

(III) Matthew, youngest son of Harvey and Elizabeth (De Witt) Abrams, was born October 17, 1840, in Marbletown, New York, where he died May 12, 1872. In youth and early manhood he participated in the cultivation of the homestead farm, of which he eventually became the owner, and he continued to reside thereon, engaged in its cultivation until his death. He volunteered as a soldier in the civil war, but was rejected on account of a slight deformity incurred in early youth. He was a member of the Methodist church, and throughout his life sustained the Republican party in political matters. He married, October 17, 1860, Louisa Jane Turner, born March 11, 1842, at Clintondale, Ulster county, New York, died April 28, 1905, daughter of Benjamin and Pamela (Roberts) Turner. Children: Sanford, Lincoln, Roselthia and William, all of whom died in infancy; Thomas De Witt, mentioned below.

(IV) Thomas De Witt, son of Matthew and Louisa J. (Turner) Abrams, was born April 3, 1872, at Marbletown, Ulster county, New York. At the age of five, his father being then dead, he settled with his mother at Helderberg Falls, New York, where he received his preliminary education in the district school



Lorin Schantz



Later he took a two years' course at Albany Business College. After leaving college he became a clerk in Thomas Snyder's general store at High Falls, and continued in that position for some years. In 1893 at the age of twenty-one he was appointed postmaster at High Falls by President Cleveland. At the expiration of his term in the postmastership (in 1897) he settled in Walden, Orange county, New York, and became engaged in the grocery business with his brother. This connection continued for the next six years. On February 25, 1905, Mr. Abrams went to Kingston, New York, and became interested in the automobile business, continuing in this industry until he retired after a period of five years. In 1905 he became one of the incorporators of the Brown Manufacturing Company, and was elected treasurer, a position he still retains, becoming actively engaged in the management of the company in 1913. Mr. Abrams is also interested in several corporations in Walden, and is a prominent, progressive man of the younger class. He is an attendant of the Fair Street Reformed Church of Kingston. Among societies he is a member of Kingston Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons; of Mount Horeb Chapter, No. 75; of Rondout Commandery, No. 52; of Mecca Temple, A. A. O. N. M. Shrine, New York City; of the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Walden, New York; and of the Elks and Kingston clubs of Kingston, New York. He married, April 26, 1893, at High Falls, New York, Fanny, daughter of William Oscar and Elvira (Hasbrouck) Church, of High Falls, New York, mentioned below. Children: Oscar Evans, born January 5, 1894, and now attending Rutgers College; Wilma, June 26, 1896.

(The Church Line.)

The surname Church is supposed to be derived, in the case of the original bearer having descendants bearing the name, from the fact of his residence near a church. A connection has been traced between the word in some cases and the French word "Chercher" meaning to search or to seek, and the form *Le Cherche-man* is said to occur in the Hundred Rolls, which contains a large number of Norman names in England. In the same document the name is found under various other forms such as *Atte Chirche*, *De La Chirche*, *Ecclesia*, *De*

*Ecclesia* and *Ad Ecclesiam*. "*Ecclesia*" is the Latin word for "church" and it is possible that the name may have been borne in some cases by Normans or Norman Englishmen, who were in some special way connected with a particular church, and that in course of time the term "*Ecclesia*" was translated into its English equivalent, "church." The name is found as part of a compound also, and its origin in those cases was probably similar, some of the compounds being: *Churcher*, *Churchman*, *Churchwarden*, and even *Churchyard*. It is quite likely that in some cases these compound surnames were shortened to *Church*.

(I) Constance (or Constant) Church, ancestor of the Church family, was born in 1757, died about 1835. His early days were spent in New Hampshire, from which he migrated to locate in Ohioville, eventually making his home with his son. By occupation he was a farmer. He was a soldier in the revolutionary war, and was wont to tell many stories concerning the events of that exciting time. He was a man of high character and sterling worth, laborious, conscientious, and able. He married Deborah Wheeler, who was also born in New Hampshire. Children: Samuel, who lived at Scranton, Pennsylvania; John W., mentioned below; Philena, married John Pratt; Orpha, married Hiram Baaney; Eunice, married Samuel Judkin; Beme, married Maria Pryor; and some other children, who died in infancy.

(II) John W., son of Constance (or Constant) and Deborah (Wheeler) Church, was born in New Hampshire, in 1791, and died in 1847 at Ohioville, being buried in Elting cemetery. He acquired a good education in the public schools, being a very well informed man, and in his younger days he was a teacher in the schools of the district. From his native state he removed to Dutchess county, New York, where he spent several years, and about 1828 went to Ohioville, Ulster county, where he purchased land, and followed farming until the year 1841. He then went to Rosendale Plains, where he purchased a farm, but after a short time removed to the home in which he spent his remaining days. He was a man of good judgment and keen perception, and was quite successful in his business. In politics he was an ardent Whig, a strong supporter of William Henry Harrison, and an anti-slavery man. He married (first) Mary Landon, of



New Hampshire, who died in 1835; (second) Elizabeth Van Nostrand, a widow. Children: 1. Augusta 2. William Oscar, mentioned below. 3. John Franklin, born June 10, 1830, married (first) in 1856, Catherine, daughter of Andrew S. Wood, who died leaving a son, Andrew Snyder; married (second) Harriet Dewey, by whom he had three children. John W. Church had by the second marriage Mary Elizabeth, who married Morris Dewey.

(III) William Oscar, son of John W. and Mary (Landon) Church, was born January 5, 1827. He spent his childhood on the family farm, but in 1841 went to Poughkeepsie to learn the carpenter's trade, remaining there until 1847, while his brother John went to live with his uncle, John Pratt, with whom he remained four years. In the year 1847 the brothers went up to High Falls. After a short time, however, John secured employment on the farm of Andrew S. Wood, where he continued for four years, but after 1851, he was a permanent resident of the place. Together the brothers worked at carpentry for a time and then engaged with a canal company for several years. In 1870 John embarked in the butchering business, which he henceforth carried on continuously, having a farm to add a little to his income. William O. continued with the canal company until 1873, after which time he dealt in coal. Both were very successful in business and were selfmade men, whose prosperity was due entirely to their own diligence, perseverance and well directed efforts. They were men of high standing, respected by all. William was a stalwart Republican, and was for a long time the only survivor of the four voters in High Falls, who supported John C. Fremont for the presidency in 1856. He was recognized as a leader in the party, doing all in his power for its support, and his brother, John, served as highway commissioner in 1886. William belonged to the Odd Fellows Society. He was a member of the Reformed church and was very active in its work. He was a public spirited citizen, who gave his aid willingly and freely to enterprises calculated to advance the community's best interests. He married, November 9, 1854, Elvira Hasbrouck. Children: John, died in 1894; Walter, married Cora Sammons; Wilmer, married Laura D. Roberts; Augusta, married J. DePew Hasbrouck; Fanny, mentioned below; Arthur.

(IV) Fanny, daughter of William Oscar and Elvira (Hasbrouck) Church, married Thomas De Witt Abrams (see Abrams).

Numerically speaking, the Pratt family as a whole is a large one and has many branches. Many of these are the posterity of one common ancestor—Matthew Pratt of Weymouth, Massachusetts—and his male descendants establish branch families in various towns in Norfolk, Plymouth and Bristol counties. The Pratt of America are undoubtedly of English origin, but thus far little or no investigation has been made relative to their history prior to the settlement of New England. There were several early immigrants beside the one above named, all of whom have many descendants now scattered over the United States.

(1) Matthew Pratt was born in England about 1600. He probably came to New England with the Gorges company in 1623, though genealogists fail to find positive evidence. Joshua and Phinehas Pratt, brothers, came in the ship "Anne" to Plymouth in 1621. Phinehas went to Weymouth later and our first record of Matthew was at Weymouth. The family tradition of descendants of Matthew says they were related. He may have been a younger brother or nephew. Matthew's name appears on the list of "old residents" about 1643. It is apparent that he was in Weymouth before 1628, as the town record state that he married there and had a son born prior to that year. He may have landed at Plymouth, but there is no record of his arrival there or anywhere else. A company of colonists was sent over by Thomas Weston in 1622, and Matthew Pratt may have been among these. His land in Weymouth was located among the grants of the original settlers. His name was spelled Macute and in similar ways, but the weight of evidence proves that Matthew was the correct form. He received a grant from the general court, December 7, 1636, of twenty acres, and became one of the prominent citizens of Weymouth and was often townsman or selectman. He had other grants of land from time to time and became a large landed proprietor. His will, dated March 25, 1672, and proved April 30, 1673, mentions his wife Elizabeth, his children and grandchildren. He died August 20,

1672. He married Elizabeth Bate. Children: Thomas, born before 1628, died April 19, 1676; Matthew, 1628, died January 12, 1713; John, died October 3, 1716; Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, June 10, 1637; Elizabeth, died February 26, 1726; Mary.

(II) Samuel, fourth son of Matthew and Elizabeth Pratt, was born about 1633 in Weymouth, and died there in 1678. Like his brothers he was a town officer and large landholder, his estate being valued at two hundred and seventy-five pounds, twelve shillings. He married, July 19, 1660, Hannah Rogers, who died October 16, 1715. No record of her birth or parentage has been discovered. Children: 1. Judith, born July 25, 1661. 2. John, August 17, 1663, died February 8, 1744. 3. Hannah, December 21, 1665. 4. Mary, March 3, 1668, married William Dyer. 5. Samuel, mentioned below. 6. Experience, January 8, 1672. 7. Ebenezer, 1674.

(III) Samuel (2), second son of Samuel (1) and Hannah (Rogers) Pratt, was born November 15, 1670, in Weymouth, and settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, about 1696. The destruction by fire of the records of that town have made very difficult the discovery of facts concerning this and hundreds of other families. He had early land grants in Taunton, and subsequent grants in that portion of the town which is now Norton, and left a large estate. His will, made July 31, 1728, disposes of property worth about three hundred pounds. His wife Patience was born about 1675 and died January 8, 1735. Children: Judith, born November 23, 1695, recorded in Weymouth; Samuel; Josiah; Jonathan; Benjamin, born 1705; Paul; Hannah; Peter, 1711; Patience, married Moses Knapp, January 2, 1734.

(IV) Josiah, probably the second son of Samuel (2) and Patience Pratt, born about 1700, resided in Norton, where his will was made in 1745. He presumably died about that time. He married (first), November 22, 1716, Sarah Jones, who died March 2, 1724, and he married (second), May 20, 1725, Tabitha Smith, of Norton. She survived him many years, dying January 16, 1772. Children of first wife: Josiah, born February 14, 1719; Neome, March 18, 1721; Nehemiah, mentioned below. Children of second wife: Judah, born July 30, 1727; Zephaniah, July 5, 1729; Samuel, July 23, 1731; Sarah, February 22, 1736;

Mercy, February 13, 1738; Charity, November 18, 1742; John, June 19, 1744.

(V) Nehemiah, second son of Josiah and Sarah (Jones) Pratt, was born February 9, 1723, in Norton, where he made his home. He married there, June 28, 1748, Abigail Newland, born November 12, 1730, daughter of Josiah and Abigail (Grover) Newland. Children: Nehemiah, born April 11, 1749; David, March 8, 1751; Naomi, February, 1753; Abiel, mentioned below; Anne, August 18, 1757; Mary, November 28, 1759; Daniel, June 15, 1765.

(VI) Abiah or Abiel, third son of Nehemiah and Abigail (Newland) Pratt (sometimes mistakenly written Abigail), was born May 4, 1755, in Norton, and resided in Medway, Massachusetts, in early life. He was a soldier of the revolution, and was credited to Wrentham and Medway; served at the siege of Boston from April, 1775, to December 31, of the same year. His intention of marriage to Grace Metcalf was published in Bellingham, Massachusetts, November 23, 1777, and the marriage took place in Medway, January 29, following. She was born June 14, 1749, in Bellingham, daughter of John and Mary Metcalf, of that town. Before 1781, they settled in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, where Abiel died in 1788. Three children are recorded in that town: Nancy, born June 16, 1781; died unmarried in Chesterfield, 1848; John, mentioned below; Abiel, February 15, 1785, was killed by accident in 1822.

(VII) John, elder son of Abiel and Grace (Metcalf) Pratt, was born January 18, 1783, in Chesterfield, and settled in Ulster county, New York, in 1814, removing thence to Check-erberry Green on the Lamoile river in Vermont. Seven years later he returned to Ulster county, and settled on a farm in what was then the town of New Paltz, about two miles south of Highland, where he died October 26, 1856. In early years he was a Whig, but in later life affiliated with the Democratic party. His wife, Phila Church, was born February 4, 1785, in New Hampshire. Children: Alden J., mentioned below; Betsy Alvira, born March 1, 1811; Fanny, November 18, 1813; married Luther Deyo; Nancy, September 26, 1817, married Edwin Cornell; Charles, July 17, 1820, is now living at Highland, New York; John, October 27, 1826, is now deceased.

(VIII) Alden J., eldest son of John and

Phila (Church) Pratt, was born September 9, 1808, in Chesterfield, and attended the public schools in early boyhood. After the permanent settlement of the family in Ulster county, he was for some time a student at New Paltz academy. After leaving school, he taught school in the vicinity for eight years. He then purchased a farm north of Ohioville, which he cultivated for three years and then sold, after which he purchased what was known as the Lake Place, a farm of ninety-three acres, on which he lived twenty years. Disposing of this property, he purchased a fruit farm of sixteen acres on which he lived until his death. He married Derenda Ransom. Children: Mary Louise; George Washington; Helen Emma (married John Harcourt); Caroline; Louise Josephine (married Albert P. Ford); Alice M.; John L.; and Harriet P.

(IX) George Washington, son of Alden J. and Derenda (Ransom) Pratt, was born September 22, 1840, in the town of Lloyd, formerly New Paltz, and grew up on his father's farm, attending the district schools in boyhood and youth. For two years he was a student at Fort Plain Academy, and two years at Claverack Institute. On attaining his majority, Mr. Pratt engaged in the flour milling business with Philip Le Roy, and at the end of one year purchased the interest of his partner. For many years he successfully conducted operations, and in 1880, in partnership with his son, Harcourt Pratt, he began the manufacture of fruit packages, and also dealt in coal, lumber and grain, building up the largest business of its kind in the neighborhood.

Mr. Pratt is a member of the Presbyterian church and of the Masonic Lodge at Highland, New York, of which he is a trustee. Politically he is a staunch Republican, and served fifteen years as a member of the county central committee. He has acted as town trustee and in 1872-3 was town supervisor. He is president of the First National Bank of Highland, New York. He married, December 27, 1865, Adelaide Harcourt, born May 10, 1845, died October 9, 1909, daughter of Matthew T. and Sarah (Deyo) Harcourt. Children: Harcourt J., mentioned below; Jennie C., wife of Homer Howgate; Alden J., deceased; and Bessie, who married Lieutenant Homer Ray Oldfield, U. S. A., now Professor of Mathematics at West Point.

(X) Harcourt J., eldest child of George W. and Adelaide (Harcourt) Pratt, was born October 23, 1866, in Lloyd township, and was educated in the common schools and Claverack Institute. When seventeen years old he was appointed a page in the state assembly, and one year later became clerk's messenger in the state senate, filling that position for six years. In 1886 he embarked in the manufacture of fruit packages and three years later became a partner with his father in the conduct of that business, and also a general coal, lumber, and grain trade, the firm being known as George W. Pratt & Son. In 1895 he was elected town supervisor and re-elected in 1896. In the latter year he was elected a member of the assembly on the Republican ticket from the second Ulster district. He married Mary, daughter of Captain J. D. B. Hasbrouck, of Humeston Iowa. Children: George W., born December 4, 1891, married Florence Deyo, October 8 1913; Augusta, born December 15, 1895; Jennie, born July 15, 1897; and Rowena, born December 8, 1913.

This name is German in origin and it is quite possible that its original meaning it was : FINGER and it is quite possible that its nickname or sobriquet of some kind, given as a result of some accident in which a finger had part, for the German and the English words are alike in meaning. An objection to this derivation is found in the fact that the name is found in several different forms, and compounded with other terms which seem to indicate a local origin. Some of these forms are Fingar, Fenger, and Vingar, while the compound includes Fingerling, Fengerling, Fingerhuth, Fengerhuth, and so on. The name is not very widespread in America, though it is prevalent in both Germany and Holland. It seems first to have become known in this country in the very early part of the eighteenth century, when in or about the year 1710 Johannes Finger or Vingar came from Germany and was one of the Palatine colony that settled in New York at that time, his descendants now dwelling for the most part in Germantown, New York, or having affiliations with that district. About the same time Michael Finger, who was born in Germany, and married Mary or Margaret Mosher, came to America and settled at Copake, Columbia county, in the state of New York. Possibly or probably there

were others of the name, but these in their after connections appear among the more important. Whether the family here under consideration were affiliated in any way with the families of the immigrants mentioned, it has not been possible satisfactorily to ascertain. A connection of some kind seems likely, which if not consummated on American soil, may date from some period, near or remote, in the Fatherland. All these families have been mainly situated in New York state from the time of their landing, and many of their members have arisen to prominence in various commercial and professional fields.

(I) Adam Finger, immigrant ancestor of this Finger family, was born in 1793, died at Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, April 11, 1871. He passed the better part of his life in Ulster county, where he was a farmer. During his earlier years he lived in Dutchess county, in what is now the town of Red Hook, whence about 1826 he moved to Ulster county, and purchased a farm at what is now the northern part of the village of Saugerties, whereon the rest of his days were passed in agricultural pursuits. He was a leading farmer in his section of the county, a Democrat in politics, and a prominent member of the Dutch Reformed Church of Saugerties. He married Jane, daughter of Conrad Lasher. Children: John Nelson; Conrad B. Lansing; Henry L., mentioned below; Bryan; Maria, married Rev. Nathan H. Cornell; Amanda, who married Daniel Hitchcock; Robert; Sarah B., who married Virgil Staats of Dutchess county; Adam, who died during the civil war; Gilbert; Jeremiah; Eliza, married David B. Castice, of Saugerties; and Daniel.

(II) Henry L., son of Adam and Jane (Lasher) Finger, received his education partly in Dutchess county, and partly in Ulster county, mainly at Saugerties, where he was born, his advantages in this respect being somewhat limited however. After leaving school at the age of thirteen he went to work in the store of Joseph H. Fields, in Saugerties, with whom he remained five years, at the end of which time, he accepted a similar position in the store of Elias Woodruff in the same village, which incumbency he held three years. He then in 1846 embarked in a grocery business at Saugerties, in partnership with Joseph Kerr, who later went to Kansas during the Kansas-Nebraska troubles. In 1847 he bought out his

partner's interest and continued the business alone (together with the manufacture of candles) until 1853, during part of which time he had as a partner William J. Snyder, to whom in that year he sold out, at the same time buying a half interest in the hat and cap, boot and shoe business of John W. Davis, on the corner where is now located the Davis clothing and shoe store in Saugerties. During part of the time, about a period of one year, he owned the whole concern, owing to the retirement of Mr. Davis, and had in his employ over fifteen hands, manufacturing boots and shoes extensively. In 1856 Captain Finger sold out his entire interest in the business to J. W. Davis and Oziah Cooper and bought the sloop "Livingston," which remained in the freight business, running between Saugerties and New York, until 1864. In the same year he bought of T. J. Barrett the ferry boat "Air Line," plying between Saugerties and Tivoli, and about the same time, together with J. H. Van Keuren, purchased the foundry on Livingston street, Saugerties. In 1874 he took over Mr. Van Keuren's interest, and along with his son, Howard, operated the foundry under the firm name of H. L. Finger & Son. In 1868 Captain Finger became interested in the propeller, "Eagle," along with his brother-in-law, William J. Snyder, and two years later bought the propeller, "Leader," his personal attention being given chiefly to the propellers, his son, Howard, attending to the factory or foundry. At this time he was doing all the towing business on the Esopus creek at Saugerties. In 1872 he engaged in the lumber and coal business, where Finger & Lewis have succeeded him, which business has seen various changes in firm styles, first Finger Brothers (Henry L., Robert, Bryan, and Daniel at various times), finally in 1884, Finger & Lewis, Henry L. Finger selling out to Mr. Lewis. In 1884, along with Wellington Porter, Mr. Finger purchased the "Ansonia," (in 1886 buying the latter's interest), which he ran on the river until 1888, in that year selling her. In 1888 he, with Robert A. Snyder, purchased the dock property of the estate of William R. Renwick, also the steamer "Saugerties," of the Old Dominion Steamship Company of New York, and in 1889 organized the Saugerties and New York Steamboat Company, the stockholders being Henry L. Finger, Robert A. Snyder, Maxwell Brothers and Seamon Brothers. In



the spring of 1891 they bought the steamer "Ansonia," already mentioned, took her to pieces and built the steamer "Ulster," the company thereby having a couple of fine freight and passenger boats, Mr. Finger being captain of the "Saugerties" up to 1895, and after 1889 general manager of the line. In all the various enterprises in which Captain Finger was more or less identified and interested he met with rare success, due in the main to his keen judgment, innate shrewdness, and indomitable perseverance. In his political preferences Mr. Finger was originally a Whig, and was a Republican after the formation of that party, but he never took any active part in politics. In an early day he was clerk of the town of Saugerties, and by appointment served as its supervisor. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for several years one of its trustees; a director of the First National Bank, and for several years was affiliated with the Free and Accepted Masons, as a member of Ulster Lodge, No. 193. Captain Finger filled a well rounded business life, during which he honorably achieved the well merited confidence and respect which he enjoyed. He married, in 1849, Anne Christina, daughter of Captain Henry Snyder. Children: Howard; Edson, superintendent of the blank book department of the Saugerties Manufacturing Company; Alice; George G., died young; William L., captain of the steamer "Saugerties;" Daniel M., agent for the steamboat line at Saugerties; Henrietta, married Benjamin F. Fellows, of Saugerties; J. Gilbert, mentioned below.

(III) J. Gilbert, son of Henry L. and Anne Christina (Snyder) Finger, was born at Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, July 7, 1864. He was educated in the Saugerties schools and connected with his father in the steamboat business for years. Later he engaged in mercantile pursuits of various kinds, but is now retired. He married, July 15, 1885, Ada, daughter of John Sutton, mentioned below. There is one (adopted) daughter, Mildred.

John Sutton, the father of Mrs. Ada (Sutton) Finger, wife of Mr. J. Gilbert Finger, mentioned above, was born at Plattekill, Ulster county, New York, in 1833, died June, 1868, at Coeymans, Albany county, New York. Mr. Sutton was educated in the country schools of his native town, and learned the brick maker's trade, and eventually engaged in

the manufacture of brick. His connection with this industry continued until the close of the civil war, or about that time, when he sold out, purchased a farm, and engaged in several interests connected with the cultivation of the land, and agriculture in general. He followed this occupation for about twenty years, and then in 1886 or 1885 he settled in Coeymans, New York, and again engaged in the manufacture of brick. He was a strict churchman, and a trustee and steward of the Glasco Methodist Church, for a number of years. He was a layman in the Methodist Episcopal church and licensed to preach. He also assisted in revival services in his neighborhood. He was a Prohibitionist, and intensely interested in the cause of temperance, a man of high character, and a thorough Christian. He married Phoebe, born in 1835, died in 1893, daughter of Jefferson Halstead, of Plattekill. Children: Alice, married C. F. Suderly; Isdora, married Louis Vrooman; John, married Jeanette Seaman; Ada, mentioned above, married J. Gilbert Finger; Ella, married J. L. Bishop; Fannie, married J. L. Bishop.

The derivation of the name Montgomery can be but a matter of conjecture. It is suggested, however, by one writer that it may be a corruption of the Latin *Mons Gomeris*, meaning Gomer's Mount. Gomer, the son of Japhet, being the hereditary name of the Gauls, there was more than one locality in Europe bearing this designation. The spelling of the name has been various. Montgomery and Mundegumbrie were the forms most frequently in use in the earlier generations, but later Montgomery was employed altogether, until within a century, when many branches of the family, or rather many of the families bearing the name, substituted Montgomery for the form having the termination of "ie." The name is well known in Britain and more particularly in Ireland where it is sometimes an Anglicized approximation or translation of *Maolguimrith* (Mulgenuery), the appellation of chieftains and clans of Tir-Owen, or Tyrone, who possessed two territories of *Cineal Feraidaidh* (Anglicised Farada, or Faraday) in the east of Tyrone. Several of the Montgomerys of the British Isles are said to be sprung from Count d'Erme, or de Hermes, of Normandy, of whom were



Saint Godegrand, Bishop of Siezand, and Sainte Opportune, his sister, living in the time of King Pepin, and of the Emperor Charlemagne in 760. They were lords of France at a later period. When William the Conqueror went to England, Roger, a kinsman, was with him, and at the defeat of the English at Hastings, led the Norman van. Philip Montgomery settled in Scotland in the time of Henry I. of England. John Montgomery fought at Otterbourns, 1388, and took Percy prisoner. He married Elizabeth, a descendant of Eglint, lord of Eglinton. Eglinton was a lordship and castle in the county of Ayr, Scotland, whence its owner assumed a title name in the reign of the Gaelic King Malcolm. Eglint, lord of Eglinton, had Bryce, and he a son Hugh, who married Giles, daughter of Walter, the justician, and sister of Robert III., descended through Margaret, wife of Malcolm III. From Egbert, a son, came Elizabeth, wife of John Montgomery. This marriage united the families of Montgomery and Eglinton. The arms borne by some of the Irish Montgomerys, who follow the tinctures borne by the Earls of Eglinton of the present are: First and fourth, azure, three fleurs-de-lis, or, for Montgomery; second and third gules, three amulets, gemmed azure for Eglinton. These arms were borne by General Richard Montgomery. The motto is: *Honneur sans repos*. John and Elizabeth Montgomery had Sir John, whose son Alexander was the first baron, and in 1449 was made Lord Montgomerie. Alexander, master of Montgomerie, had a son Alexander, who became the second baron. His son Hugh was the third baron and the first earl of Eglinton created in 1507; married Helen, daughter of Colin, Earl of Argyle. He died in 1547.

Hugh, the second earl, married Marrietta Seton. Hugh, the third earl, fought for Queen Mary at Langside in 1568. Hugh, the fourth earl, had a sister Margaret, who married the first earl of Winton. Hugh, the fifth earl, married, but had no issue; obtaining royal permission to will his honors to the three youngest sons of his aunt, Margaret, wife of the Earl of Winton. The sixth earl, Alexander Seaton (nicknamed "Gransteel"), fought for parliament at Marston Moor, but afterwards sided with the king. He died in 661. The seventh earl, Hugh, a royalist, fought with the king at Marston Moor, and

against his father. He had a younger brother, James, of Coylesfield, whose grandson, Alexander, became the twelfth earl. The eighth earl, was Alexander, succeeded by his son, Alexander, the ninth earl. His son, Alexander, the tenth earl, was slain in a dispute. His son, Archibald, the next earl, had no sons and the title reverted to Hugh, the grandson of James, of Coylesfield, who became the twelfth earl. His son, Archibald, married Mary, daughter of Archibald, the eleventh earl of Eglinton, his cousin, and became the thirteenth earl of Eglinton, and was created earl of Winton. The fourteenth earl, Archibald William, served in parliament as the earl of Winton.

Alexander Montgomery, of Hazelhead, Ayrshire, Scotland, was one of the first of this particular family to settle in Ireland. He was prebendary of Doe, county Donegal, but later became a soldier and commissioned officer. He had sons, John and William. John married and had a daughter Margaret, who married the Rev. George Leslie and had a son, John (2).

John (2), by a first wife, had Colonel Alexander of Convoey, county Donegal, and Ballyconnell, county Cavan; died (*s. p.*) 1729, having devised his Donegal estates to his cousin, Alexander Montgomery, of Convoey. John (2), by a second wife, had a son John (3).

John (3) had three sons: John, whose male line became extinct; Alexander, died 1722, and Robert, of Anared, the ancestor of the Montgomerys, of Bessmount, county Donegal.

Alexander, son of John (3), had sons: Thomas, member of parliament for Lifford; was disinherited for marrying without consent, Mary Franklin. One of his sons, Richard, born near Swords, Ireland, December 2, 1736, came to America, 1772, joined the American army, was commissioned general and was killed at the seizure of Quebec, December 21, 1775; married, August 4, 1773, Janet, the daughter of Robert Livingston, lord of Livingston Manor, Columbia county, New York. A brother of General Richard Montgomery, Alexander John, was captain in the army, and for thirty-two years member of Parliament from county Donegal. He inherited the Convoey estates of his cousin, Alexander Montgomery, great-grandfather of the wife of Dr. Scott. Alexander, son of John (3) had other sons: John (4), mentioned below; Matthew,

and Robert, of Brandium, county Monaghan. John (4) Montgomery was of county Monaghan, where he died in 1732. Alexander, son of John (4) Montgomery, married (first) Catherine, daughter of Colonel Hugh Montgomery, of Willoughby, last heir in entail to the honors of the earls of Mount Alexander. He married (second) Eleonora, daughter of Acheson Moore, Esq., of Garvey, county Tyrone. His son, Nathaniel, by this marriage assumed in right of his mother the surname and arms of Moore; he died 1834. By his first marriage Alexander had sons: John, of county Monaghan, member of militia and member of parliament from Monaghan, died (*s. p.*) in 1795; Hugh, colonel of the Madras army, died 1795, leaving a daughter; Rev. Rubert, of Beaulieu, died in 1825, leaving a son, the Rev. Alexander Montgomery of Beaulieu, whose son, Richard Thomas Montgomery, his heir, is now of the Beaulieu seat, near Drogheda, Ireland.

(I) John Montgomery, representative of the American branch of the family, came to the American colonies with a brother, Alexander, and another relative, Robert, about 1750. He settled in Connecticut, where Alexander married Sarah, the daughter of Gershom Lockwood, who willed them property. During the revolution the brothers appear to have lived in New York City, later living in Connecticut, and from there going to Delaware county, New York. The cousin, Robert, was for a time in Vermont, coming from there to live at Salem, Washington county, New York, where he died, some of his sons later settling at Roxbury, Delaware county. Alexander, with his son Hugh, and William Stillwell, went into the Big Sandy region and finally settled in Jefferson county, New York, at Ellisburg. John made his home in Delaware county.

(II) Thomas, son of John Montgomery, lived most of his early life at Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, where he attended the district schools and grew to manhood. From Roxbury he went to Stamford, Delaware county, New York, where he conducted the old Stage House, and later in life he settled at Prattsville, Greene county, where he passed the remainder of his days. He married a Miss Beers. Children: Thomas E., mentioned below; Henry B., Amelia, and Mary.

(III) Thomas E., son of Thomas Montgomery, was born at Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, March 26, 1816, died at Prattsville, Greene county, New York, August 15, 1885. He became a physician and practiced in that profession, having early in life studied medicine with Dr. N. T. Cowles, of Durham, Greene county, and graduated from the Medical School at Geneva, New York. He did not, however, confine himself solely to his profession, for shortly after his marriage he purchased a farm of two hundred and fifty acres in Big Hollow, Greene county, and engaged to some extent in agricultural pursuits. Later he gave up farming and practiced in the towns of Saugerties, Palenville and Woodstock, where he died. He married, in November, 1847, Jean McGlashen, who was born in 1828, at Perth, Scotland, and died at Flatbush, in 1904. Children: Charles T., mentioned below; Mary A., married Charles Streeter; Helen A., married J. W. Burhans.

(IV) Dr. Charles T. Montgomery, son of Thomas E. and Jean (McGlashen) Montgomery, was born at Big Hollow, Greene county, New York, February 17, 1849. He is a physician by profession. Dr. Montgomery was educated in the public schools and at Prattsville. He studied medicine with his father, and graduated from Albany Medical College in 1874. Following his graduation he began to practice in the Albany Hospital, and after a short time transferred his activities to Glasco, New York, where he practiced from 1875 to 1900. He then went to Saugerties, where he now resides and practices his profession, being generally acclaimed as one of the leading practitioners of the Hudson Valley. Dr. Montgomery is a Mason, and a member of Saugerties Club. He married Margaret M. Maginnis, born 1849, died August 13, 1909.

This family is of ancient English ancestry dating back to the time of William the Conqueror. The name is variously spelled Simons, Simonds, Symonds and Simmons. The family at an early date appeared in Massachusetts and other colonies in New England.

(I) The first of the family to immigrate to America was John Simmons, born in Deepfield, Straffordshire, England, May 22, 1799.

His father was a prominent ironworker and for many years manager of the High Field Iron Works near Bilston in Staffordshire. John, at an early age, learned the trade of his father, and was employed in his iron works until 1828, when he immigrated to America, locating first in New York City, where he found employment at his trade. Soon after arriving in New York he made the acquaintance of Henry Carey and William Young, who, with a few other parties, were interested in the iron plant of Henry Barclay in Saugerties, New York, then known as the Ulster Iron Company. Mr. Simmons accompanied these gentlemen to Saugerties, where on April 18, 1828, he entered into a contract with the company to become its manager, which position he retained until the spring of 1842. Mr. Simmons, through his executive ability and thorough knowledge of the iron industry, greatly increased the business of the company and placed its affairs on a paying basis. He made many reforms in the management of the company, one of the most important being the enforcement of a regular pay day for the employees of the company. At that time the payment of help at the various manufacturing companies of the country, was not made at any regular time; and so far as known, Mr. Simmons was one of the first in America to have recognize the necessities of employees. In the spring of 1842 he accepted the management of an iron manufacturing business at Frostburg, Maryland, where he erected a plant after his own design, which at that time was the most complete in the country. Here he remained for two years, and during this time received several tempting offers to resume his former position as manager of the Iron Works in Saugerties. In 1844 he finally accepted the offer of the company and returned to Saugerties, wherein he continued the active management until 1860, when he retired. His brother, Edward, and his son, Ovid T., continued the business until July 1, 1863, when the connection of the family with the iron works ceased. Mr. Simmons possessed great inventive genius, and to his investigations and practical improvements, the iron manufacturers of the country owe much. He was a man of large stature, and was distinguished for his honesty and uprightness of character. He took a deep interest in the affairs of his community, and gave generously of his time and means to pro-

mote all measures for its upbuilding. His death occurred in Saugerties, New York.

Mr. Simmons married (first) in 1831, Mrs. Nancy Minor Dewey, who died the same year. He married (second) January 22, 1834, Caroline Campbell, of Southwick, Massachusetts, daughter of Noble and Lucy (Miller) Campbell, and great-granddaughter of Robert Campbell, a native of Scotland, who immigrated to America and settled in Southwick, Massachusetts, about 1750. Mrs. Simmons died March 31, 1878. Five children were born to John and Caroline (Campbell) Simmons.

(II) Ovid Topham, son of John and Caroline (Campbell) Simmons, was born in Saugerties, New York, May 1, 1835, and died there December 16, 1897. He attended the schools of his native town until he was nine years of age, when he went to a select school for some time. Subsequently for eighteen months he was a student at a private school at West Point. He then attended the College Hill School at Poughkeepsie for two years. The completion of his education was received at the Polytechnic School at Troy, New York. In the year 1852 he went to New York City, where for one year he was employed as a clerk in an attorney's office. He then returned to Saugerties and became an accountant in the office of the Ulster Iron Works, of which company his father was manager. In 1854 he went to Camden, New Jersey, where he established a steam cooperage. In 1856 his plant was burned, and returning to his native town, he re-entered the employ of the iron works, and acted until 1860 as his father's assistant, thus relieving him largely of the burden of the work. With his uncle Edward, he became contractor for the iron works in 1860, and held the position until July, 1863. In the summer of 1863 Mr. Simmons purchased the "Rip Van Winkle," and engaged in the shipping business. The following winter he opened a line from Albany to New York City in opposition to the "People's Line" of Albany; but terms were made with the latter company under which the "Rip Van Winkle" could run on the river, south of Castleton, New York. In 1867 he placed this boat in the excursion trade, carrying fishing excursionists from New York. The "Rip Van Winkle" was the first large boat used on the river exclusively for family excursions. In 1871 he sold this steamboat business to Major Cornell and retired from active

business. He was connected with several other business enterprises, serving for many years as director of the First National Bank and the Saugerties Savings Bank. Captain Simmons was a Whig in politics until 1851, when he became a Democrat. He was a candidate for the general assembly in 1879 and in 1880, against General Sharp, the Republican nominee. He was also for two years president of the Board of Trade of Saugerties. In educational matters he took deep interest and served for two years as president of the board of education. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge and held many offices in that order.

Captain Simmons married (first) Julia Pelletreau, who died in 1865. They had one child, a daughter, who died at the age of thirteen months. He married (second) Eva L. Schoonmaker, daughter of Peter P. Schoonmaker of Saugerties. Children: 1. Emma Campbell, born February 6, 1881; married Edward A. Sidman, now an attorney in Brooklyn, New York; one daughter, Evelyn Ardelle Sidman. 2. Ovid, born December 2, 1882, died suddenly July 15, 1912. He was educated in the Saugerties high school; and for several years previous to his death managed his father's estate. He resided with his mother at the old homestead, where he lived a quiet and retired life, devoting his time outside of business cares to the enjoyments of his library. In religion he was a member of Trinity Episcopal Church of Saugerties. He was respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

#### BRINNIER

William D. Brinnier, lawyer and ex-mayor of the city of Kingston, New York, is emphatically a man of the people, with whom he has always mingled freely, and whose interests he has always been ready to maintain and defend. He has been engaged in many important litigations, and has been largely successful in them. His clear and acute mind and remarkable tenacity of purpose, combined with his intense devotion to the interests of his clients, have made him a most efficient advisor and advocate. His family has long been an honored one in Germany, although the form of the name would lead one to suppose that the earliest members came from France.

John M. Brinnier, father of the man whose name heads this sketch, was a native of Ger-

many, which he left at the early age of sixteen years in order to make his home in the United States. He decided upon Kingston, New York, as a place of residence, and there married Letitia Lundy, a native of Ireland, who had come to this country with her parents and also settled in Kingston.

William D. Brinnier was born in Kingston, New York, January 4, 1859, where he received his early education in the common schools and at the Kingston Academy. Naturally possessed of the power of reasoning in a clear and cogent manner, the profession of law had always had a peculiar fascination for him and he commenced the study of it in July, 1877, in the office of D. W. Sparling, remaining with this gentleman and studying under his preceptorship until September, 1880, when he was admitted to the bar. He at once established himself in the practice of his chosen profession in his native town, and was successfully engaged in this manner until 1889, when he became associated with A. S. Newcomb, the firm carrying on their practice under the name of Brinnier & Newcomb. At the end of ten years there was a dissolution of this partnership and the firm of Brinnier & Searing was founded, and continued in existence until 1905, at which time Mr. Brinnier had again decided to practice independently. The extensive practice which has engaged his attention and talents since that time amply testifies to the wisdom of this decision. The judges and lawyers before whom and with whom he has been called to practice speak of him in the highest terms.

Prominent in political circles, Mr. Brinnier has been honored with a number of official preferments, in all of which he has discharged the duties of the position with distinction and ability. He was appointed on the Reservoir Commission No. 5, by the supreme court, and was chosen to the post of chairman of this body, which was one of the very few commissions from whose decisions there has never been any appeal. In 1884 he was elected a member of the common council of Kingston, and was re-elected five times in succession. In 1896 he had the honor of being a Democratic elector, and in 1897, the Democratic party elected him mayor of Kingston, in what was probably the most hotly contested election ever held in the city. Mr. Brinnier is largely interested in farming and owns a 200-acre well-stocked farm in Saugerties, Ulster county,





*Wm. D. Drimmer*





New York, and a plantation in the Isle of Pines, West Indies, where he raises pineapples and grapefruit in large quantities. He is also greatly interested in real estate, being one of the largest owners of real estate in the city of Kingston. Mr. Brinnier is affiliated with a large number of organizations of various kinds, among them being: The Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Order of Moose; Knights of Pythias; Red Men of the World; Foresters of America; Saugerties Club; Democratic National Club; and the State and County Bar associations.

Mr. Brinnier has five sons: Frederick J., William D. Jr., Grant M., Parker K. and Augustus. Mr. Brinnier is a man well qualified by nature and education for his chosen field of labor, and yet higher honors than he has thus far enjoyed are undoubtedly awaiting him. If self-sacrificing, steady, efficient and brilliant service for a political party entitles a man to any reward, then he has surely demonstrated his desert. Yet he has not sought office for himself, and the positions to which he has been called were given him, not upon personal solicitation, but in recognition of his true and tried service for the party. He has aided to the best of his ability in fostering every plan for the benefit of the public, and has gained its respect by his manly, upright life.

The name Schoon-

SCHOONMAKER maker belongs to the class of trade names, and like many other names of its kind was not employed by the Dutch as a surname until two or three generations of the family had lived and died in this country. Hendrick Jochemsen, the founder of the family, was, according to an old diary said to be still in existence, a shoemaker of Hamburg, Germany. Giving up his trade, he entered the military service of Holland and settled at Albany, New York, prior to 1654. The early records of Albany frequently mention his name, and show him to have been a man of considerable financial standing and even to have loaned money to Director-General Stuyvesant in time of need. Another record calls him "Lieutenant in the company of his Noble Honor the Director General." In 1659 this company went to Esopus to help the settlers defend them-

selves from the Indians and while there it was disbanded and Stuyvesant offered the soldiers grants of land to settle there. Jochemsen became a resident of Wiltwyck, October 24, 1661, and the following year received the first of the promised lots. He was several times appointed magistrate of the place and May 30, 1662, when the burgher guard was organized he became its lieutenant. At the massacre of Wiltwyck, June 7, 1663, he took an active part in the defense, although twice wounded at the first attack. His eldest son Jochem was captured by the Indians the same day, while visiting at the home of his uncle, Volckert Jansen Douw, in New Dorp (Hurley). Several years later he became the leader of the demonstration against the English conquerors of the New Netherlands known as the "Esopus meeting of 1667." The demonstration had been precipitated by the arrest and imprisonment of Cornelis Barentsen Schleght, who later became the third husband of Jochemsen's widow. Hendrick Jochemsen married, probably in New York City, Elsje Jans, daughter of Jan Janse van Breestede and Enjeltje Janse, and widow of Adrien Pietersen Van Alcmær. She married (third), September 26, 1684, Cornelis Barentsen Schleght. Children: Jochem, referred to below; Egbert, married October 13, 1683, Anna Berry; Enjeltje, baptized March 18, 1663, married (first) Nicholas Anthony, married (second) April 17, 1699, Stephen Gasherie; Hendrick (2) baptized May 17, 1665, died in 1712, married, March 24, 1688, Gertruy De Witt; Volckert, twin with Hendrick, baptized May 17, 1665; Hilletje, baptized October 20, 1669.

(II) Jochem Hendricksen Schoonmaker, son of Hendrick Jochemsen and Elsje Janse (Van Breestede-Van Alcmær) Schoonmaker, was born probably at Albany, and died at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, between December 9, 1729, and November 7, 1730, the dates of the writing and proving of his will. He was undoubtedly the eldest son and was one of the first or charter trustees of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, under letters patent from Queen Anne, June 25, 1703. He held this office until 1715. As before stated he was captured by the Indians at the massacre of Wiltwyck in 1663 and suffered much torture before he was restored to his family when the other prisoners taken were returned. He married (first), August 16, 1679, Petronella, daughter

of Cornelis Barentsen Schleght and Tryntje Tysen Bos, who died about 1687. He married (second), April 28, 1689, Anna Horsi (or Hussey), daughter of Frederick and Margaret Hussey, who was baptized June 27, 1670. Children (five by first marriage): Cornelis, baptized January 15, 1682, died October 14, 1757, married, November 25, 1711, Enjeltje Roosa; Hendrick, baptized August 17, 1683, married, November 25, 1704, Heyltje Decker; Tryntje, baptized November 22, 1684, died August 27, 1763, married November 18, 1704, Jacobus Bruyn; Eltje, baptized December 12, 1685, died June 27, 1764, married, October 27, 1706, Joseph Hasbrouck; Jacomyntje, baptized April 29, 1687, married, September 22, 1726, Johannes Miller; Rebecca, baptized August 24, 1690; Frederick, referred to below; Jan, baptized June 3, 1694, married, June 7, 1730, Margaret Hoornbeck; Margriet, baptized December 25, 1695, married, February 14, 1716, Moses DePuy, Jr.; Jacobus, baptized May 8, 1698, married, October 15, 1729, Maria Rosenkrans; Elizabeth, baptized February 18, 1700, married, September 3, 1719, Benjamin DePuy; Benjamin, baptized April 19, 1702, married, May 10, 1722, Catherine DePuy; Antje (or Heyltje), baptized August 11, 1706, married, October 12, 1729, Cornelis Wynkoop; Sara, baptized June 20, 1708, married, August 26, 1725, Jacobus DePuy; Jochem, referred to below; Daniel, baptized February 22, 1713, married, October 26, 1733, Magdalena Jansen.

(III) Jochem, son of Jochem Hendricksen and Anna (Hussey) Schoonmaker, was baptized at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, October 12, 1710, and died in the township of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, between July 14, 1789, and March 1, 1790, the dates of the writing and proving of his will. He married, May 11, 1730, Lydia, daughter of Dirck R. and Wyntje (Kierstede) Rosenkrans, who was baptized May 3, 1713. Children named in will: Martinus, licensed as a clergyman in 1765, and officiated in Gravesend and Harlem from 1765 to 1784, and in Flatbush, Brooklyn, New Utrecht, Flatland, Bushwick, and Gravesend, from 1784 to 1824, died in 1824, aged eighty-seven years; Daniel; John; Jacobus; Catherine, married Jochem Schoonmaker Jr.; Antje, married Ephraim DePuy; Elizabeth, referred to below; Wyntje, married Thomas Schoonmaker; Lena, married John Wansa.

(IV) Elizabeth, daughter of Jochem and

Lydia (Rosenkrans) Schoonmaker, was born in Rochester, Ulster county, New York, in 1738, and died September 7, 1818. She married, in 1760, Frederick (2), son of Frederick (1) and Eva (Swartwout) Schoonmaker, referred to below.

(III) Frederick, son of Jochem and Ann (Hussey) Schoonmaker, was born in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, and baptized there January 28, 1692. During the revolutionary war he raised two companies of soldiers, one of mounted volunteers which he commanded himself as captain. He owned some forty improved farms in the town of Marbletown which, when his income was exhausted, he mortgaged to raise the money to pay the men of his company and also to send provisions and other necessities to the Continental army. He was at Fort Mifflin when the chain was placed across the Hudson and sold a favorite saddle-horse in order to help pay the expenses of the job. He married (first) March 1, 1713, Anne, daughter of Jacob and Greitje (Vernooy) DeWitt, who was baptized March 15, 1696, and died in 1771. He married (second) February 6, 1717, Eva, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gardiner) Swartwout, who was baptized November 11, 1694. Children (one by first marriage) Jochem, baptized October 23, 1715, died before 1775, married, May 21, 1741, Sarah DePuy Antjen, baptized January 5, 1718, married November 28, 1735, Hermannus Rosenkrans; Elizabeth, baptized November 8, 1719, married, October 26, 1738, Abraham Clearwater Thomas, baptized July 1, 1722, married, September 14, 1753, Wyntje, daughter of Jochem and Lydia (Rosenkrans) Schoonmaker, referred to above; Jesyntjen, baptized June 2, 1724, married, August 24, 1745, William Wood; Rachel, baptized January 19, 1727, married Samson Sammons; Sarah, baptized August 27, 1727, married, April 8, 1743, Johannes Rosenkrans; Lydia, baptized May 1, 1729, married, November 27, 1752, Benjamin Hasbrouck; Hester, baptized about 1731, married Jacobus Elmendorf Kool; Maria, baptized January 28, 1733, married, October 21, 1741, Andries Roosa; Magdalena, born February 1735, died before 1775, probably unmarried; Frederick (2), referred to below.

(IV) Frederick (2), son of Frederick (1) and Eva (Swartwout) Schoonmaker, was baptized in Rochester township, Ulster county

New York, January 13, 1740, and died December 2, 1819. He married, in 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of Jochem (2) and Lydia (Rosenrants) Schoonmaker, referred to above. Children: Wyntje, born June 13, 1761, married Levi DeWitt; Eva, born September 16, 1763, married Frederick Schoonmaker Elmendorf; Lydia, born August 19, 1766, died February 1, 1851, married Doctor Andrew Snyder; Frederick (3), born April 27, 1769, died in infancy; Thomas, born July 5, 1771, died young; Sarah, born October 22, 1777, married, in 1796, Jacob Schoonmaker; Thomas, born February 19, 1780, married (first) Charity Davis, and married (second) in 1811, Katharine Louw; Jacobus, born November 13, 1783, died April 28, 1863, married Maria Davis; Egbert du Mont, referred to below.

(V) Egbert du Mont, son of Frederick (2) and Elizabeth (Schoonmaker) Schoonmaker, was born in Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, July 8, 1788, died September 7, 1879. He served during the war of 1812 as sergeant in Captain Louis Bevier's company. He married (first), October 20, 1807, Ann, daughter of William and Syntje (Elmendorf) Benson, who died July 11, 1827. He married (second), in 1829, Hannah, born June 18, 1792, daughter of Samuel and ——— (Winfield) Miller, and widow of ——— Anderson. Children (five by first marriage): John B., Elizabeth, Hiram, referred to below; William F., Ann, Lucas E., Mary Ann.

(VI) Hiram, son of Egbert du Mont and Ann (Benson) Schoonmaker, was born in Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, in 1817, died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, in 1877. He was appointed deputy sheriff by Sheriff DuBois in 1840, and served also at that office under Sheriff Schryver, taking an active part in the suppression of the anti-ent riots; he was later a candidate for the office of sheriff and failed of election by only a few votes. In 1848 he settled in Rondout, and engaged in the mercantile business on the site of the present Cornell Building, becoming one of the most extensive operators in flour and grain in the county, and also conducted a large milling business at High Falls. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1861, he was appointed as lieutenant-colonel of the Twentieth Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, and accompanied the regiment to the front, but owing to business reasons was

forced to resign his commission. When the city government of Kingston was organized he was appointed one of the alms commissioners, and later was elected president of the board of alms commissioners, and held that office until his death. He was a Baptist in religion, and was for more than twenty-five years superintendent of the Sunday-school in Rondout, and contributed largely to the growth and prosperity of the school. In his business relations he was the soul of honor, gathered about him hosts of friends and possessed the confidence and respect of the community. In his domestic and social relations he was an exemplar of all that pertains to the true Christian gentleman. He married (first) in 1847, Hannah, daughter of the Hon. Peter Cornell, of Rosendale, who died in 1860. He married (second) Gazena Hardenburgh, of Caughnawaga, Montgomery county, New York. Children (four by each marriage): Hiram, died in infancy; Thomas, Peter, Anna, Emma, Sarah, John D., referred to below; Kate, died in 1865.

(VII) John Davis Schoonmaker, son of Hiram and Gazena (Hardenburgh) Schoonmaker, was born in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, May 10, 1864, and is now living there. At an early age he became connected with the Cornell Steamboat Company, and is still actively and largely interested in transportation business on the Hudson river. He was president of the American Ice Company in 1901, 1902 and 1903, and is now largely interested in the Foster Scott Ice Company of New York City, and the Steep Rocks Ice Company of Kingston, and is regarded as one of the foremost men in the ice business in New York state. He is one of the trustees of the Rondout Savings Bank, and is vice-president of the Kingston Club; member of the Rondout Club, the Winnisook Club, the Twaalfskill Country Club, and trustee of the Kingston Industrial Home. He married, June 22, 1898, Alberta Lewis, daughter of Thomas E. and Frances M. (Ackerly-Freer) Benedict, of Ellenville, New York, who was born in Montgomery, New York, January 3, 1870 (see Benedict VIII). Children of John D. and Alberta Lewis (Benedict-French) Schoonmaker: Louise Burt, born April 30, 1899; John Davis, born July 2, 1901.

## (The Benedict Line.)

(I) Thomas Benedict was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in 1617. According to family tradition, apparently verified, he was the only representative of his family when he came to America in 1638. He was a member of the colonial convention at Hempstead, 1665, by order of the colonial governor of New York by authority of the English king. He married Mary Bridgum, who came to America on the same ship. Children: Thomas, died November 20, 1688-89; John, of whom further; Samuel, James, Daniel, Elizabeth, married John Slauson; Mary, married John Olmstead; Sarah, married James Beebe; Rebecca, married Dr. Samuel Wood.

(II) John, second son of Thomas and Mary Benedict, was born in 1640, at South-hold, Long Island. He moved with his father to Norwalk, Connecticut, where he was made a freeman in 1680, and was a selectman in 1680-91-94-99. In 1722-23 he was a member of the Connecticut legislature, and was long a deacon of the Presbyterian church. He married, November 11, 1670, at Norwalk, Phebe Gregory. Children: Sarah, Phebe, John, Jonathan, Benjamin, Joseph, James, of whom further; Thomas

(III) James, son of John and Phebe (Gregory) Benedict, was born January 5, 1685, died November 25, 1762. He married Sarah Hyatt. Among their children was James, of whom further.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) and Sarah (Hyatt) Benedict, was born in 1719. He married Mary Blackman. Among their children was James, of whom further.

(V) James (3), son of James (2) and Mary (Blackman) Benedict, was born in 1745. He married Mary Wood. Among their children was William, of whom further.

(VI) William, son of James (3) and Mary (Wood) Benedict, was born in 1779. He married Martha Wood. Among their children was William L., of whom further.

(VII) William L., son of William and Martha (Wood) Benedict, was born in 1814, died July 20, 1882. He was a member of assembly from Orange county, New York, in 1846. He married Phoebe Burt, a granddaughter of James Burt, who was the youngest commissioned officer of the revolutionary army of 1776; state senator and assemblyman from 1796 to 1825; twice member of the state

committee of appointment and twice of the electoral college. Among the children of Mr. and Mrs. Benedict was Thomas E., of whom further.

(VIII) Thomas E., son of William L. and Phoebe (Burt) Benedict, was born at Warwick, New York, in 1839. He was a member of the assembly in 1880-81-82-83 from Ulster county; chairman of the Democratic state convention in 1883, and a member of the Democratic state committee several years; was deputy comptroller of the state, 1884-85-86; was public printer at Washington, D. C., from 1886 to 1889, and from 1894 to 1897, appointed by President Cleveland; deputy secretary of state, 1890 to 1894. He married Frances M. (Ackerly) Freer, who bore him six children, among whom was Alberta Lewis, born 1870, being of the ninth generation from Thomas Benedict, born 1617. She married (first) George K. French, by which marriage she had issue, Dorothy Webster French, born February 25, 1890; she married (second) John Davis Schoonmaker (see Schoonmaker VII).

The name Matthew having belonged to one of the Twelve Apostles it was adopted by a great number of persons in early Christian times, and with its variations and derivations is borne today by many families who are wholly unrelated. It was formerly also spelled Matthes, Mathes, Mathis, Mathews, and in various other ways. At least eight emigrants of the name were in Massachusetts prior to 1650. There were many others bearing the name who emigrated to America and settled in various sections of the country, and in the early part of the nineteenth century in Erie county, New York, were two brothers named Matthews. David, who married and had a large family, and Stephen, see forward.

(I) Stephen Matthews, the first member of the family of whom we have definite information, was born in Erie county, New York, and died in Shokan, Ulster county, New York, at the age of seventy-seven years. He married Sophia Orsborn, who died about the age of eighty-two. They had children: Jeremiah, see forward; Egbert R., whose sketch follows; Alanson; Martha; Sarah; Augusta M.



(II) Jeremiah, son of Stephen and Sophia (Orsborn) Matthews, was born in Shokan, Ulster county, New York, May 13, 1827, died in Kingston, New York, October 1, 1898. He received his early education in the public schools, and then engaged in business with his father as a wagon maker and painter until about 1870, when he removed to Olive, Ulster county, New York, and there established a general merchandise store, which he conducted until 1896, when he retired from active business. He served as justice of the peace for the town of Olive for a period of twenty-four years. He was a Democrat in politics, and served as supervisor of the town from 1881 to 1886. He was an ordained minister of the Primitive Baptist church, and preached throughout Ulster county and the surrounding country. He married Angelina Philips, born in May, 1826, died July 20, 1905. He had children: Laura, born in 1849, died in 1853; John W., born in 1854, died in 1910; Elmer E., born in 1857; Ella, twin of Elmer E., died October 10, 1896; Frank B., see forward.

(III) Frank B., son of Jeremiah B. and Angelina (Philips) Matthews, was born in Olive, Ulster county, New York, October 29, 1866, and is now (1913) living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. The public schools of his section furnished his early education, and at the age of thirteen years he went to work on a farm, later entering his father's store. In 1890 he engaged in the lumber business for a time, then became a salesman for the grocery firm of J. W. Matthews Company, in Newburgh, New York, in which position he remained two years and then became a member of the firm, with which he remained five years. He then settled in Kingston and established the firm of Matthews & Harrison, in the wholesale grocery business, which was incorporated the following year and which is still in existence. Mr. Matthews is one of the directors of the State of New York National Bank; is vice-president and one of the directors of the Young Men's Christian Association in Kingston; and is treasurer of the First Baptist Church, in Kingston, of which he is also one of the trustees. He married, September 27, 1887, Mary, born June 14, 1866, a daughter of Conrad and Thankful (Johnson) Elmendorf. Children born to him: John, born June 16, 1888, married

Barbara Brink; Stanley, born August 4, 1895; Ella, July 10, 1897; George, August 2, 1901.

(II) Egbert R. Matthews, MATHEWS son of Stephen (q. v.) and Sophia (Orsborn) Matthews, was born in Shokan, Ulster county, New York, September 11, 1828, died there in 1911. He received his early education in the public schools and passed all of his life in Ulster county, with the exception of three years during which he lived in New York City. He engaged in the lumber business and in farming and quarrying, during which time he cut the "Gulf" road across the Catskill mountains from Shokan to Greshamville. He also dealt extensively in Canadian horses, but later disposed of his business and purchased the general merchandise store of Hoyt Brothers, in Shokan, New York, which he conducted for one year, and then removed to West Shokan, where he established a mercantile business, which he finally sold to his son, Delancey N., and his son-in-law, James H. North, and retired from active pursuits. He was the first man to ship coal into West Shokan. He was a Republican in politics, and served for two terms as assessor of the town of Hurley, Ulster county, New York. He married, February 18, 1848, Sarah E. North, who was born June 25, 1831, and died in 1881. They had children: Delancey N., see forward; Olivia Ann, Watson, William, Samuel, Mary, Everett, Cora J., Ward, Frederick and Dart.

(III) Delancey N. Mathews, son of Egbert R. and Sarah E. (North) Matthews, was born in Hurley, Ulster county, New York, November 29, 1849, and is now (1913) living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He spells his family name Mathews. He received his early education in the public schools, and at an early age removed to Brooklyn, New York, where he secured a position as errand boy in the United States Custom House. In 1865 he settled in Olive, Ulster county, New York, and in 1871 formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, James H. North, and purchased his father's mercantile business, which he conducted until the firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. North in 1885. He is vice-president of Matthews & Harrison Wholesale Grocery Company, Kingston, New York. In

1886 Mr. Mathews was elected director of the State of New York National Bank in Kingston; in 1902 vice-president and in 1903 president, which office he still holds. He is treasurer of the Co-operative Insurance Company of West Shokan, New York. He is a Republican in politics, and was postmaster of Shokan under President Grant, and served as supervisor of the town in 1889, 1890 and 1892. In religious belief he is a Baptist. His fraternal membership is with the order of Free and Accepted Masons and the Knights of Pythias, and he is also a member of the Kingston Club. Mr. Mathews married, October 11, 1870, Sarah M. Dart, of Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, who died in 1888, at West Shokan, New York. They had children: Bertha, born October 21, 1871, and Lucy, who died in infancy. Mr. Mathews married (second) in 1900, Carrie S. Smith, of Clinton, New York.

The first member of this HASBROUCK family of whom we have definite information was a native of Calais, France, who with his family and other Huguenots fled from persecution to the Lower Palatinate and made their home in Mannheim. Among his children were: Jean, referred to below, and Abraham, who emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1675, later joined his brother Jean, at Esopus, and with him and others became a patentee of New Paltz, Ulster county, New York. He died March 7, 1717; he married Maria, daughter of Christian Deyo.

(II) Jean, brother of Abraham Hasbrouck, died in New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, between August 26, 1712, and August 14, 1714, the dates of the writing and proving of his will. He emigrated to Esopus, Ulster county, New York, in 1673, with his wife and two unmarried daughters, bringing with him a certificate of church membership from Mannheim. In 1675 he was joined by his brother Abraham and two years later, April 28, 1677, they became patentees of the town of New Paltz. Here he settled, and his house built in 1712, across the street from the site of the first stone church, is still standing; it was purchased in 1899 by the New Paltz Huguenot Memorial Society as a storehouse for relics and ancient documents and to pre-

serve the memory of the early settlers. He married in Mannheim, Anna, daughter of Christian Deyo, and sister to the wife of his brother Abraham, and also to Pierre Deyo another patentee of New Paltz. Children 1. Maria, born in Mannheim, Germany, married at Kingston, New York, June 1, 1683 Isaac Du Bois. 2. Hester, born in Mannheim married at Kingston, April 18, 1692, Pierre Guimard. 3. Abraham, baptized at Kingston March 31, 1678, removed to and settled in England. 4. Isaac, died while serving unde Captain Wessel Ten Broeck in the campaign against Canada, in 1711. 5. Elizabeth, baptized at New Paltz, April 4, 1685, married at Kingston, June 2, 1713, Louis Bevier. 6. Jacob, referred to below.

(III) Jacob, son of Jean and Anna (Deyo) Hasbrouck, was baptized at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, April 15, 1688. He inherited the old homestead. He married at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, December 14, 1717, Hester (or Esther), daughter of Louis and Maria (Le Blanc) Bevier, who was born November 16, 1686. Her father was born at Lille, France, about 1648, removed previous to 1675 to Frankenthal, came to New York City in 1675-6, went to England in 1710, where he procured denization papers and returned to New Paltz. He married, in 1677, Maria Le Blanc, and died before July 4, 1720. Children of Jacob and Hester (Bevier) Hasbrouck: Jacob (2), married Jannetje D Bois; Isaac, referred to below; Benjamin killed by falling tree in 1747.

(IV) Isaac, son of Jacob and Hester (Bevier) Hasbrouck, was baptized at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, March 1, 1722, and died intestate before August 1, 1780, when letters on his estate were granted to his two sons, Jacob I. and Jacobus Bruy Hasbrouck. He removed from New Paltz to Marbletown and lived in the house in which his son Severyn afterwards resided, which is still standing about a mile east of Ston Ridge; has been lately the home of Alice Pine. He married, August 30, 1745, Maria, daughter of Jacobus B. and Wyntje (Schoolmaker) Bruyn, who was baptized June 2, 1723, and died October 8, 1776. Children: Jacob I., referred to below. 2. John J., baptized February 19, 1749; married Maria, daughter of Jacob A. Hasbrouck. 3. Jacobus Bruyn, baptized December 1, 1753, at Marble

town; married Annetje Abeel. 4. Severyn, baptized at Kingston, January 1, 1756; married (first) Maria De Puy, and (second) Maria Conklin. 5. Maria, baptized at New Paltz, February 5, 1758. 6. Hester, baptized at Marbletown, August 12, 1762. 7. Benjamin J., baptized April 3, 1764, died in 1843; married (first) Catrina Smedes, and (second) Rachel, daughter of David Hasbrouck. 8. Louis, baptized February 5, 1767. 9. Anna, baptized June 25, 1769.

(V) Jacob I., son of Isaac and Maria (Bruyn) Hasbrouck, was baptized at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, October 5, 1746, and died in Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, between June 21 and August 14, 1818. He located at Colabargh, in the town of Marbletown, about a mile north of Stone Ridge. The property descended to Dr. Josiah Hasbrouck (1), referred to below. He married Sarah, daughter of Cornelius and Anna Margaret (Hooghteling) Du Bois, who was baptized October 4, 1747 (see Du Bois). Children: Isaac, born in 1769; Margaret, born in 1773, married Dr. William Peters; Vilhelmus, born in 1775; Jacobus, born in 1777; Cornelius, born in 1778, married Hannah Van Wagenen; Jacob I. (2), born June 1, 1780, married November 18, 1809, Catharine Knickerbocker; Josiah, referred to below; Louis J., born in 1785, married Margaret Van Vleck; Abraham, born in 1787, Maria, born in 1789, married Dr. Matthew De Witt.

(VI) Josiah, son of Jacob I. and Sarah Du Bois) Hasbrouck, was born in Colabargh, town of Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, and died there. He married (first) — Broadhead, and after her death, Correlia, daughter of Jonathan and Maria (Levevre) Deyo, of Bontecoe. Only child: Jacob Du Bois, referred to below.

(VII) Jacob Du Bois, son of Josiah and — (Broadhead) Hasbrouck, was born at Colabargh, town of Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, January 1, 1808, and died at Marbletown, August 25, 1865. He married Ann, sister of Dr. James Oliver, who was born January 17, 1809, and was living in Westfield, New Jersey, in March, 1880. Children: Josiah, referred to below; Jane Elting, married Alex S. Clark; Mary Cornelia, deceased; Elizabeth J.

(VIII) Dr. Josiah Hasbrouck, son of Jacob Du Bois and Ann (Oliver) Hasbrouck, was

born in Marbletown, Ulster county, New York, January 1, 1830, and died at Port Ewen, Ulster county, New York, March 25, 1889. He received his early education in the public schools and when fifteen years of age entered the academy of Professor Charles F. Maurice, at Napanoch, where he remained for several terms, and then entered the Mount Pleasant Academy in Sing Sing, New York. From 1849 to 1852 he taught school at Marbletown and Rochester, and also during a portion of that time was the principal of a select school at Stone Ridge. He then began the study of medicine with Dr. D. G. Perry, of Marbletown, and in 1854 entered the office of Dr. Moses C. Hasbrouck, in Nyack, New York, where he remained for one year, then pursued a course of study in Buffalo, New York, and later in Albany, New York, where he completed his studies and graduated in June, 1855. He then practiced his profession for one year in Woodbourne, Sullivan county, New York, at the end of that time removed to the town of Esopus, and in 1857 settled in Port Ewen, where he built up an extensive practice and occupied a high rank in his profession until his death. He was a member of the New York State Medical Society, and of the Ulster County Medical Society, of which he was the president in 1876. He was a Republican in politics, and served as supervisor in 1860, 1864 and 1865. He was appointed loan-commissioner by the governor of New York, and held that office for many years. He belonged to the Reformed Dutch church and was a prominent and influential member there. He married, January 1, 1856, Ellen Jane, daughter of Gilbert D. and Maria (Mabie) Blauvelt, of Rockland county, New York, who was born January 17, 1839. Children: 1. Gilbert B., born September 30, 1856, died in infancy. 2. Walter D., born June 5, 1858. 3. Gilbert D. B., born February 19, 1860, judge of the supreme court of the state of New York. 4. John M., born October 22, 1862. 5. Josiah (2), referred to below.

(IX) Dr. Josiah (2) Hasbrouck, son of Dr. Josiah (1) and Ellen Jane (Blauvelt) Hasbrouck, was born at Port Ewen, town of Esopus, Ulster county, New York, April 27, 1864, and died March 25, 1913. He received his early education in the public schools, at the Kingston Academy, and the seminary at Williston, Massachusetts; then took up the

study of medicine at the Albany Medical College in Albany, New York, from which he graduated in 1885. He became an interne in the Post Graduate Hospital in New York City, and also served in the out-patient department of Bellevue Hospital, in the same city, and then began the active practice of his profession in Somerville, New Jersey, later returned to Port Ewen and became associated in practice with his father, succeeding him at his death in 1889, and engaged in the active practice of his profession until his death. He was prominently identified with the New York State Medical Society, and with the Ulster County Medical Society of which he was at one time the president. He was prominent in the public affairs of the town, and at one time was president of the Port Ewen Improvement Association. He served for one year as a member of the Ulster County Board of Supervisors, and in 1900 was elected sheriff of Ulster county. He was a member of Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons, and also of Hope Lodge, No. 65, in Port Ewen. He was a trustee and director in a number of institutions and was a member of several clubs. During his term as sheriff of Ulster county he made a tour of Europe with his brother, Judge Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, and in 1903 he purchased the Sleight property, including the ferry at Sleightsburg, of which he obtained the control, and which showed a marked improvement in service and efficiency under his management. He married and had children: John Hutton, now a student at the Peekskill Academy, Peekskill, New York, and Cathryn, residing with Mrs. Klingenberg, at Brooklyn, New York.

The De La Vergne family originally came from France, where the family records go back prior to the year 1200. They are allied by marriage to some of the noblest houses of France, among them being those of de Clermont, de la Fayette and d'Aubusson. They were related to General LaFayette; the older members of the family always spoke of him as "Cousin," and at a public reception given him in Poughkeepsie, when he revisited this country in 1825, special seats were pro-

vided for them upon the platform. Records and traditions show that members of this family were crusaders, that during many centuries they were a race of brave and loyal knights, and that among them were men who bore the titles of marquis, count, baron and chevalier. It is clearly shown that they have always been intensely patriotic, gallant soldiers, and a number of ministers of the church are also to be found in the family.

(I) Dr. Nicholas De La Vergne, the immigrant ancestor, came to this country about 1720. He had served as a surgeon on board of a warship and when mustered out of service, resided for a time in the city of New York. Later he removed to Washington township, Dutchess county, New York, his home being at what is now known as Mill brook; the farm which is on the west side of the road and which runs past "The Inn," is a present in the possession of Oakleigh Thorne. Dr. De La Vergne was engaged in the practice of medicine throughout the county, and his son, Dr. Benjamin De La Vergne, and he were known as "The French Doctor and the Old French Doctor." In 1763 Dr. Nicholas De La Vergne was justice of the peace; and his name is found on many of the records of Dutchess county. He also held office as probate judge. A man of much business ability and foresight, he purchased and sold large tracts of land, his business connections being with all the wealthy and well known men of the time in the county. His death occurred in the year 1782.

Dr. De La Vergne married (first) in 1737, Fannie Warner, and had children: Louis, Frances, and Benjamin (see forward). He married (second) in 1747, Mary Husted, of Washington precinct, and by her had eleven children.

(II) Dr. Benjamin De La Vergne, son of Dr. Nicholas De La Vergne and Fannie (Warner) De La Vergne, was born in 1742, died in 1830, and was buried at Washington Hollow. He received his education in Boston, Massachusetts, and was engaged in the practice of his profession in eastern Dutchess county. Upon the breaking out of the revolutionary war he enlisted in the Sixth Regiment Dutchess County Militia, and was made captain of the Seventh Company, and commissioned October 7, 1775. Later he was made major of the Fourth Regiment, Dutchess County



Militia; and his service altogether extended for a period of seven years. On May 18, 1776, he was a delegate from Dutchess county to the Third Provincial Congress, which convened at New York. Dr. De La Vergne was also one of the founders of the Dutchess County Medical Society, whose first meeting was held at Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1806, at which he was elected chairman and the first vice-president.

Dr. De La Vergne married, in 1768, Anne, born in 1752, died in 1792, daughter of Isaac Baldwin, of Hempstead, Long Island, and they had children: Isaac, see forward; John, died in 1850; Henry; Anna Maria, married Joshua Hallock; Susan, born in 1787, died in 1860, married Jacob Husted; Alonzo, born in 1789, died in 1866.

(III) Dr. Isaac De La Vergne, son of Dr. Benjamin De La Vergne and Anne (Baldwin) De La Vergne, was born in Washington Hollow, Dutchess county, New York, August 11, 1771, and died in Fishkill, New York, November 1, 1822, having practiced medicine in that town throughout the active years of his life. He was married three times; his first wife, Mary Bedel, was born in 1769, and died September 23, 1801. Children: Benjamin, born August 12, 1793, died in 1865; Anna, born August 28, 1794, died May 22, 1823, married Samuel Baker, of Fishkill; Peter, see forward.

(IV) Peter, son of Dr. Isaac De La Vergne and Mary (Bedel) De La Vergne, was born in Fishkill, New York, in 1796, and died January 16, 1843. He was educated in Fishkill, where he became associated with his uncle in the milling business. Subsequently he operated grist mills at Hyde Park, Napanoch and Eddyville. He held membership in the Masonic fraternity. He married, March 9, 1825, Anne Yates, born March 22, 1800, died February 29, 1852. Children: Isaac, see forward; Alonzo, born March 14, 1829, died November 28, 1860, married Harriet Vail; John P., born June 4, 1831, died June 20, 1853; Mary, born May 4, 1836, died April 20, 1890; William Yates, born February 26, 1841, died November 1, 1869, married, November 4, 1865, Harrietta Merritt.

(V) Isaac, son of Peter and Anne (Yates) De La Vergne, was born at Hughsonville, Dutchess county, New York, January 26, 1827, and died at Kingston, New York, December 12, 1911. His early years were spent

at Eddyville, where he was educated, and in 1845 obtained a clerkship in the general store of Thomas Cornell. Two years later he received an appointment as purser on the steamer, "Norwich." In 1853 he became purser on the steamer, "North America," a position he held until 1863, when he was transferred to a similar position on the steamer, "James W. Baldwin." He remained with the Romer & Tremper Steamboat Company until they went out of business in 1898, when he retired to private life, and until his death, made his home with his daughter. Mr. De La Vergne was a well known figure throughout the Hudson valley. In political opinion he adhered to the Republican party, and he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a charter member of the Rondout Commandery, Knights Templar. He married, February 14, 1850, Mary Ann Cocks, born January 14, 1829, died March 10, 1902. Children: Catherine A., born January 7, 1851, died March 24, 1900; Isaac C., born September 6, 1852, died February 1, 1892; Charles H., see forward; Minnie, born October 6, 1861, married, November 25, 1884, Frank D. Dewey, of Kingston, New York.

(VI) Charles H., son of Isaac and Mary Ann (Cocks) De La Vergne, was born at Rondout, New York, October 3, 1858. His education, which was an excellent one, was acquired at the public school of his district, and at the Ulster Academy. For a quarter of a century he was connected with the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and then he held the position of auditor of the Hudson River Bluestone Company until his resignation at the end of ten years, when he was called upon to accept the still more responsible position of assistant treasurer of the Kingston Savings Bank. He also holds important offices in other corporations. He is the secretary and treasurer of the Wiltwyck Cemetery Association, secretary of the Twaalfskill Club, and a charter member of the Kingston Club. He is also a member of Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons.

Mr. De La Vergne married, May 11, 1892, Anna Field, a daughter of Elijah Du Bois, and a lineal descendant of Louis Du Bois, one of the original patentees of New Paltz, Ulster county. Their children are: Louis Du Bois, born March 10, 1893, now a student at Union University; and Charles, born August 9, 1896,



The name Washburn is derived from two simple words, wash, which applies to the swift moving current of a stream, and burn or bourne, a brook or small stream. It has been said of the family, whose origin is in England, that the posterity of John Washburn, the first immigrant of the name to locate in New England, "will seldom find occasion to blush upon looking back upon the past lives of those from whom they have descended. Fortunate, indeed, may the generations now in being, esteem themselves, if they can be sure to bequeath to their posterity an equal source of felicitation." In this illustrious family have been found some of our nation's greatest characters in public and private life, statesmen and military men in all of the American wars. Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts and Wisconsin have all had governors from the Washburn family, and three brothers served as congressmen from three states at the same time, and all with much ability. Authors and college graduates may be found to a score or more, who have left their impress upon the world. In England a John Washburn was the first secretary of the Council of Plymouth, and was succeeded in office in 1628 by William Burgess; but it is not known that he was identical with John Washburn, of Duxbury, in 1632; nor is it known that the New England Washburns, the descendants of John, were of kin to William, Daniel and John Washburn, who had land upon Long Island as early as 1653, but they were undoubtedly of the same family blood.

(I) Sir Roger, of Little Washbourne, county Worcester, England, flourished in the latter half of the thirteenth century. He is mentioned in the inquisition of 1259 and was living in 1290. He married Joann —.

(II) Sir John, son of Sir Roger, was known during the life-time of his father as John de Pufford. He was knight of the shire, and died before Michaelmas, 1319. He married Isabella —.

(III) Sir Roger (2), son of Sir John, married, as early as 1316, Margaret —. He was Lord of Washbourne.

(IV) John (2) Washburn, son of Sir Roger, was a younger son. He had an elder brother, also named John, who died without issue, and consequently the estate and manner of Washbourne was confirmed to the

younger son by his father, Sir Roger. He married Isabelle —.

(V) Peter Washborne, son of John (2) Washburn, married Isolde Hanley in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Edward III. He had sons: John, mentioned below, and William.

(VI) John (3) Washborne, son of Peter Washborne, married (first) Joan Musard, and (second) Margaret Poher, or Powre, of Wichenford. He was knight of the shire, escheator, and vice-comes. He was the last of the name to own Stanford, and the first in Wichenford, and was living in July, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. Children: Isolde (by first wife), Norman, John, Elynor.

(VII) Norman Washburn, son of John (3) Washborne; married Elizabeth Knivton. As son and heir he had a grant of the manor of Washborne from his father in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. He died before 1479. Children: John, mentioned below; Eleanor; other daughters.

(VIII) John (4), son of Norman Washburn, died in May, 1517. He was probably born as early as 1454. He was a commissioner. He married (first) Joan Mitton, of Weston, county Stafford, and (second) Elizabeth Monington, of Butters, county Hereford, who was buried at Bosbury. His will was dated May 3, 1517, and he died May 6, following. He was buried in Wichenford Church. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, died in the lifetime of his father. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Walter, executor of his father's will. 4. Francis. Children of second wife: 5. Anthony, of Bosbury. 6. Richard.

(IX) John (5), son of John (4) Washburn, was founder of what is known as the Bengeworth branch, and married Emme —, who lived at Bengeworth, a few miles distant from Little Washbourne. His will was dated December 27, 1546, and he died soon afterward. His wife made her will May 1, 1547. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Williams, married Margaret Harward.

(X) John (6), son of John (5) Washburn, of Bengeworth, married (first) in 1542, Jane Bushell. He married (second) in 1561, Jane Whitehead, who was buried in 1567. He was buried in 1593. Child, John, mentioned below.

(XI) John (7), son of John (6) Wash-





*George W Washburn.*

burn, was of Bengeworth, and married, in 1596, Martha Stevens, whose will was proved in 1626. He was buried in 1624. His will was dated August 3, 1624. Children: 1. John, baptized July 2, 1597, the Duxbury settler. 2. Jane, baptized December 2, 1599. 3. William, baptized November 9, 1601. 4. Jane, baptized April 11, 1604, buried 1636.

(I) William Washburn, above mentioned as having land on Long Island before the middle of the seventeenth century, settled at Stratford, Connecticut, as early as 1655, and about 1660 removed with his eldest son to Hempstead, Long Island, where he was for some time engaged in business. He was probably well advanced in years at the time of his removal to Hempstead. He had sons John and Hope, and a daughter Sarah, who married Robert Williams, of Jericho, Long Island.

(II) Hope, second son of William Washburn, was associated with his father in business for some years at Oyster Bay, Long Island, and settled in Stratford as early as 1666. He owned a large amount of land in the section called Oronoke, in the town of Stratford, and removed about 1675 to Derby, Connecticut, where he died in 1696. He married, about 1660, Mary, daughter of Francis and Joann Stiles, of Windsor and Stratford. Francis Stiles came to Windsor as the steward or representative of Sir Richard Saltonstall, who was active and influential in the early settlement of Connecticut. He probably resided but a short time in Stratford, and most of his life on this side of the ocean was passed at Windsor. Children of Hope Washburn: Sarah, born in December, 1661; John, May, 1666; William, mentioned below; Ephraim, August 31, 1673; Samuel, March 1, 1677, and Mary, born probably at Derby.

(III) William, second son of Hope and Mary (Stiles) Washburn, was born March 8, 1668, in Stratford, and resided from early childhood in Derby, where he died January 28, 1741. He married, August 20, 1696, Hannah, daughter of Edward and Tabitha (Tomlinson) Wooster, who died April 1, 1737. Children: Ephraim, born 1701; John, mentioned below; Edward, born June 17, 1708; Hannah, 1711; Gideon, 1714.

(IV) John, second son of William and Hannah (Wooster) Washburn, was born in 1705, in Derby, and about 1730 settled in the town of North Castle, Westchester county,

New York, being among the pioneers of that town. He married, in Derby, November 5, 1720, Sarah Gunn, born April 3, 1713, in Derby, second daughter of Sergeant Abel and Agnes (Hawkins) Gunn. Owing to the lack of vital records in the state of New York, it is impossible to trace his children definitely. Two are recorded in Derby. It is supposed that he was the father of Joseph Washburn, Sr., who appears in the census of Westchester county in 1790.

(V) Joseph Washburn had in his family three males over sixteen years of age and one under that age, according to the census of 1790. There appear as heads of families about the same time, Joseph Washburn, Jr., Reuben and John Washburn. Possibly this family also included James Washburn, who was too young at that time to be the head of a family.

(VI) James Washburn resided in Westchester county and settled with two of his brothers in the vicinity of Sing Sing, now Ossining, in the town of New Castle. Little can be learned concerning him, but he is supposed to have been a farmer.

(VII) Benjamin K., son of James Washburn, was born August 16, 1805, in Westchester county, and died October 30, 1878, at Glasco, in Ulster county, New York. He was educated in the public schools north of Port Chester and learned the trade of tanner. About 1839 he settled near the village of Haverstraw, in Rockland county, New York, where he operated a large tannery many years. In 1867 he joined his sons who were in business at Glasco, and lived retired from active business until his death. He married Elizabeth Vail, of Westchester county, March 18, 1828; she died April 9, 1872. Children: 1. Uriah, born January 25, 1829, a brick manufacturer at Haverstraw, died September 28, 1892. 2. Richard, born October 19, 1831, died December 3, 1900; was president of the Hudson County Bank, at Jersey City, New Jersey. 3. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1833, became the wife of John Knapp, of Stony Point, New York, and died August 25, 1899. 4. Harriet, born May 10, 1836, died February 16, 1906. 5. John T. (q. v.). 6. George W., mentioned below.

(VIII) George Washington, youngest child of Benjamin K. and Elizabeth (Vail) Washburn, was born September 28, 1842, at Haver-

straw, and received his education in the public schools of his native town. He was early identified with the manufacture of brick, working some years in a yard at Haverstraw, until he had gained a thorough knowledge of the business. In 1800, in association with his elder brother, John T. Washburn, he began the manufacture of brick, in which they continued seven years and then sold out their plant. They then established a brick yard at Glasco and later others at East Kingston and Catskill, New York. Mr. Washburn now resides at Saugerties and is an influential member of the Reformed church there, in which he was twelve years an elder. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, affiliating with Ulster Lodge, No. 193, of Saugerties. He is a director of the First National Bank of that town; vice-president of the Ulster County Savings Bank of Kingston; president of the Washburn Brothers Company of New York, the Washburn Brothers Company of New Jersey, and the G. W. Washburn Company of Catskill, New York. Ever since his majority Mr. Washburn has been actively identified with the Republican party and has been tendered nomination for member of congress from his district, which he refused. He served as chairman of the county committee and is recognized as one of the leading and influential citizens of his section.

He married, in Glasco, January 12, 1870, Alicia A. Maginnis, born February 23, 1845, died January 7, 1903. Children: Mary E., born November 1, 1870; William M., May 10, 1872; Harriet C., September 5, 1873, died February 21, 1903; Catherine F., December 10, 1875, married Edgar Clark Reed; Carrie L., October 24, 1877; George W., July 10, 1879; Edward A., December 28, 1881, married Helen G. Seaman; Richard C., March 24, 1884; Laura V., December 1, 1885.

(VIII) John Tyler, third son of Benjamin K. Washburn (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Vail) Washburn, was born March 15, 1840, at Haverstraw, and died February 18, 1911, at Tampa, Florida. His educational opportunities were limited, and at the age of fifteen years he took employment in the brick yard of Peckham & Briggs, at Haverstraw, and was later employed by his elder brother at that place. Before attaining

his majority he joined his younger brother, George W. Washburn, in establishing a brick yard, in which they were successful from the beginning. For seven years they continued in business at Haverstraw, and in 1867 removed to Glasco, Ulster county, where they established a yard, and became the largest and most successful manufacturers in their line at that time. Mr. Washburn continued successfully in this business until the time of his death. He was a most public-spirited citizen, ever ready to assist any enterprise calculated to promote the public welfare. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church and a liberal supporter of other churches, and was affiliated with the Masonic order. Politically, he was a Democrat with independent tendencies, but neither sought nor accepted public station, beyond the service as trustee of the village of Saugerties, which he naturally accepted as a good citizen. A well-read man, he made up for the deficiencies of his early education and was considered among the most intelligent and progressive men of the community in his time. No trust reposed in him was ever betrayed and he was universally esteemed for his integrity and sterling worth. He married (first) January 28, 1868, Emma A. Searles, daughter of Ward Searles, born at Pleasantville, Westchester county, New York. Children: George mentioned below; John T., mentioned below; Emma, deceased, and Ward S. John T. Washburn married (second) February 28, 1900, Hannah Margaret, daughter of Jacob and Margaret Engle, of Haverstraw, New York.

(IX) George, eldest son of John Tyler and Emma A. (Searles) Washburn, was born November 11, 1868, in Glasco, educated in the district schools and Saugerties Academy and early in life became associated with his father in the brick industry. In 1891 he removed to Kingston and purchased the brick manufacturing plant of the J. H. Kerr Brick Company, of which he was placed in charge and on the death of his father, became head of the establishment. The concern is now owned and conducted by George and Lucien H. Washburn. Mr. Washburn is also engaged in the freighting of brick to New York. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Benevolent Protective Order Elks, the Roundout Club of Kingston, the Albany Club, and the Transportation Club of New York City.



He married Eleanor K. Hutton, daughter of William Hutton, of Kingston.

(IX) John T. (2), second son of John T. (1) Washburn, was born at Glasco, New York, May 13, 1873. He was educated at Saugerties Academy, then became associated with his father in the manufacture of brick, at Glasco, until the latter's death, and is still engaged in the same business. He is a member of the Saugerties Club, and the Masons. He married, December 28, 1898, Maude M. MacFarland, of Oswego, New York.

The surname or family name of  
**BAUER** Bauer is German in origin, and stands for "husbandman." It is a name well known in Germany, and in German-speaking lands, and though borne by a good many people of modest station has nevertheless had a goodly number of distinguished bearers in social, political and military life. A great many families bearing the name of Bauer or Von Bauer in the old land have the right to bear arms. The name was conspicuous among the lists of the early and large German emigration from the Fatherland into America in the last and preceding centuries, while in some cases in this country it has lost its native orthography and is now known as Bower or some similar form.

(I) Frederick William Bauer, the immigrant ancestor of the Bauer family in America here dealt with, was born in Schleiz, Germany, January 4, 1843. He was a son of Frederick William and Sophia (John) Bauer, the latter born in Schmaellen Saxe Altenburg, Thuringen, Germany. Besides Frederick William here mentioned there were other children as follows: Emmeline, Augusta, Mary, Robert, Henry.

Frederick William Bauer was a teacher in the high schools and colleges in several cities in Germany and Russia and travelled extensively on the European continent and Siberia until the year 1869, when he came to New York City. After several brief temporary residences he came to Piermont, where he since has remained, becoming first principal in the Palisades and Piermont public schools, afterward opening the Sparkill Academy, a high-class private school which he conducted successfully for a number of years until destroyed by fire. He then engaged in the business of manufacturing jeweler in Jersey City,

New Jersey, in partnership with William T. R. Miller, under the firm name of Miller & Bauer, and continued therein for a considerable number of years until the financial failures of Cleveland's administration caused him to retire. He then engaged in the life insurance business in the offices of the New York Life Insurance Company, where he remained for twenty-three years, finally entering the service of the Niagara Life Insurance Company, where he is now as superintendent of agencies. Mr. Bauer has filled many local offices of honor; was five times elected president of the village of Piermont, retiring at his own wish. He was loan commissioner of Rockland county for many years, and has held other offices, both political and private, of trust and honor. He is a staunch Republican in politics, a member of several organizations, including the Masonic fraternity. He married, October 24, 1882, in Piermont, Maria Lavinia, daughter of John Adrian and Amanda (Iserman) Ackerman, born December 7, 1853, in Piermont, New York. The only child was Oswald Ackerman, mentioned below.

(II) Oswald Ackerman, the only child of Frederick William and Maria Lavinia (Ackerman) Bauer, was born in Piermont, Rockland county, New York, January 13, 1885. He attended the local private and public schools in Piermont, the Nyack high school, graduating in 1902. He then entered the Columbia University Law School, completing a special extended course of four years. Mr. Bauer is a Republican in politics, a Protestant, and a member of many fraternal and learned societies, including the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, the American Historical Society, the American Numismatic Society, New York Zoölogical Society, American Society of Curio Collectors and Antiquarians, National Geographic Society, Rockland County Bar Association, the State Museum Society, Ohio State Numismatic Society, the Lincoln Fellowship, etc., as well as a number of patriotic societies. He is a well-known collector and an authority on the early history of the county of Rockland, particularly the aboriginal occupation thereof of which he has made a study. He has been for seven years a magistrate of the county for Orangetown, a member of the town board of Orangetown and the holder of many local offices of honor

in his home town. He is active in local politics and an officer of the executive committee of the Republican County Organization. He is a practising attorney, having his place of business at Sparkill, New York, where he has been markedly successful.

He married, February 22, 1912, in the Dutch Reformed Church at Spring Valley, New York, the Rev. Dr. Edgar Tilton, of the Reformed Church of Harlem, officiating, Pauline Mae Eckerson, born May 21, 1887, in New York City. Mrs. Pauline Mae (Eckerson) Bauer was the daughter of Peter Quick and Pauline (Smith) Eckerson. Mr. Eckerson was born in Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, November 14, 1830, died January 10, 1904. He was a prominent lawyer in New York City for many years and connected with many enterprises of note. His wife, Pauline (Smith) Eckerson, was born July 31, 1855, and married Peter Q. Eckerson in 1876, being his second wife. The children of Peter Q. Eckerson were: Frank L., born October, 1868; Pauline Mae (above mentioned); Pauline Annetta, born March 21, 1879; William DeWitt, born December, 1889, and Peter Q., Jr. Of these, Frank L., the eldest, now deceased, graduated from the College of the City of New York and the Columbia Law School. He was a young man of brilliant attainments and prominent in political life, being president of the Harlem Democratic Club of New York City and connected with many other organizations.

The original meaning of the FLEMMING term or appellation, Flem-ing, appears to have been a "native of Flanders." That is the meaning of the word "Fleming" to-day, and it seems quite likely that the obvious meaning of the word has been the signification all along of the surname, from its origin to the present time. There were Flemings in England and in other countries at an early date, and many natives of the country of Flanders accompanied William the Conqueror in the invasion of England and several were in the Norman army that defeated the English or Anglo-Saxons at Hastings. Several persons designated Flandrensis occur in Domesday Book, thus: Winemar Flandrensis was a tenant in chief in county Buckinghamshire, and Hugo Flandrensis in Bedfordshire. Walter Flan-

drensis was a tenant in chief in Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Bedfordshire, etc. He "assumed this surname in regard he came from Flanders, and assisted William at the battle of Hastings. Walter Bek, who came over with the Conqueror, had a large inheritance in Flanders, and had several lordships given to him in England; but whether Walter Flandrensis and Walter Bek were one and the same person does not sufficiently appear" thus runs a statement in Kellham's Domesday. There were numerous settlements of Flemings at subsequent periods, and Le Fleming was a very common surname in England throughout the Middle Ages. Flandrensis is simply the name Fleming Latinized according to the custom of the times in many documents. Flanders, which is really the name of Fleming in its Latinized form, is a name well known in America, and the immigrant ancestor was Stephen Flanders, who was a pioneer, in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, and proprietor of that town from 1646 to 1677. He is the ancestor, it is claimed, of all the colonial families of the name in Massachusetts, Maine, and possibly of the whole country. There is a branch of the Flemings who intermarried with the Reileys of New Jersey, and the New Jersey Flemings are descendants of Samuel Fleming who built the first house and founded the now prosperous town of Flemington, New Jersey. Samuel Fleming's wife was named Esther, and she was of French descent. In Ireland and Scotland the name is well known under various forms, such as Flems, Flemish, Flem, as well as Fleming. In England the name has been associated with considerable honors and distinctions, and has been the family name of persons of distinction, who have also borne territorial titles of various kinds.

(1) Robert W. Flemming, immigrant ancestor of this Flemming family, was born in county Kent, south of England, 1840, died at Rondout, New York, 1898. He served in the English navy in the war between England and China, known as the opium war, and subsequently settled in Australia. He later returned to England and came to America from county Kent, England, in 1868, settling at Rondout, New York. He married Elizabeth O'Brien, a native of county Kent, England. Children: Robert W.; Harry Hardwicke mentioned below; Anna A.; Thomas W.

(II) Harry Hardwicke, son of Robert W. and Elizabeth (O'Brien) Fleming, was born at Rondout, New York, February 13, 1874. He was educated in the public schools, and graduated from Ulster Academy in 1891. On leaving school he entered the employ of the Ulster and Delaware Railroad Company, but in the year 1899 he commenced the study of the law, completing his studies at the Albany Law School in 1902. He was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor at law in the same year, and has continued practicing at Kingston ever since. Mr. Flemming is a member of the Ulster County Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association, and the American Bar Association. He is secretary of the Ulster and Delaware Railroad Company, secretary of the Cornell Steamboat Company, trustee of the Rondout Savings Bank, director of the First National Bank of Rondout, trustee of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Kingston, president of the Central Young Men's Christian Association of Kingston, member of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association of the State of New York, and member of the Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons. In politics Mr. Flemming is a Republican. He married, April 20, 1904, Harriet N., daughter of the Rev. Henry W. and Anna Sherwood. Children: Arthur Sherwood, born in 1905; Elizabeth, born in 1911.

The Staples family has been prominent in Ulster county, New York, for several generations. David Staples, the first member of the family of whom we have definite information, is said to have been the first judge of Ulster county. Among his children was Stephen, referred to below.

(II) Stephen, son of David Staples, settled in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, in 1840, and died there. He married Jane Case. Among his children was Alva S., referred to below.

(III) Alva S., son of Stephen and Jane (Case) Staples, was born in Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, April 25, 1832, died in Kingston, New York, September 16, 1906. He received his early education in the public schools of Kingston, New York, to which place he removed with his parents when eight

years of age, and afterwards, from 1852 to 1860, he was engaged in the general mercantile business there, and a few years later established the flour, feed and grain business which he conducted until his death. In 1876 he operated the Arcade Mills, and developed an extensive business throughout the state; he also established a brick manufactory at East Kingston, and another at Port Ewen, Ulster county, New York. He was for twenty-five years the president of the Rondout Savings Bank, and for the same length of time was one of the directors of the First National Bank of Rondout. He was one of the directors of the Ulster and Delaware railroad, and was president of the Mount Repose cemetery. He was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, and was a Republican in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion. He married, September 8, 1856, Mary Stitt Rouse, born in 1834, died December 18, 1912. Children: Carrie S., married John Cadwell; Alvaetta, married J. Wilton Morse; Anne R., married B. Morse Tremper; Seth S., referred to below; Alva S. (2), referred to below.

(IV) Seth S., son of Alva S. and Mary Stitt (Rouse) Staples, was born in Kingston, New York, August 28, 1868, and is now living there. He received his early education in the public schools of Kingston, then graduated from St. Luke's Academy, at Wayne, Pennsylvania, and then became associated with his father in the manufacture of brick in Kingston, which business he continued after the death of his father in 1906, and still conducts in partnership with his brother. He married, December 7, 1898, Rebecca, daughter of William H. and Ellen (Wing) Campbell, of New Hampshire. Child: Campbell, born September 29, 1912.

(IV) Alva S. (2), son of Alva S. (1) and Mary Stitt (Rouse) Staples, was born in Kingston, New York, April 24, 1873, and is now living there. He received his early education at the Ulster Academy and later was a student at Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York. He then became associated with his father in the flour, feed and grain business in Kingston, in which he still continues in partnership with his brother, and also in 1906 engaged in the brick manufacturing industry at Malden, New York, which he still conducts and which he has developed. He is secretary and treasurer of the Staples Brick Company,

and is one of the directors of the Rondout National Bank. He is a Republican in politics, and is one of the trustees of the Presbyterian church in Rondout. He married, January 19, 1909, Cora Matilda, daughter of Albert and Matilda (Ostrander) Terry. Children: Mary Matilda and Terry.

The Lamb family is one of the LAMB most numerous in England to-day, and has been for countless generations. To it belong Charles Lamb, of delightful literary fame, and to it have belonged statesmen, lords and gentlemen. Among its members are many yeomen, the bulwark of England at this time, as they have been in the past. In Devonshire and Yorkshire, England, it is said that every twentieth person may be called Lamb with the certainty of using the correct name. Ireland, also, lays claim to having many of the name within its green borders; and Germany has hundreds of Lambs as subjects. It most probably originated among the shepherds who tended the flocks in a forgotten era, as it was customary centuries ago to designate men by their given names attached to that of their occupations. There are Lambs in every state of the Union, and it would be futile to undertake to trace them all to one source. The name appears among those of the early settlers of the province of New Jersey, and the annals of Massachusetts show that men of the name landed on those wild shores in 1673.

(1) Edward Lamb, the emigrant ancestor of Charles H. Lamb and his sister, Miss Julia E. Lamb, was born in Ireland of well-to-do parents, and was given an excellent education for that day. In Ireland he entered into commercial life as a linen merchant. He prospered greatly and married Barbara, daughter of Dr. Fitzpatrick. With each returning vessel from the New World he heard stories of the wonderful opportunities of that country and prepared to leave for it. In this he was aided and abetted by his wife, a woman of brave spirit and indomitable will. They had several children at the time of their embarkation for America, 1820, and many were born after they had settled in New York, in all, twelve. He landed in New York, later located in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, and began the manufacture of gunpowder. He was fast accumulating what at

that time would have been an immense fortune when he was killed in an unaccountable explosion. Among his children was Daniel, of whom further.

(II) Daniel, son of Edward and Barbara (Fitzpatrick) Lamb, was born in Newburgh, New York, November 14, 1829. His father died at Newburgh when Daniel was six years of age, and the latter moved with his mother to New York City and later became engaged in business with an older brother. He moved to Saugerties when nineteen years old, engaged with John Welch in business, and remained with him until 1864, when he established a hardware business with Mr. Kipp, under the firm name of Lamb & Kipp. They did a prosperous business for nineteen years, at the expiration of which time Mr. Lamb purchased the junior partner's interest. He conducted business for over forty years in the store now occupied by his son in Saugerties. He died May 7, 1912, and was succeeded by his son, Charles H. Lamb. For sixty-three years he was a member of Confidence Lodge, No. 51, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Saugerties, and held every office in the gift of the lodge. He was a Democrat and worked indefatigably for the party, but never accepted public office, though pressed to do so on many occasions. He was one of the most highly esteemed and respected men in Saugerties, and his death was greatly and widely lamented. He was a director of the First National Bank of Saugerties, trustee of the Saugerties Savings Bank, director of the Saugerties Manufacturing Company, and an attendant of the Dutch Reformed church. He married, in 1859, Ellen, born October 14, 1838, died August 30, 1908, daughter of Charles N. and Gertrude Maria (Post) Hummel, of Saugerties, and a descendant of revolutionary ancestry. She was one of the brainy women of her day, and a devout member of the Dutch Reformed church. Children: 1. Annie, deceased. 2. Julia E., born December 17, 1860; she is one of the progressive and intellectual women of Saugerties, and is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, being a lineal descendant of the gallant Colonel Johannes Snyder, of revolutionary fame. 3. Charles H., of whom further. 4. Arthur D., deceased. 5. Gertrude M., born August 9, 1875; also a Daughter of the American Revolution.



*Daniel Lamb*





(III) Charles H., son of Daniel and Ellen (Hummel) Lamb, was born December 7, 1862, in Saugerties, New York. He received his education at the Saugerties Academy and on leaving school became the able assistant of his father in the hardware business, which had at that time incorporated with it building supplies. In 1906 he was admitted as partner, under the firm name of Daniel Lamb & Son, now known as D. Lamb's Son. Mr. Lamb is recognized as one of the progressive citizens and business men of Saugerties, and is identified with the best interests of the town. He is a trustee of the Saugerties Savings Bank, a director of the First National Bank, and a director of the Saugerties Manufacturing Company. He married, in September, 1890, Clara, daughter of William E. Myers, of Saugerties. Children: Arthur D., born August 9, 1891; Catherine M., June 5, 1899.

**WOOD** In the year 1677 a commission, composed of nine men, appointed by the proprietors to take charge of affairs in the province of West Jersey, left England in company with a large number of settlers, most of them members of the Society of Friends. The company of settlers arrived at New Castle (Delaware) on the 16th of August, while the commission went on to New York to wait on Governor Andros. These settlers, shortly after their arrival at New Castle, encamped at the mouth of the Narriticon, or Raccoon Creek, where a few Swedes had previously settled.

After many difficulties with Governor Andros, the commission rejoined these settlers and proceeded in the discharge of a part of their trust. They purchased from the natives here several portions of land upon the Delaware river, the whole reaching from the Assunpink, on the north, to Oldman's Creek, on the south. The West Jersey proprietors had entered into a contract or agreement with five individuals of the county of York, England, directing this commission to grant to the five persons in question the privilege of choosing any one of the tenth parts or shares into which the land they had purchased should be divided. The representatives of the Yorkshire interests chose the land extending from Rankokus to the falls of the Delaware, and this portion was accordingly assigned to them by the commis-

sion as the first tenth, sometimes called the "Yorkshire tenth."

This was the first tenth disposed of, and was naturally settled largely by Yorkshire families. The order of apportioning the land to the several settlers was determined by the date of the applicant's arrival, advantages being allowed to early applicants, and also according to the number, age and condition of the persons who were brought to the provinces.

Among these early English settlers who came to West Jersey there were more persons of the name of Wood than of any other. They must have been pleased with the scheme of settlement as laid down by the commissioners and proprietors, and must have made its success certain from the beginning. They were men of some estate, as they purchased their property rights before leaving their native land; they were men of education, for they at once took part in the management and control of the new government. Most of them were Quakers, and a perusal of Besse's history of that sect will show the reason why they were so anxious to break up their homes in England and brave the wilds and hardships of America.

From 1654 to 1683, persons of the name of Wood were imprisoned in the Hartfordshire, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Durham and Cumberland jails for attending Quaker meetings, and from these sections came most of the Woods who settled in West Jersey, of whom was this particular family. It is thus not alone interesting to know whence they came and where they settled; but also the reason therefore.

William Wood was the first to arrive in this new colony. He landed at Burlington, in 1677, having come over in the "Willing Mind," commanded by John Newcomb, and in 1680 he located thirty-six acres in the town of Burlington. He was followed in eleven months by John Wood, of Yorkshire, who arrived in the Delaware, in the tenth month of 1678, in the ship "Shield," of Hull, commanded by Daniel Tods. In 1682, another John Wood, of Lancashire, a Quaker, came to West Jersey, and settled at Burlington on three hundred acres of land at the mouth of the Woodbury Creek. He married and had five children. This family always remained at Burlington. One can consider, then, that these

three feet, were the first of them to come to settle in this part of the province.

Later on, a Henry Wood, of Rhode Island, moved to West Jersey, and settled at Burlington, in 1687. He was the son of William Wood, author of "New England Prospect," published in London in 1634. Most of the literature on the early English settlers of West Jersey contains the above two John Woods and their families, and as a number of their respective children bore the same Christian names the confusion has increased, until it is only after long and exhaustive search that we are able to distinguish at all accurately their respective places in the history of this early colony.

It is safe to assume that these two John Woods were in no way related, and especially as they came from different parts of England. John Wood of Yorkshire was the only known English settler in the county of Bucks, Pennsylvania, in 1678, and some historians state that he was one of the first Quaker settlers in this country; but this can be shown otherwise.

The "Shield" was the first English vessel to pass up the Delaware as far as Burlington and, arriving in the night, tied up to a tree to await the morning. During the night the weather became extremely cold, and by morning the river was frozen so solid that the passengers walked ashore on the ice.

The John Wood, of Attercliffe, in the parish of Sheffield, Yorkshire, in the year 1677, purchased of George Hutchinson, of that place, a quantity of proprietary rights, including a sixty-fourth share in the province of West Jersey, to be enjoyed by him upon his arrival there. The ship-book of the "Shield" shows that he was a passenger on that boat with his five children, viz.: John, Joseph, Ester, Mary and Sarah. Nothing is said as to his wife, so it may safely be assumed that she died prior to his departure for America, otherwise there would surely have been some reference to her in the ship's book. It is of interest to note that Thomas Wood, a brother of John Wood, came on the same ship, and settled at Burlington, New Jersey. John Wood settled temporarily on lands purchased from Richard Randall and John Champion, on Creswick Creek; but shortly afterward moved across the Delaware to a place called Falls, in Crookhorn District, Bucks county, and settled on a tract of 478 acres, together with an island lying opposite the same in the Delaware river.

John Wood was, with Richard Noble an William Ridgeway, a representative of the extreme eastern end of the county, before what was called the "Upland Court," held September 13, 1681. William Biles and Robert Lucas sat on the bench. The former was the first constable at Falls, April 10, 1693. In 1686 Thomas Loyd was informed by Benjamin Fletcher of New York province: "We have received their Majesties' commission for the government of Pennsylvania," and on May 31, 1684, John Wood received a patent from William Penn confirming the previous grant of his 478 acres of land and the island mentioned, made to him by Governor Edmund Andros, in 1679.

John Wood's lands comprised a part of the present site of Morrisville, Pennsylvania, and had a river front of one mile. His estate must have been rather extensive, because a report of the jury laying out the townships of Bucks county, in 1692, bounds the towns both of Wakefield and Falls by lands of John Wood. He also owned large tracts of land in West Jersey. The original Indian title of his land in Bucks county was extinguished by private purchase on July 15, 1682, at which time the name "Grey Stone" was applied to his tract. The report that he raised cattle is true, for the records of 1684 show that "John Wood had cattle in Bucks County," and he was also a carpenter.

John Wood was the only known English settler in the county of Bucks in 1678. He was a member of assembly in 1682-83. His eldest son, John, died prior to 1687, for in deed on that date his father refers to his "only son, Joseph Wood." His will bears date March 20, 1692; admitted September 12, 1692. His executors were his son, Joseph, an his son-in-law, Isaac Smalley; but as the latter did not qualify, the duty of settling the estate devolved entirely upon the son. Thus the land received from William Penn became Joseph Wood's by deed of January 26, 1687.

It is reasonable to suppose that John Wood was not a Quaker, for in his will he names his son as an executor and in deeds of the same year refers to him in the most loving and endearing terms, which would not likely be the case if a Quaker because of the very positive views held by the Friends. Besides, his son was baptized in 1691 and entered the Baptist ministry a few years later.

John Wood's brother, Thomas, who came with him from Yorkshire, England, in the "Shield," in 1678, settled at Burlington, New Jersey, where he married Mary Howli in 1685, and by her had two sons and three daughters. He was the owner of large tracts of land bordering Allowaynes Creek, which he willed to his wife and children. He died between 1709 and 1713, his will having been probated in the latter year, his son, Thomas, named sole executor. This branch of the family seems to have died out about 1750, but his children were: Thomas, Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah and Martha.

The children of John Wood were; 1. John, died prior to 1687. 2. Joseph (see forward). 3. Ester, married Isaac Smalley, of Piscataway, New Jersey, and had a son named after his father. She received 300 acres of land in West Jersey, besides the first land which her father owned upon arrival, near Burlington, New Jersey. 4. Sarah, married Charles Biles, prominent farmer of Falls, Pennsylvania; received no land from her father, probably because her husband owned much land and her brothers-in-law were less fortunate. He died prior to 1692. 5. Mary, married Thomas Coleman.

(II) Joseph Wood, son of John Wood, was born at Hull, Yorkshire, England, in the year 1659. He came to this country with his father, in 1678, and settled with him at Falls, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and was baptized by Mr. Keach at Burlington, New Jersey, on April 2, 1691. On September 25, 1708, he was ordained a minister of the Baptist church. Prior to that time he had attended a little church at Cold Spring, near Falls, founded by Thomas Dungan, of Rhode Island, which church broke up in 1702. He also attended a church at Burlington, but that church dissolved in 1699. On October 9, 1699, he joined Pennepek church, of which he had been elected a deacon on October 6th. This was the first Baptist church of any note and permanency in the province. The name "Pennepek" was formerly written "Pemnepeka," which is the name of a little stream running near the place of worship. The house was a one building, thirty-three by thirty feet, with pews, galleries and a stove. In one corner it stood the pulpit, and the galleries in the opposite angles. The house was erected in 1707 on a lot of one acre, given by the Rev.

Samuel Jones, in the township of Lower Dublin, in the county of Philadelphia, eleven miles north of that city. The first preacher was Elias Keach; then John Watts; then Samuel Jones; and, in 1708, Joseph Wood. He was reckoned a good preacher, but in the latter part of his life his influence was lessened by personal unhappiness. His successor was Abel Morgan, appointed in 1711.

Joseph Wood was a carpenter by trade. He received from his father, in 1684, a tract of 470 acres together with an island. On June 21, 1703, a patent was issued to him for 664 acres across the falls, by commissioners of William Penn. The original land, from his father, he deeded in part to his sons, Jabez, Josiah and Benjamin. Benjamin, by will of October 25, 1725, divided his share of this land between his brothers, Jabez and Josiah, and this land, all or in part, remained in the family until 1764, when the last seventy acres and the island were sold to Adam Hooper.

He was justice of the peace, Bucks county, July 13, 1693, and in 1717 petitioned for leave to start a ferry across the Delaware at the falls. In some manner he was associated with Mr. George Keith in 1691, when the latter's followers, known as "Keithan Quakers," broke away from the Quaker church through difference of opinion on the question whether a man has not within himself the sufficiency for his own salvation. He died September 15, 1747, and his will does not seem on record.

Joseph Wood married (first) Elizabeth, in 1687, who was baptized at Burlington, March 16, 1700, died May 26, 1704, and buried at Falls. He married (second), March 5, 1706, Katharine Godfrey, who died about 1729. About 1733, he married (third) Katharine Siverts, daughter of Cornelius Siverts, of Philadelphia. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1688, died young. 2. Jabez, born about 1690, died 1763. 3. Josiah, born about 1691, died in 1764. 4. Tabitha, born about 1692, died young. 5. Benjamin, born about 1694, died in 1729. 6. John (see forward). 7. Samuel. 8. William. 9. Hannah.

(III) John (2) Wood, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Wood, was born at Falls, about 1695, and later removed to Hempstead, Long Island. As the first three of his four children were all baptized together at St. George's Church in that place, on February 22, 1736, it would seem that he did not join the Episcopal

church until eight years after his marriage, as the church would not baptize children unless at least one of the parents was a church member. John Wood registered his earmark in 1729, and in 1748 he was appointed a justice of the peace. In 1751 he was made commissioner of highways. He was a farmer by occupation, and besides acting in many public capacities was a man of some prominence. Evidently he broke away from other members of his family residing in Pennsylvania, for there are no records to show that there was any family intercourse as between others of his own brothers. He died at Hempstead, Long Island, between April and October, 1765, and is buried there. His personal estate was divided by will dated April 26, 1765, among the surviving three children, Hannah, Mary and Catherine, with a small remembrance to his grandson, Samuel Wood.

John Wood married, at Hempstead, Long Island, August 24, 1728, Mary Carman, daughter of Benjamin Carman. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 7, 1729, at Hempstead, Long Island, baptized February 22, 1736; married (first), February 2, 1763, Benjamin Barker; married (second) a Mr. De Motte; by her first husband had two children, John and William. 2. Mary, born at Hempstead, Long Island, about 1733, baptized February 22, 1736; married, May 1, 1775, Daniel Ward; died, without issue, November 13, 1772. 3. Samuel (see forward). 4. Catherine, born at Hempstead, Long Island, May 4, 1738; married, February 3, 1770, Walter Skidmore, and died without issue.

(IV) Samuel Wood, son of John (2) and Mary (Carman) Wood, was born at Hempstead, Long Island, May 6, 1735, died in 1762. Little is possible to ascertain regarding his life, for he died in his twenty-seventh year. The tradition is that he was drowned in Hempstead Bay. Samuel Wood married, October 8, 1759, Freelove Wright, and they had one child, William, whose name was changed to Samuel.

(V) Samuel (2) Wood, son of Samuel (1) and Freelove (Wright) Wood, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, July 17, 1760, died May 5, 1844. Although originally christened "William," on the death of his father, while a babe, his widowed mother changed his name to that of his parent. He was early thrown upon his own resources, and had a struggle

to gain an education, but his thirst for knowledge and love for books thus aroused induced him to elect to be first a schoolteacher and then a bookseller. School-teaching yielded inadequate returns upon which to marry, hence he tried several callings, living successively at Clinton Town, Nine Partners, New York 1794; New Rochelle, 1796; and finally removing to New York City in December, 1803, where he opened a book-shop in a two-story brick building at No. 362 Pearl street. At first he sold miscellaneous books and a great many of the second-hand variety. His business included paper and cotton goods consigned by Almy & Brown of Providence Rhode Island. When these lines proved unprofitable, he discarded them and added a printing plant, which he placed in charge of his two sons, and published books on his own account.

Observing that what little literature was produced for children was uninteresting, if not in some cases even improper, from a strict religious standpoint, he began the preparation and reprinting of books and leaflets for youthful readers. His first publication is said to have been "The Young Child's A B C, or First Book," a little affair of sixteen pages about three inches square, and written by himself. This was followed by numerous others in similar style, most of them illustrated by copper-plate engravings, often colored by hand. Many of these little books seem to have been made for free distribution, as Samuel Wood is known to have been in the habit of going about with his pockets full of them, and of giving them freely to the children whom he met. His purpose in this was plainly philanthropic, and the little books abounded in moral prose and verse.

In 1810 he removed his store to larger quarters at No. 357 Pearl street. In this year was brought out his first important publication, an edition of Fox's "Book of Martyrs," a full octavo, of 611 pages, with engraved frontispiece and a list of over four thousand subscribers, in fact, the first American edition of this renowned work. At about this time he published a series of readers, following the general plan of "The Young Child's A B C," which headed the list, and entitled respectively "The New York Primer," "The New York Preceptor," "The New York Spelling-book," and "The New York Expositor."



Numerous books of a religious or devotional character, such as books of sermons, memoirs of famous Quakers, "Instances of Early Piety," etc., were published. About this time Alexander Anderson, the "father of American wood-engraving," was just becoming known and appreciated, so Samuel Wood employed his art to embellish most of his books, and in some of the old advertisements it is mentioned that these are "adorned with cuts by the ingenious Anderson."

About 1811 was commenced the publication of "Wood's Almanac," compiled by Joshua Sharp, and this was continued until 1834. In 1815, Samuel Wood took into partnership two of his sons, Samuel S. and John Wood, and the firm name became Samuel Wood & Sons. In 1818, Samuel S. Wood opened a store in Baltimore, which was kept for about two years, but finally closed. In 1822 Samuel Wood & Sons moved again, to No. 261 Pearl street, a property belonging to Samuel Wood, and another son, William, was admitted, John Wood retiring from the firm. The business was increased considerably, and had become to a large extent wholesale, all kinds of books, as well as stationery, being dealt in. The business increasing yet more, they moved temporarily to a place in Fulton street, tore down the building at No. 261 Pearl street, and erected the substantial five-story building, which was standing there in 1903. It was at the time considered a very large building to be devoted exclusively to the book business. In 1836 Samuel Wood sold his interest to his sons, Samuel S. and William Wood, and the remaining years of his life were devoted to the philanthropic and charitable labors he had ever loved. Samuel Wood was christened in the Church of England, but in early life joined the "Society of Friends," or Quakers, of which religious body he remained an active and influential member until his death.

In company with many of the philanthropists of his day, he took part in founding the Savings Bank, the House of Refuge, and the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism. He was an active member of these, as well as of the Manumission Society, the Society of the New York Hospital and other benevolent institutions. As a trustee of the public schools, he was untiring in his efforts to better the condition, physical as well as educational, of the children of the city. About 1827 or 1828,

he observed that ophthalmia was extremely prevalent among the pupils of the school at Bellevue, and that some of them became totally and incurably blind. Touched by their forlorn and helpless condition, he appealed to the public through the newspapers, urging the adoption of speedy measures for the relief of the sightless children of poverty. Dr. Samuel Akerly also espoused the cause, and to the exertions of these two men the city is indebted for the Institution for the Blind. From 1839 until his death, May 5, 1844, he had been partially paralyzed, and his friends believed the end must have been a welcome surcease to his activities suddenly stopped by sickness. His grave is in the Friends' Burying Ground now incorporated in Prospect Park, Brooklyn.

Samuel Wood married, August 8, 1782, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Searing, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters. She was born at Searing Town, Long Island, December 12, 1764, and died in Brooklyn, June 19, 1855. Children: 1. Phebe, born at Searing Town, Long Island, July 20, 1783, died February 21, 1864; married, July 14, 1819, Isaac Hatch. 2. Sarah, born July 2, 1785, died April 22, 1867. 3. Silas, born at Cow Neck, Long Island, May 16, 1787, died June 30, 1852; married Julia Ann Chew Brock, April 17, 1816, at Fredericksburg, Virginia. 4. Samuel S., born at Cow Neck Long Island, May 9, 1789, died September 24, 1861; unmarried. 5. John, born April 20, 1791, died July 25, 1850. 6. Isaac, born August 21, 1793, died March 25, 1868. 7. Mary, born at Clinton Town, New York, July 7, 1795, died May 17, 1878; married, June 5, 1823, Dr. Manning L. Seymour. 8. William, see forward. 9. Ann, born March 21, 1799, died in 1879. 10. Richard, born at New Rochelle, New York, January 9, 1801, died January 19, 1861; married, June 12, 1837, Evelina Bridges. 11. George S., born at New Rochelle, August 28, 1802, died March 16, 1865; married, May 22, 1845, Eliza Harris, of Virginia. 12. Lydia, born August 18, 1803, date of death unknown. 13. Hannah, born December 15, 1804, died September 29, 1805.

(VI) William Wood, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Searing) Wood, was born at New Rochelle, New York, May 6, 1797, and died April 9, 1877. When Samuel Wood & Sons

publishers and booksellers, removed to No. 261 Pearl street, in 1822, he was admitted into the firm. He was always much interested in medicine and medical books, consequently he was active in developing that department of their business. He was one of the young men who, in 1819, made the first movement toward establishing a mercantile library, and was one of the founders of the New York Mercantile Library. He was always a very prominent Friend, acting as clerk of meetings, including the New York Yearly Meeting, for over thirty years, the latter position being equivalent to that of bishop in other denominations. To a kindly, genial disposition was added a conservative soundness of judgment and an intellect of no mean order. Unselfish, generous and self-denying, he was the member of the family to whom all turned for advice or assistance.

William Wood married, in the Cherry Street Meeting-House, New York City, November 11, 1834, Mary S. Underhill. She was born September 8, 1805, died April 10, 1894, and was the daughter of Joshua Underhill, born July 7, 1765, died February 14, 1839, who married, October 13, 1789, Mary Sutton, born March 7, 1767, died December 12, 1820. Children: 1. Frederick, born September 9, 1837, died September 25, 1839. 2. William H. S., see forward. 3. Elisabeth Underhill, born at No. 37 Vandewater street, New York City, April 7, 1842; married, October 21, 1869, David S. Taber, by whom: Augustus Frederick, born January 16, 1871, died June 26, 1872; David Shearman, born June 9, 1873; William Wood, born August 19, 1878, died January 22, 1879; Eleanor Wood, born April 30, 1884.

(VII) William H. S. Wood, son of William and Mary (Underhill) Wood, was born at No. 37 Vandewater street, New York City, on April 13, 1840. He was educated at the University of the City of New York and at Haverford College. In 1859 he entered his father's business, and in 1865 was admitted to partnership, the firm then adopting the style of William Wood & Company. Following the policy inaugurated by his father, who had retired in 1870, he steadily built up the medical publishing business until the firm became the first in its line in this country. He was elected trustee of the Bowery Savings Bank in 1872, a manager of the New York

Bible Society in 1878, and a director of the Young Men's Christian Association in 1871. On January 15, 1903, he was elected, president of the Bowery Savings Bank. He became intensely interested in its affairs, and under his administration, as a result of his characteristic energy and good judgment, within three years of his assuming office, it reached the hundred-million mark as to deposits. His favorite recreations were horticulture, natural sciences and yachting. His death followed an illness of about three weeks.

William H. S. Wood married (first) September 5, 1895, Emma Congdon. She was born January 10, 1844, died November 26, 1896, and was the daughter of Gilbert Congdon, who married, December 14, 1842, Mary Hopkins, of Baltimore, Maryland, a sister of Johns Hopkins. He married (second) January 12, 1907, at St. Bartholomew's Church, New York City, by Rev. Leighton Parks Cornelia (Underhill) Elliott, widow of William L. Elliott, of Baltimore, Maryland. She was born March 15, 1846, and was the daughter of Abraham S. Underhill. The children of William H. S. Wood and Emma Congdon were: 1. William Congdon, born at Mt. Kisco, New York, July 22, 1866; graduate of Haverford College, class of 1887; admitted into partnership with his father in the publishing house of William Wood & Company in 1890, and in March, 1908, was elected trustee of the Bowery Savings Bank. 2. Gilbert Congdon, born at No. 129 East Sixty-first street, New York City, June 21, 1869; graduated from Haverford College in 1889; admitted into partnership in the firm of William Wood & Company in 1891; at Greenwich, Connecticut, December 18, 1905, married Beulah L. Field, of Boston, Massachusetts, born July 20, 1880, by whom Beulah, born June 23, 1907. 3. Arnold, see forward. 4. Philip Hopkins, born May 22, 1870, died May 10, 1882. 5. Mary Underhill, born at Mt. Kisco, New York, July 19, 1881; married, New York City, April 7, 1908, Merrill Edwards Gates, Jr., attorney, who was born at Warsaw, New York, February 2, 1874, and was the son of Merrill Edwards Gates, born at Warsaw, New York, April 6, 1848, who married Mary C. Bishop, born at Rochester, New York, February 14, 1843.

(VIII) Arnold Wood, son of William H. S. and Emma (Congdon) Wood, was born at

No. 129 East Sixty-first street, New York City, September 23, 1872. He was originally named Edward Arnold, but this was changed later. He was admitted into partnership in the publishing house of William Wood & Company, in 1896, and is the author of "Bibliography of the Complete Angler." Later he retired from this firm and has devoted most of his time to hospital work in New York City. He is a member of the Union, Racquet and Tennis, D. K. E., New York Yacht and Sleepy Hollow Country clubs, and the University Club of Philadelphia, as well as the Society of Colonial Wars and St. Nicholas Society. His residence is No. 42 East Sixty-fifth street, New York City.

Arnold Wood married, New York City, November 11, 1896, Ethel Hartshorne, who was born in New York City, April 8, 1872, and was the daughter of James Mott and Sarah L. (Taylor) Hartshorne. She is a member of the Colony Club and the Society of Colonial Dames. Children: 1. Arnold, born at Winter Harbor, Maine, August 27, 1899. 2. Congdon, born at New York City, April 3, 1903; died there April 10, 1909. 3. Louise Hartshorne, born at New York City, April 4, 1907.

The Read family may be traced far READ back in foreign countries and in America has maintained an eminence by reason of what its members in successive generations have accomplished. Both abroad and here the men of the name have been persons of standing, and have participated in prominent affairs in their communities. The name has been spelled in a variety of ways, yet all of one clan, and probably the oldest form is Rede, in use by the Redes of Troughend as long ago as 1542; but changed to Reed later, and appearing as Rede, Reade and Read in the Barton Court family, while those who came to this country preferred to write it Read. There exists a manuscript of the time of Queen Elizabeth which contains this passage: "Ye Laird of Troughend, the chief of the name of Reed and divers followers." In the Elsdon church at Redesdale is a stone tablet above a carving of the arms of that family, which have only three garbs, but the eldest is gules as in the Barton Court family: The ancient family of Troughend for above eight hundred years," and Ellerington Reed,

who died in 1829, was the last of the Troughend chiefs. According to this statement, the record would establish the clan as far back as the year 1,000, for this tablet was placed there in memory of the Ellerington Reed who died January 5, 1758.

The founder of the Barton Court line of the Reade family was Thomas Rede, son of Willyam Rede or Read, who acquired Barton Court in 1550. The American family, starting with Colonel John Read, who was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1668, traces through his father, Henry Read, Esq., grandson of Sir Charles Read, to this ancient family of Barton Court of Oxfordshire, and the progenitor in America was therefore in line of descent from Thomas Read, Lord of the Manors of Barton Court and Breedon, in Berkshire, and high sheriff of Berks in 1581, a direct descendant from Rede of Troughend. Barton Court was attacked by Cromwell's army in 1644, but was gloriously defended, for the storming party gained access only by applying the torch, which resulted, however, in reducing the stately pile to a heap of ruins. Barton Court is located on the west shore of the Thames river, in England, a short distance north of Abingdon.

Richard Read of Culham rectory, Oxfordshire, ancestor of the family in this country, was the third son of Thomas Reade, who died in 1604, and his wife, Mary Stonehouse, who died in 1625, and he was the grandson of Thomas Rede or Read, first lord of Barton Court. Richard Read married Helen, eldest child of Sir Alexander Cave, of Bargrave and Rotherby, Leicester. His second son, Sir Charles Read, born in 1622, died in 1674, of Whitefriars, London, and Dublin, married Catherine Russell, kinswoman of his cousin, Sir William Russell. Sir Charles Read's eldest son Henry married Mary MacMolines, descendant of the old Oxfordshire house of De Molines, which survives in Lord Ventry. Henry Read's only son John was of the sixth generation from Thomas Reade, first lord of Barton Manor and of the third generation from Richard Read of Culham rectory, and of the tenth generation from Edward Read, in 1439 the high sheriff of Berks.

(1) Colonel John Read, only son of Henry and Mary (Molines) Read, was the progenitor of this family in America. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, January 15, 1688, and died

at his home in Christiana, New Castle county, Delaware, June 15, 1750.

Before coming to this country he loved a beautiful girl, his cousin, to whom he was engaged; but she died before the marriage day, and this largely shaped his future, for he desired a change of scene that he might overcome his grief, and crossed to Maryland, despite the wishes of his parents. Here he purchased land in several counties of what was then an English province, and gradually extended his estate to places in Delaware and Virginia. He erected a spacious brick mansion upon his manor, Kinsley, in Cecil county, Maryland, which has since been destroyed by fire. It is known that he was of a most hospitable nature, was generous, and fond of the hunt. So generous was he that he endowed the churches in both Delaware and Maryland with his land, and throughout his career his acts were honorable. Colonel Read was one of the original proprietors of the city of Charlestown, at the head of the Chesapeake bay. It was to his house at Christiana, Delaware, that General Washington, when a major in the army, paid a visit. He was appointed by the legislature of the colony one of the commissioners to lay out and govern the new town. He held a number of military commissions during his life, and his whole career was an active one. He somewhat resembled his English ancestors, being rather full in form; was remarkably handsome, as is known from his portraits; was six feet in height, possessed a ruddy complexion and had dark, expressive eyes. In physique, he was a powerful man, and his intellectual qualities counterbalanced his strength. Two portraits of him have been handed down; the one made of him when in his youth, shows him in the costume which was worn in the reign of Queen Anne, and the other, made in middle life, depicts him in the wig and dress of the time of George II.

Colonel John Read married, April 10, 1731, Mary Howell. She was a Welsh woman of charming character, born in 1711, and died September 22, 1784. Her parents brought her to Delaware from Wales when a young girl, and her father became a planter. Her uncle was one of the founders of Newark, Delaware, and her nephew, Colonel Richard Howell, was a distinguished revolutionary officer and for eight years governor of New

Jersey. Colonel Howell was the ancestor of Chief Justice Agnew, of Pennsylvania; of Rear Admiral John Cumming Howell, distinguished during the civil war; and of Verina Howell, who married Jefferson Davis, president of the Southern Confederacy. Children: 1. George, see forward. 2. William, resided for a time in Philadelphia; removed to Havana, where he was assassinated in 1763; married Elizabeth Chambers, by whom a daughter, Mary. 3. John, became a planter in Cecil county, Maryland; died unmarried. 4. Thomas, Commodore, see forward. 5. James, Colonel, see forward. 6. Andrew, was a planter in Cecil county, Maryland; died unmarried. 7. Mary, married Gunning Bedford, Sr., lieutenant in the war against France in 1775, and an active participant in the revolution; commissioned major and lieutenant-colonel, and was wounded in the battle of White Plains; was muster-master general, member of the continental congress, and governor of Delaware; no issue.

(II) Hon. George Read, eldest son of Colonel John and Mary (Howell) Read, was born on his father's plantation in Cecil county, Maryland, September 18, 1733, and died in his mansion in New Castle county, Delaware September 21, 1768.

The title "Father of the State of Delaware" might well be applied to him, for he was author of the state's first constitution, 1776, as well as of the first edition of the laws of that state. He was in the Delaware assembly for twelve years; was vice-president of the state, and also acting chief magistrate at one time. He penned the address from Delaware to King George III, which so impressed him that Lord Shelbourne has said "he read it over twice." He was one of the two, and the only southern statesman, who signed all three of the great state papers on which our history is based, viz., the original petition to the king from the congress of 1774, the Declaration of Independence, and the Constitution of the United States.

Hon. George Read received a good classical education under Dr. Francis Allison, then studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar at the youthful age of nineteen. He removed to New Castle, Delaware, in 1754; was appointed attorney-general of that state under the crown when twenty-nine. He warned the British government of the seri-



ous danger of attempting to tax the colonies without allowing them due representation in parliament, and upon finding no change in that nation's attitude towards the colonies, he resigned his office and accepted a seat in the first congress, which met at Philadelphia in 1774. Nevertheless, he continued to hope for reconciliation, and voted against the motion for independence; but when he found there was no way in which to make the English heed their wishes, he signed the Declaration, and from that time on was an ardent supporter of all measures in support of the claim by the colonies. He was president of the constitutional convention in 1776, and in 1782 was appointed by congress a judge in the national court of appeals in admiralty. He was a delegate to the convention which met at Annapolis in 1786 and culminated in the calling together of the convention at Philadelphia in 1787 to frame the constitution of the United States. In this great assemblage he was a prominent figure. After the adoption of the constitution, which the state of Delaware was the first to ratify, George Read was elected to the United States senate, and at the close of his term was re-elected. He resigned in 1793 to become chief justice of Delaware, which high office he held until his death. He was known to the people as "the honest lawyer," and it goes without saying that his integrity was of the highest, while his courtly way and intellectual attainments gathered about him many admirers. After John Dickinson had declined to sign the Declaration he lost all popularity; but Read, remaining steadfast to a friend, exerted his influence with the result that in time Dickinson was not only restored to standing, but became president of the states of Delaware and Pennsylvania successively, and one of the delegates to the convention framing the national constitution. His portrait may be seen in the historical painting by John Trumbull, "The Declaration of Independence," in the national capitol.

Hon. George Read married, January 11, 1763, Gertrude, daughter of Rev. George Ross, who was rector of Emanuel Church at New Castle for nearly half a century. She died September 2, 1802. Her brother had been attorney-general for Delaware, and another, Rev. A. Ross, was celebrated as the author of patriotic sermons during the revolution. A third brother, Colonel George Ross, was

an eminent judge and also a signer of the Declaration. She was a granddaughter of David Ross of Ballblair, Rosshire, Scotland, a direct descendent of the ancient Earls of Ross, the progenitor of which family in this country was Rev. George Ross, who came to America in 1703 as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and located at New Castle; a graduate of the University of Edinburgh and the Divinity School of that city.

Arms of Ross: Gules three lions rampant argent. Crest: A demi-lion rampant gules. Motto: *Nobilis est Ira Leonis*.

Children of Hon. George Read: 1. John, died in infancy. 2. George, held the office of United States district-attorney of Delaware for thirty years; married Mary, daughter of General William Thompson, and had issue. 3. William, consul-general of Kingdom of Naples; married Anna McCall, and had issue. 4. John, see forward. 5. Mary, married Matthew Pearce, and had issue.

(II) Commodore Thomas Read, fourth child of Colonel John and Mary (Howell) Read, was born at New Castle, Delaware, in 1740; died at White Hill, New Jersey, October 26, 1788. He was the first officer of that rank in command of the American fleet, having been made commodore of the Pennsylvania navy on October 23, 1775, and on June 7, 1776, was appointed to the highest grade in the continental navy, assigned to one of the four largest ships, the 32-gun frigate "George Washington"; but the ship not being ready to be placed in commission, he volunteered for land service and was directed to join General Washington. Accordingly he rendered valuable assistance in the famous crossing of the Delaware by Washington's army, and following that commanded a battery in the battle of Trenton, making use of guns taken from his own frigate. Having rendered much service by sea and land, he resigned and retired to his country-seat at White Hill, New Jersey, where, as a member of the Order of the Cincinnati, he frequently dispensed hospitality to former comrades. His friend, Robert Morris, having purchased the old frigate "Alliance," persuaded him to take command and make a joint adventure to Chinese seas. His first officer was Richard Dale, afterwards a commodore in the navy. On the way to Canton he discovered two islands



which he named Alliance and Morris, in the Caroline Islands group. He arrived back at Philadelphia, September 17, 1788, only about five weeks before his death. His obituary by Robert Morris ended with this thought: "While integrity, benevolence, patriotism and courage, united with the most gentle manners, are respected among men, the name of this valuable citizen and soldier will be revered and loved." Commodore Thomas Read married, at White Hill, New Jersey, September 7, 1770, Mrs. Mary Peale Field, widow; no issue.

(II) Colonel James Read, fifth child of Colonel John and Mary (Howell) Read, was born in New Castle, Delaware, in 1743, and died in Philadelphia, December 31, 1822. He was another son of a famous father who gave his best service to the patriotic cause during the revolution. He passed through all the grades to first lieutenant, and by reason of gallant service in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine and Germantown, was regularly appointed colonel. As first lieutenant he was in Delaney's company of Philadelphia "Associators," or volunteers, whose first service was with Washington on that memorable Christmas night in 1776 which preceded the victory at Trenton. Congress appointed him one of the three commissioners of the navy for the middle states, November 4, 1778, and on January 11, 1781, invested him with sole power to conduct the navy board. Following the close of the war he engaged in business in Philadelphia, where he likewise held public position. He was flour inspector; one of four commissioners to settle the conflicting claims of Connecticut and Pennsylvania concerning large tracts of land in the latter state; member of the select council many years; director of the City Library Company and Bank of North America; president of the Mutual Assurance Company; and a communicant of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. Col. James Read married, about 1772, Susan Corey, of Philadelphia, by whom Maria, who died aged twenty-five years, and two children who died in infancy.

(III) Hon. John Read, son of Hon. George Read, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Gertrude Ross, his wife, was born at New Castle, Delaware, July 17, 1796, in the Read mansion.

He studied law in his father's office, and after he was admitted to the bar he removed to Philadelphia. President John Adams appointed him in 1797 agent general of the United States under Jay's treaty, in which office he was continued under Thomas Jefferson until 1809. He published at this time a volume entitled "British Debts." His career was filled with important activities, such as city solicitor of Philadelphia, member of both common and select councils, active in defense of the Delaware against British invasion in 1812, state senator 1816-17, state director of the Philadelphia Bank by appointment of the legislature and later its president, serving until 1841; an active churchman, figuring prominently in the national councils of the Episcopal church; for many years rector's warden of Christ Church, St. Peter's and St. James's. He manifested humanity and philanthropy during the yellow fever scourge in Philadelphia in 1793 by contributing from his purse and exposing himself to attack. He was a collector of rare books and fond of literature. Sully painted his portrait.

Hon. John Read married, 1796, Martha, eldest daughter of General Samuel Meredith, ex-treasurer of the United States, and by this marriage allied the ancient families of Read, Ross and Meredith. Her uncle was George Clymer, a signer of the Declaration and a framer of the constitution, while her mother was a daughter of Dr. Thomas, sister of General John and Colonel Lambert Cadwalader. Her grandfather Reese, son of Reese Meredith, of the county of Radnor, was born in Wales, 1705, emigrated to Philadelphia, 1727 and married the daughter of Samuel Carpenter, proprietor of the "Slate Roof House," partner of William Penn and one of the executors of his will. Reese Meredith descended from the very ancient Cambrian family of Meredith to which belong Lord Athlumney and Meredith, as well as the Merediths, baronets of Greenhills and Carlandstown, County Meath, Ireland, was one of the wealthiest men of his day. Children: 1. John Meredith, see forward. 2. Edward, died in infancy. 3. Henry Meredith, A. M., M. D., graduate of Princeton, 1820, and of Medical School, University of Pennsylvania; died March 16, 1826, aged twenty-six years; unmarried. 4. Margaret Meredith, died in infancy. 5. Margaret Meredith, a woman of

rare accomplishments and society favorite, died March 13, 1854, aged forty-seven years; unmarried.

(IV) Hon. John Meredith Read, LL.D., son of Hon. John and Martha (Meredith) Read, was born in his father's house on the south side of Chestnut street, opposite Independence Hall, July 21, 1797, and died in Philadelphia, November 29, 1874. At the age of fifteen he was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in 1818; was elected to the Pennsylvania legislature in 1822 and in 1823; was city solicitor and member of the select council; United States district-attorney of eastern district of Pennsylvania, 1837, and for eight years; was solicitor-general of the treasury department, and attorney-general of Pennsylvania.

Although his family had been eminent and powerful Federalists, he early became a Democrat, and was one of the founders of the "Free Soil" wing of that party. He was an ardent advocate of the annexation of Texas and the building of railroads to the Pacific. Although he had actively assisted President Jackson in his move against the United States Bank, yet after its downfall Nicholas Biddle requested him to be his counsel. Judge Read was engaged, with Hon. Thaddeus Stevens and Judge Joseph J. Lewis, for the defense in the celebrated trial of Castner Hanway for treason, and his argument was so masterly that Mr. Stevens declared he had nothing to add for his colleague's speech had "settled the law of treason in this country." This gave Judge Read an international reputation. Judge Read was an ardent anti-slavery advocate, and presented the following forceful resolution at the Democratic convention, Pittsburgh, 1840: "Esteeming it a violation of states rights to carry it (slavery) beyond state limits, we deny the power of any citizen to extend the area of bondage beyond the present dimension; nor do we consider it a part of the constitution that slavery should forever travel with the advancing column of our territorial progress." It was natural for him to become a founder of the Republican party, and at the start of the campaign of 1856, delivered his famous oration on "The Power of Congress Over Slavery in Our Territories," which proved the keynote of that campaign. He was elected judge of the Supreme Court

of Pennsylvania by a majority of 30,000 votes. The success of Judge Read in the first Republican campaign gave him prominence as a candidate for the presidency, but this was opposed by Simon Cameron, and Judge Read's supporters were defeated in convention. Although he had thrown his votes at the Chicago convention in favor of Lincoln, nevertheless there were some delegates who persisted in voting for him. He was regarded as an able judge, and his decisions run through forty-one volumes; he was dignified, yet affable and courteous; a man of integrity and independence of character. More than once were his legal opinions of far-reaching bearing. One of these became the basis of the Act of March 31, 1863, authorizing the President to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* during the civil war. Another opinion forever relieved "Independence Square," in Philadelphia, from taxation. He was grand master of Masons in Pennsylvania, and grand high priest of the grand chapter. This was in line with family traditions, for his grandfather, Dr. Thomas Cadwalader, was a founder of Masonry in that province, and the Reads had filled high offices in Delaware Masonry. The miniature of Judge Read by Henry Brown was engraved by the famous expert, Samuel Sartain, and a copy of it appeared in *The London Graphic*, accompanied by remarks by Charles Reade, kinsman and English novelist.

Chief Justice John Meredith Read married (first) March 20, 1828, Priscilla, daughter of Hon. J. Marshal, of Boston, who was born December 19, 1808, and died in Philadelphia, April 18, 1841. Her grandfather was Lieutenant Marshal, of the revolutionary army, and eighth in descent from a captain in Cromwell's army who was promoted for bravery at the siege of Leicester. Both Mrs. Read and her sister, Emily Marshal (Mrs. Otis), were famous belles of their day. The children numbered one son and six daughters, and only one of the latter survived infancy, Emily Marshal Read, who married, in 1849, William Henry Hyde, who died, leaving a daughter, Emma H., who married George W. Wurts, first secretary of legation and charge d'affairs at Rome. He married (second) Amelia, daughter of Edward Thompson and sister of Hon. John R. Thompson, of New Jersey, and Admiral Edward Thompson of

the United States navy. She died September 14, 1886, without issue.

(V) General John Meredith Read, only son of Chief Justice John Meredith and Priscilla (Marshall) Read, was born in Philadelphia, February 21, 1837, and died in Paris, France, December 27, 1896. His earliest education was received at a military school, which fitted him to enter Brown University, from which he was graduated A. M. in 1859; subsequently at the Albany Law School of Union University, LL. B. He studied civil and international law in Europe, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, but removed to Albany.

At the age of twenty he was appointed aide-de-camp to the governor of Rhode Island, with rank of colonel. In the presidential campaigns of 1856 and 1860 he was active, in the latter organizing the "Wide Awake" movement in New York, which carried that state for Lincoln. When twenty-three he was appointed adjutant-general of New York state, with rank of brigadier-general. When Fort Sumter was fired on, he was made chairman of a committee of three to draft a bill appropriating \$3,000,000 for purchase of arms and ammunition, and he received the thanks of the War Department for his "energy, ability and zeal" for his service in organizing troops during the civil war. General Read was active in the election of General Grant to the presidency in 1868, and the latter appointed him consul-general for France and Algeria, with residence in Paris. He also acted as consul-general in Germany during the Franco-Prussian war, directing all consular affairs of the German empire in France for nineteen months, and was consequently present throughout the sieges of Paris in both 1870 and in 1871, for which service he received the commendation of President Grant and the thanks of both the French and German nations. Although the emperor took steps to confer upon him an order of knighthood, that of the Red Eagle, and make a handsome gift, a splendid vase with inscription, and other ornaments of Dresden China, because of one vote Congress failed to allow the reward. The French minister of war invited him to preside over a commission to determine the expediency of introducing the English language in the French army and the French government thanked him for his action. General Read

was the guest of the then Prince and Princess of Wales, at Sandringham, a number of times and a constant guest of their on their yacht, the "Osborn." On one of these occasions a dinner was given by the Princess to General Read and royalty being present she asked him to waive the precedence and let the general take her into dinner which he did. The next distinction conferred upon General Read was his appointment a United States minister to Greece, and his interest in promoting commercial relations secured from King George his personal enduring friendship, while the United States acknowledged the benefits of his mission after his resignation. Because of his untiring efforts in pleading the cause of Greece before the courts of Europe, resulting in the return to Greece by the Berlin Congress of her ancient possessions, King George created General Read a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Redeemer, the highest dignity in the gift of the Greek government. His services during the Rebellion received recognition by his being named honorary companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. Upon his return to the United States in 1874, baraquets were given in his honor in Washington, Philadelphia, New York and Albany, and no less courtesy was shown to him at the hands of Queen Victoria and the royal household.

The literary and scientific services he rendered brought forth the thanks of the United States Department of State, the National Academy of Design, of the English East India Company, the Russia Company, the Society of Antiquaries, the Archaeological Society of Greece and the French Academy. He was chosen president of the American Social Science Congress at Albany in 1868, and vice-president of the British congress of the same, Plymouth, 1870. He joined the Masonic fraternity and attained the thirty-second degree. In his spare time he devoted himself to authorship, writing a studious book entitled "An Important Historical Inquiry Concerning Henry Hudson, Discoverer of the Hudson River," and was the author of many public addresses, reports and learned papers. He also wrote a very learned book in two volumes called "Historic Studies in Vaud, Berne and Savoie"; many of his writings remain unpublished.

General John Meredith Read married, at

Albany, New York, April 7, 1859, Delphine Marie, daughter of Harmon Pumpelly and Delphine Drake. She was born in Owego, New York, April 6, 1833, and died at No. 128 Rue La Boetie, Champs Elysees, Paris, France, May 28, 1902. She was present with her husband throughout the two sieges of Paris, and held herself most courageously. Her father, Harmon Pumpelly, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut, August 1, 1795, and died in Albany, September 28, 1882. He was a foremost citizen of the latter city, where he was president of the Albany Savings Bank, the Albany Insurance Company and the Albany Gaslight Company, the three largest institutions in the city, and was senior warden of St. Peter's Episcopal Church there. He married, at Owego, November 16, 1830, Delphine Drake, born in Owego, April 11, 1811; died there, February 27, 1839, daughter of Judge John Reuben Drake (born in Pleasant Valley, New York, November 28, 1782, died in Owego, March 24, 1857) and his wife, Jerusha Roberts. Harmon Pumpelly was the son of John Pumpelly, who married Hannah Bushnell, of Salisbury, Connecticut, her birth, 1756; death, Owego, December 31, 1832, daughter of Captain Samuel Bushnell from Saybrook. John Pumpelly was born in 1727, and died at Danby, Broome county, New York, July 11, 1819. He was an active participant in the colonial wars, enlisting as a drummer boy September 15, 1755, in Captain John Loring's company of His Majesty's Foot, and serving until December 17, 1755. He re-enlisted time and again, and made the entire campaign of the French and Indian war. For his bravery in carrying despatches in the Lake George region to Fort William Henry when the place was filled with savage hordes, he was made a sergeant; was one of the Crown Point expedition and a member of Rogers' Rangers; was present at the siege of Louisburg, and at the side of General Wolfe when he fell on the Heights of Abraham, 1759. At the time of the battle of Saratoga against Burgoyne, October, 1777, he was commissary.

General John Meredith Read and Delphine Marie Pumpelly had four children: Harmon Pumpelly, Emily Meredith, John Meredith, Marie Delphine Meredith.

(VI) Major Harmon Pumpelly Read, oldest child of General John Meredith and Del-

phine Marie (Pumpelly) Read, was born at Albany, New York, July 13, 1860.

His earliest education was received in the schools of Paris, France, and Athens, Greece, following which he attended St. John's Military School at Sing Sing, and then entered Trinity College, at Hartford, Connecticut. He has devoted much time to writing, and has contributed books which exhibit indefatigable historical research. He is the author of the large and handsomely prepared volume "Rossiana," which is an exhaustive history of the Ross, Read and co-related families. Being the highest authority on symbolism and heraldry in the United States, his contributions of a number of reliable papers have been found of great value to the fraternity. In Masonry he has long been deeply interested, and has attained the thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite, and captain-general, Knights of the Golden Cord, Ancient French Rite. As one of the most learned members of the craft, his advice is frequently sought. His father received the highest degree of Scottish Rite Masonry, the thirty-third degree, in Greece. In politics, he has been an ardent supporter of the Republican party. He was a candidate for member of the assembly; but residing in a strongly Democratic district was defeated, although he received an unusually large and very flattering vote. His commission as inspector of rifle practice of the state of New York brought to him the rank of major, and enlisted his interest in military affairs. He is the first national guard officer to receive official recognition as such in France. He was acting chairman of the committee appointed by Mayor John Boyd Thacher, of Albany, to welcome and entertain the Duke de Veragua when he visited the city during his travels in the year of the Columbian Exposition, and was secretary of the committee to receive the Postal Congress. When he was president of the Young Men's Association, it received the munificent Harmanus Bleecker fund which permitted the erection of the largest hall in Albany, named in honor of the donor. For three years he was regent of Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution; has been a valued officer of the Knights of Albion as captain and governor-general; is a member of the Order of the Cincinnati of Delaware, Descendants of the Signers, of the Mayflower De-



scendants, of the Order of Colonial Wars, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, a New York Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of London and of the Geographical Society of Paris.

Major Harmon Pumpelly Read married, at St. John's Church, Stamford, Connecticut, August 24, 1889, Rev. W. Tatlock, D. D., officiating, Mlle Marguerite de Carron d'Allondans, of distinguished French lineage. Her father, Monsieur Jacques Frederic de Carron d'Allondans, born in 1835, died in 1870; municipal councillor, married, October, 1865, Catherine Marguerite Pillard, and he was the son of Monsieur Georges Frederic de Carron d'Allondans, warden of the Lutheran church, municipal councillor, a man of fine character and well respected.

(VI) Emily Meredith Read, daughter of General John Meredith and Delphine Marie (Pumpelly) Read, was born in Albany, New York, January 7, 1863. She married, at her father's residence, Newport, Rhode Island, August 21, 1884, Hon. Francis Aquilla Stout, of New York City, president of the Nicaragua Canal Company, "Father of the New York state survey." Francis A. Stout was born October 21, 1833, and died July 18, 1892. He was the son of Aquilla Giles Stout (born January 22, 1799, died June, 1858), who married, May 24, 1827, Anne Morris (born 1806, died July 2, 1900), daughter of Lieutenant William Walton Morris, U. S. A., and his wife, Sarah Carpenter, granddaughter of Colonel Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was a man of good executive ability, fond of art in every form, had traveled extensively, and his kindly, humanitarian ways found often their expression in quiet philanthropy. She married (second) at Paris, France, Edwards Spencer, a descendant of Jonathan Edwards. Her city house is at No. 11 West Sixteenth street, and her country seat is Shipton Court, Lenox, Massachusetts.

(VI) John Meredith Read, son of General John Meredith and Delphine Marie (Pumpelly) Read, was born in Albany, New York, June 27, 1869. During the Spanish-American war he recruited a regiment of 2,700 men, fully a third of whom were from Albany and possessed a patriotic spirit, and many of them saw fighting in Cuba during the summer of 1898. He is a member of the his-

torical societies of New York and Pennsylvania, of the Sons of the Revolution, and various other organizations, including the Masonic fraternity. He married, at Rome Italy, in 1900, Countess Alix de Foras (daughter of Count Amede de Foras, of the Castle of Thuyset), who was born at Thuyset in 1866; by whom: John Meredith (4), born at Pontoise, November 12, 1901, presented to deputy mayor, November 15, 1901.

(VI) Marie Delphine Meredith Read, daughter of General John Meredith and Delphine Marie (Pumpelly) Read, was born in Paris, France, while her father was consul general from the United States, March 9, 1873, and was christened in the American Episcopal Church in the Rue Bayard, her godfather being Sir Bernard Burke. She married, in the Church of St. Philippe du Roule, Paris, November 5, 1895, Count Maurice de Foras, Knight of St. Maurice and Lazare son of Count Amede de Foras, Knight of the Sovereign Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Their children are: Countess Huguette Countess Delphine, Count Joseph.

"The founder of the clan of Read or Rede was Cairbre Reada, who established the kingdom of Dalriada, on the western coast of Scotland. Nine Read ruled over it. When the ninth (termed by Bed Reuda, others Reada, by Fordun, Adan Reuther after his defeat by Kenneth, settled in Redesdale where he founded the clan.

"Past cuius a. e. Regnum vero regnumque que readam decessum abnepos ejus Reuther, quem Bed Reudam vocant, ad regnum regni Scottorum Abbonem summo succedens ex terpis Britonum quadam extrin limitis provencia versus Boreum suo domino subjugavit. Ubi promissa modici temporis cum suis resideret, parit, eadem regnum qua Rex ita brenna de nomina suo. Ita thegale, Anglice Reddisdale, inditum est nome haderium." Fordun Scotichronicon, lib. 2, cap. 12, 13.

The Redes, Reades or Reads, of Shipton Court Barton Court, etc., came from the Redes of Redesdale by way of the Morpeth Reads.

"Merrily flashed the sunbeams on  
The castle of Morpeth bright  
Gray tower and keep and donjon stone  
In morning's purple light.  
Merrily within the court, the din  
Of arming warriors rose,  
For Sir Reginald Read  
On his mailed steed  
To the Border foras goes."

Arms of Read and allied families.—Arms of Read Gules a saltire between four garbs or. Crest: On the stump of an oak tree vert with a sprig growing from it, a falcon rising ppr., belled and jessed or. Motto: *Cedant arma togæ*. Arms of Ross: Gules three lions rampant argent. Crest: A demi-lion rampant gules. Motto: *Nobilis est Ira Leonis*. Arm of Meredith, engraved on family silver and on Mr Samuel Meredith's chariot are: Argent a lion rampant, unguled gules, collared and chained or. Crest



A demi-lion of the same. Cadwalader arms: Azure a cross pattée fitché or. The family is one of the oldest in England, going back to the early British Princes of Wales. Arms of Carron: Azure three tiles or. Arms of Foras: Or a cross azure surmounted by a count's coronet.

This family is of German origin.

**RIKER** It was located in Lower Saxony several centuries ago. At that time the independence the family enjoyed was equivalent to nobility. It was there that they owned the estate called Ryken. Thus was the name derived, and those migrating from there wrote their surname "von Ryken," sometimes "von Rycken." The name experienced changes, such as de Ryk, de Rycke, Rycke and Riecke; but on coming to America he form adopted was Riker. It merits notice that the capital of Iceland is the city named Reykjavik, located west of Mt. Helga, and there is a town called Reykir on the Olfusuriver, connected with which is the story that four nobles of the name of Riker or Reykir went to Iceland from Norway, and were possibly those from the original Ryken settlement, or of the family which passed northward from Saxony into Holland, when another desire to move took them into Norway and then across the water. The Riker arms: A white rose between three golden stars or spur rowels, upon an azure (blue) field. Crest: A white rose between a pair of horns upright. Motto: *Honor virtutis praeonium.*

Hans von Ryken was lord of the estate or Manor of Ryken, and is recorded as a valiant knight who participated in the first crusade to the Holy Land, in 1096, at the head of eight hundred crusaders in the army of Walter the Penniless, accompanied by his cousin, Melchior von Rycken, of Holland. Hans was killed while on the expedition; but the latter returned. It is believed that the family in his country is descended from those who lived in Amsterdam, Holland, where they were people of wealth and position, until the war with Spain brought dire disaster. Captain Jacob Simonz de Rycke, a wealthy corn merchant of Amsterdam, distinguished himself in this war, and from the best research possible to make, figures as the grandfather of the immigrant ancestor, for his Christian name was carried down by him, and the family tradition here was to the effect that the

grandfather was a zealous supporter of William of Nassau, and distinguished himself.

(I) Guisbert Riker (or van Rycken) was the progenitor of this family in America, arriving here in 1630, in a vessel of the Dutch West India Company. He received a patent for land at the Poor Bouwerie in 1632. There were in this country at about this time four male members bearing the family name. These were Abraham, Guisbert (or Gysbert), Rynier and Hendrick. Rynier was an intelligent merchant in New Amsterdam, and was named a church member in 1649, living on Waal straat in 1665. Hendrick settled on Long Island, where his sons assumed the name of Suydam. Guisbert probably died about 1640, as nothing further was heard about him, leaving a son, Abraham, and a single daughter.

(II) Abraham Riker, son of Guisbert van Rycken, the progenitor of the family, wrote, his name also "de Rycke," so indiscriminately that one cannot declare which form he regarded as the correct one; but in the third generation the present mode of spelling was so universally in use by members of the family that it will be considered the proper form in this narrative. He received an allotment of land from Governor Kieft in 1638, for which he obtained a patent dated August 8, 1640. The tract was located at the Wallabout. He was residing in New Amsterdam in 1642, on the Heeren Gracht, now Broad street in New York City. He obtained more land by a grant dated February 26, 1654, at the Poor Bouwerie (or Bowery), whither he removed and added the island known as Riker's Island, the sale of which was confirmed by Governor Nicoll on December 24, 1667. He had made this acquisition August 19, 1664. It was also commonly called Round Island, and later on Berrien's, because bought by Ezra N. Berrien about the middle of the nineteenth century. The original confirmation of the sale of Riker's Island was made by the sagamore, Mattano, chief of Staten Island and Nyack, December 5, 1664, when he received in payment fifty-eight fathom of wampum, seven coats, one blanket and four kettles. It was likewise named Hewlett's Island for a time, after the family of that name living on Long Island; but throughout the centuries everybody has known it as Riker's Island. It contains some fifty acres, and lies about one mile

from the Long Island shore. He was a trader dealing in furs, for it appears in documents that in 1656 he made a voyage to the Delaware river with the idea of purchasing beaver skins, which were then the leading article of traffic, almost all of which was shipped to England. This voyage was unfortunate, for upon ascending the river during the night the bark in which he was voyaging stranded near the falls. It was unloaded, and after some time was caused to float. During this operation the passengers were obliged to live in tents ashore. He visited Fort Casimir, near the present city of New Castle, and returned, unable to secure any peltry. He was a member of the Dutch church, for his name is on the list of 1649, and his children were baptized in the church built within Fort Amsterdam. He died in 1680, having attained an age of over seventy years. His will was dated March 9, 1680, and the inventory was taken on April 5th. It is recorded in the County Clerk's Office, at Jamaica, Long Island, in Liber A., page 36. A very old copy of the will and the original Dutch patents for his farm and island passed into possession of John Lawrence Riker, who was the owner of these interesting documents in 1850, and half a century later they were in existence.

Abraham Riker married Grietje, daughter of Hendrick Harmensen, the pioneer farmer of Long Island, who located his farm in 1638, at Sanford's Point, Flushing Bay, and both Hendrick and his wife were members of the Dutch church, as was their daughter. Children: 1. Ryck Abramsen; adopted the name of Lent and lived on Long Island. 2. Jacob, born in 1640; died in infancy. 3. Jacob, born in 1643. 4. Hendrick, born in 1646; died young. 5. Mary, born in 1649; married Sibout H. Krankheyt. 6. John, born in 1651; married, in 1691, Sarah Schouten, widow of Paulus Vanderbeek; by whom: Abraham, born in 1695, who settled in Essex county, New Jersey. 7. Aletta, born in 1653; married Captain John Harmensen. 8. Abraham, see forward. 9. Hendrick, born in 1662; adopted the name of Lent.

(111) Abraham (2) Riker, son of Abraham (1) and Grietje (Harmensen) Riker, was born at New Amsterdam (New York City), in 1655, and died at his place in Newtown, Long Island, August 20, 1746. He was buried in the Poor Bouwerie cemetery owned

by the Riker family. When he was a child his parents took him to their farm in Newtown, and when he grew up he began by manning it. Later, he obtained the property by inheritance. He increased his domain considerably by purchasing one-third of the Tudor patent, on November 2, 1688, described as follows: "Bounded on the south by the line of the Indian purchase; to the eastward by the Poor's Boweries; to the westward by the line of the patents belonging to the inhabitants of the Mespat Kills; and to the north by the land of William Hallett." This patent was obtained by John Tudor, March 18, 1686. He possessed intelligence beyond the average and managed most capably. He settled his estate upon his sons, Abraham and Andrew November 10, 1733. At the time of his death he was in his ninety-first year, and for some time had suffered the loss of his eyesight. He was accustomed to sit on the lawn under an old pear tree, and while resting there on August 20, 1746, he was surprised by the recovery of his sight. He hastened to the house that he might once more behold his sons and grandchildren, never having seen the latter when on returning to his seat beneath the tree, he expired. Abraham Riker married January 10, 1682, Grietje, daughter of Jar Gerritse Van Buytenhuysen, of New York City, and Tryntje Van Luyt, of Holland. She died November 15, 1732, aged seventy-one years. Children: 1. Catherine. 2. Margaret married (first) Peter Braisted, (second) Thomas Lynch, (third) Anthony Duane father of Hon. James Duane, mayor of New York city. 3. Mary, married Hasuel Van Keuren, of Kingston, New York. 4. Abraham, born in 1691; died February 23, 1770 located on a part of the Tudor patent of his father's property; married Geesie, daughter of Johannes Van Alst, of the Dutch Kills who died October 20, 1758; by whom: Aletta Johannes, Margaret, Abraham, Peter, Grace Andrew, Joris, Jacobus and Hendrick. 5. John, died in 1783, aged ninety years; removed to Closter, Rockland county, New York (now in Bergen county, New Jersey) married Geertje, daughter of Teunis Wiltsee of Newtown; by whom: Abraham, John, Gerardus, Deborah, Margaret, Mary, Elizabeth and Catherine. 6. Hendrick, died July 27 1761, aged sixty-five; removed to New York city; was a blacksmith at Burling slip, where

he manufactured such metal objects as were used in building or about the house, owned property there and became an alderman; married, October 20, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of John Peck, who died at her home in Chatnam Square, New York City, August 6, 1791, aged ninety-two years; by whom: Abraham, John, Henry and James. 7. Andrew, see forward. 8. Jacob.

(IV) Andrew Riker, son of Abraham (2) and Grietje (Van Buytenhuysen) Riker, was born at the homestead at Bowery Bay, Newtown, Long Island, in 1669, and died February 12, 1763, according to the Presbyterian church records, although the date upon his tombstone is April 11, 1762. He was named after his uncle, Andrew Van Buytenhuysen. Although the seventh child and fourth son, he inherited the homestead property. He was regarded in his day as a gentleman of means and was probably the most influential citizen of the locality. He and his wife were members of the Dutch church, and their house was frequently visited by the dominies, although here were many Quakers residing in the vicinity. His house was the abode of the French officers during the winter succeeding the campaign of 1756, when a detachment of the King's Regulars was quartered at Newtown, which was the period when the French and Indian wars were engaging attention in the northern part of the province.

Andrew Riker married, November 13, 1733, Jane, daughter of John Berrien, who was then the widow of Captain Dennis Lawrence. Her father was the son of Cornelis Jansen Berrien, a French Huguenot, who settled in Flatbush, in 1669, and married Jannetje, daughter of Jan Stryker. Jane Berrien Riker died September 26, 1775, aged seventy-two years. Children: 1. Margaret, died unmarried, April 3, 1760, aged twenty-five years. 2. John Berrien, born in 1738; died at Newtown, Long Island, September 5, 1794; educated at Princeton, and became eminent as a physician; located at Newtown; but fled when the British entered that place, and joined the army under Washington, with whom he continued as surgeon during the entire war, having been commissioned February 18, 1777, in the 4th battalion of New Jersey troops; married, November 19, 1771, Susannah, daughter of Nathaniel Fish, and she died in New York City, December 6, 1836, in her eighty-third

year; by whom: John, born September 29, 1772, died at Hamburg, November 3, 1797; Nathaniel, born April 17, 1775, a physician, died at sea in the West Indies, August 24, 1802; Jane, born June 24, 1780; Abraham, born February 4, 1785, a druggist, died in New York City, February 6, 1826. 3. Abraham, born in 1740; died at Valley Forge, New Jersey, May 7, 1778; remained in Newtown until the Revolution, when he was commissioned a captain in the American army, and was present at the fall of General Montgomery at Quebec; married, September 2, 1766, Margaret, his cousin, daughter of Jacob Riker, and she died at Orange, New Jersey, November 19, 1835; by whom: Jane, born in 1768, married, June 8, 1791, Rev. Asa Hillier. 4. Samuel, see forward. 5. Ruth, married Major Jonathan Lawrence, who was born October 4, 1737, and was the son of John and Patience (Sackett) Lawrence.

(V) Samuel Riker, son of Andrew and Jane (Berrien-Lawrence) Riker, was born April 8, 1743, and died May 19, 1823. After receiving his education, he entered upon a mercantile career; but having experienced a clerkship for several years in New York and tiring of city life, he returned to the homestead at Newtown. It was not long afterward that the Revolution was engaging the attention of the country, and Samuel Riker was prompt in the role of a patriot. The inhabitants of Newtown assembled in the town-house on December 10, 1774, and there listened to the reading of the resolutions which had been passed at Jamaica. When they had been read and fully discussed, the response was unanimous in favor of their adoption, and this led to the organization of a committee of correspondence. Among the prominent citizens enrolled from Newtown were Samuel Riker and his friends, Richard Alsop, John Albertis, Jacob Blackwell, Abraham Brinckerhoff, Jonathan Coe, Philip Edsall, William Firman, William Howard, Thomas Lawrence, Daniel Lawrence, Jonathan Lawrence, Samuel Moore, Samuel Morrill, Daniel Rapelje and Jeremias Remsen. They presently organized the Newtown Troop of Light Horse, which consisted of forty-four men. It was commanded by Captain Richard Lawrence, with Daniel Lawrence as its first lieutenant; Samuel Riker, second lieutenant; Jonathan Coe, cornet; Peter Rapelje, quarter-

master. When Captain Lawrence resigned, the promotions made Samuel Riker the first lieutenant.

Samuel Riker's brother, Abraham, was captain of a company of the New York Continental Line. He had participated in the storming of Quebec the previous year, and was now actively raising a company. When he accomplished this, his command was attached to Colonel Reitzman's regiment, forming a portion of the brigade of Major-General William Alexander, Lord Stirling. It fell to Lieutenant Samuel Riker's lot to guard the outposts of the patriot's army; but they were driven along by the British army. He managed to escape after the notable battle of Long Island; but on his return was discovered by the British and made a prisoner. After the close of the war, Samuel Riker returned to live at Newtown, and was repeatedly honored by public office. He was supervisor of the county, served in the assembly in 1784, was congressman in 1808-9, as well as having occupied a seat in the house earlier in his career. Those who had dealings with him to know him well, said he possessed excellent judgment in his acts, and had a remarkably retentive memory, while to those in need he hearkened sympathetically and was never loth to assist.

Samuel Riker married, January 17, 1769, Anna Lawrence. She was born at Newtown, Long Island, November 27, 1749, and died January 5, 1833, at the ripe age of eighty-three years. Her parents were Joseph Lawrence, who was born March 21, 1723, died at Newtown, January 28, 1793 (son of John Lawrence and Patience Sackett), who married Patience Moore, born October 18, 1727, daughter of Benjamin Moore and Anna Sackett. Children: 1. Joseph Lawrence, born March 26, 1770; led a maritime life, and died, unmarried, at Jamaica, West Indies, July 20, 1790. 2. Captain Andrew, born September 21, 1771; died at Port au Prince, Hayti, West Indies, October 17, 1817; commanded a vessel in the European and West Indian trade; in the last war with Great Britain engaged in privateering, and in command of the "Saratoga" and the "Yorktown" was eminently daring and successful, but in the end was captured, off Newfoundland, soon afterwards paroled, so that he could resume his sea life; married, February 6, 1802, Margaret,

daughter of Nathaniel Moore, born June 23, 1784; died at Astoria, Long Island, September 11, 1842. Issue: i. Samuel, born in 1805; died in 1849. ii. Andrew, born in 1808; died, unmarried, in 1837. iii. Martha Moore, born June 11, 1811; died at Oakhill, Newtown, March 15, 1889; married, November 18, 1834 John Clews Jackson. iv. Anna Lawrence, born September 26, 1812; died, unmarried, at Seabright, New Jersey, November 3, 1889. v. Abraham, born September 26, 1812; died, unmarried, at Jonesborough, Texas, July 7, 1830. vi. Margaret S., born August 17, 1816; died, unmarried, at Oakhill, February 22, 1864. vii. Nathaniel Moore, died, unmarried, in Texas, between 1842 and 1850. 3. Richard, born at Bowery Bay, Newtown, September 9, 1773; died September 26, 1842; was educated under the tuition of Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, of Nassau Hall, New Jersey; in 1791 entered the law office of the elder Jones, and was admitted to practice in 1795; district-attorney of New York in 1802-15; recorder in 1815; was known for his eminent talents and profound knowledge; married, April 23, 1807, Janet, daughter of Daniel Phoenix, treasurer of the city of New York. Issue: i. Daniel Phoenix, died April 30, 1868, aged sixty years. ii. Anna Phoenix, born April 13, 1809; died January 22, 1896; married Dr. Samuel Spring. iii. Elizabeth Platt, born October 4, 1810; died February, 1901; married Dr. Edward Spring. iv. Janette, born October 21, 1816; died October, 1900; married, June, 1830, Harris Wilson. v. John Hancock, born July 4, 1818; died January 26, 1864; married, September 1, 1858, Anna Brevoort. vi. Rebecca Phoenix, born February 10, 1822; died March 4, 1868. 4. Abraham, born May 24, 1776; remained upon the paternal farm; during the war of 1812 was a captain of marines under his brother, Andrew; was drowned in the East river, August 25, 1821; married Hannah Pierson. Issue: i. Hannah. ii. Alpheus B. iii. Mary B. iv. Adriana. 5. Patience Lawrence, born May 10, 1778; married John Lawrence. 6. Samuel, born March 3, 1780; died September 17, 1811; educated at Columbia College, class of 1799; practiced law in New York City. 7. Jane Margaret, born April 4, 1782; married (first) John Thom; married (second) Dr. William James MacNeven. 8. Anna Elvira,



born May 1, 1785; married Dr. Dow Ditmars.

John Lawrence, see forward.

(VI) John Lawrence Riker, son of Samuel and Anna (Lawrence) Riker, was born at Bowery Bay, Newtown, Long Island, April 9, 1787. He was educated at Erasmus Hall in Flatbush, Long Island, and when sixteen years old entered his brother Richard's law office, where he studied law for five years, and then began his practice in New York city, which course was eminently successful in every manner. He resided in that city until 1825, when he purchased the old homestead and continued to reside there the remainder of his life. It was his customary habit to ride daily to the Fulton ferry on horseback, and leave his horse there until his return in the evening. He enjoyed country life exceedingly. His manner was most engaging, and this was partly the reason why he won and retained so many clients. He was persistent and painstaking with every cause, and persevered in study until he was invariably certain to win his suit. In this way he gained the respect and confidence of his numerous clients. He was a patriot, and volunteering his service in the war of 1812, was commissioned a captain of the 97th Regiment of Infantry, August 11, 1812.

John Lawrence Riker married (first) Maria Smith, daughter of Sylvanus Smith (son of Sylvanus, the son of John), of North Hempstead, Long Island, by whom he had four children, and he married (second) Lavinia Smith, her sister, by whom he had seven children. Children: 1. Henry Lawrence, died, unmarried, in 1861. 2. Sylvanus Smith, married Helen Bowne. 3. Mary Ann, died, unmarried, in 1865. 4. Lavinia, married Abraham D. Ditmars. 5. John Lawrence, see forward. 6. Samuel, born at Bowery Bay, Newtown, Long Island, April 10, 1832; read law in the office of J. H. & H. L. Riker, and was admitted in May, 1853; married, in 1865, Mary Anna, daughter of Jacob P. and Mary I. Stryker, of Newtown. 7. Richard, died in 1853. 8. Daniel Smith, see forward. 9. Jane, married Arthur B. Graves. 10. William Jones, born at Bowery Bay, Long Island; graduated from Flushing Institute in 1858; married, in 1865, Charlotte Lawrence, daughter of Dr. Jacob P. Stryker (son of Garret Stryker) and Anne Polhemus. 11. Julia Lawrence, married Charles D. Leverich.

(VII) John Lawrence (2) Riker, son of John Lawrence (1) and Lavinia (Smith) Riker, was born at the homestead in Newtown, Long Island, November 23, 1830, and died at Seabright, New Jersey, July 6, 1909. Having completed his education, he came to New York City, where he entered the large drug firm of Lawrence & Hicks, with the intention of leading a mercantile life. Later, he was associated with Benjamin H. Field, dealer in wholesale chemicals and dyes, and in 1854, due to his energy and careful attention, was made a partner. He continued as such until December 31, 1860, when he retired and formed a partnership with his brother Daniel. This was at the outbreak of the Civil War, and not only did they pass through the critical period, but greatly enlarged their business. He remained the senior partner until 1903, when he retired, and the control of the business devolved upon his son, John Jackson Riker. The extensive scope of so large a business brought him into contact with men of affairs, and appreciative of his ability they sought his co-operation and advice in the management of several institutions. He was made vice-president of the Bank of New York, vice-president of the Second National Bank, vice-president of the Atlantic Trust Company, and vice-president of the Lafin & Rand Powder Company. He was also an officer of the Metropolitan Trust Company, the Chamber of Commerce, the Continental Insurance Company and other corporations. Mr. Riker was a member of the St. Nicholas Society, Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, vice-president of the Holland Society, and of the Union League, Metropolitan and St. Nicholas clubs. He was vestryman and then senior warden of the Church of the Incarnation for over a quarter of a century.

John Lawrence Riker married, at St. James' Church, Newtown, Long Island, June 17, 1857, Mary Jackson, the Rev. Dr. Shelton officiating. Mary Jackson was born in the country place formerly occupied by De Witt Clinton at Bloomingdale, New York, December 16, 1835, and died at No. 19 West 57th street, January 3, 1909. She was the daughter of John Clews Jackson (son of William, the son of Job Jackson), who was born at Burslem, Staffordshire, England, April 7, 1800; died at Seabright, New Jersey, September 18,



1889; married, November 18, 1834, Martha Moore Riker, born June 11, 1811; died at "Oakhill," Newtown, Long Island, March 15, 1889.

John Clews Jackson was descended from a highly respected family in England, one of whom was knighted for his service to his sovereign, and was awarded the following arms: Argent, a lion passant gules; on a chief of the second, three poleaxes of the first. Crest: An arm in armor, embowed, holding a battleaxe, all proper. He came to New York City in January, 1830, to represent the firms of John Davenport & Company and John Wedgwood, and established trade throughout the country, with the chief place of business on Water street, whence he removed to Barclay street, where he became one of the most successful merchants of New York. At the close of the civil war he retired. He was greatly interested in the breeding of fine stock, and allying his interests with the New York State Agricultural Society, was made its vice-president in 1854 and the following year. In 1840, he purchased the homestead and farm known as "Oak Hill," in Newtown, which property was formerly owned by Andrew Riker, the father of his wife. It consisted of about forty acres, and is beautifully situated on an eminence giving an excellent view of the country. The house, more than a century old, is surrounded by enormous trees, and its large, well-lighted rooms are furnished in antique style.

Children of John Lawrence Riker: 1. John Jackson, born at "Oak Hill," Newtown, Long Island, April 6, 1858; married, at Brooklyn, New York, April 20, 1881, Edith, born February 8, 1862, daughter of Samuel Blackwell Bartow, of New York City, grandson of Colonel Jacob Blackwell of the Revolution. 2. Henry Laurens, born at "Oak Hill," Newtown, Long Island, June 20, 1860; died at Seabright, New Jersey, unmarried, August 13, 1900; graduated from Columbia College in 1880; entered his father's counting-room, and because of his literary and musical tastes as well as his interest in the poor, became a person who was much beloved. 3. Margaret Moore, born at "Oak Hill," Newtown, Long Island, March 17, 1864; married, at New York City, December 9, 1891, Jonathan Amory Haskell, who was born at Astoria, Long Island, July 7, 1861, son of Samuel and

Mary Frances (Amory) Haskell. Issue: i. Mary Riker Haskell, born November 25, 1892. ii. Amory Lawrence Haskell, born October 23, 1893. iii. Margaret Riker Haskell, born November 26, 1899; all born in New York City (see Haskell). 4. Lavinia, born at "Oak Hill," Newtown, Long Island, August 1, 1866; married, at New York City, June 1, 1892, James Remsen Strong, who was born in New York City, October 28, 1861, son of Benjamin Woodhull and Frances (Hoffman) Strong. Issue: i. Margaret Lawrence Strong, born March 19, 1893. ii. Charlotte Remsen Strong, born October 29, 1895; both born in New York City (see Strong). 5. Samuel, see forward. 6. Sylvanus, born at Paris, France, May 17, 1868 (twin); died at "Oak Hill," Newtown, Long Island, September 28, 1890. 7. Martha Jackson, born in New York City, March 4, 1870; married, at New York City, April 28, 1897, James Howe Proctor, of Boston, Massachusetts, born September 19, 1867, son of Thomas E. Proctor. 8. Charles Lawrence, born in New York City, March 27, 1873; married, at Pelham Manor, Westchester county, New York, October 16, 1900, Selina Richards Schroeder, who was born in September, 1875, daughter of Gilliat Schroeder. 9. Mary Jackson, born at Seabright, New Jersey, August 18, 1876; married, at New York City, April 29, 1903, Henry Ingersoll Riker, son of Daniel Smith and Joanna Cooper (Field) Riker, see forward.

(VIII) Samuel Riker, son of John Lawrence (2) and Mary (Jackson) Riker, was born at Paris, France, May 17, 1868, and resides in New York City. He was educated at Everson's School, and pursued his professional studies at the Columbia Law School, from which he was graduated in 1888, and was admitted to the bar of New York State in March, 1890. He adopted general practice and has offices at No. 19 Cedar street, New York City. He is a Democrat, and attends the Episcopal church, being a vestryman of the Church of the Incarnation. He is a member of the Manhattan, City, Union, Midday, Racquet and Tennis, and Rumson Country clubs, the Down Town Association, Sons of the Revolution and St. Nicholas Society. His summer home is at Middletown, New Jersey. Samuel Riker married, at Lawrence, Long Island, November 18, 1896, Frances Mortimer Townsend, who was born





*Augustus Van Wyck*

New York City, April 2, 1873, and is the daughter of Frederick R. Townsend (son of James, the son of George, of Benjamin, of Jacob, of James, of John, of John Townsend) and Annie Talman Mortimer (see Townsend). Children: 1. Frances Townsend, born at Seabright, New Jersey, July 13, 1897. 2. Audrey Townsend, born at Seabright, New Jersey, June 24, 1899. 3. Samuel, born at Seabright, New Jersey, September 22, 1905. 4. Lavinia, born at New York City, December 6, 1909.

(VII) Daniel Smith Riker, son of John Lawrence (1) and Lavinia (Smith) Riker, was born at the old Bowery Bay homestead, Newtown, Long Island, October 8, 1835, and died there, June 10, 1890. He was educated at his native town, and at the age of sixteen entered the employ of Benjamin H. Field, a leading metropolitan merchant. Later on, he founded the firm of J. L. & D. S. Riker. He was a Republican, and attended the Episcopal Church. His city residence was at No. 303 Madison avenue. Daniel S. Riker married, at Poughkeepsie, New York, October 3, 1866, Rev. Dr. John Scarborough officiating, Joanna Cooper Field, who was born at Poughkeepsie, July 3, 1846, and was the daughter of Dr. Henry Arthur and Gertrude (Ingersoll) Field.

Children: 1. Gertrude, born at New York City, July 3, 1868; married there, April 20, 192, Joseph Blatchley Hoyt. She died March 1913. Issue: i. Gertrude Riker Hoyt, born June, 1894. ii. Joseph Blatchley Hoyt, Jr., born June, 1897. 2. William, born at New York City, in 1870; died there, in 1871. 3. Henry Ingersoll, see forward. 4. Anna Mary, born at New York City, October 14, 1874; married (first), in October, 1902, Dr. William Duff Bullard, who died in June, 1906; married (second), February, 1911, Samuel Townsend Gilford. 5. Herbert Laurens, born at New York City, February 22, 1900. 6. Daniel Smith, born at New York City, April 16, 1887.

(VIII) Henry Ingersoll Riker, son of Daniel Smith and Joanna Cooper (Field) Riker, was born at New York City, May 6, 1872, and resides at No. 1016 Madison avenue. He was educated at the Wilson & Kellogg School, and entered the Columbia Law School in 1890, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws, New York Law School, in 1892.

After spending one year at the Harvard Law School, he was admitted to the New York Bar, 1894; but in 1897 discontinued the law as his profession and was employed by the banking firm of Redmond, Kerr & Company. In 1898, he participated in the Spanish War as a member of Troop A, New York Cavalry, and served in the Porto Rico campaign as guidon. In 1901, he was the head of the bond department of Hurlbutt, Hatch & Company, and in 1903 went into the bond business on his own account at No. 74 Pine street. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Holland Society, Rumson Country, Riding, Racquet and Tennis and several other organizations. For twenty years he has been a vestryman of the Church of the Redeemer at Astoria, Long Island. Henry I. Riker married, at the Church of the Incarnation, New York City, Rev. Dr. Grosvenor officiating, April 29, 1903, Mary Jackson Riker. She was born at Seabright, New Jersey, August 18, 1876, and was the daughter of John Lawrence and Mary (Jackson) Riker. Children (all born in New York City): 1. John Lawrence, born October 8, 1904. 2. Henry Ingersoll, born November 21, 1908. 3. Mary Jackson, born November 21, 1908.

Former Supreme Court Justice Augustus Van Wyck, one of the ablest lawyers of the State and a most representative citizen of Brooklyn, is a son of William and Lydia A. (Maverick) Van Wyck. His father was a distinguished lawyer, public man and judicial officer. He is a descendant in the seventh generation on his father's side from an old Holland family who settled in Kings county in 1660; and on his mother's side he is descended from Samuel Maverick and General Robert Anderson, two distinguished representatives of Southern families who settled in South Carolina about 1630. The successful career of Augustus Van Wyck as a lawyer, jurist and citizen is attributable to his natural gifts and in a large measure to the circumstance that he has blended harmoniously in his person the best attributes of the northland and the southland—the practical strength of the one and the charming manners of the other.

He was fitted for college at Phillips Exeter Academy and graduated with high honors from the University of North Carolina. He

reached eminence at the bar before he went upon the bench, although a very young man, and took an active interest always in public questions and public affairs. He is a gentleman of great culture and acquirements and a forceful speaker. He became the head of the reorganized democracy, which movement led to the nomination of Grover Cleveland for governor, whose campaign he conducted, resulting in Mr. Cleveland's election. The power of the democracy thus regained continued for over twelve years. He was a delegate to the National Convention and was instrumental in inducing his associates of Kings county to cast their votes for Mr. Cleveland for President, which under the unit rule resulted in his nomination. He again conducted the campaign for Mr. Cleveland. Thereafter he was elected to the bench, where he remained until he resigned his position as Justice of the Supreme Court to make the race for governor against Mr. Roosevelt, he apparently being the only one the democracy could at that time unite upon. He loved his work on the bench; it was congenial and he was especially fitted therefor, and regretted retiring therefrom, though he refused several nominations thereafter which would have returned him to that service. He at once, after this campaign, became a vigorous and successful practitioner at the bar, of which he is now one of the acknowledged leaders. He can be seen daily in our courts, conducting a general practice of his profession. He stands high before all the courts of the State, both trial and appellate, as well as the United States courts.

He has always been ready to help his party by advice and in the forum. He has attended many local, state and national conventions, urging the best action for country and party. In the national convention of 1900, he was selected as New York's member of the Platform Committee, which he held in consecutive session for about fourteen hours in the discussion of his views in the interest of harmonizing his party upon the platform. It was a memorable contest. He was for a number of years a member of the Democratic State Committee, and has always given earnest support to his party, but always been insistent upon high ideals. Again he suggested a plan for the restoration of his party to power in Kings county in 1909, and consented, though

at great cost to himself in the loss of pleasure and comfort of his library, as well as his work in the courts, to head the committee to take charge of party affairs, confided to him and his associates by the unanimously combined action of the regular county leader and the district leaders. This resulted in the election of the local ticket and contributed to the election of Judge Gaynor as mayor of New York City. He then consented to help as a private in the New York State League, which was modeled after his Kings county plan, and which was doubtless very helpful to the success of the state ticket in the succeeding year.

Judge Van Wyck was chief counsel for Senator Conger in the trial of his charges against Senator Allds which terminated in the conviction of Allds by the Senators, who had less than three months before elected him as president pro tem of that body, clothing him thereby with all powers of leadership of the then majority party. This conviction is a unique exception to the usual result of such trials, to the great and lasting honor of the Senate of New York State.

Judge Van Wyck has always been active, also, along the lines of educational, charitable, church and social work. He has been trustee of schools and collegiate institutions and hospitals, and a leading lay member of the standing committee of the Diocese of Long Island of the Episcopal Church.

He has been president of the New York Holland Society, the Southern Society, the North Carolina Society, the South Carolinians and the New York Alumni Association of North Carolina University, as well as grand master of Zeta Psi fraternity of North America, a Greek letter society of the colleges, and trustee of the New England Society of Brooklyn. He is a member of the Lincoln, Oxford, Brooklyn, Crescent Athletic, Hamilton and Montauk clubs of Brooklyn, and of the Lawyers, Manhattan, and National Democratic clubs of Manhattan.

He married Leila G. Wilkins, of Richmond, Virginia. They have two children: William Van Wyck, of Brooklyn, formerly assistant district attorney of Kings county, and Mrs. James W. Osborne, of New York City, wife of James W. Osborne, formerly assistant district attorney of New York county. His only living brother is Judge Robert Anderson







John A. Lee Wyck, Jr.

Van Wyck, first mayor of Greater City of New York; and his only living sister is the wife of General Robert F. Hoke, of Raleigh, North Carolina. Judge Van Wyck has a most extensive acquaintance in all parts of the country.

Robert Anderson Van Wyck was born in the City of New York, son of William and Lydia A. (Maverick) Van Wyck. He was prepared for college at the celebrated Wilson Academy in North Carolina and later graduated from Columbia College and was valedictorian of his class. He then passed a number of years in banking and mercantile life, after which he became an able lawyer and enjoyed a large practice for many years. He was active in politics and took a very important part therein, attending many conventions, state and national. He and a few other warm and admiring friends of General Winfield Scott Hancock, without political-organized backing, succeeded in nominating General Hancock for President by taking advantage of a division in the forces of the Hon. Samuel J. Tilden—those who insisted upon the nomination of Governor Tilden, and those who supported either Senator Payne, of Ohio, or the Hon. Samuel J. Randall, speaker of the House of Representatives and leader therein to the Democratic party. Later, Mr. Van Wyck was elected judge of the City Court of New York, becoming the chief justice thereof. He resigned to accept the democratic nomination of the mayor of Greater New York and was elected by a very large majority and thus became the first mayor of the Greater City. As such mayor he performed the great task of bringing together the innumerable municipal corporations comprising the greater city, adjusting their finances and bringing order out of what almost seemed chaos. He also caused to be constructed the first subway railroad in Manhattan and provided for the construction of the tunnel to Brooklyn and the first subway in that borough. He advocated the connection of that borough with that of Manhattan by sufficient bridges and tunnels to accommodate the great moving public between these boroughs. He is a member of the Holland Society, of which he was president. He belonged to many of the social clubs of the city and was prominent in Masonic circles, being a member of the Ancient Lodge of New York City.

By intermarriage the Van Wyck family are connected with the most of the old families of the State of New York, namely, Van Cortlandt, Livingston, Van Rensselaer, Beekman, Hewlett, Lefferts, Lot, Lorillard, Ludlow, Polhemus, Governor Seymour and Chancellor James Kent, Stuyvesant, Van Vechten, Ver Plank and others.

The constant, intimate and affectionate association of the two brothers, Judge Augustus Van Wyck and Judge Robert A. Van Wyck, has been of such a character that it has attracted the pleasant observation of the general public. For some years Mr. Van Wyck has been intensely fond of travelling, and he and Mrs. Van Wyck have indulged in that pleasure to a very large extent.

The family name of Brevoort was also written  
Bredevoort some centuries

ago, for the family resided in the town of Bredevoort in Guelderland, and when they came to this country used the form van Bredevoort, which was presently contracted into van Brevoort, after which it suffered the further contraction which made the name simply Brevoort, the form adopted by all branches of this family. In its origin the name signifies Broadford, and is the same as the English Bradford.

(I) Hendrick Jansen van Brevoort, or Bredevoort, was the progenitor of this family in America. It is a family which will ever be associated with New York city life, for as it was the home of the family through the first three centuries of the existence of the metropolis the name became established both with the founding of the city and its growth. However, instead of ramifying through a number of branches, who would carry the name along, its condition numerically is such that it follows the predicament of many another prominent family, once great but now dangerously near extinction, yet will it live as a significance of more than common import in the records.

He was a religious refugee, and came to this country about 1630. It is believed that he was of Flemish Albigense extraction. The Brevoorts had settled in the Amersfoort district of Holland, where the name appears for several centuries on the records. As a race, they followed mercantile and agricultural pur-

suits; were likewise religious and soldierly, at least so far as the records of their acts on military and church rolls reveal the information which assists one in writing their history. Possibly, on his arrival, he was attracted for this reason to the settlement on Long Island, named New Amersfort, now included in Brooklyn, and after a short sojourn moved to Maspeth kill, later known as Newtown creek, and later on he removed to New Haarlem, on Manhattan Island. Already, a Danish gentleman, Captain Jochiem Pietersen Kuyter, attracted by the fertility of the soil, was farming there, and was seeking to develop the tract where he had located, hence was desirous of having colleagues.

(II) Johannes Hendrick Brevoort, son of Hendrick Jansen van Brevoort, was a boy of only fourteen years when the then insignificant village of Harlem was being settled. The records tell us that he was "aged about sixty years" on the eighth day of June, 1690 (therefore was probably born in 1630), on which day his deposition was taken before the mayor of New York, respecting an assault upon Lieutenant-Governor Jacob Leisler, the famous usurper. He lived at Bushwick with his father, who had leased a farm from Reyer Moll, owned later by Jean Mesurrolle. This was upon an eminence called "Kyckuyt," meaning "Lookout," and his place was known as the Kyckuyt Farm. As its owner resided there from 1659 to 1665, he was commonly distinguished as Hendrick Jansen Kyckuyt. For this reason one who delves in the earliest records should not expect to find the material for a history solely under the name Brevoort. His motive for locating where he did was because he desired to be near his wife's parents, and his father followed him, selling the farm at Newtown to Laurens Cornelisz, about 1675, who shortly conveyed it to his neighbor, Joris Stevens van Alst, whose daughter was the wife of Hendrick's son, Frans Hendricks. This farm at Newtown had been laid out for the father by Jacques Cortelyou, the surveyor, by order of Peter Stuyvesant and was confirmed to him by Governor Lovelace, May 20, 1672, which tract was between lands then owned by Jan Hendricks and Frans Hendricks. As Hendricks' daughter, Marritje, had married Hendrick Bastiaens, of New York, brother of Annetje Bastiaens, in 1673, and also as Metje Bastiaens, wife of Cornelis

Jansen, of Harlem, being a sister of Annetje, there may be this reason of relationship to explain why Jan Hendricks Brevoort went to Harlem, New York. The three bearing the name of Bastiaen were children of Bastiaen Elyessen, a wheelwright from Werckhoven and by several purchases the latter, in 1684, became owner of forty acres west of the old Bouwerie Road (Fourth avenue), extending from Tenth street northwards, which subsequently formed a portion of the Brevoort estate.

Johannes Hendricks Brevoort, or Kyckuyt living in New York in 1673, when the city was captured by the Dutch, was among the patriotic carmen who volunteered to work gratuitously on the defenses one day in week. The city being restored to the English he was sworn anew as carman, November 13, 1674, and removed next year to Harlem, taking the farming lot of Pierre Cresson on March 13, 1676, on a four years' lease; but bought him out March 23, 1677, house and house-lot, said lot on Jochem Pieters tract and No. 20 Van Keulen's Hook, with meadows at Sherman's Creek. The same year, he drew No. 1, of the "New Lots." It was at this time that he began to be known as Brevoort, and the clerk sometimes entered his name as Jan Hendricks van Brevoort, alias Kyckuyt.

As he had inherent ability, this quality made up for what he might have lacked in education, for he rose to be overseer of Harlem in 1678, and was reappointed the following year. He took an active part in building the church in 1686, and in various ways gave reason to be considered a substantial man of the place. In 1691, he drew lot No. 6, on Jochem Pieters Hills, fourteen morgen in length, and by purchase from Jacques Tourneur, on March 27, 1698, added No. 7, of ten morgen. Then he was residing-February 21, 1701, when he sold it to Johannes Myer. On November 1, 1701, he bought the farm of his father-in-law, Bastiaen Elyessen, and removed thither, he and his wife, Anna, selling their remaining lands and interests to their son-in-law, Zacharias Sickels, February 20, 1705. He doubled his acreage by a purchase of forty-five acres of adjoining land, which ran to Eighteenth street. Johannes Hendricks Brevoort was elected alderman of the "Out Ward" in 1701, and filled the office from 1707 to 1713. He

died in 1714, leaving four children, to whom he left an equal share of the estate, appraised at four hundred English pounds. He married Annatje Bastiaens. Children: 1. Hendrick, see forward. 2. Marritje, born in 1673; married Zacharias Sickels. 3. Elias, born June 21, 1676; freeman in 1698; carpenter by occupation; married Margaret Sammans, daughter of John Sammans; by whom eight children, the last two being sons, John, born September 8, 1715, baptized September 14; was a goldsmith, and married Louisa Kockerhal; Elias, baptized March 30, 1718. 4. Janetie, born in 1679; married Thomas Sickels.

(III) Hendrick Brevoort, son of Johannes Hendrick and Annatje (Bastiaens) Brevoort, was born in Harlem, New York, where he was baptized, December 17, 1670, and he died in 1718. The large estate, or farm of his father, running from below Tenth street northward to Eighteenth street, along Broadway and the Bowery, was offered for sale when the latter died, but there was no purchaser, except Hendrick, who already owning one-fourth, acquired the entire tract. His brother, Elias, who was a carpenter in New York, where he was admitted a freeman in 1696, was executor of his father's estate in conjunction with Hendrick, whom he survived. Hendrick was brought up as a weaver, or in those days every man was obliged to earn a trade. He preferred farming, however, and followed his inclination. He was an assistant alderman in 1702-03, 1707-8, 1708-9, and 1713-14. In 1700, he was an ensign, and his name appears on the petition dated at New York, September 12, 1737, demanding the removal of the sheriff.

Hendrick Brevoort married, in 1699, Maria (or Mary), daughter of Johannes Van Couwenhoven, late secretary between Harlem and Bowery, and in 1705 he married (second) Jacobina, daughter of Abraham Bokee. When he died, he left one child by his first wife and four by the second. His widow, in 1721, married Jacob Harsen, of Harlem. Children: 1. Johannes, baptized June 2, 1700; was the first goldsmith in Manhattan, and executed exceedingly artistic designs in jewelry, some of which are preserved as examples of early American art; married (first) October 8, 1726, Annatje, daughter of Eide van Luysse, of Bloomingdale; by whom a daughter, Mary; his wife died May 20, 1730, and

he married (second) and had a son, Henry, baptized February 12, 1735, who married Maria Anthony (born June 24, 1762, died November 12, 1794), and died October 2, 1782. Another child of Johannes, Charlotte, was a belle and was won by Hon. Whitehead Hicks, mayor of New York, 1766-73. 2. Abraham, baptized June 23, 1706, died young. 3. Abraham, baptized September 24, 1707. 4. Henry, see forward. 5. Elias, baptized July 8, 1713, died young. 6. Elias, baptized May 1, 1715; married Lea Persel. 7. Jacob, baptized October 2, 1717, died in 1719.

(IV) Henry Brevoort, son of Hendrick and Maria (Van Couwenhoven) Brevoort, was born in New York City, where he was baptized December 9, 1717, and he died in 1771. He was a wealthy landowner, and led a life of comparative leisure. Henry Brevoort married, September 29, 1739, Catherine, daughter of Abraham De la Mater, or Delamaitre, of a renowned Huguenot family, and she died before her husband. Children: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. Abraham. 3. Elias, baptized December 6, 1749; married Maria Stoutenburg. 4. John, baptized April 16, 1755; married Mary Tweedle. 5. Isaac, baptized June 11, 1758. 6. Anna. 7. Catherine. 8. Jemima.

(V) Henry (2) Brevoort, son of Henry (1) and Catherine (De la Mater) Brevoort, was born in New York City, October 19 and baptized October 29, 1747, died in 1841. He resided on the Brevoort estate, which at that time was beyond the northern limits of the city, although at Tenth street. In 1762, the portion of the farm north of Sixteenth street was sold to Mr. Dawson, and contained about twenty-three acres. The portion between Fourteenth and Sixteenth streets contained about twenty-two acres, and was conveyed about the same time by Elias Brevoort to John Smith, whose executors sold it to Henry Spingler, in 1788. Mrs. Spingler was Jane Sloo, half sister of Mrs. Adam Todd and sister of Mrs. James Duffie. The Spingler homestead was located at the southeast corner of Fourteenth street and University place. The remainder of the estate fell to the share of Henry Brevoort's father, Henry. This was divided into six shares and Henry received the most southerly one, with the old house thereon, and soon afterwards he purchased the adjoining shares from his brother,



Charles.

It is a matter of general historic interest to the people of New York City to note the location of the old Brevoort homestead and consider what a great part it took in shaping the enormously valuable real estate north of Fourteenth street, by its directing the course of New York's most important business thoroughfare. Grace Episcopal Church now occupies its site. The legislature passed an act on April 3, 1807, "relative to the improvements touching the laying out of streets and roads in the City of New York." At that time the city terminated near Houston street, as its most northerly limit for business purposes, although there were highways, lanes and paths to the north, through woods and pastures, the main ones leading to Albany and Boston, and known as "post roads." With the idea that the city might possibly in time expand northward of Houston street, the commission was appointed to take steps to consider what was best in shaping any extension of streets. These commissioners were men of probity, Gouverneur Morris, statesman; Simeon DeWitt, the eminent engineer who was once on General Washington's staff, and John Rutherford, formerly United States senator for New Jersey. Their final report was submitted in March, 1811, and the decision was in favor of rectangular blocks rather than circles, or star-shape, and it was then decided to begin numbering those running north and south as avenues, and those extending east and west as streets. Broadway was to terminate at Twenty-third street in a Park Ground, larger than Madison Square. Probably Broadway would never have run to the localities it now reaches, had not Henry Brevoort stood out resolutely for the preservation of his house as a matter of sentiment, and due also to the fact that at that time private property seemed to maintain a right far greater than the weal of a million persons.

The Brevoort mansion was built of stone and was so situated that Broadway, if prolonged in a straight line from Tenth street, would have come inconveniently close to it, while Eleventh street, if opened, would have removed the house entirely. The old farm of some eighty acres, at that place, known as the Brevoort farm, was acquired by Henry Brevoort as an inheritance, following the subdivision of the family estate. The bounds

would be practically Third and Sixth avenues, Ninth and Eighteenth streets. The house was located almost in the center of this enormous farm. He had remodeled all of the house excepting the room in which he was born, regarding which he had a strong sentiment. By taking an uncompromising stand, Mr. Brevoort was responsible for directing the line of Broadway in the direction it now follows.

Henry Brevoort married, June 16, 1778, Sarah Whetten (or Whetton). The marriage license or contract bears the date May 21, 1779, and it is to be noted that her family name is written "Wheaton" in two places in this document. Their marriage took place whilst the enemy was in possession of the city and the farm next adjoining on the south, and toward the city proper, had been purchased by Andrew Elliott, son of Gilbert Elliott, Lord Chief Justice, Clerk of Scotland, who was appointed a collector and receiver-general of the Province of New York, and in 1778 was lieutenant-governor.

Sarah Whetten was born June 10, 1758, and died in 1840. She was the daughter of Captain William Whetten, a native of Devonshire, England, who died in New York, and was buried in the grounds of St. George's Chapel at the corner of Beckman and Cliff street adjoining his residence, which was on Cliff street. Captain William Whetten married September 6, 1756, Margaret Todd, who was born in New York City, in 1730, died there March, 1809, and was the daughter of Adam and Sarah (Cox) Todd. When the British ship "Asia" fired on New York, August 22, 1776, Captain Whetten removed with his family to New Rochelle, and here was again in the midst of fighting when occurred the battle of Long Island. Children: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. William Whetten, see forward. 3. Margaret Anne, born May 5, 1794; married, October 10, 1816, James Renwick, LL.D., professor of Philosophy and Chemistry in Columbia College, and published many historical and scientific books. Issue: i. Henry Brevoort Renwick, born September 1, 1817; civil engineer; married, June 22, 1854, Margaret Jauncy; by whom: Margaret Brevoort Renwick, born November 13, 1854, and James Armstrong Renwick, born January 30, 1857. ii. James Renwick, born November 1, 1818; architect; married, December 16, 1854, Anna Lloyd Aspinwall, no issue. iii. Edward

Sabine Renwick, born January 3, 1823; married, June 4, 1862, Alice, daughter of Henry Brevoort; by whom: Edward Brevoort Renwick, born April 21, 1863; William Whetten Renwick, born October 30, 1864; Elizabeth Renwick, born January 5, 1867. iv. Laura, born July 21, 1826; married, April 26, 1854, John Augustin Monroe; by whom: Augustin Monroe, born December 6, 1854. 4. John, born February 13, 1797, died, unmarried, at New Orleans, Louisiana. 5. Elias, born August 22, 1802; married Mary Brown, of Westchester county, New York. Issue: i. James Renwick Brevoort, artist; married Anna Augusta Tuthill, no issue. ii. Henry Brevoort, died December 20, 1895; married Sarah Thompson; resided in Yonkers, New York.

(VI) Henry (3) Brevoort, son of Henry (2) and Sarah (Whetten) Brevoort, was born in New York City, September 25, 1782, died there, May 17, 1848, and was buried in Trinity Cemetery. He was the head of the family in his generation, and inherited much of the estate. He possessed refinement to a degree and had strong literary tastes. Frequently he displayed his literary skill with his pen; but while he was not ambitious to make his own mark, he was ever glad to help art as a patron. Among his associates were Sir Walter Scott and Washington Irving, and it is said that Irving owed something to him for his fame and happiness of mind, for there were times when Irving's pen did not yield he returns his ability commanded. He took strong fancy to "Knickerbocker's History of New York," and presented many copies to friends who were likely to speak well of the work which has since brought undying fame to Irving. Henry Brevoort married, September, 1817, Laura Carson, who was born in 1799. Children: 1. James Carson, born July 9, 1818; a regent of the University of New York; chairman of the executive committee and trustee of the Astor Library, of which he was superintendent two years; president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals; president of the Long Island Historical Society; was a savant, much interested in history; after receiving his education in this country, studied in France and Switzerland, losing at the Ecole Centrale des Arts et Manufactures in Paris; on returning home passed a year in the West Point Foundry to gain a practical knowledge of the manufacture of

steel and iron, and in 1841 was engaged upon the Northern boundary survey, under Professor James Renwick; accompanied Washington Irving when he went to Spain as United States Minister, as private secretary; was a member of the charter convention and of the board of education; married, October 8, 1845, Elizabeth Dorothea, daughter of Hon. Leffert Lefferts, who was born May 4, 1824. Issue: Henry Lefferts, born January 27, 1849, who married Elizabeth Schermerhorn. 2. William Augustus, born December 24, 1819, died aged thirteen years. 3. Elizabeth Neville, born January 3, 1821; married at Grace Church, New York, July 14, 1849, Frederic W. Coolidge, who was born at Boston, April 15, 1816, died there, February 12, 1861; and was the son of Samuel F. and Nancy (Sanderson) Coolidge. Issue: i. William Augustus Brevoort Coolidge, born at Hell Gate, Long Island, August 28, 1850. ii. Laura Sanderson Coolidge, born at New York City, October 25, 1853, died at Penataquit, Long Island, July 20, 1861. iii. Frederic Coolidge, born at New York City, June 27, 1855, died there, April 25, 1860. iv. Elizabeth Brevoort Coolidge, born at Newport, Rhode Island, August 24, 1857. 4. Laura Whetten, born October 6, 1823, died in Europe, 1860; married, in 1847, Charles Astor Bristed, poet and journalist, son of the Rev. John and Magdalen Bristed. Issue: John Jacob Astor Bristed, born December 20, 1847. 5. Margaret Claudia, born November 4, 1825, died unmarried. 6. Constance Irving, born May 22, 1828; married, November 26, 1850, William Ellery Sedgwick, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Dana) Sedgwick, who was born March 28, 1825. Issue: i. Robert Sedgwick, born in New York City, January 12, 1852. ii. Henry Brevoort Sedgwick, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, August 1, 1853, died May 18, 1854. iii. Francis Edward Sedgwick, born at New Rochelle, New York, September 1, 1854. iv. William Ellery Sedgwick, born at New York City, September 15, 1856. v. Laura Brevoort Sedgwick, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, January 26, 1859. vi. Helen Ellery Sedgwick, born at Lenox, September 5, 1861. 7. Henry Wortley, born February 20, 1831, died, unmarried. 8. Edith, born July 10, 1832; married, September 29, 1853, Lieutenant-Colonel Pierre C. Kane, commanding the Forty-seventh Regiment of New York Vol-

unteers; born July 8, 1828, son of Oliver Grenville and Elizabeth Corné (de Gironcourt) Kane. Issue: i. Grenville Kane, born July 12, 1854. ii. Meta Kane, born August 5, 1856. iii. Elizabeth Gironcourt Kane, born November 28, 1859, died September 3, 1861. iv. Henry Brevoort Kane, born February 5, 1866.

(VI) William Whetten Brevoort, second son of Henry (2) and Sarah (Whetten) Brevoort, was born September 17, 1784. He married Sarah Nash. Child: Henry, see forward.

(VII) Henry (4) Brevoort, son of William Whetten and Sarah (Nash) Brevoort, was born August 3, 1811. He resided at Allentown, Pennsylvania. He married, November 19, 1833, Bridget Seely. Children: i. Sarah, born at Boonton, New Jersey, August 14, 1834, died at New York City, January 7, 1905; married, at Lenox, Massachusetts, October 10, 1857, Hon. Frederic Augustus Potts, who was born at Pottsville, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1836, died at New York City, November 9, 1888, and was the son of George Alexander Henry Potts and Mary Cumming. Issue: i. George Henry Potts, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, September 17, 1857, died, unmarried, at Paris, France, May, 1881. ii. Frederic Augustus Potts, born at Lenox, July 2, 1860. 2. William Whetten, born at Boonton, New Jersey, March 19, 1838; married, at Bloomsburg, New Jersey, Ella Gardner. 3. Alice, born at Boonton, New Jersey, August 23, 1839, died at Short Hills, New Jersey, January 13, 1883; married, at New York City, June 4, 1862, Edward Sabin Renwick, who was born at New York City, January 3, 1823, died at Short Hills, New Jersey, March 19, 1912, and was the son of Professor James Renwick, LL.D., and his wife, Margaret Ann Brevoort, daughter of Henry Brevoort. Issue: i. Edward Brevoort Renwick, born at New York City, April 21, 1863; married, at Flushing, Long Island, August 2, 1900, Emily Dilworth Hicks. ii. William Whetten Renwick, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, October 30, 1864; married, at Flushing, Long Island, April 25, 1902, Maris Ilka Howells. iii. Elizabeth Renwick, born at New York City, January 5, 1867; married, at New York City, June 4, 1890, Walton Condit Whittingham. iv. Allan Geoffrey Renwick, born at Short Hills, New Jersey, August 10, 1875, died, unmarried,

there, August 30, 1876. 4. Henry Seely, born April 9, 1843. 5. Emily, born at Danville, Pennsylvania, January 29, 1846; residing at Caldwell, New Jersey; married, at New York City, June 4, 1868, William Rockhill Potts who was born at Pottsville, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1841, and was the son of George H. Potts and Emily Dilworth Cumming. Issue: i. Robert Barnhill Potts, born at Greenville, Tennessee, February 19, 1869; married at New York City, October 22, 1902, Heler Jacquelin. ii. Edith Brevoort Potts, born at Somerville, New Jersey, July 27, 1871; married, at New York City, May 25, 1901, Howard Walton. iii. Hugh Rockhill Potts, born at Monmouth Beach, New Jersey, June 16, 1876; married, at New York City, November 22, 1902, Florence McAnerney. iv. Emily Brevoort Potts, born at Plainfield, New Jersey, March 31, 1879; unmarried. v. George Henry Potts, born at Monmouth Beach, New Jersey, July 10, 1881, died at New York City November 1, 1911; married, at Monmouth Beach, September, 1904, Selina Fanshawe. 6. Edward Renwick, see forward. 7. Elizabeth born April 29, 1849; married Robert L. Pirson. 8. Laura, born November 23, 1853; residing at Larchmont, New York; married Gerard M. Barretto.

(VIII) Edward Renwick Brevoort, son of Henry (4) and Bridget (Seely) Brevoort was born May 5, 1847. He married Mary Butler. Children: i. John Butler, born at Plainfield, New Jersey, February 25, 1871, died at Johnsonburg, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1903. He was educated in private schools in New York City, and deciding upon the law as his profession, took the course at Columbia College Law School, after which he entered the law office of Wilson M. Powell, on Wall street, New York City. He married Susette Terhune. Issue: i. Susette Terhune Brevoort. 2. Alice Renwick, born at Plainfield, New Jersey, February 22, 1873; unmarried; residing in New York City. 3. Edward Renwick, see forward.

(IX) Edward Renwick (2) Brevoort, son of Edward Renwick (1) and Mary (Butler) Brevoort, was born at Millburn, New Jersey, April 19, 1875, and resides at No. 880 St. Nicholas avenue, New York City. When he was about five years old, his parents removed to the metropolis, and he was sent to school in that city; after which, he entered

the wholesale coal office of F. A. Potts & Company, at No. 143 Liberty street, New York City, of which his uncle, William Rockhill Potts, was the head, and in the year 1910 he was taken into that firm. He is an independent voter in politics, although formerly a Republican, and is a member of the Episcopal church. Edward Renwick Brevoort married, at New York City, June 9, 1898, Mary Burnside Waldie, who was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 3, 1876, a descendant of General Burnside, of the Union army, daughter of James and Mary (Ewing) Waldie. Children: 1. Alice Ewing, born at New York City, May 10, 1902. 2. Jean Renwick, born at New York City, August 22, 1907.

#### VERPLANCK

The family name of Verplanck has undergone a number of changes during the centuries it has been borne by those who were of one family once. It is thought, with some degree of reason, that this family originated in France, and with others of that period of persecution sought refuge in Holland. On the Continent, and in Holland particularly, it was known as Verplancken, which is the form adhered to for several generations in the records of the Dutch churches in New Netherland when making a statement of births, deaths and marriages. The progenitor of the family, Abraham, the son of Isaac Verplancken, of Holland, reduced the spelling to Planck; but also not infrequently wrote his own name simply Abraham Isaacse, and later in life settled upon the present form, Verplanck. "Vander" (meaning from or of) was made brief by writing it "ver," without changing the significance. Other forms of surname, such as Planque and Planche, were in use on the Continent and in England. The French families alter the "vander" or "ver" by writing it de la Planche and des Planche.

The arms of the Verplanck family: Ermine, on a chief engrailed sable; three mullets argent. Crest: A demi-wolf, proper. Motto: *Ut vita sic mors*.

(I) Abraham Verplanck was the progenitor of this family in America. At the time of his coming, which was about the year 1633, there were families of the name living in Amsterdam, as appears by a list of payers

there, dated 1631, the one in particular being Meijntije Ver Plancken, and there were Ver Plankens at Antwerp and Rotterdam, whose descendants removed to Michigan. At the time Henry Hudson sailed for America, 1609, there was a famous cartographer, his adviser in Holland, named Petrus Plancius, undoubtedly of the same stock. Abraham Verplanck often wrote his name Abram Planck, and sometimes merely Abraham Isaacse; but before his death fixed upon the form Verplanck.

He obtained from Governor Kieft, in 1638, a patent for land at Paulus Hoeck, which had previously been granted to a director of the Dutch West India Company named Pauw, who gave it the Latin name, Pavonia, which was a translation of his own name, which meant peacock. It was thereon that Abraham Verplanck established a settlement, part of which he used as a tobacco plantation, also for farming and dairy purposes. The original deed was long on file in a state department at Albany, and reads:

This day underwritten before me, Cornelis van Tienhooven, Secretary of New Netherland, appeared the Honorable, wise and prudent Mr. Kieft, Director-General of New Netherland, of one part, and Abraham Isaacsen Planck, of the other part, and mutually agreed and contracted for the purchase of a certain parcel of land called Pouwel's Hook, situate westward of the Island Manhates, and eastward of Ahasimus, extending from the North River into the valley which runs around it there, which land Mr. Kieft has sold to Abram Planck, who also acknowledges to have bought the aforesaid land for the sum of 550 guilders,—the guilder at 20 stivers,—which sum the aforesaid Abraham Planck promises to pay to the Honorable Mr. Kieft or his order, in three installments, the first at the Fair, A'o 1638, the second A'o 1639, and the third and last installment at the Fair A'o 1640, and in case he remains in default of payment, Jacob Albertsen Planck, Sheriff of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, substitutes himself as bail and principal for the purchase, promising to pay the aforesaid 550 fl. free of costs and charges. For all of which the aforesaid purchaser and bondsmen pledge their persons and property, real and personal, present and future, without exception, submitting to the Provincial Court of Holland, and all other Courts, Judges, and Justices, and in acknowledgment and token of the truth of these presents are signed by the parties respectively. This done at Fort Amsterdam, N. N., the first day of May, 1638.

For this land he gave his note for 520 florins, and 30 florins in cash. Signed upon the note as surety was the name of Jacob Planck, who was Jacob Albertsen Ver Planck, and as



he was not the brother of Abraham, who was Abraham Isaacse (son of Isaac), he undoubtedly was the son of Albert Verplanck, and most likely a cousin of Abraham.

Abraham Verplanck married Maria, daughter of Guleyn Vigné, or Vinge. She was then the widow of Jan Roos; but whether he married soon after his arrival here, or shortly before immigrating to America, is unknown, for although the names of his two children, Abigail and Gulian (the latter born January 1, 1637), do not appear upon the records of the Dutch church in New Netherlands is not determinate of the facts, for the records begin in 1630.

The parents of the wife of Abraham Verplanck were Guleyn Vigne and Ariaantje Cuilyie, or Cuvel, which latter names are also written in other forms. The father, Guleyn, had his botwerie, or farm, below what is now Wall street, and east of Broadway, or the Breede Weg, as it was then called. Somewhat to the north of it, and extending nearly across the island, was the farm of Jan Jansen Damen. It was bounded on the south by the King's Farm, on the north by the present Canal street, on the east by the Vresche Water, afterwards called the Collect, and on the west by the present Church street. It was a farm commonly known as Chalkie, Calk Hook Farm or the Kolk, on account of a supposed resemblance to a whirlpool, and occupied the site of the old Tombs building, the former city prison. Following the death of Guleyn Vigné, his widow, Ariaantje, married Jan Jansen Damen, who owned this farm, and in order to provide for children by her first husband, the following paper was drawn and signed at New Netherland, April 30, 1632. Noticing the wording of the same, one discovers that upon this date, Maria Vigné was married. She survived Damen, and became the heiress of Calk Hook farm. Damen had secured it from Kieft in 1646.

We, the underwritten, Willem Wyman, blacksmith, and Jan Thomassen Groen, as good men do attest and certify that before us appeared Dirck Volckersen, the Norman, and Ariaentje Cevelyn, his wife's mother, in order to agree with her children by her lawful husband, deceased: she gives to Maria Vienje and Cristina Vienje, both married persons, each the sum of 200 guilders as their share of their father's estate. To Resel (Rachel) Vienje and Jan Vienje, both minor children, each the sum of 300 guilders, under the condition that together with her future husband, Jan Jansen Damen,

she shall be held to keep the said two children in good support, until they come of age, and that she shall be obliged to clothe and feed them and make them go to school as good parents are bound to do.

Ariaantje Cuvel, or Cuilyie, was a strenuous woman, of severe type, and it is said that she incited her sons-in-law to massacre the Indians, for it is recorded that she danced through the town kicking before her the severed head of a murdered redskin. The records show that Abram Verplanck, Jan Jansen Damen and Mary Andriensen petitioned Governor Kieft, in February, 1642, to attack the Indians, who were no doubt very annoying to those then residing so far to the north as the present Canal street and unprotected by the small guns of the fort at the southern end of New York, as well as those residing upon the Pavonia plantation. The governor consented reluctantly, and the party shortly after surprised the Indians during night-time, near Pavonia. As many as eighty Indians were slaughtered, and as a result there was a general uprising of the Indians on both sides of the river, and the fighting extended even as far as to the tribes on Long Island. In retaliation, the savages committed great ravage, burning and otherwise destroying the plantations, almost as far as the "Walls," or Wall street of to-day. As a result of the turmoil, which lasted a long time, Abraham Verplanck and two others were summoned, in 1649, to The Hague, to answer charges of inaugurating warfare to the detriment of the inhabitants of New Amsterdam. It is not believed that he crossed the water, but sent several explanatory replies in certified form during the year 1650.

He removed to New Amsterdam shortly after this episode, for as early as 1641 he was of the Council of the Twelve Men, which was the representative assembly of the Dutch, and bought other land in 1649, near the gate to the fort, now the site of Bowling Green. Not infrequently one may find his name upon ancient official documents, for he was given to assertion of what he thought his privileges, and as a result of tearing down an official notice posted on the fort, he was arrested for slandering the authorities and fined 300 guilders. His property was later taken by the authorities as a place for holding fairs or markets. From 1649 to 1664, when New Amsterdam surren-



dered to the Dutch, he continued to live in Smith's Valley, but removed to Albany for temporary stay, again residing in the valley until his death in 1690. His occupation was that of trader in beaver-skins.

Abraham Verplanck accompanied Pieter Stuyvesant upon an expedition against the Swedes on the South, or Delaware river, and was witness to a treaty with the Indians there in 1656, by which the latter obtained a grant of land, and in his turn, Verplanck received an extensive tract. He and several other prominent citizens, in 1664, signed the petition to the governor to surrender the city to the English, when they found they were compelled to take this position on account of the defenceless character of the place and the number of foreign warships about to attack. With several hundred others of his comrades, he then swore allegiance to the new government, Governor Nicolls being at the head of it.

Children: 1. Abigel (Abigail), married Adrian van Laer. 2. Gelyn (Gulian), see forward. 3. Catalyna, married, October 13, 1657, David Pieterse Schuyler, one of two brothers who came from Holland and settled at Rensselaerswyck (Albany, New York), who died February 9, 1690, and she died October 8, 1708; by whom: Pieter, born April 18, 1659; Geertruy, September 19, 1661; Abraham Davidse, born August 16, 1663; Maria, September 29, 1666; David Davidse, June 11, 1669; Mynlert, January 16, 1672; Jacobus, June 14, 1675; Catlyn, January 14, 1678. 4. Isaak (Isaac), baptized in New Amsterdam, June 26, 1641, died young. 5. Susanna, baptized May 25, 1642; married, December 4, 1660, Marten van Waert. 6. Jacomyntje, baptized July 6, 1644, died in infancy. 7. Ariaantje (Ariantia), baptized December 2, 1646; married, December 4, 1660, Melgert Wynantse van der Poel, son of Wynant Gerritse van der Poel and Tryntje Melgers; by whom: Melgert, married, May 17, 1696, Catherine van Alen; Maria; Trinke; Abraham, married, January 3, 1713, Antje Van den Bergh; Wynant, baptized October 14, 1683, married, August 17, 1706, Catharina de Hoogen or de Jooges; Gelyn, baptized May 17, 1685; Jacobus, or James, baptized March 9, 1687; Hendrick, baptized June 2, 1689. 8. Hillebond, baptized November 1, 1648; married, at Albany, David Ackerman. 9. Isaak (Isaac), baptized February 26, 1651; married, at Al-

bany, Abigel Uyten Bogaardt, Bogart or Bogardus.

(II) Gulian Verplanck, son of Abraham and Maria (Vigné) Verplanck, was born January 1, 1637, died April 23, 1684. As a boy, he went first as an apprentice into the house of one Allard Anthony, a prominent merchant, owning a warehouse in New Amsterdam. This man assumed relationship to Gulian by taking to wife Henrica Wessels, April, 1656, the aunt of young Gulian's wife, Hendrickje Wessels. It was at the time that Gulian was approaching his twentieth year and about the time of the marriage referred to, that he had a most unpleasant experience in the latter's home, for Anthony ill-treated Gulian in some conflict over the former's dog, and Anthony curtly told him that he should get out and repair to his father's home. As a result, Gulian brought suit to recover payment he would have earned had he remained a year or more according to the binding-out contract, and Anthony put in a reply that Gulian had not cared to live there because he had admonished him sharply. It is related that Gulian's father, Abraham, struck Anthony, when he learned about the row, and the result was that Gulian entered the employ of Pieter Cornelise Vander Veen, while the court took up the matter. Two years later, Gulian was engaged in trade on his own account, dealing in beaver-skins, and like his father was in trouble with the authorities on the charge of smuggling pelt, but was acquitted in September, 1658. After Vander Veen died, Govert Lookermans, his representative or executor, sued Gulian for an accounting of all money which had been handled by him as clerk; but Gulian demurred that he had made such accounting while his master was alive.

Gulian Verplanck became one of the prominent merchants of his times, and had a large trade in beaver-skins with Holland, England and the West Indies. His residence and warehouse were located on the "Strant," which later became Pearl street, between Broad and Whitehall streets, and they faced on the river. He participated in the government of the city, both under the Dutch and English regimes, serving as "schepen" and alderman, and while the place was held temporarily by the Dutch he served as an ensign in the garrison. In 1673 he was appointed to liquidate the estate of the late Francis Lovelace, the English gov-

error, which shows the confidence reposed in his ability and honesty; but in the following year he was accused and sued for trading with the enemy, contrary to proclamation, the chief offence being that he had gone into New England on a matter of business, and the court considering it an act performed through ignorance merely fined him 50 florins. He likewise suffered an experience at Boston, where his merchandise was seized as the property of Dutch enemies in New York.

The most important act in the life of Gulian Verplanck was his acquisition of the property near Fishkill, New York. It was enormous in extent, and subsequently became known on maps as the Rombout Patent. Merely as a curious document, it would be considered valuable, for it is a paper drawn in the strange manner of those days and bears the marks and names of any number of Indians as original owners of the land above New York city.

According to the practice of the day, Gulian Verplanck and Francis Rombout filed a petition and obtained a license to purchase from the Indians in possession of it, certain lands "above the Highlands on Hudson's River." The law of the colony at that time made the issuing of a patent conditional on a prior settlement with the Indians; at the same time the title to the soil was asserted to be in the Sovereign by right of conquest or discovery, and not in the Indians. The right is analogous to the one which the Federal government asserts to the Indians' lands. One of the regulations of those times made after the Rombout patent, was that no one should take up more than one thousand acres. This regulation, however, was generally evaded, if not openly violated. The land in question was obtained through legal title of deed from the Wappingers and other local tribes. It does not appear that at any later time any other Indians attempted to oust the owners. This deed was in the form of a transport, and was dated August 8, 1683. It was filed among state papers at Albany. The text begins: "To all Christian People to whom this Present Writing shall Come Sackoraghkigh for himselfe and in the name of Megriesken Sachem of the Wappingir Indians Queghsjehapaen Niessjawejahos Queghout Asotews Wappegereck," etc., whereafter follow the peculiar names of as many as a score of Indians. More important than repeating such an unpronounce-

able list is to note the boundaries of the tract

All that Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate Lyeing and being on the East side of Hudson's River at the North side of the High Lands Beginning from the South side of A Creek Called the fresh Kill and by the Indians Matteawan and from thence Northward along said Hudsons River five hund'd Rodd beyond the Great Wappins Kill Called by the Indians Mawenawasigh being the Northernly Bounds and from thence into the Woods fouer Houers goinge alwayes keeping five hund'd Rodd Distant from the North side of said Great Wappinga Creeke however it Runns as alsoe from the said fresh Kill or Creeke Called Matteawan along the said fresh Creek into the Woods att the foot of the said high hills including all the Reed or Low Lands at the South side of said Creeke with an Easterly Line fouer Houers Going into the Woods and from thence Northernly to the end of the fouer Houers Going or Line Drawne att the North side of the five hund'd Rodd Bejeyond the Great Wappinga Creeke or Kill Called Mawenawasigh together with all the Lands Soyle Meadows both fresh and salt Pastures Commons Wood Land Marshes Rivers Rivoletts Streams Creekes Waters Lakes and whatsoever else to the said Tract or Parcell of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid is Belonging.

Regarding the price paid:

A Schedull or Particuler of Mony Wampum and other Goods Paid by Francis Rumbouts and Gulyne Ver Planke for the Purchase of the Land in the Deed hereunto Annexed. One hund. Royalls Two Hund. fathom of white Wampum. One Hund fathom of black Wampum thirty Gunns twenty Blanketts forty fathom of Duffills Forty Hatches forty Howes forty Shirts forty p stockings twelve Coates of R. b. & C: One hund. Pound Powder One Hund. Barrs of Lead thirty tobacco boxes ten Drawing knives forty earthen Jugs forty Bottles forty Knives fouer ankers Rum ten halfe fatts Beere two hund. tobacco Pipes and Eighty Pound Tobacco. Anthony Brockholls, John West and Stephanus Van Cortlandt signed that The above Particulars were Delivered to the Indians in the Bill of Sale Menconed in the pr'sence of us.

It is estimated that the actual value inherent in the articles of trade reached \$1,250. The area of the land described in the peculiar manner covered 85,000 acres in Dutchess county, and comprised the towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill, Wappingers, the west part of La-Grange, and 9,000 acres on the southeastern side of Poughkeepsie, along the Wappinger creek. The patent did not issue until October 17, 1685, at which time Gulian Verplanck was dead and his widow married to Jacobus (or James) Kip, hence the patent ran to Francis Rombout, Jacobus Kip (representing the Widow Verplanck) and Stephanus Van Cortlandt. The patent was issued by Thomas

Dongan, lieutenant-governor of the province of New York. Francis Rombout, or Rumbouts, was probably a Frenchman. He came over as supercargo in 1654, and became a merchant. He married three times, (first) Aeltje Wessels, on May 31, 1665; (second) Anna Elizabeth Maschop, or Maschutt, widow of Warnart Wessels, on August 8, 1675; (third) Helena Teller, daughter of Willem Teller, of Rensselaerswyck (Albany), on September 8, 1683, and his children were: Johannes, baptized August 12, 1666; Jannetje, baptized September 5, 1684; Catharina, baptized May 25, 1687; Johannes, baptized June 12, 1689. All of these died young, excepting Catharina, who married Roger Brett, November 25, 1703. Catharina was only sixteen years old when she married Brett, who was a lieutenant in the English navy, and after the partition of the Rombout patent, in 1706, they went to live there, and built the manor house in 1709, known as the Teller homestead in Matteawan. She was later known as Madame Brett, and died in 1764, owner of the lower part of the patent, extending from Fishkill creek northward, containing 20,000 acres.

Gulian Verplanck married, when thirty-one years old, Hendrika, or Hendrickje Wessels, daughter of Metje Wessels, a famous landlady of those days, who had a tavern on the road to the north over which route many fur traders passed coming from Albany to New Amsterdam with the skins. The banns of their marriage were recorded in the Dutch church of New Amsterdam, June 1, 1668, wherein is set forth that his bride was a young woman from Aernheim in Gelderland. His name is there written "Galeyn." By this marriage he allied himself with one of the richest families. In his Bible he wrote that his wife was twenty-three years old the previous September, and that the marriage formula was read to them by Dominie Samuel Drisius, or Driesyes, the latter being the way he wrote it. After his death, she married, May 9, 1685, Jacobus (or James) Kip, a merchant of considerable wealth and respectability, an extensive landowner in New York City and on Long Island. He was also a brewer, and resided with her in Newtown. Gulian's last child, a daughter, who was born after his death, lived with her stepfather, and evidently upon the best of terms, for it is recorded that Jacobus

Kip and his wife gave "to our daughter Gelyna Verplank" a "negro wench called Puffra." When eighteen years old, this daughter died, unmarried. Kip died, without issue, in 1702.

Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Jacobus, born December 1, 1671, died October 30, 1699; married, at Albany, September 8, 1691, Margrietta Schuyler, who was born at Rensselaerswyck (Albany), January 2, 1672, died May 15, 1748, daughter of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margarita Van Schlechtendorst; by whom: Jannetje, baptized at Albany, April 13, 1693; Philip, baptized in New York, June 3, 1695. 3. Abraham, born at New Orange (New York), January 3, 1674; baptized the 24th; on June 7, 1695, sailed for Newfoundland on the "Brothers Adventure" as mate and was never heard from again. 4. Johannes, born March 23, 1676; baptized the 26th; died July 14, 1676. 5. Benjamin, born March 17, 1678; baptized the 20th; died in New York, August 4, 1678. 6. Benjamin, born July 20, 1679; baptized the 27th; died July 21, 1680. 7. Anna, born September 2, 1680; baptized the 5th; married Andrew Teller. 8. Gulena, born June 22, 1684, died November 30, 1701.

(III) Samuel, son of Gulian and Hendrickje (Wessels) Verplanck, was born December 16, 1669, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, in New York City, and he was baptized on Sunday, December 19, by Dominie Drisius, the witnesses Nicholas Racker, Johannes van Bruggen and Maria Verplanck, the latter being the mother of Samuel Verplanck. He died while making a commercial voyage to the West Indies, when in his twenty-ninth year, according to an entry in his father's Bible, while at sea. His will was dated September 8, 1698, and was probated in New York county, in April, 1699.

He carried on his father's business of a merchant and trader, and probably lived in the same house on Pearl street, in New York City, and no doubt employed the same warehouse, between Broad and Whitehall streets. His will would seem to demonstrate his religious inclination, for it contains an unusually long preamble of pious expressions and devotional sentiment, as well as professing a full belief in the Trinity. To his eldest son, Gulyn, he bequeathed five pounds on reaching his majority or "when he may happen to marry"; to his wife, Ariantje, during widowhood, he

gave "the use of all my real and personal estate, whether in possession or inheritance from my honorable father, Mr. Gulyen Ver Plank, dec'd, or inheritance from my honorable mother Hendrika Ver Plank, now the wife of Jacob Kip." Ariantje, Samuel's widow, afterwards married Samuel Warmstall and lived to an advanced age in New York.

Samuel Verplanck married, October 27, 1691, in the house of Balthazar Bayard, the bride's father, in New York City, Ariaantje Bayard, Dominie Selyn officiating. Her father was one of the foremost men in the metropolis. His name appears in the list of Dutch church members in 1686, and his residence was given then as Breede Weg. His mother, Anna, was the sister of Pieter Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor of the province, which guaranteed eminent respectability. Before she left Holland with her three sons, Balthazar, Pieter and Nicholas, she was a person of high position, and after her husband died, she decided to visit the colony of New Netherland. Ariaantje Bayard was born at Bergen, now in New Jersey, at 3 o'clock on the morning of November 18, 1667, and her godparents were her uncle, Nicholas Bayard, and grandmother, Marijtte Jans. Children: 1. Maria, born August 31, 1692; sponsors, Jacobus Kip and mother Hendrika Kip; married Henry Brockholls, and died without issue. 2. Henderieck (or Hendrika), born August 18, 1694; sponsors, father and mother Bayard; died in infancy. 3. Anna, born June 10, 1696; sponsors, Nicholas Bayard and Margarieta Verplanck; died February 11, 1760. 4. Gulian, see forward.

(IV) Gulian (2), son of Samuel and Ariaantje (Bayard) Verplanck, was born in New York City, May 31, 1698, and when baptized in the Dutch church there, his sponsors were Samuel Bayard and his grandmother, Hendrika Kip. He died suddenly in New York City, November 11, 1751, and was interred in the New Dutch Church. He was a merchant and had extensive foreign trade with Holland and the West Indies. In the former place, his correspondents were the Crommelins of Amsterdam, prominent merchants there. He sat in the colonial legislature of 1737-38, and Rip Van Dam was one of his contemporaries. He made his home in a house on Wall street, a large building of yellow Dutch brick, with a

garden adjoining the City Hall, now the United States Treasury. Besides this city property, he owned large landed interests in Dutchess county, derived through his share of the Rombout Patent, extending his holdings also into Ulster and Albany counties. In his will he made mention of Mount Gulian, but this did not refer to the location of the newer house at Fishkill. It was dated July 5, 1750, and probated March 9, 1752. His affection for his mother is shown by the first provision in it, bequeathing to her an annuity of sixty pounds, and a like devotion is exhibited towards his wife, who receives all the household furniture, jewels, plate, etc., four negro slaves, and an annuity of two hundred pounds, together with the rental of his house in Wall street, until she marry again or his eldest son, Samuel, reached the age of twenty-three years.

Gulian Verplanck married, at the home of the bride's father, in New York City, September 8, 1737, Mary Crommelin. She was born July 17, 1712, and was the daughter of Charles and Anne (Sinclair) Crommelin, of Amsterdam, Holland. The Crommelins were originally of Holland and fled to France, where part of the family settled to avoid the troublesome times under Charles V. and Philip II., while the Sinclair, or Sinclekar, family trace their lineage to the Earl of Orkney, a natural son of James V., of Scotland. Charles Crommelin, son of Daniel, was born at Paris in 1678, and died in New York in 1740. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 30, 1738, died September 9, 1738. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Charles, born August 29, 1741, died March 8, 1749, "after dinner he went to school very merry and about one of ye clock he was a dead corps. He is interred in the old Dutch church." 4. Ann, born October 11, 1743; married, September 3, 1760, Gabriel Ludlow. 5. Mary, born December 18, 1745; married, April 13, 1763, Charles McEvers. 6. Aryaentje, or Adrina, born July 2, 1748, died January 15, 1752. 7. Gulian, born February 10, 1751, died November 20, 1799; graduated from King's College in the class of 1768, with Gouverneur Morris and Bishop Moore; was sent abroad by his elder brother for mercantile training under his uncle, Daniel Crommelin, at Amsterdam, and on his return became a noted man; was a close companion of the young Duke of Clarence, afterwards William



IV., on his visit to New York; was a regent of the State University, and president of the Bank of New York, then the only one in the city, which began business in the old Walton House in 1784, on Pearl street; was president and officiated at the laying of the corner-stone of its new building at the northeast corner of Wall and William streets, 1797; was a merchant, and traded principally with Holland; resided on the south side of Wall street, adjoining Gabriel Ludlow's, in a house which he bought in September, 1795, from Alexander Hamilton, paying \$12,000 therefor; was an original trustee of the Tontine Coffee House, founded in 1792; married, March 29, 1784, Cornelia, daughter of David Johnstone and Magdalena Walton. Issue: i. Maria Cornelia, born January 25, 1785, died at Hyde Park, New York, February 9, 1825; married William Allen. ii. Eliza Magdalena, born February 16, 1786, died, unmarried, at Rondout, New York, January 23, 1861. iii. Anna Sophia, born September 24, 1787, died September 15, 1819. iv. David Johnstone, born January 18, 1789, died at New York; married Louisa A. Gouverneur. v. Emily, born at New York, January 11, 1791, died February 12, 1869; married, April 29, 1822, Claude Sylvaine Quilliard. vi. Charlotte de Lancey, born September 25, 1792, died 1857.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Gulian (2) and Mary (Crommelin) Verplanck, was born in New York City, September 19, 1739, died in his home, Mount Gulian, Fishkill, New York, January 27, 1820. At the time of his father's death, he was in his thirteenth year, and six years later he was graduated from King's College in its first graduating class, 1758. Among his classmates were Samuel Provoost, afterwards the first bishop of New York, and Philip Van Cortlandt, colonial lieutenant-governor during the revolution. He then went to Holland, where he remained in the counting-room of his maternal uncle, Daniel Crommelin, then the head of the great banking-house of Daniel Crommelin & Sons, Amsterdam. After extensive foreign travel, he returned to New York, in 1763, and established himself as a wholesale importer and banker. He was one of the twenty-four founders of the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1768, and in 1770 was appointed one of the governors of its alma mater. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, who were ap-

pointed to take charge of the city government upon the seizure of the public buildings, in May, 1775. He removed to Fishkill, where he was a large landowner, when the unsettled state of the country and his impaired health demanded his withdrawal from his business.

During the revolution, VerPlanck's Point and Stony Point, opposite, were occupied successively by the English and Americans, and he suffered from the conflict. Mount Gulian, which he received by gift from his father, was occupied during the war by Baron Steuben, one of Washington's chief officers, as a headquarters, and it was herein that the Order of the Cincinnati was established, in May, 1783. While he remained in the communion of the Dutch church, he was also in sympathy with the Episcopal, and both churches at Fishkill received his bounty in gifts, such as similar silver flags, not to mention land.

Samuel Verplanck married while sojourning in Amsterdam, Holland, in April, 1761, Judith Crommelin. She was the daughter of his rich uncle, Daniel Crommelin, of that city, and when he had accomplished the purpose of his European visit, he brought his bride back to New York. They first occupied his father's home, which was on the north side of Wall street, now the site of the United States Assay Office, and their stable was at the rear, on Pine street. He had a frontage of nearly seventy-five feet, of which about forty was occupied by the house. The articles of her handsome dowry were preserved long as heirlooms on account of their value and artistic merit. Here Lord Howe was entertained when the city was occupied by the British. She died in September, 1803, and was buried on the 17th in Trinity Churchyard. Children: 1. Daniel Crommelin, see forward. 2. Mary, born July 3, 1763, died in infancy.

(VI) Daniel Crommelin, son of Samuel (2) and Judith (Crommelin) Verplanck, was born in New York City, March 19, 1762, and was baptized in Trinity Church, on which occasion his grandfather, Daniel Crommelin, gave him a large silver kettle and stand, which has been preserved in the family ever since. He died at Fishkill, New York, March 29, 1834. Like his father, he was thorough in his education, for after his preparatory studies he entered Columbia and graduated in 1788 with the degree of A. M. He was a man of great



liberality and was universally popular. With his uncle, Gulian Verplanck, he was an original subscriber in 1794 to two shares of stock in the Tontine Building. He was a representative in congress from 1802 until 1809, and subsequently a judge of the court of common pleas of Dutchess county, resigning his seat on the bench in 1828. His portrait was painted by Copley when he was a lad of seven years. He dwelt in the same house on Wall street as had his father and grandfather, but in 1804 he moved to Fishkill, where he built an addition to Mount Gulian, but unfortunately he did not follow the original style of its quaint architecture. Here he was wont to keep open house both summer and winter, welcoming any number of important guests. He was fond of collecting silver plate, and was an excellent judge of wine, importing an immense amount of Madeira in 1804, which in later years was in use only on ceremonial occasions. He sold his house on Wall street in 1822 to the Bank of the United States for \$40,000, accepting part payment in the stock, which paid well.

Daniel C. Verplanck married (first), New York City, October 20, 1785, Elizabeth Johnson. She was the daughter of William Samuel Johnson, D.D., the first president of Columbia College, who also held the offices of judge of the supreme court of Connecticut and agent extraordinary of the Colony of Connecticut to England. By this marriage he had two children, and his wife died February 6, 1789, in her twenty-fifth year. He married (second) at New York City, November 17, 1790, Ann, only daughter of William and Mary (de Lancey) Walton. Her father was born in New York in 1731, died there, in 1796, and married Mary, daughter of James and Anne (Heathcote) de Lancey. She died June 2, 1843. Children: 1. Gulian Crommelin, see forward. 2. Ann, born May 20, 1788, died 1789. 3. Samuel, born August 1, 1792, died August 21, 1792. 4. Mary Ann, born August 30, 1793, died December 1, 1856. 5. Louisa, born February 22, 1796, died August 6, 1802. 6. Samuel, born October 15, 1798, died February 8, 1861; married, June 25, 1850, Mary Hobart, daughter of Bishop John Henry Hobart; no issue. 7. Elizabeth, born December 3, 1800, died July 5, 1888; married John W. Knevels. 8. William Walton, born February 19, 1803, died May 24, 1870. 9.

James de Lancey, born February 2, 1805; married Julia Agnes, daughter of Peter Caverly. 10. Anne Louisa, born December 4, 1807, died October 15, 1836.

(VII) Gulian Crommelin, son of Daniel Crommelin and Elizabeth (Johnson) Verplanck, was born in his father's house on Wall street, New York, August 6, 1786; was baptized in St. Peter's Chapel of Trinity Parish, and died in his home on Fourteenth street, New York, March 18, 1870. On account of his father's remarriage when he was three years old, he was brought up by his grandmother, Judith Crommelin Verplanck, and also passed some time with his Grandfather Johnson at Stratford, Connecticut. When eleven years old, he entered Columbia College, graduating in 1801. He then studied law in the office of Edward Livingston, and was admitted in 1807, but never seemed anxious to develop a large clientele. In 1816 he toured Europe for the benefit of his wife's health, not returning until the fall of 1818, and his letters from abroad were so entertaining that they were edited and then delivered as lectures by Mr. Hart. He was fond of reading and politics, so quite naturally he contributed several articles along that line, his principal work being "The Bucktail Bards, or The State Triumvirate," in 1819. This book was a political satire upon Governor DeWitt Clinton, and to preserve the secrecy of authorship of these satirical, epigrammatic verses, the volume was inscribed "to G. C. V." In 1810 he went to the legislature, and sat there four years. In 1825 he was sent to congress, remaining there through four terms, and one of his leading acts was to secure the extension of the period of copyright. While there he agitated the right of congress to impose a protective tariff, and came into direct conflict with the redoubtable Henry Clay. From 1837 to 1841 he was a state senator. Following that period, on the request of Harper Brothers, he edited a set of Shakespeare. He was one of the Commissioners of Emigration, and one of the hospitals on Ward's Island has been named in his memory. He was an anti-slavery Democrat during the Rebellion, and a firm believer in state rights. He was a warden of Trinity Church in New York City, and was buried in the cemetery of Trinity Church, Fishkill.

Gulian C. Verplanck married, New York

City, October 2, 1811, Mary Elizabeth Fenno, daughter of John Ward and Mary (Curtis) Fenno. Her father was originally of Boston, but later of Philadelphia, where he published a newspaper in the interest of the Federal party, called *The United States Gazette*. She was of weak constitution, and dying at Paris, France, April 29, 1817, was buried in the cemetery of Pere La Chaise. Children: 1. William Samuel, see forward. 2. Gulian, born April 29, 1815, died, unmarried, November 19, 1845.

(VIII) William Samuel, son of Gulian Crommelin and Mary Elizabeth (Fenno) Verplanck, was born in New York City, October 5, 1812, and the baptismal entry is among the records of Trinity Church. He died December 23, 1885, and was buried with his wife in the Rural Cemetery at Fishkill, New York, after graduating at Columbia College in 1832, he read law in the office of Johnson & Kent, a prominent law firm in New York, the latter being William Kent, son of the Chancellor, afterwards judge of the supreme court. He practiced but a short time, and part of it at Newburgh, when he accepted his father's advice to engage in agriculture, and took charge of the Mount Gulian farm, later on also of his father's lands at Fishkill Plains. The matter of laying the tracks of the New York Central railroad along his property excited him, but despite action in the court for damages, the first engine reached Fishkill on December 1, 1849. It shut off his boat and bathhouse, which he had enjoyed as a sportsman, and of hunting along the river, for at that time the shooting was good. His father, in 1845, bought a part of the farm of Garrett Brinckerhoff, some eighty acres, situated on the Hudson river about a mile north of Mount Gulian, and thereon was built a house, in 1846, called "New Place," into which William Samuel moved his family, and established a nice, private library, all of which was much to his liking.

William Samuel Verplanck married, November 17, 1837, Anna Biddle Newlin, daughter of Robert and Mary (Brown) Newlin, the rev. Mr. Ten Broeck, rector of St. Ann's Church, Matteawan, officiating. Robert Newlin, son of Cyrus Newlin, was born January 1, 1770; owned land on the north side of Fishkill creek near its mouth; died December 1840; married, March 13, 1799, Mary

Brown, who died May 17, 1847, and was the sister of Major-General Jacob Brown, of the War of 1812. Children: 1. Eliza Fenno, born at Mount Gulian, September 16, 1838; married, September 30, 1862, Benjamin Richards, of New York. 2. Mary Newlin, born at Mount Gulian, October 18, 1840; married, December 18, 1866, Samuel William Johnson, her cousin, who died December 13, 1881. 3. Robert Newlin, see forward. 4. Daniel Crommelin, born at Mount Gulian, April 13, 1845, died April 8, 1854. 5. Anna, born at Mount Gulian, November 27, 1846; married, June 13, 1872, Samuel Hicks Clapp, who died June 27, 1891. 6. Jeannette, born at New Place, March 7, 1849; married, March 8, 1886, Theodore M. Etting, of Philadelphia. 7. Gelyna, born at New Place, January 23, 1852; married, September 12, 1872, Louis Fitzgerald, of New York City. 8. William Edward, born at New Place, Fishkill, New York, April 8, 1856; resides at Mount Gulian in the summer and in New York in the winter; married, January 6, 1880, Virginia Eliza, daughter of Rev. Henry Darby. Issue: William Everett, born October 16, 1880. Virginia Darby, born June 11, 1883. Edward Fenno, born December 5, 1886, died August 13, 1887. Edward, born November 5, 1890.

(IX) Robert Newlin, son of William Samuel and Anna Biddle (Newlin) Verplanck, was born at Fishkill, New York, November 18, 1842, died at Orange, New Jersey, January 10, 1908. After graduating at Harvard University in the class of 1863, he entered the northern army and participated in the civil war until the termination of hostilities, attaining the rank of major. He then took up his residence at Fishkill. Robert N. Verplanck married, at Brinckerhoff, New York, February 24, 1876, Katharine, daughter of Matthew Van Bensehotten and Mary Willis (Franklin) Brinckerhoff, who was born at Brinckerhoff, New York, February 24, 1857, living at the present time (1913). Children: 1. Gulian Crommelin, see forward. 2. Judith Crommelin, born April 14, 1878, at Fishkill Plains. 3. Mary Brinckerhoff, born September 28, 1881; married, October 24, 1903, at Fishkill, New York, James Kent, grandson of Chancellor Kent. 4. William Samuel, born March 20, 1884; married, July 18, 1912, at New York City, Katharyn Tracy. 5. Robert Sinclair, born August 15, 1885.

(X) Gulian Crommelin, son of Robert Newlin and Katharine (Brinckerhoff) Verplanck, was born at Fishkill Plains, New York, December 9, 1876, and now resides at Orange, New Jersey. He received his education at Fishkill-on-Hudson, and immediately thereafter entered the employment of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, at No. 32 Nassau street, one of the greatest institutions of its kind in any country. Beginning in 1893, he was promoted during the score of years by various steps until he is now assistant to the vice-president, and thoroughly conversant with the entire operation of the large business. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and belongs to the Democratic party.

The family name of BLEECKER Bleeker is derived from the Dutch, and its significance is one who is a bleacher by trade or is engaging in bleaching, in those early days conducting the business by the side of a stream with a number of employees. The name is similar to the English name Fuller.

The Bleeker family arms: Per pale, azure and argent; on the first two chevrons, embattled counterembattled or; on the second a sprig of roses vert flowered gules. Crest: A pheon or. Motto: *Fide et constantia*. Another authority substitutes for the sprig of roses "an oak branch proper, fruited or."

(1) Jan Jansen Bleeker was the first one of this family to come to America. He was a native of Meppel, province of Overijssel, Holland, and was born there, July 9, 1641. His father was Jan, or John Bleeker. On arriving in this country, in 1658, he settled in New Amsterdam, now New York City, but not long afterwards removed to Beverwyck, now Albany, New York. At the latter place he engaged in commercial enterprises, in which he was eminently successful, so that he eventually became a leader in the community. He was not only a wealthy trader, but was widely known because of his dealings reaching to New York, but was of considerable prominence from the fact that he held a great number of public offices. At the time Albany became a city, receiving its charter on July 22, 1686, he stood so well in the community that he was thereupon appointed the first city chamberlain, or treasurer. He also served as

an alderman, and reached the highest condition of city government when the Earl of Bellmont, representing the English Crown, appointed him the seventh mayor of the city of Albany, which office he held through the years 1700 and 1701. Previously, from 1691 to 1700, he had been the city recorder. He was a captain of militia, in 1689, and served on the important Indian commission from 1691 through 1694. In 1697 he was justice of the peace, and represented his section as a member of Leisler's assembly in 1690, as well as the provincial assemblies of 1698-1701.

He was associated in several extensive business operations in company with such men of his day as Peter Philippe Schuyler, and his brother, David Pieterse Schuyler, men of the highest position in the Rensselaerwyck colony (Albany), with Johannes Wendell, Dirck Wessels, Cornelius Van Dyck and Robert Livingston. One large tract of land of which he was a part owner, was the "Sarachtogie" or Saratoga patent, bought on July 26, 1683, to the north of Albany, and selected because of its fertility, its woods and the excellent water advantages, thus securing power for mills, lumber, and any quantity of animals for their pelt. This tract rested on both sides of the Hudson river, from Mechanicsville, New York, northward to the historic Battenkill creek, flowing into the Hudson from the east (north of Schuylerville about two miles), which latter locality is now known as Thonon, New York. Its dimensions, north and south, were twenty-two miles, and east and west, twelve miles. Its area was thus much more than the ordinary county of to-day in New York state. Two years later the patents made a division of these lands, and it related that one child of each patentee drew a ticket from a hat in order to determine which share each of the men should possess. Lot No. 11 fell to the share of Jan Jansen Bleeker. It was on this lot at Bemis Heights that one of the decisive battles of the revolution, the battle of Saratoga, was fought, the articles of surrender by General Burgoyne being signed on October 17, 1777.

The Westenhook patent was another extensive tract of land which he possessed as a shareholder. Its locality was east of Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, and south of Rensselaerwyck (Albany); bounded on the east by the Massachusetts line, and upon the

south it bordered the large estate of the Van Rensselaer and Livingston families known as Claverack. In fact, if one included the property southward of Van Cortlandt and Verplanck, it will be seen that Bleecker's holdings were among the estates held by a very few rich men whose tracts extended from the city of New York to Saratoga. Bleecker's share was vested in six of his descendants, as was also his interest in the Saratoga patent, which went to his children upon his death. He was a colonial fighter, which entitles those of his descent to enjoy the privileges of various colonial or patriotic organizations of to-day. He participated in the war against the Indians and French, at a time it was extremely dangerous to be a member of the militia, and was made a captain. When he was made a justice of the peace, it was his duty to administer to the soldiers the oath of fidelity to William and Mary. He belonged to the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of America, and dying at Albany on November 21, 1732, was buried in the church, as was the custom of those days. Hon. Jan Jansen Bleecker married, at Albany, New York, January 2, 1667, Margariet (Margaret or Greitjen, as she was called), daughter of Rutger Jacobsen Van Schoenderwoert and his wife, Tryntje Van Breesteede. She was born at Albany in 1647, and died there in 1733. After his death, when there was a sale of his effects by the administrators, several costly paintings and jewelry of considerable value were disposed of, and some treasures of his household were handed down as heirlooms. To Bleecker and his wife were born ten children, but out of this unusually large family there were only two sons who were to perpetuate the family name, viz.: John, whose descendants still mostly reside about Albany, and Rutger, whose descendants, through his son, James, are the New York City and vicinity Bleekers. Children: 1. Johannes, see forward. 2. Caatje, or Catherine, born at Albany, New York, May 1, 1670, died April 8, 1734; buried in the Albany church, April 11, 1734; married, in the Dutch church at Albany, November 17, 1689, Abraham, son of Hendrick Cuyler and Anna Schepmoes, a rader and justice of the peace, who was buried in the Albany church, July 14, 1747 (see Cuyler Family). 3. Rutger, see forward. 4. Nicholas. 5. Jane. 6. Margaret. 7. Hendrick, baptized April, 1686. 8. Rachel, bap-

tized November 14, 1688. 9. Maria, baptized February 7, 1692.

(II) Johannes Bleecker, son of Jan Jansen and Margariet Rutsen (Van Schoenderwoert) Bleecker, was born at Beverwyck (Albany), New York, in 1668, and dying at Albany, New York, on December 20, 1738, was buried in the Dutch church there, December 23. He was one of the leading men of that city, as his record in official life demonstrates. He was recorder of the city of Albany in 1700; was appointed Indian interpreter, and was a member of the general assembly, 1701-2. Lieutenant-Governor John Nanfan, acting for the Crown, commissioned him mayor of Albany, which office he held through 1701 and 1702. He made his will December 18, 1738, at which time his wife and all their children, excepting Hendrick, were living. He owned a lot, in 1720, on the west corner of North Pearl street and Maiden Lane, in Albany, which ran westward through to Chapel street. In 1686, when eighteen years old, he had a dangerous experience with the Indians. While he was on a trading expedition with several others among the Indians of the northwest, they captured him, and the French had him carried into Canada; but he was returned October 23, 1687. He was thoroughly familiar with the Indian tongue, and any number of times was employed to attend negotiations with the aborigines.

Hon. Johannes Bleecker married, at Albany, October 29, 1693, Anna Coster (Costar or Koster). She was the daughter of Hendrick Coster and Geertje Goosense Van Schaick. After Hendrick Coster died, in 1678, his widow married Johannes Lansing.

Children of Johannes Bleecker: 1. Johannes, born at Albany, New York; baptized there, August 26, 1694; died at Albany; buried there, May 10, 1757; married (first) December 13, 1724, Jannetje (or Janneke) Ten Eyck, who was baptized at Albany, December 12, 1705, daughter of Barent and Neeltje (Schermerhorn) Ten Eyck, and died December 12, 1738; he married (second) January 10, 1741, Eva Bries, who was buried December 4, 1752. Issue: i. Johannes Johannes, baptized August 22, 1725; died June 19, 1811; married Gerritje Van Schaick, who was born April 23, 1738, daughter of Sybrant and Anna (Roseboom) Van Schaick. ii. Geertje, baptized at Albany, March 5, 1727. iii. Jacob,



baptized September 22, 1728; died October 5, 1802. iv. Johannes, baptized May 9, 1731; died June 19, 1811. v. Geertruy, baptized October 2, 1733. vi. Anna, baptized March 7, 1742. vii. Catharina, baptized October 19, 1744. 2. Geertruy, baptized November 15, 1696; died May 29, 1786; married, October 24, 1730, Abraham Wendell, who was born at Albany, April 1, 1693; died June 28, 1753, son of Evert and Elizabeth (Glen) Wendell. Issue: Elizabeth, born September 2, 1738; married, August 27, 1761, Thomas Hun. 3. Hendrick, born at Albany; baptized there, September 8, 1699. 4. Nicolaas (or Nicholas), baptized at Albany, September 20, 1702; died there, buried in the church, January 4, 1751; married, April 10, 1728, Margarita Roseboom, daughter of Johannes and Gerritje (Coster) Roseboom, who was born at Albany, baptized there, April 21, 1706, and died at Albany, August 16, 1794, aged eighty-eight years, three months, sixteen days. Issue: i. Hendrick, born in 1729; married Catalina Cuyler. ii. Gerritje, baptized August 30, 1730. iii. Gerritje, baptized June 4, 1735. iv. Anna, baptized August 15, 1737. v. Johannes, baptized August 26, 1739; died October 23, 1825; married Margarita Van Deusen, who died April 13, 1794, aged forty-seven. vi. Nicolaas, baptized April 25, 1742; died unmarried. vii. Berritje, baptized February 21, 1748. 5. Hendrick, born at Albany, baptized there, June 2, 1706; died October 21, 1724, while among the Seneca Indian tribe. 6. Margarita, born at Albany, baptized there, March 9, 1709; married, December 22, 1730, Gerrit Marselis, son of Gysbert and Barbara (Groesbeck) Marselis, who was baptized February 16, 1698. Issue: i. Gysbert Marselis, baptized September 26, 1731; died January 28, 1732. ii. Gysbert Marselis, baptized November, 1732; married, February 5, 1761, Annatje Staats. iii. Johannes Marselis, baptized September 22, 1734. iv. Barbara Marselis, baptized April 30, 1737. v. Nicolaas Marselis, baptized May 25, 1740; married, August 9, 1766, Margarita Groesbeck. vi. Jacob Marselis, baptized September 12, 1742; died September 9, 1747. vii. Jacob Marselis, baptized March 27, 1748; died March 31, 1748. viii. Anna Marselis, baptized April 29, 1750. 7. Anna, born at Albany, April 8, 1712. 8. Jacob, born at Albany, March 1, 1715; died there, and was buried July 14, 1747; married,

Albany, January 6, 1745, Margaret Ten Eyck, who was baptized at Albany, May 10, 1715; died in 1777, daughter of Hendrick and Margarita (Bleecker) Ten Eyck. Issue: i. Jacob, born July 22, 1747. 9. Anthony, born at Albany, baptized there, January 11, 1718.

(II) Rutger Jansen Bleecker, son of Jansen and Margariet Ruten (Van Schoen, derwoert) Bleecker, was born at Albany, New York, May 13, 1675, and died there, August 4, 1756. He was a merchant of his native city, dealing mostly in furs which he secured by barter with the Indians and shipped there by sailing vessel to New York for the foreign trade. He became a man of considerable means, and like many of his near relatives was honored by the colonists with several civic positions of responsibility. He was chosen the city recorder, in 1725. His father and brother having held the office of mayor of Albany, it fell to his lot to be equally honored, and Colonial Governor William Burnet commissioned him on behalf of the Crown the fifteenth mayor of that city. His term comprised the period from November 8, 1726, to November 10, 1729, being successively appointed three times. Rutger Bleecker married, at Albany, New York, May 26, 1711, Catalina (or Catlyn) Schuyler, born at Albany, where she was baptized October 13, 1686; died there, was buried in the Dutch church, October 25, 1747. She was the daughter of David Pieterse Schuyler, from Holland, died at Albany, February 9, 1699, who married, October 13, 1657, Catalyn Van Planck, died October 8, 1718, then the widow of Johannes Abeel, the late second mayor of Albany (October 14, 1694–October 14, 1695), whom she married April 10, 1694; he died at Albany, January 28, 1711.

Children: i. Johannes Ruth (or Rutgerse), commonly known as John R. Bleecker, was born at Albany, baptized there, February 8, 1713, and died there in 1800. He was a surveyor, and made the important early maps of Albany. He married, at Albany, August 5, 1743, Elizabeth Staats. She was born there, October 3, 1725, and was the daughter of Blarent and Neeltje Gerritse (Van den Berg) Staats. Issue: i. Rutger, baptized at Albany, July 5, 1745; died there, March 17, 1833; married Catherine Elmendorf. ii. Barer, baptized at Albany, June 5, 1748. iii. Barer, baptized at Albany, November 18, 1750. 14.



Barent, baptized at Albany, November 12, 1752; buried there, November 5, 1756. v. Jacobus (or James), born at Albany, October 4, 1755; baptized there, October 23rd; died here, February 18, 1825; married, November 18, 1782, Rachel Van Santen, who was born in 1759 and died March 22, 1837. vi. Catalina, baptized October 15, 1758. vii. Barent, baptized June 9, 1760; died June 1, 1840; married, December 17, 1787, Sarah Lansing, who was born June 22, 1763; died October 12, 1831, daughter of Gerrit Jacob and Jane (Waters) Lansing. viii. Johannes, born October 4, 1763; died December 29, 1833; married Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, who died March 29, 1841. 2. Margarita (or Margaret), born at Albany, where she was baptized October 8, 1714; married, at Albany, December 1, 1733, by Dominie Petrus Van Dryssen, Edward Collins, a lawyer and man of influence. He was born July 13, 1704; baptized July 30th, Lord Cornbury, godfather, and Maria Schuyler, godmother; died March —, 1753, and was the son of John Collins, a lieutenant in Captain Henry Holland's company of the English Army stationed at Albany barracks or fort, who married (November 2, 1701) Mrs. Margaret Ver Planck, widow of Jacobus (or James) Ver Planck, and daughter of Philip Schuyler. There was no issue, and the lineage of John Collins in the direct line was also extinguished by the death of his son, Edward, although his daughter, Margaret, married Hitche Holland, an English officer at Oswego; by whom three children. 3. Jacobus (or James), see forward. 4. Myndert, born at Albany, where baptized July 3, 1720.

(III) Jacobus (or James) Bleeker, son of John, Rutger and Catalina (Schuyler) Bleeker, was born at Albany, New York, on December 9, 1716. Upon his coming of age, he proceeded to make a European tour, and that he might first obtain a better knowledge of the French language he was sent to spend a few weeks at the French Huguenot settlement at New Rochelle, in Westchester county. While there, he met and fell in love with Miss Abigail Lispenard, whom he later married, July 6, 1740. Abigail was the daughter of Anthony Lispenard, son of Antoine L'Espérance, who was born in France in 1643, and came to America as early as 1670, living for some time at Albany, and marrying (September 1, 1671) Abeltia Forge, and in 1684, moving

to New Rochelle. In 1687, he was commissioned by Governor Thomas Dongan to carry to Canada the national treaty between France and England, under James II. His son, Anthony Lispenard, married, November 3, 1705, Elizabeth, daughter of Leonard de Klyn, of New York, who had married, April 25, 1683, Magdalena Wolsum, widow of Cornelius Vandeven. This Leonard de Klyn was the son of Hugh Barent de Klyn, who came from Buren, in May, 1661, aboard the ship "Beaver," and who married Maria Bartels. Anthony Lispenard died in 1758 at an advanced age and left five children. There are none living now who bear this family name; but it has representatives in the families of Bleeker, Stewart, Webb, Leggett, Livingston, Le Roy, and Winthrop.

After James Bleeker married, he made New Rochelle his residence. His house, still standing on Davenport Neck, was used by the British as a military hospital during the revolutionary war. Children: 1. Anthony Lispenard, see forward. 2. Rutger. 3. John J. married (first) Elizabeth Schuyler, married (second) Esther Rhinelander. 4. James. 5. David, married August 18, 1773, Susanna Renoud. 6. James, married, April 18, 1772, Catherine de Lancey. 7. Elizabeth, married, October 11, 1769, Colonel William de Hart, aide to General Washington. 8. Leonard, married (first), November 12, 1783, Johanna Abeel; married (second), Grace More Berian. 9. Andrew.

(IV) Anthony Lispenard Bleeker, son of James and Abigail (Lispenard) Bleeker, was born at New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York, June 13, 1741, and died in New York City, April 26, 1816. He was buried in the new vault which he built in Trinity churchyard in 1790, which may be located some twenty feet to the southwest of the church, at the vestry entrance. He was a prominent and wealthy shipping merchant and also an auctioneer. For many years he resided on Broadway, opposite Rector street, his garden and stable reached by a carriage-drive from Wall street. He also owned a summer home in the vicinity of the present Second avenue and 10th street, being a neighbor of Mr. Stuyvesant. He was the owner of other large properties, notably twenty acres on both sides of Broadway, intersected by the street named by the city in his honor, i. e., Bleeker street.

For many years he was a vestryman of Trinity Church, and when he died was a warden. He was a member of the historic Tontine Society. General Washington considered him one of his best friends, and when Washington returned to New York upon the evacuation of the British, he was one of the committee, on horseback, to meet the general and his officers to extend to them the welcome of the city.

Anthony L. Bleecker married, in New York City, May 10, 1763, Mary, daughter of Gerard (or Garret) Noel. She was born in Cadiz, Spain, November 5, 1743, and died in New York City, August 25, 1828. Her father, Gerard Noel, born in 1711, was a member of a distinguished English family, to which the Earl of Gainsboro also belonged, and, with his brother, Alexander, emigrated to Spain, in 1740, where he married Frances, daughter of Mrs. Patricia Jayme. Three children were born to him in Spain, viz.: Mary, Alexander and Josepha Matilda; but, his wife dying, he left Cadiz for America, in 1750, bringing Mary and Alexander, and leaving Josepha Matilda with her mother's relatives, and she later married Captain Antonio De Miera. On January 7, 1751, Gerard Noel opened a classical school in New York, at the lower end of Broad street; three years later went into the mercantile business, selling books, with Ebenezer Hazard, who was made the first postmaster-general under Washington. Children of Anthony L. Bleecker: 1. James, see forward. 2. Frances, married, August 6, 1798, Commodore Francis H. Ellison. 3. Garret Noel, married, September 27, 1799, Jane Byvanck Youle. 4. Anthony, one of the eleven founders of the New York Historical Society. 5. William, married, January 7, 1796, Elizabeth Robinson. 6. John, married, November 27, 1802, Phoebe Smith. 7. Alexander, married, March 2, 1803, Frances Wade. 8. Mary, unmarried. 9. Abigail, married, February 19, 1798, John Neilson, M. D. 10. Elizabeth De Hart, married, April 8, 1800, Alexander L. McDonald. 11. Alice, unmarried. 12. Leonard Augustus, married, March 18, 1811, Sarah Popham. 13. Josepha Matilda, unmarried.

(V) James Bleecker, son of Anthony Lispenard and Mary (Noel) Bleecker, was a prominent merchant of New York City. For many years, he was a vestryman of Trinity Church. He married (first) September 28,

1788, Elizabeth G. Bache, and after her death he married her sister, Sarah Bache Children, all by the second wife: 1. Maria married Thomas W. Clerke. 2. Helena, married Rev. Cornelius Roosevelt Duffie. 3. Anthony James, see forward. 4. Theophilus Bache, married Lydia De Witt. 5. Sarah married (first) Theodore Low; married (second) William P. Hanford.

(VI) Anthony James Bleecker, son of James and Sarah (Bache) Bleecker, was born in New York City, October 20, 1799, at a country-house which stood on the present site of the New York Hotel, and he died in the same city, January 17, 1884, in the residence of his son James. He was the best known real estate auctioneer New York ever had. He was educated at Dr. Eiginbrodt's Academy, in Jamaica, Long Island. Among his schoolmates was James H. Haskett, the great Shakespearian impersonator, who once to Edwin Forrest, the great actor, that "Tony Bleecker had forgotten more Shakespeare than either of them knew. His recollection of early New York were very interesting as he was, up to the time of his death, a well known authority on these subjects—in fact as a raconteur he was unsurpassed. He would give entertaining accounts of his boyhood days, such as that at one time he swam in the canal, from which the present street takes its name; how he found the dead body of a negro in the Collect Pond, the site of the Tombs, and ran for the only coroner the city possessed; how he was offered lots in Brooklyn, at the present landing-place of the South Ferry, in payment of a debt of \$250; but declined. He related how he sold lots at Fifth avenue and 14th street at \$1,200, and at Fifth avenue and 60th street, just after the Central Park was laid out, for \$700 in cash each. He was a prominent figure in politics, a sachem of Tammany Hall to the day of his death, though he never affiliated with that institution after 1855, when he was instrumental in founding the Republican party. In 1856 he ran for mayor; but was, of course, defeated by the Democrats. He was United States marshal under President Van Buren; was one of the five commissioners who laid out the Hudson River railroad to Albany; was United States assessor of internal revenue for New York, under Lincoln, during the civil war; trustee of the General Theological Sem-

ary of the Episcopal church; trustee of Trinity School, and vestryman of Trinity parish.

Anthony J. Bleecker married, at Poughkeepsie, New York, November 24, 1824, Cornelia Van Benthuyssen. Children: 1. John Van Benthuyssen, married Rosalie Lynch. 2. Sarah Bache, married Anthony Lisenard Bleecker. 3. Helena, died in infancy. 4. James, see forward.

(VII) James Bleecker, son of Anthony James and Cornelia (Van Benthuyssen) Bleecker, was born at New York City, August 9, 1834, and resides at No. 115 West Ninety-fourth street. He was educated at the old and then well-known Coudert School, in New York, and afterwards went abroad. On his return, he engaged in the real estate business, and was latterly located at No. 156 Broadway; but retired, leaving the business in charge of his son, William Hill Bleecker. During the civil war he was a member of Company K, Seventh Regiment, enlisting on both the first and second calls; was a corporal in the engineering division, and is now member of Lafayette Post, Grand Army of the Republic, being among the very few to attend the fiftieth reunion in 1913. He is a Republican, and a member of the Episcopal church, attending Trinity Church.

James Bleecker married, at Scarsdale, New York, March 8, 1856, Jane Clarkson Hill, who was born in New York City, January 2, 1837; died at Flushing, New York, December 16, 1907, and was the daughter of William Stuart and Jane (Clarkson) Hill. Children: 1. Alethea Blanche, born in New York City, December 15, 1856. 2. Alice Stuart, born in New York City, June 27, 1860; died May, 1862. 3. Anthony James, see forward. 4. William Hill, see forward. 5. Helen Stuart, born in Scarsdale, New York, June 27, 1869; died here, August 9, 1872. 6. Edward Nelson, born in Scarsdale, New York, August 19, 1876; died in New York, December 26, 1887.

(VIII) Anthony James (2) Bleecker, son of James and Jane Clarkson (Hill) Bleecker, was born at Scarsdale, Westchester county, New York, September 15, 1864, and resides at Palisades, Rockland county, New York. He was educated at the Trinity School, in New York City. He joined Company K, Seventh Regiment, National Guard New York, March 5, 1884; was promoted to corporal, then became second lieutenant of Company G, Sev-

enty-first Regiment; then captain, and finally major. During the war with Spain, he was captain of Company G, Seventy-first New York Volunteers, participating in the Santiago campaign. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Holland Society, Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, Society of Foreign Wars, Santiago Society, War Veteran Society, Seventh Regiment, and the Tappan Zee Yacht Club.

Since February, 1897, he has been the superintendent of the Singer Building, at No. 149 Broadway, New York City. Anthony J. Bleecker married, at Palisades, New York, September 8, 1892, Bertha de la Vergne Gilman. She was born in New York City at No. 9 East Thirty-eighth street, June 8, 1863, and is the daughter of Winthrop Sargent and Anna Canfield (Park) Gilman. Children: 1. Anthony Lisenard, born in New York City, November 5, 1893. 2. Winthrop Gilman, born in New York City, October 18, 1897. 3. Helena Roosevelt, born in New York City, January 30, 1899.

(VIII) William Hill Bleecker, son of James and Jane Clarkson (Hill) Bleecker, was born at Scarsdale, New York, May 15, 1867, and now resides at Flushing, Long Island. He conducts the real estate business begun by his grandfather and continued by his father, with his office at No. 156 Broadway, New York. William H. Bleecker married, at Cooperstown, New York, April 2, 1891, Emma White Fish. She was born at Flushing, Long Island, November 10, 1866; died there, January 7, 1911, and was the daughter of Stephen Bayard Fish and Levantia (White) Fish. Children: 1. William Hill, born at Scarsdale, New York, January 4, 1892. 2. James Barclay, born at Scarsdale, New York, May 2, 1893. 3. Laura Frances, born at Scarsdale, New York, October 9, 1895. 4. Kenneth Bayard, born at Elmhurst, New York, October 13, 1900. 5. John Crosby, born at Elmhurst, New York, June 11, 1904. 6. Malcolm Stuart, born at Elmhurst, New York, October 7, 1906. 7. Emma Fish, born at Flushing, Long Island, December 25, 1910.

In the Domesday Book, WOODHULL where one finds the first written record of this family name, it appears as "de Wahuille," when

the entry was made for Walter Flandrensis, who held estates in Bedfordshire, Northamptonshire and Buckinghamshire as a feudal lord. He was also known as Walter de Wahulle, and as Walter, Baron of Wahull, likewise spelled Wahul. It is a fact that in these same records of this person, at a time before America was discovered; namely, in the fifteenth century, the name was spelled in another place as the family writes it to-day, Woodhull. Various branches of this family have written the name as follows: Wodhull, Wodehull, Wodehill, Wodhill, Wodel, Wodil, Odell and Odill, yet all are of the same original stock when traced to the year 1450, in England. In the centuries embraced by the years 1500 and 1700, the most common form of the spelling in England was Wodhull; but unquestionably the American family, from the start, preferred to spell it Woodhull.

The Woodhull arms: On a shield or, three crescents gules. Motto: *Sequor nec inferior ei sum*, but am not inferior to it.

The Manor of Thenford was bought by Fulk Wodhull, gent., Lord of Langford and Somerton Manors, on August 7th, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth (1565), and it is reported as having been a noble one. A little previous to that time, Nicholas Wodhull, great-great-grandson of Thomas and Elizabeth Chetwode, by his will, dated March 22nd, in the twenty-second year of the reign of Henry VIII. (1531), bequeathed his body "to be buried in the Chapel of Our Lady, in the church of Warkworth," and directed his executors to provide an honest priest of good conversation with a yearly salary of 8 marks, to say and sing masses for his soul and the souls of his father and mother for twelve years. He also bequeathed ten pounds, English, toward rebuilding the steeple, a gown of black satin to make a cope thereof, and his wife's apparel to be made into vestments and other ornaments to the honor of God and said church. The ancient church of St. Mary is at Thenford, four miles east of Banbury, Northamptonshire, quaint in its simple architecture of the fourteenth century, and beneath an upper window of the north aisle is a monument with effigy assigned to Fulk Wodhull, who died in 1613, Lord of Thenford Manor. In the church tower, one of the five bells is inscribed to Michael Wodhull, benefactor, 1731.

(I) Richard Woodhull was the progenitor of the family in America. He was born at Thenford, Northamptonshire, England, September 13, 1620, according to the most reliable search and record. He arrived in this country prior to April 29, 1648, when he wrote his name as witness to a deed at Easthampton Long Island, which would place him among the earliest settlers of that locality. He was first at Jamaica, but having a dislike for the Dutch government and finding himself too close to the seat of administration, he removed to another part and settled permanently at Setauket Harbor, then known as Cromwell Bay or Ashford. This was in the year 1656. He acquired land at Brookhaven, or Setauket Long Island, from the Indians, the deed for which bears date November 9, 1675. This document reads in part as follows: "I, Gie o Setauket, Sachem, now living in Setauket, in the east riding of Yorkshire, with all my associates that have been the native proprietors of all the lands of Setauket, doth fully and absolutely ratify and confirm unto the patentees and their associates of Brookhaven, also Setauket, all those parcels of land that have been bought of any of us or our ancestors that is to say, from the west line that runs from Stoney Brook to the North Sea, and South to the middle of the island, and so to extend to the Wading River or Red Brook and to the middle of the island south, and so to the North Sea or Sound." The seals and names affixed thereto are Gie, Sachem; Martuse, John Mahue, Masecarge and Ocheldouse.

Sir Edmund Andros, colonial governor of the province of New York, issued a patent to him for this property, which bears the date September 29, 1677. His knowledge of surveying, in those primitive times, would have made him a man of great value to the community; but beyond this ability he helped in a very great measure to create the moral and religious sentiment of the place and the fulfillment of the law. He represented Setauket at the general court of Hartford, Connecticut in 1663, against the usurpation of the Dutch and in 1666 he was one of his majesty's justices of the honorable court of assize. In 167, he became deputy to the Dutch commissioner in New York, and was commissioned by them a magistrate of Brookhaven.

Richard Woodhull, second son of Lawrence



Woodhull, Esq., of Thenford, England, married, presumably before coming to this country, Deborah ———. He died at Setauket, Long Island, October 17, 1691. Children: 1. Richard, of whom further. 2. Nathaniel, died, unmarried, June 16, 1680. 3. Deborah, born in 1654; died January 6, 1742; married Captain John Lawrence, of Newtown, Long Island, son of Major Thomas Lawrence and grandson of Thomas Lawrence, who came from Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1635. 4. Ann, born in 1659; married, in 1683, Daniel Tourneur, of Harlem, New York; issue: Ann Tourneur. Woodhull Tourneur, married his cousin, Hannah Lawrence, May 13, 1715, and removed to Rockland county, New York; Daniel Tourneur. 5. Ruth, married, about 1678, Samuel Edsall, who came from Reading, Berkshire, England, in July, 1648; issue: Ruth, married (first) John Berrien, of Newtown, Long Island; married (second) Samuel Fish.

(II) Richard (second), son of Richard (third) and Deborah Woodhull, was born October 9, 1649; died, October 18, 1699. He was a justice of the honorable court of assize in 1678, and was colonial captain in the King's Troops in 1685. "His knowledge and upright character endeared him to the people, and he died greatly lamented." His will, dated October 13, 1699, mentions his "beloved wife" and their children. Hon. Richard Woodhull married, at Southampton, Long Island, August 19, 1680, Temperance, daughter of the Rev. Jonah Fordham, of that place, who inherited the paternal estate. Children: 1. Richard, of whom further. 2. Nathaniel, married, in 1716, Sarah, daughter of Richard Smith, of Smithtown, Long Island, and died March 9, 1760; Issue: Hannah, born February 25, 1718; Temperance, born March 15, 1720; Nathaniel, born December 30, 1722; Dorothy, born November 29, 1724; Sarah, born February 9, 1726; Richard, born May 22, 1729; Jesse, born February 10, 1735; Juliana, born April 6, 1737; Deborah, born March 5, 1738; Ruth, born December 5, 1740; Ebenezer, born February 2, 1742. 3. Josiah, born September 9, 1695; married Clementine, daughter of John Homan; issue: John, born February 24, 1727; Josiah, born in 1733; Zebulon, born January 2, 1737; Benjamin, born March 14, 1741; Clementine, married Benjamin Tuthill; Charity married ———

Albertson; Temperance, married ——— Brewster; ———, married ——— Raynor; 4. John, his descent not discovered. 5. Dorothy, married William Helme, son of Thomas Helme, of Brookhaven, Long Island; issue: Phineas Helme, married Mary Moffatt, of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York; a son, name unknown, a trader in New York City and the West Indies, captured during the revolution, and died in an English prison; William Helme. 6. Temperance, born in 1697, was unmarried in the year 1717.

(III) Richard (3), son of Richard (2) and Temperance (Fordham) Woodhull, was born November 2, 1691; died November 24, 1767. He inherited his father's estate at Brookhaven, Long Island, and like his father, was a magistrate for many years, so he was usually styled "Justice Woodhull." He married Mary, daughter of John Homan, who survived him about one year. She was born in 1693, died, December 27, 1768. Children: 1. Mary, born April 11, 1711; married, September 30, 1734, Jonathan, eldest son of Samuel and Hannah (Brewster) Thompson; they resided at Setauket, Long Island; Mr. Thompson was born October 25, 1710; died June 5, 1786, and she died January 30, 1801; issue: Mary Thompson, born November 25, 1735; Isaac Thompson, born January 18, 1743; Jonathan, born February 14, 1745; Hannah Thompson, born October 5, 1747; Nathan Thompson, died in infancy. 2. Richard, born October 11, 1712; died October 13, 1788; inherited the paternal estate; married, in 1738, Margaret, daughter of Edmund and Susannah (Floyd) Smith, who was born in 1714, died October 6, 1803; issue: Susannah, born March 10, 1739; Richard, born June 3, 1741; Mary, born June 12, 1743; Adam, born October 12, 1747; Abraham, born October 7, 1750. 3. John, of whom further. 4. Nathan, born July 5, 1720; died at Setauket, Long Island, October 27, 1804; married (first) Joanna, daughter of Isaac Mills, by whom six children; married (second) Elizabeth Smith, by whom a child; issue: Phoebe, born December 24, 1752; Joanna, born October 27, 1754; Nathan, born June 28, 1756; Sarah, born September 15, 1758; Nathaniel, born May 15, 1761; Benjamin, born June 17, 1764; David, born March 17, 1767. 5. Stephen, born March 17, 1722; died August, 1775; married in 1745, Hannah, daughter of Abraham Cooper, of Southamp-



ton, Long Island, who was born in 1726, died January 11, 1814; issue: Abraham Cooper, born December 20, 1753; Stephen, born in 1757; Hannah, born June 21, 1758; Mary, born December 22, 1759; John, born in 1760; died February 4, 1805; Susannah; Oliver, died in 1832. 6. Henry, married ——— Biggs; issue: Abel James. 7. Phoebe, died, unmarried, October 17, 1734.

(IV) Hon. John Woodhull, son of Hon. Richard (3) and Mary (Homan) Woodhull, was born January 15, 1719; died January 3, 1794. He purchased an estate at Miller's Place, Long Island, in 1740. He was a judge of the court of common pleas in 1763, and was described as "a gentleman of wealth, probity and distinction." In 1775 he signed the famous "Associators" oath, viz.: "Persuaded that the salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America depend under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants. We, the Freemen inhabitants, etc., being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry, to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in Massachusetts Bay. Do resolve never to become slaves—and do associate—to carry into execution, whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament." He was chairman of the "Joint Committee of Brookhaven," which, on May 13, 1776, met to "institute proceedings against Tories." Hon. John Woodhull married, November 27, 1740, Elizabeth, daughter of Major William Henry Smith, of Long Island. Children: 1. William, born December 3, 1741; died October 24, 1824; married, May 3, 1767, Elizabeth, daughter of William Hedges, of Easthampton, Long Island, who was born March 27, 1749, died September 13, 1825. 2. John, of whom further. 3. Caleb, born October 30, 1745, died, unmarried, March 26, 1791. 4. Merritt Smith, born May 23, 1748, died November 20, 1815; married, March 1, 1778, Mary, daughter of Samuel Davis, who was born December 12, 1757, died March 26, 1840. 5. Henry, born June 25, 1750, died August 14, 1775. 6. James, born October 3, 1752, died September 11, 1798; married (first), September 16, 1782, Keturah, daughter of Selah Strong, of New York City, who was born November 4, 1761, died August 13, 1790; by whom two children; married

(second) Hannah, daughter of Thomas Helme, who was born in 1757, died in 1831; by whom one child. 7. Elizabeth, born October 2, 1754, died November 9, 1795; married, November 6, 1780, Samuel Hopkins, of Miller's Place, Long Island, who was born April 4, 1744, died September 7, 1807. 8. Gilbert, born April 2, 1756, died April 14, 1799; married, December 3, 1797, Ann, daughter of William Copley, who was born November 16, 1771, died in 1802, without issue. 9. Jeffrey Amherst, born January 1, 1759, died January 19, 1839; married, November 3, 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of William Davis, who was born October 16, 1765, died February 9, 1843.

(V) Rev. John (2) Woodhull, son of Hon. John (1) and Elizabeth (Smith) Woodhull, was born at Miller's Place, Long Island, January 26, 1744, died December 22, 1824. He was prepared for college under his maternal uncle, Rev. Caleb Smith, of Newark Mountain (Orange), New Jersey, and in 1766 received the degree of A. B. from the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University. He pursued his theological studies at Fagg's Manor, Chester county, Pennsylvania, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New Castle, August, 1768. He was ordained and installed August 1, 1770, minister of the Presbyterian church at Leacock, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He thereupon bought one hundred and thirty-eight acres from David Orner, upon which property he erected a substantial residence. He preached there for the next ten years, and when the revolution broke out he was seized with the fever of patriotism and went as the chaplain of the Seventh Battalion of Lancaster Militia, under Colonel John Boyd. He participated in the Germantown and the Jersey campaign, and when on an occasion at the battle of Monmouth the cannoner fell near by, he assisted in serving the cannon. In 1779 he accepted a call to the church near Freehold, New Jersey, long known as the "Old Tennent Church," and here he officiated for a period of no less than forty-four years. Yale College, in 1778, bestowed upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He also found time to conduct a grammar school, which was very successful, and when Princeton Theological Seminary was established he was chosen a director and was elected vice-president of the board, in

which capacity he served until his death. He was one of the earliest members of the Clio-sophic Society of the College of New Jersey, and was a trustee of that institution for forty-four years. Amidst his varied duties as preacher, chaplain, classical teacher and theological instructor, he kept up a deep and lively interest in affairs of state and union. As a pastor he was exceedingly popular, so much so that some pulpits preferred to be satisfied if he made them quarterly or even half yearly visits, rather than engage a steady pulpit occupant.

Rev. John Woodhull married, May 28, 1772, Sarah, only child of Captain George Spofford, of the Royal navy. She was a woman of fine, capable mind and noble character, looked upon as an ideal pastor's wife, filled with zeal and helpfulness in the parish work. She was born October 26, 1749, died October 14, 1827. Children: 1. George Spofford, born March 31, 1773, died December 25, 1834; married, June 4, 1799, Gertrude, daughter of Colonel John Neilson, who died February 13, 1863. 2. John, born July 10, 1776, died the same day. 3. William Henry, born December 1, 1778, died September 6, 1798. 4. Sarah, born March 28, 1781; died November 13, 1811; married, September 2, 1806, Major William Gordon Forman, of Shrewsbury, New Jersey, who was born June 22, 1770, died October 3, 1812. 5. John Tennent, of whom further. 6. Gilbert Smith, born January 11, 1794, died October 13, 1830; married, November 25, 1817, Charlotte, daughter of William and Hannah (Scudder) Wikoff, of Monmouth county, New Jersey, who was born April 15, 1795, died January 11, 1862.

(VI) John Tennent, son of Rev. John (2) and Sarah (Spofford) Woodhull, was born in the "Old Tennent Parsonage," near Freehold, New Jersey, August 24, 1786, died on Thanksgiving Day, November 18, 1860, at the home of his oldest son, Hon. George Spofford Woodhull, of Camden, New Jersey. He received a classical education from his father, after which he was graduated, in 1809, from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and later, in 1812, he received the degree of A. M. from the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University. For half a century he enjoyed a high reputation in Monmouth county, New Jersey, as a physician

of skill and ability. His life was notably pure, and he was generous almost to a fault. He detested shams, being a hearty sympathizer in all that elevates and improves the condition of humanity, which is attested by the fact that he freed his faithful slaves some years before slavery became illegal, and did all in his power to educate and uplift them. From 1821 to 1827 he was a member of the general assembly of New Jersey, and was state senator in 1825. He likewise served as a judge of the court of common pleas. In politics he was a staunch Whig, and to the end of his life took the liveliest interest in all political matters. In appearance, he was above six feet in height, wore his iron gray hair in a queue, and was distinguished for his dignified and courtly bearing. He possessed a vigorous intellect, which he retained to the end. No man knew his Bible and Shakespeare better than did he. Many years he was an elder in Old Tennent Church where his father preached.

Dr. John Tennent Woodhull married, January 22, 1812, Anne, born July 5, 1793, died February 3, 1852, daughter of William and Hannah (Scudder) Wikoff. The latter was the daughter of Hon. Nathaniel Scudder, M. D., Colonel, of Monmouth county, New Jersey. Children: 1. William Wikoff, born in 1812, died June 16, 1813. 2. Matilda Wikoff, born November 3, 1813, died May 24, 1864; married, September 21, 1836, Joseph, son of Elijah Combs, of Monmouth county, New Jersey, who was born September 21, 1836; lawyer; died January 5, 1876; issue: Ann Amelia Combs, born June 27, 1837, died November 9, 1842; John Woodhull Combs, born January 16, 1840, died December 28, 1842; William Sutphen Combs, M. D., born February 15, 1842, married, July 5, 1871, Virginia Conover; Julia Woodhull Combs, born August 26, 1847, married, December 4, 1873, Charles Ridgway; George Woodhull Combs, born March 23, 1853, died December 31, 1854. 3. George Spofford, born December 25, 1814, died March 4, 1881; married, April 7, 1847, Caroline Mandeville, daughter of Guysbert Bogert Vroom and Catalina Delamater; issue: Catalina Delamater, born January 19, 1848, died March 3, 1853; John Tennent, born July 12, 1850; Elizabeth Vroom, born December 11, 1853; George Spofford, born January 18, 1855, died in January, 1855; William Wikoff,

born July 12, 1858, lawyer, died February 9, 1882; Mary Gould, born April 21, 1861; Charles Frederick, born October 22, 1863; Schuyler Colfax, born October 22, 1863, twin. 4. Julia, born March 25, 1816, died December 16, 1840; married, November, 1837. Rev. James Clarke, D. D., president of Washington College; issue: Anna Julia Clarke, born December, 1839, died October 29, 1840; Robert Woodhull Clarke, M. D., born November 27, 1840, surgeon in United States army, died unmarried. 5. William Wikoff, born July 28, 1817; head master of Trenton Academy; married, April 6, 1852, Ellen Conover Wikoff, of Freehold, New Jersey; no issue. 6. John, born January 25, 1819, died September 13, 1822. 7. Maria Scudder, born March 20, 1820, died June 2, 1873; married, July 12, 1849, Gilbert, son of Elijah Combs, who was born January 29, 1820; lawyer; issue: John Woodhull Combs, born February 14, 1851, died March 31, 1903, married, October 15, 1874, Abbie, daughter of William E. Corey; Gilbert Tennent Combs, born March 9, 1853, died January 24, 1854; Annie Wikoff Combs, born August 5, 1854, married, January 19, 1876, David Schenck Crater, son of John A. Crater and Katharine Jeroloman; Julia Woodhull Combs, born February, 1856, died June 18, 1856. 8. Charles Frederick, born August 4, 1821; graduated from Princeton in 1842; died at Lincoln University, February 27, 1890. 9. John, born April 5, 1823; married, November 9, 1871, Margaret Schureman, daughter of James Schureman Nevius and Hannah Bowne, who was born September 14, 1840, died July 24, 1902; issue: Hannah Estella, born September 21, 1872, died May 2, 1886; Margaret Nevius, born March 22, 1879, married, at Tennent, New Jersey, September 26, 1906, Eugene Livingston Delafeld, son of Maturin Livingston and Mary Coleman (Livingston) Delafeld, who was born at "Suns-wyck," Westhampton, Long Island, August 16, 1882; Caroline Vroom, born May 7, 1880, died March 3, 1884. 10. Hannah Wikoff, born January 24, 1826, died May 10, 1891. 11. Gilbert Tennent, born February 18, 1827, died February 11, 1898; married, May 14, 1862, Elizabeth, daughter of William Besley Waldo and Jane Ann Bruce, of Fishkill, New York. 12. Ann Amelia, born October 7, 1829, died January 16, 1831. 13. Sarah Wikoff, born

April 1, 1830, died January 16, 1831. 14. Addison Waddell, of whom further.

(VII) Dr. Addison Waddell Woodhull, son of John Tennent and Anne (Wikoff) Woodhull, was born at Manalapan, Monmouth county, New Jersey, August 13, 1831, died at his home in Newark, New Jersey, May 14, 1876. He was buried in the Old Tennent churchyard.

He was graduated from the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, in 1854 and then studied medicine under his father's direction as well as under the famous physicians, Valentine Mott and Van Buren, receiving the degree of M. D. in 1856. Soon afterward he was appointed physician to the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, performing the duties for one year. He removed to Newark in 1857, and there established himself in his profession, which he left at the commencement of the civil war to accept the appointment of assistant surgeon of the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers, with which organization he remained until February 6, 1862, when he was promoted surgeon of the Ninth Regiment. In the fall of that year he was commissioned surgeon-in-charge of the Hammond General Hospital, at Beaufort, where he remained until he was again called into the field by the departure of General Heckman for South Carolina, when he was made surgeon of Heckman's Star Brigade. He superintended the erection of the Mansfield General Hospital at Morehead City, North Carolina, which was pronounced a model of its kind. He was with Burnside and with Rosecrans, and also with General Sherman during the latter part of his memorable journey to the sea; was wounded twice, one ball disabling an arm, another which was never extracted, breaking one of his ribs. At the close of the war, he returned to Newark to resume his practice, and met with a hearty welcome. He was made president of the District Medical Society of Essex County, also of the Newark Medical Association; was one of the staff of physicians of St. Michael's Hospital; member of the board of examiners for pensions and medical examiners of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company. He was ruling elder and a prominent member of the South Park Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Addison Waddell Woodhull married at Freehold, New Jersey, November 23, 1859

Emma Taylor Ellis, daughter of Daniel Hendricks and Catherine Ann (Holmes) Ellis, who was born at Freehold, December 29, 1832, died at Lakeville, Connecticut, August 30, 1910, buried at Tennent, New Jersey. Children: 1. Addison Waddell, born at Newark, New Jersey, August 24, 1861, died at Newark, New Jersey, September 24, 1909, buried at Tennent, New Jersey. 2. Lillian Ellis, born at Newark, New Jersey, February 12, 1867. 3. Daniel Ellis, of whom further. 4. Gilbert Tennent, born at Newark, New Jersey, September 20, 1871; merchant in New York City; married, at Brooklyn, New York, February 13, 1902, Katharine Foster, daughter of John L. Salter and Mabel Shores, of Brooklyn, New York.

(VIII) Daniel Ellis, son of Dr. Addison Waddell and Emma Taylor (Ellis) Woodhull, was born at Newark, New Jersey, February 3, 1869, and resides in New York City. He was educated in private schools of Freehold and the public schools of Newark, New Jersey, and after graduating from the Newark high school, accepted a position as junior clerk in the office of the American Bank Note Company, of New York City. He gradually worked his way upward until in 1903 he was elected assistant secretary. In the same year this company sent him to London to take charge of Bradbury, Wilkinson & Company, a subsidiary of the American Bank Note Company, with the title of chairman. He remained in England four years, when he was recalled to New York as one of the two vice-presidents. In 1911, he was elected first vice-president, and also a member of the board of directors. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Lotos, Lawyers, and Whitehall Lunch clubs of New York City, and of the Kennebunk River Boat Club of Maine and the Arundel Golf Club of Kennebunkport, Maine.

Daniel Ellis Woodhull married, at Warlingham, Surrey, England, on January 12, 1907, Mabel Evelyn Altman, born June 6, 1877, daughter of Sir Albert Altman and his wife, Lady Margaret Eliza Vernon, of London, England. Children, all born in New York City: 1. Daniel Ellis, born May 13, 1908. 2. John Vernon, born June 10, 1910. 3. William Tennent, born December 31, 1911.

This family is of ancient Dutch origin, coming from the small town of Tiel, in Holland, and settling in New Amsterdam in pre-revolutionary times, the proper part of the name having been changed in its spelling, but following closely the old foreign way of pronunciation, and "van" signifying that the original ancestor in this country had come across the water from there.

The arms of this family, when used in this country, are unusually interesting, and especially attractive because of the elaborate supporters, which are so seldom seen. Technically, the arms are described: Argent, three talbots' heads, couped, gules. Crest: A talbot's head, couped, gules. On a silver shield, three red dogs' heads, cut off even at the throat. Crest: A dog's head, cut off even at the throat. The helmet is that of a lord. The supporters are two savages or Indians, painted in proper (natural) colors, wreathed about head and loins with laurel, of proper color; holding in exterior hand a four-petaled red flower, with two green leaves on a green stalk; over the flower is a gold crown, surmounted by a cross, also in gold; behind the savages a club in proper colors.

(I) John Van Tuyl was born in Orange county, New York, in 1753. He lived for a time at Cooperstown, Otsego county, and late in life removed to Auburn, or rather the site of that city in Cayuga county, for on his going there it was regarded as a region of the west, where there were but few settlers, yet the locality was highly regarded as affording excellent facilities for farming. He died at Auburn, New York, in 1812.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Van Tuyl, was born at Auburn, New York, December 15, 1789, died there, September 4, 1851, and was buried in the cemetery of that place. He married, at Auburn, Jane Reighter, a resident of the place.

(III) William Henry, son of John (2) and Jane (Reighter) Van Tuyl, was born at Cooperstown, New York, December 20, 1812, the year of the war with Great Britain and the same year of his grandfather's death. He resided at Auburn the greater part of his life, where he was an architect, enjoying a good business. In politics he was a member of the old Whig party; attended the Universalist



church, and was a member of the Odd Fellows. He died at Auburn, December 26, 1876, and was buried in the Fort Hill cemetery of that place. William Henry Van Tuyl married, at Auburn, September 24, 1835, Emeline Perry Casey. She was born at Dover, Dutchess county, New York, June 26, 1809, died at Auburn, November 24, 1872. Her parents were George and Jane (Dutcher) Casey. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born at Auburn, New York, November 7, 1836; married, at Auburn, February 12, 1857, Norman Hulbert Kennedy, who was born at Columbus, New York, June 6, 1833, and was the son of Sidney Righter and Julia Ann (White) Kennedy, by whom: Emma Louise, born April 30, 1859; Harry Bordwell, born December 5, 1865; Bessie, born December 19, 1868; Arlene, born April 28, 1872, died in 1875 at Auburn; Norma, born October 26, 1876. 2. John Adams, born at Auburn, New York, January 19, 1838; now a resident of Webster, Keokuk county, Iowa, where for some years he was engaged in farming on a large scale and has held several important offices. He married, at Auburn, May 3, 1865, Lavinia Curtis. 3. George Casey, see forward. 4. William Henry, born at Auburn, September 7, 1843, died there, unmarried, April 30, 1862. 5. Caroline Elizabeth, born at Auburn, April 6, 1847, died at Central Lake, Michigan, November 2, 1911; married, at Auburn, April 27, 1871, Darius L. Swasey. 6. Emma Casey, born at Auburn, November 23, 1850, died there, October 10, 1881.

(IV) George Casey, son of William Henry and Emeline Perry (Casey) Van Tuyl, was born in Auburn, Cayuga county, New York, March 7, 1841, and resides at No. 352 State street, Albany, New York. He received a good education in the city of his birth, and thereafter engaged in the hardware business. Subsequently he was persuaded by Mr. Woodruff that there were greater opportunities in a city of the size and location of Albany, and hence he decided to remove to that place. The largest firm in the city then was that of Viele, Coles & Woodruff, located at Nos. 39-41 State street, and Mr. Van Tuyl associated himself with them, where he has remained ever since. After some years the business was conducted solely by Maurice E. Viele, a man of high standing in the community, and when he died

the concern was entirely reorganized, yet remaining at the same location, under the title of the Albany Hardware & Iron Company. It was placed on a much better basis, and had grown extensively. It engaged a separate building across the street for its sporting goods and leased an enormous building in which to conduct its iron and steel business in a large way. Mr. Van Tuyl was given complete charge of the latter department at Hamilton and Dalius streets, and is indefatigable in promoting its affairs. It controls that entire line in the city of Albany. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal Church. Quiet and steadfast, a man of true integrity and most affable, he has naturally many excellent friends. He married, at Albany, October 2, 1866, Angeline Elizabeth Hawley. She was born in Albany, November 2, 1843, is living there, and is the daughter of George and Katharine (Payn) Hawley.

(V) William Henry (2), son of George Casey and Angeline Elizabeth (Hawley) Van Tuyl, was born in Albany, New York, February 10, 1868, and is a resident of New York City. He was educated in his native city, and on graduation entered the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Railroad Company, March 10, 1886, in their Albany office. He resigned in the summer of 1887, and engaged in mercantile business. On June 1, 1888, he accepted a position with the National Express Company in its Albany office, and has been identified with that company in various capacities ever since, at the present time holding the position of assistant to vice-president and general manager, with office in New York City at No. 141 Broadway. He is a Republican; attends the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Liederkranz Club of New York City. William H. Van Tuyl married (first) at Albany, August 14, 1895, Alice Flavell Jones. She was born at Albany, July 24, 1871, died there, May 23, 1896, and was the daughter of Edgar and Maria (Flavell) Jones. He married (second) at New York City, October 26, 1904, Elizabeth Outcalt, who was born in that city, May 2, 1876, and is the daughter of John Voorhees and Mary Helen (Youngs) Outcalt.

(VI) Hon. George Casey (2) Van Tuyl, son of George Casey (1) and Angeline Elizabeth (Hawley) Van Tuyl, was born in Albany, New York, April 3, 1872.



After being educated in the city of his birth, he commenced his career by entering the National Exchange Bank of Albany in a minor capacity, and passing through the various grades rose to be the teller of that institution. John D. Parsons, Jr., was the president of the bank, and when he organized the Albany Trust Company, the first organization of its nature in the Capitol City, in 1900, knowing the capacity of Mr. Van Tuyl and appreciating the necessity of starting a new enterprise with a good official staff, he made Mr. Van Tuyl its secretary and treasurer. Having filled the position capably, according to the conception of the board, in October, 1906, they made him vice-president. The record shows for itself that it prospered and the business expanded to such a degree that another trust company was formed in the same city, with the flattering result to Mr. Van Tuyl that when Mr. Horace G. Young retired, he was made its president, July 3, 1908. It is unnecessary to expand upon the work and achievements of Mr. Van Tuyl; but his success may be set down merely as a record in his own family history, forming part of the biography, and it should be well considered by other young men who may lack the element of backing, that by their own perseverance, interest in their work and courteous consideration of customers, they may accomplish by their own efforts. He made the institution of which he was an officer expand to the point of pronounced prosperity, and it was the company which desired the benefit of his work.

Besides being the president and a director of the Albany Trust Company, men of highest business standing then chose him a trustee of the Albany Exchange Savings Bank, director of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of the Niagara Falls Trust Company, of the First National Bank of Ravena, New York; of the First National Bank of Albany and Adirondack Trust Company, Saratoga Springs. It became of importance to each of these to enlist his service and advice upon these boards.

When John A. Dix was made governor of New York, he had only one man in mind to fill the post of State Superintendent of Banks, and although influence was brought to bear to make the appointment to others as a reward for party service in the heated campaign,

Governor Dix appointed Mr. Van Tuyl to that office on May 1, 1911, and the senate confirmed the nomination on May 18th. Thereupon he severed his connection with the Albany Trust Company and assumed control of all the banks in the state of New York. It is unnecessary to comment upon the fact that a person in this position who holds large institutions to a strict adherence to the law, meets with enemies, nevertheless, he many times enforced the law where another might have heeded the soft persuasion, and was regarded with favor by the incoming administration of Governor Sulzer. This was at a time when investigations of any number of state departments were rife, and past superintendency discredited; but there was nothing unfavorable to be said about his record. He had introduced many innovations, and while they were somewhat unwelcome because tending to a stringency and strengthening of regulations, the bankers as a rule regarded them as just and as being in the interest of the people.

Superintendent of Banks Van Tuyl set himself to work to improve the status of the state's institutions by a careful study of the banking law, searching for its weak points and then endeavoring to rectify by logical method of amendments. He had had experience in every grade of banking from the lowest round of the ladder to the highest, and seemed fortified abundantly to execute such a project. He was not satisfied with the mere change of phraseology, but sought for the actual reconstruction, hence he reported to the legislature in 1913 in somewhat forceful strain: "The amendments made as a result of the work of the Statutory Consolidation Commission, adopted in the year 1909, were not intended to do more than correct verbal and grammatical inaccuracies. As a result of the manner in which it was compiled and amended, the banking law of the state today is full of incongruities and ambiguities. In fact, the language used is in many instances both crude and prolix. So many of its provisions are capable of different interpretations that, in order to know what the law with reference to any particular subject is, it is necessary to have a comprehensive knowledge of the opinions of the attorney-general interpreting it, rather than to be familiar with the law itself." In saying this

He struck a note which well might be resounded in many another state department and in regard to the laws in general. He was striking at the root of an evil which one must admit has been growing rapidly during the last decade of years. He stated the law to stand clearly for what they meant, without need of interpretation by one court following another with decisions and reversals. His training exposed to mind the hodge-podge of it all.

Mr. Van Tuyl reached the conclusion, after carefully sifting the matter and with the calm reflection of two years devoted to the systems which had been in vogue, that in view of the great development that has obtained in the business of banking in recent years and the changed conditions under which that business is transacted, it must, moreover, be evident, even to a casual observer of such conditions, who is only occasionally engaged in the study of banking problems, that laws that were adapted to conditions existing twenty, thirty or forty years ago are at the present time practically obsolete. It may seem that it did not require a man of experience in the world of finance to expound such a theory; but the fact is he was the one to expound the fallacy of attempting to regulate business by antiquated government, and his remarks brought him greater respect among bankers instead of condemning criticism resulting from fear of a tyrant as a master.

He has devoted his time to the study of systems, and as a consequence up-to-date methods have been introduced. In pursuance of the true purpose of the department to secure the best examination system possible, he gave careful consideration during the early months of 1912 to plans evolved for establishing a closer relationship between the directors of the institutions under supervision and the work of the examiners. The most important of the innovations adopted was a regulation providing for the calling of meetings of boards of directors to pass upon the loans and general condition of institutions at each examination. This plan has been successful. Although in scattered instances some opposition was met, fuller understanding of the purpose and benefits of such a review of the affairs of an institution have earned an unqualified commendation from the directors of the institutions. At every examination,

members of the boards of directors are required to pass upon the genuineness and worth of every loan and discount in the institution and to assure the examiner that the attendant conditions surrounding such loans are satisfactory. The directors also discuss with the examiner the policies and tendencies affecting the condition of the institution. Thus the responsibility for the standing of the bank is placed squarely upon the board of directors, where it properly belongs. In other words, the state superintendent of banks is insistent upon directors assuming the responsibilities for which they were chosen. So important is this matter in the eyes of those most concerned that it is interesting to note that the Comptroller of the United States Currency has taken a similar position in the supervision of the affairs of the national banks. He severely criticizes absenteeism from regular meetings of directors, an innovation which has the universal approval of the more active directors, who agree that the benefits accruing to the institutions and to the department from this policy have been numerous.

Mr. Van Tuyl inaugurated a plan never before attempted by the state department when he sought to protect banks against the over-extension of borrowers, by instituting the practice of making a simultaneous examination of all the banks located in certain districts. The new method earned the approval of the local bankers in every instance. The results obtained gave reasons for increased confidence in the stability of the various institutions and justified the efforts of the department to safeguard them by a comprehensive analysis and careful scrutiny of all transactions. An investigation of the values of the collateral taken in connection with related loans made to a single category of borrower by different banks corrects any tendency to over-extension. Especially was increased local confidence inspired by the fact that the examiners were known to be working in conjunction with the representatives of the Comptroller of the Currency, who simultaneously examined the national banks in the same territory.

Perhaps no greater innovation was secured in a score of years than Superintendent Van Tuyl's idea of a credit bureau. For a long time a need was felt for a central bureau

which would aid examiners in determining the value of notes and investments, a place where it would be possible to ascertain the financial responsibilities of directors and borrowers, where a record would be kept of the co-partnership and corporate affiliations of directors, where data would be available as to securities of questionable value and where information with reference to the credit of bank borrowers and its effect upon the solvency of banks could be collected and compiled. To meet this need, the credit bureau was established by Mr. Van Tuyl in January, 1912, located in the New York office, at No. 50 Broadway. There a record was kept of borrowers of large amounts in state institutions. Records are likewise kept of group loans, persons borrowing by means of the use of corporate titles and trade names, in order to secure extra accommodation; dummy borrowers, or clerks signing notes for the benefit of others; holding companies, apparently organized for the purpose of protecting the institutions, but in many instances used for the benefit and personal profit of officers and directors. Records are kept of bank stock hypothecations, by which means the department is informed if the stock of the institution is lodged in strong or weak hands, and also if the control of the institution is being carried on borrowed money. In this way it is able to check the activities of ambitious promoters who purchase control of banking institutions in order to obtain additional facilities to further their own speculations. The operations of undesirable and irresponsible borrowers are watched. This class is very eager to prey upon the country institutions, obtaining loans based upon worthless collateral, or upon notes of fictitious or decaying corporations; so-called note brokers, selling second-class commercial paper to country institutions.

There is no doubt that Mr. Van Tuyl hit the irresponsible speculator, the conscienceless man, a severe blow by making these innovations. They occurred to him by investigating organizations which had been wrecked by unscrupulous management. He proceeded then to investigate the relationship between director and institution. He scrutinized equivocal dealings brought to his attention by failures and found that in some instances directors appeared to be large stockholders in

their banks; but the majority of the stock which they owned was hypothecated in other institutions. Occasionally they even had gone so far as to borrow upon their qualifying shares. He found that some persons did not hesitate to cause large loans to be made to themselves and to their companies as well as to individuals with whom they were associated, without giving the proper security to the bank.

He pronounces over-extended borrowers a most dangerous class, and sought to make it impossible to continue such financing. He claimed that they secure accommodation through false statements made to the banks as to the extent of their loans; that they borrow large amounts from a number of institutions, each institution making its loan upon the assumption that it is the only large creditor. By means of this system of collecting and compiling such information, the superintendent is enabled to ascertain the number of banks from which they are borrowing and also the aggregate of their loans. In the event of flagrant abuse, banks are advised of the condition of the borrower in order that further extension may be prevented. It is a fact that he discovered one case in which the borrower maintained loan accounts in twenty-nine institutions, and in another instance he found that one individual was borrowing money in the name of thirty different individuals and corporations. It was a hard blow to the unprincipled man who was striving for riches by juggling; but a wise move for the state and in the interest of the greater number. Such a record could not help being endorsed by the banker who believed in conservative methods and was content with honest success. In forcing success upon others, Mr. Van Tuyl has experienced it himself.

Hon. George C. Van Tuyl, Jr., married, at Albany, New York, October 14, 1903, Georgina Birch. She was born in that city, November 18, 1873, died there, May 17, 1906, and was the daughter of George Archibald and Sarah Ann (Cook) Birch.

The family name of Jay is of JAY French origin, and was possibly derived from the name of a district in France.

(1) Pierre Jay, a wealthy Protestant member of La Rochelle, France, was the ancestor

of a family which for two hundred years and over has been the accepted representative of the Huguenots in America, and which has furnished men of the highest eminence in their adopted country.

The Jay family of La Rochelle traced their descent from a family of the same name in the Province of Poitou, the family of the Seigneurs de Montonneau, whose seat was at the Chateau Garnier, near Civray, in Upper Poitou. As early as the year 1565, Jean Jay, who had embraced the Protestant faith, was residing in La Rochelle.

Pierre Jay, the father of Augustus Jay, the American ancestor of this family, was engaged in mercantile and shipping enterprises in La Rochelle, owning a number of vessels. During the religious troubles of the period, he despatched his wife and three of their children to England, he being imprisoned for a brief period, but he was later able to join his family in England, where he passed the remainder of his life, his possessions in France being confiscated after his departure. Pierre Jay married Judith Francois and had four children: Francis; Augustus, see forward; Isaac; Frances, who married Monsieur Pelloquin.

(II) Augustus Jay, son of Pierre Jay, was the progenitor of this family in America. He was born at La Rochelle, France, March 23, 1665, and died in New York City, March 10, 1751. He was the only one of the family who did not join in the emigration to England, being absent at the time on a voyage in African waters. He was also the only male member of the family of Pierre Jay who left descendants, and this places him in a prominent light regarding the family history. Soon after his return to La Rochelle, he sailed for America by way of the West Indies, landing at Charleston, South Carolina, and from there going to Liverpool and New York ultimately. In the latter city, he at once embarked in mercantile transactions, and with such success that he was soon in the enjoyment of a comfortable fortune. His position was enhanced by his marriage, in 1697, with Anna Maria, daughter of Balthazar and Maria (Loockermans) Bayard, who was the granddaughter of Samuel Bayard by his wife, Anna Stuyvesant, sister of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. This alliance gave him connection with all the families of

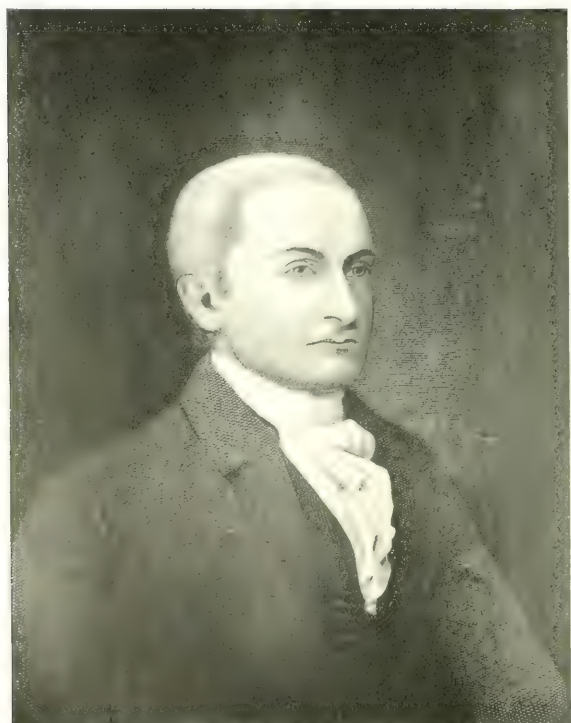
wealth and position in Dutch circles in New York City, they being the controlling factor. Their children: 1. Peter, see forward. 2. Judith, born August 29, 1698; married Cornelius Van Horne, April 6, 1735; died August 17, 1757. 3. Mary, born August 31, 1700; married Peter Valette, June 27, 1723; died June 5, 1762. 4. Frances, born February 26, 1702; married Frederick Van Cortlandt, January 19, 1724. 5. Ann, died young.

(III) Peter Jay, son of Augustus and Anna Maria (Bayard) Jay, was born in New York City, November 3, 1704, and died at Poughkeepsie, April 17, 1782. He was a prosperous merchant of the metropolis, but at the age of forty he retired from business and purchased property in Rye, Westchester county, New York, where he resided for the remainder of his days. He is described by Baird, the historian of Rye, as "a man of sincere and fervent piety, of cheerful temper warm affection, and strong, good sense"; by Smith, the Tory historian of New York, as "a gentleman of opulence, character and reputation." He took no part in public affairs preferring the quietude of domestic life. Several of his family were stricken with the smallpox, from the effects of which two of his children became blind, and to their care and education he and his wife very tenderly devoted themselves.

Peter Jay married Mary, daughter of Jacobus and Eve (Philipse) Van Cortlandt, January 20, 1728. By this union the Jay family came into possession of an estate of some thirteen hundred acres in the town of Bedford, Westchester county. This was his wife's share of the lands purchased by her father from the Indians early in the eighteenth century, other shares being bequeathed by Jacobus to his son, Frederick and his daughter, Margaret, wife of Abraham de Peyster, and Anne, wife of John Chambers. The Jay property in Bedford was ultimately acquired by Chief Justice John Jay, son of Peter Jay, and by him devised to his younger son, Judge William Jay in whose line it has since been owned. It comprises the historic mansion and about seven hundred acres. Their children: 1. Eve, born November 9, 1728, died April 7, 1810; married, March 31, 1766, Rev. Harry Munro. 2. Augustus, born April 12, 1730, died December 23, 1801, unmarried. 3. James, died







JOHN JAY,  
Delegate to Continental Congress, 1773-6, 1778-9; Special Minister to  
Great Britain, 1794-5; First Chief Justice, U. S. Supreme  
Court, 1789-95; Governor, 1795-1801

young. 4. James, born October 16, 1732; was a physician, lived in England, was sighted, returned to New York, where he lived until time of his death, October 20, 1815. 5. Peter, born December 19, 1734, died July 8, 1813; married, in 1789, Mary Duyckinck. 6. Frederick, died young. 7. Anna Maricka, born October 20, 1737, died September 4, 1791. 8. John, see forward. 9. Frederick, born April 19, 1747, died December 14, 1799; married (first) November 17, 1773, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Barclay, who died October 28, 1791, aged thirty-nine; married (second) Euphemia Dunscombe, who died February 26, 1817. 10. Mary, born November 10, 1748, died May 18, 1852.

(IV) John Jay, son of Peter and Mary Van Cortlandt Jay, was born December 9, 1745, and died May 17, 1829. His early education was received at a boarding-school in New Rochelle, New York, kept by the pastor of the French Huguenot Church, and in 1760, he entered King's College, New York City, from which he was graduated in 1764. He then studied law with Benjamin Kissam, New York, being admitted to the bar after probation of four years, although five years was the required period of study in those days. He practiced his profession assiduously until obliged by his connection with public affairs to devote his entire energies to the service of his country. For a time, he was associated in professional practice with Robert R. Livingston, afterwards chancellor. At the events preceding the outbreak of hostilities with Great Britain, he took part from the first, being a delegate to the Continental Congress of 1774 and 1775. While a member of the latter, he was elected to the New York Provincial Congress, and drafted the first Constitution of the State. In 1778, he was president of Congress; in 1780, he became United States Minister to Spain, and in 1782, was one of the commissioners who negotiated the peace between the United States and Great Britain. He co-operated with Alexander Hamilton and President Madison in the authorship of "The Federalist" and on the adoption of the Constitution. In 1789, was appointed the first Chief Justice of the United States, in 1794. While still holding the office of Chief Justice, he was sent to England, and completed his political

career by service as Governor of New York State from 1798 to 1801, resigning the chief justiceship to become governor.

The remainder of his life, until his death in 1829, was passed at the mansion he built, Bedford House, Katonah, New York, an estate inherited from his Van Cortlandt ancestors. John Jay was an ardent believer in the manumission of the slaves, and he was the first president of the Anti-Slavery Society. He also served as president of the American Bible Society. His personal character has been described by all as eminently noble and pure. The tribute of Daniel Webster is familiar to everyone versed in American history. "When the spotless ermine of the judicial robe fell on John Jay, it touched nothing less spotless than itself." Another has said: "It is hard to distinguish the real features of some of his contemporaries through the mist of legend. No mists have grown around John Jay. He lives in our memories a flawless statue, whose noble lineaments have everything to gain from the clear light of history."

John Jay married, at "Liberty Hall," Elizabethtown, New Jersey, April 28, 1774, Sarah Van Brugh, daughter of William Livingston, who two years later became the first governor of New Jersey. Their children: 1. Peter Augustus, see forward. 2. Susan, died young. 3. Maria, born February 20, 1782, at Madrid, died November 21, 1856; married, April 22, 1801, Goldsborough Banyar. 4. Ann, born at Passy, France, August 13, 1783, died November 13, 1856. 5. William, born June 16, 1789, died October 14, 1858, at Bedford; married Augusta McVicker. 6. Sarah Louisa, born February 20, 1792, died April 22, 1818.

(V) Peter Augustus Jay, eldest son of John and Sarah V. (Livingston) Jay, was born January 24, 1776, and died February 20, 1843. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1794, and in the same year accompanied his father to Europe as his secretary. Upon his return he studied law; was admitted to the bar; engaged in practice, and attained a high reputation in his profession. He held several important public offices, including those of Member of Assembly, 1816; recorder of New York City, 1817-1821; member of the Constitutional Convention, of 1821. While in the Assembly, he was active in favoring the Erie Canal legislation and measures for the abolition of slavery in New York. He took an especial

interest in Columbia College and the New York Historical Society. He was one of the trustees of the former institution from 1812 to 1817, and 1823 to 1843, and was president of the board of trustees in 1832. From 1840 to 1843, he served as president of the New York Historical Society, to which he presented many books and newspapers of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods. He received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard, in 1831, and from Columbia, in 1835.

He had a country residence at Rye. The dwelling stands upon the site of the previous home of Peter Jay, the estate being purchased in 1745. Here it was that Chief Justice Jay spent his boyhood. The Rye place descended on the death of Peter Jay to his son, Peter, who was blind, and on the death of the latter to John Jay, who in turn devised it to his eldest son, Peter Augustus Jay.

Peter Augustus Jay married, July 29, 1807, Mary Rutherford, daughter of General Matthew and Mary (Rutherford) Clarkson. Children: 1. John Clarkson, see forward. 2. Mary Rutherford, born April 16, 1810, died September 9, 1835; married, April 30, 1829, Frederick Prime. 3. Sarah, born December 19, 1811, died January 9, 1846; married, February 11, 1836, William Dawson. 4. Catherine Helena, born June 11, 1815; married, December 17, 1835, Henry Augustus Du Bois. 5. Anna Maria, born September 12, 1819; married, December 1, 1841, Henry E. Pierrepont. 6. Peter Augustus, born October 23, 1821, died October 31, 1855; married, January 13, 1848, Josephine Pearson. 7. Elizabeth Clarkson, born July 2, 1823; unmarried. 8. Susan Matilda, born November 29, 1827; married, April 14, 1852, Matthew Clarkson.

(VI) John Clarkson Jay, M.D., eldest son of Peter Augustus and Mary Rutherford (Clarkson) Jay, was born September 11, 1808, in New York City, and died at Rye, Westchester county, New York, November 15, 1891. In his early life he resided in New York City, but removed to Rye, having inherited his father's estate of about four hundred acres there situated. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1827, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1831, serving as an interne at the New York Hospital. For a time he practiced his profession, but retired and for several years was engaged in banking, finally abandoning that when com-

paratively young to devote his time to scientific studies, in the end becoming distinguished as a scientist. He was especially learned in conchology, and his valuable collection of shells, now in the American Museum of Natural History, was the most noted in line in the United States, and is known as the "Jay Collection." These and his exceeding valuable library on this subject were purchased by Miss Catherine Lorillard Wolfe and presented to the museum.

Mr. Jay was one of the founders of the Lyceum of Natural History, which became the New York Academy of Science, having been elected a Fellow thereof in 1832, and served as librarian in 1833 and treasurer from 1834 to 1843. It was mainly through his efforts that land was acquired by the Lyceum in New York City at a moderate cost and a fine building erected, although the property was sold later at a sacrifice. From 1859 to 1880, he was one of the trustees of Columbia College. He was a founder of the New York Yacht Club, and its first secretary as well as one of the early presidents of the old New York Club, and one of the early members of the Union League Club. He was a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. In religious faith, he was an Episcopalian, and was a warden of Christ Church at Rye, New York.

John Clarkson Jay, M.D., married, in New York City, November 8, 1831, Laura, daughter of Nathaniel and Cornelia (Sands) Pierrepont. She was born in New York City, February 1, 1812, and died at Rye, New York, July 1, 1888. Children: 1. Laura, born at Hell Gate, New York, August 10, 1832, died at Honolulu, Hawaii, September 17, 1910; married, Rye, New York, February 8, 1854, Charles Pemberton Wurtz. 2. John, born at New York City, November 14, 1833, died there June 10, 1841. 3. Augustus, born at New York City, October 14, 1836, died at Hell Gate, New York, June 27, 1837. 4. Mary J., born at New York City, June 3, 1837, died at Ridgefield, Connecticut, June, 1897; married, Rye, New York, June 5, 1861, Jonathan Wards. 5. Cornelia, born at New York City, April 3, 1839, died there, October 18, 1907. 6. Peter Augustus, born at New York City, July 16, 1841, died at Litchfield, Connecticut, October 11, 1875; married, at New York City, March 30, 1869, Julia Post; served in C

War as captain, Company A, Eighteenth Regiment, New York; ordained to the ministry, Protestant Episcopal church, by Bishop Potter, 1860; four children: i. Pierre, born May 4, 1870, graduate of Yale, class of 1892; became banker; appointed bank commissioner, State of Massachusetts; now vice-president of the Bank of Manhattan, New York; married Louisa Barlow; three children. ii. Mary Rutherford, born August 16, 1872. iii. Laura Prime, born New Haven, August 30, 1874; married, October 16, 1899, Judge Frederick DeW. Wells; three children. iv. John, born November 19, 1875; graduate of Yale College, class of 1898. 7. Ann Maria, born at New York City, February 16, 1843, died there, December 3, 1858. 8. John Clarkson, see forward. 9. Alice, born at Rye, New York, July 12, 1846. 10. Sarah, born at Rye, New York, January 12, 1848; died April 24, 1883. 11. Matilda Coster, born at Rye, New York, July 5, 1850; died there, December 28, 1856.

(VII) John Clarkson (2) Jay, M.D., son of Dr. John Clarkson (1) and Laura (Prime) Jay, was born at Rye, New York, October 20, 1844. He received his primary education at the Lewis J. Dudley Collegiate Institute, Northampton, Massachusetts, after which he attended the Columbia College Grammar School; also Charlier's French Institute and then entered Columbia College, but left there at the close of his freshman year, while standing sixth in his class, to begin the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in 1865. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers, and became acting assistant surgeon in the United States Army, serving in the Armory Square General Hospital, at Washington, D. C. Later he served at the Sedgwick United States Army General Hospital at New Orleans. He then took a post-graduate course of study at Vienna and Prague. He practiced in New York City, and rose to a high standard in his profession. For several years he was attending physician at the New York Dispensary, and was for twelve years attending physician to the out-patient department of the New York Hospital. He was one of the founders of the New York Free Dispensary for Sick Children, and was state examiner in lunacy. Finally he retired from active work. He is

the author of several volumes, among them being some of the standard reference works, many of them being translations from the French and German. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and was clerk of the vestry of the Church of Heavenly Rest in New York City. He belongs to many associations, among them the Century Club and the Sons of the Revolution. His residence of late years has been at No. 106 East Seventy-ninth street, New York.

Dr. John Clarkson Jay married, at New York City, December 12, 1872, Harriette Arnold Vinton. She was born at Brooklyn, New York, October 3, 1849, and was the daughter of Major-General David Hammond Vinton and his wife, Eliza Arethusa (Arnold) Vinton. Children: 1. Maria Arnold, born at New York City, September 18, 1873, died there, January 2, 1877. 2. Edith Van Cortlandt, born at New York City, June 2, 1875. 3. John Clarkson, see forward.

(VIII) John Clarkson (3) Jay, son of Dr. John Clarkson (2) and Harriette Arnold (Vinton) Jay, was born at New York City, January 20, 1880. He was educated at St. Paul's School, in Concord, New Hampshire, and then entered Williams College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1901. He entered the works of the Pennsylvania Steel Company, at Steelton, Pennsylvania, as an apprentice. He is the general manager of sales of this company, with headquarters in Philadelphia. He belongs to the University, Racquet, Alpha Delta-Phi and the Engineers' clubs; also the Sons of the Revolution. He married, at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1903, Marguerite Montgomery Soléliac, who was born at Paterson, New Jersey, June 21, 1878, and was the daughter of Charles and Jane Kip (Anthony) Soléliac. Children: 1. Sarah Livingston, born at New York City, March 13, 1904. 2. Marguerite Montgomery, born at Pelham Manor, New York, May 5, 1907. 3. Alice, born at Pelham Manor, New York, November 5, 1908.

The progenitor of this family in America was Henry Casimir de Rham, who arrived in this country in 1805 and settled in New York City. For more than a century he and his descendants have been identified with the life of the metropolis, and it is peculiar that no

member of the family has removed to any other city throughout all that time.

Henry Casimir de Rham was the son of Wilhelm de Rham, of Brunswick, northern Germany, and his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir James Kinlock, Bart., of Gilmerton, Scotland. He was born at Giez, near Yverdon, Switzerland, July 15, 1785, so that sentiments closely connected with Germany, Scotland and Switzerland were associated with him before he reached America in the year he came of age, and four countries claimed his interest. He took position at once as a good citizen of the United States, and when his long life had ended he had merited the esteem of his fellow-men.

He was educated at the military school at Munich, Germany, and apparently was by training or inheritance of intellect abundantly able to look out for himself as a youth in a strange land, for it was not long after his arrival here that he established the banking-house of de Rham, Iselin & Moore, which was later known as de Rham & Moore, but at the time of his death as de Rham & Company. Their office was located at William and Cedar streets, New York City, and was known as one of the city's most conservative financial houses. For a long time he was the Swiss consul-general at New York City, and he was considered for a large part of the last century a true friend and excellent adviser not only of the Swiss, but of many influential men in France and Switzerland, whose material interests in this country were largely guided by him.

He was a man of splendid physique, which made him attractive even in his old age, but this quality was fully matched by a fine brain and a kind, sympathetic heart. He continued to the end of his days to take a lively interest in the current events, and being a great reader became a charming companion and friend. To those of the younger set it was a satisfaction to him to impart information from his well-stocked storehouse of knowledge, and his courtly ways commanded an unusual degree of respect from the young and strangers, while those of his own years were wont to seek advice when facing problems. He was particularly fond of whist as a recreation, even when past eighty years of age, exhibiting exactness, and organized the Thursday Evening Whist Club among his intimates.

Henry Casimir de Rham married Maria, daughter of Dr. William Moore, the brother of Bishop Benjamin Moore, and his wife, Jane (Fish) Moore. She was born December 30, 1784, and died at New York, March, 1855. Mr. de Rham survived her some eighteen years, and died at New York, October, 1873. Both were interred in the family vault at St. Mark's Episcopal Church in the Bowery.

(11) Charles de Rham, son of Henry Casimir and Maria (Moore) de Rham, was born in New York City, October 20, 1822, and died there, February 23, 1909. He resided practically his entire life in the large brownstone house, No. 24 Fifth avenue, at the northwest corner of Fifth avenue and Ninth street. He married, at Grace Episcopal Church in New York City, May 30, 1849, Laura Schmidt. She was born in that city, June 24, 1828, and died at her home there, May 5, 1899. She was a woman of most lovable character, and brought up her children to appreciate the refinements of the old school of the best New York families. Her parents were John W. Schmidt and Eliza A. Bache.

John W. Schmidt was the son of Dr. Georg Schmidt, court physician to Queen Louise of Prussia, who discovered the healing qualities of the waters of Alexandersbad, then in Prussia, now in Bavaria. He was born in Wunsiedel, a small town near the baths, September 11, 1781. According to the custom of those days, Mr. Schmidt, when quite young, was sent to Nuremberg to begin a mercantile career and also to learn the language. He acquitted himself so well that after a few years he went to Leeds, England, where broadcloth is extensively produced, and in 1805 decided to go to New York, Henry Casimir de Rham being a passenger on the same sailing vessel. It was his purpose to represent his house in America. In 1810 he founded the firm of J. W. Schmidt & Company, which continued in business until 1865. His counting-house was at No. 60 Pine street, and his residence at No. 106 Greenwich street. Not far distant, stood the handsome home of Charles McEvers, at the northeast corner of Wall and William streets, later the site of the Bank of New York. Living with him was the pretty granddaughter of Theophylact Bache, daughter of William Bache. He fell in love with her, and at the end of five years, married her, in Trinity Church, New York City, December 14, 1815.



became Consul-General and Privy-Counselor of Prussia and Privy Counsel-General and *chargé d'affaires* of Saxony, Baden, Oldenburg and Hamburg, which positions he held for half a century. He was kindly and courteous and possessed a degree of regard for things American which would surprise many a so-called patriot. He died at his country-seat, West Island, New Rochelle, New York, August 12, 1865, and was buried in Trinity Cemetery. His wife died in Berlin, Germany, April 10, 1874, and was buried beside her husband.

The children of Charles and Laura (Schmidt) de Rham were: 1. Elise, born in New York City, July 18, 1850, died at New York City, October 10, 1879; married, in the Church of the Ascension, New York City, April, 1876, John Jay Pierrepont, who was born December 3, 1849; resides at No. 1 Pierrepont Place, Brooklyn, New York; son of Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, born August 8, 1818, died March 28, 1888, who married, December 1, 1841, Anna Maria Jay, born September 12, 1819, died January 2, 1902. (See Pierrepont and Jay Families.) 2. Henry Casimir, died in infancy. 3. Charles, see forward. 4. Henry Casimir, see forward. 5. William, born at New York City, April 3, 1857, died at New York City, France, January 29, 1881.

(II) Charles (2) de Rham, son of Charles (1) and Laura (Schmidt) de Rham, was born at his father's home, No. 24 Fifth Avenue, New York City, January 30, 1854, and resides there. His country-home is at Cold Spring, New York. His office is at No. 1 Wall street, where he also cares for real estate investments, mainly the property of his family and of relatives. He attends the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Knickerbocker Club and the Down Town Association.

Charles de Rham married, in the Church of the Ascension, New York City, April 13, 1880, Emily Hone Foster, who was born in New York City, June 6, 1857, and is the daughter of Frederic Giraud and Emily (Hone) Foster. Children: 1. Henry Casimir, born in New York City, February 2, 1882, graduated from Harvard, 1904, married in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 25, 1905, Frances Appleton Dana, who was born May 25, 1883, daughter of Richard Henry Dana, lawyer of Boston, born in Cambridge,

Massachusetts, January 3, 1851, only son of Richard Henry Dana, Jr., author, born in Cambridge, August 1, 1815, died in Rome, Italy, January 6, 1882, who married, August 25, 1841, Sarah Watson, born May 6, 1814, daughter of William and Mary (Marsh) Watson, of Hartford, Connecticut. Richard H. Dana, father of Mrs. de Rham, married, January 10, 1878, Edith Longfellow, daughter of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, and his wife, Frances (Appleton) Longfellow. Issue: i. Henry Longfellow, born at Cold Spring, New York, September 6, 1905. ii. Richard Dana, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 25, 1911. 2. Frederic Foster, born at Cold Spring, New York, June 18, 1883; graduated from Harvard University, 1905; Harvard Law School, LL.B., 1907; married, at Neuilly, France, May 15, 1911, Nathalie Mary Howland, who was born at Bayside, New York, June 19, 1887, daughter of Louis Meredith Howland and his wife, Virginia (Lawrence) Howland. Issue: Elizabeth, born at Bayside, New York, August 18, 1912. 3. Laura, born at New York City, January 22, 1887, died at Cold Spring, New York, May 18, 1906. 4. Charles, born at New York City, April 27, 1888; graduated from Harvard, 1910. 5. Giraud Foster, born at New York City, December 12, 1897. 6. Emily Clarisse, born at New York City, December 31, 1902.

(III) Henry Casimir de Rham, son of Charles (1) and Laura (Schmidt) de Rham, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, August 12, 1855. He has traveled in Europe and extensively throughout the West. He is an Episcopalian, belongs to the Republican party, and is a member of the Knickerbocker, Union, New York Yacht, and Tuxedo clubs. He resides at Tuxedo, New York, and has a summer residence at Newport, Rhode Island. He married (first) at Troy, New York, April 28, 1885, Anna Tayloe Warren. She was born in that city, October 23, 1863, where she was educated in a private school and at the Emma Willard Seminary, and died at Lake Luzerne, Warren county, New York, November 7, 1892. She was the daughter of George Bowers Warren, born at Troy, June 9, 1828, died there, October 8, 1905, and Eugenia Phebe (Tayloe) Warren, the latter being the fifth child of Benjamin Ogle Tayloe, of Washington, D. C. George Bowers Warren was the

son of George Bouton and Mary Myer (Bowers) Warren, of Norwalk Connecticut. No issue. He married (second) at New York City, April 23, 1895, Georgiana Berryman, who was born at that place, June 28, 1890, daughter of Charles H. and Harriet (Whitney) Berryman, of Lexington, Kentucky. Mrs. Harriet (Whitney) Berryman was the daughter of Stephen Whitney, of New Haven, Connecticut, where she was born, and his residence was at Bowling Green and Whitehall street, New York City, part of the site of the United States Custom House. Stephen Whitney married Hannah Eugenia Lawrence. Children: 1. Casimir, born at Newport, Rhode Island, August 3, 1896. 2. William, born at Newport, Rhode Island, September 28, 1901. 3. Marion Elise, born at New York City, February 12, 1903. 4. Stephen Whitney, born at New York City, October 7, 1905.

William Partridge was the first one of this family to come to America. He came from Berwick-on-the-Tweed, England, and was among the earliest settlers of Hartford, Connecticut. Although he wrote his name "Partrigg," a usual termination with the Scotch and English of his time, ever since his day the family has followed the other form of Partridge.

In the marriages of the descendants of William Partridge through eight generations therefrom, nothing but Massachusetts and Connecticut are represented, so that present-day descendants may be said to be of pure New England stock, and they possess no fewer than fifty-four ancestors who had military service during our Colonial period.

It has been a family pronounced in two distinct ways, noted for its longevity, in one instance only three lives extending from the year 1645 to 1900, or two hundred and fifty-five years, and on the other hand members of each generation have either been chosen by vote of their communities in which they lived to occupy office, or the executive of city or state has selected one by appointment to manage affairs which required sound judgment, tact and executive ability. The above-mentioned facts indicate a strain of blood superior in both physical and mental power.

William Partridge was a member of the

First Church of Hartford, which was presided over at that period by the well-known and erudite preacher, the Rev. Thomas Hooker, and later on by Rev. Samuel Stone. Both of these divines figure largely in every history of the early days of Hartford. A dissension arose, and Partridge being one of the principal men of the congregation, was naturally concerned in it. He took the side of what was termed the "strict Congregationalists." This was during Rev. Stone's pastorate, and he preferred withdrawal from the church as a settlement of the argument so far as he was concerned; consequently, on April 18, 1659, William Partridge and fifty-nine others entered into articles for settling a new community, and the site they selected was named Hadley, Massachusetts. This place Partridge and his friends laid out, and he became one of the first auditors of the settlement; in 1661, and in 1668, was made a selectman. He held other positions, and died there, June 27, 1668.

William Partridge married, at Hartford, Connecticut, December 12, 1644, Mary Smith, of that place. She was born in 1625, and died July 20, 1680. Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Mary, married (first) John, son of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, who came from England in the "Elizabeth," in 1634, and she married (second) Peter Montague.

(II) Colonel Samuel Partridge, son of William and Mary (Smith) Partridge, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, October 15, 1645, and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, December 25, 1740. He removed with his parents when they went to establish the town of Hadley, and became a man of commanding influence at the latter place. Even his bold, clear handwriting, to be seen on the numerous records, confirms the fact that he was a man possessing force of character. In 1681, when only thirty-six years old, his name was the third on the list of taxpayers. He served as representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1685-86. The following year, he removed to Hatfield, a new community, set off from Hadley, where he was a leading inhabitant; was judge of the probate court; member of the governor's council; judge of the court of common pleas, and attained distinction in military service, rising to the rank of colonel, so vigorous of constitution that when eighty years old he was able to take the field

commander-in-chief. He was known as one of the three Connecticut River Gods," *the "History of Western Mass."* by J. G. Holland

Colonel Samuel Partridge married (first) September 24, 1668, Mehitable Crow, who was born about 1652, and died December 8, 1730, daughter of John Crow, of Hartford; married (second) December 28, 1731, Mrs. Hannah Edwards, no issue by the latter. Children of first wife: 1. William, born November 16, 1669, died at Wallingford, Connecticut, September, 1693; graduated Harvard, 1689; clergyman. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Mehitable, born May 1, 1674, died young. 4. Mehitable, born August 26, 1675; married, December 9, 1693, Nathaniel Dwight.

A child, born in 1677, died young. 6. Mary, born 1678; married December 4, 1695, Rev. Josiah Dwight. 7. Jonathan, born April 5, 1681, died young. 8. Edward, born April 26, 1683, died December 26, 1757; married, May 14, 1707, Martha Williams. 9. Jonathan, born September 18, 1685, died young. 10. John, born in 1686, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, 1717; Harvard, 1705. 11. Elizabeth, born October 7, 1688; married John Hamlin, Jr.

Only two of Colonel Samuel Partridge's sons, above mentioned, viz., Samuel and Edward, lived to have families and these, respectively, constitute the elder and younger branches of the family. The succeeding facts, herein recorded, relate to the descendants of Samuel, Jr., the elder brother. The history of the descendants of Edward, the younger brother, is closely identified with that of Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Two sisters in his generation above mentioned, viz., Mehitable and Mary, married, respectively, Nathaniel Dwight, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and Rev. Josiah Dwight, of Woodstock, Connecticut, who were brothers and had large families. In this way it arises that about one-half of all bearing the name of "Dwight" possess Partridge blood. The elder President Dwight of Yale was a descendant of Mehitable Partridge.

(III) Samuel (2) Partridge, son of Colonel Samuel (1) and Mehitable (Crow) Partridge, was born at Hadley, Massachusetts, January 11, 1672, and died there, June 23, 1729. He resided in the place of his nativity all his life. Samuel Partridge married, May 2, 1695, Mrs.

Mary (Cotton) Atwater, who was born April 22, 1670, and died June 23, 1729. She was a descendant of John Cotton, also of Governor Simon Bradstreet and of Governor Thomas Dudley. Children: 1. William, born January 9, 1696, died young. 2. Samuel, born June 1, 1697. 3. Mary, born June 15, 1698; married Isaac Mattoon, of Northfield. 4. Elizabeth, born September 22, 1701; married Ezekiel Kellogg, of New Salem. 5. Dorothy, born March 2, 1703, died young. 6. Cotton, see forward. 7. Mehitable, born October 8, 1707; married Thomas Barnard, of Tolland, Connecticut. 8. William, born September 15, 1710; Yale, 1729; secretary of Nova Scotia.

(IV) Cotton Partridge, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Cotton) Partridge, was born at Hadley, Massachusetts, October 13, 1705, and died there, September 28, 1733. He resided at his native place throughout his life, which was a short one in comparison with members of his family, for he died in his twenty-eighth year. Cotton Partridge married Margaret, daughter of Captain Moses and Mary (Barnard) Cook. She was born March 18, 1711. Captain Moses Cook was the son of Captain Aaron Cook, of Hadley, and the grandson of Major Aaron Cook, of Hartford, Westfield and Northampton. Captain Moses Cook married, July 4, 1698, Mary Barnard, who was born August 11, 1681, and died in 1753, daughter of Captain Samuel Barnard, of Hadley. Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Sybil, born October 7, 1732; married Josiah Dickinson.

(V) Lieutenant Samuel (3) Partridge, son of Cotton and Margaret (Cook) Partridge, was born at Hadley, Massachusetts, July 3, 1730, and died at Hatfield, April 4, 1809. He resided at Hatfield most of his life and participated in the French and Indian War as a lieutenant of a company of foot, in the regiment of Colonel William Williams, raised by Massachusetts for the reduction of Canada, and was present at the fall of Quebec. Lieutenant Samuel Partridge married, at Hatfield, January 18, 1754, Abigail Dwight. She was born September 19, 1733, died February 26, 1816, and was the daughter of Captain Seth and Abigail (Strong) Dwight, granddaughter of Captain Henry and Lydia (Hawley) Dwight, great-granddaughter of Captain Timothy and Anna (Flint) Dwight, and thus in a third branch of the "Dwight" family there

occurred a marriage of those of the names of "Dwight" and "Partridge." Children: 1. Esther, born March 26, 1761, died December 22, 1834. 2. Cotton, see forward. 3. Samuel, born 1767, died young. 4. Samuel, born 1776; married, September 8, 1796, Mabel, daughter of General Lemuel Dickinson; she died November 4, 1841, aged sixty-five years, and he died in 1856.

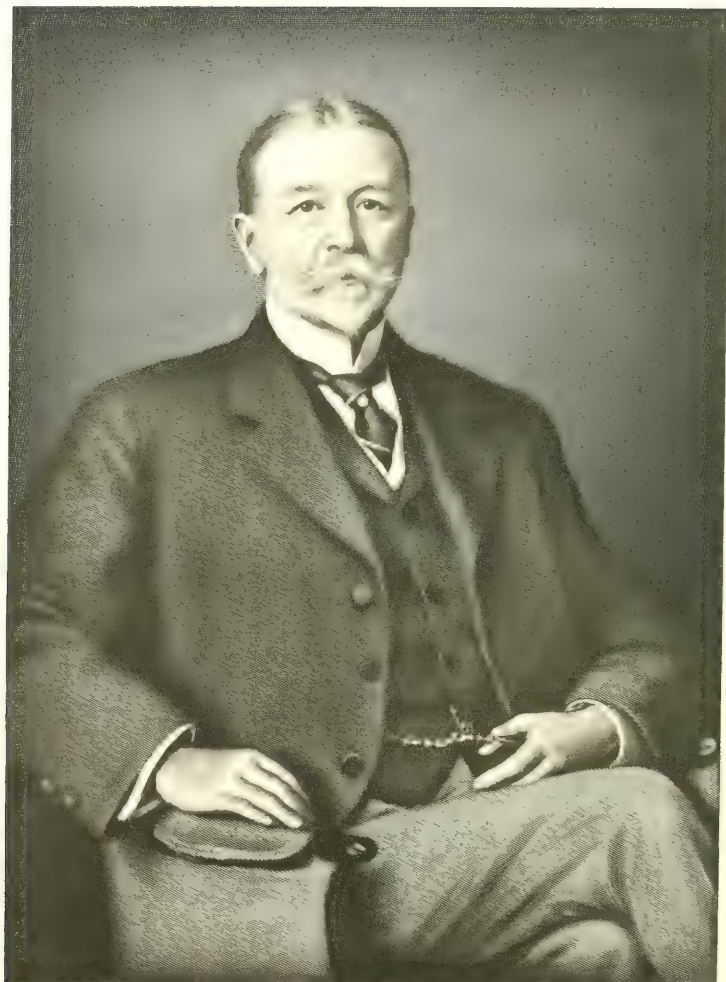
(VI) Cotton (2) Partridge, son of Lieutenant Samuel (3) and Abigail (Dwight) Partridge, was born December 1, 1765, and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, November 13, 1846, where he resided all his life. Cotton Partridge married (first) Sophia Arms, daughter of Deacon Arms, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, and she died June 29, 1793; he married (second) June 23, 1796, Hannah Lyman, daughter of Rev. Joseph Lyman, D.D., and Hannah (Huntington) Lyman, who was born July 20, 1773, and died May 10, 1835, thus a relationship was established with the Northampton "Lymans," and the Norwich, Connecticut, "Huntingtons," also a descent from Governor John Webster. Children, two by first marriage: 1. Dwight, born May 30, 1789, died at Phelps, New York, November 13, 1817; married Betsey Sabin. 2. Theodore, born October 26, 1791; married, at Raleigh, North Carolina, July 4, 1848, Electa, daughter of John Partridge. 3. Sophia Arms, born May 7, 1797, died March 5, 1863; married Moses Morton, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, son of Josiah and Phebe Morton, of Longmeadow. 4. Eunice, born June 19, 1800; married, June 19, 1823, Horace Janes, of St. Albans, Vermont. 5. Hannah Huntington, born March 8, 1802; married (first) David S. Whitney, of Northampton; married (second) Joseph H. Brainerd, of St. Albans. 6. Joseph Lyman, see forward. 7. Abigail Dwight, born April 25, 1806, died November 25, 1745; married (first) Rev. Levi Pratt, of Medford, Massachusetts, no issue; married (second) February 25, 1839, Lebbeus B. Ward, of New York City. 8. Maria Cotton, born November 28, 1808, died, unmarried, 1897. 9. Fanny, born March 22, 1811, died in 1848; married, May, 1839, Joseph H. Brainerd, of St. Albans, Vermont, who was born in 1801; resided there; Yale, 1822; state senator and for thirty-eight years clerk of the court; died March 28, 1879. 10. George Cotton, born August 27, 1813, died in 1893; Amherst, 1833; Andover Theological

Seminary, 1838; married, in 1840, Sophia Harmer Johns, daughter of Rev. Evans Johns, of Canandaigua, New York, and Fanny (Lyman) Johns. 11. Harriet, born November 17, 1815, died in 1882; married, 1836, Albert Woodruff, merchant of New York. 12. Henry Dwight, born in 1818, died in 1822.

(VII) Joseph Lyman Partridge, son of Cotton (2) and Hannah (Lyman) Partridge, was born at Hatfield, Massachusetts, June 7, 1804, and died at Brooklyn, New York, February 4, 1900. He was graduated from Williams College in 1828. Returning to Williamstown, Massachusetts, 1829, he was a tutor during two years and, later, for the same length of time at the Berkshire Gymnasium, Pittsfield, Massachusetts. It was his intention to enter the ministry, and with this object in view went to Andover Theological Seminary, but poor health and the prospect of a sedentary life, led him to relinquish theological study. From 1834 to 1841 he was the principal of the Leicester Academy, which was then an institution of prominence in Massachusetts. Subsequently he lived in Boston and later spent six years in Auburndale, Massachusetts. He laid out this town and built a house there, in 1848, the first residence in that place. He was then editor of *The Puritan Recorder*, of Boston. From 1853 to 1858 he resided in Brooklyn, in business with Woodruff & Robinson; then removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, where for two years he was engaged in manufacture of paper. On the outbreak of the Civil War, President Lincoln appointed him collector of internal revenue, and he remained such until the war taxes were removed. Thereafter he was treasurer of the J. C. Hoadley Steam Engine Company, living in Lawrence, Massachusetts. He retired from activities in 1878, being seventy-four years old, and spent the remainder of his life in Brooklyn, New York. For more than twenty years he was a member and senior official of the Church of the Pilgrims in Brooklyn, Rev. Dr. Richard Storrs, pastor. He was a man of scholarly attainments, and every Sunday was accustomed until his ninetieth year to read a chapter of the Greek Testament, while in the summer he reread Virgil. Until he entered his ninety-sixth year he retained remarkable physical activity, suffering no impairment of sight or hearing, and with unimpaired intellect, riding a horse at ninety-two years.







Edward L. Partridge

Joseph Lyman Partridge married, at Leicester, Massachusetts, August 9, 1837, Zibiah Nelson Willson, daughter of Rev. Luther and Sally (Bigelow) Willson. She was born at Brooklyn, Connecticut, September 18, 1818, and died at Brooklyn, New York, December 8, 1903, after sixty-two years of their married life. Rev. Luther Willson, son of Joseph and Sarah (Matthews) Willson, was born in New Braintree, Massachusetts, April 26, 1783, died at Petersham, Massachusetts, November 20, 1864; graduate of Williams College, 1807; principal of Leicester Academy; installed pastor of the First Church of Petersham, June 23, 1819; married, November 30, 1806, Sally Bigelow (of the Watertown and Waltham "Bigelow" family), who was born July 6, 1783, died January 29, 1826, daughter of Abigail and Mercy Amelia (Spring) Bigelow. Children: 1. John Nelson, see forward. 2. Joseph Lyman, born March 11, 1845, died September 23, 1849. 3. Edward Lasell, see forward.

(VII) Colonel John Nelson Partridge, son of Joseph Lyman and Zibiah Nelson (Willson) Partridge, was born at Leicester, Massachusetts, September 28, 1838, residing in Brooklyn, New York, until 1904, then retiring to Westport, Connecticut. He was educated at Leicester Academy and entered a mercantile establishment in Boston, where he remained until 1861, when, at the beginning of the Civil War, he decided to participate in defense of the Union. On September 2, 1861, aged twenty-three years, he was appointed first lieutenant of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers. His first service was in the Burnside expedition to North Carolina. He was engaged with his regiment in the battles of Roanoke Island and Newbern; later on, at Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsborough. From December, 1862, until September of the next year he served in operations under Generals Hunter and Gilmore in South Carolina, which culminated in the siege and capture of Forts Wagner and Sumter. He was promoted to a captaincy in April, 1864, and assigned to the Army of the James, co-operating with the Army of the Potomac under Grant in operations around Petersburg and Richmond. He was wounded at Drury's Bluff, May 12, 1864, and was honorably discharged in September, 1864.

By appointment of Governor Theodore Roosevelt, he became state superintendent of public works, January 1, 1899, and he was reappointed by Governor Odell. He conducted the department in a manner so satisfactory to the public that the record stands as one to be emulated by others, and of him, President Roosevelt says in his autobiography, "I doubt if there ever was an important department of the New York state government run with a higher standard of efficiency and integrity." Seth Low, when mayor New York, appointed him commissioner of police, January 1, 1901. His record in the National Guard notes a service of twenty-five years in the Twenty-third Regiment, during ten of which he was colonel. He engaged in the warehouse business in Brooklyn, in which city he was fire commissioner and police commissioner, 1882 to 1885 under Seth Low, then mayor of Brooklyn; later was president of the Brooklyn City and Newtown Railroad Company, 1886-97.

Colonel John N. Partridge married (first) September 28, 1865, Sarah Howard Manning, of Boston, daughter of Francis C. and Abby (Howard) Manning, who was born January 25, 1840, and died October 12, 1887. He married (second) at Westport, Connecticut, September 20, 1906, Charlotte, daughter of William Leonard and Anna Elizabeth Held. Child: Nelson Howard, born at Boston, Massachusetts, November 1, 1868; Williams College, class of 1890; in 1914 resided at Denver, Colorado; married, at Colorado Springs, Colorado, November 14, 1893, Emily Blanche Jones, daughter of Joseph Stanley and Emily Blanche (Browne) Jones, of Washington, D. C., by whom: i. Nelson Howard, Jr., born at Colorado Springs, Colorado, October 14, 1894; attended Thatcher School, Nordhoff, California; afterwards Harvard, class of 1907. ii. Josephine Stanley, born Colorado Springs, Colorado, September 19, 1895; educated at Quincy Mansion School, Wollaston, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Dr. Edward Lasell Partridge, son of Joseph Lyman and Zibiah Nelson (Willson) Partridge, was born at Auburndale, now a part of Newton, Massachusetts, September 27, 1853, and resides at No. 19 Fifth avenue, New York City. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1875, with subsequently a hospital

service, and entered upon his professional career of general practice, with special attention to obstetrics. He is the author of "Manual of Obstetrics," 1884, and many contributions to current medical literature, as well as the American editor of "Verrier's Manual," 1884. Williams College conferred on him the degree of M.A., in 1880. He has been closely identified with several New York institutions, having been visiting physician, 1888, later consulting physician to the New York Hospital, 1893, total service of twenty-five years to date of this writing.

He was appointed visiting physician to the New York Nursery and Child's Hospital in 1882, later becoming consulting physician, a director, and chairman of the executive committee, a service with this hospital for more than thirty years; was professor of obstetrics, New York Post-Graduate Medical School, 1883-84; professor of obstetrics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, medical department of Columbia University until his resignation, 1885-90; visiting physician to the New York City Maternity Hospital for two years; then to the Sloane Maternity Hospital and member of the board of managers for five years.

He has membership in the State Medical; the Practitioners; the New York Medical and Surgical Society; the Academy of Medicine; and is honorary member Society of the New York Hospital, and of the Sloane Hospital for Women. He is member and trustee of the Century Club; member of the University and of the Riding clubs; member of the Council, and surgeon of the Society of Colonial Wars; member of the Huguenot Society. He serves as trustee or director of the following: American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; the New York Institute for the Education of the Blind; the Washington Square Home for Friendless Girls, president 1913; the Washington Square Association, a founder; the New York Dispensary; the Northern Dispensary; the New England Society; was "Hudson-Fulton" commissioner, 1909.

With a keen interest in the natural beauty of the Hudson river, he was "a pioneer in the movement which led to the creation of the Highlands of the Hudson, Forest Reservation," and later, through appointment of the governors of New York and New Jersey, be-

came a commissioner of the Palisades Interstate Park and of the Harriman Park.

Dr. Edward L. Partridge married, at Clinton, Oneida county, New York, September 19, 1884, Gertrude Edwards Dwight. She was born at Clinton, New York, September 24, 1856, died at Cornwall-on-Hudson, September 7, 1907, and was the daughter of Professor Theodore W. Dwight, LL.D., and Mary Bond (Olmstead) Dwight. Professor Dwight was founder, and for more than thirty years the head of Columbia College Law School, and this marriage was the fourth between those of the names of "Dwight" and "Partridge," two of these marriages having taken place two hundred years before. The homes of Dr. Partridge have been New York City and "Storm King," Cornwall-on-Hudson. Child: Theodore Dwight, born in New York City, December 26, 1890; educated at private schools, then Yale, class of 1912, after which he entered Harvard Law School.

The family name of Thacher is derived from the occupation of thatching, which was a calling followed in England by a great many in the time of Alfred the Great, when the person who placed the thack or thatch upon a dwelling was in demand every time a house was built. When the clerks wrote the name of the person who followed that calling, he made the surname "le Thacher," or "le Thatcher," and sometimes "le Thachere," as found in the Hundred Roll and in old parliamentary writs, one also finds "le Thacher," quite commonly. It is true that since those times descendants of the same family have made changes to suit themselves, such as Thacker, Thackery, Thakeray, and Thackuray. Even the family names of Thaxter and Thackstere are to be traced to the same origin in old English days.

Considering the families living in England to-day, one must reach the conclusion that the prevailing form of spelling the name in almost every locality of that country is "Thatcher." The Yarmouth-Boston branch of the Somerset, England, family spell the name "Thacher," claiming that it is the correct form as the emigrant ancestor and the four successive generations accepted and adhered to it. After that period, of about a century, those residing in Boston and the Cape Cod region continued so

spell the name; but many who removed to other parts of the country harked back to the English form. One has only to examine the will of Rev. Peter Thacher, signed by him on February 1, 1641, on file in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, to be satisfied that he wrote it "Thacher."

The Thacher family arms: Gules, a cross moline argent; on a chief or, three grasshoppers, proper. Crest: A grasshopper, proper, resting upon a helmet, visor closed in profile, proper.

(I) The family is of English origin, and to some in America trace descent to the family which dwelt in Somersetshire, England. The positive ancestor was Rev. Peter Thacher, who was installed vicar of St. Barnabas' Church in Queen Camel, on December 4, 1574. As the laws of the Church of England then required that the candidate for holy orders be over twenty-three years old and could not be made a priest until two years after, he must have been born some time previous to 1549. The children of Rev. Peter Thacher were: 1. Rev. Peter, born in Queen Camel, Somerset, England, previous to March 6, 1588, who left Queen's College to enter Corpus Christi College of the same university; elected a scholar of the Somerset foundation, July 19, 1603; received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, February 4, 1609; degree of Master of Arts, March 14, 1611; admitted to the Bodleian library, at Oxford, October 10, 1610; ordained a deacon of the Church of England, June 7, 1612, by Rev. John King, Lord Bishop of London; instituted vicar of Milton Cleveon, in the diocese of Bath and Wells, St. James' Church, August 9, 1616, about twelve miles from Queen Camel; made his will February 1, 1641, and it was probated August 5, 1641; died February 16, 1641. 2. Antony, see forward. 3. John, born in 1591, died in 1653; married Rebecca ——. 4. Giles, born in 1592, died August, 1602, and was buried at Queen Camel. 5. Thomas, born between 1593 and 1600, died August, 1650; married (first) Alice ——; married (second) Marie Bokier.

(II) Antony Thacher, son of Rev. Peter Thacher, of Queen Camel, county Somerset, England, was born there in 1589. He died between the date of signing a paper on June 1, 1607, and the day of the inventory of his

estate, August 22, 1667. He set sail from Southampton, England, on April 5, 1635, aboard the ship "James," of London, which arrived at Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 4, 1635. In the ship's clearance, he was put down as "taylor"; but this form of entry was probably for deceptive purposes to avoid religious persecution, for he was a curate of the Church of England at the time of his departure. It is believed that his cousin, Rev. Joseph Avery, with his wife and six children, and his nephew, Thomas Thacher, also Peter Higden, a servant, accompanied him on the voyage, although only the names of Antony and Higden appear on the list of passengers. Antony Thacher remained a short time at Ipswich, when Rev. Joseph Avery received an invitation to preach at Marblehead, Massachusetts, so they, with their respective families (except his nephew, Thomas, then fifteen years old, who preferred to travel by land), embarked for that place on August 11, 1635. They suffered a terrible wreck when off Cape Cod, and all but Antony and his wife were drowned. Antony wrote a full account of the sad misfortune to his brother Peter, in which among other things he said:

I must turn my drowned pen and shaking hand to indite the story of such sad news as never before has happened in New England. There was a league of perpetual friendship between my cousin Avery and myself, never to forsake each other to the death; but to be partakers of each other's misery or welfare, as also of habitation in the same place. Now upon our arrival at New England, there was an offer made unto us. My cousin Avery was invited to Marblehead to be their pastor in due time; there being no church planted there as yet, but a town appointed to set up the trade of fishing. Because many there (the most being fishermen) were something loose and remiss in their behavior, my cousin Avery was unwilling to go thither, and so refusing, we went to Newbury, intending there to sit down. But being solicited so often, both by the men of the place and by the magistrates, and by Mr. Cotton, the most of the ministers, who alleged what a benefit we might be to the people there, and also to the country and commonwealth, at length we embraced it, and thither consented to go. They of Marblehead forthwith sent a pinnace for us and our goods. We embarked at Ipswich, August 11, 1635, with our families and substance, bound for Marblehead, we being in all twenty-three souls, viz.: eleven in my cousin's family, seven in mine, and one, Mr. William Elliott, sometime of New Sarum, and four mariners.

The next morning, having commended ourselves to God with cheerful hearts, we hoisted sail; but



the Lord suddenly turned our cheerfulness into mourning and lamentations, for, on the fourteenth of August, 1635, about ten at night, having a fresh gale of wind, our sails being cut and done, were split, the mariners, because it was night, would not put in to let new sails, but resolved to cast anchor till the morning. But before daylight it pleased the Lord to send so mightily a storm as the like was never known in New England since the English came, nor in the memory of any of the Indians.

It was so furious that our anchor came home whereupon the mariners let out more cable, which slipped away. Then our sailors knew not what to do, but we were driven before the wind and waves. My cousin and I perceived our danger, and solemnly recommended ourselves to God, the Lord both of earth and seas, expecting with every wave to be swallowed up and drenched in the deep; and as my cousin, his wife, and my tender babes sat comforting and cheering one the other in the Lord against ghastly death, which every moment stared us in the face, and sat triumphing upon each one's forehead, we were, by the violence of the waves (by the Lord's permission), lifted up upon a rock, between two high rocks, yet all was one rock, but it raged with the stroke which came into the pinnacle, so as we were presently up to our middles in water as we sat. The waves came furiously and violently over us and against us; but by reason of the rocks' position could not lift us off; but beat her all to pieces. \* \* \*

But I must go on to the end of this woeful relation. In the same room whereat he sat, the master of the pinnacle not knowing what to do, our foremast was cut down, our mainmast broken in three pieces, the fore part of the pinnacle beat away, our goods swimming about the seas, my children bewailing me as not pitying themselves, and myself bemoaning them, poor souls, whom I had occasioned to such an end in their tender years, when as they could scarce be sensible of death. \* \* \*

Now as I was sitting in the cabin room door, with my body in the room, when lo, one of the sailors by a wave, being washed out of the pinnacle, was gotten in again, and coming into the cabin room over my back, cried out, We are all cast away, the Lord have mercy upon us. I have been washed overboard into the sea, and gotten in again. His speech made me look forth, and looking towards the sea, and seeing how we were, I turned myself to my cousin and the rest, and spake these words,—Oh, cousin, it hath pleased God to cast us here between two rocks, the shore not far off from us, for I saw the tops of trees when I looked forth. Whereupon the master of the pinnacle, looking up to the scuttle-hole of the quarter-deck, went out at it; but I never saw him afterward. Then he that had been in the sea went out again by me and leaped overboard towards the rocks, whom afterwards also I could not see.

Now none were left in the barque that I knew or saw, but my cousin, his wife and children, myself and mine and his maid-servant. \* \* \* By a mighty wave, I was with a piece of the barque, washed out upon part of the rock where the wave left me, almost drowned; but recovering my feet, I saw above me on the rock, my daughter Mary,

to whom I had no sooner gotten, but my cousin Avery and his eldest son came to us, being all four of us washed out by one and the same wave.

We all went to a small hole on the top of the rock, whence we called to those in the pinnacle to come unto us, supposing we had been in more safety than they were in. My wife seeing us there crept up into the scuttle of the quarter-deck to come to us; but presently came another wave, and dashing the pinnacle all to pieces, carried my wife away in the scuttle as she was, with the greater part of the quarter-deck unto the shore, where she was cast safely; but her legs was something bruised, and much timber of the vessel being there also cast, she was some time before she could get away, being washed by the waves. All the rest that were in the barque were drowned in the merciless seas. We four by that wave were clean swept away from off the rock also, into the sea, the Lord in one instant of time disposing of fifteen souls of us according to his good pleasure and will. \* \* \*

When we were come each to the other we went and sat down on the bank. But fear of the sea's rolling and our coldness, would not suffer us there to remain. But we went up into the land and sat us down under a cedar tree, which the wind had thrown down, where we sat about an hour almost dead with cold. But now the storm was broken up, and the wind was calm, but the sea remained rough and fearful to us. My legs were much bruised, and so my head was; other hurt I had none, neither had I taken in much quantity of water; but my heart would not let me sit still any longer.

I would go to see if any more were gotten to the land in safety, especially hoping to have met with some of my own poor children; but I could find none, neither dead nor yet living. You condole with me my miseries who now begin to consider my losses. Now came to my remembrance the time and manner how and when I last saw and left my children and friends. One was severed from me sitting on the rock at my feet, the other three in the pinnacle. My little babe, (ah, poor Peter), sitting in his sister Edith's arms, who to the utmost of her power sheltered him from the waters. My poor William standing close unto them, all three of them looking ruefully on me, on the rock, their very countenances calling unto me to help them, whom I could not go unto, neither could they come at me, neither would the merciless waves afford me space of time to use any means at all, either to help them or myself. Oh, I yet see their cheeks, poor silent lambs, plead pity and help at my hands.

Antony Thacher's loss was severe not only in the way of loss of his nearest of kin, but whatsoever his family possessed was gone. He had to start without anything, and sympathetically realizing his misfortune the inhabitants set about to assist. It appears upon the records, under date of September 3, 1635: "It is ordered that there shall be forty marks given to Mr. Thacher out of the treas-



ry towards his greate losses." Under date of March 9, 1636-37, appears: "Mr. Anthony Thacher had granted him the small island at the head of Cape Ann (upon w<sup>ch</sup> hee was served from shipwrack) as his pp inheritance." Governor Winthrop's Journal states: the General Court gave Mr. Thacher £26, 3s. 4d. towards his losses, and divers good people gave him besides."

He probably remained in Marblehead for a time, as his son, John, was born there in 1638-39. A grant of land was made to him at Mattacheeset (later known as Yarmouth), in January 7, 1638-39, and he is recorded under date of March 5, 1639, one of a committee for the division of land. His house was erected on the north side of Yarmouth, near the salt march, upon a knoll. From the reference given his name upon the records, it is to be inferred that he was regarded as the most important one of the three original grantees.

He was admitted a freeman at a General Court at Plymouth, December 3, 1639. That same year he was made town clerk and town treasurer of Yarmouth, remaining in such capacity until his death in 1667, when he was succeeded by Edmund Hawes. At the General Court of election at Plymouth, June 7, 1642, he was sworn in as a member of the grand inquest, and at that place, September 7, 1642, he was appointed by the court one of the council of war. He was also on the list of freemen of Yarmouth, and on the roll of those liable to bear arms there. On June 1, 1643, he was elected deputy to the General Court from Yarmouth, and on October 10th of that year, he was appointed one of a committee "to provide a place of defence for the town of Yarmouth against sudden assault." The General Court at Plymouth, on June 5, 1644, appointed him "Surveyor of Highways for the town of Yarmouth, and also licensed by Court to draw wine in Yarmouth."

He was awarded one hundred and ten acres of upland and twenty-six acres of meadow and by the General Court of Plymouth, June 1, 1648, as "his allotment for discovering, purchasing and other charges in the settlement of Yarmouth." In 1651, he was appointed by the court to try certain Indians on complaint made by Richard Sears, and in 1652, he laid out the highway from Sandwich

to Plymouth. He died August 22, 1667, survived by his second wife, and was buried at Yarmouth, not far from the marsh and beside a pear tree he had planted. Inventory of his estate was taken the day of his death. He died intestate.

Antony Thacher married (first) in 1619, Mary, who died at Salisbury, England, in July, 1634, and was buried from St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury, July 26, 1634, probably in the churchyard there. He married (second) February, 1635, about six weeks before setting sail for America, Elizabeth Jones, a sister of Richard Jones, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, who came from Dinder, England, sailing from Waimouth, England, March 20, 1635. By first marriage five, and by second, three children. Children: 1. William, born previous to 1620; came to America with his father, and was drowned in the shipwreck, August 15, 1635. 2. Edith, born at Queen Camel, England, about February 1, 1622; was baptized there by Rev. Peter Thacher, February 7, 1622; died August 15, 1635, when in the shipwreck, and body not recovered. 3. Mary, died August 15, 1635, in the shipwreck. 4. Peter, died August 15, 1635, in the shipwreck. 5. Benjamin, born at Salisbury, England, April 13, 1634, died there, about September 1, 1639; buried from St. Edmund's Church, September 4th; was left in care of his uncle, Rev. Peter Thacher, when his father departed for America. 6. John, see forward. 7. John, died at Yarmouth, November 4, 1676; married Mary Thornton. 8. Bethia, died probably at Bristol, Rhode Island, December 19, 1725; married Jabez Howland.

(III) Colonel John Thacher, son of Antony and Elizabeth (Jones) Thacher, was born at Marblehead (then Salem), Massachusetts, March 17, 1638-39, died at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, May 8, 1713; buried there with military honors. He was a statesman and soldier, and was generally known as the Hon. John Thacher. He removed with his parents to Yarmouth about 1640. In 1668, he was chosen a deputy to the General Court at Plymouth, and served annually to the year 1681, excepting the years 1672, 1675 and 1677. He was elected a selectman of Yarmouth in 1668, and served several years. He was appointed a member of the council of war for Plymouth Colony, in 1681.

From 1682 to 1692 he was assistant to the governor of the colony. In 1692, he was elected a representative, and subsequently an assistant or counselor to the provincial council, serving until 1707. He joined the militia and attained the rank of colonel. He was sworn as a member of the grand inquest, June 5, 1666. He was the recipient of the fund contributed in 1677 by Ireland for the relief of those made destitute by the Indian war, which he distributed at Yarmouth. Colonel John Thacher made his will April 25, 1713, which was probated July 27, 1713.

Colonel John Thacher married (first) at Marshfield, Massachusetts, November 6, 1661, Rebecca Winslow, of that place. She was born there, July 15, 1643, and died at Yarmouth, July 15, 1683. She was the daughter of Josiah Winslow (born at Droitwich, England, February 11, 1600, died December 1, 1671, a brother of Governor Edward Winslow, and of his wife, Margaret Bourne, who was buried at Marshfield, October 2, 1683. By this first marriage he had nine children. He married (second) at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, January 1, 1684, Lydia Gorham, of Barnstable, Massachusetts, who was born there, November 6, 1661, and died at Yarmouth, August 2, 1744, where she was buried; daughter of Colonel John Gorham and his wife, Desire Howland, both of Barnstable, Massachusetts. By the second marriage he had twelve children. Children: 1. Peter, born May 20, 1665, died at Yarmouth, February 12, 1736; statesman and judge; married there, about 1693. Thankful Sturgis. 2. Deacon Josiah, born April 26, 1667, died at Yarmouth, May 12, 1702; was a deacon; married there, February 25, 1690, Mary Hedge. 3. Rebecca, born June 1, 1669, died at Barnstable, April 10, 1734; married (first) James Sturgis; married (second) at Yarmouth, February 28, 1720, Ebenezer Lewis. 4. Bethia, born July 10, 1671, died at Barnstable, July 7, 1734; married, at Yarmouth, April 9, 1691, James Paine. 5. John, born January 28, 1675, died at Barnstable, March 26, 1764; colonel of militia and judge of the court of common pleas; married, at Barnstable, November 10, 1698, Desire Sturgis, widow of Captain Dimmock. 6. Elizabeth, born June 19, 1677, died at Falmouth, Massachusetts, May 18, 1710; married there, October 18, 1699, Deacon Moses Hatch. 7. Hannah, born August 19, 1679, died July

11, 1689. 8. Mary, born August 3, 1682, died September 7, 1682. 9. Child, sex not given mentioned in a poem written by its father. 10. Lydia, born February 11, 1685, died at Harwich, September 3, 1724; married, at Yarmouth, October 13, 1709, Captain Joseph Freeman. 11. Mary, born February 5, 1688, died at Barnstable, June 28, 1778; married at Yarmouth, December 23, 1708, Shuba Gorham. 12. Desire, born December 24, 1688, died May 6, 1723; married Josiah Crocke. 13. Hannah, born October 9, 1690, died at Colchester, Connecticut, May 6, 1780; married, at Yarmouth, probably 1716, Nathaniel Otis. 14. Mercy, born July 23, 1692, died August 27, 1692. 15. Judah, see forward. 16. Mercy, born December 28, 1695, died August 22, 1696. 17. Ann, born May 7, 1699, died March 13, 1750; married, May 31, 1721, John Lothrop. 18. Joseph, born July 1, 1699, died at Yarmouth, June 17, 1793; married there, February 24, 1727, Ruth Howe. Colonel Joseph Thacher became a popular character and served in the French and Indian war. Principally through his influence, a company of forty scouts, thirteen of whom were Indians, was raised to accompany the Cape Breton expedition in 1745. The members of the company made it a condition of their enlistment that Mr. Thacher should be their captain. It is remarkable that of the Indians, three only lived to return, two being killed by the enemy and eight dying of disease; and that the rest of the company, though exposed to great hardship, lived to return after participating in the reduction of Louisburg, the strongest fortress in America. One of Thacher's Indians, hired by Colonel Vaughan for a bottle of brandy, was the first of the provincials to enter the grand battery at Louisburg. He crawled in at an embrasure and opened the gate, which Vaughan immediately entered. Captain Thacher was later promoted to be a colonel. 19. Benjamin, born June 25, 1702; seafarer and innkeeper; died at Harwich, Massachusetts, August 9, 1768; married, at Barnstable, Hannah Lambert. 20. Mercy, born February 7, 1703; married, 1731, James Harris. 21. Thomas, born April 2, 1705, died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, December 20, 1746; mariner; married, February 1731, Thankful Baxter. Of these twenty-one children, sixteen married and left issue.

(IV) Judah Thacher, son of Colonel John

and Lydia (Gorham) Thacher, was born at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, August 20, 1693, died there, January 8, 1775, and was buried in the "Old Cemetery" burial-ground of that place, where a tombstone marked the grave. He resided at Yarmouth, where he was a prominent merchant. He was representative to the General Court in 1737; selectman from 1737 for five years; town treasurer, from 1737 for twelve years; town clerk, from 1740, for eight years. His house was on the south side of the triangular common on Strawberry lane, in Yarmouth Port. His will was dated August 7, 1773, and was probated at Barnstable, Massachusetts. Hon. Judah Thacher married, at Yarmouth, June 4, 1724, Sarah Crosby, who was born at that place, February 4, 1702, died there, October 20, 1771, and was buried in the cemetery with her husband. She was the daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Miller) Crosby, of Yarmouth, who were married there, February 16, 1693. Children: 1. A daughter, born March 27, 1725, died same day, buried at Yarmouth, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph, see forward. 3. David, born May 30, 1728, died July 29, 1729. 4. David, born March 14, 1730, died November 9, 1801; married Abigail-Russell. He was a representative for thirty years and also senator in the General Court of Massachusetts; and was often appointed to committees where his great experience and mature judgment were of great value to the Commonwealth. He held public office during the greater part of his life; he was a member of the committee of safety during the War of the Revolution, and for fifteen years was a judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Barnstable. He was also a member of the conventions for forming and adopting the state and federal constitutions. 5. Josiah, born February 2, 1732, died January 19, 1802; married (first) Desire Crowell; married (second) Mary Miller, widow of Deacon Isaac Hedge. 6. Judah, born January 29, 1734, died, unmarried, at Halifax. 7. Sarah, born August 17, 1737; married (first) Prince Hawes; married (second) Thomas Palmer. 8. John, born August 25, 1739, died August 12, 1799; married Hannah Matthews. 9. William, born March 30, 1743, died May 24, 1829; married Thankful Hedge.

(V) Joseph Thacher, son of Judah and Sarah (Crosby) Thacher, was born Septem-

ber 10, 1726, and died at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, December 24, 1771. Letters of administration were granted to his brother, David Thacher, April 9, 1772. Joseph Thacher married, at Yarmouth, July 27, 1749, Abigail Hawes, daughter of Ebenezer Hawes, who was born at that place, September 16, 1730, died June 21, 1789. Ebenezer Hawes was born at Yarmouth, July 15, 1705, and married, January 16, 1729, Sarah Hedge. Children: 1. Solomon, born April 3, 1750, died October 25, 1798; married Susannah Crosby. 2. Peleg, born November 22, 1751, died August 12, 1817; married Mercy Matthews. 3. Ebenezer, born June 2, 1754, died April 1, 1831; married Tamsen Taylor. 4. Lydia, born January 22, 1756, died March 9, 1838; married Charles Hallett. 5. Isaac, born September 6, 1757, died unmarried. 6. Joseph, born April 16, 1759; married Abigail Gorham. 7. Sarah, born May 10, 1761, died July 27, 1847; married Joseph Vincent. 8. Temperance, born December 22, 1762, died June 14, 1791. 9. Daniel, born April 29, 1765, died young. 10. Barnabas, see forward. 11. Ezekiel, born January 26, 1772, died, unmarried, in 1785.

(VI) Barnabas Thacher, son of Joseph and Abigail (Hawes) Thacher, was born at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, August 26, 1768, and died September 26, 1836. Barnabas Thacher married, April 18, 1793, Mary Howes, of Yarmouth, who died August 11, 1838. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born May 1, 1794. 2. George, born April 2, 1796; married and died in Boston. 3. Sarah, born March 10, 1798. 4. Barnabas, born April 4, 1800; married Mary Gray, of Yarmouth, August 13, 1822. 5. Edward, born January 25, 1802, died in 1871; was a manufacturer of railroad spikes in Boston, and later had salt works in Charlestown, Massachusetts; married (first) at Yarmouth, August 13, 1822, Lydia T. Gray, who died July 4, 1835, aged thirty-three years; married (second) Melinda Crowell. 6. Olive, born December 14, 1803. 7. Anna, born March 14, 1806. 8. Isaac, see forward. 9. Mary.

(VII) Isaac Thacher, son of Barnabas and Mary (Howes) Thacher, was born July 7, 1808, and died at Boston, February 5, 1883. He was a merchant of Boston, where he was a man of standing, and noted for his liberality and general benevolence. He was a trustee and director of numerous banking institu-

tions and charities. He was a member of the firm of George Thacher & Company, East India merchants, and later of Fearing, Thacher & Company, cotton merchants, in Boston. Isaac Thacher married, at Boston, November 5, 1835, Eliza Hichborn. Children: 1. Sarah Eliza, born January 21, 1842, at Boston, where she died unmarried, February 8, 1886. 2. George, see forward.

(VIII) George Thacher, son of Isaac and Eliza (Hichborn) Thacher, was born September 7, 1843, at Boston, and died April 4, 1905, at New York. Until 1901 he was a resident of Boston; he then removed with his family to New York City where he resided until his death. He was not engaged in active business, but was a director or trustee in numerous banking and charitable institutions and corporations. George Thacher married at Paris, France, June 21, 1873, Isabel Gourlie (or Gourlay), daughter of Archibald Gourlie and Eliza Connor, of New York. Children: 1. Archibald Gourlay, see forward. 2. George Oxenbridge, born September 6, 1878, at Newport, Rhode Island; educated at Hopkinson's School, Boston, and in Europe; graduated from Harvard College, degree of A.B., 1901; member of the University Club and of the Harvard Club, New York; interested in fruit growing at Stevensville, Montana. 3. Hamilton, born March 9, 1882, at Boston; educated at Hopkinson's School and graduated from Harvard College, degrees of A.B. and M.A., 1904, and from Harvard Law School, degree of LL.B. in 1907; president of Bitter Root Valley Orchards, Inc., and resides at Corvallis, Montana; member of the Harvard Club, New York; married, at Anaconda, Montana, November 8, 1909, to Elizabeth Isabel McBain. Children: Hamilton, born at Corvallis, March 1, 1911; Elizabeth Gourlay, born at Corvallis, July 18, 1912.

(IX) Archibald Gourlay Thacher, son of George and Isabel (Gourlie or Gourlay) Thacher, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, January 16, 1876, and resides at No. 49 East Fifty-first street, New York City. He was educated at Hopkinson's School, at Boston, and in Europe. He then entered Harvard, and received the degree of A.B., on graduation in 1897, *magna cum laude*. After graduating from the Harvard Law School (LL.B., 1900) he entered the law office of Butler, Notman, Joline & Mynderse, successors to Butler,

Stillman & Hubbard, in August, 1900; became a partner in the law firm of Butler, Notman & Mynderse on January 1, 1905, and remained a member of its successor firm, Wallace, Butler & Brown, until the dissolution of that firm on May 11, 1913, when he became a member of Barry, Wainwright, Thacher & Symmers, with law offices at No. 59 Wall street. He has given special attention to admiralty and maritime law, as well as to practice in the federal courts. He is a director of the American & Foreign Marine Insurance Company, of the Bancroft Realty Company and of the Bitter Root Valley Orchards, Inc. He is a member of the Union, Racquet and Tennis, University, Tuxedo, and Harvard clubs, of the Down Town Association, of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, New York County Lawyers' Association, New York State Bar Association and American Bar Association. Previous to coming to New York, he resided in Boston.

Archibald Gourlay Thacher married, at Newport, Rhode Island, August 9, 1902, Ethel Davies. She was born in New York City, March 19, 1876, and is the daughter of Julien Tappan Davies and his wife, Alice (Martin) Davies. Children: 1. Alice Davies, born in New York City, December 21, 1906, died there January 20, 1907. 2. Archibald Gourlay, born in New York City, November 24, 1907. 3. Isabel Davies, born in New York City, June 4, 1910.

The Massachusetts branch of the Thachers is one of the earliest of the New England families to send its sons to Harvard College. The first, Peter Thacher, graduated in 1671, thirty-five years after the college was founded. In the interval between that time and 1909, thirty-one members of the Thacher family have received degrees from Harvard College.

The family name of Haskell is of Welsh origin, signifying a sedge place on the moor. The Haskell family arms: Vaire argent and sable. Crest: On a mount an apple-tree, fruited proper.

Roger, William and Mark Haskell, brothers, came to New England in 1637, at the time when so many English families were immigrating to a place where they might enjoy greater liberty, evidently induced also by the stories reaching the home country, which told of the



possibilities for families to acquire their own plantations in a fertile region. One brother, William, left the others and went to live at Gloucester, Massachusetts, where he founded a family of large descent, while Roger and Mark settled at Beverly, Massachusetts. Mark Haskell was a mariner, following the calling of his ancestors in England, and likewise engaged in fishing for the market. In this way he was able to support himself in manner of living equal to others of his day, and when he died, in 1689, left an estate inventoried at \$1,850, which, according to the times, would have provided him with considerable land. His descendants removed to Marblehead.

Roger Haskell came from England to New England in the year 1637. He resided in Beverly, Massachusetts, where he was engaged as a mariner, a calling common to most of his acquaintances. He was the principal one of the three brothers, and evidently placed his money in real property, for the records show that he acquired land at various times. When the first division of the real estate took place at Beverly, he was allotted twenty acres. Later on, he requested to be allowed to increase his holdings, and was granted "six acres of meadow land if it be had on the great meadow." He was directed to "call upon the neighbors about Esse river head to make the woe bridges w'ch are decayed being the country way and the way w'ch was formerly made leading from Joe Porters ffarme to Wenham." He and four others were named at a meeting of the freemen, April 13, 1655, to serve on jury trials, and he was chosen on the grand jury, July 4-6, 1656. On June 22, 1657, he was elected a constable at the general town meeting, for the Cape Ann side. A peculiar entry in the old records reads: "It is further ordered that whereas some of the neighbors in Cape an syde doe desyre a way from the said meeting-house to the mill through the properties of Roger Haskell and others that theyre desyres are granted provided that before they shall make any Claym thereunto here shall be paid unto the said Roger Haskell and the rest of the proprietors full satisfaction as 2 men chosen by the selectmen shall appoint, the said way not including 4 (poale) fute in any pt of it and be made and maintained by those who make use thereof." He owned property in Salem, as shown by this record: "Roger Haskell of Bass river, hus-

bandman, within the bounds of Salem for eight pounds hath sold to Richard Dodge of do., husbandman, forty acres, Beaver pond on one side and said Dodge bounds on the other, only six acres of meadow that lyith within this compass and said Richard is to have a watering place of the said Roger for his cattle all in Salem by Deed 28 Feb. 1654."

Roger Haskell married (first) a daughter of John and Abigail Stone, and he married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Hardy. Children: 1. John, died in Middleboro, Massachusetts. 2. William, born in 1646, married Ruth, daughter of Thomas Werp. 3. Mark, removed to Rochester, Plymouth county, Massachusetts; married, March 20, 1667, Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goodale) Smith, of Salem, Massachusetts; by whom: Roger, born October 17, 1680; John, February 14, 1682; Mark, February 5, 1683; Elizabeth, November 10, 1686; Mary, April 23, 1689; Joseph, November 3, 1692. 4. Elizabeth, baptized April 14, 1676; married William Dodge. 5. Hannah, baptized May 14, 1676. 6. Isaiah, born in 1658, died May 9, 1684; married, November 22, 1682, Sarah Griggs, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, who was admitted to the church at Beverly, August 17, 1684; by whom: Abigail, born August 16, 1683; married (first) Sands Stanley, of Beverly; (second) William, son of Richard Keith, of Beverly. 7. Roger, baptized May 14, 1676; married Hannah, daughter of William Woodbury. Issue: Abigail, born October 18, 1681; Josiah, August 16, 1685; Hannah, June 23, 1687; Mary, April 23, 1689; Judith, June 8, 1690; Daniel, June 11, 1691; Roger, October 16, 1697, removed to Norwich, Connecticut; Elizabeth, baptized May 14, 1699; Judith, baptized May 14, 1699 (twins); Sarah, baptized August 9, 1701. 8. Samuel, baptized May 14, 1676. 9. Sarah.

(I) Nathaniel Haskell, a descendant of Roger Haskell, was born at Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1741. He was a merchant of that place, and was also engaged in shipping interests, for he was the owner of several vessels. By these means he was successful in accumulating what was then considered a comfortable fortune, but he owned no real estate. The inventory of his possessions which was made after his death showed that he had the following property: Personal estate, \$1,423.41; sales of personal estate at



public auction, \$30.95; by cash received for a draft on the Baring Brothers & Co., of London, for balance due from them on account of remittance to them by John Leach, master of the brig "William," for the deceased, \$322.61; total amount of assets credited to the estate, \$5,832.97; amount of debits, \$1,670.89; leaving a balance to the credit of heirs, \$4,162.08. At the time of his death, many of his children were dead. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Ebenezer Ray; by whom: Betsey, Hetty, Ebenezer, Louisa, Isaac, Alfred, Lucy and Caroline. 2. Hannah, married Rochel Ober. 3. Sophia, died in infancy. 4. Lucinda, died in infancy. 5. Anna, married Isaac Ober. 6. Daniel, born March 26, 1777; married, November 24, 1790, Nabby Foster. 7. Abigail, married Nathaniel Austin. 8. Nathaniel, born September 26, 1774; married Hetty ——. 9. Samuel, see forward.

(II) Captain Samuel Haskell, son of Nathaniel Haskell, was born at Beverly, Massachusetts, June 15, 1779. He was a seafaring man, and there is a record showing that the pastor of the Beverly church accompanied him on one of his numerous voyages to the West Indies, where Captain Haskell was engaged in trade, in order to improve his health; but the pastor died on the trip. While it is believed that his accustomed route took him to the West Indies, he made occasional voyages to New Orleans. He did not succeed in becoming rich, for from the accounts handed down he appears simply to have covered expenses. Captain Samuel Haskell married (first) Peggy Thissell, who died August 28, 1829; by whom he had eight children. He married (second) Hannah Woodbury, who survived him. In the application for administration of his estate, she testified that she was forty years of age, and had no children of her own; but was bringing up four of her husband's, the youngest of which was four years old, one who was aged seven and the next eleven. Her inheritance consisted of two pews in a meeting-house. Children: Mary, born July 12, 1805; Augusta, November 16, 1807; Elizabeth, April 3, 1810; Samuel, August 24, 1814, died in infancy; Joseph Thissell, September 15, 1816; Samuel, see forward; John Thissell, March 5, 1820; Mary Ann, October 25, 1822.

(III) Samuel (2) Haskell, son of Captain

Samuel (1) and Peggy (Thissell) Haskell, was born at Beverly, Massachusetts, July 1, 1818, and died at Helvetia, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1892. He married Mary Francis Amory, daughter of Jonathan and Letitia (Austin) Amory. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 16, 1857, died April 20, 1867. 2. Jonathan Amory, see forward. 3. Harry Garne, born in New York City, September 30, 1870, residing in Wilmington, Delaware; managing director of the high explosives department of the Du Pont Powder Company.

(IV) Jonathan Amory Haskell, son of Samuel (2) and Mary Frances (Amory) Haskell, was born in New York City, July 1, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of that city and at the Military Institute, Sing Sing (Ossining), New York, where he obtained a military training in conjunction with his studies. He began his business career in the office of A. & L. Neilson, in New York City, and four years later, 1883, became associated with the Rochester and Pittsburgh Coal and Iron Company, with headquarters in that metropolis. He served in the various departments, acquiring a full knowledge of all its details, and then was made general manager and treasurer of the company. During 1892, he was general manager of the Helvetia mines at Helvetia, Pennsylvania, resigning that position to become president of the Rapano Chemical Company, of Wilmington, Delaware. In 1895, he became financially interested in the Laflin & Rand Powder Company, one of the oldest and largest producers of gunpowder in the United States, and served as its president from 1895 until its dissolution in 1912. He is now vice-president and a director of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company. Mr. Haskell has found time to devote to other institutions such as the Manhattan Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital, of which he is the president, and a member of the New York Historical Society, the Metropolitan, Riding, City Midway and the Racquet and Tennis clubs. The office of his company is at No. 90 West street, and his home is at No. 130 East Sixty-first street, New York City.

J. Amory Haskell married, at New York City, December 9, 1891, Margaret Moore Riker, daughter of John Lawrence and Mary (Jackson) Riker. She was born at "Oyster Hill," Newtown, Long Island, March 17, 1866.

Children, all born in New York City: Mary Riker, born November 25, 1892; Amory Lawrence, October 23, 1893; Margaret Riker, November 26, 1899.

(The Amory Line.)

The Amory family in America is believed to be a branch of the Montfort l'Amaury family of France, for Dr. Robert Amory, in his notice of his father, published in a London newspaper in 1788, there says: "We are lineally descended from Amory de Montfort, brother-in-law of King Henry III." In the English family they were prominent people, Sir Roger d'Amory marrying the granddaughter of Edward I., himself a leading character in the wars of Edward III., and Sir Robert fought at Crecy, while the stirring adventures of Sir John may be read in the Froissart.

(I) The American progenitor was Jonathan Amory, born in Somerset, England, one of the six sons and two daughters left by his father when he died in 1650. He was the youngest son, and was brought up by his elder brother. He lived for a time in Dublin, where he was a merchant; removed to the West Indies, where he married Rebecca Houston, who died in 1685, and he then went to live in Charleston, South Carolina, where he bought much land and was chosen speaker of the Colonial legislature; afterwards treasurer of the province. Here he married Martha ———, and died in 1699, of yellow fever.

(II) Thomas Amory, son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Houston) Amory, was born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1682, and followed his father to South Carolina, but was sent back to England with his sister, Ann, to be educated, and attended the Westminster School. He remained for a time with Ozell & Frinds, London merchants, and in 1709, went to the Azores, where he was a merchant and the English consul. He settled in Boston, July 13, 1719, and bought property. He married, in 1721, Rebecca, daughter of Francis Holmes, of Boston, and died there in 1728.

(III) Thomas Fisher Amory, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Holmes) Amory, was born April 22, 1722. He graduated from Harvard, and studied divinity, but did not take orders; engaged in commerce, and had it not been for the Revolution would have had large property. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Coffin, and buying the house of Gov-

ernor Belcher, at Harvard and Washington streets, resided there until he died, August 18, 1784.

(IV) Jonathan Amory, son of Thomas Fisher and Elizabeth (Coffin) Amory, was born in 1770, died in 1828. He graduated from Harvard in 1787, and entered the counting-house of his uncles, J. & J. Amory, afterwards engaging in business with James Cutler. He married (first) Ann Wyer, who died in 1795; married (second) Mehetable Sullivan, daughter of Governor James Sullivan and niece of General John Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame, who was the widow of his partner, James Cutler.

(V) Jonathan (2) Amory, son of Jonathan (1) and Mehetable (Sullivan) Amory, was born in Boston, November 5, 1802, died in Pomfret, Connecticut, September 4, 1885. He married, November 7, 1826, Letitia Austin, who was born at Demerara, August 18, 1809, died in Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, 1875. Their daughter, Mary Frances Amory, married Samuel Haskell (see Haskell III.).

It is believed that the family PEASE name had its foundation in the

Latin language, and was written Pise originally by Italians; the family was found in Germany in the year 972, where the orthography makes it Pies or Pees. Removing from Germany into England, members of the family made the name conform to the Anglo-Saxon and it then appeared as Pease. As to its meaning, it is to be noticed in the coat-of-arms which was granted by Otho II. that its crest has an eagle's head erased, the beak holding a stalk of pea-haulm, and from this one would naturally suppose that the Pease family was in some manner at an early date associated with the pea-plant. In England and America the usual form for spelling the name is Pease.

Arms of the Pease family: Per fesse argent and gules, an eagle displayed counterchanged. Crest: An eagle's head erased, the beak holding a stalk of pea-haulm, all proper. Motto: *Optime de Patria Meruit*. This coat-of-arms was granted under the reign of Otho II., Emperor of Germany; was continued in England, and used by members of the family on coming to America.

The family was common to England for about three centuries before coming to this

country, that is, as far back as there are parish registers to show it. A work published in England as early as 1472, mentions the name of John Pease, LL.D. Persons of the name in England are to be found there in all ranks of society, from the most respectable yeomanry to ministers of the gospel, bankers, projectors of the first railways, members of Parliament, etc. The English family of Pease is traced to German origin, and their emigration is placed at a much later period than when the Saxons made their conquest in England. One publication in an English book gives the date of their coming from England as about the year 1400.

(1) Robert Pease was the progenitor of this family in America. He is supposed to have been the son of Robert and Margaret Pease, of Great Baddow, Essex county, England. He came to this country in the ship "Francis," from the port of Ipswich, England, the latter part of April, in 1634, and he landed at Boston, Massachusetts. He was accompanied by his brother John, and his own eldest son, Robert. It is thought that his wife, Marie, and other members of the family, came out in a later ship. The ages of Robert and John Pease, as stated upon the books, were twenty-seven years each. John Cutting was the master of the ship. It has been supposed that Robert Pease was the elder, and it may be that the ages of passengers were set down by the officers without questioning. The vessel was reported back at Ipswich as having arrived at Boston without the loss of a single passenger. Neither of the men mentioned had a wife with him, and it is inferred that they joined their husbands after learning whether they intended to remain in America.

A boy, aged three years, named Robert Pease, was among the list of passengers of the ship "Francis." It had been supposed that this child belonged to John Pease, because of the proximity of their names upon the book, but the development of additional facts shows that he must have been the son of Robert Pease. For more than thirty years after this emigration, Salem, Massachusetts, is the only place where the name of Robert Pease is found in the history of this country. In January, 1637, both Robert and John Pease had land granted to them at Salem. From a transaction growing out of these grants it is demonstrated beyond all doubt

that the two men were brothers, and that the were the men who came on the ship "Francis."

Regarding the place they came from in England and their births, extracts from parish registers at Great Baddow, in Essex county, show: "Robert Pease, County of Essex, locksmith, will dated May 10, 1623 mentions his wife, Margaret, their sons, Robert and John, daughter Elizabeth, son-in-law Abraham Page, and brother-in-law Francis King; will proved June 12, 1623." From a long list of baptisms, marriages and burials, dating from 1540 to 1623, the following are useful in this connection: "John, son of Robert Pease, baptised May 24, 1593. John, infant son of Robert Pease, buried January 10, 1599. John, son of Robert Pease, baptised November 20, 1608."

As there is no record of the birth of Robert the other son mentioned in the will, it is believed that he was baptized in some other parish. Great Baddow is in what is called the Hundred of Chelmsford, about thirty miles northeast from London, on the thoroughfare to Ipswich, the most convenient point of embarkation from that neighborhood and old Norfolk and Essex, in this country were settled chiefly by people from counties of the same name in England.

The grant of land made on January 2, 1637, consisted of ten acres to Robert Pease and twenty to John. It need not be inferred that they did not hold property at an earlier date for the records at Salem for the few years previous are non-existent, and it is known that people were living at Salem earlier than 1635. Robert Pease died at Salem in 1642 and was only thirty-seven years of age. He then owned eleven acres at that place. On the record of February 13, 1652, it is stated that "Robert Goodell having forty acres of land granted him long since by the town and he having bought land of several other persons that had land granted them, in the whole 480 acres, it is ordered that the said Goodell shall enjoy the said 480 acres, etc." On the list of persons who had sold land above state to Goodell appears "Robert Pease and brother 30 acres."

Robert Pease joined the First Church at Salem, October 1, 1643. Two weeks later three of his children, viz., Nathaniel, Sarah and Mary, were baptized. The inventory of his estate, signed by two appraisers, was

brought into court at Salem, August 27, 1644.

The given name of the wife of Robert Pease was Marie, which being the French orthography for Mary, furnishes the clue that her parents were Protestant refugees from France. Her name does not appear upon the records in other places except in connection with the settlement of her husband's estate and the inventory of her mother's. Children:

1. Robert, born about 1628, in England. 2. John, see forward. 3. Nathaniel, baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1643, but probably born in England; participant of the French and Indian war in 1675, and was living in 1714. Married, March 15, 1668, Mary Hobbs.

It is believed that the Mary Pease who was implicated in the Salem witchcraft in 1692 was his wife; but that they had children is unknown, there being no record of issue. 4. Sarah, married, at Beverly, Massachusetts, October 22, 1667, John Sampson, of that place, and died before 1677. 5. Mary, probably married Hugh Pasco, as his second wife, but having bought the house, barn and outbuildings of John Pease, Sr., when he removed to Enfield. 6. Isaac. For various reasons it is believed that this name should be included among the children.

(II) John Pease, son of Robert and Marie Pease, was born in England, probably in 1630, or he was aged five years when his father brought him to this country, and died at Enfield, Massachusetts, July 8, 1689. The first notice regarding him is found in the court records at Salem, in the settlement of the estate of his father, under date of August 27, 1644. From that time on until he died there was no trouble to learn all about him, as he was one of the principal settlers of Enfield. He appears to have been a favorite of his grandmother, Margaret Pease, as shown by her will, which was brought into court soon after action was taken in the settlement of his father's property. The will is peculiar in its construction, and reads:

The will of Margaret Pease, the first day 7 month 1644. This is the last will of Margaret Pease that is her grand child John Pease the son of Robert Pease shall with the rest of her goods put over to Thomas Wadsson of Salem to be her true feoffee off trust to dispose off her estate as she directeth at this time being in perfect memory. First as before that the said John Pease shall be given freely to the said Thomas Wadsson, that he shall dispose of him as his own child and secondly that the house she lifts in with

the ground belonging therto shall be given to the said John Pease, also halfe an acker of Indian Corne, alsoe that he is to have my heifer, alsoe that John shal have my bede and all that belongs to it also that her grandchildren the children of Robert Pease her sonne shall give to the rest of them the tow goattes and kid to be equally disposed among them and for all her mouffeable goods are to be at Thomas Wadsson's disposal for the good of John, alsoe her grand child Robert Pease shall have her lesser chist and that if that the said John die then his brother Robert Pease shall have the rest of the estate, and all, that her daughter Pease the wife of Robert Pease is to have my best cloth gowne, and all perticlers are not set down the same must Thomas Wadsson to dispose for the good of John her grand child.

He was made freeman on April 29, 1668, by the general court, and took the oath before the county court, June 30th, following. He joined the First Church at Salem, to which his father and grandmother had belonged, July 4, 1667. On October 6, 1681, being sacrament day, he and his wife had a letter of recommendation granted to the church at Springfield. Not far from this last date, he and his family, his two eldest sons' families and numerous neighbors removed to Fresh Water Brook, then a part of Springfield, where he and his two sons had land granted to them July 23rd of the previous year.

The records show that he was back at Salem, November, 1682, when he sold his "house, barn and outbuildings, and parcels of land," and acknowledged the deed before a Salem justice of the peace. In this deed, he states: "late of Salem, now of Enfield." He was again there, February 26, 1683, to give evidence in a suit at law, involving a boundary line of land once owned and laid out by his "father-in-law Goodell." He then stated that he was "aged about 53 years." In September, 1684, he was appointed administrator on the estate of Lot Killam, a townsman of his when in Salem, and one of the first persons who died at the new settlement.

His relation to the church on his removal to Enfield was an active one, and he stood foremost to assist in maintaining the worship there after it became incorporated. Soon after Enfield was set off from Springfield, the town took the necessary steps to have religious meetings on the Sabbath, and the early town records show the part taken by John Pease. "July 15, 1683, the Committee went to Enfield (the members residing in Spring-



field) to settle some way for carrying on the worshipping of God on the Sabbath, and having a meeting of the inhabitants it was put to a vote and past, that they would assemble together on the Sabbath forenoon and afternoon, except such as might goe to Springfield or Suffield, and carry on the day by Psalms and singing and reading sum good orthodox book, till they might get a supply of minister; and the persons appointed thereunto by a full voate were John Pease, Sen., Israel Meecham and Thomas Bancroft, who are to agree amongst themselves how and who to manage prayer and reading."

John Pease married (first) Mary, daughter of Robert Goodell, of Salem, Massachusetts, who died January 5, 1609, three days after the birth of her fifth child; married (second) Ann, daughter of Isaac Cummings, of Topsfield, Massachusetts, who died at Enfield, June 29, 1689; by whom he had three children: 1. John, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 30, 1654, died at Enfield, Connecticut, 1734; married, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 30, 1677, Margaret Adams. 2. Robert, born at Salem, May 14, 1656, died at Enfield, in 1744; married, December 16, 1678, Abigail Randall. 3. Mary, born at Salem, October 8, 1658. 4. Abraham, born at Salem, June 5, 1662; married Jane Mentor, and died in 1735, without issue. 5. Jonathan, born at Salem, January 2, 1660, died in 1721; married, October 11, 1692, Elizabeth Booth, probably the daughter of Simeon Booth, who came to Enfield from Wales in 1680. 6. James, born at Salem, December 23, 1670, died at Enfield, in 1748; married, October 18, 1695, Hannah Harmon. 7. Isaac, see forward. 8. Abigail, born at Salem, December 15, 1675, died at Enfield, July 9, 1689.

(III) Isaac Pease, son of John and Ann (Cummings) Pease, was born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 15, 1672, and died at Enfield, July 9, 1731, where he was buried in the burial-ground to the north of the central meeting-house. He settled in the northeastern part of Enfield, not far from where the Shaker village was located later. He was an extensive landholder, and was among the first to hold the office of deacon in the Congregational church in that town. Isaac Pease married, in 1691, Mindwell Osborn. Children, all born at Enfield, Connecticut. 1. Isaac, born May 2, 1693, died at Enfield,

in 1757; married, November 8, 1722, Amy French. 2. Abraham, born in 1695, died at Enfield, in 1750; married (first) December 3, 1719, Mary Booth; married (second) August, 1733, the Widow Abigail Warner, of Springfield. 3. Mindwell, born about 1697. 4. Abigail, born about 1699, died August 28, 1723. 5. Israel, born in 1702, lived and died in Enfield; married, in 1726, Sarah Booth. 6. Ann, born February, 1705; married Nathaniel Prior. 7. Benjamin, born in 1707, died at Enfield, in 1768; married, April 19, 1739, Abigail Rose. 8. Ezekiel, see forward. 9. Timothy, born in 1713; was a soldier in the old French war; settled half a mile north of French Water Brook, where he died in 1794; married, December 22, 1736, Mary, daughter of Henry Chandler. 10. Cummings, born November 15, 1715, died in East Longmeadow, in 1808; became a Baptist and a deacon in that church; married (first) in 1737, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pease, of Enfield; married (second) September 25, 1755, Sarah Hale, of Springfield.

(IV) Ezekiel Pease, son of Isaac and Mindwell (Osborn) Pease, was born at Enfield, Connecticut, June 20, 1710, and died there, in 1799. He was highly esteemed as a citizen and a Christian, leading a devout and consistent life. By occupation he was a school-teacher and also a tailor. For about fifteen years he was the town clerk, when he was known both as "Master" and "Clerk" Pease. He settled in the eastern part of the town of Enfield, near the Scantic river. Ezekiel Pease married, February 10, 1732, Hannah, daughter of Henry Chandler, one of the early settlers of Enfield. Children, all born at Enfield. 1. Hannah, born January 11, 1733; married Job Gleason. 2. Ezekiel, see forward. 3. Abiah, born August 11, 1736; married Samuel Gowdy. 4. Henry C., born February 11, 1738; removed to Sandisfield, Massachusetts, where he died, September, 1812; married Ruth Chapin. 5. Eleanor, born March 15, 1741; married a Mr. Holt. 6. Jane, born August 13, 1743; married Obadiah Hurlbut. 7. Mehitabel, born September 23, 1745; married Edward Parsons. 8. Sarah, born February 2, 1747; married Jehiel Markham. 9. Abigail, born March 15, 1749. 10. Isaac, born June 1, 1752; settled at Scitico, near Enfield, where he died in 1820; married (first) December 19, 1776, Submit, daughter



(second) Mrs. Rachel (Brooks) Williams. 3. Oliver, born September 6, 1754; died probably in the Revolutionary army, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1774.

(V) Ezekiel (2) Pease, son of Ezekiel (1) and Hannah (Chandler) Pease, was born at Enfield, Connecticut, August 18, 1734. He moved to Weston, Vermont, previous to the revolution, where he died in 1807. He married, January 23, 1755, Jemima Markham. Children, all born at Enfield, Connecticut: 1. Ezekiel, born March 22, 1756, died at Starksboro, Vermont, February 8, 1838; married, May 8, 1782, Lydia Pease, daughter of Timothy Pease. He removed to Weston, Vermont. 2. Hannah, born December 22, 1757.

3. Rhoda, born May 11, 1764; married Joshua Dale, Sr. 4. Obadiah, born September 8, 1766; settled in Landgrove, Vermont; married Achsah Bement, of Chicopee, Massachusetts. 5. Elijah, see forward. 6. Amrose, probably born in Weston, Vermont, and after residing for a time at Sackett's Harbor, New York, removed to Canada, with his family, consisting of a wife and three daughters. 7. Abigail, married Jonas Negus. 8. Jemima, married — Wickham. 9. A daughter, who went to live with the Shakers.

(VI) Elijah Pease, son of Ezekiel (2) and Jemima (Markham) Pease, was born at Enfield, Connecticut, July 13, 1770, and died at Weston, Vermont, February 1, 1856. He married (first) March 21, 1796, Polly Allen, of whom all his children; married (second) Polly Foster. Children, all born at Weston, Vermont: 1. Elijah, born December 8, 1796, died March 24, 1867; was a farmer; married, October 5, 1823, Roby Arnold. 2. Mary, born August 29, 1798; married, September 7, 1823, A. McLaughlin; settled in Troy, New York, and died in 1876. 3. Melinda, born June 5, 1800; married Albert Dale. 4. Anson, born February 15, 1802. 5. Lucy, born June 3, 1804; married Addison Foster, and settled at LaGrange, Ohio. 6. Albert, see forward. 7. Enoch, born January 13, 1809, died June 30, 1890; resided for a time at Troy, but returned to Weston, Vermont; married, July 2, 1835, Louisa Hobart, who died February, 1890. 8. Ira, born September 10, 1812, died in 1826. 9. Harmon, born June 24, 1816; physician; settled in Schenectady, New York; married, April 25, 1839, Martha Ann Murray. 10.

Samuel, born December 19, 1819, died in 1883; married, May 2, 1850, Abby C. Sawyer.

(VII) Albert Pease, son of Elijah and Polly (Allen) Pease, was born at Weston, Vermont, March 22, 1806. He removed to Troy, New York, where he resided for a time, but returned to Weston, and died November, 1860.

Albert Pease married, November 29, 1832, Almira Hobart, who was born at Hollis, New Hampshire, March 26, 1811, and died at Troy, New York, September 6, 1846. She was the daughter of Solomon Hobart, born in New Hampshire, April 18, 1782, and died at Londonderry, Vermont, December 14, 1854, who married Hannah Farley. The parents of Solomon Hobart were Gershom and Lydia (Nutting) Hobart. Gershom Hobart was the son of Gershom, born July 17, 1717, the son of Gershom, born at Groton, Massachusetts, in 1685, the son of Gershom, born at Hingham, Massachusetts, December, 1645, died at Groton, December 18, 1707; the son of Peter, born at Hingham, October 13, 1605, died at Hingham, January 20, 1679, the son of Edmund Hobart, born at Hingham, England, in 1570, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, March 8, 1646. Children: 1. Walter Albert, see forward. 2. Hannah E., born at Troy, New York, August 7, 1836, died at Westminster, Vermont, September 6, 1900; married, at Weston, Vermont, Joseph C. Fenn; no issue.

(VIII) Walter Albert Pease, son of Albert and Almira (Hobart) Pease, was born at Troy, New York, October 13, 1833. He became a wholesale dealer in flour, in the firm of Joseph Allen & Company, of New York City. Walter Albert Pease married, at New York City, September 23, 1863, Mary Louise Hollister, who was born at Windsor, Connecticut, April 17, 1834, died August 7, 1908. She was the daughter of Edmund Hollister, who was born at Andover, Connecticut, in 1800, died at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1870; married Gratia Buell, who was born at Andover, Connecticut, in 1801, and was the daughter of Major John H. Buell, an officer in the American Revolution. Children: 1. Henry Hollister, see forward. 2. Walter Albert, Jr., see forward.

(IX) Henry Hollister Pease, son of Walter Albert and Mary Louise (Hollister) Pease, was born in New York City, September 1, 1868. He graduated from Harvard, class of

1890. Married at Lenox, Massachusetts, October 5, 1895, Katharine di Pottone, daughter of Count Pottone, of Turin, Italy, and Camilla (Brown) Pottone, daughter of Augustus L. Brown, of New York.

(IX) Walter Albert (2) Pease, son of Walter Albert (1) and Mary Louise (Hollister) Pease, was born in New York City, December 14, 1871, and resides at "Bethpage," Hempstead, Long Island. He attended Everson's Collegiate School of New York City, and then entered Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1893. He enlisted in Squadron A, of the National Guard, New York, his five years of service ending in 1900. He is a Republican, and attends St. George's Episcopal Church of Hempstead. He is a member of the Harvard, Meadow Brook, Turf & Field and St. Nicholas Clubs. In the year 1897 he entered the real estate field, and formed a partnership under the firm style of Pease & Elliman, and in 1901 it was incorporated as "Pease & Elliman." The main office is at No. 340 Madison avenue, but so successful has the company been that a number of branch offices have been opened.

Walter Albert Pease Jr. married, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, June 8, 1899, Martha Chambers Rodgers. She was born in that city, and is the daughter of Captain Calbraith Perry Rodgers and Maria (Chambers) Rodgers, and a great-granddaughter of Commodore Perry. Children: 1. Calbraith Perry Rodgers. 2. Perry Rodgers. 3. Martha Carroll.

Few families are better known.

FONDA or more favorably, the length of the Mohawk valley and in other parts of the state, than that of Fonda. With its start in Albany, centuries ago, then removing westward as its descendants sought new fields, locating at Schenectady and then at more distant places, it has left families of the name who are prosperous and prominent in their localities. The state of New York has bestowed the name upon one of its cities, a prosperous place in Montgomery county. As a rule, their intermarriages were fortunate, and thus kept considerable property under the family name, and it is for this reason they can point to many of the old and respected families of the Dutch regime as kindred, such as Lansing, Hun, Ten Broeck, Ten Eyck, DeForest, Visscher, Vrooman, Veeder, Van

Santvoord and Van Alen. This family has not only furnished men to fight during the colonial period, the soldier who defended the settler; but several patriots who were either massacred by the aborigine, or gave life in the revolution for the cause of independence. While there are established families of the name in several cities, where it has been known for more than a century as a reputable landmark, others may now be found at far distant points; but all must trace descent to New York, where the family had its rise.

(I) Jellis Douwse Fonda was the first of the name to come to America. He dwelt originally in Holland, and emigrated with the Dutch who founded the colony of New York. He was first recorded as a resident of ancient Beverwyck, now known as Albany, New York. Here he lived in 1654, which places the name of Fonda in the annals of the Capitol City at a period when it was being settled. He engaged in the whaling business. His wife Hester survived him, for her name appears in 1666 as widow of Barent Gerritse. A lawsuit was brought against her in that year for removing the petticoat of the wife of Ludovicus Cobes from the fence, the defendant averring that plaintiff pawned the article for beaver, and the case was then put over. In 1664, Hester Douwse, assisted by her son, Douw Jellis (or Gillise), and daughter, Greetjen Gillise, sold to Jan Coster Van Aecken two distiller's kettles for 400 guilders sewant. It may be that widow and children were disposing of property of the deceased if the heirs were too young or indisposed to make use of them.

(II) Douw Jellis Fonda, son of Jellis Douwse and Hester Fonda, became the owner of property at Lubberde-land, now Troy, New York, in 1676. His death occurred November 24, 1700. He married Rebecca ——. Children: Jan, born 1668; Jellis Adam (see forward); Isaac, baptized March 9, 1684; Rebecca, baptized March 17, 1686; Anna, baptized February 2, 1690; Claas.

(III) Jellis Adam Fonda, son of Douw Jellis and Rebecca Fonda, was born in Albany, about 1670. In the year 1700, when he was about thirty years of age, he struck out for himself, removing to what was then a wilderness, now the city of Schenectady, New York, a place which Arent Van Curler had started about ten years previous in a small way, and now the people of Albany were moving thither

in numbers, acquiring tracts along the flats of the Mohawk. The location of the site was believed advantageous because the Indians in bringing furs to barter with the traders at Albany, where they were shipped down the Hudson to New York to supply the European markets, came first to the newer settlement, therefore were intercepted for bargains, and instead of going afoot, as outrunners, from Albany, it was deemed expedient to live there permanently. Jellis knew that they had to employ guns in their business, and consequently engaged in the making and repair of guns. He was the ancestor of the numerous families of the name which grew up in Schenectady, Fulton and Montgomery counties. He probably died September 8, 1737, which was the date he made his will. He married, at Albany, New York, December 11, 1695, Rachel, daughter of Pieter Winne. Children (dates of baptism): 1. Douw, born in Albany, August 23, 1696; died young. 2. Tanneken, born in Albany, March 9, 1698; married Johannes Clute, of Schenectady. 3. Douw Jellis (see forward). 4. Rebecca, December 25, 1702. 5. Lena, April 22, 1705; married Pieter Brouwer, of Schenectady. 6. Eva, October 16, 1707; married Joseph Yates, of Schenectady. 7. Pieter, March 6, 1711; married Alida Nak. 8. Sara, May 3, 1713; married Jacobus (or James) Van Vorst. 9. Abraham, July 17, 1715; married (first) Maria Mabie; married (second) Rachel Vrooman. 10. Rachel, March 28, 1719. 11. Jacob, February 11, 1722.

(IV) Douw Jellis Fonda, son of Jellis Adam and Rachel (Winne) Fonda, was born in Albany, New York, August 22, 1700; baptized in Schenectady, New York, September 1, 1700, and died at Fonda, New York, May 22, 1780. He removed from Schenectady about 1751 and settled in Caughnawaga, now known as Fonda, New York. In 1780 he was an aged widower, and resided in a large stone dwelling. His three sons, John, Jellis and Adam, lived in the neighborhood. He had been a warm friend of Sir William Johnson and his Indian cohorts; but on May 22, 1780, the Indians of Sir John Johnson made a raid through the valley, scalped the aged man, founder of the town of Fonda, plundered his dwelling and outhouses of all valuables, and then destroyed his property by fire. John and Adam were captured and carried off into Canada, and their houses were likewise burned to the

ground. Douw Jellis Fonda married, at Schenectady, October 29, 1725, Maritje Vrooman, born September 1, 1699, died 1756, and her tombstone in the old Caughnawaga (Fonda) cemetery bears the record in Dutch. She was the daughter of Adam Vrooman and Grietje Takelse Heemstraat, who were married in Albany, January 13, 1697. Adam Vrooman was one of the important first settlers of Schenectady. He was born in Holland in 1649, came to this country with his parents, and in 1683 built a mill in Schenectady on the Sand kil, now known as Brandywine creek. He saved himself at the time of the great massacre of Schenectady in 1690 by the French Indians, by bravely defending his house at the corner of Church and Front streets. Children: 1. Jellis, born March 24, 1727. 2. Adam, baptized November, 1730; died young. 3. Adam, baptized October 29, 1732; died young. 4. Margrietje, baptized November 10, 1734; married Barent M. Wemple. 5. Adam, baptized December 26, 1736; died November 8, 1808; see forward. 6. Pieter, baptized January, 1739. 7. Johannes, baptized March 8, 1741; died February 19, 1815.

(V) Adam Fonda, son of Douw Jellis and Maritje (Vrooman) Fonda, was born December 26, 1736, and died November 8, 1808. During the troublous times of the French and Indian wars in New York colony he was a faithful officer of Sir William Johnson, who was able to rally the redmen to his support with surprising power. At the outbreak of the revolution he received many flattering offers to join the cause of the British, but continued stolidly to reject them, ever true to the colonists. He enlisted in the Third Tryon County Regiment, and shortly became a captain. He was a courageous officer, and proved his worth in the battle of Oriskany, and for his bravery therein was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. When Sir John Johnson with his band of mendacious savages raided the Mohawk Valley, in 1780, the place where he lived, Caughnawaga (Fonda) suffered severely. After the Indians had scalped Colonel Frederick Visscher and killed Adam's father, they burned his home and took him a prisoner to Canada along with his brother John. At the close of the war he was allowed to return, and he rebuilt his house, part of which remains to this day. He was made a Tryon county

judge, and later was member of assembly, remaining a prominent political figure to the end of his life. For many years he served also on the committee of safety. Adam Fonda married Nieltje (or Nellie) Breese. Children: 1. Douw Adam, see forward. 2. Henry, born August 20, 1766; died in 1827; fought in war of 1812; was member of legislature, 1807-16-19; married, February 14, 1790, Hester Mabie, and had nine children.

(VI) Douw Adam Fonda, son of Adam and Nellie (Breese) Fonda, was born December 30, 1774, and died July 5, 1855. He was a mere lad of six years, living at Caughnawaga (Fonda, New York), when the Indians of Sir John Johnson's raiding party swept through the Mohawk Valley and destroyed his home with fire, carrying his parent off. His life thus began with most frightful adventure, and before he became of age he passed through all the excitement of the revolution, but was too youthful to participate. It is related that at the time of the famous "raid," one of the Tories, in searching his parents' home, would have made away with the family tea-kettle, a massive one made of copper. He filled it with butter, recently churned, and concealed it beneath the old Cayadutta bridge, expecting to return for it after prosecuting further depredations. He never secured it, for it was discovered by some children at play beneath the bridge, and it passed finally into the possession of a lady residing at Tribes Hill, New York. Douw Adam Fonda's nephew, the son of his brother Jellis, also performed military service, as the following interesting document, never before in print, will show:

I, John Sanders of the town of Glenville (Scotia, Schenectady, N. Y.) in the County of Schenectady, do hereby certify that I am well acquainted with Douw Fonda, now a resident in the City of Albany. That during the War of the Revolution, the said Douw Fonda resided in the now City of Schenectady, in the house adjoining to the residence of the subscriber, till the last two years of the War the subscriber moved to the opposite side of the same street and continued there to reside till peace, and that he has seen the said Douw Fonda perform Military duty in the Militia of the said Town repeatedly, that he was always considered to hold decided Whig principles; that I believe him to be entitled to the provisions made for the Old Revolutionary Soldiers; that I believe him to be Sixty-Nine Years Old. That at the time the Mohawk River Settlements were attacked, destroyed and burnt, he was with his mother up the Mohawk

River to bring down his mother from one of his Father's (Jellis Fonda) farms; that at the time of the attack he fled toward a stockaded Fort, found it abandoned; that himself and mother, under cover of a very thick fog, succeeded to cross the River, and take shelter in the woods; they became separated at the River; that the Grand Father, (Douw Jellis Fonda) a very aged man, was murdered; that the two only Brothers (John and Adam) of his Father (Jellis Fonda) were taken prisoners at the time, and that his Father, at the time of this Occurrence, was a member attending the Legislature then in session at Poughkeepsie, and his Brothers and Uncles were always with these connections firm determined patriotic Whigs; that what is herein Stated I can and will if necessary verify by affidavit. Glenville, 18th September, 1832. JOHN SANDERS.

Attest: Barent Sanders.

Douw Adam Fonda had a son, whom he named Garret Teunis Breese Fonda, see forward.

(VII) Garret Teunis Breese Fonda, son of Douw Adam Fonda, was born April 5, 1808, and died August 7, 1878, at Fonda, New York. He was connected for many years with the Schenectady & Utica railroad, now the New York Central & Hudson River railroad, in the capacity of passenger agent. Garret T. B. Fonda married Rachel Polhemus, at Fonda, New York; she was born September 15, 1809, and died July 5, 1844. Children: 1. Garret, died in infancy. 2. Douw Henry, born September 10, 1830. 3. Lavina Eleanor, born September 24, 1833. 4. William Breese, born May 22, 1835. 5. Ten Eyck Hilton, see forward. 6. Elizabeth Ann, born April 19, 1842.

(VIII) Ten Eyck Hilton Fonda, son of Garret Teunis Breese and Rachel (Polhemus) Fonda, was born at Fonda, New York, December 14, 1838, and in 1913 was residing in Omaha, Nebraska. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and at the time he was reaching manhood the civil war broke out. He became military telegraph operator, and saw service from 1862 until 1865. He then took the position of ticket agent at Fonda, from 1865 to 1871, from which time until 1879 he was with the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. From then until 1905, when he retired, he was with the C. B. & Q. railroad. He was a Republican until the formation of the National Progressive party in the summer of 1912, and attends the Christian Science church. Ten Eyck Fonda married, at Broadalbin, New York, October 15, 1868,



Harriet McNeill, born at Charleston-Four-Corners, New York, February 25, 1848, daughter of James McNeill and Eliza Ann McNeill. Children: 1. Mabel, born at Fonda, August 8, 1869; married, at Baltimore, Maryland, April 15, 1905, Oscar Gareissen, born at Monterey, Mexico, June 6, 1866, son of Oscar Gareissen and Marie Louise von Buttlar. 2. Ten Eyck Hilton, born at Fonda, March 24, 1871; married, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, July 15, 1905, Ethelyn Hinners, born there, December 26, 1879, daughter of Augustus F. Hinners and Ada Dexheimer; by whom, born at Omaha, Nebraska: Virginia McNeill, born June 10, 1906; Ten Eyck Hilton, February 14, 1908; Douw, September 30, 1912. 3. Douw Henry, see forward. 4. William Brace, born at Omaha, February 12, 1879; married there, June 10, 1903, Herberta Jaynes, born at Hudson, Wisconsin, June 26, 1879, son of Henry S. Jaynes and Elma Lanphear; by whom: Henry Jaynes, born at Grand Island, Nebraska, May 16, 1905; Harriet McNeill, born at Omaha, March 18, 1907; Herberta Jane, born at Omaha, September 18, 1909. 5. Edwin McNeill, born at Omaha, November 19, 1882; died there, July 29, 1883. 6. Rachel Eliza, born at Omaha, May 3, 1885; died there the same day.

(IX) Douw Henry Fonda, son of Ten Eyck Hilton and Harriet (McNeill) Fonda, was born at Chicago, Illinois, April 4, 1875. He was educated in the Albany Academy at Albany, New York, where he continued to live until he was of age, when he removed to New York City, and resides at No. 155 East Seventy-second street. He is the president of the Corrizo Extract Co., with office and manufactory at No. 211 West Twentieth street, manufacturing flavoring extracts. He served five years in the National Guard of New York State, Third Signal Corps. He attends the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Calumet Club. Douw Henry Fonda married, at St. Mary's Church, New York City, August 9, 1911, Caroline Margaret Wyman. She was born at Evanston, Illinois, August 28, 1881, daughter of Walter Channing Wyman and Julie Loretta Moran. Mr. Wyman was born at Boston, Massachusetts, September 24, 1850, son of Richard Frothingham and Harriet Louise (Hoppin) Wyman, and he married Miss Julie L. Moran (born at Joliet, Illinois, June 30, 1860), in

New York City, November 2, 1879. He is engaged in coal mining operations in Illinois, Ohio and Pennsylvania, in connection with railroad supplies; is a Republican and an Episcopalian, treasurer and librarian of St. James Sunday School in Chicago, where he resided before removing to New York City. He has made the finest collection of prehistoric copper implements and stone objects in the world, now on exhibition in the Field Natural History Museum, Chicago, and National Museum, Berlin, Germany. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars and Sons of the Revolution, as well as of the prominent clubs of Chicago.

The family name of Delafeld is of Norman origin.

It was at first written "de la ffelde," and in Latin "de ffelda," in time changing to "Delafeld" and "Delafield." The first person who had the name doubtless came from some town or place called "ffeld" or "La ffeld," after which he was named. It had become a well-established surname by 1198. At that time Richard de la ffelde went from England to Ireland with the Normans, there obtaining large grants of land in County Dublin. Since his time, the family has always maintained the French form of spelling, and may thus be distinguished from a number of other families whose names were really "atte ffeld," "in the ffeld," "of the ffeld," and the like, though often written "de la ffelde" in French or Latin documents prior to the year 1400. Such families generally dropped the prefixes from their surnames and are the ancestors of the many families which now have the name "Field." Between the years 1370 and 1400 a transition took place, due to the disuse of the French language in the speech of the higher classes, and the clerks, no longer knowing French as they had formerly, began to write the name in one word, "Delafeld." This, however, did not change the pronunciation, for the "e" in "Feld" was then the long "e," and sounded as when spoken, "Delafield," or as when one speaks of a field.

About 1374, William Delafeld, an attorney-at-law, came from Ireland to Buckinghamshire, England. He was the direct ancestor of the family now living in this country. His name is to be found in more than eighty court



records, written sometimes in three words and more often as one, but the name of his son, Robert, was invariably written as one word. During the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the name was often carelessly written "Dalafeld" and "Dalefield," but since about 1620 the spelling has crystallized into the present form. The de la ffeldes who remained in Ireland began about the year 1400 to drop the prefixes from their name, thereafter spelling it "Feld" or "Field." A few of them living there at the present time seem to be unsettled as to the form, employing the longer for all formal purposes and writing the shorter when conducting the ordinary affairs of business life.

The arms of the Delafield family in England and this country are: Sable, a cross flory (or patonce) or. Crest: A dove displayed, holding in its beak an olive branch, proper.

The line of descent leads back to Richard de la ffield, first mentioned circa 1196-98. He received in the year 1201 large grants of land in Ireland from King John. Previously he had bought other land in County Dublin from an Irish chieftain. A portion of his property in Ireland was named Glynsurd, which subsequently (about 1350) became known as Feldeston, and this was finally written "Fieldstown." This name meant originally the enclosed or fortified manor of the de la ffeldes. He settled in Ireland, where his services were required by the crown in connection with the exchequer. In one record he is referred to as "the Queen's servant." The property at Fieldstown or Fieldston first passed to his eldest son, Nicholas, and remained the property of his descendants until after the middle of the fifteenth century, when it passed to the Barnevalls of Trimelstown through the marriage of the only child and heiress of John Delafield.

During the thirteenth century, the holdings of the family were increased, and the Manors of Wimbleton, Knightstown, Skydeuth, Culduffe, Ballymolthan, Painstown and Villa de la ffelde, were added to the lands already owned by members. Several of these manors were held by younger sons and their descendants, who became landowners in various parts of Dublin, Meath and Louth. From this family came William de la ffelde, or Delafield, an attorney-at-law, who removed to Westcote in Buckinghamshire, England, about

1374, and founded the family there. The record of his denization appears in the Patent Rolls of 1394, in a list of persons born in Ireland who then took out their denization papers. One of his descendants in the thirteenth generation was:

(1) John (2) Delafield, eldest son of John (1) and Sarah (Goodwin) Delafield, was born at his father's residence, No. 62 Whitecross street, St. Giles, without Cripplegate, London, June 9, 1718. Shortly after he came of age, he was made free of the Leathersellers Company by patrimony, the date of the entry being October 19, 1742. This company was one of the principal guilds of London. His father had joined it many years before, and he was admitted by right of his father's membership. He carried on his father's business as wholesale cheesemonger in London, and continued to hold the then very profitable waterworks, which supplied the town of Aylesbury, in Buckinghamshire.

John Delafield married Martha, daughter of Jacob and Susannah Dell, of Aylesbury, at that place, in June, 1747. He died March 9, 1763, and was buried under the chancel in the church at Aylesbury, March 16. His wife, who was born March 9, 1719, died November 26, 1761, and was buried at the same place, November 27. The children of John and Martha (Dell) Delafield were: 1. John, see forward. 2. Joseph, born in London, May 14, 1749, died in Hastings, England, September 3, 1820; married, January 4, 1790, Frances, daughter of Harvey and Christian (Jarman) Combe, of Andover Hants, a sister of his partner, Harvey Christian Combe, Lord Mayor of London, which family may be traced back to an early period in English history. They left issue. 3. Martha, born June 29, 1750; married, April 6, 1770, William Arnold, of Slatswood, Isle of Wight, collector of customs at Cowes, son of Matthew Arnold, of Lowestoft. One of her children, Lydia, married the Earl of Cavan; another was the celebrated Thomas Arnold, head master of Rugby, father of Matthew Arnold and grandfather of Mrs. Humphrey Ward. 4. Mary, born February 2, 1752, died, unmarried, November 1, 1804. 5. William Unsworth, born February 19, 1753; became a midshipman in the East India Company service, and died of fever at Bengal, in 1771. 6. Susannah, born at Aylesbury, September 10,

1757; resided most of her life with her sister, Martha Arnold, in the Isle of Wight, and died, unmarried, November 14, 1836. 7. Sarah, born in Aylesbury, September 13, 1758, buried at the same place, July 7, 1768.

(II) John (3) Delafield, eldest child of John (2) and Martha (Dell) Delafield, was born in his father's house, No. 62 Whitecross street, St. Giles, without Cripplegate, London, England, March 16, 1748. He took passage on the British letter-of-marque "Vigilant," Captain Barnewell, and landed in New York City, Saturday, April 5, 1783. He brought with him a manuscript copy of the text of the provisional treaty of peace between England and the United States, the official copy having been forwarded by another vessel which reached America after the "Vigilant" had been in port some time. He also brought with him letters of introduction to the principal citizens of New York, Boston and Philadelphia, and to English officers stationed in New York, some of whom he had known in England, and who vouched for his identity.

John Delafield was admitted as a citizen of the United States by an act of the legislature, May 4, 1784, and as a freeman of the city of New York, June 16, 1784. He began business as a merchant, to which he added that of marine underwriting, in 1796. He was one of the founders and was made a director of the Mutual Insurance Company of New York, June 15, 1787, and on January 12, 1792, was appointed one of the directors of the New York branch of the United States Bank, which had just been established. In 1794 he became one of the founders and a member of the first board of trustees of the Tontine Coffee House. February 1, 1796, he was a founder and one of thirty-nine New York capitalists to subscribe ten thousand dollars each to capitalize the United Insurance Company, of which concern he was made a director and was subsequently elected president of the company, an office he held for a great many years. He was the pioneer marine underwriter in New York, and became the head of the private underwriters of the city. The war between France and England, at the close of the eighteenth century, brought great disaster to American shipping, which loss fell heavily on the New York marine underwriters, but Mr. Delafield paid his losses

at the sacrifice of most of his fortune and the mortgaging of much of his real estate. His holdings were in New York, on Long Island, and in the townships of Hague and Cambray in St. Lawrence county.

In the summer of 1791, he purchased the Blackwell farm of one hundred and forty acres on the east bank of the East River, opposite Blackwell's Island, and here he built a large country residence. He named the place "Sunswick." It presently became one of the best-kept country seats in the vicinity of the metropolis, and its fruits and flowers gained a wide reputation. Physically, he was a tall man, with a strong and active, though slender, figure. He had dark brown eyes and hair, which he kept powdered after the fashion of the day, and he was particularly neat and careful regarding his dress. He died at his residence, No. 9 Pearl street, New York City, July 3, 1824, and was buried in Trinity Church burial ground on Hudson street, but his remains were removed later to the vault of his son, John Delafield, at St. Thomas' Church, Broadway and Houston street, and in 1857 were deposited in the Delafield family vault in Greenwood Cemetery.

John Delafield married, December 11, 1784, Ann Hallett, who was born in New York City, February 24, 1766, and died in New York City, March 6, 1839. She was a woman of medium height, had very dark blue eyes and dark hair, tinged slightly with auburn. Mrs. Delafield was the third daughter and co-heiress of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hazard) Hallett. Joseph Hallett and his sister, Lydia, the wife of Colonel Jacob Blackwell, were the only children of Joseph and Lydia Hallett, he being the descendant in the oldest line of William Hallett, of Dorsetshire, England, who settled on Long Island as the grantee of the patent of Hallett's Point.

William Hallett came to this country from Dorsetshire, England. He first settled in Greenwich, Connecticut, and later removed to Long Island, his estate at the latter place overlooking Hell Gate, in Hallett's Cove. The Indians drove him away from there, so he established his home in Flushing, in 1655. He fell into disfavor with Governor Peter Stuyvesant, and then gave his allegiance to the Connecticut colony, which was seeking to establish authority over Long Island. He was sheriff, a delegate to the general court and justice of

the peace of the colony. He died about 1706. He married Elizabeth (Fones) Feake, who had first been the wife of her cousin, Henry Winthrop, and then of Robert Feake. Their son, William, born in New London in 1648, died in Newtown, August 18, 1729; received lands from his father in Newtown, Long Island, and about 1669 married Sarah, daughter of George and Rebecca (Cornell) Woolsey, the pioneer of Jamaica, Long Island. She was baptized in New Amsterdam, August 7, 1650. He was a justice of the peace and captain of a foot company. His oldest surviving son, Joseph, born May 4, 1678, died November 23, 1750; a justice of the peace; married (first) December 23, 1702, Lydia, daughter of Robert Blackwell; married (second) August 22, 1728, Mary (Lawrence) Greenoak, widow of John Greenoak. His only son, Joseph, born August 14, 1704, died December 14, 1731; married Lydia Alsop. His only son, Joseph, born January 26, 1731, died in New York, August 9, 1799; merchant, revolutionary patriot, member of committees of safety and of the provincial congresses; married, December 11, 1761, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Drummond) Hazard; she was born in New York City, August 29, 1740, and died in New York City, November 9, 1814, by whom, Ann, who married John Delafield.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Delafield: 1. John, born in New York City, January 22, 1786, died at his farm, "Oaklands," near Geneva, New York, October 22, 1853, buried there; married (first) in England, January 22, 1812, Mary Roberts (his cousin), only child of John and Mary (Dell) Roberts, of Whitchurch, Bucks, England, who died March 10, 1818; married (second) November 27, 1821, Harriet Wadsworth Tallmadge, second daughter of Colonel Benjamin and Mary (Floyd) Tallmadge, of Litchfield, Connecticut, who was born April 3, 1797. Children by first wife: John, Mary Ann, Charles, Emma; by second wife: Harriot, Tallmadge, Clarence, Mary Floyd. 2. Ann Eliza, born March 11, 1787, died, unmarried, October 4, 1821. 3. Emma, born May 13, 1789, died, unmarried, October 13, 1846. 4. Joseph, see forward. 5. Henry, born at Sunswick, Long Island, New York, July 19, 1792, died February 15, 1875; prominent merchant of New York; married, February 9, 1865, Mary Monson, daughter of

Judge Levinus Monson, who died May 10, 1870; by whom: Mary Frances Henrietta born June 9, 1866, died, unmarried, October 27, 1886. 6. William, born July 19, 1792 (twin of Henry), died, unmarried, November 20, 1853. 7. Edward, see forward. 8. Charles, born May 11, 1796, died August 1804. 9. Richard, born in New York City September 1, 1798, died November 5, 1873, brigadier-general and chief of engineers of the United States Army, April 22, 1864, brevet major-general, United States Army March 13, 1865; for many years superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point; married (first) July 24, 1824, Helen Summers, daughter of Andrew Summers, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died, without issue, November 23, 1824; married (second) June 2, 1833, Harriet Baldwin Covington, daughter of General Elijah M. Covington, of Covington, Kentucky; by whom: Henry, Susan Parish, Juliet Covington, Cornelia, Emma, Laura, Albert, Harriet Cecil. 10. Caroline Augusta, born February 19, 1800, died, unmarried, October 17, 1821. 11. Rufus King, see forward. 12. Susar Maria, born February 25, 1805; married, October 7, 1829, Henry Parish; no issue (see Parish family). She died June 16, 1861.

(III) Major Joseph Delafield, second son of John (3) and Ann (Hallett) Delafield, was born in New York City, August 22, 1790, and died at his house, No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, February 12, 1875. His early years were passed in New York and at Sunswick, on the east bank of the East River, opposite Blackwell's Island, the country seat of his father. He received his preliminary education at the private school of Rev. Mr. Smith, in Pine street, and later attended a school in Stamford, Connecticut. Among his fellow students were Herman LeRoy, M. and J. Gouverneur, William Wilkes and William B. Astor. Leaving Stamford, he entered the school of Professor Davis at Yale, and when fourteen became a student at that college. He was graduated in 1808, with the degree of B.A., and thereupon began to read law in the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman. He was admitted to practice in the supreme court of New York state, October 29, 1811. He took full charge of the affairs of that office, but his interest and activities extended beyond the field of law. When a student, he had



*for Charles, etc.*





received a commission as lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, New York State Militia. On February 4, 1812, he was promoted to the rank of captain. Upon the declaration of war, in the spring of that year, he raised a full company of volunteers from the city and river counties, and with these joined the command of Colonel Hawkins, whose regiment of volunteers were ordered to Sandy Hook, where they remained one year, after which time Captain Delafield, with others, recruited a regiment for the regular army, known as the Forty-sixth Infantry, of which he was made major. One of the first acts of the organizers was to obtain commissions from the national government. This regiment was stationed at Governor's Island and elsewhere near New York City. In 1817 he was attached to the commission appointed under the treaty of Ghent for the settlement of the northwestern boundary. He was appointed full agent under the sixth and seventh articles of the treaty, on January 1, 1821, a post he retained until June, 1828. A difference arose between Messrs. Porter and Hawkins, the American commissioners, with the result that Major Delafield had sole command of the work in the field. During this period he spent his summers on the northwestern border, establishing the line between St. Regis on the St. Lawrence and the Lake of the Woods. His famous collection of minerals was commenced during these expeditions. His winters were passed in New York and Washington. During his long and active career, he served as president of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, later known as the Academy of Sciences, from 1827 to 1866; was vestryman of Trinity Church; trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons; of the Society Library; of the Eye and Ear Infirmary, and of other institutions. In 1829 he purchased and laid out a farm of about two hundred and fifty acres, located between Spuyten Duyvil and Yonkers, on the banks of the Hudson, and named it Fieldston, after a family seat in Ireland. He built a lime kiln there in 1830, which was the first in this country constructed after the French model. It was on this farm that he built his summer home, which overlooked the Hudson at one of its most picturesque spots. Mr. Delafield was of medium height, with dark auburn hair and blue eyes.

Major Joseph Delafield married, in New York City, December 12, 1833, Julia Livingston, who was born at Staatsburg, New York, September 15, 1801, and died at Rhinebeck, New York, June 23, 1882. She was the eldest daughter of Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston, of Staatsburg, New York, her mother being the only child of General Morgan Lewis, who was on General Washington's staff, was present at old Saratoga (Schuylerville, New York) when General Burgoyne surrendered, October 17, 1777, and later was governor of New York state, and she was the granddaughter of Francis Lewis, a signer of the Declaration of Independence (see Livingston Family). Children: 1. Lewis Livingston, see forward. 2. Maturin Livingston, see forward. 3. Julia Livingston, born in New York City, September 10, 1837. 4. Joseph, born in New York City, August 5, 1839, died in New York City, February 24, 1848.

(IV) Lewis Livingston Delafield, eldest son of Major Joseph and Julia (Livingston) Delafield, was born at his father's house in Park place, New York City, November 3, 1834. He was given the name Morgan Lewis Delafield at his christening, but a few years later his name was changed to Lewis Livingston Delafield. Entering Columbia College, he was graduated with honors, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and the degree of Master of Arts in 1855. On leaving college, he studied law in the office of Alexander Hamilton, Jr., and in 1857 was admitted to the bar. In 1876 he became counsel to the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, in which he took an active interest until the time of his death. He compiled a volume of laws relating to children. His private legal practice was large, and he appeared in a number of important cases. In 1870 he helped to found the Bar Association of the City of New York, and later, while acting as chairman of the Committee on Law Reporting, urged and carried through an important reform in the practice of law reporting. He also took part in the establishment of the State Bar Association, and was largely instrumental in changing the requirements of admission to the bar. He took an active part in the campaign against the Tweed Ring. He was a trustee of the School of Mines, Columbia College; a vestryman of Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church on Fourth avenue, and of Christ Church at

Riverdale. He died at his house, No. 24 West Seventeenth street, New York City, March 28, 1883.

Lewis Livingston Delafield married, at Trinity Chapel, New York City, April 23, 1862, Emily Prime, daughter of Frederick and Lydia (Hare) Prime. Lydia Hare was a daughter of Dr. Robert Hare, of Philadelphia. Mrs. Delafield died at her residence, No. 30 East Sixtieth street, New York City, March 1, 1909. Children: 1. Lewis Livingston, see forward. 2. Robert Hare, see forward. 3. Frederick Prime, see forward. 4. Emily, see forward.

(V) Lewis Livingston (2) Delafield, eldest child of Lewis Livingston (1) and Emily (Prime) Delafield, was born at No. 9 East Thirtieth street, New York City, January 30, 1863. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, Columbia College, the Harvard Law School, and the Columbia Law School, from which institution he was graduated LL.B., in 1884, and was admitted to the bar the same year. In 1894 he was a member of the Committee of Seventy and of the executive committee of that body. In 1906 he was nominated by the lawyers in New York City and by the Republican party for justice of the Supreme Court. He is a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York and has been chairman of its executive committee, and he has also been elected for several terms a vice-president of the State Bar Association and chairman of the executive committee of that organization. He is a partner in the law firm of Hawkins, Delafield & Longfellow, and resides at No. 20 West Fifty-eighth street, New York City. He is a member of the Union Club, the Century Association, the Tuxedo Club, the Sleepy Hollow Country Club, the American Alpine Club, and of a number of minor associations formed for scientific, literary and charitable purposes.

Lewis Livingston Delafield married, at Calvary Church, New York, April 25, 1885, Charlotte Hoffman Wyeth, daughter of Leonard J. and Charlotte (Prime) Wyeth. Children: 1. Lewis Livingston, born at Fieldston, New York City, October 27, 1886; graduate of Harvard, A.B. (*cum laude*), and with special distinction in economics, 1909; Harvard Law School, LL.B. (*cum laude*), 1911. 2. Charlotte, born at Fieldston, New York City,

April 6, 1889. 3. Emily, born at Cazenovia, New York, July 25, 1900.

(V) Robert Hare Delafield, second child of Lewis Livingston (1) and Emily (Prime) Delafield, was born at his grandfather's house, "Edgewood," New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York, July 13, 1864, and died at New York City, November 20, 1906. He married, at San Francisco, California, August 14, 1889, Anne Shepard Lloyd, daughter of George Francis and Mary P. (Hammond) Lloyd, of Alexandria, Virginia. She married (second) at Seattle, Washington, September 1, 1909, John Thomas Dovey. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Delafield: 1. Robert Hare, born at San Francisco, California, January 25, 1894. 2. Mary Hammond, born at San Francisco, California, April 2, 1895.

(V) Frederick Prime Delafield, third child of Lewis Livingston (1) and Emily (Prime) Delafield, was born at No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, February 2, 1868. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, Adams Academy, Quincy, Massachusetts, and Columbia Law School, from which he graduated LL.B. in 1888. In 1891 he became a law clerk in the office of Hoadley, Lauterbach & Johnson, and was admitted to the bar the same year. In 1895 he began the practice of law in New York City, and has been successively a member of the firms of Delafield & Gould; Delafield, Gould & Longfellow; Delafield & Longfellow, and is now a member of the firm of Hawkins, Delafield & Longfellow, No. 20 Exchange place, New York City. He is a member of the Union Club, City Club, Tuxedo Club, Sleepy Hollow Country Club, the Riding Club, Down Town Association, Recess Club, and a number of minor associations. His city residence is No. 121 East Seventy-fourth street, New York City.

Frederick Prime Delafield married, at Trinity Chapel, New York City, November 10, 1898, Elsie Barber, who was born at No. 313 West Twenty-third street, New York City, June 13, 1874, and was the daughter of Charles Gibbs and Georgiana (Williams) Barber. Children: 1. Frederick Prime, born at Fieldston, New York City, September 2, 1902. 2. Charles Barber, born at Fieldston, New York City, June 28, 1905.

(V) Emily Delafield, fourth child of Lewis Livingston (1) and Emily (Prime) Delafield.

was born at New York City, September 10, 1870. She married, at Fieldston, New York City, June 21, 1901, Dr. Rolfe Floyd, only child of Augustus and Emma (Cooper) Floyd, of Mastic, Long Island. Children: 1. Rolfe Floyd, born July 13, 1902. 2. Richard Floyd, born May 4, 1904, died at New York City, February 16, 1905. 3. Emily Delafield, born July 31, 1905. 4. William Floyd, born June 5, 1910.

(IV) Maturin Livingston Delafield, second son of Major Joseph and Julia (Livingston) Delafield, was born at his father's house, No. 104 Franklin street, New York City, February 17, 1836. He, together with his brother and sister, received his early education at home with the aid of private tutors. He was graduated from Columbia College, and received the degree of Master of Arts, in 1856. He entered the counting house of his uncle, Henry Delafield, and remained there two years. At this time he made a voyage, as supercargo of the brig, "Bohio," to Porto Rico and Hayti. Later he engaged in the West India trade on his own account, and having acquired a competence, retired from active business life. He was the first treasurer and director of the International Ocean Telegraph Company, which laid the first submarine cable to Cuba. After a few years he and most of his friends sold their interests in this company to the Western Union Telegraph Company. At Fieldston he built a stone house for his residence in 1869, and a summer home at Sunswyck, Westhampton, Long Island, in 1876. His city home is No. 82 East Seventy-ninth street. Mr. Delafield is about six feet in height, has blue eyes and light hair. His club memberships include the Metropolitan and Union clubs, and he is a member of the Museum of Natural History and of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City, and of the New York Historical Society, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, of the Society for the War of 1812, and he is a fellow of the American Geographical Society.

Maturin Livingston Delafield married, at Trinity Chapel, New York City, ceremony performed by Rev. Henry A. Neely, bishop of Maine, and Rev. Walter Delafield, December 1868, Mary Coleman Livingston, the only surviving child of Eugene Augustus Livingston, of Clermont-on-Hudson, New York, by his first wife, Harriet, the only child of Ed-

ward and Mary Jane (Ross) Coleman, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who has left descendants. She was born at Teviot, Tivoli, Dutchess county, New York, August 17, 1847. She is tall, with black hair and dark brown eyes.

Eugene Augustus Livingston, her father, was born at Clermont-on-Hudson, Columbia county, New York, August 30, 1813, died at Nice, France, December 22, 1893. He married (first) at Philadelphia, December 7, 1841, Harriet Coleman, born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, July 5, 1820, died at Philadelphia, May 3, 1848; married (second) at Philadelphia, June 23, 1851, Elizabeth Rhodes Fisher, born at Philadelphia, June 5, 1828, died at New York City, May 5, 1878, daughter of Coleman and Mary (Read) Fisher. He was the son of Robert L. Livingston and his wife, nee Margaret Maria Livingston, who was the son of Judge Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston, of Albany and New York City, whose father was Robert Livingston, the third and last lord of the Manor of Livingston (see Livingston family). Margaret Maria Livingston was the youngest daughter and co-heiress of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston.

Harriet Coleman, her mother, who was born July 5, 1820, died May 3, 1848, was the daughter of Edward Coleman, born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, July 4, 1792, died at Philadelphia, June 6, 1841, who married, at Pittsburgh, October 7, 1816, Mary Jane Ross, born at Pittsburgh, June 28, 1797, died at Lancaster, September 27, 1825, daughter of Senator James and Ann (Woods) Ross. Edward Coleman was a member of assembly and of the senate of Pennsylvania, and was the son of Robert Coleman, born at Castlefinn, County Donegal, Ireland, November 4, 1748, died at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, August 14, 1825; who acquired large iron mines and smelting furnaces, of which the Cornwall mines near Lebanon are still famous, and besides serving in the Revolution as a lieutenant, supplied the army with cannon-balls and implements; was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, 1783-84; member of the state constitutional convention, 1790; associate judge of Lancaster county in 1791 and for nearly a quarter of a century thereafter, most of the time as presiding justice, and was presidential elector in 1792 and 1796. He married, at Reading Furnace, Chester county,

Pennsylvania, October 4, 1775, Ann, daughter of James and Margaretta (Davies) Old.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Delafield: 1. Maturin Livingston, born at No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, September 29, 1869; entered Columbia University in the class of 1893, but withdrew to engage in business; married (first) at Trinity Chapel, New York City, November 21, 1893, Lettice Lee Sands, eldest daughter of Charles Edwin and Letitia (Campbell) Sands; no issue; married (second) at Dover, England, October 21, 1909, Honorine Julia Elizabeth Daniel de Pernay, born at Paris, France, April 11, 1869, only child of Count Alphonse Pierre Eugene Daniel de Pernay and Joanna Anna Amelia (de Correa) de Pernay, and they reside at "Villa Guardamunt," St. Moritz, Switzerland. 2. Joseph Livingston, born at No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, March 19, 1871; studied at Columbia and after being graduated from the New York Law School was admitted to the New York bar in July, 1895; member of the board of managers of the Nursery and Child's Hospital; secretary of the Washington Square Association and of the Tree Planting Association. Married, at the Brick Church, Fifth avenue, New York City, May 5, 1906, Mary Renwick Sloane, who was born at Princeton, New Jersey, May 14, 1879, and was the daughter of William Milligan and Mary Espy (Johnston) Sloane; by whom: Joseph Livingston, born at New York City, January 20, 1910; Mary Johnston, born at Quogue, Long Island, New York, June 4, 1912; and Julia Livingston, born at Quogue, Long Island, September 15, 1913. 3. John Ross, see forward. 4. Julia Livingston, born at Fieldston, New York City, October 14, 1875; married, at No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, April 30, 1901, Frederick William Longfellow, who was born at Machias, Maine, February 13, 1870, son of Clark and Amanda B. (Gardner) Longfellow; lawyer, practising in New York City; by whom: Juliette Delafield, born at Fieldston, New York City, April 28, 1902; Frederick Livingston, born at Roque Bluff, Maine, August 18, 1903; Elizabeth Delafield, born at New York City, February 14, 1905. 5. Edward Coleman, see forward. 6. Mary Livingston, born at Fieldston, New York City, November 23, 1878; married, at Fieldston, January 18, 1913, Edward Ridley Finch, who

was born at New York City, November 5, 1873, and was the eldest son of Edward L. and Annie Ridley (Crane) Finch. He graduated from Yale, A.B., 1895, and from Columbia Law School, LL.B., 1898; member of the firm of Finch, Coleman & Baird; assemblyman in 1901-02-03. 7. Harriet Coleman, born at Fieldston, New York, May 1, 1880; married, at Church of the Heavenly Rest, Fifth avenue, New York City, April 28, 1906, Jarvis Pomeroy Carter, who was born at New York City, October 30, 1881, and was the son of Dr. Henry Skilton and Florence (Russell) Carter; graduate of Columbia University, A.B., 1902, and of the Columbia Law School, LL.B., in 1905; by whom: Janie Delafield, born at New York City, May 5, 1907; Harriet Delafield, born at New York City, March 20, 1909. 8. Eugene Livingston, born at Sunswyck, Long Island, August 5, 1882; married, at Tennent, New Jersey, September 26, 1906, Margaret Nevius Woodhull, who was born at Trenton, New Jersey, March 22, 1879, and was the daughter of John Tennent and Margaret Schurman (Nevius) Woodhull, by whom: Eugene Livingston, born at Glen Ridge, New Jersey, November 6, 1910. Mr. Delafield is a graduate of Stevens Institute of Technology, M.E., 1905, and president of Delafield & Company, contractors.

(V) John Ross Delafield, third son of Maturin Livingston and Mary Coleman (Livingston) Delafield, was born at his father's residence, Fieldston, New York City, May 1, 1874. Passing the entrance examinations at both Columbia University and the College of New Jersey, or Princeton, he decided to enter the latter. He was especially interested in history and jurisprudence, and his determination to become a lawyer was strengthened by the teaching and advice of Professor William Wilson, then the professor of jurisprudence at Princeton. He graduated with honors, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1896 and the Master's degree in 1897. He then entered the Harvard Law School from which he was graduated LL.B. in 1898. He became a member of the New York bar in January, 1899, and in the autumn of the year became a clerk in the law office of Strong & Cadwallader. About a year later he opened a law office at No. 25 Broad street, New York, at first with W. Howe, a fellow student and graduate from



Harvard Law School, and subsequently, at the same address, with John H. Iselin. He was the candidate of the Republicans and Independent Democrats for alderman of his home district in 1903, but was defeated by Tammany. Shortly after his marriage he built a house at Fieldston, which remains his residence, but he occupies his town house, No. 17 East Seventy-ninth street, during the winter months. He is about six feet and five inches in height, weighs about two hundred pounds, and has dark brown hair and eyes. He is president of the Delafeld Estate and of the Parkway Heights Company; a director of the Young Men's Christian Association of New York City; a vestryman of Christ Church at Riverdale; a member of the board of governors of the Sons of the Revolution; a member of the Council of Administration of the Society of the War of 1812 and Veteran Corps of Artillery; an officer of the Society of Colonial Wars; a member of the Union, University and Riding clubs, of the Down Town Association; an officer of the St. Nicholas Society; a member of St. Andrew's Golf Club, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and the New York Historical Society. In the spring of 1912 he was instrumental, in conjunction with his cousin, Richard Delafeld, in organizing the Delafeld Family Association, of which he is secretary.

John Ross Delafeld married, at the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York City, Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix and Rev. D. Parker Morgan officiating, June 14, 1904, Violetta Susan Elizabeth White, who was born at Florence, Italy, May 19, 1875, daughter of John Jay and Louise Lawrence (Wetmore) White.

John Jay White was born in New York City, December 6, 1829, died at his residence, No. 560 Fifth avenue, December 31, 1902; was a graduate from Columbia in 1849; lawyer; married, February 11, 1858, Louise Lawrence Wetmore, eighth child of General Prosper M. Wetmore and Louise Ann (Oggsbury) Wetmore. He was the son of Eli White, born at Danbury, Connecticut, September 26, 1791, died in New York City, December 4, 1873; merchant; married his cousin, Caroline White, eldest child of Russell and Susanna (Burr) White. Eli White was the son of Ebenezer Booth White, born at Danbury, September 11, 1771, died there, April

15, 1817; married, at Danbury, March 23, 1791, Betsey Mygatt, daughter of Eli and Phoebe (Judson) Mygatt. Ebenezer B. White was the son of Joseph Moss White, born at Danbury, September 13, 1741, died there, July 15, 1822; farmer and surveyor; Yale, 1760; member of constitutional convention; married Rachel Booth, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Fairchild) Booth. Joseph M. White was the son of Rev. Ebenezer White, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, December 21, 1709, died at Danbury, September 11, 1779; Yale, 1733; ordained a minister, March 10, 1736; married (first) Mary Moss, daughter of Rev. Joseph Moss, Jr., and Abigail (Russell) Moss, of Derby, Connecticut. Rev. Ebenezer White was the son of Thomas White, born at Weymouth, August 19, 1673, died there, April 28, 1759; was known as Deacon White; married Mary White, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Baker) White. Thomas White was the son of Ebenezer White, born at Weymouth, in 1648, died there, July 24, 1703; captain of militia; married Hannah, daughter of Nicholas and Hannah (Salter) Phillips. Ebenezer White was the son of Thomas White, who was born in Great Britain and came to the Massachusetts Colony in 1630 or earlier; was a captain of militia and represented his town in the general court of Boston in 1637, 1657 and 1671; died at Weymouth, in August, 1679.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Delafeld: 1. John White Ross, born in New York City, May 12, 1905. 2. Richard Montgomery, born in New York City, January 9, 1909.

(V) Edward Coleman Delafeld, fifth child of Maturin Livingston and Mary Coleman (Livingston) Delafeld, was born at Sunnyswick, Westhampton Beach, Long Island, New York, July 10, 1877. He was graduated from Princeton, A.B., in 1899, and for a number of years thereafter was connected with the New Jersey Zinc Company, from which position he resigned to become secretary and manager of the Delafeld Estate and of the Parkway Heights Company. Mr. Delafeld is about six feet three inches in height, and has light brown hair and gray eyes. His home is at Fieldston, New York City, and his town house at No. 126 East Thirty-sixth street. He is a member of the Union and University clubs, the Down Town Association, is an officer of the Society of Colonial Wars, a member of the Society



of the War of 1812 and of the Sons of the Revolution, and treasurer of the Delafield Family Association.

Edward Coleman Delafield married, at St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, New York City, April 30, 1900, Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix, of Trinity Church, assisted by Rev. Dr. John Brown and Rev. Henry Lubeck, officiating. Margaretta Stockton Beasley. She was born at Trenton, New Jersey, November 2, 1878, and was the daughter of Mercer Beasley, Jr., and his wife, Mary Potter (Stockton) Beasley (see Stockton family).

Mercer Beasley, Jr., was born at Trenton, New Jersey, March 2, 1845, died there, September 16, 1887; was prosecutor for the state of New Jersey; married, June 14, 1877, Mary Potter Stockton, daughter of General Robert Field Stockton and Anna Margaretta (Potter) Stockton, and granddaughter of Commodore Robert Field Stockton. The father of Mercer Beasley, Jr., was Chief Justice Mercer Beasley, born March 27, 1815, died at Trenton, New Jersey, February 19, 1897, who for over forty years was chief justice of New Jersey; married, July 13, 1842, Frances Higbee, born April, 1817, died at Trenton, February 9, 1852, daughter of Charles and Charlotte (Townsend) Higbee, of Long Island. The father of Justice Beasley was Rev. Dr. Frederick Beasley, born at Edenton, North Carolina, in 1777, died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, November 2, 1845; Princeton, 1797; ordained in Episcopal church, 1801; rector of St. Michael's at Trenton, 1830-36; provost University of Pennsylvania, 1813-28; married, June 29, 1807, Maria Williamson, daughter of Matthias Williamson, Jr., son of General Matthias Williamson, of Revolutionary fame, who was baptized at Elizabethtown, November 3, 1751, and Henrietta Levy, his wife. Rev. Dr. Frederick Beasley was the son of John Baptist Beasley, vestryman and warden of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, North Carolina; married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John and Sarah E. (Vail) Blount, Colonel Blount having been member of assembly, justice of the peace, and son of John Blount, a Lords Proprietors deputy, the son of Captain James Blount, who held similar office. John B. Beasley was the son of Robert Beasley, vestryman of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, 1752; gave land to the church for a chapel. He was son of James Beasley, of Chowan, North Caro-

lina, who appears in the vestry book of the parish in 1707; member of House of Burgesses, Perquimans Precinct, North Carolina October 11, 1709; his will, dated April 10, 1720, was probated August 6, 1720.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Delafield, all born in New York City: 1. Maturin Livingston born March 17, 1901. 2. Margaretta Stockton, born November 3, 1904. 3. Edward Coleman, born February 14, 1906. 4. Mary, born November 24, 1911.

(III) Dr. Edward Delafield, seventh child of John (3) Delafield, the progenitor of the family in America, and his wife, Ann (Hallett) Delafield, was born in New York City, May 17, 1794, died at his residence, No. 1 East Seventh street, New York City, Saturday, February 13, 1875. He acquired his preliminary education in New York and then entered Yale University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1812. Two years later he was surgeon in the United States army. Determining upon a career in medicine, he studied in the office of the late Samuel Barrows, M. D., then a leading practitioner in New York City and took the course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in 1816. Thereupon he entered upon a regular term of service at the New York Hospital, and in 1817 went abroad, where he studied under Sir Astley Cooper and Dr. Abernethy in London, and by the advice of his preceptors he devoted considerable time to work in the hospitals of Paris for further advancement in his profession. Upon his return to this country, he established the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, in November, 1820, in conjunction with Dr. John Kearney Rodgers. He served as attending surgeon of that institution until 1850, when he was elected consulting surgeon and officiated as such for a score of years, 1850-70, and in the latter named year was made vice-president. A short time after the foundation of the infirmary, he became associated in practice with Dr. Barrows, and from the first enjoyed a large practice. In 1835 he was called to the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, a position he occupied from 1835 to 1838. In 1834 he was chosen an attending physician to the New York Hospital, and served in that capacity for four years. He founded, in 1842, the Society for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans

of Medical Men, and was made its first president. By virtue of this office, he became, under the will of Mr. Roosevelt, a member of the board of governors of the Roosevelt Hospital, which he helped to organize in 1867, and was chosen the first president of its board. He also acted as chairman of the building committee, and worked hard in perfecting the details of the edifice and in the organization of the hospital when it was opened. In 1858 he became the senior consulting physician in St. Luke's Hospital, and held the position at the time of his death. He occupied the same post at the Women's Hospital, from its foundation in 1872, and later was chosen president of the medical board. He also held the same office in the medical board of the Nursery and Child's Hospital from 1854 to 1875. His great medical capacity, combined with his extensive and solid scientific acquirements, secured success for him in the management of diseases which few have rivalled, and the kindly and devoted interest which he felt in the sick entrusted to his skill, together with the tender and sympathizing care with which he met their demands upon his resources, brought him to a great degree that best of all professional rewards—the love and affection, as well as the gratitude, of those to whom he ministered. In personal appearance he was a man of medium height, with reddish hair and blue eyes.

Dr. Edward Delafield married (first) October 12, 1821, Elinor Elizabeth Langdon Elwyn, who was born July 19, 1799, died April 24, 1834, daughter of Thomas Elwyn, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, whose wife was daughter of Hon. John Langdon, governor of New Hampshire in 1788, and in 1789 presiding officer of the United States Senate, whose duty it was to notify General Washington of his election as President. Hon. Woodbury Langdon was born in 1738, died January 13, 1805, son of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, and married at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 18, 1765, Sarah, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Warner) Sherburne. By this marriage Dr. Delafield had six children, all born in New York City, and died unmarried: 1. Caroline Augusta, born March 17, 1823, died April 27, 1845. 2. Edward Henry, born June 9, 1824, died April 25, 1848. 3. Elinor, born December 22, 1825, died December 24, 1846. 4. Alfred William, born June 17, 1827, died July 30, 1851. 5. Ann Hallett, born

August 30, 1828, died June 2, 1862. 6. George, born June 11, 1830, died December 7, 1846.

Dr. Edward Delafield married (second) January 31, 1839, Julia Floyd, born at Mastic, Long Island, July 4, 1808, died August 18, 1879, at Darien, Connecticut, daughter of Colonel Nicoll Floyd, born at Mastic, Long Island, October 4, 1762, died there February 18, 1852, married, October 10, 1789, Phoebe Gelston, daughter of David and Phoebe Gelston, of New York City.

The Floyd family was among the early settlers on Long Island, and in early generations connected by marriage with another family long settled there—the Nicoll. Richard Floyd, the progenitor of the family in America, came from Wales in 1654, and was one of the fifty-five original proprietors of Brookhaven, Long Island. He died in Setauket, Long Island, about 1700, and his wife, Susanna, died in 1706. His son Richard was born May 12, 1665, died February 28, 1728; he was a magistrate and colonel of militia; married Margaret, daughter of Matthias Nicoll, colonial secretary, mayor of New Amsterdam, 1672, member of governor's council and judge of assizes, who died in December, 1687, and Margaret Nicoll Floyd, died February 1, 1718. His son, Nicoll Floyd, was born August 27, 1705, died March 8, 1752; married Tabitha Smith, born 1705, died January 17, 1755, daughter of Jonathan Smith, of Smithtown, Long Island. His son, General William Floyd, signer of the Declaration, was born in Mastic, Long Island, December 17, 1734, died in Westton, Oneida county, New York, August 4, 1821; was a distinguished patriot of the pre-revolutionary and revolutionary periods, member of first Continental Congress; member of Congress, 1775-77-78-79-89; major-general of militia; signer of Declaration of Independence; State Senator, 1777; delegate to State Constitutional Convention, 1801. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of William Jones, of Southampton, Long Island; (second) Joanna, daughter of Benjamin Strong, of Setauket. His son, Colonel Nicoll Floyd, married Phoebe Gelston, and their daughter was Julia, who married Dr. Edward Delafield. Children of Dr. Edward Delafield and Julia Floyd, born in New York City: 1. Catherine Floyd, born November 8, 1839, died at Sewaren, New Jersey, March 24, 1912; married, in New York City, April 7, 1863, Edward Markoe Wright,

born November 1, 1837, son of James and Sarah (Markoe) Wright, by whom: Edward Delafield Wright, married Ella B. Pratt; Emily H. Wright, married Robert Livingston Clarkson; Frances Delafield Wright, married Merriam B. Carpenter. 2. Francis, of whom further. 3. Emma Harriot, born May 26, 1844; resides in Darien, Connecticut. 4. Augustus Floyd, born January 2, 1847, died at Noroton, Connecticut, July 18, 1904. 5. Alice, born March 3, 1849; married, in New York City, April 21, 1868, Howard Clarkson; he was born at Saugerties, New York, October 15, 1840; graduate of Columbia, 1860; was son of William Bayard Clarkson, born October 3, 1798, died in New York City, March 19, 1875; who married, at Clermont, New York, November 23, 1826, Adelaide Margaret Livingston, born at Clermont, October 10, 1806, died in New York City, December, 1885, by whom, all born in New York City: Adelaide Livingston Clarkson, born January 29, 1870, married, New York City, April 11, 1898, Clermont Livingston Clarkson, born August 9, 1861, son of Thomas Streatfield and Mary (Whitmarsh) Clarkson; Alice Delafield Clarkson, born January 9, 1872, married, New York City, November 9, 1906, John Henry Livingston, born at Oakhill, Columbia county, New York; Julia Floyd Clarkson, born October 23, 1875, married, New York City, April 28, 1897, Eugene Dexter Hawkins, son of Dexter A. and Sophie T. (Meeks) Hawkins; Cornelia Livingston Clarkson, born April 19, 1878; Emily Delafield Clarkson, born April 19, 1878, died in New York City, December 9, 1887.

(IV) Dr. Francis Delafield, son of Dr. Edward and Julia (Floyd) Delafield, was born in New York City, August 3, 1841. He was educated at Yale University, graduating in 1860. He then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and was graduated therefrom with the degree of M. D. in 1863. For a period succeeding his graduation, he was on the staff of the Bellevue Hospital, subsequently taking post-graduate courses in Paris, Berlin and London. Taking up his practice in New York City, he soon rose to standing in the profession, and the various positions he has been called to occupy bespeak his ability and rank. He was curator to Bellevue Hospital in 1866, visiting physician to the same, 1875-86; and consulting physician about 1886. He has been surgeon and con-

sulting physician to the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, and consulting physician to St. Mary's Hospital; adjunct professor in 1876 under Dr. Alonzo Clark, and in 1882 professor of pathology and practice of medicine in the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, in which he was afterward emeritus professor of practice of medicine. Not alone as a practicing and consulting physician has he achieved a high reputation, but he is also known as a pathologist both in the United States and in Europe. In 1886 he was the first president of the American Association of Physicians and Pathologists.

Dr. Delafield is the author of several medical works which are regarded as standard books of reference. His first important work was a "A Handbook of Post-mortem Examinations and Morbid Anatomy," which appeared in 1872, and later was rewritten and enlarged in collaboration with Dr. T. M. Prudden, when it was issued in 1885 under the title, "A Handbook of Pathological Anatomy and Histology." It has been adopted as a text-book by nearly all medical colleges in the United States. His "Studies in Pathological Anatomy" extended over a period of ten years. It is a work profusely illustrated with large drawings—microscopic delineations of diseased tissues—made by himself. He is also author of an elaborate treatise, "Renal Diseases," which was read before the Congress of Physicians and Surgeons at Washington, D. C., in 1892. Yale conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1890. He is a member of the Century Association; the Riding, Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht, and Morris County Golf clubs, and of the St. Nicholas Society. He is also a member of the Association of the Alumni of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the New York Academy of Medicine, the City Medical Society, and other professional associations. His residence is at No. 5 West Fifth street, New York City.

Dr. Francis Delafield married, in New York City, January 17, 1870, Katherine Van Rensselaer, daughter of Henry Bell and Elizabeth Ray (King) Van Rensselaer. Her father, General Henry Bell Van Rensselaer, was born in Albany, New York, May 10, 1810, died in Cincinnati, Ohio, March 23, 1864; married August 22, 1833, Elizabeth Ray King, born August 17, 1815, died in New York City,

March 14, 1900, daughter of Governor John Alsop King, of New York state, and his wife, Mary Ray (see King). General Henry Bell Van Rensselaer was the eighth child of General Stephen Van Rensselaer, eighth patroon of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck, at Albany, born in New York City, in the house of his maternal grandfather, Philip Livingston, signer of Declaration, November 1, 1764, died in the Manor House, Albany, January 26, 1839; married (second) New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 17, 1802, Cornelia Paterson, born June 4, 1780, died in New York City, August 6, 1844, daughter of Chief Justice William and Cornelia (Bell) Paterson, of New Brunswick (see Van Rensselaer).

Children of Dr. Francis Delafield, all born in New York City: 1. Elisabeth Ray, born September 15, 1872. 2. Julia Floyd, born August 2, 1874; married, in New York City, November 11, 1896, Frederick Van Schoonhoven Crosby, son of Edward Nicoll and Elizabeth Maria (Van Schoonhoven) Crosby, born at Troy, New York, March 15, 1860; by whom: Katherine Van Rensselaer Crosby, born at Colorado Springs, Colorado, September 1, 1897; Floyd Delafield Crosby, born in New York City, December 12, 1899. 3. Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born February 22, 1876; residing in New York City. 4. Edward Henry, born December 23, 1880; graduated from Yale, 1902; married, in Lenox, Massachusetts, October 1, 1904, Winifred, daughter of George Winthrop Folsom and Frances Hastings Fuller, of Boston; by whom: Winifred Folsom, born at Noroton, Connecticut, October 21, 1906; Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, born at Noroton, September 16, 1908.

(III) Rufus King Delafield, eleventh child of John (3) Delafield, the progenitor of the family in America, and his wife, Ann (Hallett) Delafield, was born at the father's residence, No. 16 Wall street, New York City, November 18, 1802. He engaged in business in this city, becoming an officer in the Phoenix Bank, which position he occupied from November 10, 1833, to June 10, 1835, when he was appointed actuary and secretary of the Farmers' Loan & Trust Company. He held this position until July, 1852, when he purchased a large interest in hydraulic cement works at High Falls, Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, and in 1871 formed a stock corporation which took over the business. He succeeded

his oldest brother John as a trustee of the State Agricultural College of New York, and, like his brothers, he enjoyed life in the country, removing in middle age from New York City to New Brighton, Staten Island, where he brought his country seat to the highest state of cultivation. At the time of his death he was still president of the Delafield & Baxter Cement Company. He was a man of marked scholarly tastes, and interested in the intellectual activities of his time. He was a man of medium height, with dark hair and dark brown eyes. He died at No. 253 Fifth avenue, New York City, the residence of his son-in-law, February 6, 1874, and was buried from Trinity Church. He married, November 8, 1836, Eliza Bard, daughter of William Bard, of Hyde Park, New York, by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Nicholas Cruger, of Santa Cruz, West Indies, later a merchant in New York City. She was born at Hyde Park, November 27, 1813, and died in New York City, May 6, 1902.

The Bard family was of Huguenot origin, and came to this country with other French families of Protestant faith after religious persecution had driven them from their ancestral homes. The pioneer of the branch from which the Bard family of New York is descended, settled in New Jersey. John Bard, son of the pioneer, was born in Burlington, New Jersey, February 1, 1716; he received a classical education, and was apprenticed to a surgeon in Philadelphia. Established in the practice of medicine in New York City in 1746, he rose to be one of the most distinguished physicians in America. His activity and success were remarkable, and beyond this he was greatly concerned in all efforts for the promotion of the public health. In 1759, during the epidemic of malignant fever, he impressed upon the city authorities the necessity of establishing a hospital on Bedlow's Island, in charge of which he was placed. He founded and was president of the New York Hospital, and his portrait hung in the building when it was located on Worth street. He was the first president of the New York Medical Society, and notwithstanding his busy practice, found opportunity to contribute many valuable papers to the medical journals, on subjects relating to his profession. He died at his country seat in Hyde Park, April 1



1799. He married, in 1737, Susanna Valleau, born July 19, 1721. Their son,

Samuel Bard, was born in Philadelphia, April 6, 1742. He graduated from King's (Columbia) College, in 1768, and studied medicine in Edinburgh. Returning well equipped for professional life, he entered upon the practice of medicine, in connection with his father, in New York City. He became a physician of unusual distinction, rivalling even the reputation of his famous father. By his exertions a medical school was established in conjunction with Columbia College, and he became the first professor of the practice of medicine in that institution, and dean of the faculty later on. During and after the revolution, he was physician of General Washington. In 1798 he retired from practice to his estate in Hyde Park, and devoted himself to the life of a cultured gentleman of leisure, taking up agriculture as a recreative pleasure. In 1813 he was the first president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was the author of many medical papers. He died at Hyde Park, May 24, 1821. He married, May 14, 1770, Mary, daughter of Peter Bard. Their son, William, was born April 4, 1778. He became active in business affairs in New York City, and was one of the pioneers in life insurance in America. Upon the foundation of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, in 1830, he became its first president, an office he held for twelve succeeding years. He died October 17, 1853. He married, October 7, 1802, Catherine Cruger, born May 7, 1781, died October 14, 1868, and their daughter Eliza married Rufus King Delafield.

The Cruger family was settled as far back as the middle ages in Germany, Holland, Denmark and England. The name was probably derived from Cruciger, or Cross-Bearer. Sir Philip de Cruciger, from whom the English branches trace descent, was a companion of King Richard I. on that monarch's crusade to the Holy Land. John Cruger, progenitor of the family in America, came to this country in 1700. He was alderman of New York City, 1712-33, and was made mayor in 1739, holding that office until his death, in 1744. He married, March 5, 1703, Maria Cuyler, born 1678, died September 14, 1724, daughter of Major Hendrick Cuyler, progenitor of that family, who settled in Albany. Their son,

Henry, born November 25, 1707, died 1786, was member of assembly, 1745-59, and subsequently a member of the council of the province. He went to England in 1775, where he died. His brother John, second of the name, born 1710, died 1791, was mayor of New York, 1756-66, and from his pen came the declaration of rights and grievances of the Stamp Act Congress in 1765. He organized and was first president of the New York Chamber of Commerce. Henry Cruger married (first) Hannah Slauter; (second) Elizabeth Harris, of Jamaica, West Indies. One of his sons by the latter was Henry Cruger, born 1739, died 1827, second of the name, educated in Kings College, New York, and in 1757 engaged in business in Bristol, England, and mayor of that city, 1781; in 1774 he was chosen to represent Bristol in parliament as a colleague of Edmund Burke, and was elected again in 1784. About 1790 he returned to his native city and in 1792 was a member of the New York Senate. Nicholas, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Harris) Cruger, was born in New York City, March 5, 1743, died 1800; he was a merchant in both New York and Santa Cruz, West Indies. His estate in New York, known as Rose Hill, then in the suburbs, is now in the center of the metropolis. He was a patron of Alexander Hamilton, who served in his counting room and had come to New York at his instance. He was likewise the close friend of Washington. In 1772 he married Anna de Nully, born 1747, died in November, 1784, daughter of Bertram Pierre de Nully, of Santa Cruz, and his wife, Catherine, daughter of General Pierre Heylager, governor of the Danish West Indies. Their daughter, Catherine Cruger, married William Bard, and they were the parents of Eliza Bard who married Rufus King Delafield.

Children of Rufus King and Eliza (Bard) Delafield: 1. Edward, born at No. 2 College Place, New York City, October 13, 1837, died at his country seat, Lenox, Massachusetts, November 28, 1884. He was a member of the New York Stock Exchange, and a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He married, October 3, 1861, Elizabeth Remsen, daughter of Frederick and Catherine A. (Remsen) Schuchardt. After the death of her husband she resided in Plainfield, New Jersey. Their oldest son, Rufus, born June 5, 1863, married, April 27, 1886, Elizabeth



Breeze, daughter of Sidney E. and Anna M. (Church) Morse; no issue. Their second son, Frederick Schuchardt, born April 8, 1865, married, October 16, 1894, Annie Oakley, daughter of Frederick W. Brooks. Child, Anne Oakley, born in New York City, December 16, 1897. 2. William Bard, born at No. 2 College Place, New York City, October 11, 1838, died unmarried, at Staten Island, June 1, 1862. 3. Rufus, born at No. 2 College Place, New York City, July 3, 1840; he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons; was appointed surgeon of Sixteenth Regiment New York Volunteers, 1861, and participated in battle of Bull Run; was detailed to General Hospital, Alexandria, Virginia, where he died of typhoid fever, December 28, 1861; unmarried. He was possessed of a singularly attractive personality, was remarkably handsome, of marked ability, and had charming manners. 4. Henry Parish, born at No. 2 College Place, New York City, July 18, 1842, died at his country seat, Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York, July 1, 1904. He was secretary of the Delafield & Baxter Cement Company. He married (first) November 13, 1883, Elizabeth Blake, daughter of Daniel E. Moran; (second) January 25, 1896, Marguerite Marie Dewey. Children of first wife: Elizabeth Bard, born August 2, 1884; Nina Moran, twin of Elizabeth Bard, married, January 9, 1912, Arthur Lapsley. 5. Bertram de Nully, born at No. 21 Walker street, New York City, November 6, 1844, died July 24, 1865, as result of accidental gunshot wound while hunting. 6. Catherine Cruger, born at No. 21 Walker street, New York City, January 16, 1847; married, December 28, 1871, John T. Hall, eldest son of Valentine G. Hall, who died November 6, 1895. Children: Eliza Bard, born in New York City, November 14, 1873; Susie Tonnele, born in Stone Ridge, New York, August 6, 1875, married, November 2, 1905, Bryce Metcalf; Catherine Cruger Delafield, born in New York City, November 30, 1879, married, December 8, 1910, W. S. Groesbeck Fowler, issue: Cruger Delafield Groesbeck Fowler. 7. Richard, of whom further.

(IV) Richard Delafield, seventh child of Rufus King and Elizabeth (Bard) Delafield, was born at the country seat of his father, in New Brighton, Staten Island, September 6, 1853. He was educated in the one-time fa-

mous grammar school of Dr. Charles Anthon, of New York City. In 1873 he entered mercantile life as a clerk, and was advanced to manager. Later he became an active and successful merchant, having founded in 1880 a firm in New York, Chicago and San Francisco, to engage in the California trade, of which firm he was senior partner. In 1890 he was made a director of the National Park Bank, and from 1896 to 1900 served as vice-president, finally becoming president in June, 1900, succeeding Edward E. Poor. He was made a director of the Mount Morris Bank, the Plaza Bank, the Mutual Bank and the Yorkville Bank; director of the Colonial Trust Company; of the Westinghouse Electric Company, and a director in many other important corporations. He was a member and for a time president of the New York Mercantile Exchange; was a commissioner from the State of New York to the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893, and a member of the committee of one hundred which had charge of the New York Columbian Quadracentennial.

Mr. Delafield is largely interested in various charitable institutions, being president of the Seaside Home of Long Island, and was a member of the executive committee of the Varick Street Hospital. He is a member and vestryman of Trinity Church, and a trustee of Trinity Corporation; member of Society of Sons of the Revolution, Union League, and the Church, Tuxedo, Racquet, Metropolitan, Riding, and other clubs. He has traveled extensively both in his own and foreign countries, is devoted to music and art, and has served as president of the Staten Island Philharmonic Society, as well as secretary of the New York Symphony Society. Richard Delafield married (first) at St. Mary's Church, Staten Island, April 6, 1880, Clara (Foster) Carey, who died at Tuxedo Park, September 6, 1909, daughter of Frederick G. Foster, and widow of George Herbert Carey; no issue. He married (second) in New York City, February 1, 1913, Edith Pauline, daughter of Edward and Antonia E. (Lentillon) Fesser.

In conjunction with his cousin, John Ross Delafield, he founded the Delafield Family Association, a corporation of purely family interest. It is a mutual benefit association, formed for the object of assisting, whenever occasion may require, needy members of the

family, caring for neglected burial places, and assisting in educational facilities. It is based upon and embodies the belief of John Delafield, the founder of the family in America, that a good education, combined with reasonable energy, is a sufficient equipment for success in life. The directors named in the incorporation papers were: Richard Delafield, president; Maturin Livingston Delafield, vice-president; Edward Henry Delafield, Noroton, Connecticut; Wallace Delafield, St. Louis, Mo., and Edward Coleman Delafield, New York City; John Ross Delafield, New York City, secretary.

The family name of Dix is of the same significance as the name Dicks or Dickens, the final letter, "s," being a contraction of "son," meaning the son of Dick, or of Richard. Dick, the familiar abbreviation of Richard, is thought to be derived from the Dutch word "Dyck" or "Dijk," a bank or dyke, mound or ditch of earth, sand or stone reinforced, thrown up to prevent low land in Holland from being inundated by the sea or river. The reason for including the meaning "ditch" in connection with mound is because, in the act of creating a barrier or diking, a ditch is created at the self-same time; but the intention being to create a wall of earth, chief thought is therefore directed to that meaning of the word. Based accordingly on this idea of the significance of the name's derivation, the conclusion cannot be otherwise than that this family, before coming to America, dwelt near a dyke in Holland, in the lowlands as they are called, undoubtedly along the coast. The name is found in the spellings Dix, Dixx, Diks, Dicks, Dyck, Dyk, Dijk and Dyke, and some families in this country show that they came originally from such a locality in Holland by employing the prefix "van" or "von," as Van Dyke.

The Dix coat-of-arms of the Amsterdam family is as follows: *D'azur à trois têtes et cols de cygne d'argent, accompagnée de deux roses d'or en flancs.* The arms of the Harlem line is as follows: *D'or à la fasce d'azur, accompagnée de trois cornelles de sable, souvent écarteée degules au chevron, accompagnée en chef de deux étoiles et en pointe d'un croissant tourné, le tout d'or. Crest: Une corneille de sable entre un vol d'or et d'azur.*

Four distinct branches of the Dix family were started in America in early times. These were the lines instituted by Leonard Dix, of Wethersfield, Connecticut; Anthony Dix, of Plymouth, Massachusetts; Edward Dix, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and the Dix family of Accomac county in Virginia. It is not known that anybody has succeeded in demonstrating the relationship reliably. Undoubtedly they were connected by the generation just previous to any one of them coming to America.

(I) Leonard Dix was born in England, 1624. His mother, Deborah Dix, a widow, with her three children, Leonard, John and William, moved from Watertown, Massachusetts, to Wethersfield, Connecticut, between 1630 and 1645. He was known to be in Wethersfield, Connecticut, after which he was in Branford, Connecticut, where he received a grant of land; soon afterwards was again at Wethersfield, where he also had grants of very good land and a lot in the village on which he resided from about 1650 until the time of his death. He was a prominent man of that place, constable in 1672, and surveyor of highways in 1684. On his death, he left considerable land on the east side of the Great River, "between the Indian Purchase," a horse, two cows, a heifer, swine, agricultural implements, mechanical tools, a "great musket," a long fowling-piece, swords, belts, etc., appraised at £53. He died December 7, 1697, and his will bore date March 24, 1697. He married, in 1645, at Wethersfield, Sarah ———, who died in 1709. Children: Sarah, born 1658, died April 3, 1682, married, February 10, 1680, John Francis; John, see forward; Mercy, died December 20, 1711, married, 1687, Moses Goff; William, married ——— Vincent; Hannah, died April 7, 1733, married, November, 1693, John Reynolds; Samuel; Elizabeth.

(II) John Dix, eldest son of Leonard and Sarah Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1661, and died November 2, 1711. He was hayward in 1686, and surveyor of highways in 1704. His sons, John and Leonard, were administrators of his estate, and reported on the inventory, January 27, 1712, that it amounted to eighty-three dollars. His wife was named Rebecca, and she died November 17, 1711, aged sixty years. Children: John, see forward; Rebecca, born March 17,

1687; Leonard, January 27, 1688-89; Elizabeth, April 3, 1691.

(III) John (2) Dix, eldest son of John (1) and Rebecca Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 17, 1684-85, and died September 4, 1755. He married Sarah, daughter of John Waddams, June 9, 1709. She died August 1, 1741. Children: i. Samuel, see forward. 2. John, born August 6, 1713. 3. Sarah, born March 30, 1721; married, December 2, 1741, Joseph Smith. Issue: Roger Smith, born July 7, 1742; Sarah Smith, born February 26, 1747. 4. Moses, born March 15, 1724, died September 25, 1798; married, September 1, 1744, Hannah Dickinson. Issue: i. Jerusha, born November 11th, baptized November 18, 1744. ii. Rhoda, born August 13, 1746; married, December 19, 1764, ——— Rhodes. iii. John, born September 26, 1748. iv. Ozias, born December 6, 1750; married, October 22, 1771-72, Lucy Hatch, who was born May 6, 1753. v. Hannah, born May 26, 1753, died September 30, 1753. vi. Hannah, born December 3, 1754. vii. Rebecca, baptized September 23, 1759. viii. Mary, baptized May 9, 1762. ix. Daughter (probably named Mary), aged thirteen years when buried, December 3, 1776. x. Son, aged twelve years when buried, October 23, 1776. xi. Moses, married, November 7, 1792, Ruth Crane. 5. Benjamin, born May 27, 1729, died September 4, 1755.

(IV) Samuel Dix, eldest son of John (2) and Sarah (Waddams) Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 28, 1711, and died January 8, 1779. He married, February 7, 1739-40, Mary Williams, widow, daughter of Samuel and Mary Stebbins. She died February, 1779. Children: i. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1741, died, unmarried, November 22, 1822. 2. Sarah, born August 2, 1742, died April 1, 1794; married Captain Thomas Newson, who died in 1811 aged forty-six years. Issue: i. John Newson, born in 1760, died in 1806. ii. Sarah Newson, born in 1765, died in 1811; married Captain Elisha Williams, Jr. iii. Elizabeth Newson, born in 1768, died in 1808. iv. Mary Newson, born in 1774, died in 1793. v. Lydia Newson, born in 1779, died in 1819. vi. Nancy Newson, born in 1786, died in 1812. 3. Leonard, born in 1743. 4. John, born in 1745. 5. Samuel, see forward. 6. Mary, born in 1750.

(V) Samuel (2) Dix, third son of Samuel

and Mary (Stebbins-Williams) Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he was baptized August 2, 1747, and died at that place, September 17, 1778. He married, May 15, 1775, Sarah Palmer. After his death, she married, July 26, 1798, Benjamin Roberts, of East Hartford, Connecticut. Children: i. Abigail, baptized February 18, 1776; married Charles Crane. 2. John, see forward. 3. Mary, baptized May 2, 1779, died November 14, 1860; married, June 27, 1797, Samuel Rhodes. Issue: i. Emily Rhodes, born February 8, 1799, died December 7, 1824. ii. Samuel Rhodes, born May 2, 1803, died June 13, 1804. iii. Mary Rhodes, born September 7, 1805, died September 25, 1805. iv. Mary Rhodes, born December 15, 1806, died in 1873; married Henry Hale. v. Samuel Rhodes, born September 18, 1808, died at Buffalo, September 17, 1861. vi. Sarah Rhodes, born June 18, 1810, died June 23, 1842. vii. John Rhodes, born March 28, 1812; married Janet Jerome. viii. Marcia Rhodes, born February 14, 1814, died March 12, 1819. ix. Louisa A. Rhodes, born April 2, 1818, died February 8, 1881; married Joseph Treat. x. Jonathan W. Rhodes, born March 31, 1823, died, Louisville, Kentucky, February 13, 1850.

(VI) John (3) Dix, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Palmer) Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, March 16, 1777, and died at Springport, New York, April 8, 1841. He removed to Champlain, New York, some time previous to 1805, and there married, October 9, 1806, Sarah Dunning. Children: i. Lucy Matilda, born August 15, 1807, died September 17, 1855; married, January 12, 1832, at Seneca Falls, New York, Philip Church Schuyler. 2. Camilla, born September 27, 1808, died September 7, 1888, unmarried. 3. Mary Augusta, born January 2, 1810, died December 8, 1881; married at Ithaca, New York, February 25, 1838, William Henry Gray. 4. Martha, born August 10, 1811, died June, 1881; married, at Ithaca, New York, September 6, 1837, Colvin C. Godly. 5. Fidelia, born April 25, 1813, died January 12, 1838, unmarried. 6. John Dunning, see forward. 7. James Hedden, born November 20, 1816, died November 29, 1843, unmarried. 8. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1818, died April 1, 1835, unmarried. 9. Sophia, born January 14, 1821, died October

25, 1856; married, at Ithaca, New York, October 1, 1838. James Robbins. 10. Caroline, born May 24, 1824; married, at Ithaca, New York, August 10, 1846. William Parke Pew. 11. Edwin, born September 23, 1826, died September 28, 1828.

(VII) John Dunning Dix, son of John (3) and Sarah (Dunning) Dix, was born at Ballston Spa, New York, April 23, 1815, and died at Clifton, Staten Island, New York, August 22, 1887. He married (first) at Ithaca, New York, April 11, 1839. Catharine Lewis Evertson, daughter of George Bloom and Frances Mary (Nicoll) Evertson. She was born at Poughkeepsie, New York, February 18, 1816, and died at Clifton, New York, April 26, 1855. He married (second) at New York City, October 12, 1857. Lorinda Morris Kingsley. By the first marriage he had seven children, and two by the second. Children by first wife: 1. Adelaide Frances, born March 14, 1840, died May 17, 1844. 2. William Woodward, born October 7, 1841, died May 22, 1844. 3. Mary Evertson, born November 19, 1843, died November 2, 1844. 4. George Woodward, see forward. 5. John James, born July 19, 1848, died February 24, 1857. 6. Lena Augusta, born December 15, 1849. 7. Ellen Elizabeth, born July 15, 1852, died October 8, 1853. By second wife: 1. Joseph Kingsley, born January 21, 1859, died June 16, 1884. 2. Samuel Morris, born July 22, 1860; married, at Bennington, Vermont, July 22, 1908. Harriet Edson Wilcox.

(VIII) George Woodward Dix, son of John Dunning and Catherine Lewis (Evertson) Dix, was born at New York City, November 21, 1845.

He was educated at Hamden Rectory School and Yale College, class of 1866. He married, at New Brighton, New York, November 14, 1872. Elise Woodruff, who was born at Buffalo, New York, August 19, 1843, and is the daughter of General Israel Carle Woodruff, United States Army, and Caroline Augusta (Mayhew) Woodruff. Children: 1. John Woodruff, born at New Brighton, New York, August 4, 1873. 2. George Evertson, born at New Brighton, New York, February 13, 1878; married, at Raleigh, North Carolina, April 19, 1911. Janet Dortch, who was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, August 13, 1881, and is the daughter of Isaac F. Dortch and his wife, Lucy (Hogg) Dortch; child, George

Evertson, Jr., born at Evanston, Illinois, April 6, 1912.

(Descend of Elise Woodruff, wife of George Woodward Dix.)

(I) Thomas Woodroffe, of Fordwich, Kent, England, A.D. 1508, died 1552, had a son.

(II) William Woodroffe, who was jurat at Fordwich, 1579; died 1587; his eldest son.

(III) Robert Woodroffe, was jurat and churchwarden at Fordwich, 1584; died 1611 married Alice Russell of St. Mary, Northgate 1573; (had a brother William, whose family became extinct at Fordwich, 1673).

(IV) John Woodroffe, eldest son of Robert Woodroffe and Alice (Russell) Woodroffe, born at Fordwich, Kent, in 1574; died 1611; married Elizabeth Cartwright, 1601.

(V) John Woodruff, only son of John and Elizabeth (Cartwright) Woodroffe, was baptized at St. Mary, Northgate, 1604; churchwarden at Fordwich, in 1636; married Anne Hyde, daughter of John and Elizabeth Gosmer; came to Massachusetts Bay in 1638; moved to Long Island and settled at Southampton, 1639-1640; died 1690. His eldest son.

(VI) John Woodruff, was baptized at Sturry, Kent, 1637; came to Southampton, Long Island, with his father; married Mary Ogden (of Elizabeth), 1659, daughter of John and Jane (Bond) Ogden; moved to Elizabeth, New Jersey, about 1665, and acquired plantation of 1,000 acres near Elizabeth, still known as "Woodruff Farms"; took oath of allegiance at Elizabeth, February 19, 1665; military ensign, 1673 (September 14); sheriff, 1684 (November 28); died 1694. Children—nine sons, two daughters.

(VII) John Woodruff, son of John and Mary (Ogden) Woodruff, born 1662, died 1749; married, 1683, Sarah Cooper, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Munson) Cooper, who was son of Lieutenant Thomas Cooper, born in England. The Cooper family lived at Springfield, Massachusetts. Thomas Munson (the father of Elizabeth) was deputy to general court for many years, also member of general assembly and commissioner of the Connecticut Colony. He was in command of the New Haven troops at the defense of Saybrook in King Philip's war, February, 1676. Lieutenant Cooper was killed by the Indians when Springfield was burned, October 5, 1675. Children—eight sons.

(VIII) David Woodruff, son of John and



Sarah (Cooper) Woodruff; married Eunice Ward, of Elizabeth; children—eleven sons and one daughter.

(IX) Elias Woodruff, son of David and Eunice (Ward) Woodruff, born 1738; married, November, 1761, Mary Joline, daughter of John and Phebe (Price) Joline. Children: Aaron Dickinson, Abner, George W., Elizabeth, married Rev. Thomas Howe; Susannah, married John Dowers; Phebe, Polly, Sarah, Maria, married Robert G. Thompson.

(X) Aaron Dickinson Woodruff, eldest son of Elias and Mary (Joline) Woodruff, born in Elizabeth, New Jersey, September 12, 1762; died in Trenton, New Jersey, June 24, 1817; graduated at Princeton, 1779; mayor of Trenton, 1794-1797; attorney-general of State of New Jersey, 1792-1816; married, 1786, Grace Lowrey, daughter of Gen. Thomas Lowrey and Esther Fleming. Children: Elias D., Thomas Lowrey, Aaron D., Susan, married George Thompson; Esther, born 1803, married Rev. John Smith; Mary.

(XI) Thomas Lowrey Woodruff, son of Aaron Dickinson and Grace (Lowrey) Woodruff, born April 11, 1790; died March 8, 1851; graduated at Princeton, 1806; physician, bank president; married, April 6, 1814, Aaron E. Carle (born October 12, 1795, died February 10, 1849), daughter of Major Israel Carle and Lydia Green. Children: Israel Carle; Aaron Dickinson, born January 6, 1819, died March 27, 1891; Anna, born January, 1823, died 1832; Thomas E., born September, 1825; Lydia Carle, born January 21, 1829; George, born 1836, died July, 1863.

(XII) Israel Carle Woodruff, eldest son of Thomas Lowrey and Anna (Carle) Woodruff, born August 22, 1815; died December 10, 1878; graduated at West Point, 1836; colonel of engineers, U. S. A., and brevet brigadier-general; married at Buffalo, September 7, 1840, Carolin Mayhew (born July 19, 1822, died March 7, 1909), daughter of Jonathan Mayhew and Eliza Cooke. Children: Carle A., born August 8, 1841, died Raleigh, North Carolina, July 20, 1913, brigadier-general, U. S. A.; medal of honor; Elise, born August 19, 1843; Virginia Southard, born September 7, 1845, married, August 30, 1866, Major W. R. King, U. S. A.; Thomas Mayhew, born January 14, 1849, died in Cuba, July 11, 1899, captain Fifth Infantry; Edward Lowrey, born October 8, 1851; Isabella M., born September

29, 1853, died December 29, 1904, unmarried.

(XIII) Elise Woodruff, daughter of Gen. Israel Carle and Caroline (Mayhew) Woodruff; married George Woodward Dix, November 14, 1872, at New Brighton, Staten Island.

(Descent of Catherine Lewis Evertson, wife of John Dunning Dix.)

(I) Eahlmund, King in Kent, had

(II) Ecgbert, King of West Saxons, succeeded to throne A.L. 802, died 839; he had

(III) Aethelwulf, King of West Saxons, reigned 839-858; he had by wife Osburga:

(IV) Alfred the Great, fifth son of Aethelwulf, born 848, died October 26, 900, King of England, 871-900; had by wife Lady Elswitha, daughter of Ethelran the Great, Earl of Mercia:

(V) Edward the Elder, King of England, 901-925, had by his third wife, Queen Edgiva, daughter of the Saxon Earl, Sigeline:

(VI) Edmund I., King of England, 940-946, married Elgiva, granddaughter of Alfred the Great, and had:

(VII) Edgar the Peaceful, King of England, 958-975, married Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon, and had:

(VIII) Ethelred the Unready, King of England, 979-1016, had by wife Elgifa, daughter of Earl Thorod:

(IX) Edmund Ironsides, King of England, 1016, had by wife Lady Alghitha, of Denmark:

(X) Prince Edward the Exile, of England, married Lady Agatha, of Germany, and had:

(XI) Princess Margaret of England, married Malcolm-Canmore, King of Scotland, and had:

(XII) Princess Matilda of Scotland, married Henry I., King of England, A.D. 1100-1135, and had:

(XIII) Empress Maud, widow of Henry V., Emperor of Germany, married, 1127, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, and had:

(XIV) Henry II., King of England, 1154-1189, married Princess Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Duchess of Aquitaine, daughter and heir of William, Duke of Guienne, and Earl of Poitou, and had:

(XV) John, King of England, 1199-1216, who had by his second wife, Lady Isabel de Taillefer, daughter of Aymer, Count D'Angouleme:

(XVI) Henry III., King of England, 1216-1272, had by wife Lady Eleanor, daughter of



Raymond de Berenger, Count of Provence:

(XVII) Edmund Plantagenet (second son of Henry III.), Earl of Leicester, Lancaster and Chester, lord high steward, had by second wife, Lady Blanche, granddaughter of Louis VIII., King of France:

(XVIII) Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, married Lady Maud, daughter of Patrick de Chaworth, 1253-1282, and had:

(XIX) Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, married secondly (his second wife), Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, K.G., ninth Baron Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and had:

(XX) Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, married Sir Thomas de Holland, K.G., great-grandson of Edward I., second Earl of Kent, marshal of England, and had:

(XXI) Lady Eleanor de Holland, married (first wife) Thomas de Montacute, last Earl of Salisbury, and had:

(XII) Lady Alice de Montacute, married Sir Richard de Nevill, K.G., created Earl of Salisbury, 4th May, 1442, lord great chamberlain of England, who was beheaded for siding with the Yorkists in 1461, and his head was fixed upon a gate of the city of York, and had:

(XXIII) Lady Alice de Neville (sister of Richard Neville, K.G., Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, the renowned "King maker"), married Henry, fifth Baron Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth, steward of the honor of Richmond and Lancaster, died 1472, and had:

(XXIV) Lady Elizabeth Fitz-Hugh, married Sir William Parr, K.G., constable of England, and had:

(XXV) William, Lord Parr, of Horton, Northampton, died 1546, who was uncle of Katherine Parr, last wife of Henry VIII., of England. He was chamberlain to Her Majesty, and was advanced to the peerage, 23d December, 1543. He married Lady Mary, daughter of Sir William Salisbury, and had:

(XXVI) Lady Elizabeth Parr (also called Alice), married (his second wife) Sir Nicholas Woodhull, Lord of Woodhull, county of Bedford, died 1532, and had by her (see Northamptonshire Visitations, 1564 and 1618; the Yorkshire Visitations, 1584; and Dugdale's "Baronage"):

(XXVII) Fulke Woodhull, of Thenford Manor, Northamptonshire, second son and heir, and eldest son by his father's second wife, who married Alice, daughter of William

Coles, or Colles, of Lye or Leigh, county of Worcester, and had:

(XXVIII) Lawrence Woodhull, younger son (brother of Nicholas, eldest son and heir apparent in 1618, who had five sons then living, his apparent heir being son Gyles, born 1582 (see "Miscellanae Geneal, et Heraldica," iv., 417), father of:

(XXIX) Mary Woodhull, married (his second wife) William Nicolls, of Islippe, Northamptonshire, and had (see Nicoll II):

(XXX) John Nicolls, married Joane, daughter and heir of George Grafton, and had:

(XXXI) Rev. Matthias Nicolls, married, 1630, Martha Oakes, of Leicestershire, and had:

(XXXII) Captain Matthias Nicolls, born at Islippe, Northamptonshire, 1621; was graduate of Cambridge University, and a lawyer of the Inner Temple. He was appointed secretary of the commission "to visit the colonies and plantations known as New England," and commissioned captain of the military force, before leaving England, 1664; was secretary of the province of New York, 1664-1687; member of King's Council, 1667-80; speaker of Provincial Assembly, 1683-4; judge of Court of Admiralty, 1686; mayor of New York, 1672; died December 22, 1687, and was buried at Cow Neck, Long Island. He married Abigail Jones, who administered on his estate, 22d July, 1693, and had:

(XXXIII) Hon. William Nicoll, commonly called "the Patentee," born 1657, at Islippe, Northamptonshire, and educated for the bar. He came to America with his father in 1664, and was a lawyer of great prominence at New York. He was a member of the Governor's Council, New York, 1691-8; attorney-general of the province, 1687; member of Provincial Assembly, 1701-23, and speaker, 1702-18. He purchased, 29th November, 1683, from Winnequaheagh, Sachem of Connecticut, a tract of land on Long Island, embracing one hundred square miles, but in consequence of sales made the quantity now owned by the family does not exceed 40,000 acres, comprising the Nicoll Manor at Islip, Long Island. He also owned one-half of Shelter Island. He was vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 1698-1702, and died at Nicoll Manor, in May, 1723. He married, 1693, Anne, daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer (See Van Rensselaer III., Van Cortlandt IV.) and widow of

her cousin, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, of Water-vliet, New York, patron of the lordship and manor of Rensselaerswyck (called "The Great Patroon"), and had:

(XXXIV) Benjamin Nicoll, Esq., born at Islip, Long Island, 1694, who inherited from his father the Islip estate, known as Nicoll Manor, and devoted himself to its care, and died in 1724. He married, 1714, Charity, his first cousin, daughter of his aunt, Margaret Nicoll, and Richard Floyd (See Floyd V.), of Setauket, Long Island (who married secondly, September 26, 1725, Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, first president of King's (afterwards Columbia) College, New York, and their son, Dr. William Samuel Johnson, was first president of Columbia College, New York), and had:

(XXXV) Benjamin Nicoll, Jr., born at Islip, Long Island, 17th March, 1718; graduated at Yale College, 1734. He was a lawyer, and, successively, incorporator, trustee, and governor of King's College, New York; a founder and trustee of the Society Library, New York, 1754; and a vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 1751-60; and died 15th April, 1760. It was said that "never in the memory of man at New York was anyone so much lamented." "His death was the severest misfortune which had befallen the College. It filled its friends with consternation, for none was more able, wise and zealous than he." He married Mary Magdalen, daughter of Hon. Edward Holland (See Holland VII., Boudinot VII., Beekman VIII.), mayor of the city of New York, and had:

(XXXVI) Dr. Samuel Nicoll, born August 19, 1754, died February 2, 1796. He was a graduate of the Edinburgh University, 1776, and completed his medical studies in Paris, and was professor of chemistry in Columbia College, New York, 1792-96. He married (first) June 1, 1782, Anne, his second cousin, daughter of Captain Winter Fargie, of the British army, and Eve Holland, his wife. Children: 1. Frances Mary, born December 17, 1785; married George Bloom Evertson. 2. William Henry, born November 4, 1787; surgeon in U. S. A.; died March 5, 1831. 3. Eliza Ann. He married (secondly) his second cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Francis Nicoll, of Bethlehem, Albany county, New York, and widow of Captain Richard Still.

(XXXVII) Frances Mary Nicoll, born at

Stratford, Connecticut, December 17, 1785, died March 24, 1861; married, April 13, 1809 (his second wife), George Bloom Evertson (see Evertson IX., Van Baal X., Tellar XI.), son of Jacob Evertson (descended from Admiral John Evertson, lieutenant-admiral of Zeeland, killed in battle against the English, 1666), and his wife Margaret, daughter of George Bloom, and had:

(XXXVIII) Catharine Lewis Evertson, born February 18, 1816, died April 26, 1855; married, April 11, 1839, to John Dunning Dix, by whom she had (second son and fourth child):

(XXXIX) George Woodward Dix.

References: Ancestors eligible to Colonial Dames Society. — Matthias Nicolls, Mrs. Lamb's "Hist. of New York," vol. i, pp. 208, 220, 243, 253, 302, 303; Thompson's "History of Long Island," vol. ii, p. 390; Valentine's "Hist. City of New York," 1853, p. 239; N. Y. Civil List, 1869, pp. 26, 36, 38, 56, 61. William Nicoll, Mrs. Lamb's "Hist. of New York," vol. i, pp. 374, 417, 465, 476, 468, 487, 497, 507; Thompson's "Hist. Long Island," p. 390, etc.; N. Y. Civil List, 1869, pp. 26, 36, 56, 34; Annual Register Colonial Wars, N. Y. Benjamin Nicoll, Jr., Mrs. Lamb's "Hist., N. Y.," vol. i, pp. 642, 647; Beardsley's "Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson," 1874, pp. 58, 195, 248; Berrian's "Hist. Trinity Ch., N. Y.," 1847, p. 353. The Charter and Bye Laws, N. Y.; Society Library, 1773, p. 4.

The name of this family in TALMADGE the United States is at present spelled in three ways, "Talmadge," "Tallmadge," and "Talmage." The first is the spelling used by the earliest members of the family to whom any of the American family can trace without a break in the descent, i. e., John Talmadge, of Newton Stacey, Hants, and Simon Talmadge, of Wherwell, Hants. Generally speaking the spelling "Tallmadge" is used by descendants of Robert Talmage, who settled at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1644, and the spelling "Talmage" is generally used by descendants of Thomas Talmage, of Easthampton, Long Island, the older brother of the Robert above referred to.

A very striking example of the different spellings is shown in the records of the first church of New Haven, where the follow-

ing spellings occurred during the ministry of Mr. Joseph Noyes: "Talmaig," "Talmag," "Talmadge," "Talmig," "Talmage," and "Thammage." Other unusual spellings that occur in the American records are "Talmidge," "Tallmage" and "Toelmag."

In England the name has undergone a great variety of changes and the best known branch of the family, the one that now spells the name "Tollemache," and inherited the earldom of Dysart, is a striking illustration, as is shown by the preface of "Ham House, Its History and Art Treasures," by Mrs. Charles Roundell. This lady is a granddaughter of the late Admiral Halliday and of Lady Jane Tollemache, sister of the fifth earl of Dysart.

This preface reads: "The spelling of the family surname has undergone several changes; at one time it was spelt 'Talemasche,' later it became 'Talemash,' then 'Talmash,' and finally the name settled into 'Tollemache.' In the United States the name exists as 'Talmage.' There is evidence to believe these Tollemaches are descended from people who used the American spelling of 'Talmage.'"

The name is of Saxon origin and has been widely published as coming from the Saxon word Tollmack, meaning the ringing of the bell, but the late J. M. B. Dwight, of New Haven, Connecticut, who was connected by marriage with the Tallmadge family of New Haven, made a careful search extending over a long period of the early ancestry of the family and he wrote that the English Tollemaches told him that the name was that of the Saxon Viking, Toadmag, meaning Mankiller. This spelling is said to occur in Domesday Book, though other reports say the spelling there is Toelmag and that King Stephen of England was descended from this Toelmag of Domesday Book. However this may be, King Stephen was a son of the famous Count of Blois and a son-in-law of William the Conqueror, and if he is reckoned a member of this family his distinguished sister, the Queen of France, and many other notable persons might doubtless be included.

As King Stephen was a Norman it is interesting to note that there is at present a family of very ancient lineage settled in France by the name of Tollemache, and it is of course possible that some of Stephen's Saxon cousins may have been induced to try their fortune in Normandy, where they would have the advan-

tage of great and friendly power and that the French tongue transformed their harsh Saxon surname just as its influence through Norman conquest softened the name in England.

Suffolk county, England, seems to be the birthplace of the family, for long before we find records of the family in Hampshire or other places where they located, Suffolk county seems to have possessed Talmadges, Talmages, Talmachs, etc., who were people of position. Burke's Peerage, in speaking of the ancestry of the earls of Dysart, says: "The Tollemaches have flourished with the greatest honour in the County of Suffolk since the arrival of the Saxons in England, a period of more than thirteen centuries." Tollemache, Lord of Bentley in Suffolk county, and Stoke-Tollemache in Oxfordshire, lived in the sixth century. There is a much and variously quoted inscription on the old Manor house at Bentley to the effect that "when the Normans into England came, Bentley was my home and Talmach was my name."

Hugh de Tollemache subscribed the charter sans date (about the time of King Stephen), made by John de St. John to Eve, the first Abbess of Godstow in Oxfordshire. This Hugh in his old age assumed the cowl at Gloucester and bestowed upon that monastery a moiety of the town of Hampton, which his son Peter confirmed in the time of the Abbott Hamblin.

A descendant of Peter was Sir Hugh de Tollemache, who held of the crown in the twenty-fifth year of Edward I. the Manor of Bentley and a fourth part of the village of Aketon by knight's service.

In the twenty-ninth year of Edward I., William and John Tollemache were among those summoned to attend the King at Berwick-upon-Tweed before his expedition into Scotland. This John took the black cross and his arms are now remaining at the minster of York.

The foregoing is an indication of the early prominence of the family in Suffolk, though little faith can be put in the spelling, as the names are copied from Burke's Peerage, where all the names are made to conform in spelling to that used by the more recent earls of Dysart. Mr. Dwight wrote that Stoke-Talmage in Oxfordshire belonged to the Talmage or Tollemache family of Bentley.

The result of a General Search in the Rec-

ords and Collections of the Heralds College—London—takes the record of the Talmach family of Bentley, Suffolk, from 1620 backward for fourteen generations to about 1200, a remarkably early date from which to be able to trace a line of ancestry without a break. They seem to have been people of wealth and position with their permanent residence at Bentley all these centuries.

"The History of Suffolk County Thingoe Hundred," by John Gage, Esq., F.R.S., London, 1838, has some references to the family that are interesting as showing the spellings used at a very early date and the position of the family in that locality, thus:

Simon Abbot, of St. Edmunds, who governed the monastery from 1237 to 1279 had the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert de Halsted; after whose decease the fee became the property of Sir William Talmach and Cecily, his wife, probably the heir of the Halsted family.

Cecily, widow of Sir William Talmach, died at Hawsted in the ninth year of Edward I. (1281), leaving William, her son, and Gilbert de Melton, her chaplain, executors of her will.

(The family in America.)

(I) Thomas Talmage was the first of the family to come to America. He had resided at Newton Stacey, Hants, England, and is reported to have come over in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630 or 1631 in the ship "Plough." He landed at Charlestown, but removed to Boston and afterwards to Lynn. On May 14, 1634, the general court at Lynn made him a freeman. A committee consisting of Daniel Howe, Richard Walker and Henry Collins, in 1638, allotted a farm of two hundred acres to him, also one of twenty acres, to his son, Thomas Talmage, Jr.

The town of Southampton on Long Island was settled in 1640, and most of its people came from Lynn. Thomas Talmage came thither with them, and in 1642 was granted a home lot. By order of the court, March 7, 1644, the town was divided into four wards, and he lived in the first, while his sons, Thomas and Robert, resided in the second. Among the freemen of March 8, 1649, was Thomas Talmage. On May 10, 1649, he was number 13 in such a list; but as he was not in the list of inhabitants of 1657, he must have left about 1650, going to Easthampton, his son,

Thomas, being one of the founders in 1649. He probably died in 1653, for on December 9, 1653, the town records show it was "ordered that the share of whale in controversy between Widowe Talmage shall be divided even as the lott is." Children: 1. Simon, lived and died in England, where he was chief heir of his uncle, John Talmage, of Newton Stacey, at Hants; married Katharine Hay, and died before September, 1640. 2. William, is supposed to have come from England in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, in 1630, or in 1631, in the ship "Plough," with his father; his first wife, named Elizabeth, died December 20, 1660, at Lynn, whereafter he married Elizabeth Peirce. He was a member of Rev. Eliot's church at Roxbury. 3. Christian, born in England, married a man named Wormlum; but probably came to America about 1640, for she married Edward Belcher at Boston. 4. Jane, born in England, about 1638, married Richard Walker, of Lynn, Massachusetts; she died before September 3, 1640. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Robert, born in England; was in Boston as early as September 3, 1640; on March 7, 1644, was at Southampton, Long Island; took freeman's oath at New Haven, Connecticut, July 1, 1644; married Sarah Nash, about 1648; in 1687 she was a widow. 7. Davis, born in 1630, in England; granted land at Easthampton, May 24, 1655; died May, 1708.

(II) Captain Thomas (2) Talmage, son of Thomas (1) Talmage, the progenitor of the family in America, was born in England and came to America with his father while still young. He was allotted twenty acres at Lynn, in 1637, when the committee was dividing the place into farms. Shortly after Southampton, Long Island, was settled, 1640, he went there with his father, and in 1642 was granted land there. When the place was divided into four wards, he resided in the second ward with his brother, Robert. He left there, in 1649, and with seven other men founded the town of Easthampton, where he continued to live the remainder of his life. He was elected the first recorder, or secretary at that place, and held the position many years, until he died in 1691. Judging by his handwriting as appearing in the records, he had been well educated. When they organized a force of fighting men he was chosen the leader, and on February 5, 1660, was elected a lieutenant, and later was made captain. In 1674 he joined



with others in a petition to the king to allow them to remain under the government of Connecticut. In 1686 Governor Thomas Dongan granted a patent for the town of Easthampton to Thomas Talmage and others, as freeholders. When he died in 1661, he was the richest man of the place. His wife, Elizabeth, was still living. Children: Nathaniel, see forward, John, drowned; Naomi, Mary, Hanna, Sarah, Shubeall, born 1657; Onesimuss, born in 1662.

(III) Nathaniel Talmage, son of Captain Thomas (2) and Elizabeth Talmage, was born at Southampton, Long Island, in 1643, and died August 3, 1716. When his father made his will, in 1687, he was the oldest living son. He removed with his father, when a boy, to Easthampton, and there spent the remainder of his life. His name appears as a recording witness there September 27, 1668, and June 28, 1676, he sold a house. In 1678 he owned land south of Benjamin Conkling, at Wainscott. He was elected a town constable, in 1687, in those days regarded by the inhabitants as an office of considerable importance. He was a town trustee in 1689-92-1701-03-05. He made his will, which bears the date, July 24, 1716, and which was filed in the New York county surrogate's office.

Nathaniel Talmage married, about 1677, Rebecca —, who was born in 1658, and died April 15, 1743. Children: 1. Thomas, born in 1677; inherited the original Talmage home at Easthampton, Long Island, where he lived and died October 24, 1764. 2. John, see forward. 3. Elizabeth Joan, born about 1685, died, unmarried, in 1716. 4. Martha, born about 1688, at Easthampton, Long Island; married, July 28, 1708, Samuel Russell, the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting officiating. 5. Enos, born at Easthampton, Long Island, about 1690, died April 3, 1723; married, December 14, 1721, Katharine Baker, Nathaniel Hunting officiating. 6. Daniel, born at Easthampton, Long Island, in 1693, died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, 1725. 7. Rebecca, born at Easthampton, Long Island, about 1698; married there, January 24, 1717, John Conkling. 8. Naomi, baptized at Easthampton, Long Island, May 4, 1701; married, 1730, at Easthampton, Elisha Halsey, of Southampton.

(IV) John Talmage, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca Talmage, was born at Easthampton, Long Island, New York, in 1678. In 1716, he and his brother, Thomas, inherited the greater

part of their father's estate, John's share lying largely in the parish of Bridgehampton. He resided at Wainscott, about six miles west of Easthampton. He died November 2, 1766, aged eighty-six years. John Talmage married (first), December 25, 1702, Experience Miller, Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, the second minister at Easthampton, officiating, who noted that they were the twentieth couple he had married. Mr. Hunting graduated at Harvard in 1699 and was for fifty years a minister at Easthampton, where he officiated at baptisms, marriages and deaths of members of the Talmadge family, spreading over five generations. Experience died August 30, 1723, and was undoubtedly the daughter of Lieutenant Jeremiah Miller, of Easthampton. John Talmadge married (second) about 1725, Ann, who died February 24, 1788. According to church records: John Talmage "owned Covenant December 5, 1703," when he was baptized and promised to bring up his children in the Gospel. He is among those restored or admitted to communion, February 10, 1727, by the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, and again, in 1764, Rev. Mr. Buell, the third minister of Easthampton, restored John Talmage to communion. He was a trustee of the town in 1732, and his name appears as a member of the Suffolk Regiment about 1715, among the soldiers of Easthampton. He left most of his property to his sons John and Enos, the two eldest sons of his two wives.

Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized at Easthampton, Long Island, by Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, December 5, 1703; died April 18, 1772; married, December 4, 1723, John Hedges Jr., who was born in 1702, and died March 25, 1786. 2. John, born and baptized at Easthampton, the latter, August 10, 1707; died July 16, 1781; married, October 13, 1737, Sarah Hand. 3. Experience, baptized at Easthampton, October, 1708; married, July 2, 1732, Samuel Hedges Jr., who died August 27, 1735, aged about twenty-eight years, and she remarried, June 5, 1746, Daniel Edwards, of Patchoque. 4. Jeremiah, baptized April 9, 1710; died February 17, 1773; married (first), November 10, 1737, Damaris Hand, who died August 24, 1759; he married (second) Mary —, whom he mentioned in his will, and who died October, 1797. 5. Nathaniel, baptized July 1, 1711, died April 24, 1785; married, September 18, 1734, Mary Fithian, who



was born in 1715, and died April 18, 1789. 6. Josiah, see forward. 7. Joseph, baptized January 9, 1715, died at Wainscott, November, 1753; married (first), June 22, 1739, Hanna Harrington, who died April 16, 1751; married (second), January 1, 1752, Chloe Seward, of Durham. 8. Daniel, baptized September 2, 1716; was still living in July, 1776; married, and resided at Bridgehampton. 9. Rebecca, baptized March 30, 1718; married (first), May 7, 1739, Eleakin Conklin, who was born in 1713, and died May 5, 1746; married (second), December, 1748, Adam Cady. 10. Abigail, baptized February 28, 1720; married, at Easthampton, April 17, 1738, Jonathan Conkling. 11. Margery, baptized January 28, 1722; married, 1742, John Butler, of Branford, Connecticut. 12. Martha, baptized July 28, 1723, died August 29, 1729. 13. Enos, born November 12, 1725, baptized January 2, 1726; joined the formation of a General Association for the patriotic cause, 1775, and late in life removed to Ballston, New York; married November 23, 1752, Mary Hand; died at Ballston in 1804. 14. Hanna, born September 9, 1727, baptized at Easthampton, October 8, 1727; married Daniel Leek. 15. Martha, born October 2, 1729, baptized at Easthampton, October 5, 1729; married John Strong, who was born November 9, 1726, died May 20, 1808; she died July 25, 1801. 16. David, born at Easthampton, August 5, 1731, baptized there, August 29, 1731, died May 13, 1809; married, October 29, 1759, Lydia Pike, who died February 23, 1812. 17. Anne, baptized at Easthampton, August 17, 1735, died October 5, 1740. 18. Rachel, born at Easthampton, February 20, 1737, baptized April 3, 1737; was unmarried in 1760.

(V) Josiah Talmage, son of John and Experience (Miller) Talmage, was born at Easthampton, Long Island, New York, and was baptized there by the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, is an infant, on April 19, 1713. He died October 22, 1792. By the will of his father, dated in 1760, he received a small sum of money. He married (first), at Easthampton, October 4, 1735, Rev. Mr. Hunting officiating, Phoebe Dibble, and they went to Branford, Connecticut, to live, where she died, January 28, 1747, and he married (second), at Branford, in July, 1748, Hanna Williams, who died July 17, 1793. By the first wife he had five children, and nine by the second. After the second marriage he and his wife settled at Wolcott Center, about

1759, at that time a part of Waterbury, Connecticut. The first ten children born at Branford, Connecticut, were:

Children: 1. Josiah, see forward. 2. Joseph, born April 4, 1739, died at Williamstown, Massachusetts, November, 1818; married (first), Martha Marks, who died in 1779; in 1780 he married (second) Rachel Bliss, of Dutchess county, New York, who died in 1822; children by his first wife only. 3. Jonathan, born March 30, 1742; resided near Fishkill, New York; died about 1813; married Mary Wilsey. 4. Phoebe, born August 4, 1744; lived and died at Cheshire, Connecticut; married Caleb Atwater. 5. Ichabod, born January 18, 1747; corporal of militia, serving through entire period of the Revolution; paid for services up to December 31, 1781, and died of sickness contracted in the army; married, March 9, 1774, Hannah Minor, and lived with her at Wolcott, Connecticut. 6. Jacob, born September 2, 1749; settled at Wolcott; removed to Plymouth, Connecticut, then to Monroe county, New York, where he died, February 16, 1824; farmer, and soldier in the Revolution, receiving a wound; married (first) Elizabeth Gaylord, who died May 23, 1786; married (second), March 8, 1789, Ruth Osborne. 7. Hanna, born in 1751; resided at Wolcott; died in Canada; married, December 20, 1774, Philemon Bradley. 8. Lois, born in 1753, died at Waterbury, Connecticut; married Benjamin Hitchcock. 9. John, born March 8, 1755, died at Southwick, Massachusetts, January 8, 1837; farmer; participated in the Revolution; married, before November 1, 1781, Lucretia Moulthrop, of East Haven. 10. Sally, born August 4, 1759; was living at Southampton, Massachusetts, 1846; married, December 25, 1783, Farrington Barnes, who was born December 2, 1760, and resided at Wolcott. 11. Margery, born at Wolcott, Connecticut, June 21, 1760; lived and died at Westfield, Massachusetts; married, December 13, 1781, Chauncey Atkins. 12. Nathaniel, born at Wolcott, July 24, 1763; served in the Revolution; resided afterwards at Amherst, Chicopee, and finally, in 1796, at Ludlow, Massachusetts; died at Ludlow, October 17, 1835; married (first), about 1789, Austis Hubbard, who died about 1809; married (second), December, 1811, Naomi Town, who died September 10, 1835. 13. Isaac, born October 16, 1765, at Wolcott, died September 20, 1829; married, October 6, 1791,

Olive Ensign, of West Hartford. 14. Daniel, born at Wolcott, and when he died, about 1825, was between forty-five and fifty years old; married, at Meriden, Connecticut, Sally Bellamy, and continued to reside there.

(VI) Josiah (2) Talmage, son of Josiah (1) and Phoebe (Dibble) Talmage, was born at Branford, Connecticut, where he was baptized by Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, of Easthampton, Long Island, May 1, 1737, and he died at Cheshire, Connecticut, in 1784. About 1762 he and his wife, with their one child, removed from Branford to Cheshire. He is reported to have participated in the Revolution, as his brothers did, as was related by his sister, Sally, to Henry Talmadge, on August 12, 1846, in the following language which Mr. Talmage recorded at the time:

When the news came to Branford that the British had landed at New Haven, Josiah Talmage, your great-grandfather, immediately mounted his horse, took his gun and powder and ball and provisions, and started for New Haven, and met them in Mark Lane. He fought till they got his horse from him, and then he fought till he recovered his horse, and the British retreated to their ships. He fired at them from behind a post which stood for several years with the bullet holes in it. He returned home in safety, after being absent three or four days.

The history of the taking of New Haven shows that this is a typical instance of independent resistance to the British.

Josiah Talmage married, the town clerk of Branford officiating, on March 15, 1759, Sybil, daughter of Stephen Todd, she died at Cheshire, April 23, 1778, aged thirty-six years. Children: 1. Samuel, born at Branford, February 2, 1760, died at Cheshire, September 15, 1844; fought in the Revolution and in the Connecticut militia in the War of 1812; married, December 13, 1781, Phoebe Hall. 2. Josiah, born at Wallingford, later known as Cheshire, Connecticut, June 5, 1763, died at Wolcott, Connecticut; married, at Cheshire, March 13, 1783, Hannah Blakley. 3. Amzi, see forward. 4. Stephen Todd, born at Cheshire, February 15, 1775, died at Plymouth, Connecticut, August 30, 1830; married, at Litchfield, Connecticut, November 10, 1795, Sarah Goodwin, who was born in 1779, and died in 1866. 5. Sybil, born at Cheshire, died at Litchfield, Connecticut; married Amos Galpin.

(VII) Amzi Talmage, son of Josiah (2) and Sybil (Todd) Talmage, was born at Cheshire, Connecticut, February 8, 1770, and died at

Plymouth, Connecticut, July 17, 1845. He was left an orphan at the age of fourteen, an marrying young, built a house for himself in February, 1794, at Plymouth, in which his eldest child, Elisha, was born, which house was standing in good condition in 1906, a large and comfortable dwelling for the period in which it was built. Amzi Talmage married, November 7, 1792, Rosetta Warner. She was born February 25, 1773, and died January 1857. Her parents were Elijah Warner, born in 1746, died at Plymouth, Connecticut, June 9, 1834, and Esther Fenn, who was born in 1743, and died September 26, 1816. Children: 1. Elisha Galpin, see forward. 2. Rosetta, born at Plymouth, April 17, 1796, died there, November 8, 1825; married, June 3, 1816, Stephen Mix Mitchell. 3. Major Edwin, born at Plymouth, April 26, 1801, died April 21, 1871; married, November 12, 1823, Adaline F. Mitchell, who was born in 1803, and died November 30, 1876. 4. Appolos, born at Plymouth, March 29, 1803, died December 1, 1805. 5. Mary Ann, born at Plymouth, April 5, 1809; was living in Chicago, in 1875; married (first), December 18, 1826, Stephen M. Mitchell, who died June 29, 1844; married (second), October, 1855, Rev. William Watson, an Episcopal clergyman, of Hudson, New York, who died October, 1863.

(VIII) Elisha Galpin Talmadge, son of Amzi and Rosetta (Warner) Talmage, was born at Plymouth, Connecticut, February 1, 1794, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, July 28, 1855. He changed the spelling of his name from Talmage to Talmadge. He removed from his native place to Westfield, Massachusetts. When only twenty years old, he was appointed quartermaster-sergeant of the Twenty-sixth Regiment of Connecticut State Militia, Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Mills commanding, signing the document at Plymouth on July 4, 1814. At this time, the War of 1812 was in its most critical stage, and he was soon promoted to sergeant-major.

Elisha Galpin Talmadge married, October 27, 1818, Clarissa Terry, of South Windsor, Connecticut. She was born at that place, October 15, 1793, died at Westfield, Massachusetts, May 6, 1873, and was the daughter of Samuel and Huldah (Burnham) Terry, of South Windsor. She was a descendant of Samuel Terry, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and of Governor William Bradford of the Pl





*Henry Talmadge*



Henry P. Talmadge





mouth Colony, and of his son, Deputy-Governor William Bradford, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Children: i. Elisha, born at Westfield, Massachusetts, October 20, 1819, died at that place, while on a visit to his mother, August 6, 1858; resided at Troy, New York; married, May 25, 1841, Elizabeth Avery, who died October 11, 1904. Issue: i. John Henry, born at Hartford, Connecticut, February 15, 1842, died unmarried, at Westfield, Massachusetts, December 31, 1881; was much interested in the family genealogy. ii. Junius Avery, born at Troy, New York, April 9, 1844; started as a bank clerk, went west and engaged in mining; but returned to the East and became concerned in manufacturing companies; married, at Meriden, Connecticut, December 30, 1875, Candora A. Parker. iii. Elizabeth Clarissa, born at Troy, New York, October 7, 1847; married, October 7, 1868, William B. Todd Jr., of Washington, D. C. 2. Henry, see forward.

(IX) Henry Talmadge, son of Elisha Galpin and Clarissa (Terry) Talmadge, was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, June 25, 1824, and died at New York City, March 19, 1907. His father took him to Plymouth, Connecticut, where the former was born, to be baptized in St. Peter's Church, there being no Episcopal Church at that time at Westfield. At the age of sixteen, he graduated from the Westfield Academy, and accepted a position in a bank at Hartford. Later, he went into business at Troy, New York, with his elder brother, Elisha, but shortly left there to take a position in a bank in New York City. In 1852 he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he became a member of the firm of Cossitt, Hill & Talmadge, successful wholesale merchants. Slaveholding being very distasteful to him, he decided to return to New York, in 1858, and for a time resided on the heights of Weehawken, New Jersey, together with his brother-in-law, Frederick H. Cossitt. In 1860 he moved to New York City, where he continued to live until his death. He engaged in banking in 1865 and in 1872 formed the firm of Henry Talmadge & Company, of which his son, Henry P. Talmadge, is now the head. For a score of years he had been a trustee of the Central Trust Company, and was a director of the Mechanics' National Bank of New York City for twenty-one years. He was senior elder at

the Church of St. Nicholas at Fifth avenue and Forty-eighth street, where he had been a member of the consistory for thirty years. Through a period of a quarter of a century he was a director and the treasurer of the New York Juvenile Asylum. He was a member of the Mayflower Society, and the Society of Descendants of Colonial Governors, being a descendant of Governor William Bradford of the Plymouth Colony or Plantation.

Henry Talmadge married (first), at Hartford, Connecticut, May 27, 1846, Frances Anna Cossitt. She was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, December 12, 1819, died at New York City, November 30, 1893, and was the daughter of Asa Cossitt Jr. and Rachel (Steele) Cossitt. Asa Cossitt Jr. was born at Granby, Connecticut, May 24, 1783, died June 30, 1826, and his wife, Rachel Steele, was born at West Hartford, Connecticut, September 17, 1784, died on Staten Island, October 5, 1850. She was a descendant of Governor William Bradford of the Plymouth Colony. Henry Talmadge married (second), May 21, 1896, Helen Atwood White. She was born March 11, 1855, died June 26, 1905, and was the daughter of Heman Lincoln and Lucy MacIntosh (Dunbar) White. Children: 1. Henry Pearl, see forward. 2. Frances Rachel Steele, born at Jersey City, New Jersey, August 26, 1852, died at New York City, July 28, 1901; married, New York City, May 23, 1878, William Lambert; no issue. 3. Clara Terry, born at Memphis, Tennessee, August 4, 1854, died there, June 16, 1856.

(X) Henry Pearl Talmadge, son of Henry and Frances Anna (Cossitt) Talmadge, was born at Troy, New York, March 10, 1847. He went to Harvard University, where he graduated in 1868. He entered his father's banking-house the year of his graduation, and in 1872 became a partner, and is now continuing the business. He served seven years as a member of the Seventh Regiment, and belongs to the Union, University and other clubs. He has an excellent library, consisting chiefly of historical works, and books pertaining to the far East. Since March 1, 1877, he has resided at Netherwood, New Jersey.

Henry P. Talmadge married, April 18, 1872, Lucy White. She was born in New York City, May 22, 1852, and is the daughter of Heman Lincoln and Lucy MacIntosh (Dunbar) White,

the latter named a daughter of Rev. Duncan Dunbar, of New York City. Heman Lincoln White was a merchant of New York, a descendant of William White, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who came to America in 1636. He was a lineal descendant of Lieutenant-Governor Samuel Symonds, of Massachusetts, of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, of Rev. George Phillips and Rev. John Emerson, founders of the well known families bearing these names, and of "Richard Warren Gent," of the "Mayflower." Rev. Duncan Dunbar was many years pastor of the MacDougal Street Church in New York. He was a Scotchman from Granttown on the Spey. Children: 1. Lucy White, born at New York City, September 22, 1873. 2. Henry, born at Netherwood, New Jersey, May 15, 1877; graduated from Harvard in 1899; lawyer; member of the Bar Association and the University Club. 3. Arthur White, born at Netherwood, February 25, 1880, died at Prescott, Arizona, January 10, 1910; graduated from Harvard, in 1902, and belonged to the University Club. 4. Helen Dunbar, born at Netherwood, August 30, 1881; married there, April 26, 1905, Daniel Runkle. Issue: Helen Talmadge Runkle, born New York City, January 29, 1906. Harry G. Runkle, born Easthampton, Long Island, August 15, 1910. 5. Frank Cossitt, born at Netherwood, January 19, 1884.

Thomas Talmage Sr. brought his coat of arms on parchment with him to the colonies in 1630, or 1631. Thomas Talmage Sr. left this coat-of-arms to his son, Thomas Talmage Jr., who inherited his homestead. Thomas Jr. left all his homestead goods and the homestead to his son, Captain Onessimus. Captain Onessimus was survived by daughters only—his daughter, Phebe Talmage, married Severns Gold, or Gould, and apparently inherited the estate. From Phebe Talmage Gould the coat-of-arms passed to her son, Patrick Arter Gould, then to his son, Patrick T. Gould, and to his son, Jonathan Gould, all of Easthampton. It was still at Easthampton in 1910 in the possession of Mrs. Jonathan Gould.

The arms of Thomas Talmage are described "Gules between three choughs or, a chevron azure bearing five mullets. Crest: On a wreath or and gules, a chough of the first plucking fruit gules from a bough leaved vert of a branch issuing from the dexter side of the wreath."

The arms of the Tyng family: **TYNG** Argent, on a bend between two bendlets sable, three martlets proper. Crest: A martlet proper, footless, as in the arms. That is declared to be the proper and oldest form; but a variation of the same and more attractive in some respects, as used by some members of this family in America, is as follows: Argent, on a bend sable, three martlets or. Crest: A wolf's head erased sable.

From the time the first member of this family came to America, in 1638, up to the year 1800, not to mention their records since then as individuals, they were a noteworthy people in the annals of New England, whether regarded in their political, military, social or financial relations to the community. They, as a close rule, were men of trust and high consideration on every hand, while their social standing receives additional attestation by the women whom they married, and by the men their sisters and daughters married. The frequency with which the latter effected alliances with clergymen, army officers and men holding political office of every grade, attests their uniform attractiveness to men of education, refinement and solid character.

Captain Joseph Atkins, son of Andrew and Sara Adkins, was the first of this family to come to America. He was born in a place called Sandwich, Kent, England, in 1680, and was christened at St. Clement's Church in that ancient seaport, on November 4th of that year. In the palmy days of the British Navy, he was a member of it, and it is declared that he was present in the famous seafight between the English and French, in 1692; was at the taking of Gibraltar, and was a noted captain in the merchant marine service. One must therefore believe he was a lad of barely more than twelve at the time of the first conflict mentioned, and aged twenty-four when the other transpired in 1704; but in those days a youth fond of the sea and adventure might board a ship to lend a useful hand in capacity suited to his years, for the noted admirals of old were hardly more than youths when they made their names famous in history.

It will be noted that it is said he was the son of Andrew Adkins, not Atkins. The name was quite commonly spelled Adkins in England and America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. It is found so spelled in

connection with the family here dealt with, in both the St. Clement's Church records at Sandwich, and in the diary of Joseph Atkins' son, William, at Newburyport. The significance of the name is "little Arthur," which is equivalent to "son of Arthur" in some instances.

Joseph Atkins came to this country, sailing from the Isle of Wight, it is thought, in the year 1728, when he was twenty-two years old, and settled in Newburyport, Massachusetts. He was a mariner, and was one of the most liberal supporters of the church there, helping by his contribution of \$250, large for these days among people of seafaring settlements, to build the church in 1738. In his will he states that he had followed the calling of a mariner. That he had been married prior to 1755, and had no consort at that date, is intelligence conveyed by his father's will. The value of the property he accumulated is not made public by him, and he made his younger brother, William, the sole heir. He died January 21, 1773, aged ninety-two years, and his tombstone reads: "This Stone is erected to the Memory of Joseph Atkins Esquire, One of the Founders and a Generous Benefactor of this Church, An Eminent Merchant in this town, and highly esteemed by those who knew him. He departed this life January 21, 1773." His will was executed July 14, 1761, and was probated February 23, 1773, at Essex, Massachusetts.

Captain Joseph Atkins married, in 1730, Mary (Dudley) Wainwright. She was the daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley and Rebecca (Tyng) Dudley. She was born November 2, 1692, and died November 12, 1774. Her first husband was Francis Wainwright. Governor Joseph Dudley was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 23, 1647, died there, April 2, 1720; married Rebecca Tyng, who was born about 1651, died September 21, 1722, and was the daughter of Hon. Edward Tyng. Governor Dudley was the son of Governor Thomas Dudley, born in England in 1576; came to America in 1630; died July 31, 1653; who married, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, Catherine, daughter of a man named Dighton and widow of Samuel Hackburn. Governor Thomas Dudley's father was Roger Elizabeth, a captain in the wars under Queen Elizabeth.

(II) Dudley Atkins, son of Captain Joseph and Mary (Dudley) Atkins, was the first American-born of the Sandwich, England,

line. The date of his birth was probably January, 1731, and he died September 24, 1767. His mother being the widow of Mr. Wainwright, she appears on the records as Mary Dudley Wainwright. He was sent to school at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and was graduated from Harvard in 1748, at the age of seventeen years. He naturally entered the society of the Wainwrights, Kents, Dudleys, Sewalls and Russells, in Boston, by reason of his birth or blood relationship, and it is no wonder that he turned out a man of culture, also possessing the traits of generosity and genial good nature. He was a warden of St. Paul's Church, and a hearty supporter of the Episcopacy. Though not given to enter the field of politics, he was made assessor in 1764; selectman and moderator in 1767, and represented Newbury in the general court at Boston, in 1765. In this capacity he was the recipient of any number of communications from constituents requesting him to take action against the "Stamp Act." He wore a wig with a queue and powdered his hair. In appearance he was distinguished looking, and an excellent portrait of him exists. His father provided well for him in his will, leaving him half the mansion, barn and outhouses; half of certain land, and one-sixth of the household plate,—“I now give unto my said son Dudley my man Jack, if then alive, and my riding chair and all the utensils to it belonging I also give him the pew he now sits in in the St. Paul's church. I also give him my silver watch, my silver-hilted sword, my silver snuff-box, my silver spurs and all my firearms and what to them belongs. I also give him the two volumes of Chambers' Dictionary and one-third part of all my books in my book-case.”

Dudley Atkins married Sarah Kent. She died in 1810. It was said of her: "Among several excellent women in the family, whether of the Atkins blood or married into the line, no other seems to have made so large an impress upon the family record as Sarah Kent. Others may have shone more brilliantly in the drawing-room a century back, or may have excelled her in the learning derived from books or in that acquired by travel; some surely had the personal beauty she lacked, or were happier in length of days lived with the husbands of their youth; but it is true that the memory of the best and most brilliant has not been cherished and treasured as that of this

fine old Sarah Kent." She was the daughter of Richard Kent, who married Hannah Gookin. He was the son of John Kent, the son of James Kent, from England, son of Richard Kent. Hannah Gookin was the daughter of Nathaniel Gookin, who was the fifth son of General Daniel Gookin, and was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 22, 1656; graduated from Harvard in 1675; was a tutor and "Resident Fellow"; ordained over the First Church in Cambridge, November 15, 1682, and died August 7, 1692. His father, Major-General Daniel Gookin, was born in Kent, England, in 1612, and came to America with his father, also Daniel, settling in 1621, at Hampton Roads, Virginia, holding a grant of land at Maries Mount, Newport News. He withstood the fierce Indian massacre of 1622. The son, Daniel, quit Newport News in 1644, because the Indians were too troublesome, and removed to Massachusetts, selecting Cambridge for his home, and held many important offices, including representative in 1649 and 1651; selectman, 1660-72; speaker of the house; superintendent of Indians, 1656, and elected major-general of the colonial militia in 1681. Daniel Gookin Sr. was the son of John Gookin, Lord of Ripple Court in County Kent, and brother of Sir Vincent Gookin. John Gookin married Katherine, daughter of William Den, of Kingston, England, whose noble line leads to the days of Edward the Confessor. John was the son of Thomas Gookin, in turn the son of Arnold Gookin, in the time of Henry VII.

Children: 1. Mary Russell, born in 1753, died in 1836; married, in 1779, George Searle, merchant of Boston, who died in 1796, aged forty-four years. Issue: i. George Searle, born in 1780, died in 1787. ii. Catherine Searle, born in 1781, died in 1818. iii. Francis Searle, born in 1783, died in 1851. iv. Mary Searle, born in 1785, died in 1787. v. Margaret Searle, born in 1787, died June 28, 1877; married, 1816, Samuel Curson. vi. George Searle, born in 1788; merchant; died in 1858; married (first) April 20, 1824, Susan Cleveland Perkins, who died April 8, 1825; married (second) January 15, 1835, Susan Coffin Hooper. vii. Mary Searle, born in 1790, died in 1807. viii. Sarah Searle, born in 1792, died in 1881. ix. Lucy Searle, born in 1794, died in 1863. x. Thomas Searle, born in 1795, died in 1843; merchant and banker; married,

March 29, 1834, Anne Noble, of England, who died December 16, 1841. 2. Joseph, born in 1755, died in 1787, without issue. 3. Hannah, born in 1757, died in 1771, without issue. 4. Catherine, born in 1758, died in 1829; married Samuel Eliot, who was born in 1738, died in 1820. Issue: i. Mary Harrison Eliot, born 1788, died 1846; married Edmund Dwight, who was born in 1780, died in 1849. ii. Elizabeth Eliot, born 1790, died 1874; married Benjamin Guild, who was born in 1858, died aged seventy-two years. iii. Rev. Charles Eliot, born 1791, died 1813; Harvard, 1809; minister. iv. Catherine Eliot, born 1793, died 1879; married Professor Andrews Norton, of Harvard, born 1786, died 1853; Harvard, 1804. v. William Harvard Eliot, born 1795, died 1831; Harvard, 1815; married Margaret Boies Bradford, who died in 1864. vi. Samuel Atkins Eliot, born in 1798, died 1862; Harvard, 1817; married Mary Lytna, who was born 1802, died 1875. vii. Anna Eliot, born 1800, died 1885; married George Ticknor, who was born 1791, died 1871; Dartmouth, 1805. 5. Dudley, see forward. 6. Rebecca, born in 1767, died, unmarried, June 23, 1842; was reared with rare solicitude by her mother; but never cared to marry, and in turn cared for her mother so long as she lived, after which she occupied the home at Newburyport, which became the family resort for all to go on visits to their dear "Aunt Becky."

(III) Dudley Atkins Tyng, second son of Dudley and Sarah (Kent) Atkins, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, September 3, 1760, and died at Boston, August 1, 1829. Reared with fondness and great care by his devoted mother, he grew up in an atmosphere of refinement, and his two elder sisters, both women of superior taste and judgment, fostered his correct development. His scholastic learning was acquired under the supervision of the eccentric but admirable pedagogue, Master Moody. He was sent to Harvard, and by natural inclination was one of the successful students, graduating there in 1781. He was selected, with John Davis, to be one of the two assistants to Dr. Williams, professor of astronomy at Harvard, in an expedition to Penobscot Bay, with the consent of the British commander there, to observe the total eclipse of the sun, in 1780. Soon after his graduation, he was made a Master of Arts,



and received the same honor from Dartmouth in 1794.

Judge John Lowell wrote this estimate of him:

The college was shaken to its centre by the Revolutionary war. Its students were for a time dispersed, its funds dilapidated and sunk by depreciated paper. The old race of ripe scholars had disappeared and nothing but the shadow of its past glories remained. The successive administrations of Locke and Langdon had completed the ruin which civil commotions had begun. That Mr. Tyng should have made himself a sound scholar under such disadvantages is the best proof of the vigor of his mind and the intensity of his application. That he was such a scholar, to all the useful purposes of life, we all know. He had a ripe and chaste taste in literature. He was well conversant with English history and belles-lettres. His conversation and writings afford abundant proof of it.

Having profited by his studies, as has been said, he proceeded at once to Virginia, where he became a tutor in the family of Mrs. Selden, sister of Judge Mercer, a member of the highest condition in the Old Dominion. He entered the judge's office as a law student, and there laid the foundation for his legal knowledge. He was admitted in Virginia, but came north in 1784, and on December 1, 1785, by the effective exertions of his early friend and instructor, Chief Justice Parsons, was admitted, in 1791, to the Essex bar, Massachusetts, and was shortly appointed justice of the peace for the county of Essex.

It was at this period of his life that a change transpired, which has borne its result to this day, although it did not materially benefit him, as was then to be supposed. The message was conveyed to him that a relative contemplated making him her heir. Sarah, daughter of Eleazur Tyng, had married John Winslow, of Boston; but, widowed, childless and aging, while holding dear her own family name which was disappearing from New England, she desired to transmit it to the young, ambitious and worthy Dudley Atkins, for he was of equal blood descent as herself from the Hon. Edward Tyng. She was glad to give him a large portion of the Tyng estate if he complied. He agreed to the proposition, and by the act of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on January 16, 1790, it was legally and officially consummated that henceforth he should be rightfully known as Dudley Atkins Tyng. His benefactor, Mrs. Winslow, died in 1791. It is said that the land

amounted to one thousand acres, but was of inferior quality, and speedily consumed all available capital in convincing him of the futility of his further tenure of it. Judge Lowell describes the unfortunate situation thus:

Our excellent friend and associate, whose delicacy was pre-eminent above his other virtues, never lisped one complaint. He took possession of his farm of very indifferent soil, generally, and with scientific skill he tried its capacities till he found ruin the inevitable consequence. His pride, and no man had a greater share of that honorable quality (honorable, when modified by good sense), induced him to persevere until all his friends demanded a change. He sold the place, but I have been told that it subsequently acquired great value as residence and business property.

He resided on the place from 1791 to 1795, and took great interest in the affairs of Tyngsborough, and he promoted the building of the first canal in Massachusetts, viz., around Patucket Falls in the Merrimac, of great importance then to his county, and to-day the site of the most wonderful manufacturing establishments in this country.

In 1795 he accepted President Washington's proffer of the post of collector of the port of Newburyport, then of importance in a commercial way, and it is said "no man in the United States, from Maine to Georgia, ever performed the duties of collector with greater fidelity, exactitude and ability, than he performed them. He left that office with a reputation as spotless as that with which, thirty-four years afterward, he left the world."

He was appointed reporter of the Supreme Court, in 1803, and he removed to Boston. This was the chief work of his life, and critics have since said that the preparation of modern reports were not comparable with the thoroughness of his execution of his seventeen volumes of "Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, September, 1804, to March, 1822." It will ever remain a monument to him and a matter of pride to his descendants. He was a valued member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, from April 30, 1793, until he died. He took a lively interest in Harvard, and that institution conferred on him the degree of D.D.L., in 1823, and he was an overseer, 1815 to 1821. He was a trustee and alumnus of Dummer Academy.

Professor Andrews Norton, of Harvard,

wrote his epitaph in Latin, which reads thus when translated:

Dudley Atkins Tyng, well skilled in the law, to whom was assigned by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts the office of recording in registers the acts and decrees of the judges; remarkable for dignity and steadfastness, of singular beneficence, of eminent probity, of pure faith in Christ the Master, he worshipped God religiously. With his life well perfected, he died in the year of Our Lord, 1829, August 1st, the year of his nativity 69.

Dudley Atkins Tyng married (first) October 18, 1792, Sarah Higginson. She was born in 1766, and was the daughter of Stephen Higginson, an eminent merchant of Boston, and a member of the Continental Congress. She died at their residence on Federal street, in Boston, in 1808, and was long remembered as "a very bright, lovely woman; very cheerful and happy. She maintained this character in the midst of trials; she became the mother of ten children in fifteen years, to all of whom she devoted herself, always in the nursery and always happy." Her remains were deposited in the burial-ground on Boston Common. Dudley Atkins Tyng married (second) December 18, 1809, Elizabeth Higginson, the sister of his first wife, who had brought up his children. She survived him, and married (second) in January, 1841, Rev. James Morss, D.D., of Newburyport, and died childless.

Stephen Higginson, father of Mrs. D. A. Tyng, was born in 1743; resided in Salem and Boston; was a merchant of prominence; representative to the General Court; member of Continental Congress, and navy agent under George Washington; married Susanna, daughter of Rev. Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland. His father was Stephen Higginson, born in 1710, died in 1761; merchant of great repute; resided at Salem; held principal town offices; was a generous patron of learning. He was the son of John Higginson, born in 1675, died in 1718; merchant of Salem. His father was John Higginson, born in 1646, died 1719; merchant of Salem; lieutenant-colonel, and held many town offices. His father was Rev. John Higginson, born in 1616, in England, where he died in 1708; a distinguished divine; son of Rev. Francis Higginson, born in 1587, died in 1630; A.M., Cambridge, England; the son of Rev. John Higginson, of England.

Children of Dudley A. Tyng: 1. Sarah Winslow, born March 18, 1794, died January

2, 18—; married (first) June 28, 1814, Charles Head, who was born in 1790, died in 1822; married (second) Joseph Marquand, who was born 1793. Issue: i. Charles Dudley Head, born March 19, 1815, died October 23, 1889; merchant; married, September 3, 1839, Frances S. Higginson; by whom: Elizabeth Frazier Head, born September 9, 1850, and James Higginson Head, born November 26, 1852, died August, 1875. ii. Edward Francis Head, born December 3, 1818, died May, 1890; lawyer; married (first) Mary Hall Bangs, born July 29, 1821, died June 27, 1854; married (second) May 7, 1856, Eliza A. Clement, who was born September 6, 1828. iii. Elizabeth Frazier Head. iv. Joseph Marquand, born in 1829. v. John P. Marquand, born October 16, 1831; married (first) Laura Wood, born July 20, 1833, died September 17, 1858; married (second) December 6, 1860, Margaret Searle Curson. 2. Susanna Cleveland, born October 25, 1795, died July 8, 1882; married, July 13, 1837, Edward A. Newton, who died August 18, 1862. Issue: Elizabeth Stuart Newton, born September 9, 1838, died June 24, 1891. 3. Dudley, born June 12, 1798, died April 6, 1845; Harvard, 1816; M.D., University of Pennsylvania, 1820; married, August 30, 1825, Ann Maria Bowman, born 1801, died 1881; resumed the name Atkins. Issue: i. Sarah Elizabeth Atkins, born July 19, 1826; married William C. Draper. ii. Caroline Bowman Atkins, born February 23, 1828, died September 1, 1886; married (first) March 16, 1853, Heinrich Ries, of Bremen, Germany, who died 1875; married (second) October 16, 1880, George Richter. iii. Mary Dudley Atkins, born October 1, 1829; married, October 14, 1846, John Charles Cox, born April 25, 1814. iv. George Tyng Atkins, born July 29, 1837; married, May 19, 1875, Elizabeth Mayo Harrison, born in Virginia, in 1852. v. Thomas Astley Atkins, born April 8, 1839; Harvard Law School, 1860, LL.B.; married, October 25, 1860, Julia Fenton Rockwell. vi. Francis Higginson Atkins, born April 15, 1843; Harvard Scientific School, 1861, S.B.; Long Island College Hospital, M.D., 1865; married, September 18, 1866, Sarah Edmonds, of England. 4. Stephen Higginson, see forward. 5. Charles, born August 24, 1801, died June 20, 1870; married (first) 1825, Anna S. Arnold, who died in 1830; married (second) Novem-

ber 11, 1833, Anna A. McAlpine, born October, 1816, died September 5, 1885. Issue: i. Charles Dudley, born May 2, 1836. ii. Anita E., born February 4, 1838; M.D., Women's Medical College of Pennsylvania. iii. Julia Gertrude, born in 1840, died in 1841. iv. George, born May 12, 1842; married, July 15, 1869, Elena A. Thompson. v. Julia Gertrude, born in 1844, died in 1846. 6. George, born in 1803, died, unmarried, April 2, 1823; Harvard, 1822. 7. Mary Cabot, born May 4, 1804, died in Michigan, July 25, 1849; married, October 25, 1829, Robert Cross; lawyer; Harvard, 1819, born July 3, 1799, died November 9, 1859. Issue: i. Mary Ruth Cross, born August 24, 1830, died August 30, 1854. ii. Robert Dudley Cross, born February 23, 1832; married, in 1856, Maria Wans. iii. Ralph Cross, born August 18, 1833; died April 19, 1850. iv. Charles Edward Cross, born September 24, 1837; West Point, 1861; United States lieutenant of engineers; killed in battle of Fredericksburg, June 5, 1863. 8. James Higginson, born May 12, 1807, died April 6, 1879; married, January 1, 1830, Matilda Degen, born June 12, 1810, died June, 1883. Issue: Emma Degen, born October 4, 1836; married, October 1, 1856, Richard M. Upjohn, native of Shaftesbury, England, world-renowned architect, born March 7, 1828; son of the builder of Trinity Church on Broadway, New York, and he himself the architect of the Capitol at Hartford and St. Peter's Episcopal Church at Albany, New York; by whom: Maude Elizabeth Upjohn, born August 12, 1857; Richard Russell Upjohn, born April 28, 1859; Francis James Upjohn, born June 23, 1861; Grace Degen Upjohn, born in 1862, died in 1863; Anna Michel Upjohn, born July 29, 1864; Charles Babcock Upjohn, born June 26, 1866; Emma Tyng Upjohn, born September 5, 1868; Edwin Parry Upjohn, born July 12, 1870; Dudley Tyng Upjohn, born November 2, 1872; Fanny Tyng Upjohn, born in 1874, died in 1875; Hobart Brown Upjohn, born May 2, 1876; Russell Degen Upjohn, born in 1883.

(IV) Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson Tyng, son of Dudley Atkins and Sarah (Higginson) Tyng, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, March 1, 1800, and died at his home in Irvington, New York, December 3, 1885. He was educated primarily at several schools about Boston, at the Phillips Academy, and

under Dr. Benjamin Allen, of Brighton, a teacher of exceptional ability, with whom Stephen H. made rapid progress. He entered Harvard and was graduated therefrom in 1817. The basis for his future scholastic life was well grounded, for he paid particular attention to the Hebrew and Syriac languages, besides the ordinary curriculum. His work at college was prosecuted in a thorough manner, as one pursues a course in which they are deeply concerned, besides he had abundance of native talent. For the first two years after leaving college he followed commerce, with his uncle's firm, Samuel G. Perkins & Company, East India traders, of Boston, and his prospects were brilliant. His conscience dictated that he should abandon this career in the mercantile world, to embrace the ministry. The decision was not satisfactory by any means to his father, yet in 1819 he began his special studies as a divinity scholar. To a relative he wrote on August 5, 1819, at a period of perplexity and promise:

And now I have the most need of your support, when I have just commenced an undertaking which has exposed me to much censure; but while my own heart approves I care not for the animadversions of the world. I have relinquished the pursuit of trade and have commenced the study of Divinity. This you will at first say is a strange measure, and perhaps will accuse me of rashness; but stay your condemnation till I give you all my reasons for the change. I enclose you a copy of a letter which I handed to my Father, who now acquiesces in the proposal. Susan attempts to discourage me; but my prayer to God is that He will not allow me to be swayed by the censure or ridicule which may be heaped upon me; but will strengthen me in my purpose. To you I will say that I have a motive which I have not stated to my father, as he would consider it foolish; but it nevertheless has had considerable influence over my conduct. It is that the peculiar disappointments I have met, have given me a dislike to the active scenes of the world, and made me anxious to lead a retired life apart from the amusements and excitements which only serve to make me uncomfortable. This you may call a weakness; but I cannot overcome it. I am tired of the world and am determined to spend the residue of my existence in the service of my God and for the good of my fellow creatures. This is not romance; this is not mere language, for God is the witness of my sincerity. If I succeed as I expect, I shall be happy; but happiness I can never enjoy in my present situation.

He presented pertinent reasons to his father, telling him by letter of "an early and strong prepossession in favor of the profession"; commenting on certain discouragements con-

nected with the business prospects of the age; remarking on the lack of capital properly to engage in trade on its new basis; his disrelish of the disagreements incident to mercantile life; his "extremely quick and violent feelings," for he had severe self-complaints to become the perfect master he was in the end. His determination, a veritable forecast of an optimist, was expressed in the sentence: "No, I am perfectly sensible of the importance of applying myself now to whatever I undertake, and I am determined to make myself such as that I shall neither be ashamed of myself nor cause any such feeling in you. The censure to which I shall be exposed for imaginary fickleness will be of short duration, and must hide itself when I have attained that standing short of which I am determined not to stop."

The change being to so noble and exalted a walk, he defied all the adverse criticism of his fellows and rested his case with his Maker. His father was much discouraged and disconcerted, for he wrote on August 27th, as follows: "I tremble at this instability in his character. If he perseveres he may be happy enough; but there is much hazard in his sudden impressions and violent changes. We must hope for the best." In a little while the father was growing reconciled. In October, he wrote regarding his son: "Stephen applies very closely to his studies yet. He can find no place here; but if he should be popular he may find a place in the south." A little later, he was more hopeful, on January 20, 1820, writing: "I begin to feel encouraging hopes for him." By April 6, 1820, he was able to report: "Stephen is full of zeal in his studies."

Rev. Dr. Tyng's career was eminently successful; his stupendous energy, his clear thinking, the absolute avoidance of all those will-o'-the-wisps and pitfalls that have impaired the influence of other prominent men; his intense philanthropy, rendering him the friend of the people; his single devotion through all those years to the loftiest interests of his profession, all combined to initiate, develop and mature a clerical success perhaps not to be excelled in America.

He studied with the good Bishop Alex. Viets Griswold, at Bristol, Rhode Island, and by 1821 became an ordained minister. His fields of labor were St. George's, at Georgetown, D. C., two years; at Prince George

county, Maryland, St. Anne's Parish, six years; Philadelphia, St. Paul's, four years; and Epiphany, Boston, twelve years. He then accepted a call to St. George's Church in New York City, in 1845, and while there completed his nearly sixty years of professional life, resigning in 1878, under the pressure of advancing age. His grateful congregation appointed him pastor emeritus and continued a fair salary to him until his death. When well on in years, he removed to Irvington, New York. He was a powerful antagonist of slavery, a diligent promoter of the temperance reform movement, and as a member of the Episcopal Church, the foremost apostle of the "Low Church" principles, hence bore an undying hostility to ritualistic variations from the simplicity he loved.

Rev. Dr. Tyng was a prominent candidate for the episcopate of Pennsylvania, to succeed Onderdonk, in 1845. The balloting was close, and Dr. Samuel Bowman, a kinsman, received a small majority; but, the laity not concurring, upon further effort, Dr. Alonzo Potter was elected, and Dr. Bowman subsequently became assistant bishop of that diocese.

At the funeral of Dr. Tyng, Bishop Lee, of Delaware, said, naming several great lights of the church:

In some points our departed brother was not behind the chiefest. There was intense energy, burning zeal, direct and appointed application, which powerfully effected his hearers. He was remarkably gifted as an extemporaneous speaker. His words flowed in an unbroken stream, a torrent of thought and feeling that carried congregations with him. He never hesitated for a word, and the words used seemed always the most fitting. His sentences were as well rounded and complete as if carefully elaborated at the desk. But while so fluent in utterance, he did not become merely rhetorical or declamatory. His sermons were enriched by the fruits of patient study and previous preparation. A marked characteristic of Dr. Tyng's sermons, and of his whole bearing, was fearlessness. If he was for many years, in the best sense, a popular preacher, he never sought popularity by concealment or compromise of his views of truth and duty. He never consulted the prejudices of his hearers, nor kept back aught that was profitable lest he should give offence. Under all circumstances his courage was unflinching. Had he chosen another calling, embarked, for instance, in political life, he would have been one to sway by his impetuous and fiery eloquence, great masses of men, as well as to command the attention of listening senates.

Another impression of him is presented by



Bishop Bedell, of Ohio, who said at the same occasion:

Dr. Tyng was a man of impressive presence, of quick decision, of true spirituality; blessed with an accurate and retentive memory; of remarkable self-reliance and firmness of purpose. Combining these qualities, he was a judicious autocrat. Consequently he was a leader of men. In any other sphere of activity he would have been foremost in his age. A distinguished orator. On the platform Dr. Tyng was almost unrivalled in his day. A fine figure, manly, firm, with a clear utterance and sonorous voice, whenever he rose to speak, men stirred themselves to hearken, some prepared themselves to resist. His were not honeyed words, nor were they tempered by the temper of his audience. They were truths as they appeared to himself, and being convictions, carried in their utterance all the force of his own decision, and the added persuasion that all men ought to believe them.

Rev. Dr. Theodore Ledyard Cuyler, the distinguished Presbyterian divine of Brooklyn and with a reputation on two continents, has said of Dr. Tyng:

If all the people in America who have been instructed and blessed by Stephen H. Tyng, could gather now to pay him their grateful homage, that Stuyvesant Park before his door would not contain the multitude. He was in my judgment, the prince of platform speakers. His ready and rapid utterance, his hearty enthusiasm, his courageous style of speech, and his fervent projectile power of reaching the hearts of his audience, gave him this undisputed supremacy. One evening a complimentary reception was given to John B. Gough, in Niblo's Garden Hall. A large number of eminent speakers participated. After Henry Ward Beecher and I had finished our brief addresses, we took a seat over by the wall and listened to Dr. Tyng, who was in one of his happiest moods. While he was speaking, I whispered to Mr. Beecher, "Is not that superb platforming?" Beecher replied: "Yes, it is indeed. He is the one man I am afraid of. I never want to speak after him, and if I speak first, then when he gets up, I wish I had not spoken at all." Some of the rest of us felt just as Mr. Beecher did. The printed reports of his popular addresses do him no adequate justice. He spoke too rapidly for the average reporter, and no pen or paper could transfer the electric voice or powerful elocution of the orator. He was always the man to be heard, and not to be read. His personal magnetism was wonderful. I count it to have been a constant inspiration to have heard him so often, and a blessed privilege to have enjoyed his intimate friendship.

When his vigorous course excited animadversion in Philadelphia, his friends said that he might have walked from his pulpit to the street on the heads of the packed throng always gathered to hear him. He was especially skilled in Sunday School administration,

and in extending city missions, yet his church gave heavily to foreign missions. He published considerable material—in 1839, a volume of "Sermons"; later, "Lectures on the Law and Gospels"; "Recollections of England"; "Family Commentary on the Four Gospels"; "The Rich Kinsman"; "Captive Orphan"; "Forty Years' Experience in Sunday Schools," etc. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1832, and in 1851, again from Harvard. He was several times in Europe and made a journey to the Holy Land.

Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng married (first) August 5, 1821, Anne Griswold, who was born October 5, 1805, and died May 16, 1832. He married (second) July, 1833, Susan W. Mitchell, who was born in 1812, and was the daughter of Thomas Mitchell. She was a lady of vigorous intellect and unfailing devotion to duty. By the former marriage he had four children, and five by the latter. Children: 1. Anna E., born December 9, 1822, died April, 1881; married George M. Higginson, who was born April 24, 1815. Issue: i. Charles M. Higginson, born July 11, 1846; attended the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University; engaged in railroad work; married, April 12, 1870, Katharine M. Nihen; by whom: Anne Griswold Higginson, born April 15, 1871; George M. Higginson, born November 11, 1877; Norton F. Higginson, born August 5, 1879. ii. Dudley Tyng Higginson, born July 5, 1850; University of Chicago; engaged in mercantile life; married, March 7, 1880, Ida Vallery; by whom: Francis Vallery Higginson, born December 15, 1882; Anna E. Higginson, born March 17, 1885; Dudley L. Higginson, born July 16, 1887; Harold Higginson, born July 16, 1887; Harold Higginson, born May 19, 1891. iii. Alexander Griswold Higginson, born May 8, 1855, died January 23, 1891; University of Michigan; editor of a trade journal; married Celma Balcombe. 2. Dudley Atkins, born at Prince George's county, Maryland, January 12, 1825, died April 20, 1858; graduated from University of Pennsylvania, 1843; Alexandria, Virginia, Theological Seminary; took orders in 1846; was assistant at St. George's Episcopal Church on Stuyvesant square, New York City, with his father, and had charges at Columbus, Ohio; Charlestown, Virginia; Cincinnati, and was rector of Epiphany Church,



Philadelphia, 1854-56. His intense hostility to slavery and his fearless denunciation of the same led to his withdrawal from the last-named church, and with a large following he became rector of the Church of the Covenant at Philadelphia. As a lecturer upon social and philanthropic subjects he was very successful. It was said of him that "the charm of his ready extemporaneous oratory, together with the fervid earnestness, directness and clear method of his preaching, uniformly drew to his ministrations a congregation which in numbers and united sympathy with a loyal and honored rector was, perhaps, without parallel in the Episcopal church. He was able to combine loyalty to his own communion with fraternity toward the universal communion of the saints." Unfortunately, he was killed by a threshing-machine accident, and his death was regarded as a serious loss to evangelical work, for he had promptly made his mark in the world and in coping with the problems of the day was a man neither less gifted nor less daunted than his distinguished father. He married, in 1847, Catherine Maria Stevens, of New Jersey, who survived him until April 21, 1888. Issue: i. Rev. Theodosius Stevens, born November, 1849; rector of St. James, at North Cambridge, Massachusetts, and went to Japan as a missionary; married, 1879, Ida May Drake; by whom: Dudley, born October 28, 1880; Arthur, born August 31, 1882; Mary, born September 18, 1883; Julian, born July 17, 1885; Katharine, born June 30, 1888. ii. Stephen Higginson, born August 2, 1851; graduated University of Michigan; lawyer; resided in Boston; active in independent politics and striving to purify the old parties; married, September 8, 1880, Lizzie Walworth; by whom: Ethel Walworth, born and died in 1882; Griswold, born August 13, 1883; Walworth, born January 3, 1885. iii. Maria Fowler, born 1852. iv. Anna Griswold, born 1854. v. James Alexander, born April, 1856; graduated Harvard, 1876. 3. Alexander Griswold, born July 28, 1827; married, January 9, 1851, Lucie C. Brotherson, who was born April 12, 1834. Issue: i. Alexander Griswold, born March 31, 1852; married, September 3, 1874, Alice Riggs. ii. Annie Griswold, born 1858, died 1870. iii. Dudley Atkins, born November 30, 1863; married, October 5, 1887, Sada Tracy. iv. Philip

Brotherson, born October 31, 1866. v. Pierre Kissam, born April 21, 1868. vi. Lucien Hamilton, born November 11, 1873. There were four others who died young. 4. Julia Griswold, born September 4, 1829, died August 8, 1882; married, June 14, 1849, William Ward, who was born April 23, 1821. Issue: i. Walworth Ward, born November 16, 1850; manufacturer; married, November 17, 1874, Stella Moody; by whom: Marguerite Estelle Ward, born September 17, 1882; Albert E. S. Ward, born October 30, 1884. ii. Irving Ward, born April 13, 1852; graduate from Columbia Law School, 1871; corporation attorney, at Idaho Springs, Colorado, 1881; president American Midland Railroad Company, 1883; married, November 29, 1889, Sarah E. Troup. 5. Thomas Mitchell, born May 1, 1834; married (first) April 10, 1867, Elizabeth Newell Richmond, who died August 23, 1870; married (second) April 18, 1872, Emma Louisa Moffett, a magazine-writer; no issue. 6. Susan Maria, born August 3, 1835; married, November 12, 1861, Rev. James E. Homans, who was born May 21, 1833. Issue: i. James Edward Homans, born June 22, 1865. ii. Susan Tyng Homans, born June 17, 1867. iii. Rockland Tyng Homans, born April 13, 1872. iv. A child, who died young. 7. Stephen Higginson, see forward. 8. Morris Ashhurst, born December 29, 1841; graduated from Williams College in 1861, and from Columbia Law School in 1863, LL.B.; after practicing law some years, he took orders in the Episcopal church, 1870, and was professor of biblical literature and interpretation, Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary, Gambier, Ohio, 1870-73; later returned to practice of law; in 1866, was a member of the board of councilmen of New York City; married, January 9, 1887, Euphemia Welles Christie. Issue: i. Elizabeth McJimsey, born October 11, 1867. ii. Effie Christie, born October 27, 1868, died February 1, 1891. iii. Caroline Wheelwright, born June 5, 1870. iv. Susan Wilson, born August 11, 1871; v. Mason, born and died in 1873. 9. Charles Rockland, born January 14, 1844; he was graduated from Columbia College, after which he engaged in business; published, in 1890, a biography of his father, under the title "Record of the Life and Work of the Rev. Stephen Higginson Tyng, D.D."; married (first) March 5, 1867, Mary Edmonds, who

was born November 30, 1843; married (second) ———. Issue: i. Francis William Edmonds, born August 20, 1868. ii. Mary Rockland, born June 5, 1870.

(V) Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson Tyng (2), son of Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson Tyng (1) and Susan W. (Mitchell) Tyng, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1839, died November 17, 1898. After receiving his primary education, he entered Williams College, where he graduated in 1858, and then, following in the footsteps of both father and grandsire, he decided upon entering the ministry. He pursued his religious studies at the Episcopal Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, Virginia, and was ordained in 1861. For two years he acted as assistant to his father, at St. George's Church in New York City; was rector of the Church of the Mediator, also in that city, in 1863; was chaplain of the New York Volunteers in 1864, and became rector of Holy Trinity Church in New York City, which he organized in 1865. In 1881, he resigned because of poor health, but accepted the agency for the Equitable Life Insurance Company of New York, at Paris, France. For a number of years he edited the weekly publication known as "The Working Church." It is common verdict that "he has shown rare gifts in the organization of the various benevolent instrumentalities in connection with his church, which have accomplished an immense work of good."

An important episode in his remarkable ecclesiastical career, worthy of notice, was his trial under the canon laws of the church, in which the charge or claim was for "exercising his ministry in another parish or cure without the express permission of the resident ministers." Rev. Dr. Tyng, while visiting in New Jersey, was invited to preach in a Methodist church, and did so with the broad-souled liberality characteristic of father and son; but in spite of the preliminary protests of two high church clergymen who forbade him to preach within their cure. A court was ordered, and the ablest legal counsel employed on each side. As the defendant was noted for the large, benevolent work he was doing and the charge seemed trifling to most persons, the sympathy of the public was overwhelmingly with Dr. Tyng, while the fact that the two protesting clerics bore the plebeian titles Stubbs and Boggs was seized upon by a

humorous public and much sport made to their disadvantage. Although Dr. Tyng was actually found guilty of the technical charge and condemned to episcopal admonition, the affair ended to the great and favorable enhancement of his fame, although somewhat to the discredit and dishonor of the church. It is well, at this point, to reflect upon the zeal and religious enterprise or fervor of Dr. Tyng's church, Holy Trinity, with the conditions of the combined five parishes of those who condemned him, and one may readily understand how much greater was the work and influence of Dr. Tyng, compared with any one of the five, probably fourfold would not be an exaggeration. Whereas the united ages of the five condemning parishes was 195 years (an average of thirty-nine years), Dr. Tyng's had existed barely four years. The five parishes had 1,668 communicants, an average of 366, while Dr. Tyng's church had 650, or nearly twice as many; there were 1,974 Sunday school scholars attending at the five (averaging 395) to 1,037 at Holy Trinity; the five parishes held 525 services in that year, whereas Dr. Tyng's conducted 624, or more than all the others combined, and while the five raised \$41,389 for benevolent objects, Holy Trinity raised \$35,893.

In those days it did not take more than the average news of the day or the common gossip of the metropolis to inspire the muse to explain it all in verse, and not infrequently the contributors of such effusion to the newspapers displayed a degree of humor sufficient to create the small talk of the drawing-room. William Allen Butler, John Godfrey Saxe and Nathaniel P. Willis were among the adepts. It is no wonder that "P. R. S." of Flushing Bay, Long Island, tried his skill to set forth the features of the controversy in poetic vein, and contributed seven stanzas to *The Evening Post*, February 21, 1868. As the facetious poetry is closely interwoven as an incident in the life of Dr. Tyng, and it is nearly half a century since the same appeared, four of them are given:

#### TYNG-A-LING-TING.

Oh say! Brother Stubbs, have you heard how they  
talk  
Of this horrid Low Churchman who's coming from  
"York."  
And who vows that, next Sunday, he'll preach  
without gown,  
In the Methodist meeting-house here in our town?

Why, it's all in the papers, and men, as they run,  
Can read of the deed that will shortly be done;  
It will empty our churches, for most of our sheep  
Will take the occasion to listen and peep;  
And for many a day will our parishes ring,  
With the tiresome jingle of Tyng-a-ling-ting!

Oh, what's to be done? Can't this outrage be  
stopped?  
Can't our tottering pulpits, in some way, be  
propped?

Let's run to our Bishop, and tell him the news:  
His Reverence, doubtless, will shake in his shoes.  
When he hears that without, nay against, our consent,

A son of the Church has declared his intent  
To follow, so blindly, his Master's command,  
And to sow his good seed on another man's land.  
Come on, let us hurry to settle the thing,  
By stifling the chorus of Tyng-a-ling-ting!

So the Bishop he delves, and the Bishop he grubs  
And, by dint of assistance from Boggs and from  
Stubbs,

The canon is dug from the rubbish which chokes  
His ugly old muzzle, and loud are the jokes  
Which its obsolete pattern and straight, narrow  
bore

Excite in the crowd who are waiting its roar;  
And then they compel our good Bishop of "York"  
To hear all the grievance, and stand all the talk;  
And by night and by day dreary charges they ring,  
As they chime their sad anthem of Tyng-a-ling-ting!

Oh! servants of Him whose sole mission was Love,  
Do ye still bear as emblems the Lamb and the  
Dove?

When you read from your desks the sweet records  
that tell

How He preached in the Temple and taught at the  
well.

Do the sapient eyes of your wisdom detect  
That he bounded your duties by parish or sect?  
Oh! bid these small envies and jealousies cease;  
Join all in one brotherly anthem of peace;  
And when your glad voices in harmony ring,  
They'll drown the harsh discord of Tyng-a-ling-ting.

Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson Tyng married, at Church of the Ascension, New York City, on December 16, 1863, Fanny Rollins Tappan. She was born at New York, June 3, 1838, and was the daughter of Jeremiah P. Tappan and his wife, Lydia (Balch) Tappan. Children: 1. Stephen Higginson, see forward. 2. Sewall Tappan, see forward.

(VI) Stephen Higginson (3) Tyng, son of Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson (2) and Fanny Rollins (Tappan) Tyng, was born in New York City, September 25, 1864. After receiving his primary education preparing him for college, he entered Williams College, from

which he was graduated in 1886. While there he was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. Upon leaving college, he engaged in the real estate business, and located at No. 41 Union Square, in New York, and now conducts one of the largest and best-known offices in the city. He is a member of the Episcopal church, in which both father and grandfather had made names of national repute. He is a Republican, and belongs to the Union League, University, Rockaway Hunt, Players, Automobile, and Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht clubs. His city residence is at No. 615 Fifth avenue. Stephen H. Tyng, Jr., married, in St. Bartholomew's Church, New York City, June 6, 1894, Juliet Augusta Kemp, who was born in that city, and is the daughter of George and Juliet (Tryon) Kemp. Child: Stephen Higginson (4) Tyng, born in New York City, January 27, 1897.

(VI) Sewall Tappan Tyng, son of Rev. Dr. Stephen Higginson (2) and Fanny Rollins (Tappan) Tyng, was born in New York City, August 30, 1868, and died at his home, No. 512 Fifth Avenue, New York, on April 3, 1913. After his preparatory education, he entered Williams College, and while there was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. He graduated in 1888, and decided upon law as his profession. For this he prepared at the Columbia Law School, and in 1890 was admitted to the bar. He opened his office at No. 15 William street, New York. He was a Democrat, attended the Episcopal Church, and was a member of the University Club. He was a man admired for his culture and character, and his cordial, courteous manners gathered to him many steadfast friends. Sewall Tappan Tyng married, at St. Bartholomew's Church in New York City, May 29, 1894, Edith May Gale, daughter of John Baird and Cornelia K. (Clark) Gale. Child: Sewall Tappan (2) Tyng, born in New York City, April 30, 1895; student at Groton School.

It is said that the family name  
COSTER of Coster is derived from the  
Dutch word "koster," it being  
a family of Holland, meaning a sexton. The name is also to be found spelled Costar, Koster, and Costa in the old records. Bardsley, of England, a painstaking authority on the derivation of names, declares that in his coun-

ry the name of Coster is regarded as a nickname, signifying roundheaded, like a costard or apple, with the final letter "e" elided, explaining this by analogy, that the word costermonger stands for costard-monger.

(I) Christian Bernard Coster was born in Holland, in 1689, died in that country, in 1741. His wife's name was Taletta. They had five children, one of them named John Henry, of whom further.

(II) John Henry Coster, son of Christian Bernard Coster, resided all his life in Holland, where he died in 1776. He married Anna Catherine Vienecke, and they had nine children. Two of their children, Henry A. and John Gerard, of whom further, came to this country from Amsterdam, Holland, in 1786, and located in New York City. At the time they arrived here they had independent fortunes, and became the merchant princes of their day in the metropolis. Both brothers married after reaching this country, and they had large families, whose descendants have been persons of estimable qualities.

(III) John Gerard Coster, son of John Henry Coster, married Catherine Margaret Holsman. Among their children was Gerard Holsman, of whom further.

(IV) Gerard Holsman Coster, son of John Gerard and Catherine Margaret (Holsman) Coster, was born in New York City, January, 1808, and died at the Brevoort House there, September 4, 1880. He lived most of his life in Paris and Versailles. He was very ill when he returned from Paris, and died shortly after reaching New York. Gerard Holsman Coster married, in Grace Church, New York City, June 9, 1831, Matilda Prime, daughter of Nathaniel and Cornelia (Sands) Prime, of New York (see Prime VI.). The children of Gerard Holsman and Matilda (Prime) Coster were: 1. John Gerard, born New York City, May 12, 1832, died at White Plains, New York, November 22, 1910, unmarried. 2. Edward Henry, of whom further. 3. Gerard Heckscher, born in New York City, December 12, 1836, died, unmarried, at Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, March 1, 1885.

(V) Edward Henry Coster, son of Gerard Holsman and Matilda (Prime) Coster, was born in New York City, July 7, 1833, and died in his residence, 145 West Fourteenth street, that city, March 28, 1892. He was a typ-

ical "gentleman of leisure" of the old school, and yet a man active in his interests, a fine type of one who loves his fellowmen. His education was acquired at schools in Switzerland and Germany, and having traveled extensively through Europe, entered Harvard College, where he took the course of the Lawrence Scientific School, but was not a candidate for a professional degree, merely desiring to perfect his education. He was particularly interested in architecture, and had excellent taste in buildings. While at the Lawrence Scientific School, he became a proficient architectural draftsman, executing drawings shaded in sepia with unusual skill. His taste in literature, music, painting and jewelry was of a high order, and in his youth he played the piano extremely well, but this latter accomplishment was entirely abandoned in later life. He was also an excellent linguist, speaking French, German and Italian with the fluency of a native of those countries. Besides, he had a good knowledge of Spanish. He traveled a great deal abroad, visiting every country in Europe, from England to Russia, and from Holland, where he visited relatives, to Spain and Italy. He was much liked and popular in society, both in Paris and New York, and he was in Paris at the time of the last Empire, where he used to attend the court balls in the uniform and adorned with the sword specified for such occasions. It was considered in those days that America was somewhat crude in comparison with Europe, and both his temperament and education (many years of his early life having been spent in European capitals) had a tendency to cause him to draw comparisons between European and American civilization, to the detriment of the latter, but not in an objectionable sense. He never engaged in business beyond the management of his own property, but in this he was very conservative, far-sighted, and he had most excellent judgment. He possessed an unerring instinct as to whom he should employ for all professional advice, medical, legal, or of any other nature, and in every such case his fixed policy was to seek the best talent, regardless of cost. This was a marked characteristic. He was interested in medical science, and although he never seriously studied medicine, he possessed a curious instinct as to fitness in medical matters and in what to do in case of illness. This



instinct was so strong in him that it has been inherited by his son, and also in turn by his eldest granddaughter. He never failed to be deeply interested in charitable organizations in New York, both American and French, and quietly contributed freely to their support. He also did much to assist individual cases of persons in distress, who needed financial help to tide them over their difficulties. He disliked publicity intensely, and never mentioned his many philanthropic acts, the knowledge of which has reached the world only through indirect channels. Mr. Coster was beyond all else a man of high education and great culture, so that his refinement drew and held friends. His natural abilities were such that had the spur of necessity been present, he could, no doubt, have attained eminence in one of the professions, probably architecture or medicine, but being distinctly of a scientific and literary turn of mind, a commercial career would never have been sympathetic to him, and it may be doubted whether he would have been successful in it. As it was, lived according to his own ideals, his life may be regarded as a success, but not from a commercial standpoint of a man of business. He was a Democrat, and attended the Episcopal Church, but held no office in either the political or religious field. He was a member of the Union Club, and his legal residence was New York City.

Edward Henry Coster married, in New York, June 6, 1865, Margaret Livingston Lowndes. She was born in New York City, January 18, 1835, died at Morristown, New Jersey, August 21, 1884, and was the daughter of William Price and Susan Mary Elizabeth (Livingston) Lowndes. William Price Lowndes was the son of Thomas and Sarah (Bond) Lowndes, of Charleston, South Carolina. He was born at Charleston, South Carolina, September 21, 1806, died at Morristown, New Jersey, February 2, 1887; married, October 30, 1833, Susan Mary Elizabeth Livingston, who was born November 20, 1809, died February 10, 1875, and was the daughter of Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston. Children: 1. A son, unnamed, born in New York City, October 27, 1866, died there, November 16, 1866. 2. Edward Livingston, of whom further.

(VI) Edward Livingston Coster, son of Edward Henry and Margaret Livingston

(Lowndes) Coster, was born at No. 145 West Fourteenth street, New York City, February 28, 1870. He was first educated by private tutors, special emphasis being given to mathematics and physics. He then studied applied sciences and mechanical engineering by himself, with some assistance from practicing mechanical engineers. He early made a specialty of locomotive engineering, particularly the scientific side of the subject, and obtained practical experience of locomotive operation by firing and running locomotives. He is a close student of locomotive engineering, and has for years devoted many hours daily to this line of work, entirely from the love of the subject, as financially it was unnecessary. From July 1, 1898, to June 30, 1900, he was assistant in mechanical engineering at Columbia University, the position being without compensation. He has written and published some forty-five or more articles upon locomotive engineering, which have appeared in the "American Engineer and Railroad Journal," of New York; "The Railway Master Mechanic," of Chicago; "The Engineer," of London, and in the "Proceedings of The American Railway Master Mechanics' Association." He has served upon two committees of investigation of the latter association, upon locomotive appliances. He is a life associate member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers; a life member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; of the Franklin Institute of the State of Pennsylvania; of the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education; and of the American Railway Master Mechanics' Association (honorary member thereof); and a member of the Railroad Club of New York; of the Automobile Club of America; of the Balsam Lake, and the Onteora clubs; a director of the latter; and annual member of the New York Zoological Society, and of the American Museum of Natural History. He belongs to the Democratic party, and attends the Episcopal Church. He resides on his estate, called "Beech Lawn," at Irvington-on-Hudson, and at his summer home, "The Shelter," Onteora Club, Tannersville, New York, in the Catskill Mountains.

Edward Livingston Coster married, at Baltimore, Maryland, January 12, 1892, Frances Lürman Stewart. She was born in that city, March 2, 1867, and is the daughter of Charles



Morton and Josephine (Lürman) Stewart. Charles Morton Stewart, son of David and Mary Adelaide (Morton) Stewart, was born at Baltimore, July 16, 1828, died at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, August 13, 1900; married, at Baltimore, April 30, 1866, Josephine Lürman, of that city, who was born January 27, 1847, resides at Baltimore, and is the daughter of Gustav Wilhelm and Frances Lyman (Donnell) Lürman. Children: 1. Josephine Lürman, born at New York City, February 6, 1894. 2. Margaret Lowndes, born at Baltimore, Maryland, February 16, 1896. 3. Gerard Holsman, born at Narragansett, Rhode Island, September 3, 1898. 4. Elizabeth Custis, born at Irvington, New York, August 24, 1899. 5. Cornelia Prime, born at New York City, February 6, 1901. 6. Mary Livingston, born at Irvington, New York, January 6, 1903. 7. Edward Livingston, born at Irvington, New York, February 24, 1910.

(The Prime Line.)

The line of descent of the Prime family reaching to that of the Coster, is as follows:

(I) Mark Prime, who was born in England, came to America and settled at Rowley, Massachusetts, where he was among the early settlers of the town, and he was buried there, December 21, 1683. His wife, Anne, was also buried there, September 6, 1672. They had only two children, one being a son, and through him alone is the Prime descent.

(II) Samuel Prime, only son of Mark and Anne Prime, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, August 14, 1649, and died there, March 18, 1684. He married, at Rowley, January 1, 1674, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Platts. She was born at Rowley, October 16, 1654, and died there, before 1696. They had four children: Samuel, Sarah, Mark, Anne.

(III) Samuel (2) Prime, son of Samuel (1) and Sarah (Platts) Prime, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, December 29, 1675, and died there, March 4, 1718. He married (date of publication notice), March 23, 1706, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Wood) Jewett. She was born there, February 3, 1690, and died at that place, November 20, 1722.

(IV) Joshua Prime, son of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Jewett) Prime, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, September 28, 1712, and died at Sutton, Massachusetts, July 26, 1770.

He married (first) Mehitable, daughter of Moses and Hannah Platts, who was born at Rowley, November 11, 1712, and died there, October 17, 1751; he married (second), date of publication, June 18, 1752, Bridget, daughter of Nathaniel Hammond, of Ipswich, parish of Rowley.

(V) Nathaniel Prime, son of Joshua and Bridget (Hammond) Prime, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, January 30, 1768; baptized there the next day; died in New York City, November 26, 1840; was buried in the churchyard of St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, but remains removed in 1845 to the churchyard of St. Paul's, at Eastchester, New York. He married, at New York City, June 3, 1797, Rev. Dr. Lynn officiating, Cornelia Sands, daughter of Comfort and Sarah (Dodge) Sands. She was born in New York City, November 8, 1773, and died at the residence of her son, Edward Prime, No. 17 East Sixteenth street, New York, April 21, 1852, and her remains were interred in the churchyard at Eastchester, New York.

(VI) Matilda Prime, daughter of Nathaniel and Cornelia (Sands) Prime, was born at No. 1 Broadway, New York City, July 2, 1810; was baptized in Grace Episcopal Church, New York, February 27, 1811; died at Paris, France, April 19, 1849, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Matilda Prime married, in Grace Episcopal Church, New York City, June 9, 1831, Gerard Holsman Coster (see Coster IV.).

In the early records this name appears interchangeably Thorn, or Thorne. The latter seems to be the preferred modern spelling. Several of the family are found among the earliest American immigrants, especially in Virginia. February 16, 1623, Henry Thorne was living in the household of "Ensign Isack Chaplaine, Chaplaine's Choise, Charles Cittie, Virginia." Thomas Thorne, aged thirteen, embarked in the "Safety" for that colony, and Henry Thorne arrived in the "James" in 1622. The ancestor of the New England Thornes is probably Peter, who at the age of twenty sailed from England in the "Elizabeth" of London, April 10, 1635, and settled either in Lynn or Salem, Massachusetts. John Thorne, probably the son of Peter, with his brother, Israel Thorne, was in King Philip's war in

1655. Ten years later, August 21, 1665, he was enrolled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, under Captain Daniel Henchman, in another expedition against King Philip. It is thought that William, mentioned in the next paragraph, may have been a brother of John. As it has been impossible fully to authenticate these early ancestors, the line begins with a later generation.

(I) William Thorne, who was probably from Dedham, in the county of Essex, England, was possibly a brother of Peter Thorne; was made a freeman at Lynn, Massachusetts, April 2, 1638, and in the same year was apportioned forty acres of land in that town. He was one of the eighteen original patentees of the town of Flushing, New York, the grant being made by Governor Kieft, October 19, 1645, and it is probable that William Thorne was there the previous year. In 1646 he was granted a plantation lot at Gravesend, and in 1657 was one of the proprietors of Jamaica, Long Island, where he probably resided for some years. On December 27, in that year, he signed a remonstrance with thirty others against severe treatment of the Quakers. Children: William, John, Joseph, Samuel and Susanna, and probably others. The marriage of the daughter to John Lockerson or Ockerson is recorded at Jamaica.

(II) William (2) Thorne, son of William (1) Thorne, settled early at Great Neck, in the town of Hempstead, Long Island, and his homestead is still in possession of his descendants. In 1685 he was a freeholder there and taxed for one hundred and fifty acres of land. He died about 1688 and was buried on the hill above his house in a cemetery which has, in recent years, been converted into a lawn covering the gravestones. He signed the same remonstrance with his father against cruelty to the Quakers. Subsequent to 1657 he married, the baptismal name of his wife being Winifred, had a son Richard, a daughter Margaret, and probably others. The latter married a Ratton.

(III) Richard Thorne, son of William (2) and Winifred Thorne, resided at Great Neck, where he died in 1706, making his will November 28 of that year, and this was proved before the close of the year. He owned land at Westchester and Maidenhead, New Jersey. He received a marriage license in New York,

August 29, 1699, and married Phebe Denton. Children: Richard, Hannah, Mary and Phebe.

(IV) Richard (2) Thorne, son of Richard (1) and Phebe (Denton) Thorne, was born about 1700, and resided on the paternal homestead at Great Neck, where he died, February 5, 1763. He married, May 6, 1720, Altje Van Wyck, born May 19, 1706, daughter of Dr. Theodorus and Margrieta (Brinckerhoff) Van Wyck, died July 29, 1798. They had children: John, married Mary, daughter of John Allen; Richard, mentioned below; William, married Martha, daughter of Thomas Cornell, and Daniel. The last two settled, about 1790, in Goshen, New York.

(V) Major Richard (3) Thorne, son of Richard (2) and Altje (Van Wyck) Thorne, was born about 1730, and was deputy to the first provincial congress in New York, in 1775. He rendered distinguished service in the War of the Revolution, rising to the rank of major, and was inhumanly treated by the Hessians while a prisoner. After this he settled at Great Neck, where he engaged in farming, and was prominent in civil affairs and in the Episcopal Church. The house in which he lived is still standing. He married Sarah Waters, of Goshen, and had children: Maria, Letitia, Betsey, Phoebe, William, Daniel, Richard, Thomas, John Waters, Edward, Sarah. One of these sons, Thomas, went to Goshen with his uncles, about 1790, and it is probable that Daniel, another son, settled there about the same time.

(VI) Daniel Thorne, son of Major Richard (3) and Sarah (Waters) Thorne, married Mary Jones, and among their children was William Edward.

(VII) William Edward Thorne, son of Daniel and Mary (Jones) Thorne, married Catherine Conway and had four daughters and two sons, William and Ogden Hoffman: William, who died unmarried, in 1856, was one of the well-known "Berkeley Brothers" who compiled a now rare and valuable "Life of Napoleon."

(VIII) Ogden Hoffman Thorne, son of William Edward and Catherine (Conway) Thorne, was born February, 1832, and died in Brooklyn, New York, August 22, 1898. His entire active business career was in the wholesale dry goods district of New York City. He was at one time a member of the

firm of Thorne & De Camp, and was later associated with the firms of Wilmerding & Hoguet; Wilmerding, Morris & Mitchel, and Townsend & Montant, all auctioneers and commission merchants of New York City. He married, February 23, 1861, Emily Maria Benson, of old Knickerbocker stock, and had two sons, Robert and Harold Benson. Harold Benson Thorne resides in Montclair, New Jersey, and is one of the vice-presidents of the Bankers Trust Company of New York.

(IX) Robert Thorne, son of Ogden Hoffman and Emily Maria (Benson) Thorne, was born November 17, 1864, in Brooklyn, New York, and was educated in Trinity Church School of New York City, and Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, receiving from the latter institution the degree of A.B. in 1885, and A.M. in 1888. He was graduated from Columbia Law School in 1891, with the degree of LL.B., and has since been engaged in the practice of law in New York City. His religious views conform to the Protestant Episcopal Church, and in political principles he is a Republican. He is a trustee of Trinity College and a member of numerous clubs, including the Century, University, St. Anthony, and Down Town Association. He is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, and Sons of the Revolution. His home is on Park avenue, New York City. He married, in that city, April 15, 1902, Ruth Huntington Bond, daughter of Henry Richardson Bond, and Mary Perit (Ripley) Bond, of New London, Connecticut.

---

Of the many families in this country who trace their ancestry to Hol-

**VANDERBILT** land, none have gained a wider distinction in the financial and social world than the Vanderbilt family. The name was originally spelled Van Der Bilt, and like many of the early surnames takes its form from a locality. The words signify from the hill.

(I) The progenitor of this family in America was Jan Aertson Van Der Bilt, who lived in Utrecht, Holland. The exact date of his arrival in this country is not definitely known, but records show he was residing here as early as 1650. He resided in New Amsterdam in 1663, and later removed to Flatbush, where on February 2, 1667, he mortgaged his farm, signing the document with his mark, which re-

sembled a window sash with four panes of glass. He later removed to Bergen, New Jersey, where in 1694 he owned land, and where he made his residence until his death, February 2, 1705. He married (first), February 6, 1650, Anneken Hendricks, who was born in Bergen, Norway; (second) Dierber Cornelis; (third), December 16, 1681, Magdalena Hanse, widow of Hendrick Jansen Spier of Bergen, New Jersey. Children of last marriage: Aris, Geertje, Jacob, Marretje and Jan.

(II) Jacob Janse, son of Jan Aertson and Magdalena (Hanse) Van Der Bilt, resided in Flatbush, where his name appears on the assessment rolls from 1675 to 1683. In 1687 he signed the oath of allegiance to the British government with his mark. He married, August 13, 1687, Marretje, widow of Andrees Onderdonk, and daughter of Derick Jance Van Der Vliet. Children: Jacob, mentioned below; Derick, born in Flatbush, April 25, 1696. Antje, married Isaac Symonse, of Long Island; John, lived in Hempstead; Femmetje, married Gozen Adriaens of Long Island.

(III) Jacob (2), son of Jacob (1) and Marretje (Van Der Vliet) Van Der Bilt, was born January 25, 1692, and died on Staten Island, December 14, 1760. He settled on Staten Island, near New Dorp, where in 1718 he bought a farm, and there made his home until his death. The cemetery at New Dorp is on land which once belonged to his farm. He was at first a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and about 1756 was a member of the Moravian denomination. His will was made May 19, 1759, and proved February 9, 1761. At this time he wrote his name Vanderbilt, in which form it has since been written by his descendants. He married Neeltje Denyse, born February 10, 1698. Children: Aris, born February 2, 1716; Dennis, or Denyse, September 5, 1717, in Gravesend, baptized 22d of same month, settled in Raritan, New Jersey; Hilletje, born March 22, 1720, on Staten Island, baptized 27th of same month; Jacob, mentioned below; Helena, or Magdalena, born December 1, 1725, on Staten Island, baptized December 25, same year, married Cornelius Ellis, of Staten Island; John, born November 15, 1728; Cornelius, September 22, 1731, on Staten Island, married Eleanor Van Tile. He and his brother John were baptized December 25, 1731; Ann, February 11, 1734, baptized

24th of same month; Phebe, born April 27, 1737, married Christopher Gerretsen, of Staten Island; Anthea, January 31, 1739; Neeltje, baptized September 13, 1742; Adrian, lived on Staten Island.

(IV) Jacob (3), son of Jacob (2) and Neeltje (Denyse) Vanderbilt, was born on Staten Island, January 6, 1723. He engaged in agricultural pursuits there, and here made his home until his death. He married, in Trenton, New Jersey, Mary Sprague, born February 17, 1729. Children: Eleanor, born 1747, married a Mr. Johnson; Jacob, January 6, 1750; John, May 9, 1752; Dorothy, July 29, 1754; Olive, June 16, 1757; Joseph, September 6, 1761; Cornelius, mentioned below.

(V) Cornelius, son of Jacob (3) and Mary (Sprague) Vanderbilt, was born on Staten Island, New York, August 25, 1764, and died at Stapleton, May 20, 1832. He attended the schools of Staten Island, and at an early age began the life of a farmer. Through his great thrift and business ability he acquired valuable real estate holdings. At an early age recognizing the opportunity for market gardening and selling his produce in the growing city of New York, he secured a boat for the transportation of his produce and soon built up a thriving trade. He married Phebe Hand, born April 15, 1767, died June 22, 1854. Children: Mary, born December 21, 1787, married Charles M. Simonson; Jacob, August 28, 1789; Charlotte, December 29, 1799, married Captain John De Forrest; Cornelius, mentioned below; Phebe, died young; Jane, August 1, 1800, married (first) a Mr. Van Duizer, (second) Colonel Samuel Barton; Eleanor, January 4, 1804; Joseph Hand, September 2, 1807; Phebe, February 9, 1810.

(VI) Cornelius (2), son of Cornelius (1) and Phebe (Hand) Vanderbilt, was born at Port Richmond, Staten Island, New York, May 27, 1794, and died in New York City, January 4, 1877. He attended the schools of his native town, and at an early age began assisting his father in work on his farm and in selling his garden produce in the city of New York. He made many trips to the city in his father's boats, and here showed the commercial instinct that was in after years to make him a colossal figure in the financial affairs of America. He obtained his father's consent to sell the produce of the neighbors in the city, and in a short time worked up a valu-

able business for himself. When he was sixteen years of age he obtained his father's consent to cultivate an eight-acre lot, and borrowed \$100 from his mother to purchase a boat to take his produce to the city. His business venture proved a success, and in three years he was able to clear \$3,000, a large part of which he gave to his mother, but retained enough to purchase two more boats. He now became master of three boats, one being capable of carrying twenty passengers. These boats he operated for several years, and netted him a good income. His charge for conveying a passenger from Staten Island to New City was eighteen cents. In 1814 he secured a contract with the government for carrying men and supplies to the harbor forts.

Soon after his marriage, in 1813, recognizing the importance of New York City as a center of commercial enterprise, he removed there, and continued running his boats to Staten Island for several years. He was quick to grasp the opportunity for business in the growing trade in New York. In 1815, in partnership with a brother-in-law, he purchased the schooner Charlotte, and engaged in the coasting trade until 1818. He also owned several other boats which he employed in coasting trade for several years. About this time, Robert Fulton and others were developing the steamboat as a carrier of freight and passengers, and Mr. Vanderbilt, who was ever on the alert for business opportunities, saw the practicability of the new method of shipping, and recognized that the steamboat would soon supplant the sailing vessel. He sought employment in the new line of navigation, and in 1818 accepted the place of captain of the steamboat Bellona, at a salary of \$1,000 a year. The boat was owned by a company of which Thomas Gibbons, of New Jersey, was the president. He remained in the employ of this company twelve years and during the first six years of his service he took part in many exciting experiences. The state of New York had given Fulton and Livingston the exclusive right to navigate the waters of New York with their steamboats, and trespassers were liable to arrest and their boats confiscated. The Gibbons Company fought the monopoly with great energy, and Mr. Vanderbilt entered the contest with his characteristic zeal, and invented many stratagems for outwitting the enemy and landing the company's boats in



New York. The contest was settled in 1824 by the Supreme Court of the State of New York, which decreed that the original grant was unconstitutional.

About 1820 he removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, where he resided until 1830, when he returned to New York, and there made his home until his death. In 1827 Mr. Vanderbilt leased the line of ferry boats between New York and Elizabeth, New Jersey. In 1829 he received flattering offers to become a partner in various navigation companies, but refused to accept them, as he had determined to engage in the business alone. He had saved about \$30,000, and with this as a working capital he began extensively in the shipping business. His first boat was the historic *Caroline*, which during the Canadian rebellion of 1837 fell into the hands of the rebels, and was captured by the Canadian authorities, while at a wharf on the American shore, this causing an international episode which brought an apology from England. He was for several years active in the shipping business on the Hudson river, finally selling his interest to Robert L. Stevens. He also had a number of steamboats on Long Island Sound. From 1829 until 1849 he established a number of new lines for coastwise and river trade, in face of strong opposition. In this last year the discovery of gold in California caused an unprecedented tide of emigration to the New Eldorado. The principal route to California was via the Isthmus of Panama. A monopoly of trade by this route having been secured by various companies, Mr. Vanderbilt determined to secure a new route to the Pacific coast, and with the fine new ship, the *Prometheus*, he sailed in 1850 to Nicaragua. Here he secured concessions from the government, and personally explored a new route across the country to the Pacific coast. In 1851 he organized the Nicaragua Transit Company, which operated a semi-monthly line from New York to Nicaragua, of which company he acted at first as agent and later as president. In 1853 he sold his interests in the company and with his family went to Europe, sailing on his palatial ship, the *North Star*. He travelled extensively in the British Isles, and the Continent.

Upon his return to America he found that the parties who has purchased his interest in the Nicaragua Transit Company were not fol-

lowing the terms of the sale, and with his characteristic energy he perfected plans to force the company to fulfil the original contract. He established steamship lines from New York to Aspinwall and from New Orleans to Galveston, and after a fierce struggle with the rival company, forced it into bankruptcy. During the years 1854-65 he is said to have cleared over \$11,000,000 in profits.

On the breaking out of the Crimean war, he undertook to establish a line of steamships from New York to Europe, with the patriotic intention of securing to the American flag the largest Atlantic trade, believing the American interests would outrival European competition. His proposition to the United States government to allow him to alternate the running of his steamers to England with the Collins line was not accepted, and he established a line to Havre, France. By his carrying the United States mail without charge, he succeeded in forcing the Collins & Mills lines from the European business. But he underestimated the power of the European lines, which were heavily subsidized, and he was soon forced to suspend operations, as he found that he could not conduct the business of the company at a profit. In 1862 he patriotically presented to the United States government, the *Vanderbilt*, then the finest and swiftest steamer afloat, which had been operated in his line to Havre. The steamer was converted into a cruiser and used until the close of the war. In 1866 Mr. Vanderbilt received the thanks of Congress and a gold medal with the inscription: "A grateful country to her generous son."

During Mr. Vanderbilt's activity on the sea he built the following steamers: *Ariel*, *Champion*, *Costa Rica*, *Daniel Webster*, *Galveston*, *Grenada*, *New York*, *Northern Light*, *North Star*, *Ocean Queen*, *Opelousas*, *Port Jackson*, *Prometheus*, *Star of the West*, *Matagorda*, *Magnolia*, and the *Vanderbilt*. Mr. Vanderbilt's business activities were not confined to the sea. At an early date he recognized the growing importance of the railroad as a financial investment, and as early as 1854 he had quietly purchased shares in the New York & Harlem railroad, at prices ranging from \$8 to \$10 a share. In 1860 he secured control of this road and was elected its president. He also acquired extensive holdings in the New York & New Haven railroad, and one of his



first operations in Wall street was a corner in the stock of the Norwich & Worcester railroad. In 1861 he secured control of the Hudson River railroad, and shortly afterward united it with the New York & Harlem railroad under one management. In 1865, through a carefully planned campaign, he secured control of the New York Central railroad, and in 1867 he became its president. He soon perfected a consolidation of the New York Central with the Hudson River railroad, having a trackage of 1,000 miles and a capital of over \$100,000,000. In 1869 he was made president of the consolidated roads. In 1868 he secured control of the Lake Shore railroad, thus giving him control of the entire line from New York to Chicago. Upon gaining control of these roads he instituted many improvements, new depots were built, new trains were installed, double tracks were laid, useless officials were discharged, and economy of operation was instituted in all the departments of the great line. Through his able management the stockholders made great profits on their investments. Of his many great financial battles, none was more spectacular than the historic Erie road contest. Mr. Vanderbilt needed this road to secure him the control of the railway systems of the state of New York. He accordingly determined, at any cost, to secure control of the stock. He secured the co-operation of Daniel Drew, the largest stockholder in the road, but later it developed that Mr. Drew had not fulfilled his promise, and Mr. Vanderbilt determined to corner the Drew interests. Mr. Drew and his associates, who had control of the company, had the right to issue new stock to meet any emergencies, and they placed 50,000 shares of stock on the market. Mr. Vanderbilt bought all this new stock, with the result that the value of the shares dropped from \$83 to \$71. The Erie directors fled to Jersey City with \$7,000,000 of Mr. Vanderbilt's money. The contest was then precipitated into the courts and many legal complications ensued. Mr. Vanderbilt gained control of 100,000 shares of the stock, and after a hopeless maze of injunctions and counter injunctions, and trials in various courts, Mr. Vanderbilt and Mr. Drew settled their differences out of court. During the contest, Jay Gould and James Fisk Jr. gained control of the road. In this contest Mr. Vanderbilt lost about \$2,000,000. In 1872 Mr. Vander-

bilt became a large purchaser of stock in the Western Union Telegraph Company.

Mr. Vanderbilt continued his interests in agricultural matters. He was especially fond of horses, and delighted to recall his boyhood days, when as a lad of six years he had driven a race horse at full speed. He was a tall man, being six feet in height, and athletic. In his early days he delighted in swimming and rowing, and in his later years in driving his fine horses. He maintained a fine stable, owning many of the finest road animals in the country. His favorite drivers were: Mountain Boy, Post Boy, Plow Boy, Mountaineer Mountain Girl, Doctor, Flying Dutchman and the Princess. He made his home in a modest brick house in Washington Square and here lived a simple life, being very abstemious in his habits. He took no active part in politics.

Mr. Vanderbilt inherited the thrift of his Dutch ancestors. No detail of his business was too small for him to investigate. He was quick to grasp a business opportunity, and was untiring in his labors to make whatever he undertook a success. He possessed remarkable administrative ability. His judgment of men was accurate, and his ability in rightly choosing his associates in the business world and his employees, was one of the greatest factors in gaining his success. When he laid aside the active duties of his business life, he had accumulated the princely fortune of about \$100,000,000, being at the time one of the richest men in the world. He made many benefactions, the most important being the gift of \$1,000,000 to the Vanderbilt University in Nashville, Tennessee, and the Mercer Street Church, erected in honor of Rev. Charles F. Deems, its pastor.

Mr. Vanderbilt was twice married—(first) in December, 1813, to Sophia Johnson, a native of Staten Island, who died in August, 1868. Thirteen children were born of this marriage: 1. Phebe Jane, married James M. Cross, of New Dorp and New York City. 2. Ethelinda, married Daniel B. Allen, of Staten Island. 3. Elizabeth, married George A. Osgood, of Clifton, Staten Island. 4. Emily, married William K. Thorne, of New York City. 5. William Henry, mentioned below. 6. Frances, died unmarried at the age of forty years. 7. Maria Louise, married Horace F. Clark, of New York City. 8. Mary Alicia, married (first) Nicholas La Bau, of Staten

Island, and (second) ——— Berger. 9. Sophia J., married Daniel Torrance, of New York. 10. George W., died young. 11. George W. (2), who served in the Union army during the civil war, and died of a disease contracted in the Corinth campaign. 12. Cornelius Johnson. 13. Catherine, married (first) Smith Barker, Jr. (second), a Frenchman, La Fitte. Mr. Vanderbilt was married the second time to Frankie A. Crawford, of London, Canada.

(VII) William Henry, son of Cornelius and Sophia (Johnson) Vanderbilt, was born in New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 8, 1821, and died at his residence in New York, December 8, 1885. The first nine years after his birth he passed in New Brunswick, where he attended the public schools. When his father removed to New York in 1830, he entered the Columbia College Grammar School, remaining until about 1838. He began his business career by entering a ship chandlery conducted by a relative. After a service here of one year he entered the employ of Drew, Robinson & Company, bankers and stock brokers, as a clerk. Here he soon mastered the details of the business and so energetically applied himself to his work that in two years the company offered him a junior partnership, but owing to failing health caused by close application to office work, he was forced to decline this offer and seek outdoor employment. Through the assistance of his father he purchased an unimproved tract of seventy-five acres of land on Staten Island. He applied himself to his new occupation with his characteristic industry, and in a short time had his farm in cultivation. Through his thrift and good business ability he was enabled to buy more land until he had a fine farm of about 350 acres, and was clearing over \$12,000 annually. In 1853 he traveled extensively in Europe with his father and family.

In 1856 the Staten Island railroad, in which his father was a heavy stockholder, became bankrupt, and the directors having witnessed William's business ability, appointed him receiver of the road. This trust he accepted. He reorganized the road, and in two years had paid off the debts and made the line a paying proposition. In recognition of his services he was made president of the road, which office he held but a short time. The experience learned on this small road proved of the great-

est value to him in after life, when he was managing great railway systems. In 1864 he was elected vice-president of the New York & Harlem railroad, and in 1865 to the same office in the Hudson Valley road. In these new positions he rendered his father valuable service in managing these roads. He rendered valuable aid in consolidating the Hudson River and the New York Central railroads in 1869; and in this year was elected vice-president of the consolidated roads, virtually becoming the executive officer. Upon his father's death in 1877 he was elected president of the New York Central & Hudson River railroad. Under his able management the facilities of the road were enormously increased. In 1869 the tonnage moved was 3,190,840, at a cost of \$2.38 per mile, and in 1881 about 12,000,000 at a cost of about 74 cents. Mr. Vanderbilt also served as president of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and the Michigan Central railroads. In May, 1883, he resigned the presidency of these roads. The board of directors of the New York Central passed the following resolutions in regard to his resignation:

Resolved, That the directors learn with regret the determination of William H. Vanderbilt to no longer act as president of the Company. For nineteen years his administration—first of the Hudson River Railroad Company, and subsequently of the consolidated New York Central and Hudson River corporation—has met the unanimous approval of the stockholders. The record shows a business success unexampled in the management of companies of this character, due mainly to the skill and fidelity with which he has conducted the affairs of the corporations. The history of the New York Central and its allied system during the period of Mr. Vanderbilt's presidency is the story of the development of this country by the railroads, and of the successful struggle to maintain the commercial supremacy of New York against the most able and energetic rivalry. While we recognize the force of the reasons given for his retirement, we hail with pleasure his statement that he will remain a member of the Board, and give to it the benefit of his experience and cordial co-operation.

Mr. Vanderbilt made his home in his palatial mansion on Fifth avenue, New York, between 51st and 52d streets. His residence is a beautiful specimen of the architect's skill. It cost about \$2,500,000, and in its construction was used material procured in many parts of the world. The doors, which were imported from Paris, cost over \$20,000.

Mr. Vanderbilt managed to find the time from his busy life to devote to literature and the fine arts. He possessed a very large and well selected library, but his main interest was for the paintings of the great masters. His collection contained some two hundred works, among them being specimens of such distinguished artists as Bouguereau, Corot, De Neuville, Detaille, Delacroix, Fortung, Gerome, Landseer, Millett, Meissonier, Munkaczy, Rosa Bonheur and Zandvoort.

Mr. Vanderbilt was a public spirited citizen and gave largely of his great wealth to many public and charitable institutions. In 1880 he generously contributed the money necessary to remove to the Central Park in New York the historic obelisk, the Cleopatra's Needle, which was presented to the United States by Ismail Pasha, the Khedive of Egypt. This famous obelisk, executed for Thotmes III., was first erected in Heliopolis and afterwards removed to the city of Alexandria, Egypt. The cost of removing this great monolith to this country was over \$100,000. In the same year he donated \$100,000 for the erection of the Theological Hall of Vanderbilt University. In 1884 he made the princely gift of \$1,000,000 to the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. He contributed liberally to the Deers fund for the assistance of needy students at the University of North Carolina; also made several donations to the University of Virginia. By his will he left \$300,000 for Episcopal missions; also \$100,000 to the following institutions: Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Young Men's Christian Association, St. Luke's Hospital and the United Brethren's Church on Staten Island; also \$500,000 to various other institutions, making a total of fully \$1,000,000. One of his most generous acts was the financial assistance given General U. S. Grant in 1885. In return for the loan made General Grant, his historic collections of swords, medals, testimonials and other gifts became the property of the United States government.

He was, like his father, a great lover of fine horses. He maintained an extensive stable at 52nd street and Madison avenue and nothing gave him greater delight than driving one of his fine horses on the roadways of upper New York. He was considered one of the best drivers and horsemen of his time. Among

his noted horses were: Lady Mac, Smal Hopes, Aldine and Maud S. He drove Maud S. and Aldine over the Fleetwood Park Trial at the unprecedented time of 2.15½.

Mr. Vanderbilt was married, September 28, 1841, to Maria Louisa Kissam, daughter of Dr. Samuel Kissam, of Brooklyn, New York. She died November 6, 1896. Eight children were born to them: 1. Cornelius, November 27, 1843; married Alice Gwynne, daughter of Abram E. Gwynne. 2. William Kissam, December 12, 1849; married (first) Alva Smith of Mobile, Alabama, and (second) Mrs. L. M. Rutherford, of London, England. 3. Frederick William, born in 1856; married Mrs. Alfred (Anthony) Torrence. 4. George Washington, mentioned below. 5. Emily Thorn, married William D. Sloane, of New York. 6. Margaret Louisa, married Edward Elliott F. Shepard, of New York. 7. Florence Adele, married Hamilton McKown Twombly of New York City. 8. Elizabeth Osgood, married Dr. William Seward Webb, of New York City, and Shelburne, Vermont.

(VIII) George Washington, son of William Henry and Maria Louisa (Kissam) Vanderbilt, was born in New Dorp, Staten Island, New York, November 14, 1862. He received instructions from private tutors and completed his education in private schools. He has traveled extensively in Europe. He purchased 100,000 acres of land on the French Broad river at Biltmore, near Asheville, North Carolina, which he has highly improved by scientific forestry, until at this time it is the finest park in America. Here he has erected a fine mansion and extensive stables. He takes great interest in forestry and has extensive dairy farms. Mr. Vanderbilt makes his home at Biltmore. He also maintains residences at Nos. 1612 K street, Washington, D. C., and Bar Harbor, Maine. Mr. Vanderbilt has made many benefactions. He presented to the Teachers College its beautiful site at Morningside Heights. He built and equipped the 13th street branch of the New York Public Library. He also presented the beautiful building, the Vanderbilt Gallery, to the American Society of Fine Arts. He was married June 2, 1898, to Edith Stuyvesant Dresser. They have one daughter, Cornelia Stuyvesant, born August 22, 1900.

As these pages were passing through the press, Mr. Vanderbilt passed away, his death

occurring at Washington City, March 6, 1914, following a long illness.—EDITOR.

VAN BEUREN In the early records of the First Dutch Church of New York this name

appears under many spellings, such as Van Buren, Van Buuren, Van Bueren, as well as Van Beuren, the form which is now generally adopted by the descendants of this family. It has no connection on this side of the water with the noted family of the Upper Hudson, which furnished the eighth president of the United States. The ancestor who took the surname manifestly came from Buren, a village in the province of Gelderland, Holland, or was a native of that place. It was not the custom among the earliest Dutch immigrants to have a family name, except in rare cases where some important achievement entitled one to assume a name, perpetuating the record thereof.

(I) Dr. Jan (often written Johannes), or John Van Beuren, the original settler of this family in America, is supposed to have been born about 1678 at Amsterdam, Holland, and graduated from the University of Leyden. In 1700 he came to New York, and about twenty years later removed with his family to Flatbush, Long Island, where he continued in practice some five or six years, returning to New York in 1720. Here he continued to reside until his death. He was living July 31, 1751, and died before October 16, 1757. He was survived by his wife and at least five of his large family of children. He was one of the principal physicians of the city, and was much respected. The record of his marriage in the Dutch Church reads, "Johannes Van Beuren, a young man from Amsterdam, with Maria Meier, a young woman from New York, June 15, 1707." His children, baptized in New York, were: Pieter, September 18, 1709, died young; Christina, March 2, 1711, died young; Pieter and Maria, twins, January 21, 1713; Michael, January 26, 1715, died young; Cornelia and Elizabeth, January 30, 1717; Catharina, August 31, 1718; Elizabeth, February 1, 1721; Michael, mentioned below; Jacobus and Christina, August 3, 1729, Beekman, November 5, 1732. The last named was a well-known physician of New York. Beside the above children, he had two at Flatbush: John and Hendrick, the last born No-

vember 12, 1725, a practicing physician at Flatbush.

(II) Michael Van Beuren, son of Dr. John and Maria (Meier) Van Beuren, was baptized January 1, 1723, in New York, and was a cordwainer, living in that city, where he was admitted a freeman in 1765. No record of his marriage appears in the Dutch Church, but the baptisms of his children show his wife was Jannetje Hendrickse. Children baptized in New York: Johannes, May 19, 1757, died young; Elizabeth, January 31, 1759, died young; Johannes, December 17, 1760; Daniel, November 10, 1762; Elizabeth, September 16, 1764, died young; Beekman, August 31, 1766; Michael, mentioned below; Elizabeth, September 22, 1772.

(III) Michael (2) Van Beuren, youngest son of Michael (1) and Jannetje (Hendrickse) Van Beuren, was baptized September 15, 1770, in New York, and resided in that city. He married, December 5, 1795, at the Dutch Church of New York, Eliza or Elizabeth Van Beuren, probably a remote relative. No record of her baptism appears on the New York Church records. Two of their children are recorded: Blondina, born September 11, 1796, and Michael, mentioned below.

(IV) Michael (3) Van Beuren, son of Michael (2) and Eliza (Van Beuren) Van Beuren, was born April 22, and baptized June 1, 1800, in New York City. He married, in New York, about 1821, Mary Spingler Fonerden (originally Van Erden), born in New York, died in that city, daughter of James and Eliza (Spingler) Fonerden. Children: Elizabeth Spingler, Mary Louise, Henry Spingler, Josephine Fredericka, Emily Augusta, Michael M., Clarence, Frederick Theodore, mentioned below.

(V) Frederick Theodore Van Beuren, youngest child of Michael (3) and Mary S. (Fonerden) Van Beuren, was born in 1845, at the home of his parents on Fourteenth street, in New York. He was educated in private schools, and was chiefly occupied through life in the management of the Spingler and Van Beuren estates. The old Spingler farm at Fifth avenue and Fourteenth street was under his management for many years, and the ultimate plotting of this farm in city lots secured to the heirs a generous income. He married, at San Francisco, California, August 26, 1869, Elizabeth Ann Potter, born



April 12, 1846, on Clinton street, Brooklyn, daughter of Charles R. and Elizabeth (Lambert) Potter, who were married at Weehawken, New Jersey, about 1844. Children: 1. Mary Spangler, born July 9, 1870, in New York; married in that city, Willard B. King. 2. Michael M., March 31, 1873, in New York; married, at Tarrytown, New York, Mary Lavinia Archibold. 3. Elizabeth Josephine, June 25, 1874, at Morristown, New Jersey; married, in New York City, Homer T. Joy. 4. Frederick Theodore, mentioned below. 5. Louise Davis, July 9, 1882, in Morristown; married, in New York, Howard Bayne.

(VI) Dr. Frederick Theodore (2) Van Beuren, second son of Frederick Theodore (1) and Elizabeth A. (Potter) Van Beuren, was born February 10, 1876, at the family home on West Fourteenth street, in New York City, and passed his boyhood in his native city. He attended Moss' Private School in New York, and graduated from Yale with the degree of A.B. in 1898. He was a member of the Wolf's Head and Alpha Delta Phi. He subsequently graduated from Columbia University, and in 1902 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and graduated from Roosevelt Hospital in 1905. His time is given entirely to surgery, and since 1907 he has maintained an office on Park avenue. He is attending physician at Roosevelt and Lincoln Hospitals. In 1899 he joined Squadron A, National Guard, State of New York, as assistant surgeon, with the title of captain. Since 1910 he has been first lieutenant in the medical reserve corps of the United States Army, commissioned by Secretary of War, J. M. Dickinson. He is affiliated religiously with the Protestant Episcopal Church. Dr. Van Beuren has contributed numerous original articles for the medical press, including "Some Experiments with Radium on Bacteria"; "From the Student's Point of View"; "Surgery of the Blood Vessels in Surgical Therapeutics," edited by Alexander Johnson. He is affiliated with several clubs, including the University, Riding, Yale, Morris County Golf, Somerset Hills Country and Indian clubs.

He married, at the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York, May 26, 1905, Jessica Theresa Mohlman, born August 12, 1882, at Spietz, Switzerland, daughter of John Henry and Louise Clara (Hahn) Mohlman. John

Henry Mohlman was born November 8, 1855, at No. 15 Greenwich street, New York, and died at Buell, New Jersey, September 28, 1890. He married, at No. 287 State street, Brooklyn May 12, 1880, Louise Clara Hahn, born February 12, 1855, at No. 103 Oliver street, New York City. Children: Frederick Theodore born May 22, 1906; Jessica, October 16, 1908 Michael Murray, March 18, 1910.

This is an English name CUTTING brought to this country before the Revolution, and has been prominently identified with the history of New York City for several generations. The name has been especially prominent in philanthropic work, and is credibly borne by numerous descendants now in New York.

(1) Leonard Cutting was born in 1724, at Great Yarmouth, county Norfolk, England, of an ancient and respectable family, which had been long seated there, and had furnished several high sheriffs and other officials to the county. At the age of nine years he was left an orphan in the care of an aunt, who carefully arranged for his education. After preparation at Eton he was admitted to Pembroke College (Cambridge University), and received the degree of A. B. in 1747. His little inheritance had been consumed by the expenses of his education, and he resolved to try his fortunes in the New World. So small was his means, that he became bound to the captain on the vessel on which he sailed, for his passage money. During the voyage he gained the favor of the captain by his straightforward and manly bearing, and the latter found for him employment as manager of a plantation in Virginia. Thence he went to New Jersey, and after living some time in the latter state met a former college friend, Rev Samuel Cook, through whose influence he found a more congenial occupation, and became tutor of Greek and Latin at King's College, now Columbia University, from which institution he received the degree of A. M. in 1758. He continued there as tutor until 1763, in the meantime pursuing a course in preparation for the ministry. With a letter from Dr. Samuel Johnson, president of King's College, he went to England, and applied to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts for a mission. He was ordained De-



ember 21, 1763, and early in the following year returned to America, and took charge of an Episcopal mission at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Here he continued two years, and was then placed in charge of the mission at Hempstead, New York. This mission embraced a large territory, including Oyster Bay, where he held services once in three weeks. The parishioners were not wealthy, and the support of the minister was meagre, and Mr. Cutting continued a classical school which had been established by his predecessor as a means of keeping out a livelihood. He was installed as pastor at Hempstead, August 11, 1766, and continued there until about 1782. The church suffered many hardships during the Revolution, not only from the exactions of the Americans, who forbade the prayers for the king and his family and stopped the services for a short time by that means, but from the depredations of its supposed friends, the British soldiery. Mr. Cutting persevered, baptizing as occasion required, and doing his best for his scattered parishioners. For a time he was in charge of parish at Snow Hill, Maryland, and in 1783, when he signed the recommendation for Dr. William Smith as bishop, he registered from All Hallows Church, Worcester county, Maryland. For about eight years he was in charge of Christ Church Parish, New Bern, North Carolina, and in 1792 was appointed secretary to the House of Bishops, which brought him to New York City. Here he continued until his death, January 25, 1794. In noting this event, the *Daily Advertiser* said: "For learning, probity, unaffected piety, and a generous spirit of independence, respected, esteemed and beloved equally by his pupils, his parishioners and his friends." Mr. Cutting was described as of short stature and slender frame, and most amiable and cheerful disposition. He wore a powdered wig and three-cornered hat, according to the vogue of his time. He married Frances Gambauld, a granddaughter of John Pintard, alderman of New York in 1738, and representative of a family of Huguenot descent, which settled early at New Rochelle. Two children of this marriage were recorded: William, baptized September 5, 1773; Charles Spencer, May 19, 1782, at Hempstead.

(II) William Cutting, born 1773, graduated from Columbia College at the age of twenty years, and engaged in the practice of law, in

which he was eminently successful, being associated in practice with F. R. Tillou. In 1807-8 he was sheriff of New York county, and he was associated with his brother-in-law, Robert Fulton, in promoting steam navigation. He secured the franchise for a term of years for the ferry between New York and Brooklyn, at the foot of the present Fulton street. He died in 1820. He married, in 1800, Gertrude, daughter of Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston, whose sister married Robert Fulton. Cornelia Schuyler was a daughter of Peter Schuyler, and a niece of Chancellor Livingston. Gertrude Livingston was descended from Robert Livingston, the founder of the family, whose history is told elsewhere in this work. His son, Philip Livingston, was the father of Robert Livingston, of Livingston Manor, speaker of the State Assembly, regent of the University, county judge and a trustee of Columbia College. His son, Walter Livingston, was the father of Gertrude Livingston, as above noted. Among the sons of William Cutting were: The Hon. Francis Brockholst Cutting, a prominent attorney, and member of Congress from 1853 to 1855; Robert Livingston Cutting, an eminent banker of New York; Fulton Cutting, mentioned below.

(III) Fulton Cutting, fifth son of William and Gertrude (Livingston) Cutting, was born 1812, in New York City, where he grew to manhood. He married, 1840, Elsie Justine Bayard, born August 16, 1823, in Le Roy, New York, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (McEvers) Bayard, of Le Roy (see Bayard VII). Children: William Bayard and Robert Fulton, both mentioned below.

(IV) William Bayard, son of Fulton and Elsie Justine (Bayard) Cutting, was born January 12, 1850, in New York, where he grew up, receiving his primary education in the McMullen School of this city. Entering Columbia College he was graduated in 1869 with the degree of A. B., and subsequently pursued the study of law in the law school of that institution, receiving the degree of LL. B. in 1872. He engaged in the practice of law, and also devoted much time to the cause of progress in the city's administration, taking a leading part in movements for reform. He served some years as civil service commissioner of the city. He was an officer in many important corporations. As president of the Improved

Dwellings Association, he contributed to the improvement of living conditions among the citizens in the city. He was treasurer of the South Brooklyn Railroad & Terminal Company; a member of the executive committee of the New York Chamber of Commerce; member of the advisory committee of the Audit Company; a director of the American Exchange National Bank; the City & Suburban Homes Company; the City & South Brooklyn Ferry & Steam Transportation Company; the Florida Central & Peninsula Railroad Company, and the Tropical Land Company. Mr. Cutting was identified with many local clubs, including the Union, Metropolitan, Tuxedo, City, University, Riding, Church, Players', Grolier, Lawyers', Delta Phi, Southside Sportsmen's, and Westminster Kennel, the Patriarchs', the Downtown Association, and the Columbia College Alumni Association. He married Olivia, daughter of Bronson and Anne E. (Peyton) Murray, and granddaughter of James B. and Maria (Bronson) Murray. Sons: William Bayard Cutting and Bronson Murray Cutting.

(IV) Robert Fulton Cutting, son of Fulton and Elsie Justine (Bayard) Cutting, was born in June, 1852, in New York City, and graduated at Columbia College in 1871. He has given much attention to municipal problems, and has been active in various lines of endeavor for the promotion of the general welfare and the improvement of living conditions. He has also taken an active part in political movements, serving as head of the Citizens' Union in various campaigns, beginning with 1897. He is also engaged in business enterprises, and is a director of several large corporations. He is president of the New York Trade School, and of the Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, and a director of the City & Suburban Homes Company. His religious affiliations are with the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Delta Phi college fraternity, Columbia University Alumni Association, American Museum of Natural History, and American Economic Association. The principal clubs with which he is affiliated are the Century, City, Delta Phi, Church, and Tuxedo. He married (first), 1874, Natalie C. P. Schenck, who died in 1875; he married (second), January, 1883, Helen Suydam, daughter of Charles and Anne (Schermerhorn) Suydam. Children:

Robert Bayard, Helen, Elizabeth M., Fulton C. S., and Ruth.

#### THE BAYARD FAMILY

The ancestry of this family, so famous in the history of New York, can be traced back to a very remote antiquity. Those who take an interest in antiquarian investigations have traced its origin to the Province of Dauphine, now the Department of the Loire in the south-eastern part of France; about six miles from Grenoble, the ruins of the Chateau Bayard crowning a hill which commands one of the noblest prospects in that romantic region marks what is regarded as the cradle of the race. They were distinguished from the earliest times for courage in war and fidelity to their sovereign. A Seigneur de Bayard, then the head of the house, was slain at the battle of Poitiers in the vain attempt to prevent the capture of King John the Good by the English. His son fell in combat with the same enemy at Agincourt, and his grandson a Monthlery. The second in descent from this last has furnished to posterity an illustrious example of the perfect knight "without fear and without reproach," the famous Chevalier Bayard, the captain of Charles VIII, Louis XII and Francis I, the latter of whom would receive the honor of knighthood from no hand but his. In 1505, single-handed, he kept the bridge of the Carigliano against the Spaniards and saved the whole French army. In the wars between Francis and the Emperor Charles V he was the most trusted French leader, and fell while conducting the retreat at the passage of the Sesia, April 30, 1524. He left no heirs and his rank and estates descended to the next of kin, but fame will keep his honored name in remembrance down to the latest ages. The family name Du Terrail was merged in the territorial name Bayard.

Nicholas Bayard, the ancestor of the American family, was descended from an uncle of the Chevalier, who went to Languedoc, embraced the Protestant faith and became a minister. Like thousands of others he fled to England to escape Roman Catholic persecution, was pastor of Norwich and was connected with the churches of "The Olive." He was pastor of Antwerp, 1591, and at Zieriksee, 1594-1613, at which place he died in 1617. He married Blandina Conde. Their son, Lazare Bayard, was also a minister and was as-

sistant to his father at Ziericksee in 1601. He was adopted by the churches, and was sent to Leyden for his education. He belonged to the church of "The Olive," and visited several churches. He was at Breda during the siege, 1607, was at Amsterdam in 1632, returned to Breda in 1637, and died there in 1643. He married Judith De Vos, at Ziericksee, and had children: Judith, baptized November 16, 1608; and Samuel, baptized at Breda, September, 1609. Judith married Peter Stuyvesant, at Amsterdam, in 1646. Samuel Bayard married Anna, sister of Peter Stuyvesant, and lived in Holland, dying in middle life. His widow, with their three sons, Belthazar, Petrus and Nicholas, came to New Amsterdam with Governor Stuyvesant, arriving May 11, 1647. Each of the sons left numerous descendants in this country. Belthazar married Maritje Lockermans, and made his will March 4, 1699, in which he mentions his wife and children, Ariantie ver Planck; Anna Maria, wife of Augustus Jay; Jacobus, Gouvern and Judy. This will was proved February 19, 1706. Petrus and descendants receive extended mention in this work.

(I) Nicholas Bayard, youngest son of Samuel and Anna (Stuyvesant) Bayard, was born in 1644, in Alphen, Holland, and was a small child when he accompanied his widowed mother to this country. He achieved the greatest distinction of any member of the family under the Dutch administration. In 1664 he was appointed clerk of the common council, subsequently became Stuyvesant's private secretary, and was made surveyor of the province. When the Dutch reconquered New York in 1672, he was made secretary of the colony. Under the British Governor Dongan, he was a member of the governor's council, and is said to have drafted Dongan's charter granted in the year when Bayard was mayor of New York, 1685. As councilor, the latter was a member of Dongan's court of exchequer, constituted in that year. He served frequently as alderman, and was colonel in command of the New York militia. In 1688-9 he was a member of the council of Lieutenant-Governor Nicholson, who held office under James II. About this time the latter was succeeded by William of Orange, and the officials acting under James II. fell into disfavor. The militia officers signed an agreement in support of William before the knowledge of his accession had

reached this country, and refused to recognize the authority of Nicholson and his council. Bayard, Philipse and Van Cortlandt were refused recognition by the new government, and a committee of safety was appointed to maintain law and order until a duly credited officer from William should arrive. Bayard violently opposed this government, and was lodged in jail for a year. Bayard was a man of brilliant intellect, but through political disfavor, his last years were passed under a cloud. His will was made May 9, 1707, and proved April 19, 1711, and he probably died near the latter date. His estate was left to his wife and son Samuel. The latter is the only child recorded in the Old Dutch Church of New York. He married, May 23, 1666, Judith Verlet.

(II) Samuel, only son of Nicholas and Judith (Verlet) Bayard, was baptized September 5, 1669, in the Dutch Church of New York, and resided in this city. His wife received from her father a house and lot on the east side of Broad street, next south of the house given to her sister, Mrs. Stephen De Lancey, better known in later years as Fraunces Tavern. He married, March 12, 1696, Margaret, daughter of Stephen Van Cortlandt, and they lived in the house above mentioned, on the east side of Broad street, and it is apparent that Samuel Bayard was possessed of considerable property, which he disposed of by will. His eldest child, Judith, married Richard Van Dam, received a house and lot, which is now the southeast corner of Stone street and Hanover Square. To his daughter Gertrude, wife of Peter Campbell, he left property in New Brunswick, New Jersey. His son Nicholas received a house and lot on Broad street. His son Samuel, inherited "my house and lot where I now live; extending from Duke street to Princess street." This was a large lot on the north side of Stone street, east of the narrow lane called "Jews Alley," and extending to Beaver street. South William street was extended through this lot in 1826. The son Samuel also received a garden on the north side of Princess street. The daughter Margaret, who married James Van Horne, inherited two houses and lots extending from Dock street to Duke street. This is now Pearl street. An unmarried daughter, Anna, received two houses and lots on the north side of Wall street. The children recorded in the Dutch Church of New York are: Judith, bap-

tized December 13, 1696; Nicholas, August 28, 1698; Stephanus, May 31, 1700; Margareta, December 4, 1706, died young; Margareta, December 15, 1708, died young; Samuel and Jacobus (twins), July 1, 1711; Samuel, July 24, 1715; Margareta, May 24, 1719; Anna, August 3, 1720.

(III) Stephen, second son of Samuel and Margaret (Van Cortlandt) Bayard, was baptized May 31, 1700, in the Dutch Church of New York. He was mayor of New York in 1744, and member of the governor's council in 1746-7. His last years were spent in Bergen county, New Jersey, where he died in 1757. His will directs "my body to be privately interred and none but my relations to be invited, and none more remote than Cousins German." He married (first), March 12, 1725, Alida, daughter of Col. Samuel and Margaret (Livingston) Vetch.\* He married (second) Eve Schuyler. His children, recorded in New York, were: Samuel, baptized January 16, 1726; Nicholas, November 22, 1727; William, June 15, 1729; Stephen, March 5, 1731; Stephanus, October 15, 1732; Nicholas, April 16, 1735; Vetch, September 15, 1736; Nicholas, April 26, 1738; Robert, July 15, 1739; Margarita, August 30, 1741. Only three of these survived: William, Margarita and Robert. The last named was known as Mayor Robert Bayard. He married Rebecca, daughter of Hon. Charles Apthorpe of Boston. By his father's will, he received a farm at Weehawken, with the ferry.

(IV) William, oldest surviving son of Stephen and Alida (Vetch) Bayard, was born June 1, 1729, and baptized June 15 of the same year, in New York. He was an active and useful citizen for many years. In 1761 he was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and from that year until 1768 was a member of the State Assembly. He was a member of the provincial legislature in 1774 and served on its committee of correspondence, in which capacity he visited Massachusetts and persuaded the legislature of that colony to address a protest to the British government against unjust taxation, similar to one previously adopted by the New York legislature. He was

Col. Samuel Vetch was a Scotchman, residing in Boston; was a commissioner for treaties for Massachusetts in 1705, and adjutant general in 1700. He was a colonel in command of the Massachusetts forces in the expedition against Canada in 1709-11.

also a member of the first Continental Congress, known as the "Stamp Act Congress," and was a prominent member of the committee of fifty-one in 1774, at which time he joined the Sons of Liberty. When war became certain, however, he abandoned the Continental cause, and became intimate with General Gage, the British commander. Two of his sons, Lieutenant-Colonel John Bayard and Major Samuel Vetch Bayard, were British officers during the revolution. At the close of the war the father was attainted, and his large estates in New York City and on the site of the present Hoboken, New Jersey, were confiscated. He went abroad and died at Southampton, England, in 1804. His New York home was in the section known as the village of Greenwich. Here he had a fine tract of three acres, fronting the river, which he purchased before 1770. After the revolution it was confiscated and sold to Dr. Charles McKnight. It was probably purchased from him by William Bayard, Jr., as it was his country seat. It was in this house that Alexander Hamilton died after his fatal duel with Aaron Burr. In 1833 the heirs of William Bayard Jr. sold the house and land to Francis B. Cutting for about \$50,000. In April, 1835, it was divided into one hundred and twenty-five lots and sold at auction for \$225,000. Streets were extended through it and the place where the mansion stood is now No. 82 June street. A New York newspaper of 1775 contains the following item: "Last Sunday week (June 10, 1775) the House of William Bayard, Esq., at Greenwich, was struck by Lightning, which occasioned considerable damage. In several apartments large Pier glasses were broken, and a quantity of silver plate contained in a chest was pierced and otherwise affected without doing the least injury to the chest."

He married, June 13, 1750, Catherine, daughter of John McEvers. The children who survived him were: John Bayard, lieutenant-colonel in the British army; Alida, wife of ——— Johnson; Catherine, wife of ——— Roberts; Samuel Vetch, major in the British army; William, Robert, and Mary, afterwards Lady Arnold.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) and Catherine (McEvers) Bayard, was born in New York, and became a very successful business man of that city. For many years he was head of the leading mercantile firm of Bayard,



Le Roy & McEvers. He was a director of the Bank of America, and president of a savings bank at its beginning in 1819. He was president of the Chamber of Commerce, governor of the New York Hospital, president of the Sailors' Snug Harbor, a member of the New York Society Library and of St. John's Society, and one of the owners of the Tontine Coffee House. For many years he resided at No. 43 Wall street, but at the time of his death, September 18, 1826, his home was on State street. He married, October 4, 1783, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Mapson) Cornell. She died in 1854, probably over ninety years of age. Children: Susan, wife of Woolsey Rogers; Catherine, first wife of Duncan P. Campbell; Maria, second wife of same; William, married Catherine Hammond, and left no issue; Justine, wife of Joseph Blackwell; Robert, mentioned below; Harriet (Mrs. Stephen Van Rensselaer).

(VI) Robert, junior son of William (2) and Elizabeth (Cornell) Bayard, was born in 1797, in New York, and last of his line in that city. He removed to Le Roy, New York, where he continued several years, but returned to the city, where he died February 4, 1878, in his eighty-first year. He married Elizabeth, only child of James and Ruth (Hunter) McEvers. The last named was very young at the time of her marriage to Mr. McEvers. Mrs. McEvers was seized with consumption and went with her husband to Europe in hope of recovering. She died in Rome, and was buried in the same cemetery where rest the remains of the poet Keats. There were three children: William, born February 16, 1821, died May 25, 1842, without issue; Ruth Hunter, June 22, 1822, married Alexander Spiers Brown; Elsie Justine, mentioned below.

(VII) Elsie Justine, youngest child of Robert and Elizabeth (McEvers) Bayard, was born August 16, 1823, in Le Roy, New York, and became the wife of Fulton Cutting, of that city (see Cutting III).

This family is of ancient

GERARD French ancestry. Many of its members were prominent in the civil and religious history of the country. During the reign of Louis XVI. of France, many families were obliged to flee from the country to escape religious persecutions. Among the persons to find an asylum in Scotland were

Robert and Elizabeth Gerard. In 1774 they resided at Mill of Carnousie, near Banff, and here their son William was born.

(I) William Gerard, son of Robert and Elizabeth Gerard, was born near Banff, Scotland. He received a liberal education and for several years resided in Gibraltar. From there he removed to America, previous to 1780, settling in New York City, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits for many years. He met with marked success in his business ventures and acquired a large property. He took a prominent part in the affairs of his city and was highly respected by the citizens of New York. Soon after his arrival in New York he married Christina Glass, daughter of John and ——— (Monroe) Glass. Her father was a native of Tain, England, and her mother was from Ross-shire. She was a grand-niece of Sir Thomas Hector Monroe, governor of the East Indies. Her uncle, Dr. Alexander Monroe, was one of the founders of the University of Edinburgh, Scotland. Her brother, Alexander S. Glass, was a prosperous merchant and highly respected citizen of the city of New York in the early part of the nineteenth century. Her mother came to New York City shortly before the Revolutionary War with her family of children, and a short time after arriving in this country she married Dr. Alexander McLean, surgeon in the British army. A son of this marriage was Hugh Monroe McLean, who became a prominent physician in New York. He resided with his two half-sisters on Beekman street and later on Warren street. He was one of the most prominent citizens of the city. He dispensed liberal hospitality and his residence was a social center of the city. Seven children, three sons and four daughters were born to William and Christina (Glass) Gerard. Among them were: Ann, married Andrew Hosie; Christina, married Dr. Jeremiah Fisher, who served as surgeon in the United States army during the war of 1812; James Watson, mentioned below.

(II) James Watson Gerard, son of William and Christina (Glass) Gerard, was born in New York City, 1794, and died in 1874. He prepared for college in the private schools of his native city, and in 1807 entered Kings College, now Columbia University, and graduated in 1811 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1816 his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts in course. In



1812 he joined the "Iron Greys," a company organized for service in the defence of New York City. He served in this company until the close of the war. He then studied law with Hon. George Griffin, one of the most prominent members of the New York bar. In 1816 he was admitted to the bar and at once began the practice of his profession in his native city. He met with marked success in his profession and was one of the ablest attorneys of the city. He took a deep interest in all matters pertaining to the upbuilding of the city. It was largely through his influence that the city of New York established in 1825 the first House of Refuge. He was deeply interested in the police system of the city and did much to promote its efficiency. He was one of the first to advocate the uniforming of the city police. He was especially interested in the educational matters and gave liberally of his time and money to assist in improving the school system of New York City. He served for several years as member of the school board and inspector.

He married Eliza, daughter of Hon. Increase and Elizabeth Sumner, of Boston. Her father was one of the ablest attorneys of his time, and served as governor of the state and as chief justice of the Supreme Court. Her brother, William H. Sumner, was prominent in the affairs of his state and during the war of 1812 was an officer of the staff of Governor Strong. Four children were born to James Watson and Eliza (Sumner) Gerard: William Sumner, died young; Ida, married (first) Frederick Wiggin, of England, and (second) Sir George Buckley Matthew, a distinguished diplomat; Juliette Ann, married Thomas C. T. Buckley, a law partner of her father's; James Watson, mentioned below.

(III) James Watson (2) Gerard, son of James Watson (1) and Eliza (Sumner) Gerard, was born in New York City, and died at his residence in Gramercy Park, 1890. He prepared for college in the schools of his city and in 1839 entered Columbia University and graduated as valedictorian of his class in 1843 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1892 his alma mater, in recognition of his literary and historical work, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1845. He practiced his profession in New York for several years, meeting with marked

success. He was one of the ablest lawyers of the city. He made a specialty of real estate and property law, in which line he was a recognized authority. He was deeply interested in educational matters and served as one of the commissioners of education. He also served as state senator in 1876-77. He possessed great literary ability and was the author of several valuable historical works. His "Titles to Real Estate in the State of New York" is a standard work on the subject. His most important historical work was "The Peace of Utrecht." He delivered many lectures before the New York Historical Society. He also prepared for the *Harper's Magazine* a very exhaustive article upon Annetje Jans and the claim of her descendants to the Trinity Church property. Mr. Gerard resided at No. 17 Gramercy Park. The lot on which the mansion was located was first sold to Elihu Townsend, "banker," about 1832 by Samuel B. Ruggles. On March 25, 1844, Mr. Gerard purchased the lot of Mr. Townsend and soon afterward erected his fine mansion, the only residence on Gramercy Park that is at this time owned and occupied by the family who built it. Mr. Gerard was a member of the New York Historical Society, and the Players, Tuxedo, St. Nicholas and Union clubs.

He married, October 31, 1866, Jenny J. Angel, daughter of Hon. Benjamin F. Angel, a former minister to Sweden. Her mother was Julia (Jones) Angel, daughter of Captain Horatio Jones. Three children were born to James Watson and Jenny J. (Angel) Gerard: James Watson, mentioned below; Sumner; Julian M., mentioned below. Mrs. Gerard survives her husband. She is a prominent member of the Society of Colonial Dames and served for some time as vice-president of the society. She is a direct descendant of Elder William Brewster, who came to this country in the historic "Mayflower" and became prominent in the history of Massachusetts.

(IV) James Watson (3) Gerard, son of James Watson (2) and Jenny J. (Angel) Gerard, was born in Geneseo, New York, August 28, 1867. He prepared for college at St. Paul's School, Garden City, Long Island, New York, and entered Columbia University in 1886, graduating in 1890 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1891 he received the

degree of Master of Arts from his alma mater. In 1890 he entered the New York Law School and graduated in 1892 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Soon after his graduation he entered the law office of Bowers & Sands, and in 1899 he was admitted to partnership in the firm. He has won distinction in the practice of his profession. He is the attorney for several large corporations and financial institutions. He has been connected with many noted cases, the most important being; *Sustal versus Mayor William Strong*, a case involving the validity of the Kings Bridge franchise granted the Third Avenue Railroad; *Press Publishing Company versus the Ramapo Water Company*. He takes great interest in the state militia. He was commissioned second lieutenant in Company F, Twelfth Regiment, New York National Guard. He was promoted captain, 1892. On the breaking out of the Spanish-American war he was commissioned captain and served on the staff of Major-General McCoskry. In June, 1900, he was appointed quartermaster with rank of major of the First Brigade, New York National Guard. He is president of the Lawyers' Advertising Company. He is a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York; Sons of the American Revolution and the Union, Tuxedo, Country, University, New York Athletic, Riding, Fencers' and Democratic clubs.

(IV) Julian M. Gerard, son of James Watson (2) and Jenny J. (Angel) Gerard, was born in New York City, May 12, 1875. He attended the schools of Geneseo, New York, and New York City, and completed his preparation for college at the celebrated Groton School, Groton, Massachusetts. He entered Yale University in 1893 and graduated in 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During 1897-98 he traveled extensively in the western states, and in this last year entered the Knickerbocker Trust Company of New York City. In 1903 he was made vice-president of the company, which office he held until 1906, when he resigned to become a member of a stock exchange firm. In 1908 he withdrew from this company and during the following two years traveled extensively in Colombia and Ecuador, South America. In 1910 he returned to the Knickerbocker Trust Company as vice-president, which position he still retains. He is also connected with many

business enterprises. He is president of the Globe Lithographing Company, and is a director of the Commonwealth Trust Company of Buffalo, the Schenectady Trust Company, Security Transfer and Register Company, Washington Trust Company of Seattle, Washington, and the Banque Franco-Americaine, Paris. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and the Union, University, St. Anthony, Seawanhaka-Corinthian, Racquet, Riding, Yacht, and Yale clubs.

He married, October 27, 1909, Elizabeth Schedd, a native of New York, and daughter of Charles Schedd. They have one child: Elizabeth, born October 15, 1911.

The family name of  
WADSWORTH Wadsworth signifies  
Woods Court, or court

in the woods, from which it is inferred that the one upon whom this surname was originally bestowed held court in the woods. Such is the literal interpretation. In the German it would be written *Waldehoff*, and in the Anglo-Saxon *Walde-weorth*. Lower, the expert in these matters, states that "worth" may likewise mean a possession, such as a farm, a fort, an island, etc. Arthur, another authority, asserts that the name is similar to *Woodsworth*, meaning a place or farm in the woods, that is to say, a clearing. That leads to the conclusion that the first user of the name was some such a person as a forester, as in the days of Robin Hood, *i. e.*, not a townsman or a farmer. It is also maintained that the name *Walworth* is merely a change or corruption brought about by members of this same family.

Far back in the time of Edward II., we find another spelling of the name, as written by Peter de Waddeworth, and in 1379, Alicia de Waddesworth, both in England. Thomas C. Gentry, in his book, "Family Names," declares the derivation is *Wades*, genitive of *wad*—a ford; and *weorth*, value, price; valuable, or useful ford.

The Wadsworth Family Arms: Gules, three fleur-de-lys argent. Crest: On a globe of the world winged proper, an eagle rising or. Motto: *Aquila non captat muscas*.

The arms date back to the battle of Cressy, France, fought there, August 6, 1346, between an army of about 20,000 English, under Ed-

ward III., and between 50,000 and 60,000 French, under Philip VI., when the soldiers were archers. The motto signifies that the bearer of these arms does not stoop to small things, for the literal translation is, "The eagle does not catch flies."

(I) William Wadsworth was the progenitor of the family in America. The ship "Lion" cast anchor in Boston harbor, Sunday evening, September 16, 1632. Winthrop's record states that she brought "one hundred and twenty-three passengers, whereof fifty were children, all in good health." They had been aboard twelve weeks, and eight weeks from Land's End. The ship first made land at Cape Ann, and it being foggy, could move only by using the lead. She was five days in Massachusetts Bay before coming to anchor before Boston. Of the entire list of passengers, the names of only thirty are preserved, and William Wadsworth's heads the list, stating his family consists of four. Christopher Wadsworth landed at about the same time; but it is uncertain that he was aboard the same ship, and he went to Duxbury, Massachusetts.

These settlers were not of the laboring class, as was the case of a number coming about this time or earlier; but were separatists, coming here in order to withdraw from the communion of the national church. On the other hand, few of them had been raised in opulence or had had the benefit of extended education; but were of sturdy, steadfast middle class of English, with the trait of exemplary morals.

William Wadsworth took his family to Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a man of middle age; but the date of his birth is unknown, although placed conservatively at 1600. It is probable that as he induced the Rev. Mr. Hooker to come to the colony from his pastoral charge in Chelmsford, about twenty miles north of the London district, he knew and loved him as a friend from the same place.

Soon after arriving at Cambridge, he was the pioneer of a house, located on the westerly side of Holyoke street, near Harvard Square. On his removal to Hartford, Connecticut, he sold his house to Elder Champney. He was made a freeman, November 6, 1632, and when the town organized, he was chosen a member of the first board of selectmen, holding that office 1634-35. During these years reports

were coming to him of the rich, unoccupied lands on the Connecticut river, and Mr. Hooker, resolving to remove thither as early as 1635, was an inducement for Mr. Wadsworth to make the attempt also. As there were no bridges across the streams and forests practically impenetrable, progress was tedious, and the weaker ones had to be carried on litters, it is reported, for children could not be expected to tramp the entire distance.

After settling at Hartford, William Wadsworth was chosen collector, in 1637, and from 1642 to 1647 was one of the selectmen. Throughout his life he was most active in affairs of the colony and of the church. He died there in 1675, survived by his second wife and their children.

William Wadsworth married before he left England, and possibly his wife died before he came to this country. By her, name unknown, he had four children. In 1644 he married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone, and by her he had six children. She died in 1682. Children: Sarah, married John Wilcox; William, died in infancy; Mary, married Thomas Stoughton; John, see forward; Elizabeth, born in 1645, married John Terry; Samuel, born in 1646; Joseph, born in 1650; Sarah, born in 1650, married Jonathan Ashley; Thomas, born in 1651; Rebecca, born in 1656.

(II) Sergeant John Wadsworth, son of William Wadsworth, the progenitor of the family, was born in England and came to this country on the ship "Lion," in 1632, with his father. The family having settled at Newtown, or Cambridge, Massachusetts, he early removed to Farmington, Connecticut. It is supposed that upon his withdrawal from the family circle his father gave him a certain allotment or financial assistance, for he received no legacy under the will. He resided at the latter place until his death, in 1689, his widow surviving. Not only was he one of the foremost men of the place, but he became the wealthiest citizen of Farmington. In 1660 there were eighty-four taxable estates, and his was the third in greatest value, being rated at 183 English pounds. His name appears upon the records as Sergeant John Wadsworth. He was a member of what is now the state senate, and was present when his brother, Joseph Wadsworth, seized the charter and secreted it in the historic oak tree.

Sergeant John Wadsworth married, in 1652, Sarah Stanley, of Hartford, and she died a widow in 1718. Children: Sarah, born in 1657, married Stephen Root; Samuel, born in 1660; John, born in 1662; Mercy, born in 1665, died in infancy; William, born in 1671; Nathaniel, born in 1677; James (twin), see forward; Thomas, born in 1680; Hezekiah, born in 1683.

(III) Captain James Wadsworth, son of Sergeant John and Sarah (Stanley) Wadsworth, was born at Farmington, Connecticut, in 1677, a twin brother of Nathaniel, and died at Durham, Connecticut, in 1756. He obtained a patent with thirty-four others in 1708, conferring on them the proprietorship of the land in Durham; but previous to this time he had removed thither from Farmington. He was familiarly known both as "Major" and "Colonel." By profession he was a lawyer, and by his ability and unusual qualifications held as many of the offices of Durham as he desired, consequently he received several appointments of trust and honor from the colony. He was the first military captain, and the first justice of the peace, a judge of the court, and from 1710-1718 he was representative. Captain James Wadsworth married Ruth Noyes. Child: James, see forward.

(IV) Hon. James (2) Wadsworth, son of Captain James (1) and Ruth (Noyes) Wadsworth, was born at Durham, Connecticut, about 1700, and died there in 1777. He was familiarly known as "Squire" James Wadsworth. He held a great number of important positions, among them being representative for about twenty years, beginning with 1738. In 1759 he and his son James were representatives to the General Court from Durham. Hon. James Wadsworth married Abigail Penfield. Children: 1. James, born in Durham, in the revolution, promoted to brigadier-general in 1776, and major-general in 1777; member of the Continental Congress; revised the militia laws of Connecticut; died in 1816; married Catherine Guernsey. 2. John Noyes, see forward. 3. Ruth, born in 1743.

(V) John Noyes Wadsworth, son of Hon. James (2) and Abigail (Penfield) Wadsworth, was born at Durham, Connecticut, in 1732, and died there in 1786. He owned and operated a large farm at Durham, where he continued to reside all his life. John Noyes Wadsworth married, in 1757, Esther Parsons.

Children: 1. John Noyes, born in 1758 at Durham; was a farmer; married Susan Camp; by whom: John, born in 1781, and Wedworth, born in 1782. 2. William, born in 1761; removed to Geneseo, New York; achieved military fame and was an active man; never married, and died in 1833. 3. James, see forward.

(VI) James (3) Wadsworth, son of John Noyes and Esther (Parsons) Wadsworth, was born in Durham, Connecticut, April 20, 1768, and died in Geneseo, New York, June 8, 1844. His father died during his collegiate education, and he graduated at Yale in 1787. He became possessed of a fair estate, though not sufficient to be considered a competency even in those days. He and his elder brother, William, heard of the opportunities to be gained by removing to the western part of New York state, Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, of Hartford, a relative, having acquired an interest in the Genesee Valley tract about 1790, or earlier, and he proposed to the two youths that they go out there and assume its management. They departed in 1790 for their enterprise on the eastern bank of the Genesee river, the locality where Geneseo now stands. They were full of courage to undertake the adventure, and their enterprise bore abundant fruitage. There was hardly a clearing at that time west of Little Falls, and the remainder of the way was through a route infested with wild beasts and savages. In order to make their way, they took along several laborers and on arrival erected log houses. They ascended the Hudson by boat and followed the Mohawk, and at the end of the trip by boat purchased livestock to lead with them. When they found an open prairie beside the Genesee, they rested, and thus has sprung up the thriving town. Fever and ague seized the workmen in the fall, and they hastened back to Connecticut, but the Wadsworth brothers remained.

The following year, 1791, they built houses to be more comfortable, and also erected a grist and sawmill, run by the water of the Genesee river. The business of disposing of some of their land to those desiring farms in that fertile region, growing somewhat extensive, James took up the work of the land office while William attended to the farming interests. They made profit not alone at the mill with flour and lumber, but their stock having increased, they were in the market to



sell to others. Their original tract contained over two thousand acres, and it was not many years before they were the largest sheep and wool producers in the United States, ranking with General Wade Hampton, of South Carolina, who produced his results with help of slaves, while the Wadsworths did not. His latter years were saddened by the loss of his wife, brother and an affectionate daughter. His whole life was one of industry and careful economy, and yet he differed from many men of great fortune, for he was uniformly the poor man's friend in distress, provided the wants merited his help. Strictly speaking, he was one of the early scientific planters, and he wrote on agricultural subjects in order to benefit others. He was a great benefactor by promoting education, seeing the need and the result to be derived thereby. He wrote, printed and circulated at his own expense, publications along educational lines, and employed persons to lecture thereon, offering premiums to the towns which should first establish school libraries. In 1838 he procured the enactment of the school library law, founded a library and institution for scientific lectures at Geneseo, endowing it with \$10,000. In his sales of land he always stipulated that a tract of 125 acres in each township should be granted free for a church, and another, of same size for a school. His donations, before 1844, when men were not figured in the millions as now, exceeded \$90,000 for the cause of education.

James Wadsworth married Naomi Wolcott, of East Windsor, Connecticut. Children: 1. Harriet, born in 1805, died in 1835; married Hon. Martin Brimmer, of Boston. 2. James Samuel, see forward. 3. William Wolcott, born in Geneseo, in 1810, died in 1852; married, in 1846, Emeline Austin, of Boston; by whom: i. William Austin, born in 1847. ii. Livingston, born in 1849, died in 1855. iii. Herbert, born in 1851. 4. Elizabeth, born at Geneseo, in 1815, died in 1851; married Augustus Murray, member of Parliament from Hastings.

(VII) General James Samuel Wadsworth, son of James (3) and Naomi (Wolcott) Wadsworth, was born in Geneseo, New York, October 30, 1808, and was killed at the battle in the Wilderness, May 8, 1864. His early years gave promise of what his manhood would be. Although never quarrelsome, he

was ever ready to resent insult or resist oppression. His friendships were fixed and unwavering; and to serve a friend, he would risk either person or property. He resided all his lifetime on the Wadsworth homestead property where he was born, and his domestic relations were most happy, for he was a most affectionate husband and father. His hospitality was unbounded, and as a host he was the possessor of a pleasing faculty for entertaining, his conversation being always animated, amusing and instructive. He lived a truly Christian life, although not a professor of religion, and loved well his fellowmen. It was his delight to benefit the human family so far as coming within his field, and he was especially liberal to his numerous tenants when adversity overtook them in the rearing of stock or crops. Highly educated, he possessed all the qualities which make men good and great. Many remember him as a man of strictest sincerity in words and deeds, genial, cordial and affable to men in all walks of life; frank of expression, yet fearing to offend. His character, while pre-eminently one of integrity, coupled vigorous common sense with ready judgment and tact. Nobody ever connected his name with an act of injustice, or of anything approaching oppression in his dealings, public or private.

He was educated at Hamilton College, afterwards at Harvard University, and then studied law at Yale, completing his work in this line in the office of Daniel Webster, and was admitted in 1833. He inherited his Uncle William's 15,000 acres, the same year, and determined to look after these interests.

He was president of the State Agricultural Society in 1842; was a participant in the notable free soil movement in 1848; an elector in the Republican ticket in 1856 and 1860; was a delegate to the peace conference of February, 1861; ran against Hon. Horatio Seymour for governor of New York in 1862.

The early part of 1861 found Mr. Wadsworth at his temporary home in New York City. The President had called for troops to defend the seat of government, for the national treasury had suffered and the navy was sent abroad, leaving it unprotected from the rebels. With his own purse and credit he rushed to the country's rescue, furnishing a vessel with a cargo of army supplies, and going with it to Annapolis, where he person-



ally superintended its distribution among the troops summoned to protect Washington. He then offered his services in any capacity in which he might be useful, and from that time abandoned his private affairs. As a volunteer aide to General McDowell, he engaged in the first battle of Bull Run, and by his courage retrieved much of the disaster. In July, 1861, he was appointed a brigadier-general, and assigned to a command in the Army of the Potomac. In March, 1862, he was ordered to Washington to be military governor of the city, serving thus for nine months. At his own request, in December, 1862, he was ordered to the field, reporting to Major-General Reynolds, commanding the First Corps, and was assigned to the command of his first division, which helped in the battle of Chancellorsville. At the battle of Gettysburg, his was the first infantry division engaged, fighting valiantly from nine in the morning until four in the afternoon, in the fiercest of that memorable struggle. His exploits on the field there placed him second to none in the entire army.

General Wadsworth took an active part in the arrangements of the campaign of General Grant in the spring of 1864 against the Virginia Army, and he was charged with a leading command. A very decisive work lay before the Army of the Potomac. The country was in bad condition, anxiously awaiting a change from the serious reverses. He responded to this feeling with determination. He was in charge of the Fourth Division, Fifth Corps. He crossed the Rapidan on May 4th, and on the following evening his command was engaged for several hours, losing heavily. On the morning of the sixth, General Winfield Scott Hancock ordered him into action on the right of the corps. He made several charges with his division, and finally carried an important position, but was unable to hold it, the enemy coming on in superior numbers. The fighting had commenced at daylight, and at eight o'clock was terrific. General Hancock consulted with him, and allotted six brigades to carry a certain position. Three or four assaults were made without success, and his horse was killed under him. At eleven o'clock Hancock ordered a cessation of the terrible task, and the enemy was indisposed to attack. At noon Longstreet precipitated his corps on General Wadsworth's left, creating confusion. He was worried by this,

and immediately threw his division forward, and while thus trying to hold his line was mortally wounded. The enemy was charging at the time, and got possession of the ground before the general could be moved. He was carried to the rebel hospital that Friday afternoon, and lived until Sunday morning. His undaunted bravery is proved by three horses being shot and killed beneath him on that single morning. He was buried at Geneseo, and a monument erected. Horace Greeley said of him: "The country's salvation claimed no nobler sacrifice than that of James S. Wadsworth."

General James Samuel Wadsworth married Mary Craig Wharton. Children: 1. Charles Frederick, born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1835; engaged in iron manufacture and farming; in the civil war was attached to the Department of the Gulf, serving as captain under General Banks, and participating in the attack on Port Hudson; after a year of active service, resigned on account of imperative duties at home; married, in 1864, Jessie Burden; child: Mary Wharton, born in 1866. 2. Cornelia, born in 1839; married (first) Montgomery Ritchie; married (second) John Adair. 3. Craig Wharton, born in 1841; in the civil war was attached to his father's staff for a time, afterwards holding responsible and hazardous positions in other departments. 4. Nancy, born in 1843; married Edward M. Rogers. 5. James Wolcott, see forward. 6. Elizabeth, born in 1848; married (first) Arthur Post; married (second) Arthur Smith Barry, Lord Barrymore.

(VIII) Hon. James Wolcott Wadsworth, son of General James Samuel Wadsworth and Mary Craig (Wharton) Wadsworth, was born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 16, 1846, and resides on the old estate in Geneseo, New York, which his grandfather secured in 1790. He entered Yale Scientific School, but in 1864, after the death of his gallant father, being then seventeen years old, he entered the army as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Gouverneur Kemble Warren, commanding the Fifth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and continued in active service until the close of the Rebellion. He then assumed charge of the family estate at Geneseo, and for three terms represented that place in the board of supervisors. He was elected a member of assembly in 1878 and 1879, where he

was on the committee of ways and means and other important committees, as well as of the railroad investigating committee of 1879. He was elected state comptroller in 1879, on the same ticket with Hon. Alonzo B. Cornell, and ran far ahead of the other candidates, notably of the candidate for governor, Cornell. He was the youngest comptroller ever in office in New York. He was elected to fill out the unexpired term of Representative Lapham in the forty-seventh congress.

So able has Mr. Wadsworth been as a party leader, that Livingston county has gone Republican for a quarter of a century or more, electing nearly everyone on the ticket, no matter what the office. The true significance back of this is that the people of his county have been pleased by his conduct of the offices he has held and have approved of his choice. While in the assembly he was continually in evidence, with the result that he was regarded as a character of state importance, and equally so was his effort in the forty-seventh, forty-eighth, fifty-second, fifty-third, fifty-fourth, fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, fifty-seventh, fifty-eighth and fifty-ninth congresses. While it is said that he dominated the party in his district, or that he was continuously proposed for office, the real fact is that the people nominated him as unanimous choice and he accepted the call from home to keep in service. His greatest desire seemed to be the upbuilding and maintaining a local government which would be beyond reproach, and his friends tell how he has demanded that men seeking office must be clean in record to have his help. His confreres in congress, believing in his sincerity, have made it possible for him to achieve practically anything he undertakes. For many years he rendered inestimable benefit by his efforts as chairman of the committee of agriculture, and this may be because there was no inclination as incentive. When in office, he was able to sink personal desires, and modesty became his second nature the more abundant grew his accomplishments, or rather, when he achieved he felt that the net result was all the praise or thanks he needed. He had the moral courage not to allow either expediency or personal consequences to blind or befog his clear conception of the right. He was quick in making a decision in most matters, and difficult to dissuade once he had decided.

Hon. James W. Wadsworth, Sr., married,

at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1876, Louisa Travers, daughter of William R. Travers and his wife, Mary (Johnson) Travers, daughter of Hon. Reverdy Johnson, of Maryland. Children: James Wolcott, see forward; Harriet Travers, see forward.

(IX) Hon. James Wolcott (2) Wadsworth, son of Hon. James Wolcott (1) and Louisa (Travers) Wadsworth, was born at his father's home in Geneseo, Livingston county, New York, August 12, 1877, and resides near Mount Morris, New York. He was educated at St. Mark's School, in Southboro, Massachusetts, and after careful preparation for college, he entered Yale University in 1894, and was graduated therefrom, B.A., in June, 1898. While there he was a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity in his junior year, and was chosen by the Skull and Bones Society. In athletics he was on the university baseball team. At the time of his graduation from Yale, the Spanish-American war was in progress, and he enlisted in Battery A, Pennsylvania Light Artillery, one of the batteries of General Fred Dent Grant's brigade which saw service in Porto Rico. At the termination of the war he was discharged from the volunteer service; but early in 1899 made a voyage with three classmates to the Philippines, and saw active service there. On his return to this country he took up scientific farming on his estate at Mount Morris.

His political life began in 1904, when the Republicans of Livingston county nominated him and he was the first time elected to the assembly, being then twenty-seven years old, on which occasion he received a plurality of 2,372 votes. The following year he was re-elected with a plurality of 1,648 votes. In 1906 he had a plurality of 1,748 votes; in 1907 his plurality was 1,402; in 1908 it was 1,844, and in 1909, due to an unpleasant conflict with his party, with two tickets in the field, his plurality was reduced to 286 votes.

He was elected speaker of the assembly for the first time in 1906, when twenty-eight years old, despite the fact that there were many leaders clamoring for self or friends, and in 1907, 1908, 1909 and 1910, he was re-elected speaker. Governor Higgins had demanded that his administration be sustained by the excellence of the men who were placed in office, and was insistent that Mr. Wadsworth take the chair. In the summer of 1908

he was suggested in various parts of the state for the nomination of governor, but the weight of delegates forced the nomination for Charles E. Hughes, who was backed by Theodore Roosevelt, and it became a matter of expediency with the party to yield. He declined in 1910 to participate in any prominent way in politics, although faithful in making speeches, the year that Roosevelt demanded at the Saratoga convention the nomination of Mr. Stimson, and the Republicans met their defeat in the election of Governor John A. Dix. In 1911 he went abroad to enjoy an extended European journey.

Having spoken of him as a political personage, to those who have been honored by his friendship, no words regarding him as the man are at all necessary. Commencing his career with clear conception of official duty, possessing the passion and power with which to execute, it is no wonder that for the time he has sought retirement to private life. He inspired his associates. Men of evil design dared not to broach their subjects. Foes had faith in his fairness. He used his power only when a proposition was practical, and he legislated along lines which were logical.

He has been interested in farming all his life, devoting much of his time to it. He was a trustee of New York Public Buildings; commissioner of the State Land Office; trustee of Cornell University; director of the Genesee Valley National Bank; member of the Metropolitan Club, of Washington, D. C.; the Republican Club, of New York City; and the Fort Orange Club, of Albany. He is an attendant of the Episcopal church, and a helper of its benefactions.

Hon. James W. Wadsworth, Jr., married, at Newbury, New Hampshire, September 30, 1902, Alice Hay. She was born at Cleveland, Ohio, January 6, 1880, and was the daughter of Hon. John Hay, late United States Secretary of State, and his wife, Clara (Stone) Hay. Children: Evelyn, born at Mount Morris, New York, July 7, 1903; James Jeremiah, born at Mount Morris, June 8, 1905.

Hon. John Hay was the son of Dr. Charles and Helen (Leonard) Hay. He was born at Salem, Indiana, October 8, 1838, and died at Newbury, New Hampshire, July 1, 1905. He was educated at Warsaw and Springfield, Illinois, and graduated from Brown University, A.M., in 1858; was made LL.D. by both

Princeton and Western Reserve universities; studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was private secretary to President Lincoln; was made brevet-colonel of United States Volunteers; assistant adjutant-general; secretary of legation at Paris, Madrid, and Vienna; also charge d'affaires at Washington; then in 1881, secretary to the International Sanitary Conference; in 1897-98, United States ambassador to England, and President McKinley appointed him secretary on the formation of his cabinet in 1898. It fell to his lot to conceive the policy and direct the great affairs between the powers of the world in 1898, during the war with Spain, and he accomplished all this in a manner to leave his name imperishable. He continued to hold the cabinet position under Roosevelt, and was reappointed by him. He was a highly cultured man and one very fond of literature. Among the books he wrote are "Castillian Days," 1871; "Pike County Ballads," 1871; "Abraham Lincoln, a History," 1890. Hon. John Hay married Clara Stone, at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1874, daughter of Amasa Stone and his wife, Julia Ann (Gleason) Stone.

(IX) Harriet Travers Wadsworth, daughter of Hon. James Wolcott (1) Wadsworth and Louisa (Travers) Wadsworth, was born in 1881. She married, in St. Michael's Church at Genesee, New York, October 4, 1913, Rev. J. W. D. Cooper officiating, Fletcher Harper, son of Joseph Henry and Mary S. (Hoe) Harper, of "Brightside," Allenhurst, New Jersey, formerly of New York City. He is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1898; member of the Racquet and Tennis and the Rockaway Hunt clubs, and resides at Millbrook, New York.

---

The root of the patronymic De Forest is the Teutonic word "forst," pronounced by the Hollanders and the Flemings, "Vorst." It was brought over the Rhine by conquering Germanic hordes, and was ere long latinized by their Gallo-Roman subjects into "forestus," which in its earlier usage meant a hunting park, and not merely a region covered with trees. The Frankish kings established many such parks in their dominions, some for their pleasure, others for the benefit of monasteries, others for favorite officers and courtiers. It resulted that in France and

the French Netherlands there sprang up nearly forty villages and hamlets variously called Forest, La Forest, and Le Forest. Hence, too, in the course of centuries came many families who styled themselves De Forest, de la Forest, and du Forest, most of them lordly possessors of demesne and castle, but others simple burghers or perhaps peasants. De Forest is a very ancient name in France and the French-speaking Netherlands. Jean le Carpentier, who in 1660 published a history of the Cambrensis, assigns to the year 1096 a knight called Herbertus de Foresto, on the faith of a document known as "The Tournay of Anchin," perhaps no more reliable than the Battle Abbey Roll of England. But there are various authentic entries of the name in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Thus between 1111 A.D. and 1120 A.D., the exact date not being discoverable, Gerrardus Forest (without the de) witnessed a donation made to St. Amend-lez-puers by Clemence, countess of Flanders and duchess of Lorraine. This entry is contained in the Cartulaire of St. Amand, at the Bibliotheque Nationale at Paris, and there are a great many other entries of a similar kind, in which the name of Forest or De Forest is contained. The name under the Dutch in this country took the form of De Forest, but the family bearing it is quite distinct from those of De La Forest and Van Forest, the last an old titled family of Holland. The De Forests of America are Huguenots in origin and were among the pioneer settlers of New Amsterdam. Melchior De Forest, of Asvesnes, France, was the father of Jean de Forest, the first to become a Protestant in the De Forest family, and was the grandfather of the first De Forest emigrant to America. He married Catherine du Fosset, of Mons. Jean, their youngest son, married Anne Maillard, and settled in Holland along with thousands of his countrymen, Walloons and Huguenots.

(I) Jesse, son of Jean and Anne (Maillard) De Forest, and the immigrant ancestor of the De Forest family, was born about 1575. There is no important information concerning him after December 1, 1623, when in a tax list of Leyden, Holland, opposite his name, is the entry "gone to the West Indies," which may have meant anywhere in North or Central America. Up to 1606 he appears as a merchant residing at Sedan, France, and in

1615 he appears in the Walloon registers of Leyden, where he was residing in 1620, the time of the departure of the Pilgrim fathers to America. He conceived the design of planting a colony of his own people in the New World, and this design he carried out from year to year and from state to state until he had brought it into execution. He gathered a colony of fifty or sixty Walloons and French families, "all of the Reformed faith," and prayed the King of England to grant them a settlement in Virginia and "to maintain them in their religion" by undertaking their protection and defence. The petition or demand was signed by fifty-six men, mostly heads of families, the first of whom was Jesse De Forest. They prayed the king that he would grant them a territory sixteen miles in diameter where they might cultivate fields, meadows, vineyards, etc., and article seventh of the petition reads: "Whether they would be permitted to hunt all game, whether furred or feathered; to fish in the sea and rivers, and to cut heavy and small timber, as well for navigation as for other purposes, according to their desire; in a word, whether they might make use of everything above or below ground, according to their will and pleasure, saving the royal rights and trade in everything with such persons as should be there to privilege." The petition was not acted upon favorably. He continued his enrolling, and looked for aid from Holland in getting the colony to America. Here Jesse De Forest disappears from distinct sight. It seems clear, however, that his first and perhaps only colonizing adventure was to that part of America which the Dutch called the "wild coast," or Guinea. To this region two successive bands of settlers were despatched from Leyden, December 23, 1623. Nothing further is known of him. He was a man of fixed purpose, which he always aimed at carrying into execution, but whether he sleeps besides the Oaypok or beside the Hudson is not known. He had aroused and directed the emigrants who founded New York as well as those who established a dwelling place in Guinea and among the Carribean Islands. He married Marie du Cloux, and their seventh recorded child, Isaac, is the founder in America of the De Forests of Schenectady.

(II) Isaac, son of Jesse and Marie (du Cloux) De Forest, was baptized at Leyden,



Holland, July 10, 1616. With his brother Henry, then thirty years of age, Isaac, who was ten years his junior, quitted Amsterdam, October 1, 1636, in a small vessel called the "Rensselaerwyck," which belonged to Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the first patroon. They reached New Amsterdam in safety and settled upon the broad fertile flat called "Mustoota," now the site of Harlem, upper New York City. Henry had a grant of two hundred acres; Isaac, a strip of one hundred acres along the Harlem river, and part of the later-day Morris Park. Henry, the wealthier and apparently the abler of the two brothers, died July 26, 1637. The interests of his widow were safeguarded by Dominie Evarardus Bogardus as her attorney. She married again; Isaac was still unmarried, and for many years remained at Harlem raising tobacco and selling it at New Amsterdam for transport to Holland. On June 9, 1641, he married "Sarah du Trieux of New Amsterdam," spinster, daughter of Philip du Trieux and Jaqueline Noiret, founders of the Truax family of America. He became a wealthy tobacco dealer and brewer of New Amsterdam, and was appointed in 1658 by Governor Stuyvesant and council a "great burgher." When the English fleet took New York in 1664 he was one of the persons of distinction seized and held. His will is dated June 4, 1672. He died in 1674, and his widow in 1692. Children: Jesse, born 1642, died young; Susannah, 1645, married Peter de Reimer; Gerrit, 1647, died young; Michael, 1649, died young; John, 1650, "chirurgion," or physician; Philip, 1652, a cooper; Isaac, 1655, a baker; Hendrick, 1657, a glazier; Maud, 1666, married Bernard Darby; and David, mentioned below.

(III) David, son of Isaac and Sarah (du Trieux) De Forest, was born in New Amsterdam, in 1669. His brother Philip, who became the founder of the Albany branch of the De Forests, married, January 5, 1676, Tryntje, daughter of Isaac Kip, and removed to Albany. There Philip served as high sheriff, and held many offices, dying in 1727, and having a family of nine children. David moved to Stratford and thus became the founder of the Connecticut branch of the family. He married, in 1695, Martha, daughter of Samuel and Mary Blagge, she dying in Stratford, February 7, 1740. David himself

died April 20, 1721. Children: Mary, born January 27, 1696; Sarah, November 9, 1697; Martha, April 13, 1700; David, April 24, 1702; Samuel, mentioned below; Isaac, April 14, 1706; Edward, July 25, 1708; Henry, July 4, 1710; Elizabeth, June 4, 1714; and Benjamin, May 8, 1716.

(IV) Samuel, son of David and Martha (Blagge) De Forest, was born April 4, 1704, and died in 1777. He married Abigail Peat, December 30, 1725. Children: Martha, born November 24, 1726; Mary, baptized February 3, 1728; Joseph, November 17, 1731, married, August 18, 1757, Susanna Mills; Hepziba, May 29, 1734; Elizabeth, March 28, 1737; Samuel, November 18, 1739; Nehemiah, mentioned below; David, July 9, 1745; and Josiah, died young.

(V) Nehemiah, son of Samuel and Abigail (Peat) De Forest, was born January 24, 1743, and died in Easton, December 9, 1801. He married (first) December 20, 1769, Mary Lockwood, who died October 17, 1790; and (second) August 28, 1793, Eleanor Hickock, of Woodbury. Children: Abby, born in March, 1771, married Legrand M. Lewis; William, June 13, 1773; Lockwood, mentioned below; Polly, April 27, 1777; married Samuel M. Munson; Philo, July 21, 1779; De Lauzun, June 30, 1781; Betsey, January 16, 1785, died unmarried; (by the second marriage) Charles, who died young; and Charles (2) born August 10, 1795, died July 28, 1865.

(VI) Lockwood, son of Nehemiah and Mary (Lockwood) De Forest, was born March 5, 1775. He resided at Monroe, Fairfield, New Haven, Bridgeport, and New York, becoming in the latter city one of the leading merchants. In 1824 he was a member of the committee composed of the most prominent men of New York, appointed to convey to De Witt Clinton the condemnation of the people of the metropolis of his removal from the position of canal commissioner by his political opponents. He married, in 1793, Mehetabel, daughter of Nathan Wheeler. Children: William Wheeler, born 1794, later an eminent South street merchant engaged in the South American trade; Mary Lockwood, 1796, married Roger Sherman Skinner; Susan, 1798, married Daniel Lord; Jane, 1800, married Burr Wakeman; Alfred, 1802, died young; Frederick Lockwood, 1804, died young; George B., 1806, died in 1865, married Mary,



daughter of Benjamin De Forest; Elizabeth, 1808, married Samuel Downer; Sarah, 1810, married Walter Edwards; Anne, 1812, married Simeon Baldwin; Louisa, 1814, married (first) Samuel Woodruff, and (second) Thomas F. Cock; Henry G., mentioned below; James G., 1822, and Frederick L., 1825.

(VII) Henry Grant, son of Lockwood and Mehetabel (Wheeler) De Forest, was born in 1820. He attained prominence as a lawyer, and as a member of the firm of Weeks & De Forest. He married Julia M. Weeks. Children of Henry Grant and Julia (Weeks) De Forest: 1. Robert Weeks, mentioned below. 2. Lockwood, of whom further. 3. Julia Brasher, born in New York City, October 29, 1853, died unmarried. 4. Henry Wheeler, born in New York City, October 29, 1855, partner with his brother in De Forest Brothers.

(VIII) Robert Weeks, son of Henry Grant and Julia (Weeks) De Forest, was born in New York City, April 25, 1848. He was graduated from Yale University with the degree of A.B. in 1870, later with the degree of A.M., and attained in 1904 the degree of LL.D. He became in 1872 a member of the firm of Weeks, Forster & De Forest, and later became a partner in De Forest Brothers, in which he was associated with his brother, H. W. De Forest, and his sons, Johnston and Henry L. De Forest. His activities have extended beyond the lines of his profession into the spheres of philanthropy and art. He has been president of the New York Charity Organization Society since 1883. He was chairman of the New York State Tenement House Commission of 1900, and served as the first tenement commissioner of the city of New York in 1902 and 1903. He was president of the National Conference of Charities which met at Atlanta in 1903. He was one of the founders and first president of the Provident Loan Society, and later of the Chattel Loan Society, the remedial loan institutions of New York. He was the adviser of Mrs. Russell Sage in the organization of the Russell Sage Foundation for the Improvement of Social and Living Conditions, and is its vice-president. In the world of art he has been trustee of the Metropolitan Museum of Art since 1880. After successively being its secretary and vice-president, he succeeded J. Pierpont Morgan as president in 1913. He became

president of the American Federation of Arts in 1912, and has been a member and president of the Art Commission of the City of New York since 1905.

In the business world he has been officially connected with the Central Railroad Company of New Jersey since 1874, and in recent years has been vice-president and general counsel as well as director. He has been president of the Hackensack Water Company many years, and is trustee or director in different corporations, among them being the New York Trust Company, the Niagara Fire Insurance Company, the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, the Hudson Trust Company of New Jersey, and others. He belongs to the University, Century, and other clubs.

He married, in New York City, November 12, 1872, Emily Johnston, eldest daughter of John Taylor Johnston. Children: Johnston; Henry L.; Ethel, married Allen E. Whitman; and Frances Emily, married W. A. W. Stewart.

(VIII) Lockwood, son of Henry Grant and Julia (Weeks) De Forest, was born in New York City, in 1850. He was an artist by profession. He studied with Hermann Corrodi in Rome in 1860; with Frederick E. Church and James M. Hart, in 1870; in Egypt, Syria and Greece in 1875 and 1876; Greece and Egypt in 1877 and 1878; and was associated with Mr. Louis C. Tiffany in decoration in 1879. In 1881 he went to India and there studied oriental art and collected many examples of interest. He was at the Lahore Exhibition in 1882, and exhibited several examples of Indian wood carving made under his direction. Examples of work done by him or under his direction were represented at other exhibitions, and he received medals for Indian carving in the Colonial Exhibition in London, and at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893. He was made an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1891, and an academician in 1898. He married, in 1880, Meta Kemble, of New York. Mr. De Forest is a fellow of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Artists' Fund Society, the Artists' Aid Society, the Architectural League, and the Arts and Crafts, Boston, etc.

Of French origin, this name  
BAYARD has been highly distinguished  
in the history of the United

states. Presumably the ancestor who came from Holland was either driven thither by religious persecution in his native France, or was the son of the man who had that experience. The name has been especially identified with jurisprudence in this country and with the national legislature.

(I) Samuel Bayard died in Holland. He married Anna Stuyvesant, sister of Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, who survived him and accompanied the governor to this country in 1647, bringing her four children (see Stuyvesant). She was a cultured lady and taught her children Latin, French and English, and they were fitted to become, and did become, highly useful citizens of the country.

(II) Petrus, eldest son of Samuel and Anna (Stuyvesant) Bayard, was probably born about 1630, in Holland, and resided for some years at the northeast corner of Broadway and Exchange place, in the city of New York. In 1667 he bought land in Ulster county and received a grant December 27, 1675, from Governor Andros, of an island covering six hundred acres in the Delaware river. He completed title to this land by purchase from the Indians, May 4, 1679. This was known and is still known as Bombay Hook Island. Soon after this Bayard joined the followers of Jean de Labadie, a religious enthusiast in New York City, who planned a settlement, and in 1684 Bayard helped to purchase the four necks of land in what is now Cecil county, Maryland, long known as the Labadie tract. Soon after he sold out his interest in this colony and returned to New York, where he died in 1699. Beside the property previously mentioned in the city, he was owner of what is now known as No. 1 Broadway, which extended to the Hudson river, and here he erected a beautiful mansion which commanded then a view of the New Jersey hills. This tract was sold by his descendants in 1745. He married, November 4, 1674, Blandina Kierstede, daughter of Dr. Hans and Sarah (Roelofs) Kierstede, granddaughter of Jans Roelofs and his wife, Anneke Jans, whose name has since become very conspicuous in history as heiress of a great estate of New York. Their children, baptized in New Amsterdam: Samuel, mentioned below; Anna Maria, June 25, 1679; John, April 19, 1681; Sarah, March 11, 1683; and also Peter, mentioned in his father's will.

(III) Samuel (2), eldest child of Peter and Blandina (Kierstede) Bayard, was baptized October 12, 1675, in New York, and in 1698 purchased the four necks in Maryland, previously mentioned as the Labadie tract, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Hendrick Sluyter. This they divided in 1716, and Samuel Bayard erected what was for many generations known as the "Great House," a spacious mansion of brick, with wide veranda and many desirable features. Beside the cultivation of his large estate he engaged in commerce, and amassed what was considered a very handsome fortune in his day. He died in 1721. He married, in 1699, Susannah Bouchelle, who survived him. She was a woman of much culture, speaking and writing Latin, French, Dutch and English, and was very active, being able to mount her horse with agility at the age of seventy years. Children: James, Peter, Samuel, and Mary Ann.

(IV) James, eldest son of Samuel (2) and Susannah (Bouchelle) Bayard, was born about 1700, and inherited the estate of his father at Bohemia Manor in Cecil county, Maryland, residing in the "Great House." He married Mary Asheton, and they were the parents of twin sons and a daughter. The latter died in her seventeenth year. The sons were early deprived of a father's care, but were the objects of great attention on the part of their grandmother, Mrs. Samuel (2) Bayard.

(V) John, elder son of James and Mary (Asheton) Bayard, was born August 11, 1738, in the "Great House," and with his twin brother was educated at Nottingham Institute, Maryland, under charge of Rev. Samuel Finley, D.D., who subsequently became president of Princeton College. It was an idea of Dr. Finley that a sound thrashing every Monday morning was conducive to the welfare of the boys, and he faithfully carried out this theory. After leaving the institute they pursued their studies under a private tutor at Bohemia Manor, Rev. George Duffield. At the age of eighteen years they proceeded to Philadelphia, where John began his business career and James Asheton, his brother, took up the study of medicine, and, after attaining some standing in the profession, died, January 8, 1770, in his thirty-second year. His wife died soon afterward, and his children were adopted by his elder brother.

John Bayard entered the counting house of

Jonathan Rhea, an opulent and respected merchant of Philadelphia, and in a few years became known as one the leading merchants of that city. He was among the first signers of the non-importation agreement made October 25, 1765, by three hundred and seventy-five merchants of Philadelphia—"the first declaration of independence." He early became a communicant of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, of which he was successively trustee and ruling elder. He was among the first to take action against oppressions of the mother country, as previously indicated, and gave much of his time to the interests of the American colonists. He was a member of the provincial congress at Philadelphia in July, 1774, and a member of the council of the province in January, 1775. He early joined the Sons of Liberty, and was among those who actively urged the appointment of Washington as commander-in-chief of the colonial armies. He was chairman of the inspection committee of Philadelphia, and called to order a mass meeting in 1776 to compel the legislature to carry out the will of the people regarding allegiance to the mother country. He is described by Bancroft, the historian, as "a patriot of singular purity of character and disinterestedness, fearless, brave, earnest and devout." His firm, Hodge & Bayard, was engaged in furnishing arms to the congress, and a privateer, fitted out jointly by Bayard and General Roberdeau, captured the first valuable British prize in the revolutionary struggle. He was appointed to superintend the erection of powder mills by the colony, and in June, 1776, was a member of the committee of conference. In September, following, he was appointed a member of the council of safety, which included Benjamin Franklin, Anthony Wayne, Morris, Cadwalader, and other prominent men of the time. In October of the same year he was chairman of the public meeting called to discuss the proposed new constitution of the province, and in November took his seat as a member of the assembly chosen under that constitution. He was chosen colonel of the second battalion of infantry, organized in Philadelphia, with which he went into camp at Amboy, August, 1776. Early in the following winter he was in the field with his men and participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Princeton, and was personally com-

plimented by General Washington, who led his battalion in the battle of Princeton. He was appointed March 13, 1777, a member of the state board of war, and four days later was elected speaker of the state assembly, being re-elected in the following year. In 1780 he was on the committee to report the causes of the falling off of state revenues, and in 1781 was a member of the supreme executive council. In 1785 he was a member of the continental congress which met in New York City. During the troublous times of the revolution, in order to provide for the safety of his family, he purchased a farm at Plymouth, eighteen miles from Philadelphia, on the Schuylkill river, to which the family was removed. They were again compelled to move on account of the approach of British forces. His eldest son James was taken a prisoner by marauders while on his way home from Princeton College, and was for some time held as a rebel and the son of a rebel, but through the efforts of his mother, who had influential friends in Philadelphia, he was finally released. The house at Plymouth was plundered by the soldiers, but was subsequently refurnished, and for a short time occupied by the family. Here he built a schoolhouse for the education of his children and those of his neighbors. In 1788 he removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, having in the meantime sold his paternal estate at Bohemia Manor. At New Brunswick he built a handsome and commodious residence on Albany street, where many notable men of the nation were entertained. He was elected mayor of New Brunswick in 1790, and was subsequently appointed judge of the court of common pleas for Somerset county. He died at New Brunswick, January 7, 1807. He was elected trustee of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton) in 1778, and continued over thirty years in that position. For nearly forty years he attended as delegate the meetings of the General Presbyterian Church. In 1791 he was an incorporator of a company with a capital of \$1,000,000, including Alexander Hamilton and other prominent men, for the manufacture of cotton cloth at Paterson, New Jersey. This was abandoned in 1796. In 1803, Colonel Bayard visited Albany and was entertained by Patroon Van Rensselaer at the old manor house there, where he met many notable citizens. In 1805 he visited for the

last time his native place in Maryland. He married (first) in 1759-60, Mary Hodge, born 1740, died April 13, 1780, eldest of the fifteen children of Andrew and Jane (McCullough) Hodge. He married (second) May 5, 1781, Mary, widow of John Hodgson. She died August 13, 1785, leaving a son, who soon passed away. Colonel Bayard married (third) in 1783, Johanna, daughter of Colonel Anthony White. Children, all born of the first wife: James Asheton, May 5, 1760; Andrew, February 24, 1762; John Murray, March 11, 1766; Samuel, mentioned below; Jane, July 12, 1772; Nicholas, August 8, 1774; Margaret, February 20, 1778; Anna Maria, March 22, 1779. The adopted children of his brother were: Jane, born about 1763; John Hodge, about 1765; James Asheton, July 28, 1767.

(VI) Samuel (3), fourth son of Colonel John and Mary (Hodge) Bayard, was born January 11, 1767, in Philadelphia, and was graduated from Princeton University in 1784. He pursued the study of law, and at the age of twenty-four years was appointed a clerk of the United States supreme court. From 1794 to 1798 he represented the American government in England in prosecuting claims of its citizens on account of the revolutionary war. On returning to his native land he engaged in the practice of law at New Rochelle, New York, and was made presiding judge of Westchester county. From 1803 to 1806 he practised in New York, and during that time helped to establish the New York Historical Society. He was also instrumental in the organization of the American Bible Society and the New Jersey Bible Society. In 1806 he removed to Princeton, New Jersey, and soon after served as a member of the state assembly. He died in Princeton, May 11, 1840. He was the author of various works pertaining to law, including an "Abstract of the Laws of the United States," and also published works on other subjects, including an oration on the death of Washington. He married Martha, daughter of Lewis and Susan (Stockton) Pintard. Children: Lewis Pintard, of whom further; Susan Maria, Samuelohn, William Marsden, Elizabeth Juliet, and Caroline Smith.

(VII) Lewis Pintard, eldest son of Samuel (3) and Martha (Pintard) Bayard, was born July 23, 1791, at the residence of his great-nephew, Elias Boudinot, at Frankford, near

Philadelphia. He was graduated from Princeton University in 1808; was ordained priest in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1815; was at one time rector of Trinity Church, Newark, New Jersey, and later of St. Clement's Church, New York. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him in 1834. On April 29, 1813, he married Cornelia Matilda Rhea, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Rhea, of Trenton, New Jersey. He died September 21, 1840, at the island of Malta, on his way home from a visit to the Holy Land.

(VIII) Lewis Pintard (2), eldest son of Lewis Pintard (1) and Cornelia M. (Rhea) Bayard, was born March 31, 1816, in Newark, New Jersey. He was educated there and at Princeton University, and during his lifetime was employed in business in New York. He married Francena Cornelia Brown, daughter of Nathaniel Marston Brown, May 20, 1846, and died at Edgewater, Staten Island, May 3, 1868.

(IX) Louis Pintard, son of Lewis Pintard (2) and Francena Cornelia (Brown) Bayard, was born October 29, 1847, in New York City, and was educated at Edgewater schools. In 1863, at the age of sixteen years, he entered the office of the Hope Insurance Company, then located at No. 92 Broadway. Following this he was secretary of the Sterling Insurance Company, and in January, 1889, joined the Phoenix Assurance Company of London as one of its United States managers. In the same year he was made vice-president of the Pelican Insurance Company of New York, and in 1910 became its president. While he does not give much attention to political movements, he is a consistent supporter of the Democratic party in public affairs. He is a member of several clubs, including the Union, Midway, and Seawanhaka Yacht clubs, and is president of the Baltusrol Golf Club of New Jersey. He married, at Edgewater, Staten Island, April 22, 1874, Mildred Lea, born November 12, 1851, in Troy, Missouri, daughter of Dr. Isaac Lea. Children: Louis Pintard (4), born 1875, at Edgewater; Eleanor, and Harry Lea, born at Short Hills, New Jersey; the latter died in infancy. The surviving son married Lucy Forbes Bullard, and is the father of Louis Pintard Bayard (5), Alici Hathaway Bayard and Martha Pintard Bayard.



GOODRICH Goodrich, like most other family names, has been subject to a variety of changes and modifications, all of them, however, retaining in part at least the original Teutonic or Saxon significance. It is certain that Goodrich was originally Godric, from which came Godricus, Godryke, Goodyrke and Guthridge. In the correspondence between Colonel Birch, commander of the parliamentary forces in England on one occasion in the siege of Goodrich Castle, and Sir Henry Lingens, who defended it, the latter calling it Guthridge Castle, while Birch called it Goodrich Castle. Some of these diversities were doubtless occasioned by attempts to Latinize or Anglicise the original Teutonic name or grew out of the provincial pronunciation, but in whatever form the name is found the radical word is always preserved. The Saxon word, God, is clearly the primary root of the name, and has the same meaning as the Gothic word, guth, and the Danish, gud, the u having the sound of oo. In Anglo-Saxon the words God and good were written in exactly the same way, and as the word good was used not only to signify the Deity, but rule or ruler, it probably had the latter meaning when applied to persons, and though the names were spelled Godric, Goodrich, Guthrich, Goodridge, and otherwise, if the primary word God, good, or guth, were retained, the meaning was the same. Whether the suffix ric, rick, or rich really meant rich, or had the same meaning as when added to bishop, or bishopric, signifying dominion or rule over a district, is not certain.

(I) Alfred Goodrich was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 11, 1817, died at Newburgh, New York, December 6, 1886. He spent his younger days in Connecticut, and when yet a boy he went to live on the farm of his uncle, Jarvis Knapp, at Little Britain, Orange county, New York. Later he settled in Newburgh, where he entered the constabulary, and in time became chief of police and also superintendent of Washington's Headquarters. In young manhood Mr. Goodrich married Catherine Ann, daughter of Samuel Carlisle, who was drowned from the sloop "Neptune," commanded by Captain Woolsey, when that vessel was captized in the Highlands, November 23, 1824. Among their children was Charles T., of whom further.

(II) Charles T., son of Alfred and Cath-

erine Ann (Carlisle) Goodrich, was born at Newburgh, New York, December 5, 1846, died at the same place, July 6, 1911. He was educated in the public schools of Newburgh, and at an early age became connected with the *Newburgh Daily News*. Later he engaged in railroading, working as fireman on the Erie road, but in 1865 an accident of a rather serious kind occurred and he was severely injured, losing one of his limbs. As soon as he was sufficiently recovered he decided to go into telegraphing work, studying telegraphy, and finally qualifying for a position as station agent and telegraph operator. He was also for some time with the Western Union Telegraph Company. He later, however, drifted back to journalism and became editor and manager of the *Newburgh Telegraph*, combining with that the work of correspondent for the New York papers. Subsequently he was actively connected with the *Newburgh Journal*. In 1870 he engaged in the real estate and insurance business, and in this he prospered, having one of the largest agencies between New York and Albany, continuing in this work until his death. During his career Mr. Goodrich held many responsible positions, of which the bare narrative of his life gives little inkling. He was prominently connected with the Knights of Pythias and was for many years a national figure in that organization. He was grand chancellor of the state, and supreme representative to the national body several times. Among civil and municipal positions he was city collector, assessor and clerk of the board of supervisors. He was also a director of Staples and Hanford Manufacturing Company, of the J. W. Matthews Company, wholesale grocers, of the Highland National Bank, and of the Newburgh Light, Heat, and Power Company, in which he also acted as treasurer. He was a charter member and one of the organizers, as well as president, of the New York State Local Fire Insurance Agents' Association, and he was on several occasions representative to the National Association of Local Fire Insurance Agents. He was a member of the Newburgh Board of Trade, and also president of the board of trustees of the First Baptist Church of Newburgh. The following is taken from the book, "Newburgh": "Mr. Goodrich joined Brewster Hook and Ladder Company in 1863 and continued therein until 1883, and for fourteen





Wm. S. Goodrich



years was its representative in the fire department fund. For a number of years he was secretary of the fund, and his knowledge of the insurance business was of great value to the board, it being in no small part through his efforts that so large a fund was accumulated."

Mr. Goodrich married, in October, 1881, Harriet E., born in 1848, died February 8, 1912, daughter of Captain Isaac Jenkinson, who was lieutenant in 1857 and captain in 1858 of the Washington Continental Guards of Newburgh, and he was also the government recruiting officer at Newburgh. Captain Jenkinson was the son of Isaac Jenkinson, of New York City, who had two other children, Jane and Joseph. Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich had one child, Samuel Carlisle, of whom further.

(III) Samuel Carlisle, son of Charles T. and Harriet E. (Jenkinson) Goodrich, was born at Newburgh, New York, August 6, 1882. He was educated in the public schools and academy of Newburgh, and was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1905 with the degree of Ph. B. While there he was a member of the Delta Phi fraternity. He immediately became associated with his father in the real estate and insurance business, and in 1906 he became a partner, the title of the firm being Chas. T. Goodrich & Son. On the death of his father, it came into his possession and he now conducts the business under the name given to it in the beginning, Chas. T. Goodrich & Son. Mr. Goodrich is a director of the Highland National Bank, Staples and Hanford Manufacturing Company, and Young Men's Christian Association; trustee of the First Baptist Church of Newburgh; vice-president of the State Association of Local Fire Insurance Agents, the Newburgh Local Board of Fire Insurance Agents, the Newburgh Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Newburgh City Club, and of Company E, First Regiment, New York State Militia. He is a Mason, and past chancellor commander of the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Goodrich married, at Newburgh, June 2, 1909, Mary T., daughter of Joseph Volney and Anna L. (Leeper) Jordan. Mr. Jordan is the president of the Hudson Valley Dairy Company, director of the Newburgh National Bank, and of the Orange County Traction Company, and is also connected with many other business enterprises in Newburgh and

New York. Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich have two children: Samuel Carlisle Jr., born May 26, 1910, at Newburgh, and Richard Jordan, born July 1, 1913, at Newburgh.

This old French name has had a DEYO multitude of spellings in the original records of this state, at Kingston and New Paltz, including Doyau, Doioie, Doyo, Daiau, Dyeo and Deyoe. As early as 1050 there were chieftains in the Jura, a pass between Switzerland and France, known as the Sixes De Ion, who possessed the Chateau De Ion. From them has descended this family; they included crusaders, grandes and Huguenots.

(I) The first in this country was Christian Deyo, a native of Calais, France, who went to Mannheim, Germany, about 1660, to escape religious persecution. Thence he removed to America in 1673, settling at Esopus, now Kingston, New York. He was one of the twelve patentees of New Paltz, where the Huguenot immigrants set up a church, conducted in their own language, and founded the present prosperous village of New Paltz, where he settled in 1677, and died in 1687. In the treaty with the Indians from whom they first purchased the land in 1677, Christian Deyo made his mark in signature, and the name was written De Yoo. His son at the same time wrote the name Doyo. This purchase was approved by Governor Andros, April 28, 1677. The records of the church from 1683 to 1702 are written in French and show many births, marriages and deaths in the family of Deyo. Christian Deyo made his will February 1, 1687, and must have been at that time a very old man. His wife, Jeanne Vebeau, was probably dead when he came to this country; at least there is no record of her here. Children: 1. Pierre, mentioned below. 2. Anna, married Jan Hasbrouck, and died in 1691, at the age of fifty-six years. 3. Mary, married in 1676, Abram, brother of Jan Hasbrouck, and died at the age of eighty-eight years. 4. Elizabeth, married in the same year, Simeon Le Fevre. 5. Margaret, married Abram Du Bois. All the males, above mentioned, were among the twelve patentees of New Paltz.

(II) Pierre, or Peter, only son of Christian Deyo, was born between 1646 and 1650, probably at Saint Pol, in Artois, France, and fol-

lowed his father to America before the settlement of New Paltz. He married and left four sons and two daughters. In 1675 he was still in the Palatinate of Germany, as shown by his certificate of good standing, yet preserved in the family: "This is to certify that Peter Doio and Agatha Nickol, both in honor living in Curr Pfalz, Mutterstadt, circuit, of Newstadt, have been united in marriage, the intent of such marriage having been announced three times from the pulpit; that they are members of the Reformed Church and as far as we know the same are well behaved people. Mutterstadt. Curr Pfalz 21 January, 1675. Jacob Amyot, Pastor." Children: 1. Christian, resided in New Paltz, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, born at Hurley, New York, October 16, 1676; married in 1702, Elsie Clearwater; he died in 1725, leaving a son Abraham, and daughters, Marytje and Wyntje. Abraham (2) was the father of Abraham Deyoe of the revolutionary army. 3. Pierre, baptized at New Paltz, New York, in 1683; grew to man's estate; left no issue. 4. Hendricus. Of the two daughters of Pierre Deyoe, Mary, the eldest, born in 1679, married Jacob Clearwater, settled at Bontecoe, and had a son, Abraham, baptized at New Paltz in 1699. Margaret, the second daughter, left no issue.

(III) Christian (2), eldest child of Peter and Agatha (Nickol) Deyoe, was baptized April 17, 1681, in the Kingston Dutch Church, by the Rev. Caspous Van Zumen, who was a "supply" from Brooklyn. The dominie omitted note of the baptism on the Kingston records, and entered it in the Brooklyn Dutch Church records. The witnesses at the baptism were his paternal grandparents. Christian (2) Deyoe resided at New Paltz, and married, February 21, 1701, Marie Lecomte, daughter of Jean Lecomte, who came with Governor Andros in 1674, and settled in Harlem, New York, where he died soon after his arrival. His children removed to Esopus. It is presumable that Christian Deyoe and his family came in the same ship. Children: Peter, baptized May 31, 1702; Jacobus, January 16, 1704; Moses, mentioned below; Maria, September 11, 1709; Ester, February 27, 1715; all at Kingston.

(IV) Moses, third son of Christian (2) and Marie (Lecomte) Deyoe, was baptized January 26, 1707, in Kingston. He married, April

17, 1728, in Kingston, Claartjen Stookraad, a native of Hoogduytsland, Germany, both then residing at New Paltz. She was probably descended from one of the refugees from the German Palatinate, named Hans Willem Stookraad, who was one of the heads of families, aged thirty-seven, when he arrived in the city of New York in 1710. Children: Christian, mentioned below; Rachel, baptized February 12, 1738; Johannes, October 28, 1739; Elizabeth, January 17, 1742; Gael (Grael), January 12, 1746; all at Kingston.

(V) Christian (3), eldest child of Moses and Claartjen (Stookraad) Deyoe, was baptized February 12, 1738, in Kingston, and married, May 1, 1762, at Shawangunk, Alida Terwilliger, of that town. Children: Josiah, mentioned below; Jonathan, baptized February 2, 1766; Moses, June 5, 1768; Maria, April 24, 1770; Claartje, October 30, 1772; Matheus, January 5, 1777; all at New Paltz.

(VI) Josiah, eldest child of Christian (3) and Alida (Terwilliger) Deyoe, was baptized May 1, 1763, at New Paltz. He married Catharine Blauchau. While the marriage is not recorded, the baptism records of the New Paltz Church show that to be her name, and this information is confirmed by the Deyoe family records. She was descended from Mathèse Blauchau, who was one of the Huguenot refugees in 1648, with Christian (1) Deyoe, at Mannheim, and was also among the settlers at New Paltz. He arrived from Germany at New Amsterdam in the "Gilded Otter," April 27, 1660, and reached Esopus in the following December. Only one child of Josiah Deyoe appears on the New Paltz baptismal records, namely, Christian, born at Springtown, near New Paltz, February 9, 1780.

(VII) Christian (4), son of Josiah and Catharine (Blauchau) Deyoe, was a farmer, a quiet man, of unostentatious nature, who died young. He married Seleta Weaver. At the time set for the marriage, there was a storm and freshet which carried away bridges, and the minister was unable to reach them, so they were joined by a justice of the peace. Of their thirteen children, five grew up, namely: Peter Weaver, married Charlotte Freer; Jacobus Dietz, married Elizabeth Travers Terwilliger; William Henry Harrison, mentioned below; Huldah, married John Kinney; Elizabeth, married Samuel Teller.

(VIII) William Henry Harrison, third son

of Christian (4) and Seleta (Weaver) Deyo, was born September 25, 1834, in the town of Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, and attended the local schools of the vicinity. He then learned the trade of paper making, which occupied his attention for a period of six years, after which he went to Ellenville, New York, and was employed in boating on the Delaware and Hudson Canal. In 1872 he became associated with E. J. Bailey, in the purchase of a lumber business, and since that time they have conducted this business with success under the title of Bailey & Deyo. Mr. Deyo is actively interested in the welfare and progress of the community, has served ten years as trustee of the village of Ellenville, and also as president. In 1878-79 he was elected supervisor on the Republican ticket, representing the town of Wawarsing in the county board. He is the vice-president of the Ellenville Savings Bank, and his business career has ever been marked by the most upright and honorable methods, which have secured to him the esteem of his contemporaries, and will be a blessed heritage to his descendants. He is a member of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics has been throughout his life a staunch Republican. He married, November 21, 1857, Susan Van Wyck Haight. Children: George, mentioned below; Lelia, married John C. Johnson; and Helen married William R. Du Bois.

(IX) George, only son of William H. H. and Susan Van Wyck (Haight) Deyo, was born March 4, 1862, in Ellenville, in which village he grew up, receiving his education in the public schools and academy. Early in life he entered the employ of Bailey & Deyo, lumber dealers, in which his father was a partner, and continued in this association several years. He early began giving attention to public affairs, and has ever been an ardent supporter of, and active in the councils of, the Republican party. In 1895 he was elected treasurer of Ulster county on the Republican ticket, and was re-elected in 1898, resigning in January, 1901, to accept the position of warden of Clinton Prison, at Dannemora, New York. He continued there until November 1, 1906, when he resigned his position to become superintendent of the New York State Reformatory at Napanoch, New York, near his native home. This position he still re-

tains. Mr. Deyo was appointed a commissioner of the Reformatory by Governor Flower, during whose administration he held that position. He was twice a supervisor of the town of Wawarsing. At present he is vice-president and director of the First National Bank of Ellenville, and a trustee of the Masonic Building Association. He is a member and past master of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582 Free and Accepted Masons, and past high priest of Wawarsing Chapter, No. 246, Royal Arch Masons, of Ellenville. He is a member of the Kingston, Rondout and Elks' Clubs, and in religion is affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church. The above list of activities indicates the energy and executive ability of Mr. Deyo; his affiliation with benevolent and fraternal bodies proves his large heart and kindly nature; and his elevation to the offices named shows the confidence and esteem with which he is regarded by his fellow citizens and the powers at large in the state.

Mr. Deyo married, September 17, 1890, Nora Bates, daughter of Hiram Bates, of Madison county, New York, and they have two children: Barbara Valette and William Hoornbeek.

(III) Hendricus, or Henry, Deyo, DEYO fourth son of Pierre or Peter Deyo (q. v.), was baptized in Kingston, October 12, 1690, and resided at Bontecoe, four miles north of New Paltz. The stone house which he or his son built there was until very recently in possession of his descendants. He married at Kingston, December 31, 1715, Margaret Von Bummel, baptized at Kingston in 1693. In the old graveyard at New Paltz is a gravestone believed to mark her burial place. Children: Deborah, Peter, Isaac, Benjamin, Johann, Christoffel, Hagetea, Hendricus, Sarah and David.

(IV) Benjamin, third son of Hendricus or Henry and Margaret (Von Bummel) Deyo, was born May 3, 1725, in Bontecoe, and was a farmer residing on the paternal homestead. He married Jannetji Van Vliet and had children: Johannes, born January 4, 1755; Abram, July 21, 1758; William, January 4, 1761; Benjamin.

(V) Johannes, or John, eldest son of Benjamin and Jannetji (Van Vliet) Deyo, was born January 4, 1755, at Bontecoe, and was a farmer residing in the vicinity of his birth-



place. His last farm was east of the Bontecoe school house. He married Cathrina Kritsinger, and had sons Stephen, Benjamin L., John, Levi, Moses and Christian.

(VI) Stephen, eldest son of Johannes or John and Cathrina (Kritsinger) Deyo, was born May 4, 1798, at Bontecoe, and died in Southern Esopus, May 5, 1874. He owned a large farm in Clintondale and was an industrious and prosperous citizen. He married Elizabeth Blanshan, daughter of Jacob Blanshan, a descendant from Matthys Blanshan, who was a native of Artois, France, whence he sailed April 27, 1660, on the ship "Gilded Otter" with his wife and three children, and settled at Esopus. Matthys (2), son of Matthys (1) Blanshan, married March 30, 1679, Margaret Claason Van Schoonhoven. Nicholas, son of Matthys (2) and Margaret Claason (Van Schoonhoven) Blanshan, was baptized July 2, 1682, at Kingston, and married Maria Hornbeck. Matthys (3), son of Nicholas and Maria (Hornbeck) Blanshan, married March 17, 1738, Annetje Freer. Jacob, son of Matthys (3) and Annetje (Freer) Blanshan, was baptized January 11, 1767, at Kingston, and married February 12, 1789, Marietje Keermanse. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Marietje (Keermanse) Blanshan, was born October 19, 1798, became the wife of Stephen Deyo, as above noted, and died April 28, 1880. Children: Clinton, born January 31, 1820; Maria, January 20, 1822; Sarah Ann, January 24, 1824; Eliza, August 30, 1830; Elma, March 14, 1833; Richard S., August 15, 1836; Charles Wesley, mentioned below.

(VII) Dr. Charles Wesley Deyo, youngest child of Stephen and Elizabeth (Blanshan) Deyo, was born August 5, 1839, in Clintondale, and died August 31, 1896. He was reared upon his father's farm at Clintondale, attending the common schools in early life, and was several years a student at the New Paltz Academy. In 1861 he began the study of medicine with Dr. David Wurtz, who died in 1862, and young Deyo continued his studies with his brother, Maurice Wurtz. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Deyo entered Geneva Medical College, and in September, 1862, entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York City, from which he was graduated in March, 1863, with the degree of M. D. He immediately began the practice of his profession

at New Paltz in which he continued until January 1, 1868. In the previous year he had been elected county clerk on the Democratic ticket, and served three years, after which he was re-elected and served another three years. In the spring of 1871 he removed to Kingston, where he engaged in medical practice and returned to New Paltz in 1874, and purchased the drug store of his brother-in-law, Jacob D. Wurtz. This he sold in the autumn of that year and resumed practice. In January, 1875, he became a clerk in the Huguenot National Bank at New Paltz, and was promoted to cashier at the end of that year, continuing eleven years in that capacity. At the end of this time, in 1887, he was appointed cashier of the City of New York National Bank at Kingston, which position he continued to fill until his death. At the organization of the Ulster County Savings Institution in November, 1893, he became its president, and was thus identified with two of the strongest financial institutions of Ulster county during the remainder of his life. In the years of his active practice he was a member, and for several years secretary, of the Ulster County Medical Society. He was a member of the Board of Water Commissioners of the City of Kingston, and was a member of the local board of trustees of the State Normal School at New Paltz, being several years treasurer of the board. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church and supported Democratic principles in politics.

He married February 8, 1868, Cornelia Wurtz, born October 31, 1843, in New Paltz, where she now resides. She is a descendant from Rev. Johannes Conrad Wurtz, who came from Zurich, Switzerland, and settled in New Jersey, in 1734. His son, Dr. George Wurtz, was the father of Dr. Jacob Wurtz, whose son Dr. David Wurtz, was born July 27, 1813, in New Paltz, where he was educated in the local academy. He studied medicine with his father and subsequently graduated from the medical college at Fairfield, New York, February 2, 1836. He had an extensive practice at New Paltz and in the surrounding towns, and died July 25, 1862. He married, July 21, 1841, Albina, daughter of Jacob J. Hasbrouck, who was born in 1767, and married Anna Du Bois, daughter of Jacob J. and Jannetje Du Bois. Dr. David and Albina Wurtz were the parents of Cornelia Wurtz, who became the

wife of Dr. Charles W. Deyo, as previously shown. Children: Albina Wurtz, born January, 1869, became the wife of Rowland A. Dennison; Elizabeth, born March 26, 1871, wife of William M. Davis; Morris, born May 6, 1873; Charles David, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles David, junior son of Dr. Charles Wesley and Cornelia (Wurtz) Deyo, was born March 12, 1877, in New Paltz, and attended the public schools of that place until 1888, when his father removed to Kingston. There he attended the grammar school and Kingston Academy from which he was graduated with the class of 1895. In 1896 he entered Yale College and at the end of his sophomore year in 1898 received his diploma. He studied law in the office of John W. Searing in Kingston, and later in the office of Newcomb & Metzger in the same city, and entered the Albany Law School in 1899, graduating in 1902. In that year he was admitted to the bar before the supreme court and opened a law office on John street, in Kingston, since which time he has been continuously engaged in general practice there. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church and acts politically with the Democratic party. In November, 1911, he was elected recorded of the city of Kingston to serve three years.

Pye is one of the many surnames

PYE derived from the personal or Christian name, Hugh, as Ap-Hugh has, in some parts of Wales, been corrupted to Pye. The surname may, however, in some cases be derived from the bird, now called he Mag-pie, the first syllable of which is a juvenile addition, like Tom and Robin in "Tom Cat" and "Robin Redbreast." Pye is the true name of the bird in Old English, as found in mediæval literature: *e. g.*:

"I had wonder at whom  
And where the Pye lerned  
To leye the stikkes  
In which she layeth and bredeth,  
Ther nys wrighte, as I ween,  
Sholde wercke hir nestes to pave;  
If any mason made a molde thereto,  
Much wonder it were."

—PIERS PLOWMAN.

The name has in some cases been compounded with others, as in the case of the local name, Pyecraft, which stood for the croft requeuted by magpies. There is also the name Pyefinch, which is another form of chaf-

finch. In Burke's "General Armory" there are given eight families bearing the name and having the right to have arms. There is a Pye family of Farrington county, Buckinghamshire, England, afterwards of Clifton Hall, county Staffordshire, England, the modern representatives being descended from Sir Robert Pye, Knight, Auditor of the Receipt of the Exchequer to James I. and Charles I., and second son of Roger Pye, Esquire, of the Mynde temp. Queen Elizabeth, Visit, Middlesex, 1663. The Arms of this family are described heraldically: "Quatering, 1st, sa. a Lion pass. ar.; 2nd, per pale ar. and sa. a lion ramp. counterchanged supporting with the forepaws a tree eradicated vert; 3rd, gu. three stirrups with leatherfs or; 4th, ar. on a cheval engr. between three birds sa. as many escallops or. Crest—A cross crosslet fitchee gu. between two wings displayed ar." Motto: *In cruce glorior.*

(I) David Pye, the immigrant ancestor of the Pye family in America here dealt with, was born in England and died August 28, 1804. He was by profession a lawyer, and came to America in 1757 on legal business, intending to return again to his native country. Being left without means he remained in America and soon after settled in Rockland county. He was among the early settlers in the town of Clarkstown. He did an extensive business as a surveyor and also settled many estates. Previous to the erection of the county, deeds, records, etc., were placed in his hands for safekeeping, and upon the organization of the county in 1798 he became the first county clerk. He was also clerk of the first board of supervisors of Rockland county. He filled many other important positions, among which may be mentioned: Member of the provincial congress, state senator, member of the council of appointment, member of the assembly, supervisor, etc. He was a man of superior ability and was widely known and universally respected. He married (first) on December 30, 1762, Mary Martin, of western New Jersey, the Rev. John Hanse officiating. She died January 20, 1783, aged forty-three years. David Pye married (second) on October 22, 1783, Cathrena, daughter of David and Elizabeth Cooper, of Bergen county, New Jersey. Children, by the first marriage: Sarah, born March 24, 1764; John, born April 17, 1766; James, born May 13, 1768; Benja-

min, born August 3, 1770; Ann, born September 20, 1771; David D., mentioned below; and (by the second marriage) Isaac.

(II) David D., son of David and Mary (Martin) Pye, was born at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, February 14, 1779, died September 27, 1852, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. He was a civil engineer and had charge of the settlement of many estates. His influence in matters of public importance was widely felt. His advice in legal matters was often sought, and many controversies were settled through his influence without having recourse to the courts of law. If public estimation be made a criterion of merit, he was excelled by few, since for many years he was honored with the office of county clerk, and also had very many other positions of trust. He married, April 10, 1799, Sarah Acker, the Rev. Nicholas Lansing officiating. Children: David D., born October 30, 1800, died June 24, 1867; Catharine, born March 3, 1802, died December 9, 1851; John D., mentioned below; Isaac, born December 21, 1813, married Elizabeth Ann Van Houten; Matthew, born March 8, 1816, died February 8, 1870; Sarah, born July 20, 1818; Edward, and Jeremiah, born November 10, 1826.

(III) John D., son of David D. and Sarah (Acker) Pye, was born in Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, December 17, 1806, and died January 30, 1864. He received a common school education, and was for several years engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods at Clarksville. In 1841 he removed to the farm near New City, later owned and occupied by his son, Isaac E. There he spent the remainder of his days, being actively engaged in the farming and lumber business. He was also engaged in the mercantile business in New City. He was a man of good business abilities and was highly esteemed in the community. He was in politics a Republican, and belonged to the Dutch Reformed church. He married, September 5, 1835, Clara, born March 16, 1818, daughter of John Clasia and Maria (Blauvelt) Van Houten. Children: Neplin; Mary H., born in 1839; Isaac Edward, mentioned below; James Henry; and John Henry, born August 14, 1851, married Emily Ferguson.

(IV) Isaac Edward, son of John D. and Clara (Van Houten) Pye, was born at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, January

29, 1841. He attended the district schools in Waldberg, now Congers, beginning when he was five years old, and remained there one year, and then went to New City district school, continuing there until he was ten years old. At that age he began to attend the Hordcastle Academy, at Haverstraw, remaining one year, when he graduated with his class. He then returned to the old Pye farm in Clarkstown, and remained there until 1859. Then he went to New City and engaged in the business of general grocery and its allied trades, remaining so engaged for nearly three years, when he disposed of the business, and again returned to the old farm and remained there for six months.

Mr. Pye has a most excellent civil war record. He enlisted, August 12, 1862, in the 128th Regiment New York Volunteers, at Poughkeepsie. He served with this regiment in the Nineteenth Army Corps, commanded by Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks, and participated in the operations in Louisiana and in the famous siege of Port Hudson, Mississippi, the latter event taking place at the same time as General Grant's siege of Vicksburg, in 1863. He also served in the arduous Red river campaign. With his command he then returned to Washington, and passed under the command of General Sheridan, and under that distinguished officer participated in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864 and Cedar Creek, October 19, same year. His command was then forwarded to the Atlantic coast and made a junction with General Sherman's army immediately after its "March to the Sea." He was in service with this command until the close of the war in 1865 and was honorably discharged.

In that year (1865) he returned to the farm where he remained until 1887. In the latter year he moved to Nyack, and engaged in the grocery and grain business, and continued in that business until the year 1898, when he engaged with George Washington Onderdonk in the coal business in Nyack. The firm is now Onderdonk & Company. They are doing a large business and the partners of the firm are highly respected by their fellow townsmen. Mr. Isaac Edward Pye is a Republican in politics, and in 1890 was elected village president, to serve for one year. He was a trustee of the village from 1888 to 1890. He also was a commissioner of the village

water board, and served for six years. He then became town auditor and served for two terms, six years in all.

Mr. Pye is now commander of Waldron Post, No. 82, Grand Army of the Republic, Nyack; a member of Rockland Lodge, No. 713, Free and Accepted Masons, Nyack; a member of Rockland Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, Nyack; a member of the Rockland County Industrial Society, and is now its vice-president. In religious matters he belongs to the Presbyterian church.

He married (first) July 25, 1866, in New York City, the Rev. Dr. Striker officiating, at the bride's home, Sarah Annie, born August 6, 1847, daughter of John and Jane (Bell) Dixon. He married (second) Ada Elizabeth, born February 11, 1849, daughter of Peter and Amanda (Fitch) Stephens. Children of John and Jane Dixon were: Martha; Sarah Annie; Elizabeth, and Emily. The children of Peter and Amanda (Fitch) Stephens were: Ada Elizabeth; Charles H., and Estella G. The children of Isaac Edward Pye were: Jennie Dixon, born July 2, 1868, died in 1889; and James Henry, born February 10, 1870, died in 1872.

This is a family which DE NOYELLES has been distinguished in the military service of France, in both the old world and the new. The name is a place name, the prefix "De" signifying "of." There are several places in France bearing the name Noyelle or Noyelles. The family has been identified with the church as well as the military matters, and in early times seems to have been very loyal to the ruling sovereign and to the Catholic church. In later generations they were Huguenots, and undoubtedly the family herein traced belonged to this class.

The family claim that the name was originally De Noailles and that it was anglicized by John DeNoyelles on his arrival in this country from France, which probably accounts for the accusation that some of the allegations in his petition for naturalization were untrue, for no doubt he was desirous to conceal his identity. It is claimed that he is a descendant of Philippe de Noailles, Duc de Mouchy, a French Marshal, born in 1715, served in the war of the Austrian Succession; also in the seven years war and was one of

the victims of the Reign of Terror, being guillotined June 27, 1794. In order to escape the calamities which befell this persecuted race, three of the sons sought refuge in the new world—Edward, Pierre, and John (a younger sister of whom afterward married the Marquise de Lafayette); another brother, Louis Marie, was a French general and politician, born in 1756, came to America in 1778 or 1779, a volunteer accompanied by Lafayette. He was elected to the states general in 1789, but emigrated at the beginning of the Reign of Terror, and accepted a command under Rochambeau in Santo Domingo and was mortally wounded in an engagement with the English. Pierre settled in Vermont and owned large tracts of land. Edward was granted lands in the vicinity of Schoharie county, New York, and whose descendants are still to be found in that section. The remaining brother and ancestor of this branch of the family was John, of whom further.

(1) John DeNoyelles was a French officer in the service of the British king, in America, and decided to settle in New York. He applied for naturalization as a British subject before April 14, 1761, as shown by a letter of that date written by Secretary Pownall to Lieutenant-Governor Cadwallader Colden. Subsequent documents show that the authorities held some of the allegations in his petition to be untrue. However, it is probable that his petition was granted, as he settled here and is found of record in New York City as early as 1763. By the family record it appears that he settled at Haverstraw, not far from that date, and died there January 11, 1775, at the age of forty-one. He purchased from the heirs of Nicholas Kuyper, in 1769, the partial ownership of the De Harte patent at Haverstraw; Joseph Allison also had rights in it. By informal agreement, John DeNoyelles had the southern part of the patent, but division between the DeNoyelles and the Allison holdings was not formally made until May 29, 1792; each part is now of great and increasing value. On his land he established his home on what was then the high bank of the river, the house standing nearly opposite the middle of the present coffer dam. This house was burned by the British, in the night of June 20, 1781; another was erected a little south of the old site, and a little way back from the river, and it was here the early Methodists



of this section met for religious purposes; this second mansion existed until recently, but extensive brick yards now occupy the site. John DeNoyelles was a very prominent man in the old Orange county, of which Rockland was still a part. From 1764 to 1771 he was supervisor of Haverstraw; he was one of the commissioners on the part of Kakiat to determine the boundary between that patent and Cheesecock's patent, and was elected to the provincial assembly, representing the county of Orange in 1769, serving until his death. He was also one of the three commissioners appointed by the assembly of the province of New York to act with commissioners appointed in New Jersey, for the purpose of ascertaining and marking the boundary line between New York and New Jersey. He enlisted in the Second Regiment, Orange county militia. His remains were at first interred in the family burying ground, from which they were removed, in 1898, under the direction of Daniel DeNoyelles, to Mount Repose cemetery; other corpses were removed also, with monument and headstones, and they occupy one large plot, of about two hundred graves. The old family cemetery occupied a high hill, the last part left of the elevated land which once extended all along the river.

He married, in New York City, August 30, 1763, Rachel Shatford. She was probably the daughter of Daniel and Rachel (VanDyk) Shatford. The puzzling variation in the spelling of names in the Dutch records is strikingly illustrated in regard to this name; orthography was then free, and the attempts to represent the sounds of foreign names in Dutch often led to fantastic and singular results. This name is entered, in the baptism of one of the children, as Crafort, but in the others as Shetford or Shetvort. The form here adopted is the one which appears in the marriage entry. She married (second) Colonel John Roberts, who was living in the house at the time of its destruction by the British. Children of John and Rachel (Shatford) DeNoyelles: 1. John Jacob, of whom further. 2. Peter, baptized November 4, 1767, died May 6, 1820; married, March 3, 1788, Dereka, daughter of Theodorus Snedeker; children: John, Daniel, Theodore, William, Peter, Asbury, George, Charlotte, married John Coe; Effie, married Garret De Forest; Sarah, married Joseph Thiel; Rachel, married Odell

Lawrence, and Mary, married John Haring. 3. Sarah, died October 10, 1770, unmarried. 4. Charlotte, born about July 15, 1771; married Matthew Coe. 5. Edward William, born January 10, 1774.

(II) John Jacob, son of John and Rachel (Shatford) DeNoyelles, was baptized in New York City, October 17, 1765, died August 9, 1832. He inherited a large share of his father's estate and bought the dock and landing, the first, and long the only, ones in Haverstraw, with the storehouse and dwelling house, November 7, 1801. Unlike his brother Peter, who was a member of the New York state legislature, elected in 1802 and re-elected in 1803, and a member of the United States congress from 1813 to 1814, he was apparently not active in public affairs. He married Deborah, daughter of Thomas Lawrence, who was born about 1760, died November 16, 1815. Her father was a cousin of the distinguished Captain Lawrence, of the war of 1812. Children: 1. Lawrence, born about 1797, died May 3, 1842; married, April 31, 1823, Susanna Coe; no issue. 2. John, died unmarried, July 13, 1843, aged fifty-four years and three months. 3. Levi, married Henrietta M. Baker; children: Edwin, Levi L., Deborah, Daniel, Carrie. 4. Edward, born December 21, 1788, died September 6, 1863; he was a member of the New York state legislature in 1841, and re-elected in 1842; he married, June 9, 1821, Rebecca Blauvelt; no issue. 5. Robert, married Katy Low; children: Thomas L., Edward, George, Emily, Elizabeth. 6. Daniel, of whom further. 7. Eliza, married James Frederick. 8. Rachel, married Walter S. Coe. 9. Charlotte, married Henry Christie. 10. Emily, married Thomas Green. 11. Mary, born about 1800, died March 7, 1839; married John Riker.

(III) Daniel, son of John Jacob and Deborah (Lawrence) DeNoyelles, was born at Haverstraw, New York, October 6, 1805, died August 6, 1836. He was a merchant and a manufacturer of bricks, and was a very large owner of sailing vessels and sloops which plied along the Hudson river between New York City and Albany, and had a large carrying trade for those days. He was a Whig in politics, in religion a Methodist. He married Martha, daughter of Andrew A. Hopper, born at Haverstraw, October 19, 1809, died January 13, 1872. Children: 1.



John Lawrence, born October 6, 1828, died May 29, 1889; he was, in 1860, elected supervisor and president of the village of Haverstraw, and the latter position he held for twenty-five years consecutively; he married, in November, 1852, Emily, daughter of Leonard Gurnee; children: Charles A., Martha R., John Lawrence, Jr. 2. Martha Adelaide, born in 1833, deceased. 3. Daniel, of whom further.

(IV) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) and Martha (Hopper) DeNoyelles, was born at Haverstraw, New York, September 30, 1836. From 1882 to 1897 he lived in New York City; during this period he was connected with various business interests, but was also largely interested in the brick business in Haverstraw. In 1897 he returned to Haverstraw, where he has since that time resided. He is an extensive property owner, most of his real estate holdings being of brick yards. He married, at Haverstraw, April 19, 1864, Mary A., daughter of Peter R. and Mary (Jones) Gaynor, who was born in New York City January 24, 1838, died September 25, 1912. Children: 1. Frank, of whom further. 2. Daniel Irving, born December 18, 1866, died August 21, 1867. 3. Mary Adelaide, born August 26, 1868; married Douglas Sheridan. 4. Griffith, born January 13, 1871. 5. Charles Augustus, born March 21, 1873, died August 22, 1877. 6. Grace Gaynor, born April 16, 1875, died September 8, 1876. 7. Edward Freeman, born November 18, 1877, died July 29, 1881. 8. Nina, born January 21, 1881; married Sidney H. Gurnee.

(V) Frank, son of Daniel (2) and Mary A. (Gaynor) DeNoyelles, was born at Haverstraw, New York, July 1, 1865. First he attended a private school, where he remained until 1876, when he entered the Mountain Institute, and from this he graduated with honors with his class in June, 1881. In October of the same year he entered the employment of the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company, in whose service he remained for one year. After this he was employed by the White Star Steamship Company, and remained with them until 1883. He then engaged with the firm of George Hazelton & Company, importers of linen and allied goods, and remained in their employment until 1886. Returning in that year to Haverstraw, he took over his father's brick business, and he

had the care of this for about seven years. Then, until 1898, he was superintendent of the ice plant of Jacob Ruppert, on Third avenue, New York City. At about that time he, with Mr. Frank Ruppert incorporated the Continental Ice Company, of which he was vice-president and secretary. This company was afterwards consolidated with the American Ice Company, of which he was cashier, and in 1900 general sales agent. In 1902 he was made assistant manager of Branch B of the above company, and in 1904 manager of Branch C, which position he resigned in 1906 to return to Haverstraw. About that time he with his father and cousins, Martha (DeNoyelles) Anness and John Lawrence DeNoyelles, incorporated the DeNoyelles Brick Company, of which he is a director, vice-president and secretary. This plant is one of the largest and most modern equipped on the Hudson river, and is situated on the land purchased by John DeNoyelles in 1769, which has passed down by inheritance to the present generation of DeNoyelles. He was one of the organizers of the Greater New York Brick Company, with offices at 103 Park avenue, New York, of which he is at present a director and secretary. He is a member of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313, Free and Accepted Masons, and at present master of this lodge; past high priest of Hudson Valley Chapter, No. 295, Royal Arch Masons; district deputy grand master of the thirteenth Masonic district of New York state; and a member of Haverstraw Lodge, No. 877, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a Democrat, and in 1908 was elected a member of the New York state assembly. With his family, he is a Methodist.

He married, at Rockland Lake, Rockland county, New York, September 18, 1900, Harriet, daughter of Henry and Anna (Bettfreund) Vorrath, who was born in Hamburg, Germany, November 5, 1876. Both her parents were born, and they were married, at Lieb, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany; her father is a farmer. Their children are: Harriet, Frederick, Dorothy. Children of Frank and Harriet (Vorrath) DeNoyelles: Harriet Adelaide, born November 13, 1901; Frances, July 1, 1903; Daniel, August 31, 1904; Dorothy, May 27, 1906; Griffith Gaynor, September 23, 1908; Frank, June 6, 1910.

**MINARD** This early New England name first appears in New London, Connecticut, where it is frequently confounded with Miner, another pioneer name there, and also with Maynard, which is a name frequently found in New England. This name is often written Mynard. It has been identified with the early settlement of western New York and is there still ably represented.

(I) William Mynard, an immigrant from Great Britain, settled in New England, where he married, November 15, 1678, Lydia Richards, baptized in the First Church of New London, March 26, 1671, daughter of John Richards, whose wife is supposed to be Lydia Beman. John Richards was at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1637, and removed about 1658 to New London, where he died in 1687. William Mynard died in 1711, and at his death left sons William, George, David and Jonathan (whose name was indifferently written Mynard, Minard, Maynard, Mainer). These were all householders about 1730. The church records of New London show baptisms of David's children, but of none of the others.

(II) The records of New London have frequent mention of William (2) Minard, but there is nothing to show the name of his wife or children. He was born November 16, 1680.

(III) William (3), probably the son of William (2) Minard, was born in New London, about 1710.

(IV) William (4) Minard, born in or near New London, about 1735, settled in Rockingham, Vermont, in 1786, and had probably previously resided in Massachusetts, though no record of him in that state has been discovered after long and patient search. In 1786-87 Elijah Knight was clerk of the town of Rockingham, and he copied on the records of that town a church certificate of William Minard, which was at that time much worn and partially illegible. The surname of the pastor Elijah — is illegible, as is also that of George N——, committee. The certificate reads as follows: "Waterborough, March 22, 1769. These may certify, any person or persons who it may concern that William Minard of Waterborough hath joined the church and doth administer thereto the support of the gospel in this place." It is practically certain that Waterborough is an error in copying

Waterford, and that William Minard joined the church in Waterford, Connecticut. Upon settling in Rockingham he built a log house south of Minard's pond, so named in his honor, and here his descendants resided for many years. Later he owned what is known as the Barber Park farm, where he built a frame house. His wife's baptismal name was Abigail, and they had children: William, Abigail, Elsa, Charlotte, Betsy, Polly, Ichabod, Isaac, Susanna, Miriam, Mahlon and George.

(V) Isaac, third son of William (4) and Abigail Minard, was born March 30, 1773, died in Rockingham, July 5, 1829. He settled on the "Valley road" between Rockingham and South Rockingham, on a farm now known as the Christy place, where he built a house which is still in use. He married Lucy Waite, born April 29, 1770, died June 13, 1838. Children, all born in Rockingham: John, Betsy, George, Lucy, Isaac, Luke L., Roswell, Mary, Huldah.

(VI) George, second son of Isaac and Lucy (Waite) Minard, was born May 31, 1802, in Rockingham, died April 1, 1858, in Hume, Allegheny county, New York, where he settled in early life. He received a common school education, remaining at home until he attained his majority, when he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and assisted in preparing the foundation for cotton mills. By careful saving of his earnings he secured a small capital, and in 1828 settled on lot No. 53 of the Caneadea Indian reservation in the town of Hume, purchasing the interest of Isaac and Chester Gibbs. Mr. Minard was an industrious and thrifty farmer, a man of liberal mind, large heart, and much force of character, scrupulously honest and esteemed by his contemporaries. He supported the principles of the Whig party; was three times elected supervisor of the town, and exercised considerable political influence in the county. Both he and his wife were Universalists in religion. He married (first) Irene Blanchard, who lived but a short time after their marriage. He married (second) September 19, 1832, Maria Stearns, of Rockingham, daughter of John Burt and Ruth (Eastman) Stearns, born January 19, 1801, in Rockingham, died 1875, in Hume. They were the parents of four children.

(VII) John Stearns, eldest son of George and Maria (Stearns) Minard, was born January 31, 1834, in Hume, New York, where he

grew to manhood on the paternal farm, beginning his education in the log school house era of that region. He subsequently attended Hume Union School and Castile Scientific and Mathematical Institute, conducted by Professor Davis W. Smith, a noted educator, from 1840 to 1855. He was later a student at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, and at the age of nineteen was compelled to abandon further studies by the death of his father. He had, however, in the meantime made a thorough study of surveying, and since 1853 has done much work throughout his native region, being often called as an expert on lines and boundaries. Being the eldest of the family, the responsibility of the farm came upon him at the death of his father, and he remained upon the homestead until 1871, when he sold his share in it. In 1873 he joined John M. Hammond and George W. Marvin in the conduct of a general store at Hume under the style of J. M. Hammond & Company. This continued three years, when the firm was dissolved. In 1876 he again engaged in business, conducting a store in Mechanics' Hall, at Hume. Two years later he built a large store on Main street of that village and continued in business until December, 1885, when he sold out to Wells & Minard. About 1882, in conjunction with Simon B. Clark, he made an extensive investment in timber lands and engaged on a large scale in lumbering, which resulted in losses and financial embarrassment.

Mr. Minard always felt a keen interest in the progress of his native town and state, serving some years as a justice of the peace, was supervisor of the town, and acted as its agent in the matter of railroad bonds. He has always been an enthusiast in matters of local history and antiquities. It was largely through his activities that the Allegheny county centennial celebration was arranged and carried through. Mr. Minard has been a voluminous contributor to the press, mainly on historical subjects. He has been corresponding member of the Buffalo Historical Society for more than forty years, honorary member of the Rochester Historical Society, corresponding member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and president of the Allegheny County Historical Society. He delivered the historical addresses at the Allegheny centennial at Wells-ville in 1895, the Big Tree centennial at Gene-

seo in 1897, and the unveiling of the boulder and tablet at Ga-o-ya-de-o (Caneadea) in 1908. He is the author of the "Hume Pioneer Sketches," 1888-89; editor and author of "Life of Major Moses Van Campen," in 1893; author of "General History of Allegheny County and Ten of Its Towns," 1895; of "Ye Old Log School House Tymes," in 1905; and "Civic History and Illustrated Progress of Cuba," in 1910. He has read several papers before the Rochester Historical Society, and the Allegheny Society of Buffalo; and has made farm township maps of Hume, Caneadea, Belfast and Cuba.

He married, October 18, 1858, Mary A. Nye, a native of Hume, who died in Cuba, New York, August 12, 1911.

This name appears under a variety of spellings in the early records of Connecticut, including Hulbert, Hulburt, Hulbut. The family of this name in England had a coat-of-arms, but no connection can be discovered between the immigrants in this country and the English family. It is sufficient to say that in America the name has been borne by many worthy citizens in all the walks of life, and the descendants generally have borne their full share in moral and material progress.

(1) Thomas Hurlbut is supposed to have been one of the eleven passengers on the ship which came with Lion Gardiner in 1635. Gardiner was employed under English grantees to set up a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river and thus hold claim to the lands which were claimed by the Dutch settlers at New York. Gardiner remained here some years and made expeditions with his men in the country in the vicinity of the fort. On one of these occasions Lieutenant Thomas Hurlbut was shot in the thigh with an arrow and was protected by his comrades in their retreat to the fort, when their little band of ten was attacked by one hundred Indians. Lieutenant Hurlbut was a blacksmith by trade, and was probably brought in this expedition because of his ability in manufacturing nails and other ironware necessary in building operations. Before 1640 he settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he was clerk of the train band in that year. He was among the first settlers of the town, and the first blacksmith there. In the various divisions of land

he received his share as shown by a record made in 1647. In 1660 the town granted to him lot 39, one of the "four-score-acre lots" in Naubec, on the east side of the river in that portion of Wethersfield which is now Glastenbury. This land he afterwards sold. For his service in the Indian wars the assembly granted him one hundred and twenty acres of land, October 12, 1671. It is supposed that he died soon after this, as the land was not set off to him or any of his children, but was granted on petition of his grandson, John Hurlbut, in 1694. His wife's baptismal name was Sarah and they had sons: Thomas, John, Samuel, Joseph, Stephen and Cornelius.

(II) Joseph, fourth son of Thomas and Sarah Hurlbut, was born about 1646, in Wethersfield, and settled about 1682 in the "north purchase" of Woodbury, Connecticut, where he died, July 13, 1732, the record describing him as "Joseph Hurlbut the aged." His wife Rebecca died February 2, 1712. Their first six children were baptized as adults in Woodbury, the first three in August, 1697, and the next three in March, 1705. The last two were baptized in April of the same year and were probably about half grown at that time. They were: Joseph, born about 1677, died in Woodbury, June 21, 1720; John, about 1680, settled in that part of Woodbury which is now Roxbury, Connecticut, was ensign of militia, and died September 27, 1737; Sarah, no further record; Cornelius, a farmer of Woodbury, died in Roxbury parish, August 10, 1751; Jonathan, mentioned below; Rebecca, probably died young; Mary, baptized April, 1705, married Josiah Minor, and died without issue; Phebe, baptized at the same time, married Josiah Walker, together they owned the covenant at Woodbury church, July 24, 1720, and later removed to Litchfield, Connecticut.

(III) Jonathan, fourth son of Joseph and Rebecca Hurlbut, was baptized in March, 1705, and died March 15, 1767. He joined the first church of Woodbury with his first wife, February 3, 1723. His first wife, Mary, died March 20, 1727, and he married (second) December 11, 1728, Mary Drakeley, baptized in July, 1709, in Woodbury, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Brooks) Drakeley. Children of first marriage: Eunice, born October 24, 1713, died 1716; Consider, July 14, 1716,

died in Roxbury, April 20, 1766; Gideon, March 24, 1719, lived in Roxbury, where he joined the first church in 1742; Jonathan and Ebenezer, twins, May 15, 1722, died in the following month; Jonathan, baptized August 27, 1723, died young; Zadock, born in February, baptized March 6, 1726, was a member of the church in Woodbury in 1742, probably left no issue. Children of second marriage: Amos, born January 7, 1730, was a revolutionary soldier and died in Roxbury, 1804; Eunice, June 23, 1731; Jonathan, baptized May 6, 1733, lived in Woodbury; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Mary, born May 13, 1737, married, December 29, 1767, in Roxbury, Eliada Pettit; Thomas, baptized in May, 1739; Robert, born September 14, 1744, a revolutionary soldier, died in Roxbury in 1784.

(IV) Ebenezer, ninth son of Jonathan Hurlbut, and fourth child of his second wife, Mary (Drakeley) Hurlbut, was baptized January 21, 1736, in Woodbury, in died in Roxbury, November 10, 1788. There were two of his name in the revolutionary service from Woodbury, and he was undoubtedly one of these. He was with the force which marched for the relief of Fort Henry, in 1757. He married, in Roxbury, August 8, 1765, Comfort Baker, born about 1740, baptized April 24, 1744, daughter of Elijah and Thankful Baker. Elijah Baker was a revolutionary soldier and drew a pension for this service in his old age. Ebenezer Hurlbut had three children: Dorcas, born April 25, 1765; Ebenezer, April 25, 1767, died in Roxbury, September 24, 1848; Jesse, mentioned below.

(V) Jesse, youngest known child of Ebenezer and Comfort (Baker) Hurlbut, was born March 20, 1769, in Woodbury, and settled in the town of Otego, Otsego county, New York, in 1798. At the time of his settlement there this region was a wilderness, and he and his young wife endured many hardships. By industry they came in time to be prosperous, and accumulated a competence, being enabled to assist their children as they entered upon the struggles of life. "In death they were not divided, as in one day, in one coffin, they were laid in one grave, which was a true figure of the harmony and union of their lives." He married, in 1797, Sarah Atwell. Children: Sally, married E. I. Starr; Anna, died when three years old; Zillah, married a Brimmer; Harriet, married a Murray; Jesse S., men-



tioned below; Roxy A., married a Hyatt; Amos R., and Harmon D.

(VI) Jesse S., eldest son of Jesse and Sarah (Atwell) Hurlbut, was born July 7, 1805, in Otego, New York, and died at the age of forty-five years. He married, May 27, 1833, in Franklin, New York, Almira Miller, born February 22, 1814, in that town. Children; Anson H., born December 22, 1834; John A., mentioned below.

(VII) John Atwell, second son of Jesse S. and Almira (Miller) Hurlbut, was born March 20, 1840, in Otego. He completed his education at the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, New York. Up to the age of thirty years he was employed as a teacher, and after that time engaged successfully in farming, in the town of Laurens, Otego county, New York. He served as supervisor of the town, and also as justice of the peace. Politically he was a Democrat, and in religious faith a Universalist. He was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity. He married, September 22, 1880, in Laurens, New York, Mary Ann Johnson, born May 18, 1846, in that town, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Carr) Johnson. There was only one child of this marriage.

(VIII) Claire Almyra, only child of John A. and Mary A. (Johnson) Hurlbut, was born April 5, 1883, in Laurens. After attending the district schools in the vicinity of her home, she entered the Morris High School at the age of fifteen years and was graduated in 1900. For one year she was a student at the Oneonta State Normal School, and subsequently pursued the course of the Albany Business College, graduating in 1905. Following this she held the position of stenographer and bookkeeper in an Albany business house, and afterwards spent a year in California. For six years following this she was librarian at the Oneonta Normal School, and in the fall of 1912 entered the Teachers' College of New York City. She is a member of the Clonian Society of Oneonta Normal School, and of the Presbyterian church of Oneonta.

(The Johnson Line.)

There were many immigrants of this name among the pioneer settlers of Massachusetts, and among these were brothers: Edward, John, and probably Stephen. There were also two of the name, John and Robert, very early at New Haven, Connecticut. All have left a

progeny distinguished for the energy, ability and moral uprightness which were general features of the New England character. Another family of this name was early established in Rhode Island, but the defective records of that state make it impossible to trace the line continuously in the earlier generations. There was a John Johnson in Newport as early as 1638, and John Johnson appears there as a freeman in 1675.

(I) The first of whom record is now found in this line was Ezekiel Johnson, who resided in North Kingstown, Rhode Island, and was a freeman of Coventry in 1756. He had a wife Ann, and the following children are recorded in North Kingstown: Ann, born July 24, 1718; Elizabeth, March 5, 1720; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(II) Benjamin Johnson, son of Ezekiel and Ann Johnson, was born May 5, 1722, in North Kingstown, and resided in Warwick, Rhode Island. He was presumably father of the next mentioned.

(III) Benjamin (2) Johnson was born June 30, 1745, according to the family records, which also state that he was married on Christmas Day, 1765, to Waity Yates. Her birth is not recorded anywhere in Rhode Island, nor in many other records that have been searched. Benjamin Johnson appears as lieutenant of the senior class militia company in West Greenwich in 1780 and 1784.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Benjamin (2) and Waity (Yates) Johnson, was born July 28, 1767. He married in February, 1806, Sarah Roberts, born September 25, 1765, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Johnson) Roberts.

The Roberts family was early in Rhode Island, and Sarah Roberts was a descendant of Peter Roberts, who resided in Providence, where he died after 1706. In that year he deeded to his eldest son every thing except his bed, bedding and chest, the condition being, the maintenance of himself for the balance of his life. He was taxed September 1, 1687, his tax being six shillings. He had sons: William, who died in 1726 in Providence; Peter; and probably Mark, of Warwick. (II) Mark Roberts married in Warwick, January 1, 1682, Mary Baker. They had recorded in Warwick: Mark, born April 10, 1683, and John, December 4, 1685. (III) John Roberts was made a freeman of the colony, with others, May 2, 1727, being a resi-



dent of Warwick. (IV) John Roberts, presumably a son of John, born about 1708-10, in Warwick, was made a freeman of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, May 6, 1740. His children, recorded in that town were: Christy, born September 15, 1732; Phebe, October 5, 1734; James, April 18, 1737; Elizabeth, March 3, 1739; Jonathan, mentioned below; Sarah, February 26, 1743; Benjamin, May 17, 1745; Mary, May 26, 1747; Mercy, May 25, 1749; Catherine, August 23, 1751. (V) Jonathan, third son of John Roberts, was born March 20, 1741, in Warwick. He resided in Cranston, Rhode Island, at the time of his marriage in East Greenwich, May 13, 1764, to Martha Johnson, of that town, born February 12, 1742, in West Greenwich, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Johnson) Johnson. Isaac was a son of Elisha Johnson, who came from Wales and settled at Frenchtown in the town of East Greenwich, where he built a fulling and spinning mill. He married Deborah Sprague. Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Johnson) Johnson, born September 25, 1765, became the wife of Jonathan Roberts, as above noted. There is no record of Jonathan Roberts in Cranston, and he probably removed to some other town.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) and Sarah (Roberts) Johnson, is said to have been born in Pawtucket, which was a part of Providence at the time of his birth. There are no children of Jonathan (1) Johnson recorded in Providence, or elsewhere in Rhode Island, or in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where many Rhode Island families figure. Jonathan (2) Johnson settled in Laurens, Otsego county, New York. He married (first) Lucina Delila Griffith, and one daughter, Sarah, was born to them. She married Dr. Addison P. Strong, of Laurens, and had one son, Dr. Philip Kearny Strong. Jonathan Johnson married (second) Mary Carr, and had children: William, married Maryetta Gilbert and had two daughters, Edna Victoria and Vinnie Claudine; Mary Ann.

(VI) Mary Ann, youngest child of Jonathan (2) and Mary (Carr) Johnson, was born May 18, 1846, in Laurens, and was a teacher in early life. She was married, September 22, 1880, in her native town, to John Atwell Hurlbut (see Hurlbut VII.). She survives him, and now resides in Oneonta, New York.

The family of Tompkins has been identified from a very early day with Westchester county, New York, and has spread out thence over a wide area. The form of the name would suggest a Welsh origin, but this is not undisputed. The immigrant ancestor settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and afterward in Fairfield, Connecticut. In the next generation the family is found in Westchester county. One of its members served in congress, as governor of New York, and as vice-president of the United States.

(I) The first member of this family about whom we have definite information was born in Putnam county, New York, in 1799, and died in 1845. He came to Ossining when he was ten years old, and he was for many years an officer in the prison. He was a farmer. In religion he was a Methodist, a member of the congregation on Spring street. He married Fanny Ann Halfeld, born at New Castle, Westchester county, New York, in 1802. Children: Lucita, Martha, Daniel H., Homer A., May B., Louisa, J. Arthur, Calvin, and Gilbert, who died in infancy.

(II) J. Arthur Tompkins was born March 22, 1844. He has been for forty years engaged with the American News Company in New York. For three years he was sergeant at Sing Sing. In 1864 he enlisted in the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery, and served under Generals Sheridan and Otis, being mustered out in July, 1865. He is a member of the Westchester Masonic lodge, and toastmaster of the Royal Arcanum. He married Sarah L., daughter of Samuel and Mary (Edwards) Baker, of Ossining, who died June 1, 1911. Her father came from Colchester, Connecticut, and was a communicant of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

(III) Daniel D., son of J. Arthur and Sarah L. (Baker) Tompkins, was born at Ossining, May 6, 1875. He graduated from the high school, and in 1897 from the University of New York. He is teller in the First National Bank at Ossining, a member of the board of education and a fireman, and was in 1900 a member of the library board. He is a Mason and a member of the Royal Arcanum, also of the Sons of Veterans and of a Greek letter society. Active in politics as a Republican, he is a member of the town and county committees of the party. He married Mary Cart-



DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.  
Governor of New York 1807-17. Vice-President of United States 1774-82



wright, daughter of Chester D. Swain, of Ossining. The family now lives in the old house of George W. Cartwright. Children, all born at Ossining: Daniel D., Theodore S., Florence L.

**KLOCK** In the latter half of the thirteenth century, when William of Holland was acknowledged as king by many of the cities of northern Germany, many of his soldiers were stationed in this new territory, and among them was one Henry Klock. It is related in the archives of the family that bandits stole the king's daughter, whereupon the latter proclaimed that he would give her rescuer whatever he might demand. Henry Klock, after adventures more appropriate to a dime novel than to sober history, personally effected the rescue, and, taking the king at his word, demanded the daughter in marriage. Being informed that it was against the law for a princess to marry a commoner, he pleaded, *Prend moi tel que je suis* (Take me just as I am). Nevertheless, the king raised him to the nobility and he words of the suitor became the motto in the Klock coat-of-arms. Of course, the wedding took place. It should also be noted that in those days the family name was VanKlock, but the prefix has now been dropped by nearly all of the Klocks. King William died soon after, but Henry Klock and his descendants remained in Germany, being the play of varying fortunes for centuries to come.

One of the descendants of the family, Johannes Klock (1696-1780), emigrated to the colony of New York, settling in the Mohawk Valley. He was the father of Johannes, who was the father of Major John J. (1740-1810), who gained his title in the revolutionary war. His son, John J., Jr., was the father of Daniel Klock, who married Nancy Nellis and removed to a farm in the town of Hammond, St. Lawrence county. It had so happened that the Klocks and the Nellises had intermarried for several generations, and for this reason one of the sons resulting from the marriage was christened Nellis. He married a daughter of the Rev. William Ottman, who had charge of a Lutheran church at Black Lake, St. Lawrence county, and under the supervision of his father-in-law took a course in theology and finally was ordained as a min-

ister by the Franckean Synod. He held charges at Avoca, Sharon, Knox, Orleans and Louisburg in this state and at Kent, Illinois. In his later years, being hindered from pulpit work by an affection of the throat, he published a local newspaper and still later became a fruit farmer in Illinois. He was born in 1831, died in 1911.

Jay E., eldest son of Nellis Klock, was born at Hammond, New York, February 14, 1864. Both his father and mother had had experience as school teachers, and as there was no compulsory school attendance law in those days, he had scarcely any experience in public schools until 1881, when he began attending the Albany Academy, but did not remain to graduate. In 1885 Mr. Klock secured a position on the *Albany Evening Journal*, filling successively the positions of proofreader, reporter and telegraph editor. Two years later he bought the *Ogdensburg Signal*, the local paper which his father was then conducting, the latter at that time believing that he could resume his ministerial work, which expectation was realized for some years thereafter. Something over a year later Mr. Klock sold the *Signal* and returned to the staff of the *Albany Journal* in the capacity of editorial writer and reporter of the state senate. He remained there until 1889, when he purchased a controlling interest in the *Daily Times*, a paper of political independence in Little Falls, New York. In 1891 he purchased the *Kings-ton Daily Freeman*, the Republican official paper of Ulster county, and has remained in control of that property to the present time. Mr. Klock belongs to the Masonic order, being a Shriner; also to the Elks and the Royal Arcanum. In August, 1911, Mr. Klock married Louise M. Rice, of New York City.

**GROSS** Frederick Carl Gross was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1778, and lived and died in his native land. Among his children was Carl, mentioned below.

(II) Carl, son of Frederick Carl Gross, was born in Saxony, Germany, February 8, 1811, died in 1881, aged seventy years, in Tarrytown, New York. He married Florentina Polenski, born in 1812, in Schniedemühle, Posen-Poland, Prussia, Germany. Her father was a paper manufacturer. They came to this coun-

try in the ship "Columbia" in 1853. Children, born in Germany: 1. August Frederick, mentioned below. 2. Charles, married Christiasa Eylers. 3. Clara, married George Sisson. 4. Laura, married John Codnor. 5. Frederick William, married Aline Kroeger, and had Maria Laura and Frederick Henry. 6. Adelaide, died unmarried. 7. Florentina, died unmarried.

(III) August Frederick, son of Carl Gross, was born in Rodnock, Prussia, Germany, April 6, 1835, died August 25, 1898. He was educated in his native land, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He came to this country when a young man and engaged in business at Tarrytown, Westchester county, New York, as a dealer in meats and provisions, continuing successfully to the end of his life. In politics he was a Republican. In religion he was a Presbyterian, a faithful and prominent member of the church. He married, in Tarrytown, in 1855, Amy Maria Bing, born in Frischborn, Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, August 24, 1830, daughter of Valentine and Kunigunda (Eifert) Bing. Her father died at the age of fifty-eight; her mother at the age of eighty-two. Children: 1. August John, mentioned below. 2. Catherine, born 1858; married William M. Horton. 3. Henry, born 1860; married Mary Deeley. 4. Louis, born 1863; married Sadie Lidabock. 5. Charles, born 1865; married Josephine Dann and Carrie Taylor. 6. John, born 1867; married Jennie Kidney. 7. Frederick, born 1870; married Jennie Boyd and Elizabeth Benz. 8. Rudolph, born December, 1872, died May 28, 1875. 9. Elizabeth, born May 2, 1874, died in 1875. 10. David, born May 3, 1878; married Mae Quinn.

(IV) August John, son of August Frederick Gross, was born in Tarrytown, Westchester county, New York, August 19, 1856. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was fifteen years old, graduating with honors. He then became an apprentice in the employ of his uncle, Charles Gross, in the meat and provision business in New York City, and continued there for three years. He then engaged in business in Nyack as a dealer in meats and provisions, and the business has continued prosperously at the same place to the present time. In politics Mr. Gross is a Republican. In 1882 he was town clerk of the town of Orangetown, New York. For several years he was a member of the board

of health of Nyack, New York. In November, 1909, he was elected sheriff of Rockland county for three years, and on November 4, 1913, was elected superintendent of poor with a plurality of one hundred and twenty-eight over his Democratic opponent, Mr. Springstead. He is a member of the Republican Club of New York. He has been active in the volunteer fire department. He was the first foreman of the Jackson Hose Company, and from 1889 to 1893 was chief of the Nyack Fire Department. He is a member also of Onoko Lodge, No. 122, and of Rockland Encampment, No. 37, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of Nyack Tribe, No. 209, Improved Order of Red Men; Nyack Council, No. 1256, Royal Arcanum; Grant Lodge, No. 385, Knights of Pythias; Lodge No. 877, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, of Haverstraw. He has been district deputy of the Odd Fellows, Red Men and Rockland Encampment. He is a member of the German Presbyterian Church.

He married (first) December 13, 1881, at the Presbyterian Parish House in Nyack, Elizabeth Schnieder, born in Nyack, New York, August 4, 1859, died May 10, 1882, daughter of Jacob and Annie Elizabeth (Hopple) Schnieder. Her father was born October 10, 1826, died April 15, 1888; her mother was born March 21, 1831, died January 11, 1879. Her parents came from Germany to this country in 1851, and located at Nyack. She had sisters Catherine and Mary Emma Schneider, and one brother, Charles Conrad Schneider. Mr. Gross married (second) December 13, 1883, Mary Emma Schnieder, born December 22, 1866, in Nyack, sister of his first wife. Children by second wife: 1. Henry, born 1884; married Edith Gage and had Henry Herbert and Helen Elizabeth. 2. August Frederick, born October 23, 1885; married Ida Jones. 3. Lulu May, born December 22, 1887; married Edward J. Gilhuley and had Edward Jr. 4. Catherine, born February 11, 1890; married Lovell Brown and had Marion and Lillian. 5. Amy, born March 15, 1891; married Everett Peterson and had Grace. 6. Charles, born March 16, 1893. 7. Clarence, born March 14, 1895. 8. Lillie, twin of Clarence, died in April, 1895. 9. Arthur Sidney, born September 16, 1897. 10. Lucilla May, born July 23, 1899. 11. Edna, born January 8, 1901.



ELMORE This name was originally Elmer, and it was not until the family had been established in

America a century or so, that it was given its present form. During the tyrannical reign of Charles I. of England, thousands of pious and wealthy persons left their homes in Great Britain, to make new homes in the wilderness of the New World. Among those who came to New England was Edward Elmer, first of the family line traced. He was born about 1610, in Braintree, Essex county, England. He sailed from London in the sailing vessel, "Lion," Captain Mason, master, June 22, 1632, and arrived in America, or rather Massachusetts, September 16, 1632. He settled at Newton, now Cambridge, Massachusetts, and there remained for several years. In 1636 he was one of a company who went with Rev. Thomas Hooker through the wilderness to the Connecticut river, and settled at Hartford, and he was one of the original proprietors of the town. He was killed by Indians during King Philip's war at Pedunk, now South Windsor, in June, 1676, being too old to resist the savages with that vigor that had once been his. He married Mary —, probably after reaching America. Children: 1. John, born in 1645, died December 24, 1711. 2. Samuel, baptized March 21, 1647, died in April, 1691. 3. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1649. 4. Edward, of whom further. 5. Joseph, born in 1656, died in infancy. 6. Mary, born in 1658. 7. Sarah, born in 1664.

(II) Edward, son of Edward and Mary Elmer, was born October 31, 1654, and died in 1725. He married Rebecca —. They were both members of the Centre Church of Hartford. They had nine children, among whom was Hezekiah.

(III) Hezekiah, son of Edward and Rebecca Elmer, was born in Hartford in June, 1686. He was a soldier in Captain Kellogg's company in 1724, and was the owner of Elmer Island. He married Marian —. Among their children was Samuel.

(IV) Samuel, son of Hezekiah and Marian Elmer, was born on Elmore Island. He lived to be a very old man, married and had a numerous family, among whom was Gad.

(V) Gad, son of Samuel Elmer, was born during the first quarter of the eighteenth century, at the ancestral home in Hartford. He

married and among his children was Job G., of whom further.

(VI) Job G., son of Gad Elmore, was born in Connecticut in 1783, and died January 12, 1860, at Highland, New York. He came from Connecticut when a young man and located in the town of Lloyd. After his marriage he was given a farm by his father-in-law of eighty acres in the town of Lloyd, and he followed farming as an occupation the rest of his life. He was prominently identified with all of the public interests of the town, and was a man who was highly respected and greatly esteemed by his fellow citizens, who referred many questions in dispute to his judgment, all parties being assured that they would receive strict justice. He was identified with the Whig party and served his party in the assembly two terms to the entire satisfaction of his constituents and with distinction to himself. Like his wife, he was a devout follower of John Wesley, and ardently supported the Methodist Episcopal church of his community. He married Phoebe Du Bois, June 13, 1812, who was born in the town of Lloyd, December 11, 1793, and died July 6, 1879, in Highland, New York. She was a daughter of one of the wealthiest and most prominent families of that section, and was both a beauty and a belle in her day. Children: 1. Andrew J., of whom further. 2. James H., born September, 1815. 3. Mary Eliza, born August 24, 1817. 4. Eleanor E., born September 16, 1819. 5. Eliza Ann, born October 9, 1820. 6. Julia C., born December 12, 1823. 7. Du Bois T., born February 25, 1827. 8. Alden E., born May 30, 1828. 9. John E., born July 30, 1833. 10. Marietta, born September 12, 1834.

(VII) Andrew J., son of Job and Phoebe (Du Bois) Elmore, was born May 8, 1814, in the old stone house in Highland, New York, which is still standing and is two hundred and fifty years old. At the age of seven he had read through the Bible. He was highly educated, and was prominently known as an educator before he went West. He moved to Wisconsin while yet a young man, and at Madison established a school for boys, which later became one of the famous institutions of the state, after which others were modeled. He was on the state board of charities for years, giving his services without remuneration. His ideas were not only adopted by the state of Wisconsin, but other states, finding

them both good and feasible, also incorporated them into their laws for the government of charity boards.

The Winnes of Albany and its WINNE neighborhood are Dutch in origin, the founders of the family in this country having come from the Netherlands at an early date. Major Winne was one of five brothers, who after arriving on these shores settled northeast of Troy, most of them in the township of Brunswick. The derivation of the name is somewhat uncertain. It is found in Dutch records under the forms of Win, Wyn, Winne, Wynne, Wind, Winde, and Wyngé or Winge. All these words, while having a similarity of meaning, have various significations. The name in its present form is also known in England, where it has a probable Saxon origin, and in Ireland and Scotland, and the Isle of Man, where it is usually a translation from some Gaelic name such as *Maoilgaoithe*. In New York the name has in the case of one or two branches of the family been transformed to Winnie. The Wing family had its origin in Belgium, the older form of the name being Wyngé. Godfriedus Wyngé was born at Liege, in Belgium, and was a learned man and a preacher. He went to Endie and was in Denmark in 1553. Peter Winne, the immigrant ancestor of the Albany family of the name, was borne in the city of Ghent, in Flanders. He married Tamatjie Adams, born in the city of Leuwaerden, in Frieslandt. They came to America and settled at Bethlehem, near Albany, New York, July 6, 1684. Peter owned considerable farm property, saw mills, and timber lands. He and his wife made a joint will, dated 1677, of which the following is a synopsis: "Winne, Pieter, of New Albany, born in the city of Ghent, Flanders, and wife Jannettie Adams, born in the city of Leuwaerden, Friesland. Son by the first wife Archie Jans, vizt. Pieter, other children mentioned, but not by name. Real and personal estate. The survivor to be executor. Witnesses, Jan Verbruck, Mr. Cornelis Van Dyck, and Adriaen van Ipendam. Notary public. Albany Co. Records, Notarial papers II, p. 11." Their children were: Pieter Peterse, Adams, Lavinus, Frans, Alete, Killian, Thomas Lyntie, Marten, Jacobus, Eva, Daniel, and Rachel. Most of these children were born in Holland, probably

all. Thus Lavinus came to America with his father when he was thirty-seven years of age, having been born in Ghent in 1647. He married in Holland (first) Teuntje Martense, (second) Williamje Viele Schermerhorn. His children were eight: Benjamin, Killian, Pieter or Petrus, Marten, Bata, Maria, Sara and Bluyan. His children have descendants in New York, as have his brothers. Though the links between the family of the immigrant Peter Winne, who served in the revolutionary army, and other Winnes of New York, are not apparent in America, it is pretty clear that they are all of the same Dutch stock, sprung from the same neighborhood in Flanders and Holland. This is the strong tradition, though the details of connection have not yet been revealed.

(I) Lamont Winne, immigrant ancestor in America of the Winne family, was born probably in or near the city of Ghent, Flanders, and came to this country in the middle of the eighteenth century. He was contemporary with and belonged to the same generation of the Winne stock, as the children of Lavinus Winne, son of Peter and Tamatjie (Adams) Winne, the branch to which they belonged have become associated with American civic rights two generations before. Lamont Winne was a farmer and landowner in the old country, and he became such when he settled in America, coming into possession of an estate in the neighborhood of Shandaken, Ulster county, New York, which remains with his descendants to this day.

(II) Cornelius, son of Lamont Winne, was born about 1765. He was a farmer and resided most of his adult life on the farm which had been in the possession of his father.

(III) Christian, son of Cornelius Winne, was born about 1787, and died in his eightieth year. He served in the war of 1812. He was a farmer, and was the proprietor of more than a thousand acres of land in the town of Shandaken, Ulster county, New York, having added considerably to that which he had inherited from his predecessors. He had besides large interests combining with the intensive cultivation of part of his land according to the latest scientific requirements of the time, business engagements of various kinds. In politics he was a Democrat, following carefully the fortunes of the party in the country, and proclaiming himself no idle acceptor of party

plattitudes, but a firm adherent of the active principles upon which its political policy was based. Withal he took no conspicuously active part in the public engagements of the party, finding his time too absorbingly occupied by the demands of his property and business. In religion he was an adherent of the Dutch Reformed church. Christian Winne married Anna Longyear. Children: 1. Cornelius C. 2. Davis, born in July, 1818. 3. William. 4. Benjamin J., mentioned below. 5. Henry. 6. Jemima. 7. Eliza. 8. Sarah. 9. Christian J. 10. Calvin.

(IV) Benjamin J., son of Christian and Anna (Longyear) Winne, was born in the town of Shandaken, Ulster county, New York, December 29, 1826, died in his native place October 26, 1894. He received his education in the district schools of Shandaken, in which locality he engaged for a number of years in the lumber business. Disposing of his interests in this undertaking he migrated in the direction of the western states, locating finally near Grass Lake, Michigan, where he invested in a large tract of land. After working at the development of this property for about a year, he met an opportunity of exchanging his newly acquired property at a good advance. He at once took advantage of the occasion offered, and returned to Ulster county, where he finally purchased a hotel at Shoken. He found this investment a fairly good one, and for a number of years he played the part of "mine host" to the country around. At the end of that time, desiring a change, he sold his hotel and bought a farm at The Corner, in Shandaken township, comprising between three hundred and four hundred acres, and on this property engaged in lumbering and farming.

In 1870 B. J. Winne was elected superintendent of the poor of Ulster county for a term of three years. He consequently removed with his family to New Paltz, and so ably and efficiently did he discharge the duties of his office that at the end of his term he was re-elected. After serving his second term he removed to Kingston and there built the Eagle Hotel, which he and his son, James S., conducted in partnership for a period of three years. It was then leased to James S. and Jonzo E. Winne, the latter the son of Davis Winne, and nephew of Benjamin J. Winne. Mr. Winne then retired from active business life, passing the remainder of his days in the

enjoyment of the competence gathered together by his many years of labor. He was interested in various business enterprises, and at the time of his death was serving as director of the Kingston National Bank and the Ulster County Savings Institution, of which latter he was one of the re-organizers at the time of its financial trouble. He lived to a good age and was sincerely mourned by his family and friends as an upright citizen, a loving father, and a man of genuine worth. He was not what is usually described as a churchman, but he was liberal in his donations to church work, as to every other proper form of charity, and at the time of his death he left a generous sum to the church of his choice. He was a Republican in his political views, and was fraternally affiliated with Kingston Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons. His remains rest in the Wiltwyck Rural Cemetery. He married, in 1849, Sarah J., daughter of Peter and Jane Simpson, who came to America from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1815. Children: Levan S., mentioned below; James S., who was associated in the management of the Eagle Hotel at Kingston, first with his father and afterwards with his cousin, Alonzo E. Winne; Ogden F.; Ella H., who married T. B. D. Freer.

(V) Levan S., son of Benjamin J. and Sarah J. (Simpson) Winne, was born in the town of Shandaken, Ulster county, New York, March 23, 1850. He was educated at the Kingston Academy, and after leaving it, was for the following nine years clerk in the hardware establishment of Sahler & Reynolds. The hardware firm of Winne & Winchell was then formed, and in 1878 Mr. Winne purchased Mr. Winchell's interest and took in his brother, Ogden F., as partner. The firm is now L. S. Winne & Company, and doing an extensive business throughout the neighborhood as wholesale and retail dealers in hardware. Levan S. Winne is a member of the Masonic order, belongs to the Kingston Club and the Kingston Fire Department. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, trustee of the Wiltwyck Cemetery Association, and of the Kingston Savings Bank. He married, in 1876, Fannie H., daughter of Jacob and Mary Hammond Krom, the father being a farmer of Shoken, Ulster county. There has been one son, Benjamin J. Winne, who married Marguerite Moore, of Kingston, Ulster county, New York.

**BARMANN** The name Barmann is German and is an Americanized form of Bärmann, which name has been borne by a number of distinguished families in the Fatherland. The arms of one family in Germany bearing the name in the form of Bermann is thus heraldically described: D'or a une bande de gu.; acc. de deux ours de sa. The name is what is described as occupational in character, having in its original signification a suggestion of the first bearer's capacity as a keeper or tender of bears. This class of names is numerous in Germany, such names as Schneider and the like belonging to this class. Names of the ancestral or patronymical character are not relatively numerous in Germanic lands, as may be indicated by the paucity of names ending in *sohn*. The ancestral types of surnames are more numerous in lands subject to Celtic influence at the time of the establishment of surnames, and these as a rule bear prefixes like "O" (descendant), "Mac" (son), "Ap" (son), as well as affixes like *son* and *sen*. Barmann (Berman or Barman) does not belong to this class, but is a good example of the type of Teutonic surname borne by a large section of the population in the Fatherland. It is also suggestive of romance in the pastime or trade of the original bearer who may have been a mighty hunter and tamer of bears in the pioneer days when Germany was renewing its lusty youth.

(I) Jacob Barmann, immigrant ancestor of the Barmann family, came to America in 1857 from Bavaria, Germany, and settled in Rondout, Ulster county, New York. His trade or occupation dealt with the manufacture of shoes, and he continued in this occupation when once permanently resident in this country. He gradually built up an excellent business. He married in Contwig Zweibrücken, Bavaria, Barbara Lang, who died in 1851, a period of about forty-two years before her husband who survived her till 1893, in which year he died at Rondout, New York.

(II) Peter, son of Jacob and Barbara (Lang) Barmann, was born in Rhein Pfalz, Germany, February 5, 1844, and died July 20, 1908. He emigrated with his father to this country in 1857 and obtained his education partly in the schools of his native place, and partly at Rondout, New York, and at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he attended East-

man's Business College. Early in life he became associated with his uncle, B. Schwalbach, who conducted a brewery, and learned the brewing business. In 1881 on the death of his uncle he established a brewing business of his own on the site of what is now the present Peter Barmann Brewing Company, one of the largest establishments of its kind along the Hudson. Mr. Barmann owed his position in life entirely to his own exertion; he having started out with no assistance and no capital except his strong will and determination to succeed. He built up unaided the prosperity of himself and his family and honorably sustained the reputation of his ancestor for integrity, fairness and straight forward dealing in business matters. Mr. Barman was an exempt fireman and was a prominent member of the Rondout Social Mannercho and for years was identified with the Board of Health of Kingston. He was held in high respect by members of the community in which he moved, and the city of Kingston named Barman avenue in his honor. Mr. Barman married in Rondout, New York, in 1873, Susan Bender, who was born at Rhein Pfalz, Bavaria. Children: Peter, mentioned below; Belchazzar, married Margaret Schrowau; one daughter, Margaret Julia; Catherine, who married Mr. Dickson, of Kingston; Lillie Susan, who married Mr. Sweeney, a member of the ancient family of O'Suinnhe, a branch of the royal O'Neils, ancient Kings of Ulster; has one daughter, Susannah; Charles. Daniel Bender, father of Mrs. Peter Barmann, was born in Rhein Pfalz, Bavaria, and came to this country with his son, Daniel, Peter Barmann, and Mr. Barmann's father and brother Carl, settling in Rondout, New York. Daniel Bender Sr. was a mason by trade and worked in the brewery. He married Catherine Schwalbach in Contwig Zweibrücken, Bavaria.

(III) Peter (2), son of Peter (1) and Susie (Bender) Barmann, was born at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, February 1875. He was educated in the public schools and at Spencer's Academy, leaving this latter institution to enter Spencer's Business College at Kingston. When he left the academy he was associated for a time with his father, acquiring a practical knowledge of the intricacies of the brewing business. Then to round off what he had learned with all that science he to teach he entered, at the suggestion of his



father, on a course at the National Brewers' Academy in New York City, a course that has since been of considerable use to him in the promotion of the large undertaking which his father had founded. After graduating from the National Brewers' Academy he became brewmaster and he continued to act in this capacity until the date of his father's death. He then assumed the management of the entire establishment and has since conducted it with marked success, the growth in its prosperity and size having been continuous.

Mr. Barmann takes considerable interest in the public questions of the day particularly in so far as they relate to the interests of the brewing industry, but he has not held and has not sought to hold any public position. He is a member of the Central Hook and Ladder Company of Kingston; Exempt Firemen's Association; Elks, Moose and Auto clubs of Kingston. He married, in 1900, Edna, born January 18, 1877, daughter of Henry Bloss, of Rondout, New York. Children: Henry P., born July 21, 1901; Sanche, born November 8, 1902; Edna, born February 26, 1906, died December 18, 1911, aged six years; Doris, born May 26, 1910.

HOWELL The name of Howell is of Welsh origin, and is found in connection with the early history of that principality. It has been identified with the history of the state of New York from a very early period in the settlement of Long Island. Many of the name have proceeded thence to remote localities in the state, and it has been connected with pioneering in various sections, not only of this state, but of other states in the Union. From the records obtained from the parish register of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England, and elsewhere, have been secured the following facts concerning the family.

(I) William Howell, of Wedon, county of Bucks, England, died in 1557. His first wife, Maude, left two sons, and his second wife, Anne (Hampton) Howell, was the mother of a son Henry. He also had children named: Jacob, Rachel, Isabelle, Jane, Cecil, Agnes, Annie Joane and Alice, but it cannot be determined which wife was the mother of these. His will, made November 30, 1557, provided that his body should be buried in the church at Wigman. He left a legacy to the poor of

Aylesbury, Whitechurch and Marsh Gibbon, and for the bells of Hardwick Church; to his wife he gave lands at Watton and Hamme for life, and to his son John land at Marsh Gibbon, which was to go to his son Henry if John left no issue, and to son Jacob if Henry left no issue. In 1536 he purchased the manor of Westbury at Marsh Gibbon, in Buckinghamshire, England, with a stone house which is still standing, though there are evidences that it was once much larger and a portion taken down. It is almost covered with ivy.

(II) Henry Howell, son of William Howell and his second wife, Anne (Hampton) Howell, inherited the paternal estate. He was buried July 20, 1625, and his wife, Frances, July 2, 1630, at Marsh Gibbon. He had sons: Edward, mentioned below, and Thomas, baptized January 14, 1590.

(III) Edward Howell, son of Henry and Frances Howell, was baptized July 20, 1584, at Marsh Gibbon, and in 1639 sold out his large estate in Bucks county, including the manor of Westbury. In that year he removed with his family to Boston, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman, March 13, 1640. He had a grant of five hundred acres of land at Lynn, Massachusetts, and was one of the nine owners of a sloop which transported several families from Lynn to Southampton, Long Island, about July, 1640. He was a leader of the company which arranged for this settlement, and wrote the compact or agreement to that end, and the laws which were established by the first settlers in Southampton. He became the owner of a large estate there; was a magistrate and a member of the legislature at Hartford, the early colonists on Long Island acknowledging the jurisdiction of the Connecticut colony. He had three adjoining house lots, abutting on Job's Lane in Southampton, and on one of these he built his house in 1648. By reason of his owning three shares in the colony, he was entitled to three thousand acres of land. His first wife, Frances, bore him children: Henry, baptized December 20, 1618; Margaret, November 24, 1622; John, mentioned below; Edward, September, 1626; Margery, June 1, 1628; Richard, 1629. His second wife, Eleanor, was the mother of Arthur, born 1632, and Edmund.

(IV) Major John Howell, second son of Edward and Frances Howell, was baptized



November 24, 1622, at Marsh Gibbon, and died November 3, 1696, in Southampton. He was one of the most distinguished and active citizens of that colony, in which he filled numerous official positions, being foremost in managing its relations with New England and the colonial government of New York. His wife bore the name of Susannah, and they had children, born as follows: John, November 28, 1648; Edward, March 2, 1650; Matthew, November 8, 1651; Abraham, January 22, 1654; Ephraim, January 1, 1656; Susannah, July 15, 1658; Hannah, October 28, 1660; Theophilus, December 18, 1662; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Prudence, December 27, 1666; Abigail, July 5, 1670.

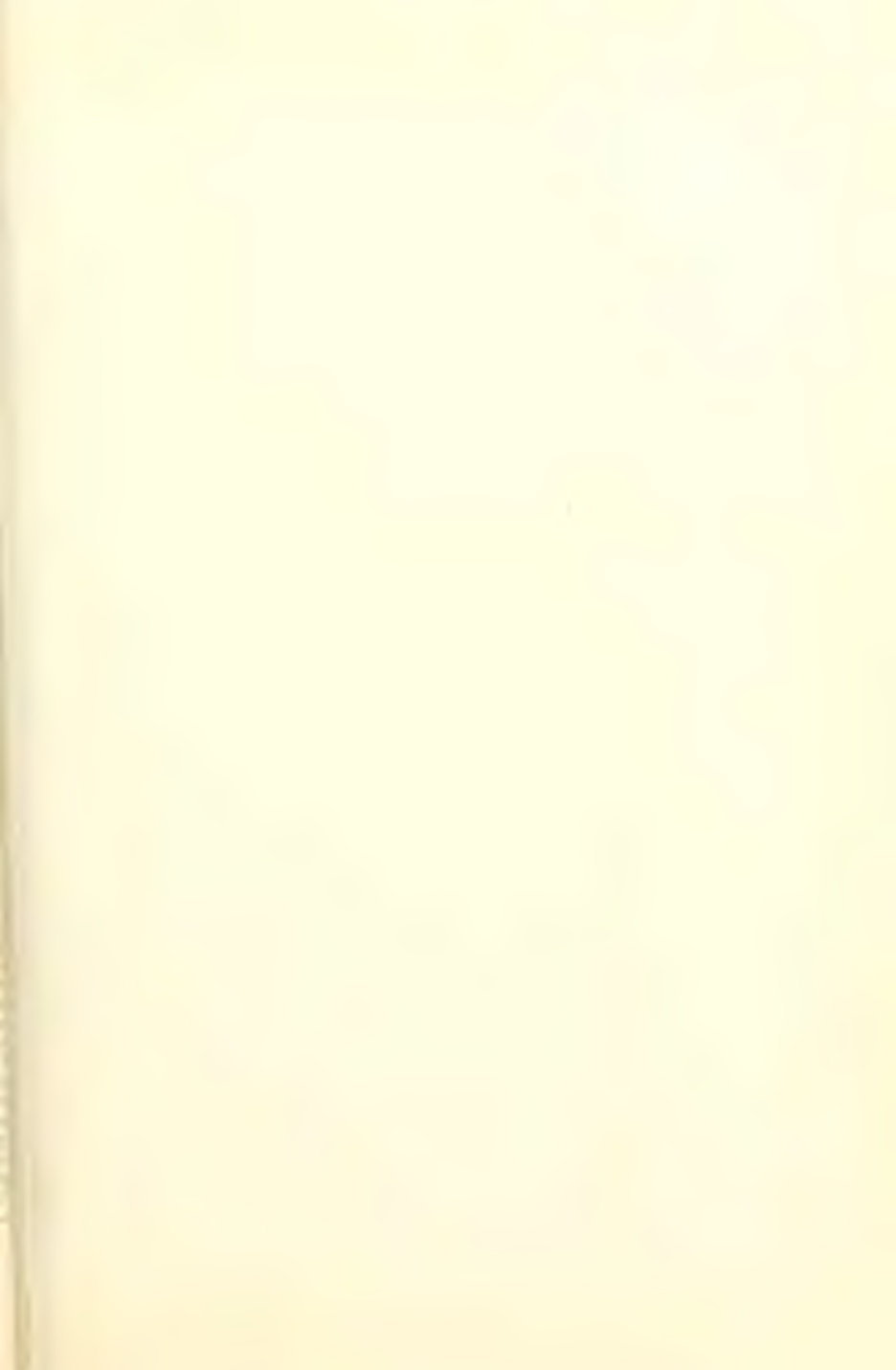
(V) Nathaniel Howell, seventh son of Major John and Susannah Howell, was born August 29, 1664, in Southampton, where he resided and died in 1725-26. His wife bore the name of Hannah, and they had children: Mehitable, wife of John Cook; Martha; Nehemiah; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Susannah; Eunice.

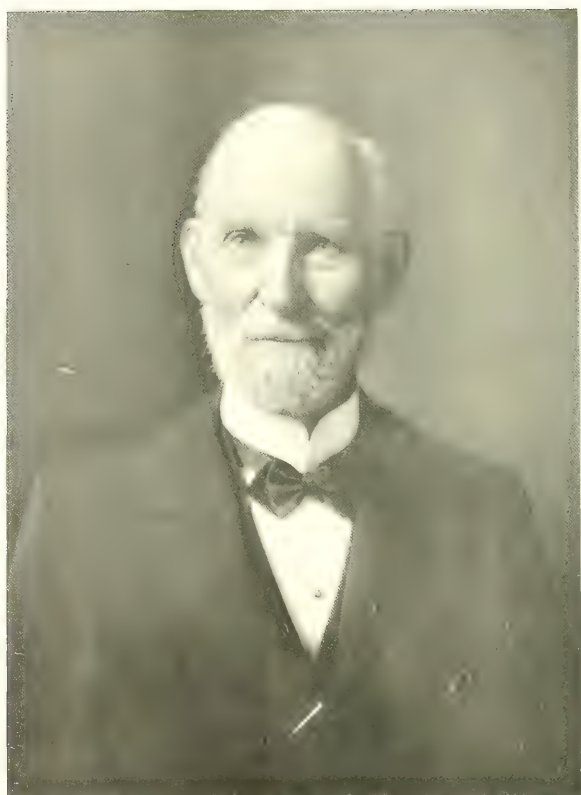
(VI) Nathaniel (2) Howell, son of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah Howell, was born about the close of the seventeenth century, and resided in Southampton in 1748, when he disposed of his homestead there and removed. The family seems to have returned to Southampton in the troublous times of the revolution. His sons, Nathaniel and Edward, were enrolled as minute-men in the First Regiment of Suffolk county militia, the former being second lieutenant. Their names also appear in a list probably embracing those who marched with Colonel Smith to the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776. Among the names in a list of men who were compelled to submit to the Royal government in October, 1776, appear those of Edward Howell and Paul Howell. The four sons of Nathaniel (2) Howell settled in Orange county, and Paul and Silas appear as signers of the revolutionary pledge there, on the Monroe list. The former was known as Colonel Paul Howell. Nathaniel Howell married Esther Jones, born January 12, 1718, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Foster) Jones. They are known to have had four sons: Nathaniel, born November, 1742, died February 4, 1809, married Ruth Topping; Edward, mentioned below; Paul, born 1751, died September 26, 1807, married Susanna Knight; Silas, born

1753, died May 20, 1832, married Hannah Friend.

(VII) Edward (2) Howell, second son of Nathaniel (2) and Esther (Jones) Howell, was born in August, 1745, in Southampton, and was a soldier of the Revolution, as previously related. Among the reminiscences related by his wife are those telling how British soldiers entered houses in Southampton and helped themselves to whatever suited their fancy. About 1779 he joined his brothers in Orange county. He had sufficient means to purchase and stock a good farm in the town of Goshen, but his title was defective, and a few years later the creditors of its former owner seized and sold the farm. He received some assistance from his brothers, but never fully recovered from his misfortune. On May 1, 1791, he bought another farm near Van Burenville, in the town of Wallkill. The deed, still preserved, shows that this farm, consisting of about two hundred acres, was purchased from William Floyd, of Suffolk county, Long Island, for one hundred and sixty pounds. On this Edward Howell lived until his death, August 29, 1809. He married Clementina Albertson, of Southampton, who died in 1822, and both were buried in the cemetery at Middletown, New York. They had children: William A., born December 23, 1781, died August 28, 1811, married Elizabeth Calander; Caleb, January 27, 1784, died February 5, 1857, married Lucy Pelton; Benajah, March 25, 1787, died June, 1794; Josiah, mentioned below.

(VIII) Josiah Howell, youngest son of Edward (2) and Clementina (Albertson) Howell, was born December 1, 1789, in the town of Goshen, New York, died of typhoid fever, November 2, 1833. He succeeded to the ownership of the paternal homestead in the town of Wallkill, was a successful farmer, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812, being a sergeant in Captain John Dunning's militia company. He was one of the founders of the First Presbyterian Church of Middletown, in which he was for many years a ruling elder. He married Zillah Genung, born 1790, died 1856, daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Pierson) Genung, of the town of Wallkill, formerly of Morristown, New Jersey. Both are buried in Hillside cemetery, Middletown. Children: Mary Ann, born April 16, 1813, married Dr. John N. Taylor, and died 1868, without issue;





*J. P. Howard*

William, December 24, 1815, married Catherine Woodward Shaw, and died in 1889, without issue, he was, however, a generous benefactor to his brother's sons; Charity, August 24, 1818, died 1864, unmarried; Abraham Pierson, mentioned below; Phebe, September 3, 1828, died 1882.

(IX) Abraham Pierson Howell, second son of Josiah and Zillah (Genung) Howell, was born May 27, 1821, on the paternal homestead, and grew to manhood there. For two or more years he taught public school in that vicinity, after which he purchased a farm about one mile northeast of Middletown. He improved and lived upon this until 1882, when he removed to Middletown, and resided with his brother William at No. 26 Grove street, where he died of the infirmities of old age, December 25, 1904. He enjoyed a high reputation for integrity in the community, and for nearly forty years was a ruling elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Middletown. He married, December 23, 1851, Hannah, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Smith, of the town of Goshen, born November 30, 1828, died June 7, 1911. Her body rests beside that of her husband in Hillside cemetery. Children: 1. Mary Pierson, born January 15, 1853; widow of Howard S. Conklin, resides in Middletown; has two children: Jane, born 1878, William H., born 1880, married Clara Benson, deceased; child: William H. 2. Josiah Albertson, mentioned below. 3. William Edward, mentioned below. 4. John Taylor, mentioned below. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 2, 1867, died May, 1878.

(X) Josiah Albertson Howell, eldest son of Abraham Pierson and Hannah (Smith) Howell, was born December 6, 1854. His early life was spent on the paternal homestead and his education obtained in the local school and Wallkill Academy. He graduated from Eastman's Business College in 1873, and the same year began his business career as bookkeeper for Babcock, Fuller & Company, manufacturers of hats, in Middletown, New York. He subsequently became their buyer, remaining with the firm and its successors for ten years. In 1884, after serving as a bookkeeper in the Middletown National Bank for a short time, he entered the firm of Houston, Webster & Company, wholesale and retail dealers in grain and other products, in which business he has since been engaged as a wholesale dealer. The

firm changed to Howell & Webster, and in March, 1908, to the name of J. A. Howell. Mr. Howell has served two terms in the board of education of Middletown, and has been an elder of the First Presbyterian Church since 1903. He is a Republican in politics, and is interested in civic affairs of his town. He married (first) May 19, 1881, Helen King, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas King, of Middletown. She died June 15, 1898, leaving two children: 1. Laura, born August 11, 1886; now a teacher of domestic science in Waterbury, Connecticut. 2. Mary Anna, born June 20, 1890; now a student in the School of Philanthropy, New York. On October 1, 1902, Mr. Howell married (second) Charlotte Huntington Webster, daughter of David H. and Anna Elisabeth (Royce) Webster, of Middletown.

(X) William Edward Howell, second son of Abraham Pierson and Hannah (Smith) Howell, was born June 23, 1859. He attended the local public school at first, but was afterward sent to Dr. Warren's private school in Middletown, and later to Wallkill Academy. He graduated from Eastman's Business College in 1877, and the same year obtained a position in the First National Bank of Middletown. In 1878 he went to New York City, where he entered the banking house of Kountze Brothers, remaining there for nine years. In 1888 he removed to Newark, New Jersey, where he engaged in manufacturing boxes. In 1889 he became a charter member of the J. E. Mergott Company, manufacturers of brass novelties, and has since been the secretary and treasurer of that company. He was made a Mason in Cosmus Lodge, No. 106, Newark, New Jersey, 1904, and is a member of the board of trade of Newark. He attends the Reformed Church, and in politics is a Republican. Mr. Howell was married April 27, 1892, to Mabel Herrick, born May 1, 1869, daughter of Charles Cladius and Julia Anna (Peck) Herrick, of Newark. Children: Katherine Herrick, born March 15, 1897; Mabel Louise, November, 1898; Julia, April 1, 1900.

(X) Dr. John Taylor Howell, third son of Abraham Pierson and Hannah (Smith) Howell, was born April 23, 1862, and was named for Dr. John N. Taylor, of Middletown. He attended the local public and private schools and received his preparatory education at

Wallkill Academy. He began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. T. D. Mills, of Middletown, in August, 1881. In October, 1882, he matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia University), New York, and was graduated with the class of 1885. He afterward received an appointment to the second surgical division of Bellevue Hospital, and became a house surgeon, July 1, 1886. On February 2, 1887, Dr. Howell settled in Newburgh, locating his office in the house on the southwest corner of Grand and South streets, where he has since resided and practiced his profession, specializing surgery. In May of that year he was appointed to the visiting staff of St. Luke's Hospital, which position he has continued to fill during the growth and development of the hospital to its present size and importance. Dr. Howell was also one of the original members of the visiting staff of the Newburgh Tuberculosis Sanatorium, and is a consulting surgeon to the Highland Hospital, Matteawan, New York. He is a careful student and has contributed a number of original papers to various medical societies and journals. He is the author of the medical sketch in Headley's "History of Orange County," and compiled the important chronological list, with data, concerning all the physicians who have practiced in Orange county since 1728. He is ex-president of the Orange County and Newburgh Bay Medical societies, a member of the First District and the State Medical societies, the American Medical Association, and the Society of Alumni of Bellevue Hospital. In politics Dr. Howell is a Republican. He is a member and a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church, and is interested in various civic and philanthropic movements in the community in which he resides.

Dr. Howell married, May 15, 1889, Sarah Townsend Steele, born in Newburgh, New York, January 16, 1864, daughter of Robert and Mary Townsend (Houston) Steele. The latter married W. C. Anthony after the death of Robert Steele in 1865. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Howell: Mary Townsend, born July 16, 1890, married Rev. Frederick B. Limerick, child; Sarah Townsend, born December 16, 1913; John Taylor Jr., October 26, 1891, student at Union College; Josephine Clifton, February 13, 1894.

**VAN CLIEF** Like a large proportion of the Dutch names in New York, the surname or family name of Van Clief is derived from the name of a place. The ancestor who originally bore the surname came from Clief near the Netherlands borderland, and thus came into possession of the name of that locality, with the prefix "van," meaning in Dutch "from," attached to it. This was according to the old Norman fashion, the Normans, especially among the higher families, taking their surnames from some territorial designation and prefixing "de," meaning in French "of" or "from," to indicate that they came from the place indicated or had had some previous connection with it. Among the Dutch it was also customary to use the patronymical method in the establishment of surnames; that is, they derived their surnames or hereditary family names from the personal name of an ancestor, attaching the suffix "sen," meaning "son," or some other prefix or suffix indicating descent. The classic examples, indicating the patronymical method, are the Irish or Gaelic surnames, carrying the prefixes "O" (descendant or grandson), and "Mac" (son). Van Clief may thus be said to be derived in Dutch, after the Norman fashion, from a territorial designation. The name has many other forms in the early Dutch records of New York, as Van Clyf, Van Clyff, Van Clyft, Vander Clyft, Vander Cleef, Vander Cleeft, and Vander Cleft. The name was known in New Amsterdam during the Dutch occupation, and has all along been prominently identified with the business interests and general development of the State of New York down to the present time.

(1) Jan Van Cleef, the immigrant ancestor of the Van Cleef, Van Cleft or Van Clief family in America, was born in the Netherlands in 1628. He came to New Amsterdam in 1653, and was a farmer at Gravesend on Long Island in 1656. He is the first in the records to appear with the surname. He was already prominent in New Amsterdam at the time the Dutch government prevailed. In 1659 he resided at New Utrecht in the same vicinity, and was in Bushwick in 1664. He received a deed, December 23, 1662, from Albert Albertse (Terhune), of twenty-four morgens of land in New Utrecht, which he sold in 1669. He is known to have purchased a pasture lot in



New Utrecht, December 27, 1677, and owned lots Nos. 6, 7, 13 and 14, at Yellow Hook (Bay Ridge). In 1677 he was a member of the New Utrecht Church; was constable of that town in 1678, and took the oath of allegiance to the English government in 1687. He signed documents which are still in existence with a mark. He was probably married before coming to New York, as the records of the Dutch Church show that his son, Dirck, had a child baptized in 1668. He married (second) before March 10, 1681, Engelte, daughter of Louwerens Pieterse. His descendants are numerous in New York and the adjoining territory at the present time. Children: Caterine, baptized October 23, 1681; Benjamin, November 25, 1683, settled in New Jersey; Joseph, settled in New Jersey; Angelica; Ceytie, baptized May 13, 1688; Isbrant, or Isebrant, of whom further; Nelke; Cornelius, resided in New Utrecht; Rebecca. Probably several of these children were of the first marriage.

(II) Isbrant or Isebrant (also spelled in the records Ysebrant and Eyzebrand) Van Cleef, son of Jan Van Cleef, resided in early life in New Utrecht, where he was grand juror in 1699. He was undoubtedly a child of the first marriage since he must have been of age in 1699. For some time he resided upon or in the vicinity of Staten Island, where he was witness to the baptism of a child, July 26, 1711, and ultimately settled in Monmouth county, New Jersey. The record of all his children has not been found. He married, in Gravesend, Jannetie Aertse Vander Bilt, baptized September 17, 1682, in New Utrecht, granddaughter of Jan Aertsens Vander Bilt, immigrant ancestor of all bearing that name in New York. Jan Aertsens Vander Bilt ("from the Bilt") came from the village or Bilt (Bilt meaning "hill"), in the province of Utrecht, Holland, as early as 1650, to New Amsterdam. He married (first) in New Amsterdam, February 6, 1650, Anneken Hendricks, from Bergen; (second) Deber Cornelis; (third) December 16, 1681, Magdalena Hanse, widow of Hendrick Jansen Spier, of Bergen, New Jersey. He resided at New Amsterdam, Flatbush, and lastly at Bergen, where he owned lands in 1604, and died February 2, 1705. Aris, son of Jan Aertsens Vander Bilt, born about 1651, died after 1711. He married, October 6, 1677, Hillegonde Remsen, daughter

of Rem Janse Vanderbeek. Their children, found in the records, are: Marretje, baptized January 25, 1716, in New York; Benjamin, April 19, 1717, at Port Richmond, Staten Island; Janneke, March 8, 1720, in Freehold, and another of the name Benjamin, January 7, 1724, in Freehold. It is probable that the first Benjamin died during infancy.

(III) Cornelius Van Cleef, undoubtedly a son of Isbrant or Isebrant Van Cleef, was born about 1710, and resided on Staten Island, where he married Sara Marschall.

(IV) Jan, or John, son of Cornelius and Sara (Marschall) Van Cleef, was baptized April 26, 1736, in the Dutch Church of Port Richmond, Staten Island, and settled about the time of his majority in the Minnisink district, which included parts of the present Orange county, New York, and of New Jersey. He had five sons and one daughter. The daughter, whose name has not been preserved, married an Ives. The sons were: 1. John. 2. Cornelius. 3. Jesse, of whom further. 4. Joseph, born at Minnisink, where he lived, and died in 1814; he married Elizabeth Dunning, and had two sons and four daughters: Hector, Lewis, Ann Eliza, Sarah Jane, Katura, and another. 5. Benjamin, twin brother of Joseph.

(V) Jesse, third son of Jan, or John, Van Cleef, was born at Minnisink. He was a ship blacksmith, employed in the construction of several famous warships, among which was the "Constitution." While working upon this vessel he broke his leg and in order that the completion of the vessel might not be delayed he allowed himself to be transported from Staten Island to the Brooklyn Navy Yard on a couch, after which he superintended the rigging of the vessel in his invalid condition. Afterwards he fought in the War of 1812, in which he had the misfortune to lose his hearing. He married Margaret Moore, and had ten children. Among them was Benjamin, who died on Staten Island, as the result of a wound received in the war with Mexico. Another son was John H. Van Cleef, who became one of the best known citizens on Staten Island. His father died when John H. was but ten years old, and being thrown upon his own resources, he worked in the daytime, and attended night school at Tompkinsville. He established a lumber business in Port Richmond. He repeatedly represented the town of Northfield on the board of supervisors, and

held other positions of trust. His son, John H. Van Clief Jr., served as county clerk for one term. Another son, William S. Van Clief, carried on the business which his father established, and became one of the island's prominent citizens.

(VI) Jacob, son of Jesse Van Clief, was probably born near Minnisink. There is very little on record concerning him, though it is presumed that his infancy and youth were spent in much the same way and under the same influences as those of his brothers and sisters. He married, but there is no record of the name of his wife. He lived in New York City.

(VII) John Henry, son of Jacob Van Clief, was born in New York City, December 16, 1812, at his father's home in Catherine street. He married Jannette Vreeland, born at Clifton, Staten Island, June 25, 1814. Children: Elizabeth, born in 1837, married Erasmus Sterling; Georgine, born in 1838, married Nicholas Davis; Julia, born in 1840, married Jacob A. Janin; John Henry, born in 1844, married Helen Harrison; Adeline, born in 1850, married Granville W. Nichols; Eloise, born in 1852, married Edward D. Schoonmaker; William Sterling, of whom further.

(VIII) William Sterling, youngest son of John Henry and Jannette (Vreeland) Van Clief, was born at Stapleton, Staten Island, May 24, 1859. At the age of six years he received private tuition from Professor Holden in Stapleton, Staten Island, and later was entered in Dr. Edward Majer's private school in West New Brighton, where he remained until he was prepared for entering the New York University. He remained at the university until 1878, when he left on account of ill health. He then entered the employ of his father's lumber and timber business, and gradually worked his way up until he became the sole owner of the plant. By close application and hard work he has built up a large business and established three branches on Staten Island. The branches are at Port Richmond, West Brighton and Pleasant Plains. His sons are now connected with him and he is the active head. William Sterling Van Clief is a director in the Port Richmond National Bank. He is a Democrat, and was appointed commissioner of agriculture in 1911 to serve one term. He is president of the Staten Island Chamber of Commerce, and

president also of the South Shore Amusement Company. He is a member of the Staten Island Club, the Richmond County Country Club, and the Atlantic Yacht Club. In religion he belongs to the Dutch Reformed church, and attends its worship.

He married, at Buffalo, New York, June 27, 1883, Adelaide Cornelia, born December 27, 1859, daughter of John Charles and Mary (De Cie) Carroll. The children of John Charles and Mary (De Cie) Carroll were: James, Samuel, William, Adelaide Cornelia, mentioned above. The children of William Sterling and Adelaide Cornelia (Carroll) Van Clief are: William Carroll, born December 16, 1885; Anna Clara, May 25, 1887; Cortlandt, November 15, 1888; Ray Allen, July 26, 1889.

This is an old German name and has been represented in the United States by several generations of honored citizens, who have exemplified the prominent traits of their race, industry and thrift, combined with an intelligent interest in the affairs of the community where they lived. Members of the family described below have been held in high esteem wherever they have located, and have been honored by their fellow citizens as desirable participants in social, religious and civil affairs. They have succeeded in various walks of life and have given close attention to any undertaking in which they have engaged.

(I) Joseph Helmle (or Helble, as the name was occasionally spelled) was born in Oberheim, "Black Forest," Germany, in May, 1784, and died in 1857, at the age of seventy-three years. His wife, Rose Anna Helmle, was born in Oberheim, in 1782, and died in 1869, at the age of eighty-seven years. Their children were: Mary, Joseph, Edward, Gerhardt, and William, of whom further.

(II) William, son of Joseph and Rose Anna Helmle, was born in Oberheim, April 15, 1829, and died in Utah. He attended the schools of his native country until he was fourteen years of age, and two years later accompanied his brothers to America. They landed in New York and he proceeded to Marietta, Ohio, where he learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed there for several years. He became expert in this line and took building contracts on his own account. The family resided at Paris, Kentucky, for a time, and spent

several years in Cincinnati, Ohio. After his wife's death Mr. Helmle went west and, as before mentioned, his death occurred in Utah. He was an earnest and devout member of the German Lutheran church. He was married, in 1851, to Anna Maria Peters, who was born in Duerkheim, Germany, October 3, 1833, and died September 14, 1883, daughter of John Philip and Anna Maria Peters, the former born in 1794, died in 1857, and the latter born in 1797, died in 1865. Children, as follows, were born to William and Anna Maria (Peters) Helmle: 1. William Henry, born May 28, 1852, in Marietta, Ohio, died December 31, 1897; on July 26, 1876, he married Mary Ellen Reilly, and they had children: Lillian, Camilla and Rosa. 2. Rosa Anna, born October 8, 1854, in Marietta; married, April 19, 1877, William Henry Needham, and they had one child, George Paul, born January 18, 1878. 3. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1857, in Davenport, Iowa, died at the age of one year. 4. George B., of whom further. 5. Elizabeth Mary, born May 9, 1861, in Paris, Kentucky; on October 4, 1881, she married Alexander Robert Black, and they had children: Mabel Hawthorn, Carl and Malcolm. 6. Anna Maria, born November 1, 1863, in Cincinnati, died at the age of three weeks. 7. Joseph Philip, born December 10, 1864, in Cincinnati, died December 21, 1902. 8. Frank John, born March 5, 1869, at Harmer (now West Marietta), Ohio.

(III) George Bernard, second son of William and Anna Maria (Peters) Helmle, born February 25, 1859, at Marietta, Ohio, received his elementary education in the public schools, graduating from the high school there. He then entered St. Lawrence University, of Canton, New York, and graduated therefrom with the class of 1885, receiving the degree of A. B. He learned the trade of printer in the office of the Marietta (Ohio) *Register*, after which he removed to Brooklyn and for several years was connected with the *Times* of that city. In 1891 he became proprietor of the *Nyack Evening Journal*, the *Rockland County Journal*, and the *Suffern Recorder*. On July 1, 1913, he sold his interest in all these papers. He is one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Nyack, where he has various interests, and he has taken a prominent part in the upbuilding and improvement of the community, where he is recognized as a repre-

sentative citizen, devoted to the best interests of the public. Mr. Helmle is a Republican in political belief and for more than twelve years has held the office of postmaster of Nyack. He is past master of Rockland Lodge, No. 732, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is a member of the Business Men's Club, of Nyack, the St. Lawrence Club, of New York, and the Beta Theta Phi fraternity. He was president of the Nyack Board of Trade, secretary and treasurer of the Nyack Land and Improvement Company, treasurer of the Nyack Choral Society, stockholder and treasurer of the Grand View Development Company and director of the Nyack Building & Loan Association. Mr. Helmle was married, October 6, 1886, to Alice Barnes Pettibone, born at Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence county, New York, July 27, 1862, daughter of Roswell G. and Delia (Barnes) Pettibone. Mr. Pettibone was a school teacher by occupation and for over twenty years served as postmaster of Ogdensburg. He and his wife had four children: Roswell B., John, Clara and Alice B. No children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Helmle.

The various spellings, Weiant, WEIANT Weyant, Wiant, Wygant, Weygant, Wigand, Weygant, Weygandt, Weigandt, are all of them merely different forms of the one surname, borne by the common ancestor of the family, the Rev. George Herman Weygandt, who was for many years the Lutheran minister at Neider Saulheim, Hessen, Germany. He is supposed to have been a lineal descendant of Bishop John Wigand, who was born at Mansfield, Upper Saxony, in 1523, and died at Königsburg, in 1578, having been a graduate of Wittenburg, master of St. Lawrence school, Nuremberg, the first professor of divinity in the University of Jena, later professor of divinity at Königsburg and a voluminous and powerful controversial writer on the Protestant side. The Rev. George Herman Weygandt had among other children: Michael, referred to below; Herman, died in 1684, married Ann ———, ancestors of the Pennsylvania and New Jersey branches.

(II) Michael Weigand, son of the Rev. George Herman Weygandt, was born in Neider Saulheim, Hessen, Germany, in 1656, and died in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, in 1723. He emigrated to America with

other Palatinate families in the company of the Rev. Joshua Kochwethal, who had been his pastor since his youth. The record of his emigration, dated December 8, 1708, reads: "Michael Weigand, husbandman, aged 52; Anna Catharina Weigandin, his wife, aged 54; Anna Marie Weigandin, child, aged 13; Tobias Weigand, child, aged 7; George Weigand, child, aged 5." The homestead on which he settled, in what is now Newburgh, Orange county, New York, and the second house he built for himself, became later the famous "Hasbrock House" and "Washington Headquarters." Children, so far as known: Anna Maria, born 1695; Tobias, referred to below; George, born in 1703, died between January 12, 1763, and October 7, 1778, married Jane —.

(III) Tobias Weygand, son of Michael and Anna Catharina Weigand, was born near the town of Worms, Germany, in 1701. In 1724 he and his brother George are recorded on the tax rolls of Newburgh precinct in place of their father. In 1738 the two brothers enrolled in Captain Thomas Ellison's company, of Colonel Chambers' Ulster County Regiment. Tobias Weygand was also a prominent member of the Lutheran Congregation at Newburgh, and took a leading part in the building of the little square chapel. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Tobias (2), referred to below; Martin, born about 1730, died in 1792, married Susan Albertson; John, referred to below; Berger; Matthew, born in 1743, died in 1831; Simon.

(IV) Tobias (2) Weygant, son of Tobias (1) Weygant, was born in Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He was a signer of the revolutionary pledge, and a soldier in the Woodbury Clove Company during the revolution. He married, it is believed, a daughter of Thomas Smith Jr., of Smith's or Woodbury Clove, Cornwall precinct, Orange county, New York. Children: John, referred to below; Hannah; Sarah.

(V) Sergeant John Weyant, son of Tobias (2) and — (Smith) Weygant, was born in Cornwall precinct, Orange county, New York, January 9, 1750, and died in Highland Mills, Orange county, January 27, 1830. In 1774 he was a member of the Woodbury Clove Military Company and served during the revolution. He married, February 26, 1778, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Francis and

Elizabeth (Smith) Smith, who was born August 20, 1758, and died August 20, 1840. (See Smith IV.) Children: Francis, born November 9, 1780, died in 1832, married Rachel Earl; James, born February 10, 1783, died April 12, 1863, married in 1805, Ann Secor; John C., referred to below; Tobias, born in 1800, died in 1895; Elizabeth; Temperance; Jane.

(VI) John C., son of Sergeant John and Elizabeth (Smith) Weyant, was born in Highland Mills, Orange county, New York, in 1794, and died there in 1874. He married, in 1814, Mary, daughter of James and Martha (Gould) Hazard, who was born December 5, 1795, and died February 26, 1885. Children: 1. Clarissa, born in 1815, died in 1887; married, February 8, 1839, Abram, son of George and Catharine (Waldron) Weiant, referred to below. 2. Martha, born in 1817, died in 1890; married, April 13, 1840, Charles T. Ford, of Highland Mills. 3. Elizabeth, referred to below. 4. Rachel, born in 1822, living in 1897; married Van Rensselaer McKelvey. 5. William Henry, born in 1824, died in 1877; married (first) February 23, 1848, Sarah Bush, and (second) Adeline —. 6. Benjamin, born in 1826, living in 1897; married (first) Cornelia Sneed, and (second) Mary —. 7. Jane, born in 1828, died in 1832. 8. James W., born in 1831, living in 1897; married (first) Mary Birdsall, and (second) her sister, Emily Birdsall. 9. Harriet, married Alfred Cooper. 10. Francis, married Effie Gurnee.

(VII) Elizabeth, daughter of John C. and Mary (Hazard) Weyant, was born in Highland Mills, Orange county, New York, in 1819. She married, February 12, 1840, her third cousin, George B., son of George and Catharine (Waldron) Weiant, referred to below.

(IV) John Weiant, son of Tobias (1) Weygant, was born in Newburgh, Orange county, New York, in 1740, and died in Rockland county, New York, December 15, 1804. When a young man he removed to Smith's Clove, in the same county. He was a signer of the revolutionary pledge and served during the revolution. For the greater part of his life he lived at Monroe, Orange county, New York, but removed to Rockland county, several years before his death. He married (first) August 24, 1764, Hannah Rider (or Reeder) and it is believed he married (second) — Devries. Children, by first marriage: John; Andrew; George, referred to



below; Tobias, married Jerusha Smith (see Smith IV).

(V) George, son of John and Hannah (Rider) Weiant, was born in the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, in 1773, and died in Rockland county, New York, in 1855. Shortly before or after his marriage, he opened a general country store not far from the present village of Haverstraw, and later he became much interested in real estate. He married, February 10, 1796, Catharine, daughter of Jacob and Catharine (Lamb) Waldron, who was born July 20, 1777. (See Waldron line.) Children: Jacob, born in 1797, died in 1852, married Maria Stout; Rachel, born in 1799, died in 1884, married George L. Linkletter; Catharine, born in 1801, living in 1897, married John De la Montanye; Margaret, born in 1803, died in 1885, married David Van Buskirk; William, born in 1806, died in 1819; Thomas W., born in 1808, died in 1825, unmarried; Wesley J., born September 21, 1811, died in 1886, married Catharine Rose; Hannah, born in 1815, living in 1897, married James Knowlton; Martha A., born in 1817, died in 1896, married, October 22, 1839, John M. Polhemus; Abram, born in 1819, died in 1880, married Clarissa, daughter of John C. and Mary (Hazard) Weyant, referred to above; George Banghart, referred to below.

(VI) George Banghart, son of George and Catharine (Waldron) Weiant, was born in Rockland county, New York, in 1819, and died in Haverstraw, Rockland county, New York, in 1901. He was a farmer, a Republican in politics, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, February 12, 1840, Elizabeth, daughter of John C. and Mary (Hazard) Weyant, who was born in Highland Mills, Orange county, New York, and is referred to above. Child: Edward Banghart, referred to below.

(VII) Edward Banghart, son of George Banghart and Elizabeth (Weyant) Weiant, was born in Haverstraw, Rockland county, New York, September 29, 1843, and is now living at Stony Point, in that county. He received his education in the public schools of Haverstraw, and, after graduating with his class, learned the trade of painter, in which business he remained until his father's death, when he inherited the farm and engaged in agriculture on the old homestead known as the "Meadow Farm." He is a Republican in

politics. At the outbreak of the civil war, he enlisted in Company F, Ninety-fifth Regiment New York State Volunteers, and served from 1861 to 1862, when he was honorably discharged. He then re-enlisted in Company B, Sixty-fifth Regiment New York State Volunteers, and served until September, 1863. He took part in one of the leading engagements of his regiments and was discharged for disabilities on the march to Gettysburg. He re-enlisted, April, 1864, and served to the close of the war. In his last enlistment he was made second lieutenant. He is a member of Edward Pye Post, No. 179, Grand Army of the Republic, and of Washington Camp, No. 32, of the Patriotic Order Sons of America. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Stony Point.

He married, at Haverstraw, January 29, 1868, Margaret L., daughter of Stephen and Nancy (Lascell) Stevens, of Tompkins Cove, Rockland county, New York, who was born there, May 27, 1847. Her father was a carpenter and was twice married, his second wife being Mary Ann Sutton. By his first wife he had three children, and by his second wife six. Children of Edward Banghart and Margaret L. (Stevens) Weiant: Elizabeth, born January 21, 1869; Eva, born May 2, 1871; Violetta, born August 24, 1873; Gerald Edward, born April 10, 1888.

#### (The Smith Line.)

Richard Smith Sr., the founder of this family, known from the traditional nickname of its founder, "The Bull Rider," as the "Bull Smith" family, was the famous patentee of Smithtown, Long Island. He is sometimes, but erroneously, confused with Richard Smith Jr., of Rhode Island, who died without issue, leaving a widow Esther, in the same year that Richard did. Richard "Bull" Smith was living in Southampton, Long Island, as early as October 26, 1643, his home being on the west side of the main street and next north of the road running to the beach and town pond. He was a man of means and high social position, and one of the few who bore the title of "Mr.," or "Gentleman." He was of a very imperious nature, and, on December 3, 1656, "for his unreverend carriage toward the magistrate contrary to the order," was "adjusted to bee bannished out of the town." He then went to Setauket, where he soon became a leader



and afterwards purchased the tract, now Smithtown, of which he became sole owner after a long and persistent struggle. He died in Smithtown, March 7, 1661-2. He married Sarah Folger, of Boston, who survived him and died in 1748. Children: Jonathan, died about 1718, married Sarah Brewster; Richard, born about 1647, died in 1720, married, June 20, 1670, Hannah Tooker; Job, referred to below; Adam, died in 1720, married Elizabeth Brown; Samuel, born in 1654, died April 2, 1717, married Hannah Longbotham; Daniel, died before 1715, married (first) Ruth Tooker, and (second) Mary Holton; Obadiah, died in 1680, unmarried; Elizabeth, married (first) William Lawrence, of Flushing (second) in 1681, Philip Carteret, governor of East Jersey, and (third) Colonel Richard Townley, of Elizabethtown; Deborah, married, in 1680, Major William Lawrence, a stepson of her sister Elizabeth.

(II) Job, son of "Mr." Richard and Sarah (Folger) Smith, died about 1719. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Hannah (Brewster) Thompson, of Setauket, Long Island. Her mother was a daughter of Jonathan Brewster, and granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower." Her paternal grandfather was the Rev. William Thompson, born in 1597, graduate of Brasenose College, Oxford, January 28, 1619. He emigrated to York, Maine, in 1634, to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1636, was ordained first priest of Braintree (or Mount Wollaston) Massachusetts, in 1639, and a missionary to Virginia in 1642. Children of Job and Elizabeth (Thompson) Smith: Job, born March 9, 1679, died in 1740, married, January 16, 1712, Dorothy Woodhull; Richard, nicknamed "St. Richard," died about 1757, married Elizabeth Brush; Timothy, married Patience Thompson; Aaron, married Serviah Sands; James, referred to below; Joseph, married Mary Aldrich; Elizabeth, said to have been the second wife of Rev. Daniel Taylor, the first minister of Smithtown and afterwards pastor of the "Mountain Society," or First Presbyterian Church of Orange, New Jersey.

(III) James, son of Job and Elizabeth (Thompson) Smith, was born in Smithtown, Long Island, and settled in Moriches. In 1722 he secured a patent for two thousand acres of land in the annulled "Captain Evans grant," in Ulster county, New York, but there

is no record of his ever being there. In 1720 he married Jerusha, daughter of Jonathan (2) and Mary Topping, of Southampton, Long Island, granddaughter of Captain Elnathan and Mary Topping, of Sagg, Long Island, and great-granddaughter of Thomas Topping, of Milford, Southampton. Children: Matthew, born September 3, 1721, married Ann Howell; Ezekiel; Zebulon; Austin; Nathaniel; Francis, referred to below; Eunice; Keturah; Temperance; Jeremiah.

(IV) Captain Francis Smith, son of James and Jerusha (Topping) Smith, was born in Moriches, Long Island, January 4, 1733, and died in Woodbury Clove, Orange county, New York, May 11, 1785. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith (2), of Orange county, New York. Her grandparents were Thomas (1) and Mary Smith; her grandfather, Gershom, son of Lieutenant Jonathan Rock Smith, of Hempstead, Long Island, and grandson of John Rock Smith, of Stamford, Connecticut. Children, so far as known: 1. Elizabeth, married Sergeant John Weygant, son of Tobias (2) Weygant (see Weygant V). 2. Jerusha, married Tobias, son of John and Hannah (Rider) Weiant (see Weiant IV).

#### (The Waldron Line.)

Resolved Waldron, the founder of this family, was born May 10, 1610, died in 1690. He was the most noted, as well as one of the most intelligent, of the settlers in Haarlem, New York. He emigrated with his family to New Netherland in 1654, was received with his brother Joseph and their wives in the Dutch church, at New Amsterdam, and bought a lot on Broadway, near Wall street. He was admitted a burgher May 3, 1657, and May 25, 1658, he was appointed deputy schoutfiscæl. He took the oath of allegiance to the English, in October, 1664, and retired to private life in Haarlem, of which he was one of the five patentees. He married (first) before 1647, Rebecca Hendricks, and (second) May 10, 1654, Tanneke Nagel. Children, three by first wife: 1. William, born February 10, 1647, living in 1710; married, February 10, 1671, Engeltje Stoutenburgh. 2. Rebecca, born in 1649; married (first) August 27, 1670, Jan Nagel, and (second) May 15, 1690, Jan Dyckman. 3. Aeltje, born in 1651; married, August 27, 1670, Captain Johannes Vermilyea. 4. Barent, born in 1655; married, September

25, 1687, Jannetje Meynderts. 5. Ruth, baptized May 10, 1657; married (first) August 11, 1678, John Delameter, and (second) September 15, 1703, Hendrick Bogert. 6. Cornelia, baptized February 20, 1659; married, June 8, 1685, Peter van Oblenis. 7. Johannes, referred to below. 8. Samuel, born April 10, 1670, died in 1737; married, March 5, 1692, Neetje Bloodgood.

(II) Johannes, son of Resolved and Tanneke (Nagel) Waldron, was born at Haarlem, New York, September 12, 1665, and died in 1753, having survived his wife and all his children except his son Resolved. He married, April 25, 1690, Anna, daughter of Captain Jan van Dalsen. Children: Anneken, baptized February 22, 1691, died young; Annetje, baptized April 17, 1692, married, June 11, 1714, John Delameter; Margaret, baptized October 22, 1693, married, October 25, 1716, Adolph Myer; Cornelia, born March 14, 1696, married, December 26, 1722, Ryck Lent; Johannes, baptized May 22, 1698, died December 10, 1724, married, December 10, 1719, Elizabeth Benon; Resolved, referred to below; Samuel, born about 1705, died in 1752, married, in 725, Engeltje Myer.

(III) Resolved (2), son of Johannes and Anna (van Dalsen) Waldron, was born May 1, 1702, and died January 10, 1761. He married, May 9, 1729, Matje Quackenbush. Children: Mary, born in 1730, married Abraham I. Lent; John, baptized May 28, 1732, married Elizabeth Lamb; Anna, born in 1733, married Johannes Springsteen; Catherine, born in 1735, married Alexander Bulen; Adrian (or Edward), born May 8, 1736, married, January 1, 1773, Hannah Allison; Jacob, referred to below; Elizabeth, born in 1740, married Patrick Lane.

(IV) Jacob, son of Resolved (2) and Matje Quackenbush) Waldron, was born February 3, 1737, and died February 17, 1805. He married, February 6, 1765, Catharine Lamb. Children: Jacob, born August 6, 1766, died September 3, 1787, unmarried; Resolved, born February 19, 1768, died young; Abraham, born March 14, 1769, died May 19, 1815, married, April 6, 1791, Maria De Ronda; Rachel, born November 1, 1772, died October 1, 1795, married John Blauvelt; Resolved, born July 8, 1775, died June 17, 1856, unmarried; Catharine, referred to below; Margaret,

born December 4, 1781, died in 1872, unmarried; Hannah, born July 10, 1785, married ——— Blanchard.

(V) Catharine, daughter of Jacob and Catharine (Lamb) Waldron, was born July 20, 1777, and died March 25, 1851. She married, February 10, 1796, George, son of John and Hannah (Rider) Weiant (see Weiant V.).

Richard B. Overbagh, or  
OVERBAGH Overbaugh, as it was originally written, comes from

a long line of distinguished Knickerbocker ancestry, the first of whom settled in this country sixty-five years before the beginning of the revolutionary war. Johan Pieter Overbaugh and his wife, Maria (Thomies) Overbaugh, came from the Palatinate in 1710, and settled at "The West Camp" on the Hudson river, where other countrymen and co-religionists had preceded them by a few days. He assisted in founding a Lutheran church, probably a few months after landing and establishing himself and family. Among his children was Johannes Jury, of whom further.

(II) Johannes Jury, son of Johan Pieter and Maria (Thomies) Overbaugh, was born July 18, 1722. He married Catrina Spaan, like himself a descendant of an emigrant from the Palatinate. Among their children was Abraham, of whom further.

(III) Abraham, son of Johannes Jury and Catrina (Spaan) Overbaugh, was born December 24, 1753. He was one of the prosperous men in the community in which he lived, and ranked as its progressive citizen. He was a devout member of the Lutheran church, aiding it in every way. Among his children was Peter A., of whom further.

(IV) Rev. Peter A. Overbaugh, son of Abraham Overbaugh, was born October 17, 1779, in Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, and died February 20, 1842, in the place of his birth. He married, October 30, 1805, Maria Van Leuven, born December 16, 1783. He was a minister and preached the gospel from 1809 to 1837, at Flatbush, Ulster county, New York. He helped found the Reformed church at Flatbush, and served it faithfully as its pastor until his failing health forbade his doing so any longer. He was an earnest, sincere man, a fervent and consistent Christian, and was greatly beloved by his fellow citizens

as well as his congregation. Among his children was John Van Leuven, of whom further.

(V) Major John Van Leuven Overbaugh, son of Rev. Peter A. and Maria (Van Leuven) Overbaugh, was born October 26, 1806, and died October, 1853. He married, January 26, 1824, Caroline Verplanck, born March 7, 1807, whose forefather came from Holland and settled in New Amsterdam, as New York state was called at that time. Major Overbaugh was one of the most influential men of his county and section at that time. He was one of the founders and first president of the Bank of Ulster, Ulster county, now the First National Bank of Saugerties. He was a Whig and represented that party in the state assembly in 1830. He was supervisor of his town and at the time of his death was United States loan commissioner. He was a prominent Odd Fellow, and was strongly identified with every temperance movement in that part of the state. He became a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, in 1828, at Flatbush, and remained a consistent member until his death. Children: 1. Maria Van Leuven, born May 10, 1825, married General Theodore B. Gates. 2. Elena Verplanck, born April 8, 1827, married Elijah Du Bois. 3. Rachel Annie, born January 3, 1830, married Charles Field, of Saugerties. 4. Peter Titus, of whom further.

(VI) Peter Titus Overbaugh, son of Major John Van Leuven and Caroline (Verplanck) Overbaugh, was born September 1, 1832, died May 18, 1871, in Saugerties. He married, December 16, 1858, Caroline Goldsboro Caldwell, born January 14, 1839. He was a brick manufacturer and served in the civil war as paymaster and was well known and respected. Children: 1. John Van Leuven, born December 22, 1860. 2. Richard Brindley, of whom further. 3. Verplanck, born December 16, 1863. 4. Rebecca Caldwell, born September 22, 1865, died December 3, 1908; married J. C. MacKenzie. 5. Paul T. C., born October 1, 1867, died in infancy. 6. Pierre Arthur, born November 28, 1868, died November, 1911; married Anna Coone. 7. Caroline Verplanck, born September 23, 1870; married Robert Newbegin.

(VII) Richard Brindley, son of Peter Titus and Caroline G. (Caldwell) Overbaugh, was born in Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, September 21, 1862. He attended the Saugerties Academy, and also took a two-years'

course of study in the Brooklyn schools. At the age of fifteen he began work as an office boy with J. B. Sheffield & Son, paper manufacturers, of Saugerties, with whom he remained twelve years, and was head bookkeeper for the firm during the greater part of that time. In 1890 he purchased the N. C. Bohr boot and shoe business, which he ran successfully eight years. Three years previous to this business deal he and Mr. Simmons bought the coal and lumber interest of Van Etten & Burhans, and ran it until 1901, when they dissolved partnership, Mr. Simmons taking the Tannersville branch, which they had established, and Mr. Overbaugh taking the Saugerties branch, now known as the Saugerties Coal and Lumber Company. He is one of the leading business men of Saugerties, progressive, up to date in his methods, efficient, capable and courteous to his patrons. He was president of the Saugerties board of education, and is still a member; is a member of the sewer commission, and is treasurer and junior warden of Trinity Episcopal Church of Saugerties.

He married, September 18, 1884, Isabel Freligh, daughter of J. Austin Freligh, born January 22, 1857. Mr. Freligh is a well-known citizen of Saugerties and is connected with the Saugerties Savings Bank. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Overbaugh: 1. Gertrude, born August 4, 1885; married Frank E. Fuller. 2. Richard, born September 10, 1887. 3. Isabel, born November 11, 1889. 4. William Hoyt, born February 24, 1891. 5. John Caldwell, twin of William Hoyt, born February 24, 1891.

---

The Dederick family were  
 DEDERICK among the early Dutch colonists of America, coming from Holland and settling in what is now New York state.

(I) James W. Dederick, the first member of the family of whom we have definite information, was one of the original settlers of Catskill, New York, and died at West Camp, New York, in 1860. He cleared and cultivated a farm at West Camp, later in life engaged in boating on the Hudson river, and was afterwards in the employ of the D. & H. Company. He was a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Dutch Reformed church at

Catskill, New York. He married a Miss Saxe, of Palenville, New York. Among his children was Peter Z., referred to below.

(II) Peter Z., son of James W. Dederick, was born in Catskill, New York, in 1821, died in Kingston, New York, in July, 1885. He was a farmer, carpenter and contractor, and his entire life was spent in Greene county, New York, with the exception of the last two years, during which he resided with his son in Kingston. He was a successful business man of the strictest integrity. He was a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Sons of Temperance and of the Dutch Reformed church in Catskill. He married Sarah, daughter of Abram Wrightmeyer, of Catskill. Among his children was Addison E., referred to below.

(III) Addison E., son of Peter Z. and Sarah (Wrightmeyer) Dederick, was born in Catskill, New York, May 20, 1850, and is now living in Kingston, New York. He received his early education in the public schools, and then learned the trade of a carpenter and builder. In 1887 he formed a partnership with Mr. Longyear in that business which continued until 1895. He then engaged alone in the same business, in which he still continues, and has constructed many of the most prominent residences, churches and public buildings in Kingston and the vicinity. He was employed by the city of New York as an appraiser of land and buildings in connection with the New York water system, and is also a general appraiser in the fire insurance business. He is a Democrat in politics and served for five years as alderman from the second ward in Kingston, and also served as assessor during the administration of Mayor Brinnier. He is a member of Rondout Lodge, No. 343, Free and Accepted Masons, of Kingston Chapter, Rondout Commandery, and Cyprus Temple, of Albany, New York. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, of which he has been district deputy and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the New York State Automobile Association, and of the Kingston Automobile Club, and of the Kingston Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Reformed Church of the Comforter in Kingston, of which he has been both a deacon and elder, and also superintendent of the Sunday school. He married, May 7, 1872, Anna B., daughter of John and

Eliza Knight. Children: Frederick R., born June 20, 1876; William E., born December 6, 1878; Addie, born February 6, 1881, married Frank Barnum; Howard A., born August 12, 1883; Elbert H., born December 19, 1887; Peter, born October 24, 1890; Elizabeth M., born October 14, 1894.

Alexander Denniston, the DENNISTON founder of the family in this country, was born in Ireland, died in Little Britain, Orange county, New York. He served under St. Ruth in Athlone in 1691, and in 1731 emigrated from county Longford, Ireland, in the ship "George and Annie" in the same company with Charles Clinton and John Young, and landed at Cape Cod, Massachusetts. He remained at Cape Cod only a short time, and then removed to New Windsor township, Orange county, New York, and settled at Little Britain, about one mile south of the Little Britain church and adjoining "Stonefield." The farm is still occupied by one of his descendants. He married (first) Elizabeth Beattie, who died 1730, and married (second) Frances Little. Children, all by second marriage: James, referred to below; George, died in 1804; Esther; Elizabeth; Mary; Alexander, born 1740, died September 15, 1817; William, born 1741, died September 2, 1825; John, born December 16, 1750, died January 7, 1836; Catherine; Charles, died 1808.

(II) James, son of Alexander and Frances (Little) Denniston, was born in Little Britain, Orange county, New York, February 23, 1733, died there March 15, 1806. He served in the Ulster county militia during the revolutionary war. He married (first) October 14, 1760, Jane Crawford, and (second) October 13, 1773, Rachel Falls. Children, all by first marriage: Agnes, married Gilbert Roberts; Elizabeth, married Charles Bull; Alexander, died unmarried; Abraham; James (2), referred to below.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) and Jane (Crawford) Denniston, was born in Little Britain, Orange county, New York, in 1767, died there July 9, 1825. He married, February 18, 1794, Prudence, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Morrison, who died May 14, 1862. Children: 1. Eliza, born 1796, died October 13, 1836; married, June 10, 1816, John Brooks. 2. Robert, referred to below. 3.



Jane, born 1802, died November 28, 1858; married, January 27, 1820, James D. Bull. 4. Caroline, born 1809, died April 7, 1876; married, October 9, 1834, Dr. Albert Thompson. 5. Charlotte, born 1810, died December 17, 1867; married, September 19, 1837, Matthew Scott.

(IV) The Hon. Robert Denniston, son of James (2) and Prudence (Morrison) Denniston, was born in the town of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, October 15, 1800, died there December 2, 1867. In his day he was one of the most prominent men in the county and state. He graduated from Union College at the head of his class and was a classmate of William H. Seward. He then taught school for a time and then settled on his farm in New Windsor township. He was appointed justice of the peace of the town of New Windsor by Governor Marcy, and was also judge of the court of common pleas for Orange county. He was elected a member of the state assembly in 1835-39-40, and in 1840 was elected a member of the senate of the state of New York for a term of seven years, and was appointed chairman of the committee on canals. He was also judge of the court of errors. In 1859 he was elected comptroller of the state of New York and served in that office for two years, and on the expiration of his term retired to his farm, where he lived until his death. In 1824 he built the house on this estate, in which all of his children were born and which is now occupied by his son. He was one of the organizers of the Highland National Bank of Newburgh, and was for many years a member of the board of directors of that institution. He married (first) September 24, 1823, Julianna Howell, who died February 21, 1825, and (second) June 16, 1831, Mary, daughter of William Scott, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, who died February 2, 1898. Children, all by second marriage: 1. William Scott, born 1832, died July 22, 1862; graduated from Yale University in the class of 1850; served as a volunteer surgeon in the United States army during the civil war. 2. Julianna Howell, born March 1, 1834, died April 12, 1878; married, June 1, 1861, Edward Stevens, of Buffalo, New York; children: John, died in Spokane, Washington, in 1890; Catherine Cushing, married Frank B. Phillips, of Brooklyn, New York, child, Cushing Phillips. 3. James Otis, born December

4, 1835; was captain of Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York Volunteers in the civil war; now a Presbyterian clergyman, living in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York; married, June 3, 1869, Margaret Crosby; child, Mary. 4. Robert, died in Oakland, California, in October, 1864; served as paymaster's clerk in the United States navy. 5. Henry M., born June 13, 1840; now living on the old homestead in Orange county; was educated by private tutors at home and graduated from Yale University in the class of 1862; was appointed paymaster in the United States navy by President Lincoln, and was retired with the rank of rear-admiral on reaching the age limit, June 16, 1902; married, January 21, 1869, Emma J. Dusenberry; child, Robert, now a physician in Dobbs Ferry, New York, married Sarita White; children: Robert, Mary, Henry Scott. 6. Augustus, referred to below. 7. Mary Scott, married Walter R. Marsh, of New York City; child, Antoinette, married Willard C. Reid, child, Edward M. Reid. 8. Caroline M., unmarried. 9. Jane Crawford, married Robert Emmet Deyo, of New York City; children: Cornelia; Julianna, married Rev. John Brownlee Voorhees, of Hartford, Connecticut; Margaret; Evelina. 10. Abbey L., unmarried. 11. Agnes, died in 1868.

(V) Augustus, son of the Hon. Robert and Mary (Scott) Denniston, was born in New Windsor township, Orange county, New York, May 25, 1842, and is now living in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York. He was educated at home by private tutors. He learned to manage his father's estate, and during his father's administration was clerk in the state comptroller's office. In June, 1862, he was appointed by Governor Morgan, on recommendation of Colonel Ellis, as quartermaster of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment New York Volunteers, and in September, 1862, went to the front with his regiment. He was taken ill a few months later, and was confined in the hospital for several weeks; finding his health greatly impaired, he resigned from the service and returned to Orange county. In 1873-74 he was a member of the assembly of the state of New York. In 1877 he was elected first vice-president of the Orange County Agricultural Society, and two years later, on the death of its president, Rev. L. L. Comfort, he was elected to the presidency of the



society and still holds that office. He was appointed cattle commissioner by Governor Cornell, and state fair commissioner by Governor Odell for five years. In 1873 he was elected a director of the Highland National Bank of Newburgh, and was for seven years president of the bank. He is a director of the First National Bank of Washingtonville. He is a member of the New York State Agricultural Society, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He is a Republican in politics; a member of the Presbyterian church.

The founder of this family in America was John Livingston Flake, who came from Holland in

colonial days and settled in New York City, where he was for some time engaged in mercantile pursuits.

(II) John Livingston (2) Flake, son of John Livingston (1) Flake, was born in New York City, and died at the early age of twenty-two years. He married Amy Osborn, who became the mother of two children: Maria, who became the wife of Abram Vrendenburg, of New York City; and John Livingston, further mentioned below. After the death of her husband, Amy (Osborn) Flake married John King Vanderbilt, and had two children: Sarah Livingston Vanderbilt, who married Eder Vreeland, of Staten Island; and Mary Osborn Vanderbilt, who became the wife of Cornelius Simonson, of Staten Island.

(III) John Livingston (3) Flake, only son of John Livingston (2) and Amy (Osborn) Flake, was born February 14, 1806, in New York City, where he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the public schools. At the age of twenty-three years he removed to Staten Island and made his home with his stepfather, John King Vanderbilt, who had purchased a large tract of land adjacent to the present South Beach. Mr. Flake purchased the property and there continued to reside until his death, May 15, 1877. He married Mary Ann Simonson, born October 17, 1812, died March 18, 1867, daughter of Jeremiah and Jane (Corson) Simonson, both representatives of old Staten Island families. Children: 1. Jeremiah Simonson, further mentioned below. 2. Jane Simonson, married Daniel Pelton; no issue. 3. Amy Osborn, born February 16, 1836; never married. 4. Kate Fleetwood, born December 16, 1837, died September 28, 1894;

married George W. Vreeland; children: Eugene, Harry Livingston, and Frank Osborn; both parents and children are all deceased. 5. Sara Maria, born June 15, 1840; married George F. Ockershausen, who died March 30, 1899; no issue. 6. Mary Louise, born July 14, 1844, died unmarried, November 11, 1897. 7. Margaret King, born May 26, 1846, died June 7, 1890. 8. Josephine, died in childhood. 9. Evelyn Forest, born January 2, 1855; married October 18, 1879, Raymond Farrar Brown; children: i. Ethel Clare, married, September 12, 1906, Godfrey C. White, of Mulbarton, England. ii. Raymond Farrar, Jr., married, May 6, 1908, Lillian Simons; two children.

(IV) Jeremiah Simonson Flake, eldest child of John Livingston (3) and Mary Ann (Simonson) Flake, was born August 23, 1831, on the family homestead at Clifton, Staten Island. He attended the public schools adjacent to his home, and his active life was passed on the homestead at Clifton, formerly known as Camp Scott, where he died, March 12, 1865. He married, December 1, 1858, in St. Mary's Church, West New Brighton, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William and Phebe (Hotchkisson) Cubberley.

(V) William Livingston Flake, only son of Jeremiah Simonson and Mary Elizabeth (Cubberley) Flake, was also born on the homestead farm, September 14, 1860. He acquired a good practical education, and at the age of twenty years entered the employ of Jesup & Lamont, bankers and brokers, Wall street, New York City. He subsequently engaged in business on his own account as a member of the New York Petroleum Exchange, now known as the Consolidated Stock Exchange. More recently he has been successfully occupied with real estate and insurance business in the borough of Richmond. Mr. Flake is a director in the Stapleton National Bank; the Edgewater Co-operative Savings and Building Loan Association, and the Richmond Insurance Company of Staten Island. He is affiliated with various Masonic bodies—Tompkins Lodge, No. 471, Free and Accepted Masons, of Stapleton, in which he is a trustee; Tyrian Chapter, No. 219, Royal Arch Masons, of New Brighton; Empire Commandery, No. 66, Knights Templar, and also Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He married, October 20, 1881, at St. Andrew's Church, Leah

Stoutenborough, born August 23, 1860, daughter of Edmund Stoutenborough and Lucretia (Stephens) Crocheron; her religious affiliations are with the church before named. Children: 1. Lottie Crocheron, born December 16, 1884; married, September 23, 1909, at St. Andrew's Church, Richmond, by Rev. Archdeacon Charles S. Burch, Elmer D. Gildersleeve Jr., of Poughkeepsie; children: i. Elmer D. Gildersleeve (3d), born October 8, 1911; ii. William Livingston Flake Gildersleeve, born June 10, 1913; both at Poughkeepsie. 2. William Livingston, further mentioned below.

(VI) William Livingston (2) Flake, only son of William Livingston (1) and Leah Stoutenborough (Crocheron) Flake, was born March 17, 1887, in Richmond, Staten Island. He was educated in the public schools of that place and Stapleton, finishing in the high school at Port Richmond. On leaving school he entered the employ of the American Woolen Company, New York City. He then took a clerical position with the Continental Fire Insurance Company, with which he remained six years, gaining merited promotion. He then resigned, in order to join his father in the real estate and insurance business in Stapleton, and is now actively engaged as manager, and is a strong factor in the growth and development of an already prosperous business. He is a member of Tompkins Lodge, No. 471, Free and Accepted Masons; New Dorp Council, No. 1219, Royal Arcanum; and Richmond Engine Company, No. 1. He married, October 8, 1912, at Dongan Hills, Gwendolin Agnes Rusch, born in New York City, December 9, 1891, daughter of Ernest and Anna Rusch. Mr. and Mrs. Flake reside at 18 Marion avenue, Stapleton Heights, Stapleton.

The origin of this name is somewhat in doubt, but it came to this country from England. According to the family tradition, the immigrant was impressed on a British man-of-war before the American revolution, and it is presumable that he found opportunity to escape this unwilling service by reaching the American shore. The fact that he was impressed in the British navy would indicate that he was accustomed to seafaring life, and this is further indicated by the fact that he settled among the whalers and fishermen of Nantucket, Massachusetts.

(I) Thomas Jernegan was probably born before 1750, and first appears in the records of Edgartown, Nantucket, Massachusetts, January 17, 1771, when he was married to Huldah Coffin. She was born January 18, 1751, the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Norton) Coffin, who were married September 1, 1743. Her father was descended from Tristram Coffin, a pioneer owner of Nantucket, who was himself of the fourth generation from Tristram Coffin who lived in Brickston, county Devon, England, and was a descendant of Sir Richard Coffin. The family was originally from Normandy (France), and was active for many centuries in England before coming to this country. Children: Leonard, mentioned below; David, born about 1775, baptized June 24, 1781; Thomas, born June 13, 1782, baptized August 25, 1782; Elizabeth, baptized May 1, 1791, at the First Church in Edgartown.

(II) Leonard, son of Thomas and Huldah (Coffin) Jernegan, was born about 1773, and was baptized November 6, 1785, at the First Church in Edgartown, in which town he made his home. He sailed from Nantucket on a whaling voyage to the Pacific Ocean, and after a successful voyage, the vessel was wrecked off Cape Hatteras on its return and he was drowned. He married, January 22, 1807, Elizabeth (Betsey) Pease, born 1778-79, baptized January 16, 1791, at the age of twelve years, daughter of Thomas and Hepsibah (Shaw) Pease. Children: Elizabeth, Charles Pease, mentioned below, and Leonard, all baptized July 20, 1817, at the First Church in Edgartown; and Thomas, baptized November 19, 1820, in the same church.

(III) Charles Pease, eldest son of Leonard and Elizabeth (Pease) Jernegan, was born June 11, 1811, and baptized July 20, 1817, at the First Church in Edgartown. He received a meagre education in his native place, and very early in life went to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he was employed in a book-binding establishment. Later he turned his attention to watchmaking and jewelry repairing, and after a short sojourn in New York City settled at Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, in 1838. For some time he conducted a watchmaking and jewelry business and subsequently a daguerreotype gallery. With the advent of photography he perfected himself in that art, and while conducting business as a photographer, pursued the study of medi-

cine. Having received a license to practice, he began in 1858-59, and thus continued until his death, which occurred at Saugerties, in November, 1874. He was among the organizers of the Republican party in his section, and was chairman of the first town caucus held in Saugerties. He was also identified with the Masonic fraternity. In June, 1840, he married Anna Eliza Flowers, born March 25, 1820, in Poughkeepsie, New York, died June 17, 1907, in Saugerties, the daughter of Benjamin C. Flowers, merchant tailor of that town. Children: Edward, mentioned below; Charles Leonard, born October 8, 1852, died in July, 1861.

(IV) Edward, only surviving son of Charles P. and Anna E. (Flowers) Jernegan, was born April 3, 1841, in Saugerties, receiving his education in its public schools and Degolia Academy. On the completion of his studies he became his father's assistant in photography, and in 1855-56 served an apprenticeship with William Hull, proprietor of the Saugerties *Telegraph*, in the printer's art. This occupied his energies, and in 1877 he founded the Saugerties *Daily Post*. Seven years later he formed a partnership with Arthur L. Hale in conducting the publication of the paper, who in 1892 sold his share of the business to Irwin Ronk. In 1896 Mr. Jernegan disposed of his interest to James Wood, of Kingston, and in 1897 became business manager of the Saugerties *Weekly Telegraph*. At the same time he established the Saugerties *Daily Telegraph*, and in 1901 this establishment absorbed his former property, the *Daily Post*. Mr. Jernegan is now business manager, director and treasurer of the Saugerties Telegraph Printing and Publishing Company, publishers of the Saugerties *Daily Post* and the Saugerties *Weekly Telegraph*. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a past master of Ulster Lodge, No. 193, Free and Accepted Masons, of Saugerties, and is a past grand of Confidence Lodge, No. 51, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, which he joined in 1865; and he is the only surviving charter member of Thomas Wildey Encampment, No. 39, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past chief patriarch. In religion, Mr. Jernegan is affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church. It was in 1868 that the Dwight Laffin Guard, a military organization, was established with Dwight Laffin as

captain, W. J. Lackey, first lieutenant, and Edward Jernegan, second lieutenant. By promotion the last named became captain in 1873, resigning his commission five years later. This company was attached to the Twentieth Regiment, New York State Militia, as Company A, under Colonel Van Rensselaer.

Mr. Jernegan married, June 25, 1867, Catherine Post, born April 3, 1844, daughter of Peter Post, of Saugerties, and a descendant of Lieutenant Peter Post, of the First Ulster Regiment, who was captured by Tories and Indians during the revolutionary war, and sent to Canada, whence he escaped and returned to his home. Mr. and Mrs. Jernegan have lost two children in infancy, and none survive.

The first mention of  
WOODWORTH the name Woodworth in  
this country is found in

the records of the town of Scituate, Massachusetts. It is believed that the original form of the name was Woodward and that through some process of evolution it became Woodworth. This belief is strengthened by the fact that in Kent, England, the original home of the immigrant, Walter Woodworth, there were at the time of his coming over no Woodworths but a number of Woodwards. His descendants in this country have spelled the name variously Woodworth, Woodward, Woodard and Woodart.

Walter Woodworth, above mentioned, was taxed in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1633, and again in 1635, when he was assigned the third lot on Kent street, at the corner of Meeting-house lane, where he built his house. In the same year he appears to have owned other lands, notably a tract on the First Herring brook, where afterwards stood the residence of Samuel Woodworth, the poet, also another tract on Walnut Tree Hill, then called Walter Woodworth's Hill. On March 2, 1641, he was admitted as a freeman, and June 4, 1645, he was appointed surveyor of highways, and again in 1646 and 1656. His name occurs often on the town records as juror, witness and in the performance of other duties. In 1654 he was a member of the First Church. In 1666 he purchased sixty acres in Weymouth. His will was made November 26, 1685, and proved March 2, 1686. The inventory of his estate amounted to 355 pounds, 10 shillings.

(I) Nathan Woodworth, a descendant of Walter Woodworth, born August 29, 1719, a farmer of Goshen, Connecticut, married Amy Avery, of Bozrah, Connecticut, and they were the parents of several children, among whom was Walter, of whom further.

(II) Walter Woodworth, son of Nathan and Amy (Avery) Woodworth, born March 15, 1785, was a school teacher during the active years of his life, for which vocation he was thoroughly qualified, having a good, practical education, and also possessing the other requisite qualifications for success in that line. He married Mary Sage, born at Cromwell, Connecticut, October 6, 1787, and they were the parents of six children: Frances M., born December 27, 1800, died May 8, 1858; Nathan Sage, born 1811, died in 1817; William Walter, of whom further; Martha V., born December 26, 1815; married, 1833, Frederick L. Brace, died July 4, 1870; James W., born January 14, 1822; Mary Sage, born August 4, 1828, married (first) January 19, 1864, Harrison Garfield, who died in 1886, married (second) October, 1888, Hiram E. Daniel.

(III) Rev. Dr. William Walter Woodworth, son of Walter and Mary (Sage) Woodworth, was born at Cromwell, Connecticut, October 16, 1813, died June 14, 1890, at Berlin, Connecticut. After completing his studies in the common schools of his native town, he matriculated at Yale College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1838, and then pursued a course in Andover Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in the class of 1840. Subsequently he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Iowa College. He became a minister of the Congregational church, and being a man of Christian spirit, fervor and zeal he wielded a powerful influence for good in the churches where he ministered, his sermons being noted for piety, forcefulness and clearness, and in his daily walk he set an example well worthy of emulation. He was pastor of churches in Berlin, Connecticut; First Congregational Church in Waterbury, Connecticut; in Mansfield, Ohio; Painesville, Ohio; Belchertown, Massachusetts; Grinnell, Iowa, returning in 1876 to Berlin, Connecticut, where his last days were spent. He married (first) October, 1842, Lucy Atwater, who died July 4, 1844, leaving an only child, William Atwater, of whom further. She was a daughter of Dr. William

and Harriet (Pomeroy) Atwater, of Westfield, Massachusetts. Dr. Atwater, who was an alumnus of Yale, 1807, was a son of Rev. Noah Atwater, an alumnus of Yale, 1774, who was a descendant of David Atwater, one of the first settlers of New Haven, Connecticut. Harriet (Pomeroy) Atwater descended from Medad Pomeroy, one of the first settlers of Northampton, Massachusetts, from John Webster, governor of Connecticut, and from the Lymans, Phelps and Sheldons, of Northampton. Rev. Dr. Woodworth married (second) Sarah Goodrich, daughter of Rev. Dr. Charles A. Goodrich, descended from Rev. Charles Chauncey, president of Harvard College, who bore him several children, died March 11, 1858. He married (third) Lydia A. Sessions, who bore him several children, died February, 1912.

(IV) William Atwater Woodworth, son of Rev. Dr. William Walter and Lucy (Atwater) Woodworth, was born at Berlin, Connecticut, July 3, 1844. He acquired his literary education in the high schools of Waterbury, Connecticut, Mansfield, Ohio, Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Connecticut, Yale College, from which he graduated in 1865, after which he pursued a course of study in Yale Law School and Albany Law School, graduating from the latter-named institution in 1866. He was admitted to the bar of New York in May, 1866. He began the practice of his profession in Mt. Vernon, New York, in 1869, continuing alone until 1871, when he formed a partnership with C. H. Oslander; in 1874 he formed a partnership with C. H. Roosevelt; in 1875 with William Burke Cochran, which connection continued until 1880, and from that year until 1904 he practiced alone in White Plains, New York, then formed a partnership with Humphrey J. Lynch and Austin K. Griffin, which was in effect for two years, and from that time to the present (1914) has practiced alone in White Plains. He has been counsel for the village of White Plains and Mount Vernon, and for many years counsel for the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. Co. in matters relating to its extensions and improvements in Westchester county; his practice has been principally in the line of real property law. From 1909 to 1913 he was librarian of the supreme court law library at White Plains. He is a Presbyterian in religion and holds membership in



the Westchester County Bar Association, New York State Bar Association, Westchester County Historical Society, White Plains Club, Yale Club of New York, and Graduates Club of New Haven.

Mr. Woodworth married, December 28, 1871, at White Plains, New York, Elizabeth K. Willis, born at Hightstown, New Jersey, April 20, 1845, died March 6, 1909, daughter of Oliver R. Willis, Ph.D., Princeton; school teacher, private military schools at Hightstown and Freehold, New Jersey, and Alexander Institute, White Plains, New York; author of some school books on botany and history; editor of posthumous edition of Wood's botany; he died April 27, 1902; was the father of two other children: Ianthe and Emily. Mr. and Mrs. Woodworth had one child, Amy Atwater, born July 27, 1875; educated at Miss Sewall's Seminary, Freehold, New Jersey, Smith College, Art Students' League, and School of Applied Design; married, June 8, 1911, Fred. E. Barber; children: Frank and Elizabeth, twins, born April 10, 1912.

This name is known in Holland and in various parts of the British Isles. It appears to be of Teutonic origin and was borne by a Baron Waldron, who figured in both English and Flemish history during the fourteenth century.

(I) Resolvert (or Resolved) Waldron, the immigrant ancestor of the well-known American branch of the family bearing this surname, was a native of Holland, being born at Leyden, May 10, 1610. He is described by some historians as possessing the titular dignity of baron, but there is no conclusive evidence on this point. He was one of the first settlers of Haarlem, New York, having emigrated with his family to New Netherlands late in 1654. Received with his brother Joseph, and the wives of both of them, into the fellowship of the church of New Amsterdam, the first care was to secure a home, and on April 3, ensuing, the brothers bought a house and lot on Broadway, near what is now Wall street. Both entered the public service, Resolved being made an overseer of workmen. On April 17, 1657, he applied for a burgher right and under May 3 occurs this entry: "Resolved Waldron being admitted a burgher

hath on this day taken the oath of fidelity," his salary being increased soon after. Found to be efficient, the director and council in 1658 appointed him a deputy to the attorney-general, De Sille, the burgomasters being ordered to recognize him as a deputy sheriff. In 1657 he was sent with Augustine Heerman to Maryland to vindicate the Dutch title on the Delaware. On the accession of the English, Waldron took the oath of allegiance, October, 1664, but retired to private life at Haarlem with the disappointment of one whose interests and sympathies were with the former government. He died in 1690, and his inventory, taken that year, embraced lands, slaves, farmstock, etc. He married (first) Rebecca Hendricks, by whom he had three children; and (second) May 10, 1654, Tan-nake Nagel (to whom some genealogists give the title of Lady), by whom he had five children. Children: William, born in Amsterdam, Holland, February 10, 1647, died February 10, 1671; Rebecca, born in Amsterdam, 1649; Aeltie, born in Amsterdam, 1651; Barent, born in New Amsterdam, 1655; Ruth, baptized May 10, 1657; Cornelia, born February 20, 1659; Johannes, mentioned below; Samuel, born in Haarlem, 1670, died 1737.

(II) Johannes, son of Resolved and Tan-nake (Nagel) Waldron, was born in Haarlem, New York, September 12, 1665, and died in 1753. During a great part of his life he lived close under Jochem Pieter's Hill (now Thirty-third street, between Eighth and Ninth avenues), and he was usually called Johannes Waldron of the Hill. He survived his wife and all his children, except his son Resolved. He married, April 25, 1690, Anna, daughter of Captain Jan Van Dalsen. Children: Anneken, born February 22, 1691, died young; Annetie, born April 17, 1692; Margaret, born October 22, 1693; Cornelia, born March 4, 1696; Johannes, May 22, 1698, died December 10, 1724; Resolved, mentioned below; Samuel, born 1705, died 1752.

(III) Resolved (2), son of Johannes and Anna (Van Dalsen) Waldron, was born May 6, 1702, and died January 10, 1761. He removed to Hackensack, joining the church there in 1731. In 1751 he bought a farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres in Floris Falls, at Haverstraw, where he settled. As he was in poor health at the time, he made his will, December 22, 1756, and it was proved June 1,



1761. He married Mattie Quackenbosh and had children: Mary, born 1730; John, or Johannes, born 1732; Anna, 1733; Catherine, 1735; Adrian, or Edward, mentioned below; Jacob, February 10, 1737, died February 17, 1805; Elizabeth, 1740, married Patrick Hine.

(IV) Adrian (or Edward), second son of Resolved (2) and Mattie (Quackenbosh) Waldron, was born May 5, 1736, and lived at Haverstraw. He married Hannah Allison, January 6, 1773, and had seven children. The children were: John, born July 18, 1774, married Anna Gardner, September 3, 1798, and had twelve children; Edward, born July 15, 1779, married Annie Secor, and had ten children; Resolved, or Resolvert, born July 29, 1781, married Elizabeth Ten Eyck, and had nine children; Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married David Babcock; Deborah, married Anthony Call; and Martha, married James Du Boice.

(V) Joseph, fourth son of Adrian and Hannah (Allison) Waldron, was born about the year 1783. As a young man he was in the war of 1812. He married Katherine Demarest and had nine children. The children were: James, mentioned below; Martha, born May 10, 1819, married William Jackson, April 19, 1849, and had one child that died March 7, 1883; Michael, who married Mary Lumain; John, who married a lady whose baptismal name was Emily, but whose maiden surname is not known; William, born about 1824; Sarah, born about 1825, married a Mr. Degroot; Margaret, who married John Teed, February 29, 1846, and had six children; Elizabeth, who married Abraham Bulson and had one child; and Deborah, who married a Mr. Marshall and had one child.

(VI) James, eldest son of Joseph and Katherine (Demarest) Waldron, was born May 10, 1817, and died May 17, 1867. He was by occupation a blacksmith, though he had interests of various kinds which engaged part of his attention. He was a Presbyterian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, January 1, 1838, Sarah Babcock, born May 10, 1819, daughter of John and Rachel (Call) Babcock, of Haverstraw. She died October 4, 1902. The children were: Jackson, born February 15, 1839, married May E. Jones, August 15, 1866, and had five children; Charles, mentioned below; Charlotte, born October 8, 1842, married a Mr.

Ballard; Matthew, born December 10, 1843, married Charlotte Louise Smith, April 8, 1869, and had three children; Sophia, born February 15, 1845, married a Mr. Mackey, December 24, 1862; James, born January 15, 1847, married Olivia Springstead; Edward, April 17, 1849, married Elmira Springstead; Henry, November 5, 1850; Madison, January 29, 1853, married Levina Peck; Sarah, November 12, 1854, died young; Elias, July 13, 1857; Martha, March 13, 1861, married Isaac M. Bradbury; Elizabeth, May 26, 1863; Theodore, May 28, 1865.

(VII) Charles, second son of James and Sarah (Babcock) Waldron, was born in Haverstraw, December 31, 1840. He attended the public school in Haverstraw, and after graduation went into the brick manufacturing business, in which he remained for a number of years. In 1868, however, he branched into a new line, having to his credit a number of inventions in the machinery of the industry in which he was engaged. In that year he began to manufacture new types of machines for the manufacture of bricks, and is still engaged in that business up to the present, owning a large plant, consisting of foundry, factory, etc., at Grassy Point. He enlisted in Company B, Ninety-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers, November, 1861, as a private, and was discharged in 1864, at Yellow House, by expiration of service. He was in many of the battles of the civil war. He is a Republican in politics, but has held no office. He is a member of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313, Free and Accepted Masons, Edward Pye Post, No. 179, Grand Army of the Republic, and is quartermaster of the post. He is a Presbyterian in religion and belongs to the Haverstraw Club. He married (first) Frances M. Treadway, born September 26, 1843, and died April 22, 1871. He married (second) Catherine Amelia Treadway, born September 7, 1849, died February 13, 1904. Both of them were daughters of John Duesenbury Treadway and his wife, Rachel A. Ver Valen, born July 25, 1822. John Duesenbury Treadway's children were: Frances M., Abraham, Catherine Amelia, Ella, Ida, John Duesenbury and Bertin. The children of Charles Waldron are: 1. Frank Rogers, born December 4, 1869, died September 15, 1871. 2. Frances Augusta, married Charles A. Taylor. 3. Florence Ver Valen, April 8, 1873. 4. Estella Amelia,

July 17, 1874, died March 2, 1884. 5. Emma Roberta, October 17, 1875, died August 10, 1876. 6. Ida Marion, July 2, 1878, died July 24, 1878. 7. Lillie May, December 26, 1879, died September 16, 1880.

MARTINE This surname is derived from the personal name, rendered illustrious by St. Martin, one of the apostles of the Gauls. Many places in Normandy were dedicated to him, and from one of these sprang the great family that went to England at the Conquest under the name of De Sancto Martino. Both as a personal designation and as a surname it is very widely spread in all the countries of western Europe. At Paris it is among the very commonest of all family names. Its derivatives are Martins, Martinson, Martineau, Martinelli, Martinez, Martinin and so on. The name of the saint was probably derived from the Latin word, Martius, meaning warlike. The name is very well known in Ireland and Scotland, the ancient forms in Gaelic being O'Martain, Mac-Mairtin, O Maoil Martain and MacGiolla Mairtin or Gilmartin, this last name being borne by a group of families descended from Fearcar, brother of Aodh Ornaighe, who is No. 97 on the pedigree of the O'Neils, Princes of Tyrone. O'Hart says: "In the days when the various Irish septs, if they had no common enemy to oppose, were engaged in fighting among themselves, the Martins and O'Flaherties were thus amusing themselves. The O'Flaherties advanced against the Martins with such force that the utter extirpation of the latter family must have followed upon their defeat. The fateful encounter of the opposing parties took place on a Good Friday; and after a fearful struggle the Martins proved victorious and were enabled to return home safely for the celebration of Easter. In grateful commemoration of this signal victory and deliverance from the 'bloodie O'Flaherties' they (the Martins) adopted thenceforward for the family arms a Calvary Cross, etc., with the motto: *Auxilium meum a Domino.*" There are families in America bearing the name of Martine or Martin of German, English, Irish, Dutch, Scotch and French origin. The commonest forms of the name are Martine, Martin and Martyn, but the origin is the same in every case.

(I) John Martin, the immigrant ancestor in America of the Martine family here dealt with, was born probably in 1633, died March 21, 1714, at Swansea, Massachusetts. He is thought to have come from Swansea, in Wales, with the Rev. John Myles in 1665, and it has been believed by many of the family that he was one of the original members of the church in Wales. John Martin was, however, not a member of the church at that time, although he was one of the founders of the town of Swansea, Massachusetts. Not much is known of him. It appears by his will that in addition to the tilling and management of his farm he, like most of the early planters of New England, had learned a trade and that he was a weaver. On June 5, 1671, the general court of Plymouth Colony appointed him constable for Swansea. On June 3, 1673, he was appointed surveyor of highways, and on June 3, 1685, he was again appointed surveyor of highways. These appear to have been all the public offices he ever filled. He married, April 26, 1671, Johanna, daughter of Thomas Esten, of North Providence. Children: Jemima, born May 29, 1672; Melatiah, April 31, 1673; John, March 15, 1674; Ephraim, mentioned below; Ann, November 14, 1678; Manasseh, February 2, 1681; Johanna, February 15, 1683; Ebenezer, February 18, 1684; Judieth, November 13, 1686.

(II) Ephraim, second son of John and Johanna (Esten) Martin, was born at Swansea, Massachusetts, February 7, 1676, died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 25, 1734. He settled on a farm in Rehoboth and lived in a home standing a little distance from the burying ground. He married, October 18, 1699, Thankful, daughter of Samuel Bullock, Sr., born June 27, 1681, died July 22, 1762, aunt to Colonel William Bullock, and great-aunt to Captain Samuel Kent and Calvin Bullock, of Rehoboth. Children: Edward, mentioned below; Thankful, born May 18, 1702; Ephraim, April 19, 1704; Deliverance, September 3, 1706; Experience, 1707; Hopestill, January 16, 1710; Judith, March 28, 1714; Seth, February 24, 1716; Lydia, March 28, 1718; Benjamin; Elizabeth.

(III) Edward, eldest son of Ephraim and Thankful (Bullock) Martin, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, October 22, 1700, died at the same place, June 2, 1745, after a long illness. He lived in his native town, on the

south side of the way west of Clearron Brook. He married (first) Rebekah, daughter of Jathniel and Sarah (Smith) Peck, of Rehoboth, born October 10, 1700, baptized May 25, 1701, and died April 14, 1731. He married (second) January 19, 1732, Martha Washburn, of Bridgewater, died June 19, 1770, aged about seventy-eight years. Children: Mary, born September 14, 1723; Hope, still, May 8, 1725; Silvanus, mentioned below; Rebekah, December 21, 1729; Lois, August 21, 1733.

(IV) Captain Silvanus Martin, son of Edward and Rebekah (Peck) Martin, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, July 1, 1727, died there August 13, 1782. He was a member of the Baptist church in Swansea, of which Elder Wood had the care. Soon after the colonies declared themselves independent he was appointed under authority from the Massachusetts Colony to the command of a militia company, was a justice of the peace, and a member of the committee of safety. He was also a selectman in the town of Rehoboth. He commanded a company in the expedition of General Spencer against the British in Rhode Island and in a spirited act he drove the British ships, commanded by Captain Wallace from Bristol harbor. He married, February 20, 1746, Martha, eldest daughter of Colonel Philip and Martha (Salisbury) Wheeler, born at Rehoboth, November 1, 1727. Children: Edward, born December 7, 1746; Silvanus, mentioned below; Hopestill, December 19, 1750; Valentine, January 29, 1753; Simeon, October 20, 1754; Philip, June 11, 1756; Joseph, May 19, 1758; Martha, January 28, 1761; Cyrus, October 21, 1763; Wheeler, August 10, 1765; Calvin, September 14, 1767; Sarepta, March 30, 1769; Elhanan, August 3, 1771.

(V) Lieutenant Silvanus (2) Martin, son of Captain Silvanus (1) and Martha (Wheeler) Martin, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 19, 1748, died November 25, 1818. He settled at first in East Windsor, Connecticut. He was a lieutenant in the state troops of Rhode Island in 1776 and afterwards received a captain's commission. He removed from East Windsor to Providence, Rhode Island, where he was elected a member of the town council in the years 1795-96-97-98, and a representative to the general assembly for the years 1799 and 1791. He

settled in the town and entered into trade, and from close application to business acquired competency for himself and family in his declining years. He married, November 6, 1774, Amey, born February 20, 1749, died February 8, 1833, daughter of Colonel William and Susan (Dexter) Brown, of Providence. Children: Nabby, born November 2, 1775; William Brown, mentioned below; John, March 31, 1778; Joseph, December 10, 1779; Anstis, April 13, 1781; Henry, October 12, 1782; Amy, May 1, 1784; Stephen, January 12, 1786; Susanna, August 6, 1788; Henry, June 14, 1792.

(VI) William Brown Martine, eldest son of Lieutenant Silvanus (2) and Amey (Brown) Martin, was born February 13, 1777, in East Windsor, died July 8, 1833. He grew up in Providence and located on Long Island and was a soldier in the war of 1812. It was probably he who adopted the spelling of the name Martine, as it has since been used by his descendants. He married Sally Thurber, born December 28, 1781, in Providence, daughter of Samuel (3) and Elizabeth (Wilson) Thurber, granddaughter of Samuel (2) and Hopestill (Martin) Thurber. Samuel (2) being a son of Samuel (1) and Rachel (Wheeler) Thurber. Samuel (1) was son of James and Elizabeth (Bliss) Thurber of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Three children are recorded before his removal from Rhode Island, viz.: Ann, William B., Rebekah C.

(VII) Silas Reynolds, son of William Brown and Sally (Thurber) Martine, was born about 1805 on Long Island, died at Middletown, Orange county, New York, in 1865. He went from Long Island to Orange county and settled in Middletown, engaging in the foundry business, the firm's name being Martine, Mackey & Company. He was one of the founders of Grace Episcopal Church of Middletown, and vestryman for many years. He was also prominently identified with village affairs, and was a Mason of prominence. He married Mary, daughter of Timothy and Juliet (Wright) Brewster, born at Woodbridge, New Jersey, in 1812, died August 19, 1903, at Newburgh. Children: Sarah E., Mary E., Henry Brewster, mentioned below.

(VIII) Henry Brewster, son of Silas Reynolds and Mary (Brewster) Martine, was born at Middletown, Orange county, New York, July 26, 1856. He was educated at the

Newburgh public schools, and in 1874 entered the National Bank of Newburgh as clerk, where he has remained ever since. In 1902 he was made cashier, a position he holds at the present time. He is a member of the City and Powellton clubs, and a member and vestryman of St. George's Episcopal Church of Newburgh.

The family name of Cameron is believed to have been derived from the Gaelic and

Welsh "Cam," meaning crooked or winding, combined with the word "sron," meaning a nose—therefore, a crooked or hooked nose, which was doubtless a characteristic of those who were first given the name.

(I) Sir John Cameron, the first of this branch of the Cameron family to make his home in America, came as a regimental officer in the forties or fifties of the eighteenth century. It was either he, or his son John, who won distinction for bravery at the battle of Quebec under General Wolfe, and as a reward received a grant of the land upon which the city of Rochester now stands. It was also one of these two who remained loyal to the British crown during the revolution. Sir John Cameron had three sons: John, see forward; Alexander, who settled in Canada, and some of whose descendants are the Camerons of Wisconsin; Donald, whose line is as follows: (I) Donald Cameron, shared the fortunes of the unhappy Charles Edward, whose star sunk on the field of Culloden. He was a participant in that eventful battle, and having escaped the carnage made his way to America, arriving about 1745-46. He afterward fought under the gallant Wolfe upon the Heights of Abraham, and during the war with France was in continuous service. (II) Simon, son of Donald Cameron, was an early associate in the revolution, and took the oath of allegiance June 1, 1778, his brother John signing the same day. (III) Charles, son of Simon Cameron, married Martha Pfoutz, and raised a large and distinguished family. (IV) General Simon Cameron, son of Charles and Martha (Pfoutz) Cameron, is so well known as a soldier, statesman and writer, that more extended mention of him here is unnecessary. (V) James Donald, son of General Simon Cameron, has achieved distinction as a statesman and financier. (V) William Brua, an-

other son of General Simon Cameron, died while yet in his thirties, yet had also won distinction in military affairs.

(II) John (2), son of Sir John (1) Cameron, made his home at Esopus, now Kingston, New York. During the revolutionary war the British burned the village of Esopus, and when the house of Mr. Cameron was destroyed the deed and titles for the land which had been granted at Rochester were also destroyed. John Cameron had children: Angus; Alexander, see forward; John.

(III) Alexander, son of John (2) Cameron, had children: Lucretia, born April 17, 1809; Twins, April 3, 1811, one of whom died the same day, the other died April 15, 1811; Dewitt Clinton, March 17, 1813; John W., October 12, 1816; Morris B., December 12, 1818; Ananias M., February 13, 1821; Sarah Jane, April 22, 1823; James Green, November 1, 1825, died December 27, 1850; William Forsyth, see forward; Edward M., September 29, 1829.

(IV) William Forsyth, son of Alexander Cameron, was born at Hockabart Hill, near Walkill, New York, October 29, 1826, died in 1889. His occupation was that of lumberman. In politics he was a Democrat, and in religious belief a Methodist. He married Hannah Catherine Gillespie and had children: Dewitt Clinton, married Mary Rydell; Daniel Gillespie, see forward; William F.

(V) Daniel Gillespie, son of William Forsyth and Hannah Catherine (Gillespie) Cameron, was born January 29, 1856, and is now living in Newburgh, New York. He is engaged in business as a lumber merchant. In political opinions he was formerly a Democrat, but is now an Independent Republican, and has served two terms as councilman from the third ward of the city of Newburgh. Mr. Cameron married, August 2, 1882, Ada Dudley, born September 27, 1853, daughter of Thomas and Harriet (Demott) (Homas) Bingham. The former was born September 19, 1817, died December 7, 1890; his wife was born October 19, 1817, died July 31, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Cameron have had one child: Kenneth Miller, see forward.

(VI) Kenneth Miller, only child of Daniel Gillespie and Ada Dudley (Bingham) Cameron, was born in Newburgh, New York, August 6, 1883, and is now living in New Windsor, New York. From 1891 to 1896 he was a



student at Siglar's Preparatory School in Newburgh, New York, and he was one year in the Newburgh Free Academy, 1897-98. In the fall of 1898 he entered Trinity School in New York City, from which he was graduated in 1901. He then entered the employ of his father in the lumber and building material business in Newburgh, which had been established by his father in 1866, and in which he still continues. He is a Republican in political affiliation, and a Presbyterian in religious belief. He is a member of the following organizations: Alumni Association of Trinity School, New York; National Geographic Society; New Windsor Golf Club; Storm King Golf Club; Lake Placid Club; Newburgh City Club; Newburgh Gun Club.

Mr. Cameron married in St. Thomas Episcopal Church, New Windsor, New York, June 1, 1909, Charlotte Louise, born in New Windsor, August 29, 1885, daughter of Frederick William and Georgiana (Havemeyer) Senff. Children: Susan Louise, born November 13, 1910; Jean, November 22, 1912.

Owing to the fact that this name begins with "D," and is usually known in the form of Devine, it is supposed by many to be French in origin. In so far as the name is French it is a rare one. Lower's "Patronymica Britannica," declares that in cases where the name is French in origin it is probably a French local name like Divers, the "D" of "De" coalescing. This British authority states that the name is common in the United Kingdom, and that there it is Gaelic in origin, being an anglicised form derived from the old Milesian hereditary name of O'Duibhne or O'Divne ("O" meaning descendant, and Divne being the personal name, the meaning being: the descendant of Divne"), Duibhne or Divne being the name of one of Ossian's warrior heroes, claimed as a remote ancestor by the Campbells of Ireland and Scotland, and particularly by the Duke of Argyle, chief of the Scottish branch of the clan. This is the view also taken by O'Hart's "Pedigrees" (Vol. 1, p. 403), where the family of O'Devine is shown to be a branch of the O'Harts, princes of Tara. Daimhin or Devine, ancestor of the family, ranks as number ninety-two on the pedigree stem of both families, and he had a brother named Nadsluagh, who was an ancestor of MacMahon,

prince of Monaghan, to which family Field marshal MacMahon, president of France, belonged, and another brother named Cormac who was the ancestor of MacUidhir, anglicised MacGwyre and Maguire, princes of Fermanagh, from 1264, having displaced and supplanted the Devine family, who possessed the title and territory to that time, and who in 1427 were chiefs and lords of Tirkennedy, and lords of Fermanagh, officially recognized. The family held high station, and bore arms heraldically described as: A lion passant guardant or, which showed them to be of the highest and bluest blood of the Gaidheilhacht. In the vicissitudes of war several branches of the family lost their property and wealth in part but never their high courage and distinction. It is somewhat difficult to distinguish between the surnames Divine and Devine, as to where they are French and when Gaelic in origin but it is clear that in either case they are names of distinction, which may excite the liveliest feelings of pride in those who are their heirs.

(I) Joseph Divine, the ancestor of the family in America, was of French Huguenot descent. He lived in the town of Plattekill Ulster county, New York. He served in the French and Indian wars, having enlisted under the crown, and was at the battle of Quebec. He was exempt by age, however, at the time of the revolution. With his son James, he settled, in 1795, in what is now Sullivan county. He died in 1802 and his wife Mary in 1824.

(II) James, son of Joseph Divine, was born June 14, 1781, died February 1, 1846. He came from Connecticut to Sullivan county with his father, and located near the present village of Divine's Corners, and began clearing the farm upon which he spent the balance of his life. He was active and influential in public affairs, occupying for thirty years the then important position of justice of the peace. He was broad and liberal in his views and a firm believer in practical Christianity. In politics he was a Whig, and followed the fortunes of the party with his interest and support. He was one of the most prominent pioneers in that part of the country, being largely a partaker in its development, and in the work of preparing it in its preliminary stages for the edifice of industry and commerce which has since been erected over that wide region. He married Mehitable Hall, born January 15,



1789, died March 14, 1866. Mrs. Mehitable (Hall) Divine came from Connecticut, a woman of ability and marked character, a leader and able speaker in the Society of Friends, and an earnest worker in the anti-slavery cause, who was greatly rejoiced to see slavery blotted out. Children: Mary, who married Alexander Elmore; Joseph; Lewis; David; Sallie, who married Richard Gardner; John H., mentioned below; Hulda, who married Andrew Clements; Bradley; James; and Richard.

(III) John H., son of James and Mehitable (Hall) Divine, was born at Fallsburgh, Sullivan county, New York, September 14, 1814, and died October 5, 1895, at Ellenville, Ulster county, New York. In his youth he attended the district schools of the town of Fallsburgh, but he obtained most of his education by a wide range of private reading and observation, through which he fitted himself for the work of teaching. He was a school teacher in Sullivan county and in Ohio when a young man, and he attained to a very considerable amount of success in his work. He recalled with pardonable pride in his later days that the efficiency of his work in the tutorial line was generally recognized by those who benefited from his work, as well as by those who had the supervision of it, and he was the first school teacher in Sullivan county to receive what was then considered the high stipend of twenty dollars a month for work as a teacher. In the year 1866 he became interested in the business of merchandising in Ellenville, the firm name being Decker & Divine, and in the year 1873 he organized the firm of Divine, Dubois, Parker & Company at Livingston Manor. He was one of the original incorporators of the Union National Bank of Monticello, New York, and of the First National Bank of Ellenville, and for many years was a director in both institutions. He was also active in organizing the Ellenville Savings Bank and for years was one of its trustees. He showed an energetic and practical loyalty during the war of the rebellion, and rendered valuable assistance by encouraging enlistments and assisting families of the soldiers. He married, in 1839, Maria, born in 1818, daughter of Richard Childs, a prominent merchant of Sullivan county. Mrs. Divine died November 13, 1850. Children: Dwight, mentioned below, and James, who died when about

twenty-two years of age, August 10, 1870.

(IV) Dwight, elder son of John H. and Maria (Childs) Divine, was born at Divine's Corners, Sullivan county, New York, March 18, 1841. He received his education in the common schools and at Monticello Academy, Monticello, New York, growing up on his father's property. At the outbreak of the war of the rebellion he enlisted as private in the One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment of New York Volunteers, and was commissioned second lieutenant, Company C, September 1, 1862, and first lieutenant, Company F, April 17, 1863. He was promoted to captain July 24, 1865, and in June, 1866, brevet major. He served with his regiment in the defense of Washington, D. C., until early in 1863, when his command was sent to the front, where it remained in active service until the close of the war. During that time the regiment was transferred to the Army of the Potomac and assigned to Hooker's Twentieth Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland, and took part in the engagements at Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and the continuous battle of Chattanooga to Atlanta, and afterwards participated in Sherman's march to the sea, and was constantly with his regiment till Johnson's surrender. In General Hooker's farewell address in front of the Astor House in New York City, he said he could truthfully say of the One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment what could be said of few fighting regiments—"the Johnnies never saw their backs." The One Hundred and Forty-third was mustered out July, 1865, at New York City. When the war was over Mr. Divine engaged in business again, and in 1866, along with John H. Divine, John H. Decker, N. C. Clark, and G. B. Childs, under the firm name of Decker & Divine. Mr. Divine then became managing partner with Decker & Divine in a general mercantile business in Ellenville, and later became largely interested in the Ulster Knife Company, ultimately becoming its sole owner. He is president of the Ellenville Savings Bank, and was for twenty years chairman of the Ellenville Water Works. He married, November 13, 1866, Millicent J., born February 7, 1842, daughter of Cornelius Hatch, of Monticello, New York. Children: Alice, who is a practising physician at Ellenville; C. Dwight, mentioned below; Jennie, married Chester Young, of Napanoch, New York, has one child,

Chandler Young; John H., born in September, 1881; attended Ellenville High School, Pennsylvania Military Academy, Chester, Pennsylvania, Cascadilla Academy, and is a graduate with degree of M.E. from Cornell University; now a partner of Dwight Divine & Sons, Ulster Knife Works; is a member of Lodge No. 582, Free and Accepted Masons, Wawarsing Chapter, No. 246, Royal Arch Masons, and Scoresby Hose Company, married Helen Taylor, and has one son, Dwight.

(V) C. Dwight, son of Dwight and Millicent J. (Hatch) Divine, was born at Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, January 1, 1873. He was educated at Ellenville High School and Phillip's Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and on the completion of his studies in 1892 became associated with his father as assistant clerk, and in 1898 was made a partner, as was also his brother, John H., a few years later, under the firm name and title of Dwight Divine & Sons. He married, June 26, 1900, Jessie B., daughter of James W. Donaldson, who married Mary Battershall, and who for many years was a prominent merchant of Ellenville, and is now retired. Mr. Divine is a director of the First National Bank of Ellenville, and is a trustee of the Ellenville Savings Bank. He was for ten years a member of the board of education and was for five years its president. He is a member of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, Free and Accepted Masons, Wawarsing Chapter, No. 246, Royal Arch Masons; Rondout Commandery, Rondout, New York; Mecca Temple, Mystic Shrine, New York City; is secretary of the Masonic Building Association, Ellenville, New York, and for the past twenty years has been a member of Scoresby Hose Company, Ellenville. He is a member of the Ellenville Board of Trade and one of its organizers. In politics he is a Republican and is prominently identified with the interests of the party. In religion he is affiliated with the First Reformed Church.

Many of the early settlers of New Amsterdam, now New York, had no surnames, and surnames were adopted by their descendants in the second and third generations. The significance of the name Lydecker is "slate roofer," probably adopted from the occupation of a member of the family.

The name was very common in the early records of southern New York and northern New Jersey, where the family has borne an honorable part in various walks of life.

(I) Ryck Lydecker, the earliest known ancestor of the family described below, was one of the first settlers of Bushwick, in 1661 where he received a grant of land in 1660. He served as a magistrate of the town in 1662-63-65, and the town records also show that on June 14, 1663, he was appointed captain of the militia. The muster roll, including the officers, contained forty names, and the company was divided into four parts, ten men being assigned to each watch, on duty at night to guard against an attack of the Indians. On June 22d of the same year, Director-General Stuyvesant visited the village and ordered the cutting and setting of palisades to fortify the place. Ryck, Jr., son of Ryck Lydecker, probably settled in Hackensack, where his descendants are numerous. Ryck Lydecker married Claeye Voormere and their children were Garret, Ryck, Cornelis and Abraham. The father died before November 28, 1666.

(II) Garret, son of Ryck and Claeye (Voormere) Lydecker, born in 1650, owned lands in Bushwick in 1667. He married Weyngel Terhuyn, and they had children, among whom was Garret, of whom further.

(III) Garret (2d), son of Garret (1) and Weyngen (Terhuyn) Lydecker, was born and baptized in Tappan. By his wife Maria he had children, among whom was Albert, of whom further.

(IV) Albert, son of Garret (2) and Maria Lydecker, married Maria Nagel, born October 18, baptized October 31, 1762, and they had children, among whom was Abraham, of whom further.

(V) Abraham, son of Albert and Maria (Nagel) Lydecker, was born February 6, 1768, died March 8, 1837. He married Rebecca Tallman, born June 5, 1770, died May 21, 1847. Their children were: Albert, born September 11, baptized October 2, 1791; Isaac Smith, of whom further.

(VI) Isaac Smith, second son of Abraham and Rebecca (Tallman) Lydecker, was born January 15, 1794, in Clarksville, New York, baptized February 2, of the same year, and died March 5, 1881, aged eighty-seven years, one month and eleven days. Before his marriage he removed to Nyack. He was a farmer.

ny occupation, and in politics was a Whig and later a Republican. He was a member of the First Reformed Dutch Protestant Church in Nyack. He was drafted as a soldier to serve in the war of 1812, but did not go into active service, as the war soon ended. He could have had a land grant from the government, but never put in an application for it on account of his patriotism. He married Rachel Ann, born October 26, 1795, died August 12, 1879, daughter of Tunis and Maria Smith. Tunis Smith was born July 8, 1772, died May 1, 1846. His wife, whose maiden name was Maria Smith, was born September 14, 1775, died July 13, 1842, daughter of Cornelius and Susan (Mabie) Smith, granddaughter of John and Susan (Pake) Mabie, and great-granddaughter of John and Susan (Bertangué) Mabie. Of the ancestry of Tunis Smith we give the following information: Lambert Ariense Smith, a native of Thuyt, province of Gilderland, Holland, married Maertye Gerits, in 1682, and among their children baptized in New York is Gerrit, born in 1685, who married Breechie Haring. Gerrit and Breechie (Haring) Smith had a son Petrus, baptized at Tappan in 1716, supposed to be identical with the Peter Smith who married Meti Blauvelt and had a son Isaac. Isaac meti married Rachel Blauvelt and their son Tunis married Maria Smith, as before mentioned. Mr. Lydecker and his wife had three children: James Isaac, of whom further; De Witt and Maria.

(VII) James Isaac, senior son of Isaac Smith and Rachel Ann (Smith) Lydecker, as born in Nyack, New York. In his youth he worked at hauling freight and lumber on the Hudson river from Albany to New York. Later he took up farming and became the owner of several farms, which he operated until a few years before his death, then retired from active life and resided in Nyack. He was a member of the Reformed church at Clarkstown, and of Oneka Lodge, No. 122, Independent Order Odd Fellows. In politics he was a Republican. He served several years as postmaster at West Nyack. He married Ann, second daughter of Cornelius and Sophia (Demarest) Haring, of Middletown, Rockland county, New York (see Haring VII.). Their children were: Edwin, of whom further; Isaac Smith, born July 19, 1845; Cornelius Haring, February 2, 1848; George De-

witt, October 26, 1850; Rachel Ann, May 15, 1857, died January 12, 1913; John Jacob, May 12, 1858; Sophia Ann, October 25, 1861; Mary Serena, January 15, 1865.

(VIII) Edwin, eldest child of James Isaac and Ann (Haring) Lydecker, was born September 3, 1842, in Clarksville, now West Nyack, Rockland county, New York. He began his education in local schools before the free school system had been established, then entered the common school at Clarksville, New York. He spent one year in Blauvelt public school, and for two years attended public school in Harrington, New Jersey. In 1861 he entered Rutherford Academy in Nyack, from which he graduated with honors in 1863. In boyhood he worked on his father's farm, in 1858 entering into partnership with him in opening a general store at Clarksville, which they conducted until 1870. In 1873 he accepted a position as clerk in the auditing department of the custom house, where he remained until 1890, then spent two years on the home farm. In 1892 he and his brother Cornelius H. became associated in the grocery business on Main street in Nyack, under the name of Lydecker Brothers Company, which firm is still in existence. They have established themselves in the good will and esteem of the community and have a large and lucrative patronage. Both are gentlemen of business ability and numbered among the substantial and representative citizens of Nyack. Mr. Lydecker represents a family that is old and honored in southern New York and whose members have always represented the best interests of the community. During the civil war he sent a substitute who served three years. He has always been a Republican in political views and served several years as school trustee in Orangeburgh, New York, also four years (1902-06) as supervisor of the town of Orangetown, Rockland county, New York. He is a member of Haverstraw Lodge, No. 877, Benevolent Protective Order Elks, and of the Nyack Business Men's Club. He was formerly a member of the Reformed church of Tappan, and now belongs to the First Reformed Church of Nyack.

He married, September 30, 1871, Margaret Ann, daughter of Gilbert David and Maria (Mabie) Blauvelt, the ceremony taking place at the home of the bride's parents in Orangeville, where she was born May 8, 1844, her

father being a farmer by occupation. Mr. Blauvelt and wife had two children, Ellen Jane and Margaret Ann. To Mr. and Mrs. Lydecker one child has been born, Wallace Blauvelt, December 27, 1877. After completing the course in the public school at Orangeville he entered Siegler's Preparatory School, where he remained three years. In 1897 he entered Princeton University, graduating in 1901 with degree of A.B. He then attended the New York Law School two years, and in October, 1903, was admitted to the bar in the supreme court general term in Brooklyn. He is now a practicing attorney in Nyack. He is unmarried.

This name seems to be of English origin, and often appears in the form Beedle, Bedle,

Beadle, Beetle and Bettel. Among the earliest in this country was Robert, son of Robert Beedle, born about 1642, who appears in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1667, and took the oath of allegiance there in 1678, being then thirty-six years old. The Bedells of Long Island were allied with the Quakers. Daniel Bedell appears in Hempstead in 1667, Matthew in 1673, Robert in 1674, and Benjamin in 1675. The first postoffice was established in 1802 with Abraham Bedell as postmaster. Fragmentary references to the name appear very frequently in that town. Branches of the family settled on Staten Island, and members of the New England family of that name were among the early settlers of Elizabeth, New Jersey. Jeremiah Bedell was a fence-viewer at Hempstead in 1718, surveyor of highways in 1730, and churchwarden in 1757. His son, Jeremiah Bedell, had a lot near the churchyard in Hempstead in 1763, and died January 21, 1788. His wife Mary died August 1, 1791. They had children: Jeremiah, Gilbert, Joseph, Jemima and Sylvester. The last named had children: William, Adam, John, Benjamin and Sylvia. The oldest son, born in 1771, resided in Cocksackie, New York, and it is possible that the Haverstraw family was descended from him. At any rate, little can be discovered concerning this family now. Tradition traces the family to Long Island, whence one settled in New Jersey, migrating thence to Rockland county, New York. It is uncertain whether the name was Samuel or Stephen. His known children

were: William, Jesse, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Miller, and Ann, wife of Aaron Jaycox.

(I) William Bedell was born November 1, 1826, in Nyack, New York, died September 27, 1858, in Haverstraw, New York, in his thirty-second year. He attended the district schools until about fifteen years of age, and then turned his attention to mercantile business, which filled his time during his life. He was a member of the Methodist church, and while a Democrat in principle paid little attention to political movements. He married in Nyack, November 25, 1846, Matilda Campbell, of Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, born April 22, 1826, died May 30, 1900. Children: Alonzo, mentioned below; Edward, born 1851; Melissa, 1852; John, Carolin Mary.

(II) Alonzo, eldest child of William and Matilda (Campbell) Bedell, was born October 21, 1848, in Nyack, New York. He received his education in the district schools and Haverstraw Mountain Institute. At the age of fifteen years, on July 4, 1863, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and before the close of that year was honorably discharged from the service. Thereupon he became an apprentice to a tin smith, and after three years completed the trade. Following this he became associate with the mercantile business of his stepfather and thus continued until 1892, when in partnership with his brother he purchased the control of the business. This they conducted thirteen years, at the end of which time Alonzo Bedell sold his interest to his partner. In 1903 he was elected grand keeper of records and seal of the Knights of Pythias of the state of New York, and this office has taken his entire time down to the present, with the exception of the first two years, when he was enabled to give part of his time to his private business. He became a member of the order August 18, 1874, in Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 11, Peekskill, New York. Through his instrumentality, Iona Lodge, No. 128, was instituted at Haverstraw, December 7, of the same year and he became its first chancellor commander and was its representative at the Grand Lodge in Brooklyn in July following. Since that time he has been a constant and active member of the Grand Lodge; was deputy chancellor five years; served as a member of the credentials committee in 1877, and in 1885-8



was its chairman. He was grand master at arms in 1883-84, and for five years, commencing with July, 1888, was chairman of the Grand Lodge finance committee. He was unanimously elected by the Grand Lodge, in 1893, grand prelate; in 1894, grand vice-chancellor; and in 1895, grand chancellor. In July, 1899, he was unanimously chosen as one of the supreme representatives from New York state, serving from January 1, 1900, to December 31, 1903. In April, of the last named year, he was appointed grand keeper of records and seal, to fill a vacancy caused by death, and since July of that year has been continuously elected to that position. Since February, 1905, he has also been keeper of records and seal of his home lodge. He is also a charter member of Salaam Temple, No. 145, D. O. K. K., which is an organization composed entirely of Pythians. In August, 1911, at his home lodge he was presented with an elaborate veteran's Pythian jewel, on behalf of the seventeenth district of New York, comprising Rockland county. Mr. Bedell is a member of Edward Pye Post, No. 179, Grand Army of the Republic, of New York. From 1870 to 1884 he was treasurer of the village, and from 1882 to 1893 a member of the board of education. He was president of the village of Haverstraw in 1899-1900 and 1911-12. Throughout his adult life, Mr. Bedell has affiliated in politics with the Republican party, and now belongs to its progressive wing. He is a member of the Presbyterian church of Haverstraw, and is universally esteemed, where known, for his upright and manly character.

He married (first) November 18, 1869, Agnes Smith, of Haverstraw, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Robertson) Smith. He married (second) August 17, 1892, Ida M. Bliss, of Clyde, New York, daughter of William and Almira (Spaulding) Bliss. He married (third) February 18, 1903, Mary J. Burnard, of Haverstraw, daughter of James and Rebecca (Herring) Bennett. There was one child of the first marriage: W. Herbert Bedell, born June 2, 1878. Children of second marriage: William Bliss, born June 14, 1894; Walter Richie, April 11, 1896.

EMMET prominently associated with New York City since the year

1804, and with Westchester county for over fifty years. The name of Emmet, though it has long been associated in Ireland and America with movements embodying the national aspirations of the Irish people, is itself English in origin. Its various forms both in England and Ireland have been Emmet, Emmott, Emmott, Emmett, and so on. It has been used as a surname in England for centuries. The records of Oxford show that in one of the colleges of that university Henry Emmet received the degree of Doctor of Music, in the time of Henry II. Burke, in his "Landed Gentry," claims that people bearing the name of Emmett and Emot have been landholders in Lancashire since the days of William the Conqueror, and the name, variously spelt, is not infrequently found at the present day in that portion of England, as well as in the adjoining county of Yorkshire. Burke states: "Of this family, established in England at the Conquest, the first on record is Robert de Emot, who held lands in Colne, e Ed. II, as per inquisition; he built the mansion of Emot and died 1310." There is a tradition in the family that the first settlers of the name in Ireland crossed over with Cromwell and came from county Kent, England. Yet positive proof has been obtained to show that while there were several of the name in Cromwell's army, settlement had been made in the country by individuals bearing the name prior to Cromwell's invasion. But it has been impossible hitherto to connect any Irish branch with any English source, and in fact the relationship between the different families in Ireland has been equally difficult to trace. Investigation seems to show that all those bearing the name, who during the seventeenth century were living in county Kent, Surrey and London, were all closely connected, and from some of these families the Irish settlers came. In O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees" it is stated that an individual of the name was naturalized in Ireland between 1689 and 1701, and that he was a Huguenot descendant from Holland. The arms of the family are described heraldically: Per pale azure and sable; a fesse engrailed, ermine, between three bull's heads cabossed, or; and the crest "out of a ducal coronet, or, a bull salient, ppr."

(I) Christopher Emmet, ancestor in Ireland of the Emmet family, was born at



Tipperary, Ireland, in 1700, and died in the same county. He was a physician and surgeon and had a large practice at the time of his death. He probably practiced surgery chiefly and did not take the degree of medicine, which would explain why he had never styled himself "Dr.," and in fact nothing more than "Christopher Emmet, Gentn.," as his signature appears upon several documents. He married February 9, 1727, Rebecca, only daughter of Thomas Temple, Esq., and granddaughter of Sir Purbeck Temple, Bart. Her father resided for the greater portion of his life in America, as did his son Robert, and his grandsons Robert and John Temple. They married in New England, and their descendants became afterwards more closely related to the Emmet family. Children: Thomas, born 1727, died of smallpox June 27, 1758, married Grace Russell; Robert, mentioned below.

(II) Robert, son of Christopher and Rebecca (Temple) Emmet, was born in Tipperary, Ireland, November 29, 1729. He became a noted physician. He received his degree of medicine from the University of Montpellier, France, about 1750, and began the practice of his profession in Cork, Ireland. In 1753 Dr. Emmet wrote a medical work on some diseases of women, which was originally published in Latin and was afterwards translated in French, with two editions printed in Paris. Shortly after his marriage he was advised by Earl Temple, then the Marquis of Buckingham, who had become Viceroy of Ireland, to settle in Dublin, and was then appointed "state physician." Later, growing more and more in sympathy with the aspirations of those who desired the freedom of Ireland, he resigned his office and drew away from "castle" influences. He was a man of varied gifts and the highest principle, and is immortalized in a remarkable passage in the last speech of his patriot son Robert, spoken at the trial preceding his execution: "If the spirits of the illustrious dead participate in the concerns and cares of those who were dear to them in this transitory life, O ever dear and venerable shade of my departed father, look down with scrutiny upon the conduct of your suffering son, and see if I have ever for a moment deviated from those principles of morality and patriotism, which it was your care to instil into my youthful mind, and

for which I am now to offer up my life." He married at Cork, November 16, 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Catherine (Power) Mason, of Ballydowney, county Kerry, thus allying himself with the leading O'Hara, MacLaughlin, Blennerhassett, and Conway families. There were seventeen children born to this union, but only four lived beyond childhood. They were: 1. Christopher Temple, born 1761; called to the bar, 1781; appointed one of His Majesty's counsel, 1787, and died, 1789, after a brilliant career; married Anne Western Temple. 2. Mary Anne, born 1773; married Robert Holmes. 3. Thomas Addis, mentioned below. 4. Robert, the celebrated patriot and "rebel," called the "Patron Saint of Irish Liberty," born March 4, 1778, executed September 20, 1803, for participating in the uprising of the people in Dublin in 1803, in his twenty-fifth year. The life of Robert Emmet has been written by several distinguished authors, and has been made the theme of countless speeches and dissertations. Few names in Ireland's long history have become so embalmed in the tender memory of the Irish people. His youth, his brilliant gifts, his self-sacrificing courage, the dignity of his bearing in the face of death, his passionate devotion to the welfare of Ireland, his romantic attachment to Sarah Curran, the pathetic blighting of a career full of promises, have all combined to write his name indelibly in history.

(III) Thomas Addis, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Mason) Emmet, was born in Dublin, Ireland, April 24, 1764, and died at New York, November 15, 1827. He was educated in Dublin, and graduated from Trinity College. He studied medicine in Edinburgh and obtained his degree in 1784 with unusual honors. On leaving Edinburgh he went to London, where he entered Guy's Hospital as a resident physician and served the usual course in that institution. He then proceeded to the continent for an exhaustive tour, accompanied by an intimate friend, Mr. Knox, from the north of Ireland, and a son of Lord Northland. On his return to Dublin he began the practice of his profession, and at once received the appointment as state physician, in conjunction with his father, Mr. Robert Emmet. He had already entered on a practice which promised to be brilliant, but on the sudden death of his brother Temple, his father urged him

to adopt the law. He at once acceded to his father's wishes, and within a short period qualified himself for the bar. Becoming a leader of the Society of the United Irishmen, he was apprehended by the British authorities and confined in Kilmainham jail, Dublin, and in Fort George, Scotland, for nearly four years, being liberated and exiled from his native land after the treaty of Amiens. After his liberation he went first to Paris, and in 1804 came to America and settled in New York, in which city he practiced law for the rest of his life. In 1812 he was appointed attorney-general of the state. He was retained in many of the important cases tried in New York City, and also often appeared before the supreme court of the United States. He was one of the counsel opposed to Webster in the great case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden*. His argument in this case attracted wide attention and won encomiums from Webster himself. He once sued Chancellor Livingston on behalf of a client who claimed that he had been unlawfully imprisoned by the chancellor's order, but in that suit he was defeated, the court for the correction of errors deciding that a judge is not liable for a mistake in judgment. The early New York Reports show him to have been engaged in a very extensive law practice, involving all manner of questions, from those of constitutional and international law to those of libel. He was the counsel of Governor Lewis in his libel case against the editor of the *American Citizen*. Emmet was known for his courtesy while at the bar, never indulging in any vituperative epithets or abusing his opponents, but his gentlemanly instincts did not prevent him from using to the utmost all his ingenuity on behalf of his client. Many interesting anecdotes are told illustrating his natural and legal cleverness. He died from apoplexy, the stroke of which came on him in the court room in New York City, while engaged in the trial of a case. Although not buried there, he had a commemorative shaft in St. Paul's churchyard on lower Broadway, New York City. Before his death he published "*Pieces of Irish History*." He married, January 11, 1791, Jane, daughter of the Rev. John and Mary (Colville) Patten. Children: Elizabeth, married William LeRoy; Thomas Addis, Jr.; John Patten; William Colville; and Robert, mentioned below.

(IV) Robert, son of Thomas Addis and Jane (Patten) Emmet, was born at Dublin, Ireland, September 8, 1792, and died at New Rochelle, New York, September 15, 1873. It was not known where he was prepared for college, but he was a student of Columbia, and graduated about 1810. He was brought to this country in his boyhood by his father. He adopted the legal profession, was held in high regard by the members of the bar, and became a justice of the superior court. He was more especially distinguished for his active efforts on behalf of his native land, and was conspicuously trusted and esteemed by the representative men of the Irish race resident in New York City. In 1848, when an insurrection was contemplated in Ireland, he cordially co-operated with his countrymen, and was one of the directory formed for the purpose of sending material aid to the Irish patriots. He was an impassioned speaker. At the great meeting at the Tabernacle, June 6, 1848, he delivered an address in which he said: "If Ireland cannot achieve her independence without bloodshed, let it be with blood. I know something of the horrors of civil war in Ireland, but if it must come, I am not now too old, and I shall be found in the ranks of the people of my native island." He married, January, 1817, Rosina, daughter of Colonel Adam Hubley, a very active and distinguished officer during the revolution. Children: Thomas Addis, born June 4, 1818, died January 12, 1880, unmarried; Robert, born September 20, 1819; Richard S., mentioned below; Christopher Temple; Lydia Hubley; William Jenkins; Edward Fitzgerald; and John Patten.

(V) Richard Stockton, son of Robert and Rosina (Hubley) Emmet, was born February 22, 1821, died at New Rochelle, New York, November 3, 1902. He was a lawyer of prominence and standing, but never sought nor held political office. During the greater part of his life he resided at New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York. He married, September 9, 1868, Katharine, daughter of Colonel Robert Emmet and Catherine M. (James) Temple. Children: William Temple, mentioned below; Richard Stockton, Jr., born March 10, 1871, married June 6, 1894, Mary, daughter of Harwood Vernon Olyphant, lawyer; Katherine Temple, March 9, 1873; married Martin J. Keogh; Elizabeth LeRoy,

December 22, 1874; Grenville Temple, August 2, 1877, and Eleanor Temple, January 17, 1880.

(VI) William Temple, eldest son of Richard Stockton and Katharine (Temple) Emmet, was born at New Rochelle, New York, July 18, 1869. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, and at Columbia College, studying law in the office of Judge Keogh, and practicing law first at New Rochelle and later at New York. He married, June 16, 1896, Cornelia Booraean, daughter of Augustus Zabriskie. His children are: Richard Stockton, born April 4, 1897, at New Rochelle, New York; Katherine Temple, New York City, October 8, 1899; and William Temple, Jr., New York City, January 19, 1907.

Mr. Emmet was admitted to the bar at Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1891, and practiced three years in Westchester county, previous to coming to New York. His law office in New York City is at 52 Wall street. He was village trustee of New Rochelle for two years, 1891 and 1892. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1893, representing Westchester county. He was a member of the board of education in New York City in 1898, and is now the state superintendent of insurance of New York state, having been appointed to that office in 1912 by Governor Dix. Mr. Emmet was a delegate to the last three national conventions, and is a Democrat in politics. He was brought up as a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He is a member of the Metropolitan, Players and Down Town clubs; the Bar Association and County Lawyers' Association. He resides now in Albany, and at his country place, "Ten Hills," at South Salem, Westchester county, New York.

(VI) Grenville Temple, youngest son of Richard Stockton and Katharine (Temple) Emmet, was born at New Rochelle, New York, August 2, 1877. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1898, and was admitted to the bar in 1901. He belongs to the University and City clubs. He married, at St. Paul, Minnesota, September 18, 1905, Pauline Anne, daughter of Paul Dudley and Annie (Borup) Ferguson, born February 15, 1879. Children: Pauline Anne Temple, born in New York City, October 28, 1906; and Grenville Temple, New York City, March 31, 1907.

(VI) Of the other children of Richard Stockton and Katharine (Temple) Emmet, Richard Stockton Emmet Jr., the second son died in Albany in February, 1897, while representing Westchester county in the legislature of New York state. Katharine Emmet Keogh, the wife of Justice Martin J. Keogh, of the New York supreme court, resides in New Rochelle, and is the mother of a large family of children, of whom the eldest is Richard Emmet Keogh. Elizabeth LeRoy Emmet is the wife of Nicholas Biddle, Esq., and resides in New York City during the winter and for the balance of the year at South Salem, Westchester county, New York. Her children are Nicholas Biddle, Jr., and Temple Biddle. Eleanor Temple Emmet is the wife of John Willard Lapsley, Esq., and resides in New York City, and at Katonah, Westchester county, New York.

The family of Emmet, of which only the Westchester county branch has been mentioned above in connection with this history of the Hudson Valley, has grown to be a large one in America. It embraces a number of men and women who have attained distinction in the arts and sciences. It is to-day an American family in every sense of the word, the Emmet family having ceased to exist in Ireland.

---

John Waller, of Monticello, WALLER New York, comes of an honorable revolutionary ancestry. His grandfather, George Waller, was a native of England, where he was impressed into the British army and brought to this country. His sympathies were with the patriots, and he deserted and joined the American army, with which he fought to the end of the war, rising to the rank of orderly sergeant. He was a close friend of Uzal Knapp, the last of Washington's bodyguard, and whose remains rest in the Washington Headquarters grounds at Newburgh. After the war George Waller made farming his occupation. He married Margaret Coleman, and their children were: Catherine, Charlotte, Deborah, Elizabeth, Sarah, Elathan, John and George, the two last named being twins.

(II) John Waller, son of George and Margaret (Coleman) Waller, was born near Newburgh, New York, April 17, 1802. He was a wagonmaker by occupation. He was a Whig

in politics until the Republican party arose, and to which he was ardently attached the remainder of his life. He married, in 1824, Charlotte Marston, born September 22, 1808, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Clapp) Marston. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 20, 1824; married, 1840, Harrison Pond. 2. John Waller, Jr., of whom further. 3. Margaret, born September 5, 1828; married, 1847, Dillon Bristol. 4. Augusta, born May 28, 1841; married, 1867, David Lounsbury. 5. Frances, born April 28, 1843; married, 1868, Isaac Lounsbury. 6. William, born September 10, 1848; married, 1878, in New York, Jennie Kelley.

(III) John Waller, Jr., second child and eldest son of John and Charlotte (Marston) Waller, was born near Newburgh, New York, October 8, 1826. He attended the public schools in Wurtsboro and Monticello, and his studious habits enabled him to acquire an ample education, well fitting him for a journalistic career in after life. In his youth he worked on the Delaware & Hudson canal, first as a driver; next as a bowman and captain; and then as mail carrier. He left this employment to learn the printer's trade in the office of the *Sullivan Whig*, at Bloomingburgh, and in a few years became foreman. He was editor and proprietor of the *Sullivan County Republican* from 1856 until 1906, when the plant was removed to Monticello and the name of the paper was changed. Mr. Waller was widely known as an enterprising and able journalist, and his paper enjoyed a liberal patronage. His newspaper duties were interrupted for a time during the civil war by his enlistment as captain of Company H, Twenty-eighth Regiment, New York Volunteers; he was wounded in the battle of Cedar Mountain, and took part in that of Winchester, and was promoted to major by Governor Morgan. As a Whig, he served as postmaster of Bloomingburgh under President Taylor. He connected himself with the Republican party at its organization in 1856, and in the campaign of that year gave vigorous support through his newspaper to General John C. Fremont. Under the administrations of Presidents Lincoln, Grant and Harrison he was postmaster at Monticello. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he has served as warden and vestryman for nearly forty years. He is a comrade in the Grand Army of the

Republic, and has served for several terms as commander of the local post of that order. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Major Waller was married, in the Episcopal church, Monticello, June 20, 1867, to Alice Lossing Quinlan, born in Monticello, February 22, 1848. She is a daughter of James E. and Amanda (Baker) Quinlan. Her father was editor and proprietor of the *Republican Watchman*, and author of "History of Sullivan County." Children of Major and Mrs. Waller, all born in Monticello: George Eldridge Waller, born March 23, 1869, married in Monticello, May 4, 1892, to Leonora Pitcher; Edward Waller, born May 28, 1871; John Hammond Waller, June 1, 1874; Edith Amanda Waller, November 13, 1878. Now in his eighty-eighth year, Major Waller, though laboring under some physical disadvantages incident to a venerable age, enjoys an unclouded intellect, and takes enjoyment not only in recollections of a busy and useful life, but in watching the course of present-day events.

---

This name is undoubtedly of English origin, and appears very early in New England. One immigrant settled in Guilford, Connecticut, and has left a very numerous progeny, some of whom have attained distinction. The ancestor of the line herein traced was for a brief time in Massachusetts, but settled in the middle of the seventeenth century on Long Island. His descendants are found in various sections of New York and other portions of the United States.

(I) Captain Richard Betts, born in 1613, came from England, and appears to have resided for a time in Ipswich, Massachusetts. It is said that he was in Newtown or Cambridge, but no mention of him is found in the history of that town. He was in Ipswich in 1648, and about 1650 settled at Newtown, Long Island. He was one of the patentees of that town, and a prominent man in what was then called Yorkshire, embracing all of Long Island and Staten Island, and a part of what is now Westchester county, New York. He owned a large tract of land at English Kills, a part of which has remained in the hands of his descendants until a very recent period. For many years he was a magistrate and at times



a member of the court of assizes, which occasionally sat in New York City. He was a member of the provincial assembly which gathered at Hempstead in 1665, and was commissioned as high sheriff of Yorkshire, October 30, 1678, and continued to fill that office until 1681. He died at Newtown, November 18, 1713. It is said of him that he dug his own grave. His wife's name was Joanna, and they had children: Richard, mentioned below; Thomas; Joanna, married John Scudder; Mary, married Joseph Swezey; Martha, married Philip Ketcham; Elizabeth, married Joseph Sackett; Sarah, married Edward Hunt.

(II) Richard (2), eldest son of Captain Richard (1) and Joanna Betts, owned lands in 1680, and settled on the south bounds of Newtown, his farm including a part of what is now Cypress Hills Cemetery. Here he died November 4, 1711, leaving a widow Sarah, who survived him many years. Children: Richard; Robert, mentioned below; Thomas, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joanna, Abigail, Mary.

(III) Robert, second son of Richard (2) and Sarah Betts, lived in the vicinity of Newtown. He married and had a son Augustine, mentioned below.

(IV) Augustine, son of Robert Betts, resided in the neighborhood of Newtown, and died at Albany, May 23, 1813. He married Keziah Wiggins, who died March 12, 1811. They had two sons: Robert and Richard, mentioned below, and a daughter Mellicent.

(A) Robert (2), son of Augustine and Keziah (Wiggins) Betts, resided in early life in Huntington, Long Island, and was later a resident of New York City. At the time of his death he resided with a granddaughter, Phebe Betts Ryan. He married Anna Bloom, and they were the parents of Oliver Betts, mentioned below.

(V) Richard, son of Augustine and Keziah (Wiggins) Betts, was born July 16, 1756, and died November 13, 1840. He was a school teacher in early life, and for about thirty years justice of the peace in Broadalbin, Fulton county, New York, of which town he was one of the pioneer settlers. He married Abigail Scidmore, born June 20, 1769, died July 27, 1846. They were the parents of Abigail Betts, wife of Oliver Betts, mentioned below.

(VI) Oliver, son of Robert (2) and Anna (Bloom) Betts, was born June, 1800, and died July 28, 1873. Early in life he operated a

sloop between New York and Philadelphia, and after leaving the sea, engaged in farming. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He married, about 1830, Abigail Betts, born July 27, 1809, died April 10, 1892, daughter of Richard and Abigail (Scidmore) Betts, above mentioned. Children: Isaiah, mentioned below; Jonathan A.; Phebe M., wife of Charles Earle.

(VII) Isaiah, eldest child of Oliver and Abigail (Betts) Betts, was born October 24, 1831, in Broadalbin, Fulton county, New York, died November, 1901. He was a farmer and dealer in all kinds of live stock and agricultural implements, and an active citizen of the town, acting with the Democratic party in politics. He was frequently a delegate to state and other conventions, and served as assessor of his town. He was an attendant and trustee of the Providence Baptist Church; president of the Broadalbin Creamery Company, and a director of the Fulton & Montgomery County Insurance Company. He married, November, 1851, Margaret Ann Hoes, born March 12, 1832, daughter of Stephen H. and Lydia M. (Paddleford) Hoes (see Hoes VII.). Children: James Albert, mentioned below; Annie Mary, born August, 1866, now deceased; Mattie Fuller, February 22, 1869, deceased.

(VIII) James Albert, only son of Isaiah and Margaret Ann (Hoes) Betts, was born March 18, 1853, in Broadalbin, and attended the district school at Mills Corners, in Fulton county, and Whiteside Corners, Saratoga county, New York. He attended the Broadalbin graded school and was subsequently graduated from the New York State Normal School at Albany, in June, 1875. Having prepared for the legal profession, he was admitted to practice as a lawyer in November, 1880. While pursuing his education, he taught the district school at Whiteside Corners, Saratoga county, in the winters of 1871-72, 1872-73 and 1873-74, and was later principal, with seven assistants, of Public School No. 11, Kingston, New York, for a period of two years, beginning with September, 1875. He was a law student and managing clerk for Schoonmaker & Linson, of Kingston, from 1877 to 1880. Having been admitted in November of the latter year, he engaged in practice at Kingston, continuing until January 1, 1899. Since January 1, 1913, he has been senior member of



the firm of Betts & Cahill, with a large general practice at Kingston. Mr. Betts has met with a gratifying success in his chosen profession, and is now president of the Kingston Savings Bank, and a director of the National Ulster County Bank, of Kingston. Like his ancestors, he has affiliated in politics with the Democratic party. He was first secretary of the New York State Civil Service Commission in 1883 and 1884, and resigned in order to devote his time to his law practice. He was elected five times a member of the Kingston board of education, beginning with 1885, and resigned in 1898. For two years he was president of the board. In 1890-91 he was clerk of the Ulster county board of supervisors, and in 1892 was elected surrogate of Ulster county, serving the full term of six years, beginning January 1, 1893. He was elected a justice of the supreme court for the third judicial district in 1898, and served a term of fourteen years, beginning January 1, 1899. He declined a renomination, and returned to the practice of his profession, January 1, 1913. He has been manager of the Kingston City Hospital since its incorporation, a period of over twenty years; was long its vice-president, and is now president. He is affiliated with the three principal fraternal orders, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Free and Accepted Masons. Mr. Betts is a member of the Kingston Club of Kingston, and the National Democratic Club of Fifth avenue, New York City. He is a trustee of the Albany Avenue Baptist Church of Kingston, of which his son is also a regular attendant.

He married (first) October 16, 1884, at Kingston, Frances M. Hill, born May 29, 1861, in that town, died June 15, 1905, daughter of William D. and Mary J. (Saulpaugh) Hill. Her father was a merchant, hotelkeeper, and speculator of Kingston. He married (second) November 5, 1908, in Kingston, Olivia M. Matthews, born August 7, 1852, in the town of Olive, Ulster county, New York, daughter of Egbert R. and Sarah E. (North) Matthews. Her father was a merchant and town assessor in Olive. Both of these ladies were descended from Major Andrew Hill, a soldier of the revolution. The present Mrs. Betts is a member of St. James Methodist Episcopal Church of Kingston. There is one child of her first marriage: James Hill Betts, born Jan-

uary 27, 1899, now a student of the Kingston schools.

(The Hoes Line.)

In the early Dutch records of this state, this name is written Goes, but was pronounced by the Dutch according to the present spelling and the English pronunciation. There are many descendants of this family still in the neighborhood of Albany and they have spread out thence over the state.

(I) Jan Tyssen Goes was undoubtedly a native of Holland, and was an early resident of Beverwyck, now Albany. Among his descendants was Mary Hoes, mother of Martin Van Buren. He married (first) Breechje Maryns, widow of Claes Corneliesen Van Voorhout, and (second) Syntje Janse Van Hoesen, daughter of Jan Franssen Van Hoesen. They had children: Matthys, mentioned below; Dirck, Jan, Anna, Tenntje, Judith, Mayke, and Jacobus, baptized May 1, 1687.

(II) Matthys Hoes, eldest child of Jan Tyssen Goes, married Cornelia Tennis Van Deusen, and they had children, baptized at Albany: Jan, August 7, 1687; Matheuis March 9, 1690; Johannes, mentioned below; Breechje, January 20, 1695; Dirck, May 2, 1697; Lena, January 7, 1700.

(III) Johannes, third son of Matthys and Cornelia T. (Van Deusen) Hoes, was baptized May 8, 1692, at Albany, and had a wife, Jannetje. They had children baptized at Kinderhook: Derick, mentioned below; Lauwrens, May 11, 1728; Lucas, May 16, 1731; Elizabeth, October 3, 1736.

(IV) Derick, son of Johannes and Jannetje Hoes, was baptized January 6, 1724, at Kinderhook, and died 1773. His wife bore the name of Christina.

(V) John Derick, son of Derick and Christina Hoes, was born May 25, 1753, and died January 25, 1789. He married Maria Quackenbush, born January 26, 1753, died December 5, 1832.

(VI) Derick (2), son of John Derick and Maria (Quackenbush) Hoes, died October 17, 1851. He married, March 17, 1800, Anna Hunt, who died September 17, 1827.

(VII) Stephen Hunt, son of Derick (2) and Anna (Hunt) Hoes, was born June 27, 1806, died July 1, 1863. He married Lydia M. Paddleford, born February 13, 1813, and they were the parents of Margaret Ann Hoes, who

became the wife of Isaiah Betts, of Broadalbin, New York (see Betts VII).

Edward B. Codwise, a civil engineer by profession, and a highly esteemed resident of Kingston, Ulster county, New York, where he has resided for many years, traces his ancestry on the paternal side to Jan Koenraet Codweis, also spelled John Conrad, who was in this country prior to 1708, a native of (probably) Mannheim, who married Margaret Elizabeth Stillwagen, and among their children was Christopher, of whom further. The name in old documents and records is spelled Codwys, Codweis and Codwies.

(II) Christopher Codwise, son of Jan Koenraet and Margaret Elizabeth (Stillwagen) Codweis, served as adjutant in Kings County Militia in 1722, field officer in 1728, and county judge of Kings county in 1738-42. He married a Miss Beekman, and among their children was George, of whom further.

(III) George Codwise, son of Christopher and — (Beekman) Codwise, was a soldier in the revolutionary army, a member of the Third New York Regiment from 1778 to 1781. He married, July 19, 1760, Anna Maria Ranst, born in 1740, died in 1805. Among their children was Christopher, of whom further.

(IV) Christopher (2) Codwise, son of George and Anna Maria (Ranst) Codwise, was born September 19, 1767, died May 4, 1849. He married, in 1786, in Santa Cruz, Danish West Indies, Elizabeth Rogers, born in 1771, died in 1864. Among their children was Elisha Rogers, of whom further.

(V) Elisha Rogers Codwise, son of Christopher (2) and Elizabeth (Rogers) Codwise, was born July 29, 1815, died July 1, 1872. He married, June 21, 1848, Harriet Matilda Spencer Salter, born December 17, 1820, died July 18, 1883, and among their children was Edward B., of whom further. Mrs. Codwise was a descendant of Richard Salter, who came from England in 1664, arriving in Boston, Massachusetts. Later he settled in Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, and there married Sarah Bowne, born November 27, 1669, died in 1720. Their son, Ebenezer, married Rebecca Stillwell. Their son, Manassa, born 1720, died 1799, married, June 6, 1763, Catherine Wright. Their son, Thomas,

born November 4, 1764, died April 6, 1853, married, as his third wife, July 18, 1812, Susan Henrietta Williamson, born in 1777, died July 19, 1866, and they were the parents of Harriet Matilda Spencer, aforementioned as the wife of Elisha R. Codwise.

(VI) Edward B. Codwise, son of Elisha Rogers and Harriet Matilda Spencer (Salter) Codwise, was born May 9, 1849. He graduated from Brooklyn Polytechnic in 1865 and spent the two following years in L'Institution Davaux, Amiens, France. He was an assistant engineer in the employ of the Erie Railroad, 1868-69; New Jersey Southern Railroad Company, 1869-70; principal assistant engineer Wallkill Valley Railroad, 1870-72; resident engineer Callas Lima & Oroya Railroad, Peru, 1872-73; principal assistant engineer New Jersey Southern Railroad, 1874-76; assistant engineer Erie Railroad, 1876-77; assistant engineer New York Elevated Railroad, 1879; principal assistant Wallkill Valley Extension, 1880-81; resident engineer West Shore Railroad, 1881-84; chief engineer Ulster and Delaware Railroad and Delaware and Otsego Railroad, 1884 to 1902 and 1902 to 1910; city engineer, City of Kingston, 1910 to date; civil and consulting engineer, office Kingston, New York. He married, March 28, 1872, Emma Snyder, born March 28, 1848 (see Snyder VI), and their children are: 1. Harriette Frances, born January 24, 1874; married, October 27, 1897, Richard Henry Edmondson; children: Helen Louise, born October 23, 1898; Gladys Chastain, born May 22, 1900; Harriette Codwise, born July 16, 1905; Richard Edward, born April 20, 1910. 2. Henry Rogers, born March 13, 1877; married, July 8, 1903, Marie Elizabeth Anderson; children: Edward Bertie, born June 9, 1906; Rie Elizabeth, born July 27, 1909. 3. George Wallace, born September 29, 1887; married, January 13, 1913, Ann Hasbrouck.

(The Snyder Line.)

(I) Jacob Schneider, the ancestor of the line here under consideration, a resident of Hackenburgh on the west bank of the Rhine in the Lower Palatinate, near the city of Coblenz, where the Moselle flows into the Rhine, accompanied by his wife, Anna Barbarah, and his son Christopher, reached New York in June, 1710, and his second son, Johann Heinrich, was born September 26, 1715.

(II) Christopher Schneider, son of Jacob and Anna Barbarah Schneider, married Susanna Michel; children: Johannes, baptized in the Reformed Church, Rhinebeck, November 1, 1731; Maria, baptized in same church, August 7, 1737; Jacob, of whom further.

(III) Jacob Schneider, son of Christopher and Susanna (Michel) Schneider, was born in 1726. He moved to Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, in 1755. Children: 1. Christopher, born February 24, 1756, died July 3, 1842; he served in the Third Regiment, Ulster County Militia, during the revolution; married, November 3, 1785, Deborah Low, born January 24, 1766, died March 7, 1824, and they had one son, Jacob Low Snyder, born September 8, 1788, died December 23, 1834; married, May 18, 1809, Catherine Hasbrouck, born September 12, 1791, died November 2, 1842, and their sixth child was Sarah, born June 23, 1821, died September 29, 1876. 2. Andrew, of whom further.

(IV) Dr. Andrew Snyder, son of Jacob Schneider, was born May 1, 1762, died about 1834. He obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He married Lydia Schoonmaker, born August 19, 1776, daughter of Captain Frederick Schoonmaker, of the revolutionary army. His first son was Jacob A., of whom further.

(V) Jacob A. Snyder, son of Dr. Andrew Snyder, married Sarah Schoonmaker, and their third son was William Henry, of whom further.

(VI) William Henry Snyder, son of Jacob A. Snyder, was born December 5, 1816, died May 15, 1893. He married, March 8, 1838, Sarah, born June 23, 1821, died September 29, 1876, daughter of Jacob Low Snyder, aforementioned in generation III. Their eldest daughter, Emma, born March 28, 1848, married Edward B. Codwise (see Codwise VI).

Ebenezer Kilby, the first of the  
KILBY name of whom we have definite  
information, resided late in life

at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York. Tradition states that he was a Green Mountain Boy, and came from Vermont to New York. The meagre records of the state of Vermont do not afford any information regarding him. It is presumable that he was descending from a family now known in Connecticut. The

name of his wife is not preserved, and only one of his children is known.

(II) James Pardee Kilby, son of Ebenezer Kilby, was born July 13, 1804, at New Paltz, and married, April 25, 1829, Jane Dean, born July 17, 1809, at Poughkeepsie, New York. Children: Mary Malvina, born July 27, 1830; Martha Jane, January 30, 1832; Marvin R., September 25, 1833; Andrew Du Bois, mentioned below; Julia Ann, September 22, 1838; Sarah Elizabeth, January 6, 1841; Ebenezer, October 21, 1842; James Addison, August 21, 1847; Amelia Haight, August 4, 1850.

(III) Andrew Du Bois Kilby, son of James Pardee and Jane (Dean) Kilby, was born September 5, 1835, in New York City, and died November 20, 1862. He married, November 8, 1856, Emeline Maria Wattles, born May 10, 1841, in Bedford, New York, died at Battle Creek, Michigan, June 18, 1862, daughter of Erastus Root and Maria A. (Collier) Wattles, of that town (see Wattles VI). He was educated in the grammar schools of his native city, where he became a commission merchant at Washington Market, and subsequently engaged in business at Battle Creek, Michigan. He was a Methodist in religious faith, and an exemplary and useful citizen. They were the parents of two sons: James Pardee, mentioned below, and George Wattles, born June 1, 1861, died in 1871.

(IV) James Pardee (2) Kilby, only surviving child of Andrew Du Bois and Emeline Maria (Wattles) Kilby, was born October 12, 1858, at Battle Creek, Michigan. He grew up in New York and Brooklyn, attending the West Fifty-second street and No. 9 grammar schools of the former city, and No. 15 grammar and high schools of Brooklyn. He also received some private instruction. He began his business career in the office of the Morrow Shoe Manufacturing Company, and was later in the office of Arthur S. Tompkins, an attorney of Nyack, at present a supreme court judge of the state of New York. He was subsequently chief clerk in the office of the surrogate of Rockland county, and has since been engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Nyack. He has taken an active interest in public affairs, acting with the Republican party, and was five terms chairman of its county committee. He also represented the Twentieth Congressional District in the Republican State Committee, and was super-

visor of census in 1910, representing Orange, Rockland and Sullivan counties; delegate to the Republican National Convention, held at Chicago, 1912; a commissioner of the Catskill Aqueduct; served two terms as president of the village of Nyack, New York. He is a stockholder of the Nyack National Bank. Mr. Kilby is active in fraternal orders, being a member of Rockland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, No. 723, and Rockland Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, of Nyack. He is a member of Nyack Tribe, No. 209, Improved Order of Red Men; Court Tappan Zee, American Foresters; of the Nyack Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Nyack Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association; and also of Mazeppa Engine Company of Nyack, being now an exempt fireman of the Nyack, New York, Department; of St. Andrew's Guild; and Haverstraw Lodge, No. 877, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He is associated with numerous clubs, including the Nyack Business Men's Club; Houvenkopf Golf Club; Brookside Game Protective Association; Tappan Zee Yacht Club; Nyack Boat Club; American Historical Scenic Preservation Society; and the Hudson Fulton Association. With his family he is affiliated with the Episcopal Church of Nyack, of which he is junior warden.

He married (first) September 23, 1883, at Nyack, New York, Kitty Post, born October 23, 1860, daughter of Peter F. Post and his wife, Elizabeth (Lydecker) Post, of Nyack, New York; a daughter, Ethel Jay, was born November 8, 1886. He married (second) July 21, 1897, at Lyons, New York, Edith Margaret Van Etten, born March 1, 1868, in Lyons, Michigan, daughter of Henry Van Etten, a prominent merchant of that place, and his wife, Cornelia Isadore (Hoffman) Van Etten. Mr. Van Etten is a grower and distiller of peppermint oil for the market. His children are: Cora E., Clarence J., Edith Margaret, Evelyn Joyce, Rena Isadore. Mr. and Mrs. Kilby have children: John Van Etten, born April 30, 1808; Henry Pardee, November 18, 1899; James Douglas, June 5, 1901; William Du Vall, September 28, 1903.

(The Wattles Line.)

The earliest mention of this name in New England records is that of Richard Wattles, who was in Ipswich, Massachusetts, from 1648 to 1663. He disappeared at that time, and has

been descended from John MacWattles, a Highland Scotchman, who located at Norwich Landing in Connecticut, in 1652 or 1653. The vital records of the town of Norwich for the next one hundred years succeeding that time make no mention of the name in either form, Wattles or MacWattles. It is evident, however, that the family was planted in that locality.

never been found in any other record. There is a tradition that the family mentioned below

(1) William Wattles, born about 1674, appears in Lebanon, Connecticut, where he died August 11, 1737, at the age of sixty-three years. His wife, Abigail, born 1676, died November 21, 1744. William Wattles was constable of Lebanon in 1709. Two children are recorded in that town: William, mentioned below; Mary, born March 11, 1709.

(II) William (2) Wattles, son of William (1) and Abigail Wattles, was born November 21, 1706, in Lebanon. He married, May 29, 1735, Abigail Denison, born 1714, eighth daughter and thirteenth child of Robert and Joanna (Stanton) Denison, of Montville, Connecticut, granddaughter of John B. and Phebe (Lay) Denison, and great-granddaughter of Captain George and Ann (Borodel) Denison, immigrant ancestors of a large and prominent family. Children: Abigail, born March 20, 1736; Ann, March 20, 1738; William, December 19, 1739; Belcher, November 3, 1743; Mary, October 14, 1745, married Daniel Hyde, of Lebanon; Sarah, February 26, 1747; Andrew, August 2, 1749; Sluman, mentioned below; Denison, July 12, 1754; Daniel, November 5, 1755, married Ann Otis, of Colchester.

(III) Sluman Wattles, son of William (2) Wattles, was born in 1752. At the age of thirty-two years he was employed to survey lands in what was known as the Livingston Patent, in South Central New York, and selected for himself lands in what is now the town of Franklin, Delaware county, New York, in Bartlett Hollow, and erected thereon a log cabin, thatched and roofed with elm bark. In the fall of that year he moved his family from Lebanon, traveling through the wilderness, and on arriving on the site of Bloomville, at the head of the Delaware River, he accepted the invitation of Alexander Harper, afterward a conspicuous citizen of Delaware county, to remain with him through



the winter. Early in the spring of 1785 he occupied his cabin in Franklin, being the first settler in that town. He was a very active and useful citizen of the section, and was for many years a magistrate for the western part of the county, which he was instrumental in forming. He was appointed one of the three commissioners to construct the first county buildings, and in 1800 served as assemblyman. He was among the charter members organized for the construction of the Catskill Turnpike. Having sold his lands in 1800, he started with his family for the West, but his wife and one son contracted smallpox, and died at a point two miles east of Unadilla, New York. The site of their graves is now unknown. Their deaths changed the plans of Mr. Wattles, and he remained in that vicinity, accumulating considerable property, and was buried in the Union Churchyard at East Sidney, New York. His first wife's maiden name was McCall, and she was undoubtedly a member of the McCall family which was numerously represented in Norwich. He married a second wife and had eight children.

(IV) Sluman (2) Wattles, son of Sluman (1) Wattles, was born 1777-78, and was a tanner and farmer. In 1834 he bought fifty acres of land in the town of Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, and in the following year, eighty-six acres more. He died August 17, 1855, and was buried at East Sidney. He married, in 1799, Patty Bartlett, born July 23, 1778, in Lebanon, Connecticut, died 1842-43, in Delaware county, daughter of Judah and Luna Bartlett (see Bartlett VII). Children: Otis Bartlett, born August 13, 1802, died 1875, near Athens, Tennessee; Erastus Root, mentioned below; Mercy, May 27, 1809, married (first) Abner Coles, (second) Daniel Coe, and died 1847; Luna Ann, January 3, 1811, married (first) Newell P. Andrus, (second) Justin Morse.

(V) Erastus Root Wattles, second son of Sluman (2) and Patty (Bartlett) Wattles, was born May 13, 1807, at Sidney, New York, and died February 2, 1876, in Battle Creek, Michigan. He removed to Bedford, Michigan, near Battle Creek, in 1836, and was a farmer. He married (first) June 9, 1833, at Victor, New York, Maria A. Collier, born June 13, 1814, in Pownal, Vermont, died at Battle Creek, July 8, 1853, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Phelps) Collier, who removed to

Calhoun county, Michigan, from Victor, in 1837. He married (second) Clarissa, widow of Joel Stone, daughter of Colonel William Aaron and Betsey (Wattles) Dewey, grandchild of Sluman (1) Wattles. She died in February, 1886, at the residence of her brother, William Dewey, near Sidney Center, New York. Children by first wife: Caroline L., born September 5, 1835, in Roxbury, New York, resides at Battle Creek, unmarried; Henry Edgar, October 29, 1838, in Bedford, Michigan, is a fruit grower at Fennville, Michigan; Emeline Maria, mentioned below; Victory C., January 3, 1843, was a soldier of the Civil War, and is a hardware merchant and a dealer in implements and machinery at Battle Creek; Jannett, died at the age of two years; Adaline J., June 12, 1849, died 1892, unmarried. Child of second wife: May, born 1859, married at Bay City, Michigan, her third cousin, Earl N. Wattles, and left no issue.

(VI) Emeline Maria, second daughter of Erastus Root and Maria A. (Collier) Wattles, was born May 10, 1841, and died June 18, 1862, at Battle Creek. She married, November 8, 1856, Andrew Du Bois Kilby, of New York City (see Kilby III).

#### (The Bartlett Line.)

The name of Bartlett is an old one in New England, where there were several immigrants bearing the name, which is found under a variety of spellings. There were two bearing the name of Robert, each of whom has left a large and widely disseminated progeny. In Marblehead, Massachusetts, Lawrence Bartlett, a mariner, was married, in December, 1639. He also was the ancestor of a large family. Joseph Bartlett was an early settler of New Town, or Cambridge, Massachusetts, and his descendants are numerous in that vicinity. Representatives of the name have occupied positions of distinction not only in New England, but in many of the central and western states. Richard Bartlett, born about 1575, in England, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, before 1637, and many homes in New England are peopled by his descendants.

(1) Robert Bartlett, a native of England, and a cooper by trade, came to America in the ship "Anne" in 1623. He settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts, was admitted a freeman in 1633, and served as a town officer and juror. His will, proved October 29, 1676, left his



whole estate to his wife. He married, in 1628, Mary, daughter of Richard Warren, the Pilgrim. Warren came in the "Mayflower" and was one of the signers of the famous compact. He settled at Plymouth and had a large share in the trials and troubles of the early days. Warren's wife and children came in the ship "Anne" in 1623 also. In the division of cattle in 1627, Warren had shares for himself, wife Elizabeth, children Nathaniel, Joseph, Mary, Anna, Sarah, Elizabeth and Abigail. He died before 1628, and his wife October 2, 1673, aged about ninety. The marriage portion was confirmed to Robert Bartlett, March 7, 1636. Children of Robert Bartlett: Rebecca, married, December 30, 1649, William Barlow; Benjamin, mentioned below; Joseph, born 1639; Mary, married (first) September 10, 1661, Richard Foster, (second) Jonathan Morey; Sarah, married, December 23, 1666, Samuel Rider, of Plymouth; Elizabeth, married, December 26, 1661, Anthony Sprague; Lydia, born June 8, 1647, married, December 25, 1668, John Ivey.

(II) Benjamin Bartlett, eldest son of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, was born in 1638 in Plymouth, and was a prominent citizen of Duxbury, where he served as constable in 1662; collector of excise in 1664; selectman in 1666 and many years afterward; deputy to the general court, 1685, and chairman, 1690-91. He died in Duxbury, October 21, 1691. He married (first) in Duxbury, in 1656, Sarah, daughter of Love and Sarah (Collier) Brewster, born 1632, granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, the Pilgrim, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." He married (second) in 1678, Cecilia, whose surname is unknown. Children: Benjamin, resided at North Hill, married Ruth Pabodie; Ichabod, mentioned below; Ebenezer, died before 1712; Rebecca, married William Bradford, and resided in Kingston, Massachusetts; Sarah, married her cousin, Robert Bartlett.

(III) Ichabod Bartlett, third son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett, was born in Duxbury, and died there about 1716. He inherited his father's lands in the town of Middleborough, and removed from Marshfield to Duxbury in 1710. He married (first) at Marshfield, December 28, 1699, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stow) Waterman, of Marshfield. She was born at Marshfield, in 1679, died there October, 1708. He

married (second) November 14, 1709, Desire, daughter of Seth Arnold, of Lebanon, Connecticut, born in Marshfield. Children of first marriage: Ichabod; Josiah, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born 1703; Joseph, 1706; Elizabeth, 1708, and Mercy. Children of second marriage: Sarah, born 1710, married Cornelius Drew; Seth.

(IV) Josiah Bartlett, second son of Ichabod and Elizabeth (Waterman) Bartlett, was born 1701 in Marshfield, and settled in Lebanon, Connecticut, where he died March 16, 1782. He married Mercy Chandler, of an old Duxbury family. She died February 7, 1781. Children: Ichabod, mentioned below; Betty, born January 28, 1725; Nathaniel, November 27, 1727; John, August 15, 1730; Chandler, January 22, 1733; Cyrus, January 14, 1739; Mercy, May 4, 1740; Molly, 1743.

(V) Ichabod (2) Bartlett, eldest child of Josiah and Mercy (Chandler) Bartlett, was born October 20, 1723, in Lebanon, and had a wife named Desire. Children: Lydia, born May 6, 1748; Desire, April 24, 1750; Judah, mentioned below; John, September 24, 1754; Hannah, May 24, 1757; Molly, April 4, 1760; Lucy, December 19, 1763; Seth, June 18, 1766.

(VI) Judah Bartlett, eldest son of Ichabod (2) and Desire Bartlett, was born June 15, 1752, in Lebanon, and resided in that town. He was married twice, his second wife bearing the name of Luna.

(VII) Patty, daughter of Judah and Luna Bartlett, was born July 23, 1778, in Lebanon, and died about 1842-43 in Delaware county, New York, while the wife of Sluman (2) Wattles (see Wattles IV).

---

The name of Webster is a WEBSTER highly honored one in American annals, and has been borne by many individuals in the past, and many bear it at the present time. There were two immigrants named John Webster at a very early period in the settlement of the New England colonies, and a third named Thomas, who settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, and was the ancestor of the immortal Daniel Webster.

(I) John Webster, one of the original settlers of Hartford, Connecticut, was magistrate of the colony from 1639 to 1659, deputy governor in 1655, and governor in 1656. During the next three years he was first magistrate of

the colony, or republic, as his descendant, Noah Webster, calls it. On account of a controversy with the minister of Hartford, the settlement at Hadley, Massachusetts, was planned, and John Webster headed the list of fifty-nine signers who agreed to locate there. His son Robert was another signer. Governor Webster located at Northampton, Massachusetts, and fell sick soon afterward, but recovered and became one of the judges associated with John Pynchon and Samuel Chapin. His home was on the east side of the highway, near the late residence of George Wylls, in Hartford. He died April 5, 1685, and was buried at Hadley. His will was dated June 25, 1659. He gave to his wife Agnes the use of his estate at Hartford during her life, and he also bequeathed property to his four sons. Children: Robert, mentioned below; Mary, married — Hunt, who died in 1659; Matthew, settled in Farmington; William, whose wife was tried for witchcraft in 1684-85, married, 1671, Mary Reeves, and resided at Hadley; Thomas, married Abigail Alexander; Anne, settled at Northfield, Massachusetts, married John Marsh, of Hadley.

(II) Robert, son of Governor John and Agnes Webster, supposed to have been the eldest son, as he was administrator of his father's estate and received the largest portion, was probably born in England. He was among the original settlers of Middletown, Connecticut, being recorder on the organization of the settlement there in 1651, and four of his children were born there. In 1660 he returned to Hartford, having represented Middletown in the general court in 1658-59. He was among the signers of the agreement to remove to Hadley, but either did not go, or very soon returned to Hartford. His will was dated May 20, 1676, and he died before the close of that year. He married Susanna daughter of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat, who survived him and made her will January 23, 1698. She probably lived some years after this, as the inventory of her estate was dated November 17, 1705. Children: John, died 1694; Jonathan, mentioned below; Samuel, died 1734; Robert, married Hannah Beckley and died in 1744; Joseph, died 1750; William, died 1722; Susanna, married John Graves, of Hartford; Mary, married Thomas King; Eliza, married John Seymour; Sarah, married — Mygatt.

(III) Jonathan, second son of Robert and Susanna (Treat) Webster, was born January 9, 1657, in Middletown, and died at Glastonbury, Connecticut, in 1735. He received a grant of seventy acres in Glastonbury, valued at thirty-five pounds, in 1713, and in 1723, ninety acres and eighty rods, valued at seventy-five pounds, eight shillings. He probably settled in Glastonbury as early as 1713. He married (first) May 11, 1681, Dorcas, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, of Hartford, and granddaughter of John Hopkins, one of the first settlers of that colony. She died in 1694, and he married (second) January 2, 1696, Mary Judd, supposed to have been a daughter of Thomas Judd, of Farmington. Children of first wife: Jonathan, mentioned below; Susannah, born April 25, 1686; Mary, September 29, 1688; Mehitable, March 8, 1691; Stephen, September 1, 1693. Child of second wife: Benjamin, born August 9, 1698, settled in Litchfield, Connecticut.

(IV) Jonathan (2), eldest child of Jonathan (1) and Dorcas (Hopkins) Webster, was born March 18, 1682, in Hartford, and died about 1758, in Glastonbury. He was a taxpayer in 1713 and among the proprietors of that town, April 25, 1757, when his holdings were valued at eleven pounds and four shillings. He married, in 1704, Esther Judd. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; Ezekiel, settled at East Hartford; Stephen; Esther, Jemima; Mehitable; Dorcas; Sarah; Mary; David.

(V) Jonathan (3), eldest child of Jonathan (2) and Esther (Judd) Webster, was born about 1705, in Glastonbury, and received land there from his father, in 1737. He may have been the Jonathan referred to in the list of proprietors of the town, made 1757. He married, in 1730, Mabel Bissell, of Hartford, Connecticut, and had sons: Jonathan, mentioned below; Joshua.

(VI) Jonathan (4), son of Jonathan (3) and Mabel (Bissell) Webster, was a revolutionary soldier in 1777. His brother, Joshua Webster, was a soldier in the Connecticut line, enlisting for three years in the revolutionary service. According to family tradition the next mentioned was a son of either Jonathan or Joshua Webster.

(VII) Grove Webster was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, whence he removed when a young man to Delaware county, New York. There he owned a farm of four hundred and

eighty acres, one of the finest in the county, and died at the age of eighty-four years, at Delhi, New York. He was esteemed among the pioneers of the community. He married Polly Adams and they were the parents of four sons and five daughters. The sons were: Samuel Adams, mentioned below; Smith; John G., a farmer of Delaware county, New York; and Stephen Adams, who was a merchant in New York City.

(VIII) Samuel Adams, eldest son of Grove and Polly (Adams) Webster, was born in 1812, on his father's farm at Rose's Brook, Delaware county, and died in New York City, in 1885. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and afterwards engaged in teaching in the vicinity. In 1847 he went to New York City, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery and liquor trade. Because of ill health, he disposed of this business at the age of forty-two years, and removed to Esopus, New York. Here he conducted a hotel, and subsequently followed the same line of business in Highland and Kingston, New York. He retired in 1880 and spent the remainder of his life in New York City, where he died, as previously noted. He was a member of John Hancock Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of New York City, and politically sustained the Democratic party. He married Fanny Barber, who died at the age of twenty-nine years. They were the parents of three children: Ellen, Grove, mentioned below; and Harvey.

(IX) Grove (2), senior son of Samuel A. and Fanny (Barber) Webster, was born May 12, 1844, in Delhi, New York. He was but three years of age when his parents removed to New York City, and there he had good educational opportunities. In 1861, he went to Kingston, New York, and for two years was employed in the postoffice. In 1863, when the First National Bank of Rondout was organized, he was there employed as a clerk, and continued seventeen years with the bank, filling various positions, and was teller at the time of his resignation. From 1880 to 1891, he engaged in the wholesale and retail hardware business at Rondout, and in the latter year founded a livery establishment, which he is still conducting, and also maintains a similar business at Tannersville, New York, with a partner, under the style of Schruyver & Webster. Mr. Webster is a general accountant

and special examiner of the Rondout Savings Bank, an organization of the city of Kingston. In 1871 he was appointed city treasurer, and served seventeen years. In 1903 he was elected sheriff of Ulster county on the Democratic ticket, and served three years. He is active in the Masonic order, being a charter member of Rondout Commandery, No. 52, Knights Templar, in which he has been recorder for the last forty-two years, or since its organization in 1871. He is also a member of Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of New York City.

He married, February 20, 1867, Alice A. Powley, born June 20, 1844, in Nyack, New York, daughter of Francis Powley, for many years superintendent of Knickerbocker Ice Company, at Kingston. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have three children living: 1. Martha, wife of Frank S. Snyder, of Poughkeepsie, New York; has two children: Alice P. and Charles Webster. 2. Grove Jr., born in May, 1873, married Mary F. Luft, and has two children: Grove H. and Frederick E. 3. Helen L., a teacher in Ulster Academy, Kingston.

The King family has been prominently before the American people for generation after generation, each step in the series contributing a share in public life which has made the name known in every state until it has come to be regarded as one of those indelibly written in the history of this country. The King family arms are: Sable, a lion rampant guardant ermine, between three crosses patée fitchée at the foot, or. Crest: A lion's gamb erased and erect, sable, grasping a cross patée fitchée, or. Motto: *Recte et suaviter*.

(I) John King was the progenitor of the family in America. He settled in Boston, Massachusetts, in the seventeenth century. Although not clearly proved, he came from the county of Kent, England, according to the most reliable report, and he married Mary Stowell. Children: 1. Richard, see forward. 2. Mary, born June 8, 1719. 3. Sarah, born February 27, 1720. 4. William, baptized June 27, 1725; a sea captain. 5. David, baptized August 21, 1726. 6. Rebecca, baptized November 10, 1728. 7. Josiah, baptized April 4, 1731. 8. Martha, baptized September 2, 1733. 9. Katherine, baptized May 23, 1736.



*Charles H. H. H.*





Also most probably: 10. David, a merchant in Saco. 11. Josiah.

(II) Captain Richard King, son of John and Mary (Stowell) King, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1718, and died at Dunstan Landing, Scarborough, Maine, March 27, 1775. Of his early life there are no records. In 1740 he was settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in prosperous business as a trader factor for Ebenezer Thornton.

Before removing from Boston to Scarborough, he had become one of the enterprising citizens of the former place. When the military expedition, under Sir William Pepperell, was organized against Cape Breton, in 1745, Governor Shirley appointed him commissary of subsistence, carrying with the position the rank of captain. He was then only twenty-eight years old, and was active in the work of raising the troops. He went with the expedition and participated in the capture of Louisburg. When he returned, he sold out his business at Watertown, and in 1748 removed to Dunstan's Landing, near Scarborough, Maine, which was then included in the Massachusetts colony. After he was a resident of Maine, he became one of the largest landowners in the colony, and was also a leading ship-owner in the merchant marine service. Unfortunately, a great deal of his property and papers were burned by a mob which broke into his house, and this has curtailed much biographical information that might now be known and written about this family. We know, however, that he was a man of great ability, cultivated in his tastes, and possessed an unusual force of character; leading a life which brought him success and influence. He not only manufactured lumber, but conducted a large store and owned about three thousand acres of good land. His education had placed him in a position to be able to render services as a lawyer, in drawing up documents, and he also served as a magistrate. He was familiar with the classics, and devoted to his family, as one may judge from his writings which have been preserved. At Dunstan's Landing he erected for himself a handsome house, said to have been the principal residence there. He was buried on his property, and the place, because of its historic interest, was placed recently in the care of the Maine Historical Society, and a commemorative monument erected to his memory.

Richard King married (first) November 20, 1753, Isabella, daughter of Jeremiah Samuel and Tabitha (Banks) Bragdon, of York, Maine, who was born April 8, 1731, and died October 19, 1759; by whom he had three children. He married (second) January 31, 1762, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Isabella (Bragdon) Blake, of York, Maine, who was born October 8, 1736, and died May 25, 1816, a cousin of his first wife; by whom he had six children. His children by both marriages were: 1. Rufus, see forward. 2. Mary, born November 2, 1756; died March 30, 1824; married Dr. Robert Southgate, who died November 2, 1833, in his ninety-second year. 3. Paulina, born March 1, 1759; married Dr. Aaron Porter, May 3, 1777. 4. Richard, born December 22, 1762; married Hannah Larabee. 5. Isabella, born in 1764; died September 12, 1770. 6. Dorcas, born May 20, 1766; married Joseph Leland. 7. William, born February 9, 1768; died June 17, 1852; resided in Bath, Maine, where he was collector of the port and was United States Commissioner for adjustment of Spanish claims. He was a member of the Maine legislature; first governor of the state of Maine, 1820-21; was twenty-eight years trustee of Bowdoin College; his statue is in the capitol at Washington, representing the state of Maine; married Ann Nesbeth Frazier. 8. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1770; married Benjamin James Porter. 9. Cyrus, born September 6, 1772; died April 25, 1817; graduated from Columbia College in 1794; was secretary to his brother, Rufus, on his mission abroad; lawyer at Saco, Maine; congressman 1813 to 1817; married Hannah Storer.

(III) Rufus King, son of Richard and Isabella (Bragdon) King, was born at Scarborough, Maine, March 24, 1755; died at New York City, April 29, 1827, and was buried in Grace churchyard, Jamaica, Long Island, where his grave may still be seen. He entered Harvard College in 1773, and graduated with distinction in 1777. He selected the legal profession, and studied at Newburyport under Theophilus Parsons, who was already an eminent lawyer and afterwards chief justice of Massachusetts. When he came of age, the conflict with Great Britain was about to begin, and being an ardent patriot he abandoned his law studies in order to join the troops going to assistance of General Sullivan in his attempt

to retake Rhode Island. He served as major on the staff of General Glover. When he received his discharge, he resumed his studies, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1780. He continued to practice until public office required his attention. When twenty-eight years of age, in 1783, he was elected a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, from Newburyport, and the next year was chosen a delegate to the Continental congress, and took his seat December 6, 1784. He was deeply interested in this political work, and having command of oratory, made himself an effective member, so much so that he was annually elected until the federal constitution was operative. In this connection he identified himself with the cause of anti-slavery, and was recognized as one of the most ardent advocates.

Thomas Jefferson had introduced a resolution in 1784, proposing that slavery should cease to exist in the northwest territory after the year 1800; but this measure failed of adoption, so in 1785, Mr. King submitted the proposition that there should be "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the states described in the resolution of Congress in April, 1784, other than in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been personally guilty; that this resolve shall be made an article of compact and remain a fundamental principle of the Constitution between the original states and each of the states named in the said resolve." This proposition was not then acted upon; but two years later it was incorporated in the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the northwest territory, which was moved by Mr. King's colleague, Nathan Dane. The latter measure contained a fugitive slave proviso which was not incorporated in the original resolution. It will thus be seen that Mr. King was the first to take real and substantial action to restrict slavery in the United States.

Mr. King was a representative in the federal constitutional convention of 1787, which sat at Philadelphia, and he then bore a conspicuous part in its transactions. He was made one of the committee on style which prepared the original draft of the Constitution, and when the Massachusetts convention was held in 1788, to consider the ratification of that instrument, his advice, backed by his

eloquence, contributed decisively to bring about the favorable result.

It was at this period of his life, namely in 1789, that he removed to New York City, and was that year chosen a member of the state legislature, and immediately chosen, with General Philip Schuyler, one of the first two to represent New York State in the United States Senate. As he entertained practically the same pronounced views as his intimate friends, Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, he was allied with the Federalist party, and was a defender of the famous Jay treaty with England, not only when addressing the senate, but in contributions he sent to the press. He was re-elected in 1795, but resigned the next year in order to accept the post of minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, by appointment of President Washington. He held this office through President Adams' administration and through three years of President Jefferson's, and in 1803 resigned to be able to return to his home. In 1803 Williams and Dartmouth colleges accorded him the degree of LL.D., and Harvard College in 1806. In this same year he became a trustee of Columbia College, remaining such until 1824.

For the several succeeding years, he lived in retirement as far as public life was concerned, and in November, 1805, bought property at Jamaica, Long Island, to which estate he removed his family in May, 1806. he enjoyed this life exceedingly, finding great pleasure in agricultural pursuits, in promotion of which he imported herds of blooded cattle from England, wherewith he stocked his farm and in King Park at Jamaica may be seen the mammoth oak which it is said is the resultant of the acorn which he planted.

When the second war with Great Britain opened, he could not resist the impulse to throw his intellectual qualities into the patriotic cause, and was elected senator for the third time, in 1813. From that time until his death he never relinquished his hold on the activities of political life. He was the nominee for the office of governor of New York, but suffered defeat; and in 1816 was the candidate of his party for the presidency. James Monroe was his political opponent and was nominated. In 1820, he was elected senator a fourth time, and when the bill for the admission of Missouri to statehood with slavery was discussed, he made one of the greatest

speeches of his life against the proposition, using these memorable words: "I have yet to learn that one man can make a slave of another. If one man cannot do so, no number of individuals can do so. And I hold that all laws or compacts imposing any such condition upon any human being are absolutely void, because contrary to the law of nature, which is the law of God, by which He makes His way known to man and which is paramount to all human contracts." Yet, while so active to bring about abolition, no measure of his ever advocated, nor was his voice raised to overthrow state laws, for he was pronouncedly in favor of respecting the rights of the integral parts of the government, and he worked simply along the lines to bring freedom to slaves by a form of gradual emancipation. In furtherance of his carefully conceived plans he introduced a resolution at Washington, February 18, 1825, as follows:

"Resolved by the Senate of the United States in America, That as soon as the portion of the existing funded debt of the United States, for the payment of which the public land of the United States is pledged, shall have been paid off, then, and thenceforth, the whole of the public land of the United States, with the net proceeds of all future sales thereof, shall constitute and form a fund, which is hereby appropriated, and the faith of the United States is pledged that the said fund shall be invariably applied to aid the emancipation of such slaves, within any of the United States, and to aid in the removal of such slaves, and the removal of such free persons of color, in any of the said states, as by the laws of the states, respectively, may be allowed to be emancipated, or removed to any territory or country without the limits of the United States of America."

Although strongly inclined to retire from all political position, he was prevailed upon by President John Q. Adams, in 1825, to resume the position of United States Minister to Great Britain. His health did not qualify him to continue in this office for more than a year, and he felt it was better to resign, hence he retired to his estate at Jamaica, dividing his time between his comfortable home there and life in New York City. Throughout his long and eminent career, he never departed from his earlier views regarding the political faith of the Federalists. History records him as a statesman holding broad views and giving his influence for whatsoever he believed was right and best, regardless of political lines.

Hon. Rufus King married, at New York City, March 30, 1786, Mary Alsop, only child

of Hon. John and Mary (Frogat) Alsop, of New York City and Newtown, Long Island. She was born October 17, 1769, and died June 6, 1819. By all who knew her, she was regarded as a most estimable woman, remarkable for personal beauty, and well educated. She belonged to a family of more than ordinary prominence (see Alsop). Children: i. John Alsop, born at New York City, January 3, 1788; died at Jamaica, New York, July 7, 1867; was educated abroad, principally at Harrow School in England, and in Paris; on return to New York studied law and was admitted; was lieutenant in cavalry in the United States army, during war of 1812; removed to Jamaica, Long Island; assemblyman in 1810, afterward in the state senate; accompanied his father in 1825 to the Court of St. James, as secretary of the United States Legation; congressman in 1849; delegate to the convention in 1855 at Syracuse on organizing the Republican party in New York State; nominated for governor in 1856, and was elected; was delegate to the peace convention in 1861; married, January 3, 1810, Mary, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Elmendorf) Ray, who was born September 17, 1790, died August 7, 1873. Issue: i. Mary, born October 29, 1810, died March 18, 1894; married, November 16, 1836, Phineas Miller Nightingale, of Cumberland Island, Georgia. ii. Charles Ray, born March 16, 1813, died April 5, 1901; married (first) December 12, 1839, Hannah Fisher; married (second) October 1, 1872, Nancy Fisher. iii. Elizabeth Ray, born August 17, 1815, died March 14, 1900; married, August 22, 1833, General Henry Van Rensselaer. iv. John Alsop, born at Jamaica, Long Island, June 14, 1817, died November 21, 1900; married, New York City, February 21, 1839, Mary Colden Rhinelander. v. Caroline, born June 1, 1820, died October 29, 1900; married, September 7, 1843, James Gore King Jr. vi. Richard, born July 18, 1822, died November 21, 1891; married, December 12, 1839, Elizabeth Lewis. vii. Cornelia, born March 31, 1824, died November 27, 1897. viii. Ellen, died young. 2. Charles, born at New York City, March 16, 1789; died at Frascati, Italy, September 27, 1867; educated at Harrow, England, and at Paris; banker in the house of Archibald Gracie, in New York, of which he became a partner; served in war of 1812; member of the legislature; established the

newspaper, *the Freeman*, in 1816, of which he was sole proprietor twenty years; retired to his country home, "Cherry Lawn," Elizabeth, New Jersey; elected president of Columbia College, 1849, serving until June, 1864; married (first) March 16, 1810, Eliza, daughter of Archibald and Esther (Rogers) Gracie, by whom he had eight children; married (second) October 20, 1826, Henrietta Liston, daughter of Nicholas and Alice (Haliburton) Low; by whom six children. Issue: i. Eliza Gracie, born December 18, 1810, died in 1883;

ii. Rev. Charles Henry Halsey.

iii. born July 26, 1812, died May

1876; Major James G. Martin.

iv. born New York City, January

1810; died October 13, 1876; married

John Eliot, of Albany, married

(second) 1843, Susan Eliot. iv. William

Gracie, born October 4, 1816, died in 1882;

married Adeline McKee. v. Charles, born

October 6, 1817; probably lost at sea. vi.

Alice Consett, born April 16, 1819, died May

27, 1861; married Rev. Andrew Bell Paterson.

vii. Archibald Gracie, born February 20,

1821, died August 1, 1823. viii. Emily Sophia,

born January 12, 1823, died April 4, 1853;

married Stephen Van Rensselaer Paterson. ix.

Anne Johnstone, born August 9, 1827, died

October 4, 1891. x. Cornelius Low, born

April 5, 1829, died April 21, 1893; married

(first) Julia Lawrence; married (second)

Janet de Kay. xi. Henrietta Low, born Janu-

ary 17, 1833. xii. Gertrude Wallace, born

September 24, 1836; married Eugene Schuy-

ler. xiii. Mary Alsop, born April 28, 1839;

married, at Paris, France, Henry Wadding-

ton. xiv. Augustus Fleming, born July 26,

1841, died August 11, 1862. 3. Caroline, born

May 3, 1790; died in September, 1793. 4.

James Gore, see forward. 5. Henry, born

July 1, 1792; died September 3, 1792. 6. Ed-

ward, born March 13, 1795; died at Cincin-

nati, Ohio, February 6, 1836; lawyer; member

of Ohio legislature, speaker two terms; mar-

ried Sarah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Worth-

ington, of Ohio. Issue: i. Rufus, a lawyer of

Cincinnati. ii. Thomas Worthington. 7.

Frederick Gore, born February 6, 1802; died,

New York City, April 24, 1829; graduated

from Harvard, 1821; Columbia, 1824; physi-

cian; married Emily, daughter of Wright

Pier, M.D. No issue.

(IV.) James Gore King, son of Hon. Rufus

and Mary (Alsop) King, was born at the residence of his grandfather, Hon. John Alsop, No. 38 Smith street (No. 62 William street), New York City, May 8, 1791, and died at Weddaway, New Jersey, October 3, 1853. He was taken to England when five years old, at the time his father went there as United States Minister to the Court of St. James, and consequently was educated there; later studying the French language at Paris; but when twelve years old, in 1803, was sent back to America to complete his studies. Here he was tutored for college by Rev. Dr. Gardner, and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in the class of 1810. He then studied law under Peter Van Schaick, of Kinderhook, New York, a distinguished jurist, and completed his legal education at the Law School in Litchfield, Connecticut. Influenced by his father-in-law, Archibald Gracie, he decided not to practice law, nor was it opportune to embark in business on account of the war with Great Britain. In 1814 a force being required to defend New York City, he was appointed assistant adjutant-general, under Major-General Ebenezer Stevens, and served until the close of the war. Peace being restored, he established a commission house in New York City in 1815, with his father-in-law and Mr. Walker, of Petersburg, Virginia, under the firm style of James G. King & Company; but at the end of three years he discontinued and removed to Liverpool, England, where he organized King & Gracie with his brother-in-law, Archibald Gracie, which firm successfully weathered the panics of 1822, 1823 and 1824, meeting all obligations. While there John Jacob Astor offered him the presidency of the American Fur Company, which proposition, however advantageous, he declined, and in 1824 returned to New York. He then entered the firm of Prime, Ward, Sands, King & Company as a partner, and eventually the firm became James G. King & Sons. He achieved great success and was esteemed as a leading citizen of the metropolis, for his influence had been firmly established. He became interested in the project of the New York & Erie railroad in 1835, and consented to accept the presidency, yet declined to receive salary. The undertaking was regarded as something unlikely to meet with financial returns, for the test of a passenger railway had not been made for more than two



or three years, and was in an experimental stage. Mr. King grew enthusiastic, however, and devoted his energy to progress the undertaking by causing surveys to be made and let contracts for a portion along the Delaware river. In 1836 the legislature granted the company the state's credit for three million dollars, believing in his ability to do as he said. In the great panic of 1837, he was an important figure in restoring stability to the entire country, taking the necessary steps to relieve the situation. He resisted the idea of suspending specie payments as long as possible; but when unavoidable, he advised co-operation with the banks in their policy, and at a great gathering of merchants he moved that all bills and notes of the banks be received as usual, which resolution was adopted. In the fall of that year he went to London and negotiated with the Bank of England so successfully as to convince that time-honored institution of the great importance of strengthening American credit, with the result that a large sum in gold was confided to his house on the strength of his personal credit, and the moral effect produced thereby led to the restoration of confidence and the resumption of specie payments in the United States.

While he never entered political life, except for a short period, and could not be pressed to accept preferment, still, he served during the sessions of 1849-51, taking his seat in the house of representatives as a member of the thirty-first congress, on Monday, December 4, 1849, as congressman from the fifth New Jersey district. In this capacity he vigorously opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and Fugitive Slave Law. When Millard Fillmore became president, he urged Mr. King to accept the portfolio of the United State Treasury; but the latter appealed to him to allow him to remain in private life.

He was outspoken in his conviction that every man should take an active part in the conduct of public affairs. In this way he held himself ever ready to co-operate and combine with other gentlemen in all movements to promote healthy trade and commerce. In 1817 he was elected to the chamber of commerce, and was its vice-president from 1841 to 1845, then its president from 1845 to 1848. So highly did this body regard his attainments that on his death it paid tribute in the words: "That the chamber have no higher example

than the character and career of their late associate to point out to the admiration and imitation of rising members of the mercantile community." Mr. King was named executor under the will of John Jacob Astor, and by the same created a trustee of the public library (Astor) thereby provided in New York City. He did not serve as executor, however, as not being a citizen of New York, he had to give a bond for twice the amount of the personal property of the deceased. Mr. W. B. Astor at once offered to give the required bonds himself, but Mr. King absolutely declined. He removed to Weehawken Heights, New Jersey, in 1832, and improved his country estate of no mean magnificence, which he named "Highwood," and it was there that he died.

James Gore King married, February 4, 1813, Sarah Rogers Gracie. She was born December 14, 1791, died at Weehawken, November 3, 1878, and was the daughter of Archibald and Esther (Rogers) Gracie. Children: i. Caroline, born November 10, 1813, died in 1863; married, May 8, 1837, Denning Duer, son of Judge William A. Duer (the great-grandson of William Alexander, *i. e.*, Lord Stirling), Issue: i. Sarah Gracie Duer. ii. Edward Alexander Duer, married Anna Van Buren, granddaughter of President Martin Van Buren. iii. James Gore King Duer, married Elizabeth Meads, daughter of Orlando Meads, lawyer, of Albany, New York. iv. Rufus King Duer, lieutenant-commander U. S. N.; died at sea. v. Amy H. Duer. vi. William Alexander Duer, married Ellin Travers, daughter of William Travers. vii. Denning Duer, married Louise Suydam, daughter of Henry Suydam. 2. Sarah Gracie, born August 8, 1815, died October 4, 1815. 3. Harriet, born June 2, 1817, died June 19, 1838; married, May 19, 1836, George Wilkes, M.D. Issue: i. Grace Wilkes. ii. Harriet King Wilkes. 4. James Gore, born at Liverpool, England, May 3, 1819, died June 11, 1867; graduate of Harvard; made justice of supreme court by Governor Hunt; married, September 7, 1843, Caroline King (his cousin), daughter of Hon. John Alsop King and Mary Ray. Issue: i. James Gore. ii. John Alsop; married, October 15, 1874, Elizabeth W. Tompkins. iii. Mary Ray; married, November 21, 1871, B. Franklin Lee. iv. Harriet. v. Caroline. 5. Archibald Gracie, born at Everton, England, July 11, 1821, died at "Highwood,"



Weehawken, New Jersey, March 21, 1807; graduate of Harvard; married, May 8, 1845, Elizabeth Denning Duer, daughter of William Alexander Duer. Issue: i. Maria Denning, married, October 4, 1871, John King Van Rensselaer. ii. Sarah Gracie, married, December 1, 1875, Frederic Bronson. iii. Frederick Gore, married, December 5, 1877, Jessie Arklay. 6. Henry Myers, born at Versailles, France, September 15, 1824, died August 9, 1825. 7. Mary, born June 30, 1826, died at Ocean Beach, New Jersey, in July, 1890; married, November 12, 1856, Edgar H. Richards. Issue: i. Edgar Richards. ii. James Gore King Richards, married, January 21, 1891, Alice Haliburton King. iii. Frederick Gore King Richards. iv. Gracie King Richards, married, October 26, 1897, Emily Blight Parke, daughter of General John G. Parke, U. S. A. 8. Frederica Gore, born July 2, 1829; married, November 19, 1857, John Chandler Bancroft Davis. No issue. 9. Edward, see forward. 10. Alsop, born March 31, 1835, died July 20, 1839. 11. Fanny, born July 8, 1836, died December 20, 1905; married, November 15, 1859, James Latimer McLane, son of Louis and Katharine (Milligan) McLane. Issue: i. Katharine Milligan McLane, married, November 5, 1890, William H. L. Lee. ii. James Gore King McLane, died December 1, 1867. iii. Allan McLane, married, April 22, 1890, Augusta, daughter of Henry James. iv. Robert Milligan McLane, died May 30, 1904. v. Fanny King McLane. vi. Ethel King McLane, died young. vii. Frederica Gore McLane, married John A. Tompkins, M.D. viii. James Latimer McLane, died young.

(V) Edward King, son of James Gore and Sarah Rogers (Gracie) King, was born at "Highwood," Weehawken, New Jersey, July 30, 1838, and died at No. 1 University place, New York City, November 18, 1908. He received his primary education at the grammar school of Columbia College, which was then located in Murray street, Professor Anthon being the president at the time, and Abram S. Hewitt one of the instructors. He then attended a French school in New York City, which was conducted by two brothers of the name of Peugeot, once officers under Napoleon. He accompanied his parents to Europe in 1847, then fourteen years old, and was placed in a school at Meiningen, Saxony. Here

he became a German linguist. When he returned to the United States, in 1849, he entered Harvard, and was a member of the household of Professor Louis Agassiz, while there. He graduated in 1853, and thereafter passed some months at West Point, taking lessons in engineering under Professor Mahan. He began his career as a banker in 1854, in the well-known house of James G. King's Sons, shortly becoming a partner. In 1861 he withdrew from the firm and became a member of the New York Stock Exchange, and engaged in banking first on his own account, and later as a member of the firm of James Robb, King & Company. He was president of the exchange in 1872, and the next year was chosen president of the Union Trust Company of New York City, a position which he filled for thirty-five years until his death in 1908. He was a governor of the New York Hospital, and was much interested in its progress; vice-president of the New York Chamber of Commerce; a trustee of the New York Society Library; trustee and treasurer of the New York Public Library; president of the St. Nicholas Society, 1896-7, and president of the Harvard Club of New York, 1890-95.

Edward King married, at Edinburgh, Scotland, October 20, 1858, Isabella Ramsay Cochran, daughter of Rupert James and Isabella Macomb (Clarke) Cochrane. She was born September 8, 1838, and died at "Highwood," Weehawken, New Jersey, March 1, 1873. By this marriage there were six children. He married (second) at the Church of the Holy Communion, New York City, May 26, 1885, Elizabeth Fisher, daughter of William and Julia (Palmer) Fisher, who was born October 1, 1847, and resides in New York City and at Tokeneke Park, Rowayton, Connecticut; by whom one child. Children: 1. Isabella Clarke, born at "Highwood," Weehawken, New Jersey, October 13, 1859, resides at Dobbs Ferry, New York. 2. Edward Ramsay, born August 14, 1861, died at New York City, September 20, 1863. 3. Alice Bayard, born at College Point, Long Island, August 14, 1864; married, at New York City, October 15, 1891, Herman LeRoy Edgar, son of William and Eliza Lucile (Rhineland) Edgar. Issue: i. William Edgar, born at New York City, March 8, 1894. 4. James Gore, born at New York City, June 6, 1868; lawyer, residing in New York City; married there, April

22, 1896, Sarah Elizabeth Erving\*, who was born at New York City, May 4, 1870, and was the daughter of John Erving (see Erving) and Cornelia Van Rensselaer (see Van Rensselaer). Issue: i. James Gore, born May 25, 1898. ii. Eleanor Erving, born November 29, 1900. iii. Edward Ramsay, born May 20, 1905, died October 21, 1907. iv. Cornelia Van Rensselaer, born February 7, 1911; all born in New York City. 5. Elizabeth Gracie, born July 30, 1870, on Staten Island; married, at New York City, April 20, 1908, Alpheus Sumner Hardy, son of Alpheus Holmes Hardy, of New York City, who was born October 6, 1864, at Bombay, India. Issue: i. Isabella Ramsay Hardy, born at New York City, June 23, 1912. 6. Rupert Cochrane, see forward. 7. Edward, born at New York City, September 27, 1886; architect, practicing in New York; married, at New York City, September 18, 1912, Mary Gillett, daughter of Dr. Charles R. and Katharine (Van Kirk) Gillett. Issue: Edward, born at New York, November 24, 1913.

(VI) Rupert Cochrane King, son of Edward and Isabella Ramsay (Cochrane) King, was born at "Highwood," Weehawken, New Jersey, February 24, 1873, and resides at New Canaan, Connecticut. He was a graduate of Harvard University, class of '94, and was formerly a member of the firm of Ladd, Wood & King, but is now president of the Central Garage Company, of New Canaan, Connecticut. He was a member of the New York Stock Exchange from 1899 to 1907; is a life member of the St. Nicholas Society, and a member of the University and Harvard clubs, all of New York. Rupert Cochrane King married, at the Cathedral of All Saints, in Albany, New York, Rt. Rev. William Crosswell Doane officiating, June 6, 1901, Grace Parker Marvin. She was born at Albany, April 7, 1872, and was the daughter of General Selden Erastus Marvin and Katharine Langdon Parker (see Marvin). Children: 1. Katharine Langdon, born in New York, May 23, 1902, died at New Canaan, Connecticut, January 11, 1907. 2. Rupert Cochrane, born at New Canaan, Connecticut, July 29, 1908. 3. Dorothy Wentworth, born at New Canaan, August 31, 1912.

(The Marvin Line.)

The Marvin family is of English descent, residing in the county of Essex, England, for

a century and a half before coming to America, and a hundred years previous to that located in Ipswich, Suffolk county. Authentic records trace to Roger Marvin, of St. Stephen's parish, Ipswich, who was born as early as 1430. The original form of the name was Merwyn, but it is spelled in several different ways. The Marvin family arms are as follows: Sable, three lions passant, guardant, per pale or and argent. Crest: A squirrel sejant, proper, cracking a nut or. A plain collar of the last, charged with three torteaux. Motto: *De dieu tout.*

(I) The American ancestor was Reinold Marvin, his Christian name spelled also Reginald, Reignold, Reynold, Reinald and Renald in the Connecticut records. He was the son of Edward and Margaret Marvin; was baptized in St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, Essex, England, June 7, 1593, died at Lyme, Connecticut, in 1662. He appeared at Hartford, Connecticut, in the records of 1638, but might have been there some time earlier. He married, probably in 1617, Marie, who died previous to her husband.

(II) Lieutenant Reinold Marvin was baptized December 20, 1631, and died at Lyme, August 4, 1676. He owned much land and became the richest person of the place; became a freeman of Saybrook, May 20, 1658; represented Lyme in the general court, 1670, and from 1672 until death; appointed sergeant of train band at Saybrook, October 3, 1661, and was promoted to a lieutenant; married, about 1662, Sarah, daughter of George and Sarah Clark, who was baptized at Milford, Connecticut, February 18, 1643-44, and died at Lyme, February 1, 1715-16.

(III) Captain Reinold Marvin was born at Lyme, Connecticut, in 1669, and died there, October 18, 1737. He was captain of the train band of Lyme, May 8, 1718; first townsman, 1707; constable, 1694; collector of rates, 1713-14; grand jurymen, 1714-35; sealer of weights, 1715; lister, 1729; moderator, 1721; represented Lyme in general court, 1711 to 1728; married, about 1696, Phebe, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (DeWolf) Lee, who was born at Lyme, August 14, 1677, and died there, October 27, 1707.

(IV) Deacon Reinold Marvin was born at Lyme, Connecticut, January, 1698-9, died there, February 24, 1761. He was chosen deacon of the Lyme church, January, 1741;

had been chosen lieutenant of train band in October, 1730; admitted freeman, September 14, 1731; sealer of weights, 1729; town treasurer, December, 1734; grand jurymen, 1736; surveyor, 1738; lister, 1739; married, December 23, 1725, his cousin, Sarah, daughter of John Marvin and widow of John Lay.

(V) Captain Daniel Marvin was born at Lyme, Connecticut, January 2, 1730-31, died there, December 30, 1776. He was ensign of first train band, October 1, 1767; lieutenant, May, 1771; captain, May, 1772; selectman, 1773-75; married, October 14, 1762, Mehitable Selden, who was baptized at Lyme, December 4, 1743, and was the daughter of Captain Samuel and Deborah (Dudley) Selden, of Lyme, Connecticut.

(VI) Selden Marvin was born at Lyme, Connecticut, November 24, 1773, died at Dryden, Tompkins county, New York, September, 1832, to which latter place he had removed about 1808, and there cleared a farm in the forest wild; was school trustee, an active Federalist and participated in the conduct of the Methodist church. He married, in 1798, Charlotte, daughter of Benjamin and Sibyl (Stowe) Pratt, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who was born about 1779, and died in 1816. Children: 1. Richard Pratt, mentioned below. 2. William, was governor of Florida, 1865-1866; died at his residence at Skaneateles, New York; was twice married, his first wife was Harriet Foote, by whom he had one daughter, Harriet Foote Marvin, married General Ludington, U. S. A.

(VII) Hon. Richard Pratt Marvin was born at Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, December 23, 1803, died at Jamestown, Chautauqua county, New York, January 11, 1892. He worked first on his father's farm, but being studious became a teacher, and later qualified as a lawyer in the office of Hon. Mark H. Sibley, of Canandaigua, New York; was admitted in 1829; elected assemblyman in 1835; elected congressman in 1836 and 1838; in 1846, delegate to convention to amend state constitution; justice of superior court, 1847, serving over twenty-four years, and for two years as justice of court of appeals. He married, September 8, 1834, Isabella, daughter of David and Jane (McHarg) Newland, of Albany, who was born there, August 3, 1811, died at Jamestown, New York, February 12, 1872.

(VIII) General Selden Erastus Marvin was born at Jamestown, New York, August 20, 1835, died in New York City, January 19, 1899. He was educated at Jamestown, and later at New Haven, Connecticut; in his youth was made quartermaster of the Sixty-eighth Regiment, National Guard, and at the beginning of the civil war tendered his services to the government; was commissioned adjutant of the One Hundred and Twelfth New York Volunteers, July 21, 1862, serving through the Peninsula and Charlestown campaigns, until August 27, 1863, when he was appointed additional paymaster of the United States Volunteers, and assigned to the Army of the Potomac; resigned December 27, 1864, to become paymaster-general of the state of New York on the staff of Governor Reuben E. Fenton, and January 1, 1867, was appointed adjutant-general. During his service he disbursed some twenty-seven million dollars, and in his last military capacity inaugurated many practical reforms. He then engaged in banking in New York City, as a member of the firm of Morgan, Keene & Marvin, until 1873, when it dissolved, and on January 1, 1874, he went to Troy to represent Erastus Corning's interests in the large iron and steel business carried on by John A. Griswold & Company. When it organized, on March 1, 1875, as the Albany & Rensselaer Iron and Steel Company, he was chosen secretary and treasurer. On June 1, 1891, he was elected president of the Hudson River Telephone Company, succeeding to the presidency of the Albany District Telegraph Company, in 1895. He was also president of Albany Savings Bank. Always active in religious affairs, he was made treasurer of the Albany Episcopal diocese, and also of the board of missions; was vestryman of St. Peter's Church and member of the Chapter of the Cathedral of All Saints, at Albany, and Governor Levi P. Morton appointed him a member of the state board of charities, March 27, 1895.

General Marvin married, September 24, 1868, Katharine Langdon, daughter of Judge Amasa Junius and Harriet (Langdon) Parker. Children: 1. Colonel Selden Erastus, born at Albany, New York, December 1, 1869. 2. Grace Parker, born at Albany, April 7, 1872; married, at Albany, June 6, 1901, Rupert Cochrane King. 3. Langdon Parker, born at Albany, September 16, 1876; lawyer in New

York City. 4. Edmund Roberts, born at Albany, August 10, 1878. 5. Richard Pratt, born August 18, 1882, died September 6, 1883. 6. Katharine Langdon, born August 6, 1889; married, January 6, 1912, Hancock Griffin; issue: Hancock, August 21, 1912.

(The Alsop Line.)

The Alsop family is of English descent. At the time of the Conquest, 1066, it settled in county Derby, and continued there for twenty generations. Of this family was Hugh de Alsop, who made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land with the crusade under King Richard I, and by reason of his efficient service in the conquest of Acre was knighted. The Alsop arms are: Sable, three plovers sable rising argent, legged and beaked gules. Crest: A plover with wings expanded or, beaked and legged gules holding in the beak a gold ear of wheat of the first. Motto: *Festina lente*.

Richard Alsop was the progenitor of this family in America, and settled at Newtown, Long Island. He was induced to come here by his uncle, Thomas Wandell, who made him his heir. Wandell was said to have been a major in Cromwell's army, and following a dispute fled to Holland, thence to this country, and bought land on Newtown creek in 1659, where he married the widow of William Herrick; but had no issue. On his death, in 1691, Richard Alsop inherited this property, and resided there until he died in October, 1718, aged about fifty-eight years. His wife, Hannah, died August 23, 1757, aged ninety-one years.

Their son, John Alsop, was born about 1693 or 1697, and died November 22, 1794, and was a lawyer at New Windsor, Orange county, New York, later of New York City, where he was admitted a freeman in 1749. He married, December, 1718, Abigail Sackett.

Their son, John Alsop, Jr., was born about 1731, and became a New York merchant, in partnership with his only brother, Richard, until 1757, when the latter removed to Middletown, Connecticut, and John continued alone. He helped to found the Chamber of Commerce in 1767, and was the person chosen to read the acknowledgment of the merchants of the resolution adopted by the assembly thanking them for their faithful observance of the Non-importation Agreement. He was appointed one of the committee of inspection,

in 1770, named to enforce the agreement which was one of the movements leading to the war of independence. John Alsop was the first of fifty-one members to be named on the committee of correspondence when the news of the Boston Port Bill was received in New York, May, 1774, and in that summer he was elected a delegate to the first continental congress. He was one of the committee of one hundred chosen in May, 1775, to take charge of the government until a convention could be assembled, and the next year was sent to congress. When, after the war, the Chamber of Commerce was reorganized, the merchants chose him its president for the year 1784, but he declined re-election in 1785, and retired from business pursuit. For many years he was a vestryman of Trinity Church; an incorporator and president of the Society of the New York Hospital, 1770-1784. He married, June 8, 1766, Mary Frogat, who died April 14, 1772, when only twenty-eight years old; by whom an only child, Mary, who married Hon. Rufus King, March 30, 1786 (see King).

---

The family name of Olcott has been variously written both here and abroad, Olcott, Alcott, Olcot, Alcot, Alcock, Alcocks, Allcocks, Allcox, Alcox and Alcocke. This does not seem accidental or blundering in signing the name, but the actual manner of spelling adopted by various branches of what was once a single family. The termination "cox" or "cock" signifies "little" or "son of," and if the original form of name so terminated the significance would be a shortening of Albertson or Alfredson, that is, son of Albert or Alfred.

That the family known as Alcott prefers so to spell the name, is merely a matter of choice of an individual, but as a matter of fact the name of the progenitor in America was written "Olcott," although on early maps of Hartford the clerk wrote it with the letter "A." It is spelled "Olcott" upon the memorial shaft erected to the "First Settlers" there. Nathaniel Goodwin, before writing about the family, in 1874, looked into this particular matter while in London, and found that whereas records contemporaneous with Thomas Olcott, the American progenitor, contained such names as Alcott and Alcocks, he



discovered none written Olcott. It is barely possible that Thomas Olcott, of Hartford, learning that there was at that time an emigrant named Thomas Alcock or Alcott, living at Boston, changed the spelling to avoid confusion. William Arthur, the expert on name formation, declares that the first syllable is synonymous with "Hal" or "Al," the nick-name for Henry, and that the name means little Harry or Henry, bestowed upon the son.

The Olcott arms: Gules and azure per saltire argent, with ten billets of the first (gules) surmounted at the fesse point by a lion's head erased. On a chief of the third (argent) between eight stars sable, two, two, two, two, three fleurs de lis. Crest: A cool armed and wattled gules. Motto: *Vigilate* (be watchful). Note: The fleurs de lis and the lion's head are outlined in sable.

One of the more prominent progenitors of the Olcott family was Dr. John Alcock, who was born at Beverly, Yorkshire, during the reign of Henry VII. He completed his education at Cambridge and took there the degree of LL.D. He was also dean of Westminster, bishop of Rochester and Worcester, and in 1446 he succeeded Morton in the see of Ely. In 1462 he was made master of the rolls, and in 1470 a privy councillor and ambassador to the court of Castile. He was also lord president of Wales, and in 1472 he was made lord chancellor by Henry VII. In 1486 he founded a school at Kingston-upon-Hull, and in 1496 he founded Jesus College at Cambridge. He died October 1, 1500, and was buried at Ely Cathedral, built by himself.

(1) Thomas Olcott, the progenitor of the line herein traced, came from England, but it is not known from what portion he emigrated, nor has it been ascertained just when he landed, but there is every reliable reason to state that he was one of that "goodly company" of men, women and children, who in June, 1635, left Newtown (Cambridge) and other seaboard settlements of Massachusetts to establish a new colony on "the delightful banks" of the Connecticut river. Thomas Olcott and the others traveled westward through an absolute wilderness, fraught with all the dangers of wild beast and savage red men, not to mention the pressing necessities of food and shelter. On reaching the Chicopee river, they followed it to the mouth, and then the course of the Connecticut conducted them, and

in the autumn they built their homes at Suckage, now Hartford.

He first located on a lot on the east side of the Public Square, later known as State House Square, the site being that chosen for the well-known hostelry, the American Hotel. He afterwards purchased the lot assigned to Edward Hopkins in the original distribution of the land among the first settlers. The lot comprised the entire square fronting on Main street, and was bounded by Pearl, Trumbull and Asylum streets. He erected his dwelling on the southeast corner. It remained in the family through several generations, and was known afterwards as the Nevens House, because it was acquired by Robert Nevens, and in 1824 it was demolished to make room for the large block known as Union Hall. When Thomas Olcott died, this property was appraised at only sixty pounds, whereas it increased to a valuation of \$125,000, by 1850, and more than doubled in the next twenty-five years as a land value. Behind the house he excavated a well, and this was in use two hundred years after.

Thomas Olcott had been brought up as a merchant in Europe, and was qualified by training to engage in almost any enterprise requiring business tact and perseverance. With Edward Hopkins, Richard Lord and William Whiting, he engaged in trade, giving especial attention to furs of the wild animals, for which Connecticut forests afforded advantages equal to any other state at that time. He engaged in trade between Hartford and Virginia, making many ocean trips, the chief articles being skins, tobacco and provisions.

He took the oath of allegiance to the colony, May 20, 1638, on being admitted as freeman, according to the form prescribed by the general court, April 6, 1640. In the same year he was a constable at his home town. An account of his activities has been preserved in "A short Abstract out of the Register, and record of Passages betwixt the New Netherlands and the English Nation," one event, that occurring on April 25, 1640, reading: "The Constable of Hartford came upon the Dutch land, with ten armed men, when the Dutch were plowing, and smote their horses with sticks so that the latter were frightened and broke their geares in sunder, and that notwithstanding a formal protest made to Mr. Hopkins, then Governor, the English continued



to hinder them in the possession and cultivation of their land, yea with blows and strokes even to the shedding of blood, as can be justified."

Among the documents signed by Thomas Olcott at about this period is this particular one: "This Bill Byndeth me Thomas Olcott, of Hartford, in New England, to pay or cause to be paid unto Mr. Jacob Hayes, of Manassas, the sum of six thousand eight hundred and sixty pounds of good Virginia Tobacco, such as Dutchmen do take, sometime in December next, in some convenient places either at Nansemond or Newberts News, and I witness whereof I have set my hand, (the said Thomas Olcott is to allowe halfe the sack, and said Jacob Hayes is to pay for the other half) this 19th day of July, 1650. Witness: Richard Lord, Bray Rosseter, Vera opia: Pr: John Cullick."

Thomas Olcott married Abigail Porter. She was hardly less capable than he in the management of property, for following his death she carried along his business, buying, leasing and selling lands, loaning money on security and making contracts. She died at Hartford, Connecticut, May 26, 1693, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried beside her husband and sons in the public burying ground in the rear of the Centre Congregational Church, at that place, May 29, 1693. Children: 1. Thomas, *see forward*. 2. Samuel, *see forward*. 3. John, baptized February 3, 1649; resided in Hartford; died in 1712; married, about 1695, Mary (Blackleach) Welles, widow of Thomas Welles, and daughter of John Blackleach, Jr.; he died after 1728. 4. Elizabeth, baptized December 7, 1643, died after February 7, 1678; married, after February 7, 1674, Timothy Hyde, of Hartford. 5. Hannah.

Thomas Olcott died in 1654, aged about forty-five years, while at or on a voyage to Virginia. He made his will, November 20, 1653, witnessed by Henry Hardeye and Elizabeth Roberts, and among the items of his lengthy document is this: "Unto my dear and loving wife I give unto her the sum of twenty-eight pounds per year during her life, to be ade fair unto her out of my estate, partly it of what rents and yearly annualties are coming to me, and partly so much of my estate to be put to it as will procure so much to be assured to her during her life; the whole remainder of my estate, except twenty pounds,

I give and bequeath to my children." John Tallcott, Edward Stebbins and Richard Lord subscribed to the inventory of his estate, which enumerated a great number of possessions such as "3 cushens," "the bedd, with all the furniture, pounds 8," "1 cubbert," "3 hoggs, valued at 3 pounds," "snuffers, warming-pann 2 pewter boales, a payre cobirons, a flocke bedd, some lanthorns, 2 payre of bel-lowses" and the like. He also owned other tracts in Hartford and Wethersfield, which were inherited by his sons. He left personal property to the value of \$7,400. He was among the earliest settlers of Hartford. He was also so prominent and energetic a man that due to him largely was the founding of the commerce and growth of trade in Connecticut.

(II) Thomas (2) Olcott, son of Thomas (1) and Abigail (Porter) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1637, but not later, as he was admitted a freeman in May, 1658, and he died between February 16, 1719, and February 21, 1722. He had been specifically favored by his father, for in that parent's will it was directed that "I give and bequeath unto my eldest son Thomas two equal parts of the estate so divided, and unto each of the rest of my said children one equal part of the estate so divided; my mind and will is that each of their parts and portions shall be due unto them and payable unto them at the age of twenty-one years, or day of their marriage, which shall first happen." By agreement of July 8, 1699, arrived at for the final division in settling the estate of his father and mother, he was given "all that Messuage, Tennement or Dwelling House wherein the said Thomas Olcott now dwelleth, Situate in Hartford afores'd Sometime belonging to Joseph Fitch, with the Land, Orchard, yards, gardens and Appurtenances thereof." He also received lands on the east side of the river and in the town of Wethersfield. His home was in Hartford. In 1668 he was chosen a constable, and in 1680-81-82 one of the "List of Rate Makers." He lived to an advanced age, and died some time subsequent to February 21, 1722, as discoverable from various town records, *i. e.*, a deed of land from him to his son, Thomas, dated February 14, 1719.

Thomas Olcott married Mary ———. She survived her husband, and died at Windsor,

Connecticut, May 3, 1721. Children: 1. Abigail, died March 14, 1688, while on a visit to Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Mary. 3. Thomas. 4. Samuel, died May 10, 1693. 5. John, died May 25, 1685, having adventurously gone out too far into the river with a comrade named Nathaniel Reeve, who also was drowned. 6. Timothy, born in 1677.

(II) Samuel Olcott, son of Thomas (I) and Abigail (Porter) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1643, and died between March 13 and April 3, 1704. He was made a freeman at a general session of the general assembly held in May, 1664. His name appears in a "List of the freemen of Hartford on the North side of the River, Taken October 13th, 1660." He was chosen one of the chimney viewers for the town in 1663 and 1665; in 1680 was made constable, and in 1694 one of the town-men. Among the various parcels of land he owned were these: "One Parcel of Land which he Bought of Wm. Williams of Hartford with a messuage or Tenement standing thereon Containing by estimation Six Acres more or less, Abutting on the highway east on John Cloughs land South on John Stedman & Robert Sandfords land west & on Robert Sanford & John Purchases children land North." Also, "One Parcel more of wood land which he bought of Wm. Williams lying In ye little oxpasture which land was formerly Wm. Haydens & contains by estimation Six Acres (be it more or less) & abutts on a high way lying North and South; west, & one ye cove pasture east, & on Wm. Butlers land South." The date of his death is unknown, but referring to both will and inventory, it must have occurred between March 13 and April 3, 1704, nor has anyone been able to define the date of his wife's death.

Samuel Olcott married, before July 15, 1673, Sarah, daughter of George Stocking, an early resident of Hartford, who made a bequest of ten pounds "to my daughter Sarah Olcott the wife of Samuel Olcott." Children: 1. Sarah, married — Williams. 2. Mary, married, before September 16, 1688, Jonathan Bigelow; was admitted to full communion in the First Church of Hartford, September 16, 1688; buried March 7, 1697; issue: Abigail Bigelow, baptized November 2, 1690; Daniel Bigelow, baptized March 26, 1693; Samuel Bigelow, baptized March 31, 1695. 3. Thomas,

see forward. 4. Elizabeth, married, May 17, 1703, Jonathan Ashley. 5. George, married Sarah Bunce.

(III) Thomas (3) Olcott, son of Samuel and Sarah (Stocking) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1670. The nearest definite record to show his birth is derived from an affidavit regarding the will of his father-in-law, Bartholomew Barnard, dated April 15, 1698, stating the age of Thomas Olcott then to be "28 years or ther Aboute," a file among the Hartford probate records, W. B., 1648-1740. He died in the latter part of 1712, as his will, dated December 1, 1712, was probated December 15th.

Thomas Olcott married, November 1695, Lieutenant Colonel John Allyn, one of the assistants, educating, Hannah Barnard. She was baptized March 20, 1670, died July 15, 1755, and was the daughter of Bartholomew Barnard. Her father, by his will of March 9, 1691, probated April 15, 1698, gave to her his "house and lot commonly called Kelors lot" which property was then bounded "southeasterly on Maynard Dr. Land Northerly on land of Joseph Olcott Westerly on a highway called the back lane" and she, as a widow, conveyed it by deed, May 4, 1743, to "my Son Jonathan Olcott of Hartford aforesaid," "for Supporting me in my Age." Children: 1. Jonathan, born at Hartford, baptized December 29, 1695 (N. January 5, 1696); married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Collyer; he died July 25, 1753; she died April 13, 1776. 2. Thomas, baptized August 15, 1697; married Elizabeth Turner, sister of Stephen Turner; he died in 1786. 3. Mary, baptized April 23, 1699; in the administration account of her father's estate is charged "for keeping & doctoring of Mary also "to Mr. Mather for Mary & extraordinary charges Layd outt on ye pooer sick child for Nine Mounths sickness." 4. Josiah, born February 23, 1701, baptized March 17, 1703, died before his father. 5. Joseph, see forward.

(IV) Joseph Olcott, son of Thomas (3) and Hannah (Barnard) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, where he was baptized March 23, 1707, and died January 6, 1777. Sergeant John Barnard, of Hartford, in his will, made May 30, 1732, probated February 12, 1735, after providing for his wife, Sarah, gave his nephew, Jonathan Olcott, the north

west corner of his home lot, and his nephew, Joseph Olcott, the remainder of his property, which home lot was bounded on north and east by Main street; west by Back Lane (later known as Trumbull street), and thereupon Joseph Olcott resided until 1762, having previously sold portions thereof to Samuel Talcott and others. On March 15, 1763, Joseph Olcott sold to William Stanley all his "Interst Right Share and part" in "the old Grist mill and appurtenances thereunto Belonging Standing and being on the Riverlet near the Great Bridge in Hartford and Said Right is one half of the Right of Bartholomew Barnard formerly of said Hartford Dec'd, which Said Half Descended to John Barnard of said Hartford Late Dec'd and by the said John was conveyed to the Said Joseph Olcott." His wife, Eunice (Collyer) Olcott, became the owner of twenty-one acres of land "over the brick-hill bridge," which in some documents is described as being on the south side of the North Road leading to the West Division. Upon this property he and his wife resided the latter part of their lives.

Joseph Olcott married, after September 27, 1730, Eunice, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Humphreys) Collyer. She was born September 15, 1709, died December 21, 1788; buried December 23, at Hartford. Eunice Collyer "owned the Covenant" in the First Church of Hartford, September 27, 1730. Children: i. Joseph, baptized March 18, 1733, died at Hartford, March 29, 1823; resided there with his family; married, in 1758, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Marsh; she died at the home of her son, Jared, in Watertown, New York, December, 1815. Issue: i. Jared, born July 22, 1759, baptized September 30th. ii. Mabel, born April 5, 1761. iii. Elizabeth, born January, 1763, baptized January 16th. iv. Irena, born December, 1764. v. Catharine, born January, 1767, baptized January 4th. vi. Ann, born in 1769. vii. Joseph, born December, 1770. viii. Rhoda, born March, 1773. ix. Chloe, born March, 1775, died August, 1777. x. Chloe, born April, 1778. xi. Gurdon, born 1779, died at Detroit, 1816. xii. Helen, born January, 1782. xiii. Lucretia, born January 29, 1784. 2. Eunice, baptized October 3, 1736, died March 23, 1807; married, November 26, 1761, Jonathan Goodwin. He was baptized March 17, 1734, died September 2, 1811, son of Ozias and Martha

(Williamson) Goodwin, of Hartford. In 1783 Jonathan Goodwin purchased and made his permanent home on a tract of eight and one-half acres on the north side of the Albany Road, nearly opposite his father-in-law's house; was much concerned in military affairs and was corporal of the train band. Issue: i. Eunice Goodwin, baptized July 25, 1762, died, unmarried, October 18, 1825. ii. Jerusha Goodwin, born October 10, 1767, baptized November 1st; died, unmarried, in 1854. iii. James, born December 27, 1777, died September 13, 1844; married, March 3, 1799, Eunice Roberts, of Windsor, Connecticut, leaving Jonathan, James and Eunice Goodwin. 3. John, baptized December 13, 1741, died, unmarried, May 1, 1791. 4. Nathaniel, see forward. 5. Timothy, died in New York City, unmarried. 6. William, born in 1745, baptized November 3, 1751, died November 13, 1798, aged fifty-three years; married Abigail Cowles of East Hartford; she died February 15, 1779.

(V) Nathaniel Olcott, son of Joseph and Eunice (Collyer) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, where he was baptized March 11, 1744, and died at his home in Geneva, Cayuga county, New York, in 1807. He remained in the place of his nativity until 1788, when he removed to Hartland, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and after a residence of several years went to Milton, now Geneva, Cayuga county, New York, in January, 1801. Nathaniel Olcott married Catharine Holden. She died in Kingston, Canada, in 1830, at the home of her son, Benjamin. Children: 1. Nathaniel, see forward. 2. Benjamin, born at Hartford, died at Kingston, Canada, 1846, aged seventy-two years; married, in 1803, at Kingston, Canada, Harriet Montmelier, who died there in 1821. Issue: i. Catharine, died young. ii. Leonora, married John Collar, of Kingston. iii. Eliza, married Thomas Bentley, of Toronto, Canada. iv. Mary. v. James, married a Miss Slicer. 3. Catharine, married (first) Joseph Sheldon, of Granville, Massachusetts; married (second) Caleb Palmer. Issue by first marriage: i. Henry Olcott Sheldon, born September 15, 1799; an esteemed Methodist clergyman; married Ruth Bradley. ii. Maria Sheldon, born May 3, 1802, died December 12, 1858; married Dr. Leverett Bradley, of Jersey City. iii. Erastus, born October, 1808, died January 30, 1852; married

Angeline Adam-; Mary, married Samuel Knapp. 5. Henry, died in New York City. 6. George, died at Greenwich, Connecticut, while en route to New York City. 7. Timothy, drowned in Cayuga Lake, New York. 8. Sarah, died at Hartford, September, 1785, aged two years.

(A1), Nathaniel Olcott, son of Nathaniel and Catharine (Holden) Olcott, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, February 24, 1774, died at his home in New York City, August 31, 1850. He removed from Hartford to New York when a young man on account of the increased opportunities to make a fortune, and as a merchant succeeded in this endeavor, for when he died he was a man of standing in the metropolis and commanded the respect of the residents of the community. Nathaniel Olcott married, at Fishkill, New York, June 1, 1799, Ann Wyckoff, of that place, born February 24, 1776, died in New York City, October 26, 1838, aged sixty-two years, daughter of John and Maria (Van Nostrand) Wyckoff. Children: i. Mary, born March 10, 1800; married, April 21, 1825, Stephen Van Brunt, who died October 15, 1827. Issue: i. Cornelius Van Brunt, born April 29, 1826, died July 17, 1827. ii. Stephen Van Brunt. 2. Henry Wyckoff, see forward. 3. Catharine Elizabeth, born April 8, 1804, died August 10, 1864; married, May 18, 1825, John S. Heyer, of New York City. Issue: i. Cornelia Whitney Heyer, married Rev. Paschal W. Strong, of Belleville, New Jersey, by whom: Katharine Heyer Strong, born August 18, 1852; Elizabeth Gier Strong, born September 10, 1854; Cornelia Whitney Strong, born February 26, 1860; Charlotte Suydam Strong, born August 22, 1864, died September 17, 1864; Mason Romeyn Strong, born May 24, 1867, architect, New York City. 4. Sophia Wyckoff, born in New York City, March 20, 1806, died there, August 13, 1877; married, in New York City, May 20, 1835, John I. Brower, of New York City, who was born at Walden, New York, January 7, 1804, died at New York City, October 8, 1878, and was the son of John Brower. Issue: i. Cornelia Leverich Brower, born at New York City, September 5, 1837, died at Chepota, Kansas, November 22, 1877; married, New York City, November 2, 1860, Charles Henry McCreery. ii. John Brower, born at New York City, September 8, 1839, died at Orange, New Jersey,

December 18, 1900; married, New York City, April 18, 1866, Sarah Louisa Beckley. ii. Catharine Heyer Brower, born at New York City, September 20, 1841, residing, in 1913, at No. 17 East Seventy-seventh street, New York; married, New York City, October 2, 1888, William Wheeler Smith, who died April 5, 1908. iv. Henry Wyckoff Brower, born at New York City, April 2, 1844, died at Brooklyn, New York, June 16, 1880; married Hopewell, New York, June 23, 1869, Dian Horton. v. William Leverich Brower, born at New York City, August 5, 1846; unmarried; residing, in 1913, at No. 17 East Seventy-seventh street, New York. 5. Julia Wattle, born June 8, 1808, died October 2, 1871; married, April 21, 1830, Abraham Suydam, of New York City. Issue: i. Henry Olcott Suydam, born January 16, 1831, died August 5, 1857. ii. Julia Margaretta Suydam, born November 7, 1832, died July 20, 1835. iii. Anna Olcott Suydam, born June 12, 1834, died April 12, 1835. iv. Elizabeth Rapely Suydam, born July 23, 1836; married, July 15, 1866, Leffert R. Cornell. v. James Strong Suydam, born March 19, 1838, died August 2, 1839. vi. Anna Olcott Suydam, born July 15, 1840; married, January 16, 1866, John Wall. vii. Abraham Suydam, born April 10, 1842, died December 13, 1862. viii. Nathaniel Olcott Suydam, born August 12, 1844; married, March 8, 1868, Annie E. Appel. ix. Edward Suydam, born July 1, 1847; married October 24, 1871, Elizabeth Miles. x. Julius Suydam, born September 29, 1849, died February 18, 1857. xi. Frederick Suydam, born April 18, 1852. 6. Albert Wyckoff, born August 5, 1812, died June 24, 1839. 7. John Nathaniel, born at Greenwich, Connecticut, February 16, 1815, died at New York City, March 18, 1887; merchant and importer, resided at No. 111 West Thirteenth street; married, New York City, September 20, 1843, Euphemia Helen Knox, who was born there, August 3, 1819, died at New Canaan, Connecticut, June 7, 1909, and was the daughter of Rev. John Knox, D.D., and his wife, Euphemia Prevost (Mason) Knox. Rev. Dr. John Knox was born at Fairfield, Adams county, Pennsylvania, June 17, 1790, died at New York City, January 8, 1858; married New York City, May 11, 1818, Euphemia Prevost Mason, who was born there, April 13, 1794, and died there, July 6, 1855. Al



their children were born in New York City. Issue: i. Euphemia Mason, born July 29, 1844; unmarried; residing in New York. ii. John Knox, born July 21, 1846, died in New York, July 22, 1846. iii. Cornelia Heyer, born August 14, 1847, died in New York, March 30, 1874; married, New York City, October 10, 1871, Frederic Gregory Mather, now a resident of Stamford, Connecticut. iv. Neilson, born July 12, 1849; now residing at New Canaan, Connecticut; married, Brooklyn, New York, October 6, 1874, Mary Barker. v. Helen Knox, born September 3, 1851, died in New York, March 8, 1878. vi. Ebenezer Erskine, born March 11, 1854; president of Hudson River Day Line; married, New York City, October 16, 1884, Katharine Lawrence van Santvoord. vii. Jacob Van Vechten, born May 17, 1856; attorney at No. 27 Cedar Street; married, New York City, April 19, 1882, Laura Isabel Hoffman. viii. Anna Wyckoff, born June 11, 1859; unmarried, residing in New York. ix. William Morrow Knox, born August 27, 1862; ex-judge and ex-district-attorney; married, New York, December 6, 1888, Jessie Augusta Baldwin.

(VII) Henry Wyckoff Olcott, son of Nathaniel and Ann (Wyckoff) Olcott, was born March 27, 1802, and died at Orange, New Jersey. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and after removing to New York City, where he lived some time, went to Montclair, New Jersey, in 1860. In 1864 he removed to East Orange; in 1865 to Orange, where he resided until he died. While in the metropolis, he was first in the publishing business, then in the jewelry business on Maiden Lane, afterwards in the grain business on Broadway street, New York. He was a member of the University Place Church, and a Republican in politics. Henry Wyckoff Olcott married, at New York City, October 19, 1831, Emily Steel, of New York City. She died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, July 21, 1856. Children: i. Henry Steel, see forward. 2. Isabella Buloid, born at New York City, February 23, 1835, died at Orange, New Jersey; married, New Rochelle, New York, May, 1860, William Hinckley Mitchell, of New York City. Issue: i. Henry Wyckoff Mitchell, born February 22, 1861. ii. Mary Stuart Mitchell, born July 15, 1863. iii. Louise Upree Mitchell, born December 28, 1865. iv. William Hinckley Mitchell, born July 27, 1868.

v. Arthur Houlton Mitchell, born October 19, 1871. vi. Robert Emmet Mitchell, born March 22, 1874. 3. Anna Wyckoff, born June 24, 1838, died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, November 20, 1854. 4. Emily, born in New York City, November 17, 1842, died in East Orange, New Jersey; unmarried. 5. Emmet Robinson, see forward. 6. George Potts, born at New York City, June 16, 1850; living in East Orange, New Jersey; married, at East Orange, September 6, 1871, Ella Kate Condit, born at East Orange, September 10, 1850, daughter of Calvin H. and Hannah (Munn) Condit. Issue: i. Isabel Buloid, born July 25, 1872. ii. Jessie Munn, born July 25, 1874. iii. Ethel Lynn. iv. George Potts. v. Emmet Robinson. vi. Marjorie.

(VIII) Henry Steel Olcott, son of Henry Wyckoff and Emily (Steel) Olcott, was born in New York City, August 2, 1832, died at Adyar, India, February 17, 1907. He studied law, and having been admitted to the bar in 1866 opened his office at No. 71 Broadway, New York City. He was appointed by President Lincoln a special commissioner of the war and navy departments to prevent the perpetration of frauds upon the government, and consequently saved the United States many millions of dollars. In recognition of services during the civil war, he was breveted colonel. He was a founder of the Theosophical Society, in 1874, and made its first president. He left this country to establish that organization in India, in 1877, and he remained in that country, excepting for three trips to visit his home here, until his death. He relinquished the world and every emolument in order to propagate correct ideas regarding ancient philosophy and there are records with authentic proofs thereof, setting forth the benefits of his work while in India. There is absolutely no reason or right to dispute these matters which are verified by persons who were present or most intimately concerned, and he was treated in India as a sort of demi-god, and received the unique honor of the sacred thread of the Brahman caste for his service in Hindu philosophy. For many years he was interested in collecting his family history and compiled the material published by Joel Munsell, of Albany, in 1874, under the title, "Descendants of Thomas Olcott," his work being a revision of the production of a pamphlet of that title, printed in 1845 by Nathaniel Good-



win. This article therefore contains the additional matter of the past forty years, during which time much transpired.

Colonel Henry Steel Olcott married, in Trinity Church, at New Rochelle, New York, April 26, 1860, Mary Epplee Morgan, born at Reading, Pennsylvania, November 30, 1837, and is living in New York. Her parents were Rev. Dr. Richard Umsted Morgan, D.D., LL.D., rector of Trinity Church, New Rochelle, born January 5, 1800, died in 1883, and Sarah (Markley) Morgan, born at Norristown, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1800, died at New Rochelle, October 17, 1859. Trinity Church, New Rochelle, was erected through the efforts of Rev. Dr. Richard U. Morgan. Children of Colonel and Mrs. Olcott: 1. Richard Morgan, see forward. 2. William Topping, born at New York City, June 11, 1862; graduate of Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Connecticut; resides in New York City. 3. Henry Steel, born in New York City, March 20, 1864, died there, July 29, 1864, buried at New Rochelle. 4. Bessie, born in New York City, June 21, 1868, died at Weston-super-Mare, England, February, 1870, and is buried there.

(IX.) Richard Morgan Olcott, son of Colonel Henry Steel and Mary Epplee (Morgan) Olcott, was born at his grandfather's residence in New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York, January 20, 1861. He was brought by his parents to New York City shortly after his birth. His education in this country was supplemented by courses of study in Germany and England, and he returned to this country in 1871. At various times he has been associated with a number of large corporations and has been a director and president of the Olcott Coal and Iron Company, Coal River Lumber and Coal Company, Orinoco Steamship Company, National Cellular Steel Company and the Kanawha Central Railway Company. His metropolitan office is in the Liberty Tower Building, No. 55 Liberty street. He has traveled extensively, not only in his own country, but in Europe and South America. He was made the recipient by King Oscar of Sweden of the decoration Knight of the Royal Order of Wasa, in 1903, and that of the Bust of Bolivar, a Venezuelan order, February 13, 1898. Mr. Olcott is a Republican, and he attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Manhattan Club, Met-

ropolitan Club of Washington, D. C., New York Athletic Club, Atlantic Yacht Club and Republican Club, also one of the Sons of the Revolution.

Richard Morgan Olcott married, at New York City, June 1, 1892, Rev. Dr. Van d Water officiating, Alice Marie Handley, born in Brooklyn, New York, October 23, 1867; Child: Jacob Van Vechten, 2d, born in New York City, October 10, 1905.

(VIII.) Emmet Robinson Olcott, son of Henry Wyckoff and Emily (Steel) Olcott, was born in New York City, October 12, 1846, died at New York City, January 12, 1908. He served with distinction in the civil war as a ensign in the navy, enlisting at the age of sixteen years, and was present on the "Minnesota" at the battle between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac" at Hampton Roads. After the cessation of hostilities, when he was about twenty years of age, he studied law with Judge Brewster in Philadelphia, and later represented the *New York Tribune* as a war correspondent in the Franco-Prussian war and was at one time ordered to be shot as spy, but proved his non-combatant status and thus escaped that fate. He was a graduate of the College of the City of New York, and after his duties in the Franco-Prussian war ended, pursued a course of study in law at Berlin University, at one time in the company of Charles McLean, Justice of the Supreme Court of New York State, and was admitted to the bar of New York State in 1875. In the following year he formed the firm of Olcott, Mestre & Gonzalez, and confined himself largely to international practice, also representing the comptroller of the State of New York, and influencing much of the present inheritance law of the state of New York. Upon the American occupation of Cuba, Mr. Olcott was retained by General Leonard Wood to draw up a railway law for the Republic of Cuba, which code is now used, and his knowledge of South America and Spanish law proved of great value to him, together with his ability to speak five foreign languages. He was a man of erudition and a scholarly lawyer, a Republican in politics, and a member of the Bar Association, and Lafayette Post, Grand Army of the Republic.

Emmet Robinson Olcott married, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 12, 1875, Margaret Gardner Clapp, born at Boston, Massachu-

ts, July 8, 1852, daughter of Joshua Gardner and Lucy Anna (Green) Clapp. Children: Lucy May, born May 1, 1877; Herman Parker, see forward; —, born May 30, 1881. (IX) Herman Parker Olcott, son of Emmet Robinson and Mary Gardner (Clapp) Olcott, was born in New York City, January 1, 1879, and resides in that city at the Yale Club. He received his early education at the Barnard School in New York, and was prepared for college at the Middletown High School at Middletown, Connecticut, and the Betts Academy at Stamford. He entered Yale University, where he was a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity, and played center and guard on the University football team, and graduated in the class of 1901. In 1904 he made a tour of the world, and enjoyed experience in big game shooting. He was an assistant instructor at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, in 1904-05, also attended the University of North Carolina, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was departmental head of the Title Guarantee & Trust Company in 1905-06-07-08. At present he is partner in the law firm of Humiston & Olcott, at No. 55 Liberty street, New York City. Rev. Olcott belongs to the Progressive party, and is an Episcopalian. He has contributed articles on athletics to both magazines and newspapers. He belongs to the Baltusrol Golf, and Yale University clubs.

**VAN SANTVOORD** Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord was the progenitor of this Dutch family in America. He was baptized in St. Peter's Church, Leyden, August 2, 1686. Before coming to this country, he was educated in the University of Leyden, where his sister was living in the year 1752, and was trained as a Dutch dominie before crossing the ocean. He was the fifth minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in Staten Island, whither he had gone after landing and settled there for a time; but in 1742 he was called to the church of similar denomination in Schenectady, New York. That he was an accomplished scholar and a divine beyond the ordinary is undoubted, for he could preach equally well in the English, French and Dutch languages, and was commonly known in the colony as Dominie Van Sant-

voord. Why he preferred to remove to Schenectady is unknown, but the latter place had a larger population for after Van Corlaer had conceived the idea of acquiring the trade in pelts with the Indians before they could bring the skins to Albany for barter with the settlers of Beverwyck, the place grew rapidly, whereas those who went to Staten Island engaged in farming.

Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord married, while residing on Staten Island, Anna, daughter of Johannes Staats, of that place, a family of importance equal to his own among the burghers of the settlement. It was there that all their children were born. Shortly after his removal to Schenectady she died, and he married (second) August 19, 1745, Elisabeth Toll. She was born January 19 (according to the family Bible record), and was baptized January 14, 1721, according to the Dutch church record. It would seem that these dates should be reversed. Her death occurred October 14, 1746. She was the daughter of Captain Daniel and Grietje (Bratt) Toll. Captain Toll was the son of Carel Hansen Toll, who settled at Hoffman's Ferry along the Mohawk, on land bought from Hendrick Cuyler, along the north side of that stream, and he married Lysbet Rinckhout, of Albany. Captain Toll was born in July and baptized August 11, 1691, at Albany's Dutch Church. He was the foremost among those barbarously massacred by a savage band of Indians less than a half a mile to the north of the Beukendaal Creek, July 18, 1748, a rivulet running through his farm, and a spot frequently visited by persons fond of historical scenes. Here one may see a portion of the original house and some ancient Dutch furniture not equalled for quaintness in the metropolis, but which his descendant cannot be tempted to sell. His branding-iron is also pointed out as a valued relic now approaching three centuries old. When Dominie Van Santvoord made his will, signed on March 6, 1747, his wife Elisabeth was deceased, and she left no issue. He died at Schenectady, New York, January 6, 1752, and his will was probated November 24, 1752. In it he mentioned his children Cornelis, Staats, Zeger, Jacoba and Anne. Dominie Van Santvoord preached his last sermon from the text of Luke ii. 13 and 14, and one week later, it being New Year's Day on that occasion, he ascended the pulpit, but being too weak to

preach, concluded his last service with prayer and the customary New Year's blessing, and six days later, or January 6, 1752, expired. He was buried beneath the church, as was the custom of the Dutch in those days.

Children: 1. Cornelis, removed to Albany, about 1747, having been born on Staten Island and followed his father to Schenectady; married, December 31, 1747, Ariaantje, daughter of Anthony Bratt; resided on the northwest corner of Broadway and Steuben street, in Albany, site of the old Delavan House, a famous hostelry of the capitol city, later occupied by the New York Central railroad's station. Issue (baptismal dates): Cornelis, December 31, 1749; Rebecca, January 5, 1752; Antje, April 22, 1754; Anthony, October 16, 1757; Willempje, November 19, 1758; Antony, September 20, 1761. All these children were baptized at Albany, New York. 2. Staats, a gunsmith by occupation; settled at Albany, on removal from Schenectady, about 1747; married, December 31, 1747, Willempje, daughter of Anthony Bratt, and also his sister-in-law. Issue, all baptized at Albany: Antje, May 28, 1749; Rebecca, January 6, 1751; Anthony, February 2, 1752; Rebecca, March 24, 1754; Cornelis, May 22, 1757; Teunis, born March 10, 1760. 3. Zeger, see forward. 4. Jacoba. 5. Geertje, married Ryk Vanderbilt, on the Raritan. 6. Anne.

(II) Zeger Van Santvoord, son of Dominie Cornelis Van Santvoord and his wife, Anna (Staats) Van Santvoord, was born on Staten Island, New York, October 12, 1733, and died at Schenectady, April 18, 1813, aged seventy-nine years, six months and six days. He resided all his life in Schenectady, where he married, April 18, 1756, Catalyntje, or Cathlyn, daughter of Elias Post and his wife, Maria (Van Eps) Post. She was born at Schenectady, June 3, 1733, and died June 17, 1810, aged seventy-one years and fourteen days. Elias Post was the son of Cornelis and Catalina (Footman) Post, of New York City, who were married December 11, 1704; Elias Post was born in New York, January 3, 1708; married, November 7, 1730, Maria, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps; was a gunsmith of Schenectady, where, in 1760, he owned a house on the south side of State street, eighty feet east of Washington street. They had a child, Cornelis Zeger (Cornelius), see forward.

(III) Cornelis Zeger Van Santvoord, son

of Zeger and Catalyntje (Post) Van Santvoord, was born in Schenectady, New York, where he was baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church, May 29, 1757, and died March 1, 1845. Cornelis Z. Van Santvoord married Eva, daughter of Major Abraham Swits, Schenectady, and his third wife, Margar Delamont (or De la Mont) Swits. Maj. Swits was the son of Jacob and Helena (T. Witt) Swits; was born at Schenectady, October 1, 1730, died August 17, 1814; was a revolutionary soldier; owned a house and lot at the north corner of Maiden Lane and State street; married, November 22, 1760, Margrieta, daughter of Jan and Eva (Brouwe) Delamont, who was born January 26 (February 7, New Style), 1735, and died December 23, 1810. Eva Swits, wife of Cornelis Z. V. Santvoord, was born July 24, 1761, and died June 8, 1835. Children: 1. Zeger, born July 21, 1783, died November 28, 1824; married Elisabeth League. 2. Abraham, see forward. 3. Elias, born June 23, 1786. 4. Margriet, born April 3, 1788. 5. Staats, born March 1, 1790; minister of Reformed Dutch Church; married Margaret Van Hising. 6. Margarieta, born October 30, 1791, died December 30, 1859. 7. Catlyna, born July 6, 1793; married William Dow. 8. Catharina, born November 1, 1795, died June 28, 1854. 9. Johannes Post, born March 2, 1798, died August 3, 1802. 10. Annetje, born August 3, 1802, died July 26, 1802. 11. Annetje, born December 13, 1803, died January 10, 1860; married Richard Wilson.

(IV) Abraham Van Santvoord, son of Cornelis Zeger and Eva (Swits) Van Santvoord, was born in Schenectady, New York, where he was baptized, December 26, 1761, and died in Jersey City, New Jersey, August 12, 1858. In 1798, when fourteen years old, went to Utica, New York, where he was taken into the household of his uncle, John Post, one of that family. Eventually, he became his uncle's successor in business. After the first year, Mr. Post sent Abraham to Schenectady to superintend the forwarding of goods, and in this way, while still young, the youth became familiar with the handling of traffic. He returned to Utica in 1806, where he advised, September 23: "The subscriber informs the public that he has commenced the storing and forwarding business to and from Schenectady, Albany and New York, and any p

of the western country, for which purpose he has taken one of the large and convenient stores of Mr. John Post on the dock in Utica. He has made arrangements with Mr. Eri (Uri) Lusher for conveying by water between this place and Schenectada, and with Mr. David Boyd between Schenectada and Albany." Two years later, he took for his store the old stand of Bryan Johnson, near the corner of Genesee and Whitesboro, whence he afterwards moved to the east side of Genesee, below Baggs's, and in April, 1816, back again to the west side, to the new brick store next to J. C. Devereux. The storehouse he at first occupied was originally above the bridge, but near it. It was afterwards moved up the stream to the foot of Division street, and nearly on the last-named site, Mr. Van Santvoord, in company with Mr. Lusher and others, erected, toward the close of the War of 1812, a brick warehouse.

About this period, Eri Lusher & Company were running a weekly line of boats from Schenectady for Cayuga, Seneca Falls and Oswego, and by means of wagons also, which were kept in constant readiness, they were enabled to "transport from Albany to any part of the western country, either by land or water, whatever property might be directed to their care." Parties living at a distance from the water communication were assured that their goods would be delivered at any place they might designate. They also advertised stage boats to run between Utica and Schenectady for the accommodation of passengers, which, leaving Utica twice a week, at five o'clock in the morning, were to arrive at Schenectady the following morning in time for breakfast, and thence the passengers were conveyed in stage or carriage to Albany.

During the War of 1812, Mr. Van Santvoord held the office of sub-contractor for the supply of provisions for the soldiers, and also acted as the government's storekeeper. Shortly afterward, he was interested with Peter Smith and William Soulden in the manufacturing of glass at Peterboro, and acted as agent for the company in the sale of glass. This project proved unsuccessful, and resulted in the failure of Messrs. Soulden & Smith, as well as of Mr. Van Santvoord. His affairs with the government had also proved embarrassing, for his returns were slow and rare in coming in, so that he depended largely on

the bank, and spent much money upon payment of interest. He had been a trustee of the village some years, and its president in 1815-16.

The forwarding firm known as Abraham Van Santvoord & Company was dissolved December 17, 1818. It had consisted of Eri Lusher, Jonathan Walton and John I. De Graff, of Schenectady, and Abraham Van Santvoord, John Baggs and Henry Camp, of Utica. Leaving his warehouse in the care of Mr. Camp and Mr. Baggs, he returned to Schenectady to engage anew in forwarding. Thence, he went to Dunkirk, and after a short residence, and a still shorter sojourn at Rochester, he moved to New York City. There he became concerned in the other side of the business, steamboating. He finally was so successful that he won the confidence of the people of Jersey City, and they elected him their mayor. He was much admired for his pleasing face and form, his social excellence and his jovial humor, as well as his uniform uprightness of conduct. Though he lacked a systematic skill in the keeping of his books, merchants regarded him as a leader in his field. They held him in esteem for his wonderful enterprise and unrepachable honesty.

Abraham Van Santvoord married, at Utica, December 24, 1812, Sarah Hitchcock, sister of Dr. Marcus Hitchcock, and she lived to a very old age. She died July 27, 1878. Her parents were Eliakim and Loroly (Hull) Hitchcock. Children: 1. Alfred, see forward. 2. Abraham. 3. Cornelius, practiced law in New York City.

(V) Commodore Alfred Van Santvoord, son of Abraham and Sarah (Hitchcock) Van Santvoord, was born at Utica, New York, January 23, 1819, and died July 20, 1901, of old age while aboard his steam yacht the "Clermont," at anchorage of the Atlantic Yacht Club, off Sea Gate, his family being aboard the vessel at the time. After obtaining a very good common school education, he began working for his father who was then engaged in the transportation business. In a short time he was allowed an interest in it, and he saw it grow from insignificance into one of the largest in the country. At that time, not so long after the opening of the Erie canal, the firm owned boats running both on the canal and the length of the Hudson river, and although there was the severest sort of competition at various times for the passenger



traffic of the Hudson, the Van Santvoord interests remained the strongest, largely due to the Commodore's sagacity and his wonderful executive ability to perceive conditions aright and carry them through advantageously. Not only was he concerned in the passenger service, but at times built and ran some of the largest freight-towing boats of their kind. During the Civil War he chartered a number of boats to the government, and his boat, the "River Queen," became celebrated historically as the place of meeting of Abraham Lincoln and Alexander H. Stephens, the vice-president of the Confederacy, when they held a conference near Fortress Monroe.

Commodore Van Santvoord and the late William H. Vanderbilt were close personal friends, due no doubt to their interests in common in the most important field of transportation in the United States in their day, and in each line they were leaders. They knew the importance of harmonizing, for they were not infrequently associated in various large business enterprises. He resisted many importunities to enter the field of politics, but preferred to realize his ambition in making a business success. The fact that he acquired wealth shows that he had keen business insight, and that his word was ever held good evidences that success came by perseverance alone, undaid by chicanery of any sort.

He was a man of domestic tastes. His rarest enjoyment was obtained in the company of members of his own household and intimate friends, of which he had not a few life long associates. He was especially fond of the company of children, and being of genial disposition himself, he kept himself nearly as youthful in his friendliness. Although he possessed many fine paintings and rare books at his home, No. 38 West Thirty-ninth street, he was in no sense a collector. His kindly disposition was proverbial, never varying, nor did charity fall short of being his leading characteristic. He was a valued contributor to the support of the American Museum of Natural History and the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

He was one of the organizers of the Lincoln Safe Deposit Company and of the Lincoln National Bank. Until the winter of 1901, he was the vice-president of each of these institutions, standing highest in the country, but resigned in pursuance of his plan to retire

gradually from business life before cares pressed too heavily and while he was still able to give the attention he thought was expected from him. He was one of the most influential among the directors of the Delaware & Hudson Railroad Company, of the Harlem road, the Albany & Susquehanna, the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western, the Catskill, and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. He built the Catskill Mountain line, which took passengers from the pier on the Hudson river to the foot of the mountains, where an inclined road completed the ascent.

It was as the owner and president of the Hudson River Day Line that Commodore Van Santvoord was most prominently known in financial circles and to the traveling public all over the country. This was a line of the finest steamboats in the world plying by daylight between Albany and New York City, one vessel making the trip each way daily, excepting Sundays. He not only kept it abreast of all improvements brought about by science, but superseded boats of his own line which were thought excellent at what seemed a long time before they had outlived usefulness, for his method was to have everything the best possible, and when a boat had been running a dozen years he grew anxious to oversee the construction of a new, larger and superior one to replace it. Not only commodious to the extent of carrying four thousand, clean and artistically furnished, the product of skilled naval architects, they also were capable of running on record time for boats of their size on inland waters. As a consequence of having engines more powerful than their schedule required, they were able to make trips as tabulated despite disadvantages of wind and tide, and his proudest boast was that his line had "never lost a boat nor a passenger, nor so much as injured a passenger." Those familiar with the "Robert Fulton" and "Washington Irving," after traveling in America and abroad, can understand it is a simple statement of fact rather than boastfulness, to place them as beyond the peers of any steamboats engaged in passenger traffic.

As he delighted in the vessels of his company, so he also enjoyed sailing as his recreation, and he was a most enthusiastic yachtsman. His private vessel, the "Clermont," was an excellent type of what a gentleman's yacht should be, and its owner was known every-



where he traveled as Commodore Van Santvoord. It was 175 feet long, and could accommodate a dozen persons as comfortably as though living in city homes. He belonged to the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht, the Atlantic, the American and the New York Yacht clubs, as also to the Union League, the Century and St. Nicholas clubs. He was made a member of the State Commission for the Improvement of the Hudson River, and gave admirable advice in this capacity, for the good of the enormous traffic of that river.

Commodore Alfred Van Santvoord married, at Albany, New York, January 22, 1852, Anna Margaret Townsend. She was born in that city, November 30, 1826, died at New York City, December 5, 1890, and was the daughter of Absalom Townsend and his wife, Elizabeth (Lansing) Townsend. The Townsend and Lansing ancestry of Mrs. Van Santvoord are of interest, for they lead into several prominent families.

Henry Townsend came from Norwich, county of Norfolk, England, with his two brothers, Richard and John, about 1638, and after residing a time on Manhattan Island, removed to Oyster Bay, Long Island. There he acquired property and constructed a mill; was a strong adherent of the Quakers, removed at a time to Rhode Island, because of religious persecutions, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Coles.

Their son, Henry Townsend, resided at Oyster Bay, and owned part of the mill started by his father; died before 1703; married Deborah, daughter of Captain John Underhill, a Long Island landowner. Their son, Henry, operated the mill at Oyster Bay, and died in 1709; married Eliphaz, daughter of his aunt, Mary Townsend, and John Wright. Their son, Henry, was born at Oyster Bay, but removed to Orange county, New York, and married Elizabeth Titus. His brother, Peter Townsend, engaged in the iron industry at Hester, New York, known as the Stirling Iron Works, where he manufactured the mammoth iron chain which was extended across the Hudson river at West Point, in 1778, to prevent the British warships from ascending further during the revolution. Their son, Absalom Townsend, was born July 11, 1753, died December 13, 1841, and married Helena De Kay. Their son, Absalom Townsend Jr., married

Elizabeth Lansing, who was the mother of Mrs. Alfred Van Santvoord.

Elizabeth Lansing was born at Albany, New York, December 1, 1794, and died at Florence, Italy, December 28, 1873. Her parents were Jacob Jacobse Lansing, who was born at Albany, August 19, 1753; resided at the northeast corner of Broadway and Quackenbush street; died there, in 1794; married, January 21, 1790, Anna Quackenbush. The parents of Jacob J. Lansing were Colonel Jacob Lansing Jr., born July 12, 1714, died January 18, 1791, who married, November 6, 1742, Marytje Egberts, baptized February 21, 1714, died March 9, 1771, daughter of Benjamin Egbertse and Annetje Visscher. Colonel Jacob Lansing Jr. was a revolutionary officer and commanded a regiment at Stillwater in the Burgoyne campaign, and as captain was in the fort at Schoharie, New York, when attacked by Sir John Johnson and Indians under Brandt. He was the son of Jacob Gerritse Lansing, born at Albany, June 6, 1681, died there, December 6, 1767, who married, about 1710, Helena Glen, baptized November 21, 1683, daughter of Jacob Sanderse Glen, a trader of Albany, who died October 2, 1685, and Catharina (Van Witbeck) Glen. Jacob Gerritse Lansing's parents were Gerrit Lansing, son of Gerrit Frederick Lansing, who was born in Hassel, near Swoll, in the Province of Overijssel, Netherland, who married Elsje, daughter of Wouter Van Wythorst, and came to America about 1650, settling at Rensselaerwyck, the site of the city of Albany.

Mrs. Alfred Van Santvoord's grandmother, Anna Quackenbush, who married Jacob Jacobse Lansing, was born at Albany, January 30, 1765 or 1767, died 1852, and was the daughter of Colonel Henry Quackenbush, born August 17, 1737, died February 4, 1813, who married, April 27, 1764, Margarita Oothout. Colonel Quackenbush was the son of Pieter Quackenbush, baptized June 9, 1706, who married, December 27, 1733, Annatje Oothout, born December 15, 1703, died January 30, 1757. Colonel Quackenbush was a provincial officer in the British army under Lords Amherst and Abercrombie during their engagements in the northern part of New York state, notably at Fort Ticonderoga. He was conspicuous at the attack on Crown Point, and was in the same mess with Lord Howe, being close to him when he fell in the morning of the attack at Trout

Brook, a short distance south of Ticonderoga. He was chairman of the Albany Committee of Safety during the revolution, and was wounded when in command of his regiment in the last attack of the American troops led by General Arnold against the British at old Saratoga. He commanded the guard of two hundred Americans who brought General Burgoyne to Albany following the latter's surrender at Bemis Heights on October 17, 1777, to be confined in the house of General Philip Schuyler, and from the general he received an autograph letter thanking him for his courteous treatment while a prisoner in his care.

Commodore Alfred and Anna Margaret (Townsend) Van Santvoord had the following children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Albany, New York, died there, July 5, 1854. 2. Charles Townsend, born at Albany, New York, March 16, 1854; was manager of the Hudson River Day Line for his father, and died at New York City, July 5, 1895. 3. Katharine Lawrence, born at Albany, New York, October 6, 1855; married, at New York, October 16, 1884, Eben Erskine Olcott. He was born in New York City, March 11, 1854, and is the son of John Nathaniel and Euphemia Helen (Knox) Olcott. He graduated from the College of the City of New York and School of Mines, in 1874; became a mining engineer, and in this field traveled extensively; for some time was associated with the Hudson River Day Line and is now the president of that company. Issue: Alfred Van Santvoord Olcott, born at New York, February 26, 1886; Eben Erskine Olcott Jr., born at Inwood, New York, January 20, 1887, died there, February 25, 1887; Charles Townsend Olcott, born at New York, March 28, 1890; Mason Olcott, born at Cornwall, New York, July 21, 1893; Katharine Lawrence Olcott, born at New York, June 10, 1896. 4. Sarah, born at Albany, New York, April 25, 1858; married at New York City, November 19, 1885, Rev. Wilton Merle Smith, minister of the Central Presbyterian Church of that city. 5. Anna Townsend, born at Albany, New York, May 25, 1861.

Members of this family were living in Normandy, France, early in the sixteenth century, and although many of those who came to America were refugees driven from their

native country because of religious persecutions, yet some of them continued in the Catholic faith.

This family of which Francois was the father in the New World was a junior branch of a house which was reputed by many prominent genealogists to be one of the most distinguished and ancient of that land (mighty deeds, the province of Dauphin France, and of which Raphael duPuy was the founder. He himself was a member of prominent Roman family and was grand chamberlain and commanding general of the cavalry of the Roman Empire under Emperor Conrad in 1033. Appointed governor of conquered territory which later was known as the provinces of Lanquedoc and Dauphin he took up his residence at Montbrun in Dauphine which for centuries was the abode of the duPuy-Montbrun family. From him he descended a family, as quoted by H. Teetzel the most illustrious and numerous beneath the royal line, and which has given birth to scholars, statesmen, warriors and churchmen who were foremost in their day.

Prior to 1661 the ancestor of the family described below came to New Amsterdam and Nicholas Dupuis, supposed to be his brother, shortly afterward followed him. Mention of the families of both may be found in the old records of the Dutch Reformed church, of which they became members. The fact that they joined this church would indicate that they had been Protestants before leaving their native land and belonged to the Huguenots who were ready to give up everything for the sake of religious freedom. Their name has been variously spelled dePuy, duPuy, Dupuis and DePew.

(1) Francois Dupuis, believed to be the younger brother of Nicholas Dupuis, was the first of his family to locate in New Amsterdam, and it is thought he first went to Holland. In his marriage bond he describes himself as from Calais and his bride from Amsterdam. The earliest record of him shows him as one of the twenty-three first inhabitants of Boswyck, modernly pronounced Bushwick and now a component part of Brooklyn. At this time he signed a petition, dated March 1, 1661, asking for the privileges usually desired by a newly incorporated village. He was then unmarried and was doubtless preparing to go home for his prospective bride. In 1663 he

name is enrolled as a member of a company of militia with Ryck Lydeker as its captain, this company being probably organized for the purpose of protection against the Indians. It is uncertain how long he lived at Bushwick, as Willem is his only child known to have been born there, although there may have been others. He may have resided in New York for a time, although this is uncertain. During the years 1671-77 the baptism of three of his children is recorded in the New York Reformed Church. In 1677 it is claimed that he and his wife became members of the church at Flatbush, where their next two children were baptized in 1679 and 1681 respectively. He had a grant of about eighty acres of land on the south side of the Fresh Kill on Staten Island, bearing date December 21, 1680, and on April 4, 1685, received another grant on the island, at Smoking Point. In 1686 Francois Dupuis had his son Nicholas baptized in New York, and the following year is mentioned as a resident of Rockland, then a part of Orange county, where on September 26 he signed the oath of allegiance, with other inhabitants of the recently established settlements of Haverstraw and Orangetown. Three of his children married and settled in Rockland county, but he had crossed the river before the census of Orange in 1702 and located in Westchester county, where others of his children had made their homes. His youngest child, Mary, was baptized in New York, where her mother is mentioned as Annie Elsen, who must have been his second wife. On April 1, 1702, he and his daughter Maria are named as sponsors or godparents at the baptism of his granddaughter, Grietje Quorry, in the Sleepy Hollow Church, and a few years later both he and this daughter are recorded as members of the church, having residence on the patent of Captain DeKay and Ryck Abrahamson Lent, a grandson of the latter having previously married Maria. It is supposed he paid close attention to the cultivation of his land and his private affairs, as his name appears so seldom in public records, but through careful research among the records of the Reformed churches at New York, Tappan, Tarrytown and Cortlandt, enough scraps of information have been found to piece together the record of his descendants which is given below. On August 26, 1661, the banns of his coming marriage were published in the

records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, as follows: "Francoys Dupuis, young man of Cales, France, and Geertje Willems, young woman of Amsterdam." They were married just one month later, in Breuckelen, their marriage being the fifth of record in the Dutch church there, as follows: "26 September, 1661, Francois Dupuis and Geertje Willems, with certificate from Manhat-tans." It is believed by eminent authority that Geertje Willems was a daughter of Willem Jacobse Van Boerum, of Flatbush, who came with his family in 1649, from Amsterdam, Holland, given in the register of the banns as the birthplace of Geertje.

Children as follows were born to Francois Dupuis: Willem, of whom further; Jannetje (Jane), who married Kellem Quorry or Makorry; Grietje (Margaret), baptized in New York, October 1, 1671, became the wife of Jan Ward, of Haverstraw; Jean (John), baptized in New York, May 20, 1674, married Jannetje Wiltse, widow of Myndert Hendrickse (Hogencamp); a child (not named), whose baptismal entry was made at New York, February 14, 1677, and who may have been Maria, who was sponsor with her father in 1702, about which time she married Abraham Hendrickse Lent, of Tarrytown; Sara, baptized at Flatbush, February 23, 1679, married Herman Hendrickse Blauvelt; Geertje (Gertrude), baptized at Flatbush, September 18, 1681, of whom no further record is to be found; Nicholaes, baptized in New York, October 17, 1686, whose wife's name was Barbara; Mary, baptized in New York City, March 3, 1689, the record of the parents being "Francois Puy and Annie Elsten," no further record being given of either mother or child.

(II) Willem, probably the eldest child of Francois and Geertje (Willems) Dupuis, was born at Bushwick, and was among the pioneers of the locality made famous as the birthplace of the illustrious Senator Depew. It would seem that he had made camp on the point of land called by the Indians Meanagh or Mernach, and afterwards named Verplanck's Point, when the settlement had hardly begun, being then unmarried. He was at Mernach as early as 1688, and probably strayed over from Haverstraw, where his father had located a year or two previous and where his brother John continued to live for several years afterward. He there made a home for his future

bride, a maiden born on the island of Barbadoes, and doubtless of English parentage, shown on the records as "Lysbeth Weyt," which in English would be Elizabeth White. She was living a little further down the river at a place bearing the Indian name of Kichtewanck, near the mouth of the Croton river, which stream also bore the name of the locality. Record of the banns was posted on the register of the Dutch Church of New York, the nearest one to their home, which church issued a certificate permitting William to marry at the home of the bride. The record is as follows: "10th August, 1688, Willem Dupuy, j.m. Van Boswyck, en Lysbeth Weyt, j.m. van de Barbadoes, d'Eerste wonende op Mernach, en twede tot Kichtewang." This marriage was probably celebrated in primitive style at Kichtewang during the following month, perhaps the first marriage in the Manor of Cortlandt, and spoken of as the forerunner of an event that made Peekskill renowned as the home of a great and popular orator in a later generation of the family.

William Dupuy had children as follows: Sara, married Willem Dill, Theil or Teil; Abigail, became the wife of Pieter Consje; Thomas, married Cornelia Lendel; Anna, baptized at Tarrytown, August 2, 1698; Francois, baptized at Tarrytown, August 20, 1700, married Maritje Van Thesel; Petrus, of whom further. The father's name was usually spelled Dupuy.

(III) Petrus (or Peter) Depew, youngest child of Willem and Elizabeth (White) Dupuy, was born in 1703 at Verplanck's Point, where his father had settled in 1686, and was baptized March 28 of the same year at Tarrytown. Although his education was doubtless very limited, considering his surroundings, it is certain that he was proficient in the simple arts of at least reading and writing. This and other miscellaneous knowledge he and his father and their descendants received from the former's grandfather, who, together with his brother Nicholas, were members of a wealthy, well cultured, and of one of the most ancient and distinguished families of Dauphine, from which province, owing to the high position of their family at the court of France, they removed to Paris, where they resided until they were compelled to flee for their lives, holding their religion more sacred than wealth and

position. As Petrus was a younger son of the family, he was obliged to shift for himself. With a few savings, together with his portion of the family wealth, he began to search the country for a home and a bride. He was no successful on the Tarrytown side of the river it appears, as we find him residing on a farm of approximately two hundred and seventeen rich, broad, sloping acres situated on the Hackensack creek, directly west of Orangeburg in the region known as old Tappan. The time of his arrival at Schreclaw, as the immediate vicinity of his place of residence was called is not known, but in 1729 we find he was residing there. He took up the occupation of farming and developed his sons into three exceedingly thrifty, strong, tall, broad-shouldered, muscular men. No record is found of his death or place of burial. Certain it is that he lived long enough to see the quiet, peaceful hamlet wherein he lived turned into one of the most ravaged and untenable regions created by the great revolution. Here were the raids of the cowboys and of the British outposts most numerous and unsparing. In fact, during one raid, while busy in his grist mill, he was surprised by a party of Tories and barely escaped capture by climbing into and secreting himself in the chimney of the mill, while below the raiders searched high and low for him without success, and had to content themselves by making off with his cattle, which, as Petrus was thrifty, was considerable. As things grew warmer, and the raids more frequent, Petrus every night slept outside for fear of being caught in some nocturnal visit of the Tories, and just before going to sleep he put his ear to the ground to see if any bodies of troops were abroad. Here also was a body of patriots under Colonel Baylor surprised by the British at night and massacred to a man. At last things became so unbearable that they were forced to move to Dutchess for safety. The marriage records at Tappan between 1719 and 1750 are lost. Sometime before 1729 he married Elizabeth Blauvelt, baptized April 11, 1705, at Tappan, daughter of Abram and Grietje (Minne) Blauvelt. The Tappan records show the baptisms of three of his children: Abram, mentioned below; Petrus, of further mention hereinafter, and Isaac, born March 25, 1740. There were probably other children, and there is evidence that some of these settled in Dutchess county,



where some of their descendants were enrolled for service in the revolution.

(IV) Abram, eldest known child of Peter and Elizabeth (Blauvelt) Depew, was born January 6, 1729, and baptized at Tappan Church on the 19th of the same month. His education was plain, but sufficient, consisting doubtless of nothing more than his being able to read and write. During his youth he lived on his father's farm, where he mastered the occupation of farming and also that of a blacksmith. It seems that he was very thrifty, as we find him purchasing a farm situated in vicinity of Tappan in a locality known as Kakiat. In the revolution he served under Wayne and was at the battle of Stony Point. After the war he settled down on his farm, again devoting himself to domestic affairs, and in 1788 he sold all or part of his one-third share of the farm which he inherited from his father, to his brother Petrus. By his will at his death he left a farm to each of his sons, each of whom was self-supporting, and to his daughter he bequeathed the sum of eighty-seven dollars, as he believed that only the sons should become heirs to the real estate. He married Rachel Blauvelt, and they had children as follows: Petrus, born March 12, 1753, baptized April 8, married Sarah Eckersen; Elizabeth, December 10, 1755, baptized December 28 at Clarkstown, married Abram Garrison; John, 1757-58, had wife Hannah, and son John Augustus; Cornelius, mentioned below.

(V) Cornelius, third son of Abram and Rachel (Blauvelt) Depew, was born July 27, baptized August 15, 1761, at Clarkstown. As his portion of his father's estate, he received a homestead farm in the vicinity of what is now New City, upon which he lived. He was in the same regiment with his father in the revolutionary army, but did not participate in the battle of Stony Point, being too young at that time, but he was one of those who formed the escort of the British prisoners who were taken to the old English church at Spring Valley for temporary confinement. His estate was divided among his children. He married Annaetje Garretse. Children: Abraham, mentioned below; Garret, born July 12, 1783, baptized at Clarkstown; Anna or Hannah, born January 2, 1787, married John Howard; John.

(VI) Abraham, eldest child of Cornelius

and Annaetje (Garretse) Depew, was born August 19, 1780, on the paternal homestead at New City, and baptized December 24 of the same year at Clarkstown. He engaged in agriculture, and, like others of his section in that day, acted with the Democratic party. He married Phebe Coquette. Children: Mary Ann, married Samuel Paul; Cornelius, died without issue; Peter Coquette, mentioned below.

(VII) Peter Coquette, junior son of Abraham and Phebe (Coquette) Depew, was born May 16, 1813, on the homestead at New City, where he resided through life and was a very prominent citizen of the town, filling various positions of trust and responsibility. He married, October 30, 1839, at Clarkstown, Catherine Maria Demarest (now deceased), born August 3, 1820, at Clarkstown, daughter of Abraham C. and Elizabeth (Brown) Demarest of that town, who were the parents of thirteen children: 1. Catherine Maria. 2. Elizabeth Ann, now dead, married Smith Lydecker. 3. Elmira, now dead, wife of James Worl. 4. Abraham, now dead. 5. Cornelius, now dead. 6. Jacob Edgar. 7. John, now dead. 8. Theodore, now dead. 9. Caroline, died in infancy. 10. Sarah, died 1912. 11. Margaret, died in infancy. 12 and 13, died in infancy, unnamed. Children of Peter C. and Catherine M. Depew: Demarest, died young; Charles, died young; Caroline, married Hercules Gedney and had two children, Catherine and Julia; Cornelius, mentioned below.

(VIII) Cornelius, son of Peter Coquette and Catherine M. (Demarest) Depew, was born March 6, 1856, in Nyack, and received his education in the public schools of that city. In 1876 he began an apprenticeship to learn the carpenter's trade with Watson De Baun and has continued in that line ever since. In the course of his experience he has constructed many dwellings and other buildings in and around Nyack. He has always taken an active interest in the life of the community and has filled numerous responsible positions, including service on the board of education. He is president of the Christian Endeavor Union, of the Excelsior Club and the Central Engine Company, No. 6, of Central Nyack. His family is associated with the Dutch Reformed Church of that town, in whose labors and interests he is active. Like



his ancestors he adheres to the Democratic party in public concerns. He married, May 30, 1885, at Bayonne, New Jersey, Mary Elizabeth Berry, born July 27, 1862, in Jersey City, daughter of Ebenezer Berry, who was a prominent citizen of Bayonne; was chief of the Bayonne Fire Department, a member of the board of education and supervisor of taxes of Bayonne. Late in life he was a member of the exempt firemen. He engaged in business as a builder and contractor, in which he succeeded his father. He served as commissioner of appeals and was twice elected to the assembly as a representative of Hudson county, in 1892 and 1893. He was chairman of the committee on militia in which he was much interested, having served as captain of the Berry Guard which he organized. He was a member of the New Jersey Art Club, the Republican Association and the Third Ward Republican Club of Bayonne. He was actively identified with the Masonic fraternity, being affiliated with Bayonne Lodge, No. 99; was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Bayonne Rowing Association; Council No. 695, Royal Arcanum, and Bayonne Council, No. 187, Improved Order of Red Men. He married Elizabeth Thompson, born in 1840, daughter of Archibald and Ellen (Roy) Thompson, and they had children: Ebenezer, now dead; Archibald Roy, now dead; Mary Elizabeth, Ellen Theresa and Althea Carlote, now dead. The eldest daughter became the wife of Cornelius Depew, as above noted.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Depew: 1. Carlotta Berry, born April 11, 1886; attended the Nyack High School; later became a graduate nurse by pursuing a course at Millbank Avenue Hospital, Greenwich, Connecticut, where she graduated in October, 1910. 2. Kathryn Emelia, July 27, 1890; graduated at the Nyack Grammar School; married Wilson Everett Garrabrant, and resides at Nyack, New York. Their children are: Bertram Depew, Elizabeth, Mildred E., and Ralph. 3. Elizabeth Thompson, October 2, 1895, died at Sparkill, August 2, 1899. 4. Mary Eleanor, July 9, 1899, is a student at the Nyack High School.

(IV) Petrus DePew, second son of Petrus (or Peter) (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Blauvelt)

Depew, was born December 17, 1732, as shown by the records of the church at Tappan, and was baptized there December 24th. He was married at Tappan to Annetje Van Dolson, born April 23, 1733, died August 13, 1805, and they had children as follows: Petrus, born February 2, 1759, baptized February 11th of that year, died November 6, 1839, was a soldier in the revolution from Dutchess county and married Rachel Pake; John, born in 1761; Bridget, August 28, 1764, died July 13, 1843; Tunis Van Dolson, of whom further

(V) Tunis Van Dolson, son of Petrus and Annetje (Van Dolson) DePew, was born February 21, baptized at Clarkstown, March 13, 1768, died September 30, 1834. He was prominent in the shipping trade as early as 1798, and was the possessor of Nyack's first dock. He married, April 7, 1792, Willempje Bogart, born January 30, 1776, died December 4, 1857. Three children were born of this union: Anne, November 19, 1793, married Michael Tallman, died October 5, 1851; Cornelia, July 2, 1800, married Abram P. Smith, died July 28, 1895; Petrus, of whom further.

(VI) Petrus (2), junior son of Tunis Van Dolson and Willempje (Bogart) DePew, was born April 26, baptized May 7, 1807, at Tappan, and died May 17, 1873. He was the head of a movement to secure railroad facilities for Nyack, and his influence and activity promoted largely the growth and prosperity of that place. He married at Nyack, June 11, 1831, Ann Tallman, born February 19, 1811, died February 24, 1869. They were the parents of two children: Tunis Van Dolson, of whom further, and Elsie, born April 25, 1841, died June 12, 1907. The latter married (first) October 8, 1864, Frank G. Hasbrouck; (second) October 7, 1869, William G. Stevenson.

(VII) Tunis Van Dolson (2), only son of Petrus (2) and Ann (Tallman) DePew, was born April 15, 1832, died March 18, 1896. He lived in Nyack, Rockland county, where he was engaged in business as a florist. He cut up his farm into building lots and endeavored in every way to make Nyack the home of many industries; and it will be noted that in the neighborhood of 1880 the largest part of the industries of the town were established on the DePew farm. In religious views he was a Presbyterian, and in politics he was a Democrat. He was one of the most esteemed citi-

DE PEW

zens of Nyack, where he had a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He was married at Blauveltville, New York, May 25, 1852, to Catherine Ann, daughter of Barney N. and Maria (Blauvelt) Huyler, a native of Blauvelt. Mr. Huyler was a florist by occupation, a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and a Democrat in political belief. He and his wife had children as follows: Sarah, John Jacob, Catherine Ann, Eveline. Catherine Ann Huyler was born at Blauveltville, February 7, 1830. Four children were born to Tunis Van Dolson DePew and wife: 1. Anna, born July 5, 1854; married, October 11, 1878, Ira J. Blauvelt, and they became parents of two children, Florence and Marjorie. 2. Florence, born June 14, 1859, died January 19, 1884; married George Frederick Wilcoxson, June 13, 1883. 3. Tunis, born April 13, 1865; unmarried. 4. Peter, twin of Tunis, of whom further.

(VIII) Peter, son of Tunis Van Dolson (2) and Catherine Ann (Huyler) DePew, was born in Nyack, April 13, 1865, and received his education in local schools. In early life he and his twin brother Tunis became interested in their father's business, which they inherited, and they still conduct their industry at the old homestead on the old DePew farm. The business was in a healthy and prosperous condition at the time they took charge and they have enlarged it from time to time, having an extensive and lucrative patronage. Both are men of business ability and acumen and stand well in business circles. Mr. DePew takes a commendable interest in local affairs and stands ready to advance the interests of any movement calculated to benefit the community. In political views he is a Democrat. He and his family are members of the Reformed Dutch church at Nyack. Mr. DePew was married in Jersey City, New Jersey, November 3, 1887, to Catherine Hadden Boyce, a native of the Bronx, New York City, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth Theresa (Howell) Boyce, the former a broker of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Boyce have three children: Emma, Georgiana and Catherine Hadden. Children of Peter and Catherine Hadden (Boyce) DePew are: Pierre Howell, born February 8, 1889; Maud Elizabeth, August 5, 1890; Ralph Huyler, July 14, 1892; Florence Beckett, October 4, 1894, died May 24, 1906; Tunis Eugene, July 18, 1898.

## BROWER

This is a Dutch name, originally spelled Brouwer, and signifying brewer. It was manifestly adopted as a surname because of the occupation of its bearer, in the early days when the Netherlands adopted surnames. It is found in the early records of New Amsterdam, now New York, and has been identified for many generations with the history of that city.

(I) Adam Brouwer, sometimes with the added name Berckhoven, or Kerckhoven, came from Cologne in 1642, and resided first in New Amsterdam. He obtained a patent to a lot there, February 7, 1647, and in that year he sold a house and lot, which was presumably the same property. This was on the north side of Beaver street, east of Broadway. About that time he removed to Brooklyn, where he continued to reside until his death, about 1698. He occupied the old mill in Brooklyn; was on the assessment roll there in 1675 and 1683; a member of the Brooklyn Reformed Dutch church in 1677, and his name appears in the census of 1698. He married, May 19, 1645, in New Amsterdam, Magdalena Verdon, sometimes written Fardon and Ferdon. Children: Peter; Jacob; Aelje; Mathys, born 1649; William, 1651; Maria, 1653; Helena, baptized October 31, 1660; Adam, 1662; Abraham; Sophia; Ann; Sarah; Nicholas, Daniel, 1678; Rachel.

(II) Jacob Brouwer, second son of Adam and Magdalena (Verdon) Brouwer, was on the assessment list of Brooklyn in 1676; was living there in 1687, and appeared in the census of 1698. He married, June 29, 1682, Annetje, daughter of William and Wyntie (Sybrants) Bogardus, granddaughter of Rev. Evardus Bogardus, second pastor of the Dutch church of New York. Children: Jacob, mentioned below; William, baptized May 8, 1687; Evardus, December 8, 1689; Sybrant, died before 1737; Elizabeth, baptized November 15, 1694; Adam, March 29, 1696; Hille-gonte, December 27, 1697; Wyntie, March 8, 1701; Magdalena, March 8, 1704; Nicholas.

(III) Jacob (2) Brouwer, eldest son of Jacob (1) and Annetje (Bogardus) Brouwer, was baptized November 30, 1684, and passed his early life in Brooklyn, removing before 1712 to New York City, where he continued to reside. He married, October 1, 1709, Pieter-nelle, daughter of Jan De La Montagne and

Annetje Josephs Waldron, baptized April 7, 1686, in New York. Children: Jacob, baptized September 24, 1710, in Brooklyn; Johannes, mentioned below; Abraham, February 6, 1717; Antie, died young; Adam, February 14, 1722; Antje, March 20, 1726; Cornelius, who resided in Dutchess county. All except the first were baptized in New York City.

(IV) Johannes Brower, second son of Jacob (2) and Pieternelle (De La Montagne) Brouwer, was baptized March 19, 1712, in New York City, and made his home in that city. He married, October 19, 1734, Susannah, daughter of Paulus Druljet. Children: Susannah, baptized September 5, 1735; Annetje, February 8, 1738; Jacob, March 26, 1740; Antje, November 7, 1742; Nelletje, born June 9, 1745; Johannes, mentioned below.

(V) Johannes (2), or John Brower, youngest child of Johannes (1) and Susannah (Druljet) Brower, was born December 2, 1747, in New York City, and continued to make his home there through life, dying April 13, 1823. He married, March 22, 1769, Catharine Duryee, baptized August 3, 1748, in New York, daughter of Johannes and Neeltje (Kouwenhoven) Duryee. Children: Hannah, baptized in New York, January 28, 1770, died young; Jane, November 3, 1771; John, mentioned below; Peter, March 12, 1775; Catharine, June 9, 1776; Hannah, born October 17, 1785; Maria, March 26, 1793; Jacob Vredenburg, February 25, 1796.

(VI) John Brower, son of Johannes (2) or John and Catharine (Duryee) Brower, was baptized October 1, 1773, in New York City, and was a merchant in New York City, having a store on the old corporation dock, opposite Washington Market. His health becoming impaired, he removed to Walden, New York, a few years before his death, which occurred there, November 1, 1804. He married, December 15, 1796, Magdalen Duryee. Children: John, born December 8, 1797, died July 5, 1798; Cornelia Leverich, August 29, 1799, died 1821; Catharine Ann, May 20, 1802, died 1803; John I., mentioned below.

(VII) John I. Brower, only surviving son of John and Magdalen (Duryee) Brower, was born January 7, 1804, in Walden, New York, and died in New York City, October 8, 1878. About 1826 he engaged in the wholesale hard-

ware trade, and thus continued until his death. He was a member in full communion of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, of New York, serving on its principal committees, including the finance committee. For twenty-five years preceding his death, he was treasurer of the general synod of the Reformed Dutch church, a very responsible position. He took little interest in political affairs, and held no public office. He married, May 20, 1835, Sophia Wyckoff Olcott, born March 20, 1809, daughter of Nathaniel and Ann (Wyckoff) Olcott, of New York (see Olcott VI.). Children: Cornelia Leverich, born September 5, 1837, married, November 2, 1869, Charles H. McCreery, died November 22, 1877; John, September 8, 1839, married, April 18, 1866, Sarah Louisa Beckley, and died December 18, 1900; Catherine Heyer, September 20, 1841, married, October 4, 1888, William Wheeler Smith; Henry Wyckoff, April 2, 1844, married, June 23, 1869, Diana Horton, and died June 16, 1880; William Leverich, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Leverich Brower, youngest child of John I. and Sophia Wyckoff (Olcott) Brower, was born August 5, 1846, in New York City, and was educated in private schools of his native city. At an early age he determined upon a business career, and after graduation entered the wholesale drug house of Schieffelin Brothers & Company. He has continued with this concern down to the present time, and is now its vice-president. He has taken an active interest in many progressive movements, and was a member of the Hudson-Fulton celebration commission in 1909. An independent Democrat, he has never aspired to or accepted any official station. With an active interest in historical subjects, he has been long associated with the Holland Society of New York, of which he became president in 1913. He is also a member of the St. Nicholas Society, and of the City and Reform clubs of New York. Mr. Brower's most active interest has been for many years in connection with the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church of New York, worshipping at the Middle Collegiate Church, Second avenue and Seventh street, has long been an elder, and is a member of the consistory of the Collegiate Church, serving on its most important committees, including the finance committee, and board of church masters. Since 1887 he

has been superintendent of the Middle Church Sunday school. He was received in full communion, February 2, 1870; was installed as a deacon in 1873, and continued to serve in that capacity until 1897, when he became an elder. Both his paternal and maternal ancestors have been connected for many generations with the Reformed Dutch church, and he is very familiar with its history and usages. Through its existence, his family in the paternal line has been identified with the Collegiate Church. When the church at Lafayette place and Fourth street was taken down, Mr. Brower was one of those who were firm in the belief that the Collegiate Church should continue to maintain a church and place of worship in that section of the city and minister to the spiritual welfare of all who could there be reached, and in the new Middle Church at Second avenue and Seventh street he has earnestly applied himself to the work there conducted. In this church no pew rentals are charged, the seats being free to all, and the edifice is kept open daily "so as to afford any persons who might be religiously and devoutly disposed opportunity for rest, meditation and prayer." Through the generosity of Mr. Brower, the Collegiate Church has received several valuable gifts, including a communion service for the sick; mural tablets in the Middle Church in memory of Peter Minuit, the *Kranken-bezoekers*, Sebastian Jansen Krol, Jan Huyck, the Rev. Jonas Michaelius; four tablets erected in the Middle Church, memorials to those who perished in the "General Slocum" disaster.

The surname of Hopkins was  
**HOPKINS** spelled Hopkyns in England in the sixteenth century and earlier. It is an ancient English family of Oxfordshire, where in 1567 John Hopkyns was a civic officer in Coventry. From the strong resemblance of the armorial bearings of the Wyckhams of Swelcliffe, county Oxford, and those of the Hopkins family of Oving, it is conjectured by Burke that in early times some bond of connection existed between the two families. In confirmation of this conjecture there is found in Sibford Gower in Swelcliffe parish a small estate which is charged with a quitrent of a hundred pence that tradition has assigned to the late owners as the nineteenth

John Hopkins who had successfully and lineally inherited it without intervention of any other Christian name than John. As this estate joins immediately to Warwickshire, it may fairly be assumed that the family of Hopkins in Coventry and Swelcliffe derive from a common ancestor. A branch of the family is found in the north of Ireland. There were three distinct families early in this country, from all of which have descended prominent citizens. The name is found upon the Declaration of Independence, and in connection with many other historical events connected with the development of the United States.

(I) William Hopkins was born in Cheshelbourne, England, and married Joanna Arnold, also a native of Cheshelbourne, daughter of Thomas and Alice (Gully) Arnold, the last named baptized November 30, 1577, at Cheshelbourne.

(II) Thomas Hopkins, son of William and Joanna (Arnold) Hopkins, was born April 7, 1616, in Cheshelbourne, and died in October, 1684, at the settlement known as Littleworth, in the present town of Oyster Bay, Long Island. He is found of record in Providence, Rhode Island, as early as July 27, 1640, when he was one of the thirty-nine signers to an agreement for a form of government. In 1652 and 1659-60, he was commissioner; in 1655-56-57, and 1672, he was deputy to the general court, and was a member of the town council from 1657 to 1672. On account of the Indian troubles he removed, about 1676, to Long Island, and settled at Oyster Bay. He married, in Providence, in 1648, Elizabeth Arnold, born in Nottinghamshire, England, daughter of William Arnold. Two sons, William and Thomas, remained in Rhode Island; a third son is mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Hopkins, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Arnold) Hopkins, was born about 1650 in Rhode Island, and died there in 1674, before his father's removal to Long Island. The family name of his wife, Elizabeth, has not been discovered. She married (second) Richard Kirby, after her removal with her father-in-law to Long Island. Children: Ichabod and Ann. The latter became the wife of Thomas Kirby.

(IV) Ichabod Hopkins, only son of Joseph and Elizabeth Hopkins, was born about 1670, in Providence, and died January 25, 1731, at



Musketa Cove, Oyster Bay. He married, about 1691, Sarah Coles, born at Glen Cove, Long Island, died December 15, 1725, at Oyster Bay, daughter of Daniel Coles, whose wife, a Groton, bore an Indian name, Maha-Shalal-Hasbaz.

(V) Daniel Hopkins, son of Ichabod and Sarah (Coles) Hopkins, was born 1695, in Oyster Bay, and died there before June 10, 1706. He married (first) Martha Weeks, who survived but a short time, and married (second) Amy Weeks, born at Oyster Bay, died there February 10, 1775, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Ruddock) Weeks. They had children: William, Thomas, Martha, Hannah, Dinah, Amey, Abigail, Sarah, Temperance, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary.

(VI) William (2) Hopkins, eldest child of Daniel and Amey (Weeks) Hopkins, was born at Oyster Bay, and died there June 1, 1803. The family by this time had become well established at Oyster Bay, and he there passed his life in comfortable circumstances. He married Rachel Coles, a native of Oyster Bay, who died before 1769, daughter of Joseph and Temperance (Albertson) Coles. They had children: Daniel, Phebe, Esther, Rachel, John, Amelia.

(VII) Daniel (2) Hopkins, son of William (2) and Rachel (Coles) Hopkins, was born at Oyster Bay, where he passed his life. He married, at Hempstead, February 25, 1776, Susannah Ellison, a native of that place, daughter of Timothy and Mary Ellison.

(VIII) Daniel (3) Hopkins, son of Daniel (2) and Susannah (Ellison) Hopkins, was born in 1785, at Oyster Bay, passed a portion of his life there, and subsequently resided in New York City, where he died October 10, 1833. He was a man of considerable means, and wielded a useful influence in the community. He married Phebe Gardiner, born September 6, 1789, at Westbury, Long Island, daughter of Noah and Sarah (Wright) Gardiner. They had children: Edwin, Sarah, John Milton.

(IX) John Milton Hopkins, son of Daniel (3) and Phebe (Gardiner) Hopkins, was born in 1816, at Oyster Bay, and died in October, 1901, in New York City. His first business connection was with the Mechanics Bank of New York, soon gaining promotion to the position of paying teller. He subsequently engaged in the banking business on his own

account, and later was for many years the head of the financial department of A. T. Stewart & Company, continuing with the estate of that merchant prince until his retirement from activity, in 1890. While earnestly in favor of the avowed principles of the Republican party, he paid little attention to public affairs. He married, October 8, 1850, Augusta Du Blois Haven, daughter of John Appleton and Sarah Sherbourne (Langdon) Haven, of New York (see Haven VI). They were the parents of eight children.

(X) Eustis Langdon Hopkins, son of John Milton and Augusta Du Blois (Haven) Hopkins, was born November 8, 1863, in New York City, and attended the Wilson and Kellogg grammar school located at Forty-fifth street and Fifth avenue, in that city. He traces line on his father's side to William Hopkins of Cheshelbourne, England, whose son Thomas came to this country early in the seventeenth century and settled at Oyster Bay, and on his mother's side through the Appleton, Langdon, Sherburne and Haven families back many generations in a direct descent to Thomas Dudley, one of the most noted of the Colonial governors who was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1536, and who came to this country in 1630. His grandfather in the seventh generation, John Rogers, was president of Harvard College when he died in 1723. His grandfather in the fifth generation was Hon. Woodbury Langdon, who was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1779 and 1780; councillor from 1781 to 1784; president of the New Hampshire senate in 1784; judge of the supreme court in 1782-83 and also 1786 to 1791. John Langdon, Woodbury's brother, also rendered most distinguished services to his country; was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1777 and while speaker of the New Hampshire assembly gave all his money; pledged his plate and subscribed the proceeds of seventy hogsheads of tobacco for the purpose of equipping the brigade with which General John Stark subsequently defeated the Hessians. He saw active military service, being present at Stillwater and Saratoga. He was repeatedly a member of the New Hampshire legislature and its speaker; was elected again to congress in 1783 and was delegate to the Convention which framed the National Constitution in 1787, and in 1789 was sent to the United





Gustav Langdon Hopkins



States Senate of which he was chosen presiding officer and in that capacity notified General Washington of his election as President of the United States. President Jefferson offered him the post of Secretary of the Navy, which he declined. From 1805 to 1812 with the exception of one year he was governor of New Hampshire and in 1812 was offered the vice-presidency, which he declined. E. L. Hopkin's grandmother in the fourth generation was Nancy Eustis, sister to William Eustis, who was several times governor of Massachusetts, Minister to the Hague and Secretary of War in the War of 1812. His grandfather, Henry Sherburne Langdon, in the fourth generation was invited by President Washington to become his private secretary, but declined on account of his youth.

Eustis L. Hopkins commenced his business career with the firm of Joy, Langdon & Company, wholesale drygoods commission dealers, of New York, later becoming a partner in that house and so remaining until this well known firm retired from business in 1909. He then became associated with Bliss, Fabyan & Company in the same line of business. Mr. Hopkins is active in various financial institutions, being president and director of the Hyde Realty Company, and also of the Central Syndicate Building Company; a director of the German American Insurance Company, and of the German Alliance Insurance Company. He is a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, of the New England Society in New York, and several clubs, including the Merchants, New York Yacht, Larchmont Yacht, Piping Rock Country, and Scarsdale Country. His home is at Larchmont, New York, of which village he has been four terms president.

He married, in New York, October 15, 1890, Elizabeth Stockwell, born in that city, daughter of Levi S. and Jane R. (Howe) Stockwell, the latter a daughter of Elias Howe Jr., inventor of the sewing machine. Mrs. Hopkins is a member of the Colony Club, and Colonial Dames of New York. Elias Howe was born in Spencer, Massachusetts, July 9, 1819, and died in Brooklyn, New York, October 3, 1867. His struggle in perfecting the sewing machine, and in overcoming the encroachments of those who sought to enrich themselves out of his invention, is a matter of history. He was a son of Elias Howe,

born at Howes Mills, in Spencer, a son of Elijah (2) Howe, born in Spencer, 1768, son of Elijah (1) Howe, born in Southbridge, Massachusetts, December 7, 1731, son of Jezeiah Howe, born May 30, 1704, in Marlborough, Massachusetts, son of John Howe, born in Marlborough, 1682, whose father was Isaac Howe, born there 1648, son of John Howe, of Warwickshire, England. The last named was a son of John (2) Howe, of Warwickshire, and grandson of John (1) Howe, of Hodinhull, England. John (3) Howe was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, and filled various offices in that town. He was among the grantees of the town of Marlborough, Massachusetts, planting his first log cabin near the Indian planting field, not far from the Springfield Meeting House. For many years this spot was the home of the Howes, and here he kept a tavern and enjoyed the good will of the Aborigines, who frequently referred their disputes to him.

(The Haven Line.)

By many descendants this name is now written Havens. It is quite a numerous family, very early planted in New England, and conspicuous in the development of various points of that section. It has spread to western states, and is now found in every section of the Union. Wherever found, its representatives are found to be staunch supporters of social and moral progress, and among the upholders of every uplifting influence.

(I) Richard Haven is supposed to have been a native of the west of England, and it is probable that he came to this country in 1640. He was a carpenter by trade, and some inducements were offered to him to settle in Boston, where he remained a short time, but he was not satisfied with the conditions there, and removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, probably about 1644. His first child recorded was born in Lynn early in the following year. His farm was near Flax Pond. He was a sergeant of the militia, and it was voted in 1692 that Sergeant Haven and seven others named should sit in the pulpit. His will, made May 21, 1701, was proved June 14, 1703, indicating that his death occurred in the latter year. His wife, Susannah, died February 7, 1682. Children: Hannah, born February 22, 1645; Mary, March 12, 1647; Joseph, February 2, 1649; Richard, May 25, 1651; Susannah, April 24,

1653; Sarah, June 4, 1655; John, mentioned below; Martha, February 16, 1658; Samuel, in May, 1660; Jonathan, January 18, 1662; Nathaniel, June 30, 1664; Moses, May 20, 1667.

(II) John Haven, third son of Richard and Susannah Haven, was a joiner by trade, and was among the first settlers of what is now Framingham, Massachusetts. With his brother Nathaniel, he leased five hundred acres at Park's Corner, March 23, 1694. They had occupied these lands as early as 1690, and John Haven's name appears on the petition for the erection of the town of Framingham, March 3, 1693. This town was not chartered until 1700, and at the first town meeting in that year, he was chosen surveyor of highways. At the following meeting he was made a member of a committee to discourse with the lawyers about the dispute over boundary with the town of Sherborn. He was an original member of Rev. Mr. Swift's church, organized October 8, 1701. In the previous May he had served on a committee to inquire into the qualifications of Mr. Swift, and give him a call. In 1702 he was on a committee to seat the meeting house, and was also selectman and representative to the general court, and representative in the following year. In May, 1704, the town voted to pay his attendance except on Sundays. His widow was appointed to administer his estate, April 2, 1705, and the property was found to include one hundred and sixty pounds in real estate, and two hundred and twenty-six pounds personal property. He married, in Lynn, October 3, 1682, Hannah Hichen, probably the daughter of Joseph Hichen, who has other children recorded in Lynn. She married (second) July 1, 1712, John How. Children: John, born June 8, 1683, in Lynn; Elkanah, resided in Framingham; Mary, married Nathaniel Johnson, of Sherborn; Nathan, resided in Framingham, near the Hollis line; Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, born 1700, married Benjamin Burnett, of Harwick, and lived in Hopkinton.

(III) Joseph Haven, fourth son of John and Hannah (Hichen) Haven, was born in 1608, and settled in Framingham, where he was an influential citizen. He was on a committee to defend titles and suit in 1726; surveyor of highways in 1732; selectman in 1733, and on a committee to defend the claim of

Rev. Swift. With his wife, he joined the church, June 9, 1723, and was a justice of the peace as early as 1756. He died February 27, 1776, and his will liberated a slave, and also provided for the manufacture of forty plain gold rings inscribed with his name, so that one might be presented to each of his grandchildren. He married, November 30, 1721, his cousin, Mehitable, daughter of Moses and Mary Haven, born January 30, 1702, died January 28, 1780. Children: Mehitable, born September 29, 1722; Anne, April 1, 1725; Samuel, mentioned below; Mary, April 14, 1730; Martha, February 19, 1733; John, June 2, 1735; Sybilla, July 18, 1738; Deborah, December 11, 1740; Sarah, about 1742, married Joseph Bixby, and died in Sharon, Massachusetts.

(IV) Rev. Samuel Haven, D.D., eldest son of Joseph and Mehitable (Haven) Haven, was born August 4, 1727, in Framingham, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1749. He was ordained pastor of the South Parish at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 6, 1752, and continued his parsonial labors for a period of fifty-one years, retiring in 1803 on account of his age. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Edinburgh in 1772, and Dartmouth College conferred the same honor upon him in 1773. He was very eminent as a clergyman, highly successful in his labors, and died March 3, 1806. He married (first) in January, 1753, Mehitable, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D.D., of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and his wife, Margaret (Gibbs) Appleton, born December 6, 1728, in Cambridge, died September 9, 1777. He married (second) June 2, 1778, Margaret, widow of Captain William Marshall, of Portsmouth, born 1745-46, died March 4, 1806, surviving her husband but one day. Children of first marriage: Samuel, born August 4, 1754; Joseph, December 11, 1757; Margaret, August 24, 1759; Mehitable, May 27, 1761; Nathaniel Appleton, July 19, 1762; Elizabeth, July 2, 1764; John, mentioned below; Henry, June 30, 1768; William, July 30, 1770. In addition to these, there were two that died in infancy. Children of second marriage: Joshua, born April 2, 1779; George, March, 1781; Thomas, March 2, 1783; Mehitable, April 24, 1785; Charles Chauncey, August, 1787; Mary, August 7, 1789.

(V) John (2) Haven, fourth son of Rev.

Samuel, D.D., and Mehitabel (Appleton) Haven, was born April 8, 1766, in Portsmouth, and was many years a merchant in that city. He married, in 1791, Ann Woodward, of Portsmouth. Children: John Appleton, mentioned below; Eliza Wentworth, born 1794, married her cousin, Nathaniel Appleton Haven; Adeline, 1795, married, in 1830, Charles Augustus Cheever, a noted physician of Portsmouth; Mary Ann, 1798, was the first wife of Dr. Cheever, whom she married in 1823; Alfred Woodward, 1801, was an attorney of Portsmouth; Elvira, 1802, married, in 1837, Dan R. Rogers, a merchant of Portsmouth; Joseph Woodward, was a merchant in New York City; Augusta, born 1805, died 1826; Susan Woods, 1807, married, in 1833, William Emerson, an attorney of New York City; George Wallis.

(VI) John Appleton Haven, eldest child of John (2) and Ann (Woodward) Haven, was born 1792, in Portsmouth, and graduated at Harvard College in 1813. He was for many years a successful merchant in New York City. He married, in 1818, Sarah Sherburne Langdon, born May 20, 1802, daughter of Henry Sherburne and Nancy (Eustis) Langdon, of Portsmouth, twin of Woodbury Langdon, who became a leading merchant and shipmaster of Portsmouth (see Langdon V). Children: Ann Langdon, John, Langdon Henry, Caroline Eustis, Augusta Du Bois, Sarah Langdon, Ann Mary, John Appleton, Ellen Eustis, Olivia Hamilton, Grace Du Bois, Frances Langdon.

#### (The Langdon Line.)

According to genealogists who have devoted special research to the subject the New Hampshire Langdons, whose ancestor was Tobias Langdon, of Portsmouth, are descended from the Langdon family of Keveler in Cornwall, England, near St. Germans. The antiquity of this house is indisputable, its name at the conquest having been the Cornish one of Lizard. Arms: Argent, a chevron cotised between three dogs' heads, erased barways sable, muzzled of the field. Crest: On a mount vert a lizard of the last, gorged with two bars or. The two lines traced in the succeeding pages came down from Hon. Woodbury Langdon (1738-1805, great-grandson of Tobias the ancestor), who was a member of the continental congress and of the executive

council of New Hampshire, and subsequently justice of the superior court of that state. He was a brother of the still more distinguished Hon. John Langdon (1739-1819), who also was a conspicuous promoter of American independence, and at various times was a member of the continental congress, member and speaker of the New Hampshire legislature, delegate to the federal constitutional convention, governor of New Hampshire, member of the United States Senate, and first president of that body. Others of the Langdon family in the lines here considered have been actively identified with public affairs, and indeed this family has always been one of peculiar civic prominence and usefulness. It is equally distinguished for its social standing and connections, its collaterals including many of the most important and interesting old colonial families.

(I) Tobias Langdon, the ancestor, came from England and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He died there June 27, 1664. He married, June 10, 1656, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Gibbons) Sherburne. She was born August 4, 1638. It is supposed that she was a descendant of Richard Sherburne, of "Stonyhurst," who with others of the nobility and gentry was called upon in the year 1543 to furnish his quota of arms and men against the Scotch, was knighted May 11, 1544, and married Maud, daughter of Sir Richard Bold, Knight of Bold in the time of Henry VIII., by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Buller, knight of Bewsey. Elizabeth Sherburne's father, Henry Sherburne, the emigrant, born 1612, died 1681, came in the "James," June 12, 1632, settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and married, November 13, 1637, Rebecca, died January 3, 1667, who was a daughter of Ambrose Gibbons, gentleman, deputy-governor of the province of New Hampshire. Mr. and Mrs. Langdon had four children, of whom one was Tobias, mentioned below.

(II) Captain Tobias (2) Langdon, son of Tobias (1) and Elizabeth (Sherburne) Langdon, was born in 1660. According to the "Provincial Papers of New Hampshire," vol. II., he was ensign, 1689-90; lieutenant, September 20, 1692; captain, September 29, 1696, and justice of the peace, August 25, 1699. He was in active service on the frontier during Queen Anne's war. He died February 20,



1725. He married, 1686, Mary, daughter of Richard and Martha (Allen) Hubbard. Richard Hubbard, father of Mary Hubbard, died June 26, 1719. His wife, Martha Allen, died October 4, 1718, was the daughter of William and Ann (Goodale) Allen. Mr. and Mrs. Langdon had eight children, of whom the youngest was John, mentioned below.

(III) John Langdon, son of Captain Tobias (2d) and Mary (Hubbard) Langdon, was born May 28, 1707, died February 27, 1780. He married Mary Hall, of Exeter, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Woodbury) Hall. Mary Hall died April 11, 1759. Her father, Josiah Hall, married Mary Woodbury, who was born August 23, 1689; he was son of Captain Kingsley Hall, born 1652, died 1736, who was captain of the train band, councillor, 1698, and judge of the supreme court, 1699; married, September 25, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Dudley; he was son of Ralph Hall, born 1619, died March, 1701, who settled in Dover, 1650, removed to Exeter, 1664, was lieutenant, 1666, and representative to the general court, 1680; married Mary —; he was son of John Hall, from Dover, England, who with his children came to America. Mary Woodbury, wife of Josiah Hall, was daughter of Nicholas Woodbury, born July, 1657, married, June 4, 1684, Mary Eliott; he was son of Nicholas Woodbury, born 1616, died May 19, 1686, married Ann Palsgrave. Elizabeth Dudley, wife of Captain Kingsley Hall, was daughter of Rev. Samuel Dudley, born 1606, died February 10, 1684, who came to America with his father and married as his third wife Elizabeth —; he was son of Governor Thomas Dudley, born in Northamptonshire, England, 1576, died July 21, 1653, who came to America in 1630, served as deputy-governor and governor of Massachusetts, and married Dorothy Yorke, born 1582, died December 27, 1643. Mr. and Mrs. Langdon had six children, among whom were Woodbury, mentioned below; John, mentioned below.

(IV) Hon. Woodbury Langdon, second child and eldest son of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, was born in 1738, died January 13, 1805. Excepting his brother, Hon. John Langdon, he was the most distinguished member of this family. He received a good education for his time, and previous to the revolution acquired large wealth in mercantile and shipping enterprises. In April, 1774, he was

appointed a delegate from New Hampshire, to the first continental congress. A considerable portion of his property was in England, and owing to the threatening situation of affairs it was necessary for him to make a visit to that country to protect his interests. Upon his return in 1777 he was detained for a time in New York as a prisoner-at-large. In his political attitude, however, he was not in sympathy with the radical element. In April, 1779, he was again elected a delegate from New Hampshire to congress, and he was re-elected in 1780, serving until January 12, 1781. Although subsequently twice re-elected, and on a third occasion appointed to fill a vacancy, he declined further service in that body. From June, 1782, to June, 1783, he was one of the justices of the superior court of New Hampshire, a position in which he also served from 1786 to 1791. By appointment from President Washington he acted as one of three commissioners to settle the revolutionary accounts between the United States and the several states, and he was at various times a councillor and member of both branches of the state legislature, on several occasions being president pro tempore of the New Hampshire senate. He declined numerous appointments to office, including one (1785) as brigadier-general of militia. He built a splendid residence in Portsmouth, spending upon it thirty thousand in gold. Judge Langdon "was a man of singular personal beauty and exquisite charm of manner—family characteristics. He is also described as open and frank, but independent, bold, keen and sarcastic \* \* \*. He had a strong, discriminating mind and great promptness and decision of character."

He married, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 18, 1765, Sarah Sherburne, who died February 7, 1827, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Warner) Sherburne. They had ten children, among whom were Henry Sherburne, further mentioned below, and Walter. Henry Sherburne, 3d, was born April 4, 1709, died March 30, 1767; he was representative in the New Hampshire assembly many years, also serving as speaker, commissioner to the congress which met at Albany, New York, in 1754, councillor, judge of the inferior court; married, October 21, 1740, Sarah Warner, born March 16, 1721, died May 15, 1814. He was son of Henry Sher-

burne, 2d, born February 16, 1684, died December 29, 1757; he was councillor and chief justice; married Dorothy Wentworth, born June 27, 1680, died January 3, 1754. He was son of Captain Samuel Sherburne, born August 4, 1638, died August 4, 1691; married, December 15, 1668, Love Hutchins, born 1645, died 1739. He was son of Henry and Rebecca (Gibbons) Sherburne. Sarah Warner, wife of Henry Sherburne, 3d, was daughter of Daniel Warner, born May 20, 1699, died 1778, married, December 15, 1720, Sarah Hill. He was son of Philemon Warner, born August 1, 1665, died May 6, 1741; married, April 27, 1690, Abigail Tuttle, born October 7, 1673, died September 30, 1756. Dorothy Wentworth, wife of Henry Sherburne, 2d, was daughter of Samuel Wentworth, born 1640, died March 25, 1690; married 1664, Mary Benning. He was son of Elder William Wentworth, died March 15, 1696; married Elizabeth Kenny. Love Hutchins, wife of Samuel Sherburne, was daughter of John Hutchins, born 1604, died 1674. Sarah Hill, wife of Daniel Warner, was daughter of Nathaniel Hill, born March 31, 1659-60; married Sarah Nutter. He was son of Valentine Hill, died 1662; married Mary Eaton, daughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton; Governor Eaton was born in 1590, died January 7, 1657; married a Miss Morton, who died in 1659. Abigail Tuttle, wife of Philemon Warner, was daughter of Simon Tuttle, died January, 1692; married Sarah Cogswell. Sarah Nutter, wife of Nathaniel Hill, was daughter of Anthony Nutter, born in 1630, died February 19, 1696; married Sarah Langstaff. He was son of Jatevill Nutter, born 1603.

(IV) Hon. John Langdon, third child and second son of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in December, 1739, died there September 18, 1819. Engaging in trade in his native place, he became a successful merchant. Early in the troubles with England he participated actively in the patriotic cause. He was elected a delegate to the continental congress in 1775, but resigned to become navy agent. "In 1777, while he was speaker of the New Hampshire assembly, when means were wanted to support a regiment, Langdon gave all his money, pledged his plate, and subscribed the proceeds of seventy hogsheads of tobacco for the purpose of equipping the brigade with which

General John Stark subsequently defeated the Hessians at Bennington." He himself saw active military service, being present at Stillwater and Saratoga, and in the operations in Rhode Island. He was repeatedly a member of the New Hampshire legislature and its speaker, was elected again to congress in 1783, was delegated to the convention which framed the national constitution in 1787, became governor of New Hampshire in March, 1788, and in 1789 was sent to the United States senate, of which he was chosen presiding officer, and in that capacity he notified General Washington of his election as president of the United States. President Jefferson, on taking office in 1801, offered him the post of secretary of the navy, which he declined. From 1805 to 1812, with the exception of one year, he was governor of New Hampshire; and in 1812 he was nominated for vice-president by the dominant party, but declined on account of his advanced age.

(V) Henry Sherburne Langdon, son of the Hon. Woodbury and Sarah (Sherburne) Langdon, was baptized March 11, 1766. He was invited by George Washington to become his private secretary, but declined in deference to his father, who thought him too young to leave home. He married, May 8, 1792, in Portsmouth, Nancy Eustis, born April 1, 1771, died March 23, 1818, daughter of Benjamin (2) and Elizabeth (Hill) Eustis (see Eustis IV). Among their children were twins, Woodbury and Sarah Sherburne. The latter became the wife of John Appleton Haven, of Portsmouth (see Haven VI).

(The Eustis Line.)

(I) Benjamin Eustis, founder of this family, appears in Rumney Marsh (now Chelsea), Massachusetts, as early as 1659, and was on the tax list there in 1674. He was apparently a modest and retiring citizen, as he does not figure in the records. He died there, November 27, 1694, and his estate was administered in that year. Its inventory showed personal property to the value of one hundred and fifty-four pounds, and real estate one hundred and ten pounds. His wife Sarah, born 1639, died June 12, 1713, at the age of seventy-four years. Their gravestones are in Charlestown. Children: John, born December 8, 1659; William, mentioned below; Joseph, November 20, 1662; Joshua, July 11, 1664; Benjamin, May

17, 1666; David, May 31, 1670; Jonathan, 1675; Elizabeth, July 14, 1678; Mary, May 4, 1682; Sarah, married, September 28, 1699, John Barrett.

(II) William Eustis, second son of Benjamin and Sarah Eustis, was born February 25, 1661, and died February 10, 1737. He married, October 29, 1688, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Giles) Cutler, born November 23, 1666, died June 28, 1748. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; William, 1691; Sarah, 1692; Sarah, May 7, 1694; Mary, 1694; Ruth, February 2, 1695; Thomas, May 23, 1699; Joseph, January 12, 1701; Thomas, November 16, 1703; Samuel, January 2, 1707; Nathaniel, December 16, 1708.

(III) Benjamin (2) Eustis, eldest child of William and Sarah (Cutler) Eustis, was born February 20, 1690, and died about 1761. His will made January 9 of that year, left property to sons George and Benjamin. He married, March 4, 1714, Katherine, daughter of George and Katherine (Nicholson) Ingersol, born 1692, baptized May 12, 1696. Children: Benjamin, born December 19, 1714, died in 1719; George, April 24, 1718; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin (3) Eustis, youngest son of Benjamin (2) and Katherine (Ingersol) Eustis, was born April 16, 1720, and died May 4, 1804. His body was deposited in Copp's Hill Burying Ground, in Boston. He was a housewright by occupation, and was a lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, in 1763. He married, May 11, 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Prudence (Hancock) Hill, born 1728. She died May 30, 1775, at the age of forty-seven years. He probably married (second) June 7, 1781, a widow, Elizabeth Brown. Children: Benjamin, died young; Benjamin, born September 4, 1751; William, June 10, 1753; George, February 8, 1755; Abraham, April 26, 1757; Jacob, July 24, 1759; Katherine, March 18, 1761; Nathaniel, November 4, 1762; Elizabeth, died young; Elizabeth, May 20, 1766; Prudence, March 26, 1769; Nancy, mentioned below.

(V) Nancy Eustis, youngest child of Benjamin (3) and Elizabeth (Hill) Eustis, was born April 4, 1771, and was married, May 8, 1792, to Henry Sherburne Langdon, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire (see Langdon V).

The hereditary family name STEWART of Stewart and Stuart belongs to the class of what are known as occupational surnames, but unlike most occupational surnames it is aristocratic in its origin and in its associations. A chief ancestor of the family was Corc, reigning monarch of Mononia, who figures as number eighty-nine on the stem of the celebrated Line of Heber, and who was married to Mong Fionn, daughter of Feredach Fionn (also called Fionn Cormac), King of the Picts. Main Leamhna, one of the sons of the marriage, remained in Scotland with his grandfather, Feredach Fionn, who gave him land to inhabit, called Leamhain (anglicised Lennox), which his posterity enjoyed ever since with the appellation of Mor Mhaor Leamhna, i. e. "Great Steward of Lennox;" and at length became kings of Scotland, and later of England. This term Steward was the origin of the surnames Stewart and Stuart. The descendants of the family formed a clan, which through its younger branches became very numerous, and like other clans had its distinguishing crest, badge, (a thistle), and a tartan. It is scattered widely in England, Ireland, Scotland, Canada, the United States, and throughout the British Empire.

The pedigree of the family, according to ancient Gaelic manuscripts, runs as follows, after branching off from the Line of Heber: 89. Corc, reigning monarch of Munster. 90. Main Leamhna, his son. 91. Donal, his son. 92. Muredach, his son. 93. Alen (or Alan), the elder, first "Great Steward of Lennox," his son, a quo Stewart. 94. Alen, the younger, his son. 95. Amhailgadh (Awley), the elder, his son. 96. Awley, the younger, his son. 97. Walter, his son. 98. Donagh or Doncan or Duncan, his son. "At this point," relates the Annals of the Four Masters, "the old Gaelic copy of the genealogy of this royal family is defective, some leaves being either torn or worn out with time, wherein the pedigree (in all likelihood) was traced down to the line of the writing of the book some hundreds of years past; and no other copy extant to supply it. I am therefore necessitated to follow the Scottish writers where they begin to take notice of this noble and princely family in the person of Bianco, who was linically descended from the above named Donogh or Doncan, who was thane of Lochquaber; was one of

the chief nobility of Scotland, and near kinsman to the good king Duncan, who was murdered by the usurper MacBeth, as were this Bianco and all his children except his son Fleance."

The great-grandson of Bianco, who was lineally descended from Duncan, was Alen Stewart, who went to the Holy Land with Godfrey of Boloign, and Robert, Duke of Normandy, A. D., 1099, where he served with much valor in the effort to recover Jerusalem. The grandson of Alan Stewart was Walter Stewart, who was in the great battle of Largs fought against the Danes, A. D., 1263. John, the grandson of Walter, was lord high steward of Scotland and was one of the six governors of the kingdom during the controversy between Robert Bruce and John Balioll for the crown, A. D. 1292. Walter, his son, also lord high steward of Scotland, married Margery, only daughter of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, on whom the crown was entailed by Parliament upon the default of male issue of the said Robert Bruce's only son, David, which happened accordingly. Robert Stewart, their son, was A. D. 1370 under the name of "Robert the Second" crowned King of Scotland. John Stewart was his natural son, who changed his name and was crowned King of Scotland under the title of Robert the Third. James the First, King of Scotland, his son, was at the age of fourteen years imprisoned in the Tower of London, and remained there a prisoner for about nineteen years. He was murdered by the English in 1437 when his son, James the Second, was only six years old. Mary Stewart or Stuart, Queen of Scots, daughter of James the Fifth of Scotland, was proclaimed queen, A. D. 1542, and beheaded by Queen Elizabeth in 1587, and her son, James became king of England. Like many of the leading Scotch families the Stewarts have been attributed a Norman origin, but their Gaelic extraction is unimpeachable.

The first and principal seat of the Stewarts was in Renfrewshire, but branches of them went into the Western Highlands and Perthshire, and acquiring lands there became founders of distinct families of the same name. Of these the principal ones were the Stewarts of Lorne and the Stuarts of Althole, from one or the other of which all the remainder have been derived. The Stewarts of Lorne were descended from a son of John Stewart, the last

Lord of Lorne. From this family sprang the Stewarts of Appin, who with Althole branches were considered in the Highlands as forming the clan Stewart. The badge of the Stewarts was the Oak. The reason the first of the race was called Stewart or Stuart was because he was Lord High Stuart of Scotland to King Robert the Bruce.

(I) Robert Stewart, the ancestor of the line here under consideration, was born in Appin, Scotland, and there his death occurred. He married Jessie Duncanson, and among his children was Andrew, referred to below.

(II) Andrew Stewart, son of Robert and Jessie (Duncanson) Stewart, was born in Campbelton, Scotland, in 1715, died there, May 22, 1790. He married Barbara MacVicker, born in 1715, died February 29, 1799. Children: 1. John, referred to below. 2. Alexander, who was chaplain of the Forty-second Regiment of Highlanders, and was stationed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he bade farewell to his troops, January 1, 1785; after the revolution he was the minister at Kelleen, buried at Cletch; his son Robert was a lieutenant in the Twenty-eighth Regiment of Foot at the battle of Waterloo, 1815; he won a medal for bravery, and Mrs. Robert S. Gatter, his descendant, has in her possession cuff buttons made of buttons from the coat he wore at the battle; his brother James was also at the battle, serving as lieutenant, and afterwards was governor-general at Perth. 3. Mary, settled in New Brunswick. 4. Ann, married — Kennedy, of Scotland. 5. Kate, married John Kelly, of Scotland. 6. Andrew, resided on farm at Peninvie; his descendants emigrated to this country. 7. Robert, served as quarter-master, and his sons all led a military life. 8. David, major-general of Garth, governor of St. Lucia island, and author of "Sketches of the Highlanders." They were called Park Stewarts.

(III) John Stewart, son of Andrew and Barbara (MacVicker) Stewart, was born in Campbelton, Scotland, in 1754, died there in April, 1806, killed by a kick from his horse. He married Marriion MacGill, daughter of Archibald MacGill, who died in 1814, and his wife, Jean (Smillie) MacGill, who died in 1786, who were the parents of five other children: 1. Margaret, married John Galbraith; died in Bowmanville, Ontario, Canada, and left many descendants there. 2. Janet, mar-



ried Archie MacMillan; they died in Port Hope, Ontario, Canada, leaving many descendants there. 3. Elizabeth, married David Stewart, of Runncharen, and many of their descendants reside in the United States and Canada. 4. Neil. 5. Roger; both the latter have descendants in United States and Canada. The seat of the Guill, Gill or MacGill family is in Hightonshire and Haddingtonshire; they are a border clan, not a Highland one, that is on the border between England and Scotland. Marrion (MacGill) Stewart died in 1838. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Stewart: 1. Barbara McVicar, married John Macmichael; died December 31, 1803. 2. Jean McVicar, married Archie Wallace; died December 23, 1874, in New York state. 3. Nancy, married Archie MacAllum; died December, 1836. 4. Elizabeth, married Gilbert MacPhail; died November 2, 1805, in Buffalo, New York. 5. Andrew, married Margaret Stewart; died December 22, 1844; buried in Old Town Cemetery; settled in Newburgh, New York, 1830. 6. Mary, never married; died January 13, 1873. 7. Archibald, referred to below. 8. Marrion, married John MacKinley. 9. Alexander, married Catherine MacGill, his cousin, daughter of Roger and Kate (MacGachey) MacGill; she died March 4, 1895, aged ninety-two years, buried in Bowmanville; he emigrated to the United States and settled first in Newburgh, New York, and later removed to Bowmanville, Ontario, Canada; he died October 23, 1877, aged eighty-one years. 10. Walter C., married Dr. John Smith, of Dairy, Scotland; she died August 5, 1836, in Dairy, Scotland; he died February 16, 1854. 11. John, born April 22, 1800, died March 3, 1805, at Hadley, Lapier county, Michigan; married Jennat Cook, born January 22, 1804, at South Canfin, Scotland; died September 24, 1801, at Lapier county, Michigan; they had eight children and many grandchildren, who resided in Michigan and Canada. 12. Robert. 13. Neil, drowned in the Mediterranean sea. 14. Barbara, died in infancy. 15. Jean, died in infancy.

(IV) Archibald Stewart, son of John and Marrion (MacGill) Stewart, was born on his father's farm in Peninvie, near Campbellton, Argyleshire, Scotland, July 26, 1794, died in Newburgh, New York, August 24, 1881, buried in St. George's Cemetery. He spent his early life on the farm, and then studied navigation,

and at the age of seventeen years was bound as an apprentice for three years on the brig, "Lord Blen Tyre," sailing between Greenock, Scotland, and the West Indies. After serving his apprenticeship he became a master mariner, and made his home in Greenock, and for nearly fifty years was in command of different vessels sailing from that port to all parts of the world. He had an adventurous life and was shipwrecked several times. Once on Governor's Reef, Bay of Honduras; vessel lost, all hands saved, lived on turtle eggs, taken to Belecse, France. His next voyage was on "Earl of Buckinghamshire" for Bombay, that being the first ship from the Clyde to the East Indies. They were nearly lost at Newfoundland, where they encountered ice for twenty days. On the 17th of March (St. Patrick's Day) the people cut a passage through the ice and the brig was hauled to the dock. Again on the banks of Newfoundland a hurricane carried away one man and all the small boats, also most of the rigging. The captain's son, Archibald, was found in the cabin hanging on a hook in the ceiling to keep from drowning. They had been without food for three days; they were then rescued by Captain Hebron, of the barque, "Ceylon," who saw their distress signals and took them to Quebec, October 2, 1845. In April 1853, he embarked in the ship, "Adrian," for America, accompanied by his wife and daughter Mary and settled in Newburgh, New York, where he remained until his death.

He married, in Scotland, January 23, 1826, Margaret Leitch, born in Tarbart, Scotland, in August, 1797, died in Newburgh, New York, December 26, 1883, daughter of Lachlan and Mary (Barr) Leitch, who were the parents of six other children, namely: 1. Isabella, died November 9, 1885, at Benton Harbor, Michigan; married Joseph MacDonald. 2. Nancy, married — Ferguson; lived and died in Newburgh. 3. Sarah, married Arthur Lang, of Paisley, Scotland. 4. Catherine, married Neil McNeil, who died July 15, 1856, in Newburgh, New York. 5. Hugh. 6. John, married Ann Spooner Cox, of West Indies, born 1795, died July 7, 1860; he died January 5, 1856, both buried in St. George's Cemetery, Newburgh. Mary (Barr) Leitch died in New York City, November 12, 1838; she was the daughter of Duncan Barr, born in Kilmichael, and his wife, Mary (Campbell)







Lachlan Stewart

Barr, a sister of Margaret Campbell, the mother of Thomas Campbell, the Scotch poet, who died in 1843 and is buried in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Stewart: 1. John, born December 9, 1827, died in Greenock, January 25, 1832. 2. Lachlan, referred to below. 3. Archibald, born April 20, 1833, lost at sea in the Irish Channel, January 25, 1846. 4. Mary B., born in Greenock, October 23, 1836, died in Newburgh, New York, July 7, 1911; married, September 1, 1858, Jesse Merritt; two children: Margaret B., wife of Isaac B. Lozier, and Charlotte A., wife of Arthur M. Barnes.

(V) Lachlan Stewart, son of Archibald and Margaret (Leitch) Stewart, was born in Greenock, Scotland, November 19, 1830, died in Newburgh, New York, June 22, 1899, buried at St. George's Cemetery. He received his early education in his native town, and in 1842 emigrated to the United States and settled in Newburgh, New York, living with his mother's brother, John Leitch, who on December 3, 1841, purchased what is now the Van Duzer property. He followed his trade as a carpenter and builder, returning after a time to Scotland, and in 1848 again settled in Newburgh, where he followed his trade for two years, then removed to Virginia, and after one year returned to Newburgh and purchased a schooner in which he followed the coastwise trade from Newburgh to Albany, to New London, Connecticut, Long Island, and other points. In 1862 he sold his vessel and became foreman and manager for Homer Ramsdell & Company in Newburgh, remaining in that position for seven years, when he resigned and engaged in ship building at Newburgh, and later formed a partnership with Thomas G. Sayre in the lumber business, in which he continued until 1882 when he disposed of his interests to his son, Samuel L. He then purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Newburgh, New York, now well known as "Brookside Farms," which he conducted with much success as a dairy farm until his death. He was a Methodist in religion, and prominent in church and charitable work. He was a Prohibitionist in politics.

He married, April 7, 1853, Julia Ann Lyon, born in Succasunna, New Jersey, December 1, 1834, daughter of Samuel Allen and Permelia Howell (Cramer) Lyon (see Lyon V). At the age of eleven years her parents came to

Newburgh, and the girl was sent to the private school of Miss Galatian. In 1858 she joined the Trinity Methodist Church, and she was a member of that congregation for more than half a century. Mrs. Stewart was descended from a family that had part in the early history of this country, her maternal grandfather, Captain Samuel Allen, having participated in the battles of Princeton, Trenton and Springfield, during the revolutionary war, and his ancestors included Captain Nathaniel Bonnell, born in Elizabeth, New Jersey, 1696, died November 18, 1763, son of Nathaniel Bonnell, born in Elizabeth, 1670, died there, September 4, 1736, son of Nathaniel Bonnell, born in New Haven, Connecticut, 1640, died in Elizabeth, 1696, one of the associates of that town, who was son of William Bonnell, born in England, 1610. Another ancestor was Isaac Whitehead, whose daughter, Susanna, born August 5, 1650, married Nathaniel Bonnell. Another ancestor was Rev. Abraham Pierson, born in Yorkshire, England, died in Newark, New Jersey, August 9, 1678. All of these ancestors belonged to the Massachusetts Bay Colony, which organization settled in East Hampton, Long Island, and later Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Mrs. Stewart, who for many years was a member of the Newburgh branch of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and a member of Grace Church branch of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, died in Newburgh, New York, May 12, 1913, buried in St. George's Cemetery. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Stewart: 1. Julia, deceased. 2. Archibald, deceased. 3. Anne S., deceased. 4. Samuel Lachlan, born August 26, 1860, now living at "Brookside Farms," president of the Newburgh Lumber Company; member of the New York State Dairymen's League, the Certified Milk Dealers' Association of America, of the Board of Managers of St. Luke's Hospital, of the Board of Managers of the Young Men's Christian Association in Newburgh, of the National Grange, charter member of Brookside Grange, No. 936, member of New York State Sons of American Revolution, Robert Burns Society, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Free and Accepted Masons, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Newburgh Chamber of Commerce, and St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church; married, October 24, 1883, Ida Case, daughter of

James and Mary (Ducey) Case, granddaughter of Elizur and Lydia (Phelps) Case, and great-granddaughter of Micah and Catherine Case, Micah Case having served in the revolutionary war. 5. Mary Amelia, born May 20, 1803; married Robert Smith Gatter, referred to below. 6. Charles W., deceased. 7. Margaret J., deceased. 8. Jessie Eunice, born August 6, 1860, now living in Morristown, New Jersey; married, December 8, 1891, Lewis Tooker Hutton, son of Andrew Hutton and Joan (Tooker) Hutton; children: Andrew Stewart, born November 24, 1898; Lewis Tooker Jr., born December 29, 1905. 9. Alice E., deceased. 10. John W., deceased. 11. Thomas Wesley, born October 17, 1874, now living in Newburgh; president of the Brookside Ice Company; married, March 27, 1900, Annie Maharay, daughter of Samuel Maharay and Louise (Revil) Maharay; child, Thomas Archibald, born February 27, 1902.

The family of which Robert Smith Gatter, above mentioned, is a descendant, is of French origin, the name being originally spelled Gattier.

(I) The first ancestor of the line here under consideration was Samuel Gatter, whose death occurred in Boston. He married Deborah Garrison, daughter of — and Phebe (Paulding) Garrison. She died at Garrison, New York, in 1792.

(II) John Gatter, son of Samuel Gatter, was born in New York City, February 1, 1791, died there, February 18, 1860. Married Mary Burns, born February 1, 1801, in New York City, died there, June 11, 1880. Children: 1. Mary, born May 26, 1818; married Augustus Conover. 2. Elizabeth D., born July 11, 1820; married Charles E. Risley. 3. Emily E., born April 21, 1822; married, April 21, 1854, Zebediah Dewey. 4. John Garrison, referred to below. 5. George Washington, born April 13, 1827; married Elizabeth Mathews. 6. Charles Edwin, born June 27, 1831; married, September 27, 1852, Sarah McCord. 7. Robert Smith, born September 21, 1834; residing in Vermont. 8. Selina Adelaide, born October 26, 1843; married Arthur Ranney, living in Poultney, Vermont.

(III) John Garrison Gatter, son of John Gatter, was born in New York City, May 22, 1824, died June 6, 1895, buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Brooklyn. He married, May 13, 1850, Esther Ann Davis, daughter of Richard

and Mary G. (Beebe) Davis, who were married December 25, 1824, and whose children were: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born September 19, 1825; married, June 8, 1844, John K. Oakley. 2. William, born 1826. 3. William James, born December 30, 1828; married Susan Osborne. 4. Esther Ann, born in Oyster Bay, Long Island, February 25, 1831, married John G. Gatter, above mentioned. 5. Richard R., born February 11, 1834, died August 26, 1854. 6. John Wright, born February 10, 1836; married, January 10, 1858, Clarinda B. Lewis. 7. Hannah Bethia, born November 6, 1839, died December 25, 1865. 8. Jerusha Grant, born October 19, 1841, died June, 1855. 9. George Washington, born April 19, 1844. 10. Susan Lucretia, born September 2, 1846; married Charles Clark. Richard Davis, the father of these children, was born March 17, 1801, in Oyster Bay, died September 30, 1846, and his wife, Mary G. (Beebe) Davis, was born May 31, 1804, in Greenport, Long Island, died March 31, 1858, daughter of Benjamin Beebe, of New London, Connecticut, and his wife, Bethia (Conkling) Beebe, the latter named born in Greenport, Long Island, died in East Marion, Long Island, 1859, and a granddaughter of Amon Beebe and Annie (Arnold) Beebe. Richard Davis was a son of William Davis, born February 20, 1763, died December 24, 1851, and Hannah (Wright) Davis, born 1765, died January 4, 1838, whom he married, February 26, 1791, and they were the parents of the following named children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1795, died February 22, 1876; married, June 5, 1818, Richard Smith. 2. Wright, married Sarah Smith. 3. William, married Grace —. 4. Rebecca, married John Smith. 5. Richard, aforementioned. 6. Susan. 7. Daniel Wright, half-brother. William Davis was a son of William Davis, born in England, 1725, died in Oyster Bay, Long Island, 1821; married Jerusha Tappan, born 1745, died August 28, 1808, and their children were: 1. John, born June 20, 1762. 2. William, aforementioned. 3. Mary, born September 14, 1767, died September 20, 1806. 4. A son, born February 8, 1770, died February 8, 1770. 5. Susanna, born March 16, 1771. 6. Amy, born January 8, 1774. 7. James, born May 11, 1776. 8. Keturah, born December 29, 1778. 9. Elizabeth, born October 17, 1780, died January 3, 1806. 10. Phebe, born December 12, 1783.

11. Jerusha, born June 7, 1786, died January 8, 1824. William Davis was a son of Joel and Sarah (Dodge) Davis. Among the children of John G. and Esther Ann (Davis) Gatter was Robert Smith, referred to below.

(IV) Robert Smith Gatter, son of John Garrison and Esther Ann (Davis) Gatter, was born in Staten Island, New York, April 7, 1865. He was a manufacturing jeweler and diamond merchant in New York City. He married, September 19, 1889, Mary Amelia, daughter of Lachlan and Julia A. (Lyon) Stewart (see Stewart V). Child, Lachlan Stewart, born November 26, 1890; educated at Newburgh Academy, and Princeton University, from which he graduated in the class of 1912, now a civil engineer.

(The Lyon Line.)

(I) Henry Lyon, the founder of the family in this country, was born in Scotland, died in Newark, New Jersey, in 1703. He was a member of the family of Lyon of Glen Lyon, Perthshire, Scotland, and emigrated to America in 1648 with his brothers, Thomas and Richard. The three brothers had been soldiers in Cromwell's army, and were on guard before the Banqueting House at Whitehall, January 31, 1648, when Charles the First was executed. Immediately afterwards they fled to America, and Henry settled first in Milford, Connecticut, where he is first on record, February 24, 1642, when he was admitted to the church. On his marriage in 1652 he was granted a house lot in Fairfield, Connecticut, and on May 28, 1654, he was dismissed from the Fairfield Church to the Milford Church. In 1666 he settled in Newark, New Jersey, as one of the founders with the Milford colonists. He was the first treasurer of Newark, 1668-73, and first keeper of the ordinary. In 1673-74 he removed to Elizabethtown, where he owned large tracts of land and was a merchant of extensive interests. He was a member of the general assembly, November 5, 1675; was appointed justice of the peace, August 11, 1681; was made judge of small causes, February 4, 1681; a member of the governor's council, February 28, 1681; commissioner, December, 1683; representative in council of the governor, November 26, 1684. Among his lands was one hundred acres of upland, since known as "Lyon's Farms." He removed from

Elizabethtown to Newark in 1696, and remained there until his death.

He married (first) in 1652, Elizabeth, daughter of William Bateman, of Fairfield, Connecticut, and (second) 1669-70, Mary —. Children, eight by first marriage: Thomas, referred to below; Mary, born 1654-55; Samuel, born 1655-56, married (first) Sarah, daughter of Zopher and Sarah (Platt) Beach, and (second) Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Harrison) Pierson; Joseph, born 1658-59; Nathaniel, born 1663-64; John, born 1665-66; Benjamin, born in Newark, 1668; Ebenezer, born in Newark, 1670; Mary, born in Elizabethtown, 1690-91; Dorcas, born in Elizabethtown, 1692-93.

(II) Thomas Lyon, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Bateman) Lyon, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1652-53. He removed to New Jersey with his father. He married Elizabeth —, and among his children was Thomas, referred to below.

(III) Thomas (2) Lyon, son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth Lyon, married Hannah —, and among his children was Thomas, referred to below.

(IV) Thomas (3) Lyon, son of Thomas (2) and Hannah Lyon, married Temperance Baldwin; children: Moses, married Esther —, born 1758, died December 28, 1843; Stephen, born 1754, died November 5, 1845, and his wife, Nancy (Bedford) Lyon, born 1759, died February 4, 1821; Enos, born January 4, 1761, died September 23, 1830, married Naomi Jones, born May 15, 1767, died September 6, 1845, lived at Jones Point, Rockland county, New York; Elijah, born March 17, 1763, died February 24, 1828, and his wife, Phebe, born 1765, died February 1, 1822; John, referred to below.

(V) John Lyon, son of Thomas (3) and Temperance (Baldwin) Lyon, was born September 13, 1765, died May 10, 1813, in Jefferson Village, now Maplewood, New Jersey. He married, March 4, 1802, Elizabeth Medias Allen, born November 4, 1780, died December 19, 1854, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Beach) Allen. Samuel Allen, born November 27, 1751, died December 15, 1828; married, July 4, 1770, Hannah Beach, born October 29, 1761, died March, 1852. Samuel Allen served during the revolutionary war in a Morris county regiment as ensign, artificer and captain, and took part in the battles of Princeton,



Trenton and Springfield. Samuel Allen was a son of Aaron Allen, born in Hanover, New Jersey, died 1766; married, March 28, 1750, at South Hanover, New Jersey, Abigail Bonnell, born November 17, 1735, died June 10, 1824. Aaron Allen was a son of Jacob Allen, born 1702, died March 20, 1779; married, as his second wife, Naomi ———, died March 9, 1784, aged seventy years. Jacob Allen was a son of Ralph Allen, died 1698; married Esther Swift, died 1691. Ralph Allen was a son of George Allen, died 1648; married Catherine ———, born 1605, died 1656. Children of John and Elizabeth M. (Allen) Lyon: 1. Samuel Allen, referred to below. 2. Sarah Bonnell, born July 27, 1805, died September 7, 1823; married Aaron Tompkins, drowned at Newark, September 9, 1843, forty-two years old, son of Zibe and Louise Tompkins. 3. Dr. Isaac Watts, born July 12, 1807; married Julia Pareels. 4. Charlotte Sayre, born September 9, 1811, died November 27, 1831; married Zibe Tompkins, son of Zibe and Louise Tompkins.

(VI) Samuel Allen Lyon, son of John and Elizabeth M. (Allen) Lyon, was born in Jefferson Village, New Jersey, May 5, 1803, died April 7, 1848, in Newburgh, New York, buried in St. George's Cemetery. He removed from New Jersey to Newburgh, May 1, 1845. He married, January 1, 1829, Permelia Howell Cramer, born February 14, 1810, at Schooley's Mountain, New Jersey, died in Newburgh, New York, June 4, 1860, daughter of Abraham, born December 25, 1770, buried in Mt. Olive, Hackettstown, New Jersey, and Rachel (Moors) Cramer, born March 26, 1781, and granddaughter of Morris or Morritz and Experience (Harris) Cramer, who came to New York in 1710 with the second Palatine emigration. Abraham and Rachel Cramer, married June 9, 1802, were the parents of eleven children, namely: 1. Archibald, born July 23, 1803, died May 7, 1883, married Margaret Stephens. 2. Mary Ann, born December 15, 1804, died May 22, 1876; married Ezra S. Gardner, October 17, 1831. 3. Elizabeth, born June 27, 1806; married Jacob Lamerson. 4. William Moors, born October 18, 1807, died May 2, 1884; married Harriet Brown. 5. Jane C., born May 6, 1811, died May 7, 1895; married Jacob Smith. 6. Permelia Howell, aforementioned. 7. Clarissa R., born April 15, 1813; married John I.

Schuyler. 8. Abraham, Jr., born February 28, 1815, died August 28, 1895; married Mary Taylor. 9. Nelson, born April 7, 1817, died January 15, 1899; married Catherine Ann Yetman. 10. Marinda, born July 27, 1819, died February 8, 1821. 11. Lewis Putnam, born December 3, 1826, died April, 1894; married Charity Manderville. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Lyon: 1. John Wesley, born August 3, 1830, died December 13, 1890; he conducted an undertaking business in New York; married, August 8, 1850, Hannah Compton. 2. Rev. Charles Wesley, born November 15, 1831, died December 20, 1900; was a minister of the New York East Conference of the Methodist church; married, May 9, 1860, Eunice Smith. 3. Julia Ann, born December 6, 1834, died May 12, 1913; married Lachlan Stewart (see Stewart V). 4. William Henry, born July 14, 1841, died January 30, 1900; was a jeweler, conducting business on Water street, Newburgh; married, September 4, 1867, Alice Penoyer. 5. James Nelson, born February 5, 1844, died February 18, 1848.

The family name of Dix bears the same significance as the name Dicks or Dickens, the final letter "s" being the contraction of "son," meaning the son of Dick, or of Richard. Dick, the familiar abbreviation of Richard, is thought to be derived from the Dutch word "dyck," or "dijck," a bank or dyke, mound or ditch of earth, sand or stones reinforced, thrown up to prevent low land in Holland from being inundated by the sea or river. The reason for including the meaning "ditch" in connection with mound is because in the act of creating a barrier, or in diking, a ditch is created at the self-same time; but the intention being to create a wall of earth, chief thought is therefore directed to that significance of the word. Based accordingly on this idea of the name's derivation, the conclusion cannot be otherwise than that this family, before coming to America, dwelt near a dyke in Holland, in the lowlands as they are called, undoubtedly along the coast.

The same family name is found in the spellings Dix, Dixx, Diks, Dicks, Dyck, Dyk, Dijck and Dyke, in this and other countries, and some families in America show that they came originally from such a locality in Holland by

employing the prefix "van" or "von," as in the family name Van Dyke.

The Dix coat-of-arms, of the Amsterdam family is as follows: D'azur à trois têtes et cols de cygne d'argent, accompagnée de deux roses d'or en flancs. The arms of the Harlemine is as follows: D'or à la fasce d'azur, accompagnée de trois corneilles de sable, souvent écartelé de gules au chevron, accompagnée en chef de deux étoiles et en pointe d'un croissant ourné, let tout d'or. Crest: Une corneille de sable entre un vol d'or et d'azur. The significance of the above description is this: Upon a blue field (shield), three heads and collars of a swan in silver, between two golden roses at the sides. Crest: A black crow between two wings conjoined of gold and blue.

Four distinct branches of the Dix family were started in America in early times. These were the lines instituted by Leonard Dix, of Vethersfield, Connecticut; Anthony Dix, of Plymouth, Massachusetts; Edward Dix, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and the Dix family of Accomac county in Virginia. It is not known that anybody has succeeded in reliably demonstrating the relationship. Undoubtedly they were connected in a generation or two just previous to any one of them coming to this country.

(I) Anthony Dix was the progenitor of this articular family line in America. He set sail on the good ship "Ann," and landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1623. He was admitted as a freeholder in that town in 1631. He followed the calling of a sea captain, and had thrilling experiences which would have made entertaining reading if he had kept a diary of his adventures, such as his chase and capture by Bull, the famous pirate, in 1632. In the latter part of his life he moved from Plymouth to Salem, Massachusetts, and was drowned in a wreck off Cape Cod, December 5, 1636. His wife was named Tabitha.

(II) Ralph Dix, son of Anthony and Tabitha Dix, was born at either Plymouth or Salem; but became one of the early settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts. At a time when nearly every inhabitant of the little village lived his smack and was a fisherman, he also followed that calling. He removed to Reading, Massachusetts, in 1662, where he died, September 24, 1688. His wife was named Esther. Children: John, see forward; Sam-

uel, born in 1661; Stephen, born in 1664, died 1672; Stephen, born in 1672; Sarah.

(III) John Dix, son of Ralph and Esther Dix, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 12, 1658, and died at Reading, Massachusetts, May 12, 1745. He removed from Ipswich to Reading with his father when three years old, and being the oldest child, inherited the homestead at the latter place, where he continued to reside throughout his life. John Dix married (first) June 30, 1692, Lydia ———; by whom he had five children, and she died June 9, 1699. He married (second) in May, 1700, Anna, widow of Joseph Fitch; by whom he had six children. Children: John, born and died in 1693; Lydia, born and died in 1693; Lydia, born in 1695, died in 1709; Sarah, born in 1697; Elizabeth, born in 1699; Anna, born in 1702; Samuel, born in 1705; Mary, born in 1708; Jonathan, see forward; James, born in 1712; Edson, born in 1715.

(IV) Jonathan Dix, son of John and Anna (Fitch) Dix, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, April 11, 1710, and died at the residence of his son, in Boscawen, New Hampshire, December 24, 1804. He was on record as a member of the Congregational church for more than seventy-five years. Although born at Reading, Massachusetts, before removing to Boscawen he lived some time at Littleton, Massachusetts, where he followed the calling of a tanner. Jonathan Dix married (first) June 28, 1739, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, of Littleton, Massachusetts, and Martha (Sherman) Shattuck, first cousin of Roger Sherman. She died there, September 30, 1775, aged fifty-five years, nine months and seventeen days. He married (second) March 17, 1779, Miriam Leland (or Kneeland), of Harvard, Massachusetts, who died there about 1829, aged nearly ninety years. He had thirteen children by the two marriages.

(V) Timothy Dix, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Shattuck) Dix, was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, December 7, 1743, and died in 1824. He settled at Boscawen, where he was postmaster for many years; but removed to Pembroke, New Hampshire, where he died, June 27, 1824. Timothy Dix married (first) August 13, 1769, Rachel Burbank, of Concord, New Hampshire, who died April 13, 1793; by whom two children. He married (second) Mrs. ——— Brown, of Boscawen; no issue. He married (third) Mrs. Eliza Cunningham,

of Pembroke, New Hampshire; no issue. Children: Timothy, see forward; Josiah Brown, died in youth.

(VI) Colonel Timothy (2) Dix, son of Timothy (1) and Rachel (Burbank) Dix, was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, August 16, 1770, and died at French Mills, Canada East, November 14, 1813. He was a selectman, and member of the New Hampshire legislature, 1801-04. As a citizen he was regarded as one of the most enterprising of that place. He was a lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment of United States infantry, and died of fever on the Canadian frontier while fighting in the war of 1812. Colonel Timothy Dix married (first) March 20, 1792, Abigail Wilkins, and she died December 3, 1808. Her father was a captain in the provincial service, and was killed at Quebec during General Montgomery's campaign. By this marriage he had nine children. He married (second) July 3, 1809, Lucy Dix Hartwell, his cousin, by whom he had three children. Children: 1. Abigail Wilkins, born November 19, 1792, died May 9, 1852; married, October 1, 1818, General Moody A. Pillsbury, of Boscawen. 2. Rachel Burbank, born April 18, 1794, died at Malta, Italy, January 15, 1827; married, December 4, 1821, Rev. Daniel Temple, of Reading, Massachusetts; were missionaries at Malta, whither they sailed from America on January 2, 1822. 3. Timothy Fuller Shattuck, born February 11, 1796, died October 16, 1806. 4. John Adams, see forward. 5. Sophia Wilkins, born May 1, 1800, died at Portland, Maine, January 26, 1865; married, December 25, 1828, Joshua C. Plummer, of Boscawen, New Hampshire. 6. Marion Means, born April 17, 1802, died at Brookline, Massachusetts, July, 1860; married, December 15, 1825, John W. Sullivan. 7. Lucy Jane, born April 8, 1804, died at Bradford, Pennsylvania, February 9, 1858; married (first) May 31, 1826, Philip H. Webster, of Bristol, Rhode Island, a merchant at Danbury, who died December 7, 1830; married (second) June 30, 1837, Colonel Leavitt C. Little, formerly of Boscawen, but later of Bradford, Pennsylvania. 8. Louisa Frances, born July 22, 1806; married (first) November 25, 1852, General Moody A. Pillsbury, of Boscawen; married (second) December 29, 1871, Rev. Edward Buxton, of Webster, New Hampshire. 9. Martha Sherman, born October 16, 1808, died January 11,

1809. 10. Lieutenant Roger Sherman, born June 7, 1810, died at Hillsborough, Pennsylvania, January 7, 1849; breveted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at the battle of Buena Vista; married, July 7, 1835, Mrs. Mary Bean Johnson. 11. Timothy Brown, born January 21, 1812, died February, 1881; married, December, 1847, Caroline L. Gibbs; by whom: Florence, Evelyn, Roger Sherman, born December 10, 1861. 12. Catherine Hartwell, born May 19, 1813; married, at Washington, D. C., Hon. John A. Bolles, LL.D., of Boston.

(VII) Governor John Adams Dix, son of Colonel Timothy (2) and Abigail (Wilkins) Dix, was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, July 24, 1798, and died in New York City, April 21, 1870. When ten years of age he was placed under the tuition of Rev. Dr. Wood, an expert in training the youth of New Hampshire in classical studies. The next year he was sent to the Salisbury Academy, of which the eminent topographical United States engineer, Colonel Long, was preceptor. In 1810 he was a student at Exeter Academy, during the presidency of Rev. Dr. Abbott. In 1811 his father sent him to college in Montreal, the better to acquire French, and there he remained until July of 1812, when all Americans were ordered to leave Canada, hence he studied with tutors in Boston.

He was first commissioned in the army as a cadet, December, 1812, and ordered to report to his father, who was engaged in raising the Fourteenth Regiment of Infantry in Maryland, and in 1813 was made an ensign. During the war of 1812 he participated in the engagements on the Canadian frontier. Afterwards, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Washington, D. C. He was sent as a special messenger to the court of Denmark, in 1826, and remained a time abroad. His resignation from the army occurred in 1828, and thereupon he practiced law at Cooperstown, New York.

He was appointed adjutant-general of New York state in 1830, and was chosen secretary of state in 1833. At this time he was prominently identified with the famous "Albany Regency," then the controlling power of Democracy in the country. He was elected to the Assembly in 1841, and in 1845 was made United States Senator to fill the vacancy created when Hon. Silas Wright resigned to be governor of New York. He served as senator

until 1849. President Buchanan made him secretary of the United States Treasury in 1861. There were at this time two revenue cutters at New Orleans, and he ordered them to proceed to New York, but the captain of one refused to obey, and Dix telegraphed to place him under arrest, treating him as a mutineer if he resisted. To the order Dix added the message: "If anyone attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot."

When the civil war broke out, he was chosen president of the Union Defence Committee, and organized no less than seventeen regiments. He was commissioned a major-general of Volunteers, New York State Militia, and on May 8, 1861, major-general of United States Volunteers. He was placed in command of the department of Maryland, and it was due to the active measures taken by him that Maryland was saved to the Union. On May 31, 1862, he was transferred to Fortress Monroe, having command of the Seventh Army Corps. On the question of slavery, he was the exponent of the views of the Free-Soil section of the Democratic party in New York, and had been the candidate for governor in 1848, but was defeated then.

In 1853 he was made assistant treasurer of the United States in the city of New York, from which office he shortly resigned. In 1860 appointed postmaster at New York. In 1863 he was stationed in New York City, and was the military commander during the riots which ensued upon the president's order for the draft. During 1864-65 he commanded the Department of the East. In September, 1866, he was appointed United States minister to France, which post he resigned in 1868. He was elected governor of New York in 1872, and displayed a decisive intellect in his administration. He was the author of several works, among them "Resources of the City of New York," 1827; "Decisions of the Superintendent of Common Schools of New York and Laws relating to Common Schools," 1837, having served as superintendent at that period of his life; "A Winter in Madeira," 1851; "A Summer in Spain and Florence," 1855, and two volumes of "Speeches."

Governor John Adams Dix married, at St. John's Chapel, New York, on May 29, 1826, Catharine Warne Morgan, the adopted daughter of John J. Morgan, of New York

City, a former member of congress. She died at New York. Children: 1. Morgan, see forward. 2. Baldwin, born in Cooperstown, New York, November 28, 1829, died in New York City, January 31, 1852. 3. John Wilkins, born in Albany, New York, December 3, 1832, died in New York City, April 21, 1877. 4. Elizabeth Morgan, born in Albany, New York, May 7, 1835; married, in New York City, April 11, 1860, Charles F. Blake; died March, 1900. 5. Charles Temple, born in Albany, New York, February 25, 1838, died at Rome, Italy, March 11, 1872; married, at London, England, March 9, 1868, Camilla Ottalie Watson. 6. Catharine Morgan, born at Madeira, January 14, 1843; married, at Paris, France, April 16, 1868, Thomas Walsh. 7. Anna Maria, born at Easthampton, Long Island, New York, July 9, 1847, died there, July 14, 1847.

(VIII) Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix, son of Governor John Adams Dix and Catharine (Morgan) Dix, was born in New York City, November 1, 1827, and died on the evening of April 29, 1908, at Trinity Church Rectory, No. 27 West Twenty-fifth street, New York City, where he had lived since 1872. He received his education at Albany, New York, where he resided until 1842, and then entering Columbia College, in 1845, was graduated therefrom in 1848. In 1849 he entered the General Theological Seminary, and was graduated from that institution in 1852. In this same year he was ordained deacon, by Bishop Chase of New Hampshire, in St. John's Chapel, Trinity parish, and in 1853 he was advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Alonzo Potter, of Pennsylvania, in St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia, of which church he was assistant minister until April, 1854, when he resigned and spent a year abroad in study and travel.

While in Philadelphia, in 1853, Dr. Dix was elected an assistant minister of Trinity parish, but felt it his duty to decline. He was again elected by the vestry in 1855, and accepted, commencing his duties, September 2, 1855, as assistant minister, and was assigned to St. Paul's Chapel. He was elected assistant rector of Trinity parish in 1859, and was made rector in 1862. During his rectorship, the parish experienced a wonderful growth. When he took charge there were, including that at Trinity Church, only four congregations in Trinity parish; before his death six others had been added.



Dr. Dix was elected to represent the diocese as deputy to the general convention from 1877 until his death; was present at eight convocations thereof, and was made president of the house of deputies at five successive meetings, declining re-election at last only because his health compelled him to do so, in the face of universal urging to attempt to serve. He was elected a member of the standing committee of the diocese, in 1864, and became its president in 1868, serving in this office until the end of his life, and through his whole rectorship he was a member ex-officio, or by election, of the governing boards of very many of the most important organizations, religious, charitable and educational, of the church and of the city as well. He received the degree of S.T.D., from Columbia College, in 1863; of D.C.L., from the University of the South, in 1885; of D.D., from Princeton, in 1890, and of D.D., from Oxford, in 1900, and from Harvard, in 1902.

He was a forceful preacher, and excellent as an executive. His sermons showed the man of education and intellect, and not only did he accept offers to be the orator on many occasions of importance, but was equally happy as an author. Among his published works are: "Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans," 1864; "Exposition of the Epistles to the Galatians and Colossians," 1865; "Lectures on the Pantheistic Idea of an Impersonal-Substance Deity," 1865; "Lectures on the Two Estates," 1872; "The Sacramental System," 1893; "History of the Parish of Trinity Church," 1899; "Essay on Christian Art"; and "Sermons Doctrinal and Practical," E. P. Dutton & Co., 1878.

He influenced, as few others have done, the life of the whole church. Great as was the place which he held as preacher, scholar, theologian, administrator, he was greatest of all as the parish priest, the wise, spiritual director, the faithful and loving guide of souls, and it is those who knew him in this relation who loved him the most deeply. Varied and unusual as were his gifts and accomplishments, there was about him a simplicity of goodness which was his chief and his rarest charm, which endeared him forever to those who really knew him, and which made him able to help others as those only can who themselves walk close with God.

At the Sailors' Snug Harbor, of which institution Dr. Dix was ex-officio a trustee

throughout his rectorship of forty-six years the trustees have erected, as a memorial to him, from designs drawn by Mr. Thoma Nash, a beautiful little chapel in the hospital for the use of the patients confined there.

A memorial service was observed in Trinity Church on All Saints' Day, in 1908, on which occasion Bishop William Crowell Doane, of the Albany diocese, preached the memorial sermon, taking for his text: "Let us now praise famous men." He took the opportunity then to say:

The basis of Dr. Dix's nature, on which he built up the super-structure of his personality, was of direct descent. He is one of the many illustrations of the way in which blood will tell. Courage, and love of country, and power of command, and statesmanship, and the high-bred courtesy that makes and marks a gentleman on the one side; and on the other, refinement and sensitiveness, and delicacy, and gentleness; both strains having in them the consecration of earnest religious belief and life. His career was one of quiet, steady, advance to the highest attainable power and position of the priestly office. To those who labor under the mistaken idea that the episcopate is the goal of every clergyman's ambition, it is enough to say that had he wanted it, it was more than once within his reach; but to us who know better it is plain that this man, in the two high offices which he filled—rector of this great parish, and as president—perpetual president he might have been, and pre-eminent president he was—of the House of Deputies—he reached the highest attainment of distinction open to any clergyman of this church.

Rev. Dr. Morgan married, at New York June 3, 1874, Emily Woolsey Soutter, of Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of James T. and Agnes Gordon (Knox) Soutter. She was born at Astoria, New York, on March 28, 1852. Children: Catharine Morgan, born May 7, 1879, at New York City; John Adams, senior, forward; Emily Margaret Gordon, born January 29, 1885, at New York City.

(IX) John Adams (2) Dix, son of Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix and Emily Woolsey (Soutter) Dix, was born at No. 27 West Twenty-fifth street, New York City, October 5, 1880, and resides in that city. He received his primary education at the Cutler School in New York afterwards at Groton School, Groton, Massachusetts. He then entered Harvard University, and was graduated therefrom in June, 1902, with the degree of A.B. Since leaving college he has been continuously in Wall street as a broker, beginning as a clerk in the office of Messrs. J. P. Morgan & Company, then with A. Iselin & Company, and later with



Hartshorne, Bogert & Battelle. He bought a seat on the New York Stock Exchange, December 5, 1907, and was connected with Blake Brothers until May 1, 1912, when he formed a partnership with Henry McC. Bangs, forming the brokerage firm of Dix & Bangs, at No. 5 Wall street.

Mr. Dix was a trooper for five years in Troop 2, Squadron A, National Guard, New York, from 1902-7; second lieutenant eighth district, coast artillery corps, Twenty-ninth company, National Guard, New York, from February 27, 1912, to March, 1913. He is a vestryman of Trinity Episcopal Church in New York. He is a member of the Union and New York Stock Exchange Luncheon clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, Society of the War of 1812, New York Historical Society and Sons of the Revolution.

John Adams Dix married, at Grace Church, New York City, October 10, 1910, Sophie Witherspoon Townsend. She was born at No. 2 East Thirty-sixth street, New York City, February 5, 1889, and was the daughter of Edward and Sophie Witherspoon (Dickey) Townsend. Howard Townsend was the son of Dr. Howard Townsend, born in Albany, New York, November 22, 1823, died there, January 16, 1867, who married, in the Manor House, Albany, February 2, 1853, Justine Van Rensselaer, born in Albany, September 18, 1818, died in New York City, April 6, 1912; he was born in Albany, August 23, 1858. He married, in New York City, April 7, 1888, Sophie Witherspoon Dickey, daughter of Charles Denston and Mary (Witherspoon) Dickey, who was born in New York City, January 9, 1864, and died at Saranac Lake, New York, January 29, 1892.

See Townsend, Van Rensselaer and Dickey families.

ANDER BEEK This name is distinctively Dutch in form, and appears with many spellings in the Dutch records of early New York, such as Van der Beek, Van der Beeck, Vander Beck and Vander Beecke, Vander Beek, Vander Beeck, Vdr Beek, and v. d. Beek. The records show that the original immigrant to New York came from Bremen, Germany, but it is presumable that he was of Dutch parentage since the name still exists in Holland, while it cannot be found in Germany. Paulus Vander

Beek may have been born in Bremen, of Dutch parents, or he may have sailed from that port on his first journey to this country. He was the ancestor of the large family now in the United States and especially in New York and New Jersey, and wrote his name Poulus Vander bek.

(I) Paulus (Poulus) Vander Beek came to America about 1643, and died at his home on Long Island in 1680. He resided in Brooklyn in 1655, and in 1660 was engaged in the butchering business in New Amsterdam. In 1661 he was farming on Long Island and in 1662 was ferry-master. He purchased plantation lot No. 17 at Gravesend, the deed bearing date October 24, 1663, and appears on the assessment roll of Brooklyn in 1675, and among patentees in 1677. He sold one-half of the farm at Gowanus, August 6, 1679, for three thousand guilders. His farm was subsequently in possession of the Bergen family down to a comparatively recent date. He married, October 9, 1644, in New Amsterdam, Maria Thomas (or Baddie), a widow who had previously had two husbands, Thomas Farden and William Adrianse Bennett. Children: Coenradus, mentioned below; Aeltie, born May 30, 1649; Paulus, November 17, 1650; Hester, December 15, 1652; Isaac, November 6, 1656; Catherine.

(II) Coenradus, eldest son of Paulus and Maria Vander Beek, was baptized September 1, 1647, at Gowanus, where he resided, and was a member of the Brooklyn Dutch Church in 1677. He was on the assessment list of that town in 1675-76, but within a few years removed to New York, where he was a measurer in 1699. He probably died in the latter part of the year 1708, as his will, made July 17, 1706, was proved January 9, 1709. He married (first) Elsie Janse, and (second) October 20, 1702, a widow, Catherine Cook. Children: Anna Margaret; Paulus, John Maria, baptized May 10, 1679; Abraham, April 1, 1682; Isaac, June 3, 1685; Jacob, died young; Coenradus, November 5, 1693; Maria, May 10, 1699; Jacob. The last named may have been a child of the second wife.

(III) Paulus (2), eldest son of Coenradus and Elsie (Janse) Vander Beek, was born about 1674-75, in New York, and resided there in early life. Before 1708 he settled at Hackensack, New Jersey, where he received a deed of land from John Berdan in 1709. He and

his wife were admitted to the Reformed Dutch church on letters from New York, September 30, 1710. He married Jannetie Springsteen, but record of the marriage has not been discovered. They had two sons baptized at Hackensack: Abram, April 25, 1708; Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac, second son of Paulus (2) and Jannetie (Springsteen) Vander Beek, was baptized March 3, 1712, at Hackensack, where he resided and was admitted with his wife, upon confession of faith, to the Hackensack church, February 23, 1737. He married, at Hackensack, May 29, 1739, Annaetie de Boog, a native of New York. Her name is also written in the Hackensack records as Vanderboog, but search of the church records of New York fails to find her birth under either heading, Children, baptized at Hackensack: Paulus, mentioned below; Barent, May 13, 1739; Jannetie, November 8, 1741; Isaac, November 13, 1743; Jacob, March 2, 1746; Solomon, February 12, 1749; Ragel, February 6, 1752; Abram, April 19, 1756; Hendrick, February 25, 1759.

(V) Paulus (3), eldest child of Isaac and Annaetie (de Boog) Vander Beek, was baptized March 20, 1737, at Hackensack, and resided in that vicinity. At the annual church meeting in 1768 he was made church and house master, in 1770, an elder, and in 1780, a deacon. He married, September 11, 1760, at Schraalenburg, Sara Berdan, also spelled Bardan. Their children, baptized at Hackensack, were: Annaetie, October 2, 1762; Jan, August 23, 1765; Corstyntje, March 27, 1769; Isaac, mentioned below; Hendrick, December 7, 1773; Paulus, February 28, 1779; Vreleck, April 10, 1782.

(VI) Isaac (2), second son of Paulus (3) and Sara (Berdan) Vander Beek, was baptized October 20, 1771, at Hackensack, and resided in that town. He married, September 12, 1798, at Schraalenburg, Susanna Blanchard, and their eldest child, Paulus, was baptized there February 16, 1800. Susanna Blanchard was born April 29, 1771, died March 27, 1865. Other children were: Solomon, Rynir, Paulus, Henry, Mary Ann, and Isaac Isaacson (son of Isaac), mentioned below.

(VII) Isaac Isaacson, son of Isaac (2) and Susanna (Blanchard) Vander Beek, was born September 25, 1808, in Hackensack, died Feb-

ruary 8, 1893. He was extensively engaged in the lumber business throughout his active business life and founded an establishment which provided handsomely for his descendants. He was first established in Passaic, was sheriff of Passaic county in 1842-43-44. In 1846 he removed to Jersey City in order to extend his facilities, and there joined in forming the firm of Morrell & Vander Beek, which was established on Greene and Steuben streets, Jersey City, on property purchased in 1850 from the heirs of Robert Fulton, where the great inventor built his first steamboat. October 6, 1861, Isaac I. Vander Beek bought the interest of Mr. Morrell in the partnership, and took in his son, Francis I., forming the partnership of I. I. Vander Beek & Son. This continued until about 1870, when the lime and brick business which had been an important part of the asset was discarded, and a planing mill and boiler factory was added to an already extensive lumber business. The ground space of the concern had previously been largely extended adding to the original Fulton plot. At that time (1870) his son-in-law, William E. Pearson, became a member of the firm. He was member of the Dutch Reformed church, and from the time of the organization of the party a steadfast Republican in politics. He married, December 26, 1832, Ann Oldis, born July 24, 1807, died December 16, 1888. They had two children: Francis Isaac and Susan Ann. The latter became the wife of William Pearson and left two sons: Francis and Isaac Vander Beek Pearson.

(VIII) Francis Isaac, only son of Isaac Isaacson and Ann (Oldis) Vander Beek, was born October 9, 1833, in Hackensack, died October 23, 1909, at Port Jervis, New York. As previously related, he joined his father in the lumber business in 1863, and after the latter's death continued as the head of the firm until his retirement in 1904. After the death of his father the business was continued under the same name until the death of William E. Pearson in February, 1904, when Mr. Vander Beek retired from active business. On the first of March of that year a new firm, known as Vander Beek & Sons, was formed by his cousin, Isaac P. Vander Beek, who still continues this establishment. This has long been one of the most extensive concerns of its kind in the metropolitan district and has always been conducted on a high moral plane.

Mr. Vander Beek was affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church and was identified in politics with the Republican party from the time of its organization, about the time of his majority. He married, October 4, 1866, Louisa McMunn, daughter of Dr. John Blake and Eleanor (Dolton) McMunn, of Port Jervis, New York. The latter was a daughter of Theophilus Dolton and his wife, Liana Austin, whose father was Eusebius Austin, a prominent physician and surgeon under General Washington at Valley Forge in 1778 (see Austin IV). Children of Francis L. Vander Beek were: Francis and Eleanor McMunn. (The latter, born May 16, 1874, is the wife of Dr. Dorwin Le Roy Culver and is the mother of two children: Dorwin Le Roy and Francis Vander Beek.)

(IX) Francis Isaac (2), only son of Francis Isaac (1) and Louisa (McMunn) Vander Beek, was born February 12, 1870, in Jersey City, New Jersey. He continued from the age of six to twelve years under the instruction of private school. Following this he was for two years a student at the Hasbrouck Institute, after which he studied four years at Stevens' Institute in Hoboken. Having arrived at the age of eighteen years, he entered the employ of his father's firm in the lumber business in Jersey City, which had been established by his grandfather in 1846. After seven years of faithful service he was admitted to a partnership and thus continued until the dissolution of the original firm of Vander Beek & Sons, March 1, 1904. At this time he retired from active connection with the business, although he is now one of the directors of the corporation bearing the old name. He is now president of the Dielectric Company of America, whose factory is located at Belleville, New Jersey, and produces insulated wires and cables. Since 1893 he has resided in Glen Hey, town of Lumberland, Sullivan county, New York, of which town he was elected town superintendent in 1900 and again in 1911. Politically he is a Republican, and with his family is affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church. He is a member of the Automobile Club of America and of the Holland Society of New York, and is affiliated with Jersey City Lodge, No. 74, Free and Accepted Masons, and Enterprise Chapter, No. 2, Royal Arch Masons, of Jersey City.

He married, April 19, 1893, in Jersey City, Rebecca Elsey Mackenzie, born January 1,

1871, in Jersey City, daughter of George Ross and Rebecca (Elsey) Mackenzie, of that city. Rebecca Elsey, wife of George Ross Mackenzie, was born September 12, 1827, in Wadsworth, Surrey, England, and was married May 31, 1847, in New York City, at the Floating Chapel, foot of Dey street, to Mr. Mackenzie. They had children: John Ross, born February 3, 1848, in Jersey City, died at sea in 1889; Grace, December 30, 1849, married, October 3, 1876, John Ewing; James Stone, April 6, 1852, died August 31, 1907; Alexander, May 8, 1854; George Ross, May 23, 1856, died June 28, 1857; Hugh Ross, April 9, 1858; Edward Easton, May 24, 1860; Margaret Ross, August 26, 1862, married Charles Elkin; Jessie, July 19, 1864, married Peter Alexander; Isabella, October 25, 1866, married B. P. Craig; Simon Ross, September 10, 1868, died December 10, 1875; Rebecca Elsey, above mentioned as the wife of Francis Isaac Vander Beek. Mr. and Mrs. Vander Beek have two sons: Francis Isaac (3), born January 22, 1897; Gordon Mackenzie, February 7, 1904.

(The Austin Line.)

There were several immigrants of this name who left a numerous progeny, and the name is now plentifully scattered over the United States. It appears in many forms in the English and early New England records, such as Asten, Astin, Astine, Asting, Aston, Austen, Auston, Austone and Oston. The form here used is now practically in universal use in this country. Some of the immigrants settled in Connecticut and others in Massachusetts.

(I) Captain Anthony Austin was born about 1636, probably in England, and was a resident of Rowley, Massachusetts, as early as 1660. He was made a freeman there in 1668, and removed to Suffield, Connecticut, early in 1678, dying there August 29, 1708. The town committee of Suffield granted him fifty acres on Feather street in July, 1674, and five years later he received forty acres on account of each of his sons, Richard and Anthony, who were then minors. He served as selectman of Suffield; was town clerk in 1681-82-83, 1686-87 and 1689; commissioner in 1688, and exercised considerable influence in both church and state. He married, in Rowley, October 19, 1664, Esther Huggins, who died March 7, 1697, in Suffield. His first three children were born in Rowley, the others in Suffield, namely: Rich-

ard, September 20, 1665; Anthony, December 7, 1668; John, December 22, 1671; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, died young; Elizabeth, April 20, 1684; Esther, January 11, 1686.

(II) Nathaniel, fourth son of Captain Anthony and Esther (Huggins) Austin, was born May 20, 1678, in Suffield, and died there December 12, 1700. In his day agriculture was almost the only industry in Suffield and probably engaged his time. He married, in January, 1702, Abigail Hovey, who died January 9, 1764. Children: Nathaniel, born May 23, 1703; Thomas, September 4, 1705; Rachel, February 13, 1708; Miriam, February 21, 1710; Aaron, died young; Abigail, June 13, 1714; Aaron, mentioned below; Daniel, April 28, 1720; Samuel, July 24, 1722; Hannah, June 5, 1725.

(III) Aaron, fourth son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Hovey) Austin, was born January 25, 1716, in Suffield, where he passed his life. He married, November 28, 1744, a widow, Elizabeth Kent. Children: Aaron, born August 27, 1745; Samuel, October 28, 1747; Serenius, June 11, 1750; Nathaniel, November 28, 1752; Eusebeus, mentioned below.

(IV) Eusebeus, youngest child of Aaron and Elizabeth (Kent) Austin, was born April 28, 1758, in Suffield, and was a soldier of the revolutionary war. At the age of nineteen years he abandoned his medical studies to enlist in the service of his country, becoming a member of the Connecticut regiment and served at West Point and Morristown. A letter, written by him March 15, 1821, says: "You may now discover I write but bad, the trembling of my hand, contracted by the marsh fever I suffered in 1776 at Old Ticondaroga, of fever and ague"—etc. After the war closed he settled in Orange county, New York, died at Middletown, January 20, 1834, and was buried in Pine Hill cemetery at Dolsontown. He married Abigail Wood, of Goshen, New York, born January 11, 1763, died March 27, 1811.

(V) Liana, daughter of Eusebeus and Abigail (Wood) Austin, was born October 18, 1786, in Orange county, New York. She became the wife of Theophilus Dolson, and they were the parents of Eleanor Dolson, who became the wife of Dr. John Blake McMunn. Their daughter, Louisa McMunn, became the wife of Francis Isaac Vander Beek, of Jersey City (see Vander Beek VIII).

(VI) Paulus (4) VANDER BEEK Vander Beek, fourth son of Paulus (3) (v.) and Sara (Berdan) Vander Beek, was baptized February 28, 1779, at Hackensack and lived in that town. He married among his children was John Paul.

(VII) John Paul, son of Paulus (4) Vander Beek, was born May 19, 1817, in Hackensack, and died July 11, 1895. He was a painter and decorator, doing a large business in Schraalenburg and surrounding villages, an accumulated a valuable property. He was member of the Dutch Reformed church, an politically a Republican. The name of his first wife is unknown. He married (second) November 4, 1846, Maria Westervelt, born February 13, 1823, died November 15, 1891, daughter of Johannis and Rachel Westervelt. There was one child of the first wife, Ebenitz. Children of second wife: George Westervelt, John Westervelt, Anna C., William Bogert Henry Westervelt.

(VIII) William Bogert, third son of John Paul and Maria (Westervelt) Vander Beek, was born July 14, 1850, in Schraalenburg, and died April 2, 1907. He learned from his father the trade of painter and decorator, an engaged in business in New York City, being identified with many large contracts and enterprises in the building trade in and about the metropolis. He maintained membership in the Dutch Reformed church, and sustained Republican policies in public affairs. He married December 27, 1882, in Schraalenburg, Sara Elizabeth Blauvelt, born June 3, 1856, in that town, daughter of David Daniel and Elizabeth (Quackenbush) Blauvelt. David Daniel Blauvelt was born November 17, 1810, and married, October 16, 1841, Elizabeth Quackenbush, born May 18, 1823. They were the parents of: Ellen Maria, William Myers, Sarah Elizabeth, David, Adele, Cornelia, John and James Blauvelt. William B. Vander Beek and wife had children: Bessie Blauvelt, born March 1, 1884; Louis David, mentioned below; Zyl Westervelt, November 1, 1889; Wilbur Blauvelt, December 7, 1890.

(IX) Louis David, eldest son of William Bogert and Sarah Elizabeth (Blauvelt) Vander Beek, was born December 15, 1886, in New York City, and was six years of age when sent to a local public school, having previously received private instruction. Subsequently 13



attended the public schools in Orange, New Jersey. He secured a position with the firm of Stanley & Patterson, electrical engineers and dealers in general electrical supplies in New York City, continuing with this firm three years. During this time he became an electrical expert, and resigned his position to take employment with R. B. Corey & Company, of Cortlandt street, New York, engaged in a similar line of business. This establishment conducts a very extensive trade throughout this and other countries, and Mr. Vander Beek holds a responsible position in the establishment. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and in politics a Republican. He married, October 15, 1912, in Brooklyn, New York, Cecelia Celino Shanks, born March 29, 1897, in New Orleans, Louisiana. She is a member of the Presbyterian church. Her father, Louis Rupert Shanks, was born June 23, 1857, in Plangament parish, Louisiana. His first wife, Katherine Keeley, died October 4, 1899, and he married (second) April 16, 1901, Nona Marshall, born June 25, 1875. Mr. Shanks is connected with the electrical business.

The surname Warren is said to be derived from Gareinne or Varenne, a small river in the old county of Calais or Caux in Normandy, France, which gave its name to the neighboring commune, and is only a few miles from Dieppe. There is at present a village called Gareinne in the same district, and it is here that the origin of the family has been fixed by historians. On the west side of the river Gareinne was the ancient baronial seat of the De Warennes and some of the ruins were standing in the year 1832. The surname has assumed different forms from time to time—Gareyn, Wareyn, Waryn, Warin, Warynge, Varyng, and Warren. The ancestors of a great many of the Warrens was William de Varenne, who went to England with William the Conqueror, and was related to him both by marriage and descent. He had a considerable command at the battle of Hastings, and on account of his valor and fidelity obtained immense grants of land from the Conqueror. He had lands in Shropshire, Essex, Suffolk, Oxford, Hants, Cambridgeshire, Buckinghamshire, Huntingdon, Bedfordshire, Norfolk,

Lincoln, and Yorkshire, amounting in all, according to Hume, to three hundred lordships. He became the first earl of Warren and Surrey. His wife, Gundreda, daughter of William I., and a descendant of Charlemagne, died May 27, 1085, and was buried in the chapter house of the priory of Lewes, county Sussex. Her tombstone is still in existence. The earl died June 24, 1088, and his epitaph has been preserved, though the gravestone is lost or destroyed. In 1845 the coffers containing the bones of the earl and countess were disinterred and are now in the church of St. John the Baptist, Southover. The history of the Warren family has been written, and is exceeded in interest and antiquity by none in England.

Gundreda married William de Warenne I., a kinsman of her father, who was in command at the battle of Hastings. As a reward of his valor he was made earl of William and granted a large estate in lands. He selected a site for his castle on an eminence near the village of Lewes in Sussex. He erected a cluniac priory or convent in the town of Lewes, and he and his wife were buried in the priory, side by side, and in 1845, when laborers were excavating through the site for the purpose of building a railroad their remains were discovered each enclosed in a leaden box, or coffin, and surrounded with rock pebbles of a small size. On one of these boxes was the name William, and on the other the name Gundreda, both perfectly legible though they had remained buried for more than eight centuries, for the earl died in 1088, and the countess in 1085.

(I) John Warren, the immigrant ancestor of the Warren family, was born in England, May 1, 1585, and was forty-five years of age when he came to New England in 1630. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, and was admitted freeman, May 18, 1631. He was selectman from 1636 to 1640; in 1635 he and Abraham Brown were appointed to lay out all highways and to see that they were repaired. His homestead of twelve acres in 1642 was bounded west by the highway, east by William Hammond's lot, north by John Biscoe's land, and south by that of Isaac Stern. He owned several other lots, aggregating about one hundred and seventy-five acres. He married a woman whose baptismal name was Margaret but whose maiden surname remains unknown. She died November 6, 1662, while he died December 13, 1667. His will, dated Nov-



vember 30, and proved December 17, the same year, mentioned the following children, all presumably born in England: John, born about 1624, admitted freeman, May 18, 1645; Mary, married, October 30, 1642, John Bigelow, the first marriage appearing in the town records at Watertown; Daniel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, one of the bewitched persons mentioned by Cotton Mathers, married, about 1654, Sergeant James Knapp, one of the original proprietors of Gordon.

(II) Daniel Warren, son of John and Margaret Warren, was presumably born in England in 1628. He fought in King Phillip's war, and was in the memorable swamp fight when King Phillip was killed. He married, December 10, 1650, Mary Brown, who died February 13, 1715. Children: 1. Mary, born November 20, 1651, died May 12, 1734; married (first) May 29, 1668, John Child; married (second) April 13, 1677, Nathaniel Fiske. 2. Daniel Jr., born October 6, 1653; admitted freeman, April 18, 1690, selectman, 1682, serving to 1698; representative, 1701; married, December 19, 1678, Elizabeth Whitney. 3. Hannah, married, September 24, 1675, David Mead. 4. Elizabeth, married, December 6, 1681, Jonathan Trinter. 5. Sarah, born July 4, 1688. 6. Susanna, born December 20, 1693, died 1678. 7. John, born March 5, 1665; married Mary Brown. 8. Joshua, mentioned below. 9. Grace, born March 17, 1671; married, January 20, 1690, Joseph Morse Jr.

(III) Joshua Warren, son of Daniel and Mary (Brown) Warren, was born July 4, 1668, and died January 30, 1760. There is very little in the records regarding the events of his life. He married, about 1696, Rebecca Church, who died April 1, 1757. Children: 1. Lydia, born November 3, 1696; married a Southworth and died before her father leaving sons, Thomas and Stephen. 2. Joshua, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born May 25, 1700; married, November 30, 1725, Susan Cutting, and had Nathaniel, Zachariah, Thaddeus and Lydia. 4. Rebecca, married a Hathaway, and had one child Rebecca, who married a Sibble. 5. Mary, married, April 3, 1720, a Tucker. 6. Elizabeth, born June 19, 1704; married, in 1726, Peter Gibbins, of Boston. 7. Abigail, born December 20, 1705; married a How. 8. Susanna, baptized February 2, 1706; married, January 14, 1729, Bezaleel Flagg. 9. Hannah, born June 2, 1708; married,

February 13, 1730, Uriah Rice, of Westborough. 10. Prudence, born December 5, 1709; married a Hardy. 11. Daniel, born July 28, 1713. 12. Phineas, born June 21, 1718.

(IV) Joshua (2) Warren, son of Joshua (1) and Rebecca (Church) Warren, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, June 4, 1698. He married, April 9, 1724, Elizabeth Harris Children: Moses, mentioned below; Joshua born October 12, 1726; Benjamin, December 20, 1728; Lydia, baptized November 24, 1728. Elijah, July 31, 1731; Elizabeth, February 4, 1733; Elijah, January 23, 1734, died young. Elijah, July 2, 1737; Noah, November 4, 1739.

(V) Captain Moses Warren, eldest son of Joshua (2) and Elizabeth (Harris) Warren was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 10, 1725. He was an active figure in some of the events in the neighborhood of Lyme that preceded the breaking out of hostilities between this country and England. He belonged to the militia and rose through the several grades to the position of captain, by which title he was generally known among his neighbors. He married, in 1750, Judith Bailey.

(VI) Moses (2) Warren, the third child and only son of Captain Moses (1) and Judith (Bailey) Warren, born at Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, September 5, 1762. Married Mehitable Raymond, 1784. Was one of the surveyors sent by "The Connecticut Land Co." to survey New Connecticut or The Western Reserve in Ohio. He assisted in laying out the city of Cleveland in 1796. Euclid avenue was named by him in honor of the famous mathematician whose problems with kindred studies formed his special delight. Warren, the county seat of Trumbull county Ohio, was named for him, and New Lyme Ashtabula county, for his birthplace. He was author and publisher of the first complete map of the State of Connecticut (Hartford, 1820) from the actual survey of Moses Warren and George Gillett. He was United States principal assessor in 1815, member of the constitutional convention in 1818, commissioner for rectifying the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut in 1825, state representative in 1827, judge of probate and presidential elector at the election of John Quincy Adams in 1825, and Andrew Jackson in 1829.

(VII) Moses Harris Warren, son of Moses (2) and Mehitable (Raymond) Warren, wa

born in Lyme, Connecticut, June 6, 1796. He was apprenticed to the trade of wool dyer and manufacturer of woollens, and carried on that business several years in his father's mills, afterward followed carpentry and surveying. Later was town clerk and recorder of deeds, justice of peace and probate judge many years. Moses, 1st, 2nd and 3rd all lived and died in the same house. A large old fashioned family mansion now standing in East Lyme, although it is believed to have been erected in 1691. He married Mary Fitch Miner.

(VIII) Moses (3) Warren, son of Moses Harris and Mary Fitch (Miner) Warren, was born October 26, 1826. His education was received at the common schools in winter and in the fields in summer. Early in life he assisted his father in building operations. In 1849, struck by the California gold fever, he took out a life insurance policy which he predicated for a share in the ninety-two ton schooner "Alfred" with twenty-eight other stockholders who formed the crew. They went around Cape Horn reaching San Francisco after a voyage of seven months and there they sold the vessel and cargo, which yielded a small profit above expenses. Mr. Warren engaged in mining for a short time but later devoted his energies to the manufacture of lumber, had large saw mills, laid out and built almost the entire town of Georgetown, Eldorado county. Two disastrous fires, where insurance was unknown, left him in 1856 with only debts for assets. He remained three years in California until every obligation was met, returning east in 1859.

Shortly after his return he was married at Javentoport, Delaware county, New York, to Lora F., eldest daughter of Dr. John Whiteide. Their only child, John, was born July 1, 1860. The mother died in 1863 and the child in 1866. In 1861 he entered into business relations with the firm of D. Appleton, book publishers in New York City, and from that time continued the sale of books in the northwest with an office at 80 Dearborn street, Chicago, until the great fire in 1871. Afterward he was located at 103 State street where he was successful in the publishing business, as well as the sale by subscription of many books of eastern houses. Among his own productions were "Sheahan's Historical Atlas," Hill's Manual of Social and Business Forms,"

"Treasures of Science and Literature," "Family Memorial," and others.

In 1869 he married (second) Julia P., only daughter of Dr. Loren S. Allen, of Rockland, Illinois. Their children surviving are Claire Louise, wife of Rev. William A. Atkinson, of Detroit, Michigan; Moses Allen, residing at 1 West Thirtieth street, New York City.

In April, 1879, Mr. Warren was stricken with a fatal disease and obliged to relinquish all business cares. In January of 1880 he was ordered by his physicians to take a long sea voyage in warm waters in a sailing vessel. He left New York in the fast sailing ship "Itonus" for Australia, from which no word came until she landed in Sydney after one hundred and nine days. He returned via San Francisco, reaching Chicago in October and lived just one year, until October 9, 1881.

(IX) Moses Allen Warren, son of Moses (3) and Julia P. (Allen) Warren, was born in Chicago, Illinois, November 1, 1876. He was thus the fifth to receive the name Moses in a line that began with an officer who served faithfully during the revolutionary war. He attended Lake Forest Academy and Yale University, graduating in the class of 1899, afterward the New York Law School, from which he graduated in the class of 1901. He was admitted as a member of the New York bar the same year as his graduation from the Law School. He is a member of the law firm of Thompson, Warren & Pelgram, 52 Wall street, New York City. He is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Association and the Calumet, Yale and Squadron A. clubs.

In the days when surnames or patronymics were first established, a large class, referring to the shape, age, size, capacity, shade of complexion, peculiarity of character or physique, came into use. A glance over the old records show appellations that had been applied as descriptive of every variety of personal characteristic from infancy to old age. It is to this class that the term "Young" belongs, applied probably in the original case as a sobriquet to some one actually young in years or young in appearance, and handed down as a heritage to his descendants. To the same class belong such surnames as Lusty, Strong, Long, Short, High, Low, Little, and so on. In many cases the name "Young" probably arose from the

fact of there being two persons in the same locality with the same Christian or personal name, perhaps father and son, one being called "The Old," and the other called "The Young," the name being retained through life, and in the next and succeeding generations becoming a fixture without reference to the original signification. Expressions such as "the Young family" are sometimes used, but there is no family embracing all of the name since it is clear that different families of Youngs have sprung from different ancestors, there being in America many of the name owning distinct Dutch, English, Irish, Scotch and German origins. The name is well known in the British Isles, being similar in origin with the classical Meander, Juvenal, etc. Among the Normans the name took the forms of Juvenis, Le Juvene, and Le Jeune, and as such was one of the most common of French family names.

(I) William Young lived in Connecticut in the second half of the eighteenth century. He was a farmer, engaging also to some extent in business pursuits. He owned a fleet of vessels and engaged in commerce between England and the colony of New York, and when the revolutionary war broke out he remained loyal to Great Britain, and as a result his vessels were captured, and as he was a Tory they were confiscated by the Continental forces and he was completely ruined. After the war was over he decided to start over again and so he left New England and moved over into Orange county, New York, near the Pennsylvania border, where he devoted himself to farming.

(II) Isaac, son of William Young, was born about 1793. He also was a farmer by occupation, engaged both in cultivating his property in land and rearing live stock. He is stated to have been a man of excellent judgment and great force of character, and apart from his agricultural pursuits, was also in the habit of drawing contracts and deeds, and acting as the adviser and business confidant of many of his friends. He married Sarah Robbins, a native of Orange county, New York.

(III) Coe F., son of Isaac and Sarah (Robbins) Young, was born at Mount Hope, Orange county, New York, October 12, 1823. His early education was obtained at the district schools of his locality and was completed at the Kingston (New York) Academy and the seminary at Amenia, Dutchess county, New

York. When only thirteen years of age he began the performance of the duties of life by driving on the tow path of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, as so many of the prominent and successful men of that region had done. Before he attained his majority he served as clerk in the store of Thomas William Cornell & Company, at Eddyville, Ulster county, New York, and subsequently with their successor, Martin J. Merchant. Soon after the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company began enlarging the canal, and the construction of the Erie railway was undertaken, with the ambition of youth and the energy and business sagacity that characterized his life, he resolved to profit by the opening trade and removed to Barryville, New York, where in connection with Calvin P. Fuller he established a store, the firm doing business under the name and style of Fuller & Young. In the spring of 1852 he bought of Major Cornell a half interest in the canal freight line between New York and northeastern Pennsylvania. The firm of Thomas Cornell & Company was organized, and Mr. Young removed to Honesdale, Pennsylvania, where he resided for the remainder of his life. After five years he became, by purchase, the sole proprietor of the line, and operated it for several years longer. At that time the transportation facilities of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company included only the canal and gravity railroad, and the mines of the company were only being moderately worked. On January 1, 1864, at the solicitation of George Talbot Olyphant, president of the company, and Thomas Dickson, general superintendent, Mr. Young entered the service of that company as superintendent of the canal department. In 1865 the Rondout & Weehawken department was placed under his supervision. In the year 1869 Mr. Olyphant resigned as president of the company and was succeeded by Mr. Dickson. Mr. Young was then made general superintendent, and after three years became general manager, a position in which he served until the death of Mr. Dickson, July, 1884 when he was elected vice-president and general manager of the company, Robert Olyphant being then president. This executive position was occupied by him until October 1, 1885 when he resigned and Le Grand B. Cannon was made vice-president and his son, Horace Gedney Young, general manager. Besides his

connection with the affairs of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, Mr. Young maintained a very intimate relation to the general development and improvement of the locality in which he made his home. In 1863 he purchased nearly ten thousand acres of land a few miles north of Honesdale, including the tannery property at Tannery Falls. In course of time he became president of the Albany & Susquehanna railroad, having succeeded James H. Ramsay, and also vice-president of the Cherry Valley & Susquehanna railroad and of the Schenectady & Duanesburg road, both under lease to the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company. He was president of the Honesdale National Bank for several years. Mr. Young was a man of sturdy conviction, and high principle, positive in his nature, of rare executive ability, and sterling integrity. It is not improper to say that the rapid development and successful manipulation of the affairs of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company was due to his broad and comprehensive management, and is the result of his conscientious and intelligent performance of the official duties of the various positions which he successively occupied. During his management the productive coal capacity of the company increased from eight hundred thousand tons to four and a half million tons, and the railway appendages of the company were all added. By close and attentive reading and study he acquired an education far in advance of what his school advantages afforded, and became a thoroughly self-educated man. He entertained liberal views on religious subjects, but supported with a free hand the schools, churches, and other elevating institutions of his day, and was held in general respect by a large circle of friends.

Mr. Young married, January 17, 1849, Mary A., daughter of Peter Cornell, of Rondout, New York. Children: Cornelia Alice, married George W. Barnes, of Colorado; Horace Gedney, mentioned below; Edwin, mentioned below; Mary Augusta, who married Joseph B. Dickson, of New York, youngest son of the late President Dickson.

(IV) Horace Gedney, son of Coe F. and Mary A. (Cornell) Young, was born at Honesdale, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1854. He was educated at the Cornwall School at Cornwall, New York, and he also attended school at Stockbridge, Massachusetts,

and the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, and was graduated as a civil engineer in 1877. He entered railway service in 1879 as assistant to the general manager of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, and remained in that capacity until July, 1883, when he became assistant general manager. He became general manager, May 1, 1885, and remained as such until June, 1886, when he became assistant president and general manager, and on January 1, 1888, second vice-president, resigning in July, 1903. At the time of his appointment to the position of general manager the *Honesdale Citizen* said:

While there is a cordial recognition of the new official's experience and proved ability as amply vindicating this appointment, it is not without a certain element of unexpectedness due to the contrast in years between the appointee and his predecessor. To compare a civil with a military career, it is much like the selection of the youthful Bonaparte to command the army of Italy; and it is not too much to predict that a further parallel will be found in successful results. The new general manager was born in Honesdale and after due preparation for college he entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York. There he received a thorough scientific course and was graduated with honor. In 1879 he entered the Delaware and Hudson service as assistant to the general manager. Here bringing to the task the scientific acquirements gained at the Polytechnic and with the valuable counsel of the general manager in their application to the work in hand he rapidly mastered the complicated details of railroad and canal operation. In July, 1882, he was promoted to the position of assistant general manager and took in special charge the northern railroad department. This embraced the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, the New Jersey and Canada, the Rensselaer and Saratoga, the Duanesburg and Schenectady, the Utica, Clinton and Binghamton, and the Cherry Valley Branch, with upward of six hundred miles of track; and of these roads he was practical superintendent. In this position he proved himself a thoroughly practical railroad manager of unusual energy, judgment, and administrative ability. His success in the direction of this department was fully appreciated by the Delaware and Hudson directory, and the most conclusive proof of the practical recognition of his merits is seen in his appointment to the position so long and so ably filled by his father. This confidence in his ability rests on a solid basis and is the brilliant career on which he has entered and in which he has the best wishes of hosts of friends.

Mr. Young was president of the Albany Trust Company from 1905 to 1908, and chairman of the board of directors of the same from July 1, 1908. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Bibliophile Society of Boston. He belongs to the Fort Orange, Albany County, Racquet and Polo (Albany)



clubs; the University and Grolier clubs in New York City.

He married at Albany, New York, October 12, 1881, Cornelia L., daughter of Oscar L. Hascy, a retired and wealthy lumber merchant of Albany. Mr. Hascy is a man of prominence in the capitol city, a member of the Fort Orange Club there, and prominent in the up-building of All Saints Cathedral. Children: Clarence Hascy, and Cornelia Alice, married Francis Bailey Vanderhoef, of New York.

(IV) Edwin, son of Coe F. and Mary A. (Cornell) Young, was born at Honesdale, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1856. He was graduated from Yale University, in the class of 1877, and attended the Columbia College Law School, and the University of Berlin, being admitted to the bar in 1880 and becoming the attorney of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company two years later. He resided at Albany, New York. In April, 1893, he was thrown from his horse while riding in the park and sustained injuries from which he never recovered, and as a result of which he died three days after the accident. He married, in 1883, Mary Cornell, daughter of Commodore Peter Cornell, of New York City, the owner of a steamship line on the Hudson river, running a line of boats between New York and Troy, called the Citizens Line. This line was subsequently sold and is now a part of the Hudson Navigation Company. Children: Isabel Cornell and Mary Amelia.

(V) Clarence Hascy, son of Horace Gedney and Cornelia L. (Hascy) Young, was born September 15, 1882. He was named after a son of Mr. Oscar L. Hascy, who died as a young man. He attended school at the Albany Academy at Albany, New York, and finished preparation for college at St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire. He was graduated from Yale College with the class of 1905. He went to New York in the fall of 1905 and took a position with the banking house of Joseph Walker & Sons, No. 20 Broad street. He was elected a member of the New York Stock Exchange, September 24, 1908, and on January 1, 1909, he became a partner in the above mentioned firm. He is a member of the Yale Club, Riding Club, Republican Club, Apawamis Club of New York, the Fort Orange Club of Albany and the Psi Upsilon fraternity.

(II) Johannes de Peyster, DE PEYSTER son of Jean or Johannes (q. v.) and Cornelia (Lubbartse) de Peyster, was born in New York City, September 21, 1666, where he died in about 1719. He received a liberal education, and at an early age became influential in the civic, business and military affairs of the city and province. He held many important positions, serving as assessor in 1692-93, assistant alderman in 1694-96, and mayor in 1698-99, filling all of these posts with distinction. He also served in the provincial legislature in 1698-99, and was a member of several important committees. He was a member of the New York City Cavalry under the command of his brother, Colonel Abraham de Peyster. Mr. de Peyster acquired much property and was noted for his hospitality, his home being the centre of the culture and learning of the province. He was described by contemporaries as the handsomest man of his time. In 1710 he made a trip to Holland, visiting relatives in various portions of that country. On October 8, 1688, he was married at Albany, New York, to Anna, daughter of Gerret and Elizabeth (Dirckse) Bancker, born March 21, 1670. Her father came to New Amsterdam before 1655, founding the family in that city. Mr. and Mrs. de Peyster had twelve children: 1. John, born July 24, 1689, died young. 2. Gerard, born January 10, 1691, died young. 3. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1692; married (first) Dr. Jacobus Beekman, (second) Abraham Boelen. 4. Johannes, born January 10, 1694; removed to Albany where he became a prominent citizen serving as city recorder, mayor, member of legislature, and commissioner of Indian affairs, also serving in the army; married Anna, daughter of Captain Myndert David Schuyler, and had four children: Anne, Rachel, Myndert Schuyler (first), and Myndert Schuyler (second). 5. Cornelia, born December 12, 1693; married (first) Matthew Clarkson, (second) Gilbert Tenant. 6. Gerardus, born October 7, 1697; married (first) Mary Octave, (second) M. Oakes, having two children: John and Anna. 7. Anna, born January 21, 1700; married (first) John Van Turling, (second) Henry Ellis. 8. William, born October 15, 1701, died young. 9. Abraham, born February 27, 1704, died young. 10. Maria, born January 18, 1706; married (first) Gerardus (or Gerret) Bancker, of Al-



bany, (second) Joseph Ogden. 11. William, mentioned further. 12. Catherine, baptized July 22, 1711; married Hendrick Rutgers.

(III) William, son of Johannes and Anna (Bancker) de Peyster, was born in New York City, May 4, 1709, and died in Albany about 1783. He was educated at private school in New York City, and at an early age entered mercantile business in which he acquired great wealth. When the city was occupied by the British he served as assistant alderman, and in 1776 went to Albany. His portrait, painted by Copley, is now in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Henry de Peyster. He married, May 5, 1730, Margaret Roosevelt, baptized in New York, May 8, 1709. She was a daughter of Johannes and Heiltje (Sjoertz) Roosevelt; her portrait was lost in the fire that consumed the residence of James de Peyster at Bloomington, New York. Children: 1. John, born April 26, 1731, died 1807; married Elizabeth Haring and had three children: Margaret, who married her cousin, Gerard de Peyster, Elizabeth, and John J. 2. Heylte, baptized January 17, 1733. 3. William, born February 10, 1735; married (first) Elizabeth Bresier Brogan, (second) Christina Daly; was captain in the Continental army during the revolutionary war. 4. Gerardus, born February 25, 1737; married Elizabeth Rutgers. 5. Nicholas, mentioned further. 6. Abraham, born November 1, 1742; was an American officer during the revolution; married Christina Baldwin, of New Jersey. 7. James W., born February 23, 1745, died in 1812; married his cousin, Anna, daughter of Gerardus de Peyster. 8. Anna, baptized June 8, 1747. 9. Margaritje, baptized October 4, 1749. 10. Margarita, baptized November 3, 1751.

(IV) Nicholas, son of William and Margaret (Roosevelt) de Peyster, was born in New York City, March 6, 1740, and was baptized on March 16 of the same year. He inherited a large fortune and was for many years one of the most influential citizens of New York. He was a member of the Dutch church and a liberal contributor to its charities. He married (first) December 23, 1762, the Dutch church in New York, Jane Janzen, a native of the city. Children, baptized in the Dutch church: 1. Joris (George), mentioned further. 2. William, born September 2, 1765; lived for many years in Florida where he died unmarried. 3. Sara, born Sep-

tember 14, 1768. 4. Margarittha, born October 8, 1769. Mr. de Peyster married (second) prior to 1773, Frances de Kay. Children, baptized in the Dutch church: 5. William, born August 8, 1773. 6. Nicholas, born October 15, 1775. 7. Jane, born September, 1784; married Richard D. Arden.

(V) George, son of Nicholas and Jane (Jansen) de Peyster, was born May 16, 1764. He was educated in New York and became one of its leading citizens. He married Lydia Anne Jackson, of Long Island. Children: Nicholas, mentioned further; Frances; Mary, married Samuel T. Cary; Georgiana, married William Dumont; Jane.

(VI) Nicholas (2), son of George and Lydia Anne (Jackson) de Peyster, born August 16, 1825, died February 12, 1889, in New York City, being one of the few descendants in the male line of the family left on Manhattan Island. He was born at the country seat of the family on the Hudson river, and his education was acquired entirely under private tutorship. He inherited a valuable property which by his careful management and subsequent enterprise was greatly increased. Upon the discovery of gold in California, Mr. de Peyster was filled with the spirit of adventure and went west, meeting with great good fortune in the new fields. He purchased a magnificent farm and country seat at San Mateo, just outside of the new city of San Francisco, and stocked the farm with a fine selection of blooded animals. Here he remained for some nine or ten years, when he sold his property on the Pacific slope and returned to New York City, which he made his home thereafter. He, however, traveled extensively in Europe during the remaining years of his life, making his first trip shortly after his return from the west, when he spent four years abroad, mainly in London and Paris. He was a liberal patron of literature and art, possessing many historic and valuable paintings; among these being a Rubens, a Vanderlyn, a Sir David Wilkie, and the masterpiece, the Hemicycle at Rome. While abroad Mr. de Peyster made the acquaintance of many persons of distinction by whom he was entertained at their various homes, and became a well known figure in most of the European capitals. He was a good sportsman and a delightful companion.

Returning to America in 1862, he remained about a year in New York, when he again went

abroad, where he continued for about eight years. In 1870 he returned to New York, and in the following year was married to Miss Marianna Moore, of Astoria, daughter of William Stewart Moore. The Moore family, one of the oldest in the country, was related to the Barclay and other families of distinction, and gave to the Episcopal church a theological seminary. Clement C. Moore, son of Bishop Moore, and one of the most distinguished members of the family, was the author of the well-known verses, "Twas the Night Before Christmas," beside many other writings almost equally celebrated.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. de Peyster took his bride abroad and re-visited his European haunts. They toured nearly every part of the continent, and returning finally to New York, took up their residence at the family home, No. 23 West Fifteenth street. Here Mr. de Peyster followed a purely domestic life until his death in 1889, renouncing his travels and his clubs and devoting himself entirely to his family. The last few years of his life were marred by impaired health, but cheered by the loving ministrations of his wife and only son. He was interred at Greenwood Cemetery in the last resting place of his distinguished forefathers. Before his marriage he was a well known clubman, belonging to the Racquet and Tennis, the Century, the New York, and the American Yacht clubs, and to the St. Nicholas Society. He possessed marked artistic talent and literary taste.

(VII) William Moore Dongan de Peyster, son of Nicholas (2) and Marianna (Moore) de Peyster, was born at Astoria, Long Island, June 24, 1873, being the only child born to his parents. He received his name in honor of his maternal grandfather and a celebrated ancestor in the paternal line, Governor Thomas Dongan, who came to New York in 1682, being appointed governor of the province by King James II. Mr. de Peyster was educated in New York City, becoming an excellent athlete at school and later delighting to ride to the hounds. He is a life member of the New York Historical Society, and a generous contributor to the support of the American Museum of Natural History, taking a deep interest in historical and educational matters. He is also a member of the Union and Baltusrol Golf clubs, and belongs to the St. Nicholas Society and the Society of Colonial Wars.

On January 7, 1913, after being received into the Catholic church, Mr. de Peyster was married to Aimée Coudert, widow of Baron Brennig and daughter of Charles Coudert. Her uncle, Hon. Frederic R. Coudert, was known as one of the ablest lawyers in the country, and possessed an international reputation by reason of his able handling of the fisheries dispute between nations, brought about by the illegal taking of seal within the statutory limits.

(IV) Captain William Sage, second son of Amos (q. v.) and Rebecca (Wilcox) Sage, was born 1748, baptized June 1, 1749, in Cromwell, and died there November 8, 1833. He was a revolutionary soldier, serving at Bunker Hill, and was made ensign, November 11, 1781, in the second company of the Twenty-third Regiment. After the war he became captain of a militia company. He built what was known as the "Footit House," and had a very handsome mansion in Cromwell. He married (first) Bathsheba Hollister, who died April 17, 1792, and married (second) March 21, 1793, Abigail (Eells-Stow) White, widow of William White at the time of her marriage, and daughter of John and Abiah (Waterman) Eells, born about 1750. Her first husband was Jonathan Stow. Children of first wife: William, of whom further; Betsey, born 1767; Josiah, 1770; George, 1772; Roswell, died young; Sally, 1780; Levi, 1782; Roswell, 1784; Clarissa, 1785; Isaac, 1786; Nathan, 1788; Orrin, January 17, 1791. There were two children of the second marriage: Sophy, born 1794; Susan, March 28, 1799.

(V) William (2) Sage, eldest son of Captain William (1) and Bathsheba (Hollister) Sage, was born 1768 in Cromwell, and resided in Middletown. He married Elizabeth Cook, of Middletown, and had children: William, born 1789; Henry W., 1791; Eliza, 1793, married a Winship; Charles, of whom further; James, 1797; Hiram, 1799; Sarah, 1801; Abigail, married a Lee.

(VI) Charles Sage, third son of William (2) and Elizabeth (Cook) Sage, was born 1793, in Middletown, and resided in early life in Bristol, Connecticut, whence he removed to Ithaca, New York, in 1827. In 1838 he was shipwrecked on the coast of Florida and

killed by hostile Indians. He married Sally Williams, whose brothers, Timothy S. and Josiah B. Williams, became prominent in Ithaca, both serving in the state senate. Children: Henry Williams, of whom further; Julia A., born 1815; Elizabeth C., 1817; Lucy A., 1819; Caroline B., died young; Caroline B., 1823; Charles G., 1825.

(VII) Henry Williams Sage, eldest child of Charles and Sally (Williams) Sage, was born January 31, 1814, in Middletown, Connecticut. He had been a student at an academy in Bristol, when the family removed to Ithaca. In 1830 he began the study of medicine at Ithaca with Dr. Austin Church, but ill health compelled him to abandon this within a year. In 1832 he started on a commercial career, beginning as a clerk in the mercantile business of his uncles, Timothy S. and Josiah B. Williams. Here his genius for business affairs was rapidly developed and in five years he became owner of the business, and for the succeeding twenty years was among the most active business men in Ithaca. In 1847 he was sent to the state legislature by the county of Tompkins. In 1854 he found new fields of investment, and following this built up a large lumber manufactory on Lake Simcoe in Canada, and finding this line of industry profitable, within a few years he joined John McIlwain in the construction of another mill at Wenona (now West Bay City), Michigan, and his mill was the largest at that time in the world. Mr. Sage prosecuted everything that he commenced with much vigor and sound judgment, and as a means of maintaining his saw mill he became one of the largest landholders in the state of Michigan. In 1857 he removed his home from Ithaca to Brooklyn, New York, returning in 1880 to the former place. While in Brooklyn he was among the active members of Plymouth Church, and one of its trustees for nearly twenty years. Very early in life he became a warm friend of Ezra Cornell, whose efforts in the establishment of Cornell University were warmly seconded by Mr. Sage, who became one of its early trustees. At the first commencement of the university Mr. Sage offered to erect a college for women, and this proposal was accepted by the trustees two years later, the conditions being that "Cornell University shall provide and forever maintain facilities for the education of

women as broadly as for men." This college, known as Sage College, and a chapel near it, were erected by Mr. Sage and presented to the University. After the death of Ezra Cornell, Mr. Sage was elected president of the board and continued to hold that position for many years. In the management of its landed property and the establishment of solid foundations, he was among the most potent. His efforts were also expended in other directions for the elevation of man. He endowed the Lyman Beecher Lectureship on Preaching at Yale College, and established this feature in perpetuity. In 1884 he built and presented to West Bay City, Michigan, a public library at a cost of fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Sage partook largely of the old Puritan characteristics (but was devoid of some of the offensive elements of the early American immigrants). While earnest and zealous in support of his religious principles, he was without bigotry, charitable to those of different opinion or belief, and while stern in his sense of duty toward others, was far less exacting as to that of others toward him. No labor or personal sacrifice, no financial expenditure, was too great for those who possessed his friendship and confidence. His early life was marked by hardship and severe labor, and the habits of application and discipline thus engendered remained with him through life, and made him an example of executive efficiency. His feeling for others who were oppressed by adversity was always warm and sympathetic, and with a clear head and vigorous constitution he was always ready to perform his duties in life. While practical as a business man, he never forgot the sentiments which ennoble mankind. He possessed a rare appreciation of humor, was ever genial and good natured. With a taste for literature, science, and art, he endeavored to cultivate these ennobling influences among his fellows. Wherever he established an industry, churches and schoolhouses immediately followed, and while he was very successful as a business man, this prosperity did not harden his nature or lead him to forget the finer sentiments and social duties of mankind.

He married, September 1, 1840, Susan Elizabeth, daughter of William Linn, of Ithaca, and granddaughter of Rev. William Linn, who was a contemporary of Washington, Chaplain of Congress, and for many years pastor of the

Dutch Church in New York. They had sons: Dean, and William H., mentioned below.

(VIII) Dean Sage, son of Henry Williams and Susan Elizabeth (Linn) Sage, was born at Ithaca, New York, June 6, 1841, and died at a private fishing camp on the Restigouche river, which forms the boundary between New Brunswick and Quebec, Canada, on June 27, 1902. His early education at Ithaca and Brooklyn had prepared him to enter college, as had been his intention, but instead he passed directly to the course of the Albany Law School of Union University, and when graduated was admitted to the bar of New York State. He decided, instead of practicing, to turn his attention to the expansion of the business of Henry W. Sage & Company, which owned timber tracts and had its main office in the Albany Lumber District. As a consequence he removed to Albany with his family, and bought a place in the outskirts, named Menands. He was fond of such outdoor sports as riding, hunting and fishing, and collected books on angling. He privately issued a catalogue of his rarities in the book world, including among the list his special Waltonian collection, and another specialty was his Charles Lamb collection, in both of which he took great pride. To those friends who appreciated rarities he found pleasure in showing his greatest treasures. He wrote and published "The Restigouche and Its Salmon-fishing," a sumptuous volume, issued at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1888, the edition consisting of only one hundred and five copies. In 1902, the year of his death, The Macmillan Company published his work entitled "Salmon and Trout," which was illustrated under his supervision, and had been compiled to join the Caspar Whitney series. Mr. Sage was a man of frank and generous disposition, impulsive and courageous in action, and his life abounded in deeds of human kindness. Humor was the salt of his life. One of the traits which his invincible modesty concealed from the many was a genuine poetic gift, in consonance with his love of wild nature. He joined the Grolier Club in 1887. He was a Republican.

Dean Sage married, at Brooklyn, New York, June 13, 1865, Sarah Augusta Manning. She was born at Brooklyn, July 24, 1841, and was the daughter of Richard Henry and Sarah Porter (Swan) Manning. Mrs. Sage resides in Menands, Albany county, New York. Rich-

ard Henry Manning was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, February 1, 1809, died at Brooklyn, November 2, 1887; married, at Calais, Maine, November 7, 1840, Sarah Porter Swan, who was born at Winslow, Maine, February 5, 1816, and died at Santa Cruz, West Indies, December 21, 1841.

(IX) Susan Linn Sage, daughter of Dean and Sarah Augusta (Manning) Sage, was born at Brooklyn, New York, October 1, 1866, and resides at No. 98 Western avenue, Albany, New York. She married, at "Hillside," Menands, Albany, June 2, 1891, James Fenimore Cooper. He was born at Albany, June 15, 1858, and was the son of Paul Fenimore Cooper, son of James Fenimore Cooper, the famed American novelist, and Mary Fuller (Barrows) Cooper. He received his preparatory education at the Albany Boys' Academy, and studied for his profession at the Albany Law School of Union University. He was admitted to the bar of New York State, and is a member of the well-known law firm of Tracey, Cooper & Townsend, at No. 25 North Pearl street, Albany. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. Mr. Cooper is connected with several institutions of public character, such as being a trustee of the Albany Savings Bank, and is a member of the Fort Orange and Country clubs of Albany. The family name is properly written Fenimore-Cooper, by enactment of the New York Legislature, April, 1826, following the marriage of William Cooper and Elizabeth Fenimore. Children, all born at Albany, New York: James Fenimore-Cooper, born March 10, 1892; Henry Sage Fenimore-Cooper, March 9, 1895; Paul Fenimore-Cooper, May 5, 1899; Linn Fenimore-Cooper, May 5, 1899.

(IX) Hon. Henry Manning Sage, son of Dean and Sarah Augusta (Manning) Sage, was born at Menands, Albany county, New York, May 18, 1868. He received his primary education first at the Adelphi Academy in Brooklyn, afterward at the Albany Academy, and then entered Yale University (where he was a member of the D. K. E. and Skull and Bones societies), and graduated therefrom in 1890. He entered the office of Henry W. Sage & Company, lumber merchants in the Albany Lumber District, the firm established by his grandfather, and at present is the president of the Sage Land Improvement Company, with office at No. 33 State street, Albany. He was



town auditor of Colonie, the district in which he resides, for several years; was elected to the Assembly in 1898, serving one year, after which he was state senator in 1911, 1912, 1913, serving on the cities and conservation committees. He is a staunch Republican, and frequently addresses assemblages in behalf of the party platform, while his service in the senate is regarded as both active and clean. He attends the Episcopal church, and belongs to the Fort Orange and Country clubs of Albany. His residence is "Fernbrook," Menands, Albany county, New York.

Hon. Henry Manning Sage married (first) at Albany, New York, October 29, 1895, Annie Wheeler Ward. She was born at New York City, September 29, 1875, and was the daughter of Dr. Samuel Baldwin Ward, a prominent surgeon of Albany, who was born at New York City, June 8, 1842, son of Lebbeus Baldwin and Abby Dwight (Partridge) Ward. Dr. Samuel B. Ward married Nina Wheeler, who was born at New York City, and died at Albany, October 19, 1883. The children born to Henry M. Sage by this marriage were: Anne Erskine, born at Albany, January 27, 1897; Katharine Linn, born at Menands, New York, June 25, 1898. Hon. Henry M. Sage married (second) by Rev. James G. K. McClure, Albany, May 11, 1911, Cornelia McClure Cogswell. She was born at Albany, September 6, 1880, and was the daughter of Ledyard and Cornelia (McClure) Cogswell. Ledyard Cogswell was born at Albany, February 10, 1852; became the vice-president of the New York State National Bank in January, 1885, and its president in October, 1900. His father was Dr. Mason Fitch Cogswell, son of Dr. Mason Fitch Cogswell and Mary Austin Ledyard, who was born at Hartford, Connecticut, November 10, 1809, died at Albany, January 1, 1865; married, at Albany, September 13, 1847, Lydia Bradford, who was born at Albany, and died there, June 30, 1872. Ledyard Cogswell married, at Albany, March 25, 1875, Cornelia McClure, who was born at Albany, October 24, 1855, died there, October 4, 1908, daughter of Archibald and Susan Tracy (Rice) McClure.

(IX) Sarah Porter Sage, daughter of Dean and Sarah Augusta (Manning) Sage, was born at her parents' home in Menands, Albany county, New York, June 8, 1874, and resides No. 105 East Seventy-third street, New

York City. She married, at "Hillside," Menands, June 18, 1903, Edwin Olaf Holter. He was born at Helena, Montana, April 23, 1871, son of A. M. and Mary P. (Soberg) Holter, and is a lawyer, practicing in New York City. Children: Sarah Manning, born at New York City, July 11, 1904; Elizabeth Sage, born at New York City, January 7, 1906; Edwin Olaf, born at New York City, February 8, 1908; Mary Frances, born at Mt. Kisco, New York, September 11, 1911.

(IX) Dean (2) Sage, son of Dean (1) and Sarah Augusta (Manning) Sage, was born in Brooklyn, New York, December 13, 1875, and resides at Bernardsville, New Jersey. He received his primary education at the Albany Academy, his parents having removed from Brooklyn to Albany, after which he entered Yale University, graduating A.B., in 1897. He studied for his profession at the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated, LL. B., in 1900; but a year previous to his graduation he had been admitted to the bar of New York State. He was associated with the firm of Simpson, Thacher & Barnum. In 1904 he became the head of the firm of Sage, Kerr & Gray, located at No. 49 Wall street, in New York City, which became Zabriskie, Murray, Sage & Kerr, in 1907. He was appointed deputy district-attorney, under Hon. William Travers Jerome, in 1902. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the University, Middy, Racquet and Tennis, Brook and Yale clubs. Dean Sage Jr. married, at Albany, New York, June 9, 1900, Anna Parker. She was born at Albany, April 23, 1876, and was the daughter of General Amasa J. Parker Jr. and his wife, Cornelia Kane (Strong) Parker. General Parker was born in Delhi, Delaware county, New York, May 6, 1843; Union College, 1863; admitted to the bar, 1864; elected brigadier-general, commanding the Third Brigade, National Guard, New York, in 1886; assemblyman, 1882; senator, 1886 and 1887; married, in 1868, Cornelia Kane Strong, of New Orleans, Louisiana, who died at Albany, December 17, 1883. General Parker was the son of Judge Amasa Junius Parker, who was born at Sharon, Litchfield county, Connecticut, June 2, 1807, died at Albany, May 13, 1890; married, in 1834, Harriet Langdon Roberts, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Judge Parker was the son of Rev. Daniel Parker, a Congre-



gational minister, at Watertown, Connecticut. Children: Cornelia, born at Albany, New York, April 7, 1901; Sarah, at New York City, April 21, 1902; Dean (3), at Bernardsville, New Jersey, July 11, 1908.

(IX) Elizabeth Manning Sage, daughter of Dean and Sarah Augusta (Manning) Sage, was born at Brooklyn, New York, March 27, 1878, and resides at Hartford, Connecticut. She was educated at Farmington, Connecticut, and married, at Albany, New York, October 19, 1899, Walter Lippincott Goodwin. He was born at New York City, September 3, 1875, and was the son of James J. and Josephine Sarah (Lippincott) Goodwin. Children: Walter Lippincott Goodwin, born at New York City, March 12, 1902; Henry Sage Goodwin, born at New York City, October 14, 1904; Grenville Goodwin, born at Southampton, Long Island, July 20, 1907; John Blair Linn Goodwin, born at New York, February 25, 1912.

(VIII) William Henry Sage, son of Henry Williams and Susan Elizabeth (Linn) Sage, was born at Ithaca, New York, January 9, 1844, and resides at Menands, Albany county, New York. He entered Yale University, after his preparatory education, and graduated in the class of 1865. Thereafter he became associated with his father and brother as a lumber manufacturer and merchant, under the firm name of H. W. Sage & Company, with large mills at Bay City, Michigan, and at Belle Ewart, Ontario, Canada, and distributing yards at Toledo, Ohio, and in the Lumber District, at Albany. In those days Albany was noted as a wholesale lumber mart, equalling any other in the United States, because of its location for convenience in shipping by the Hudson river and numerous rail lines, together with the facilities afforded by the Erie and Champlain canals for transporting lumber from the western forests and from Canada. The firm owned enormous tracts of land and leased others, from which they cut the timber. About 1890 the firm discontinued the lumber business, and in 1893 organized The Sage Land and Improvement Company, and devoted their energies to the acquisition of timber lands in the south and west, with the main office in Albany. Having lived in Ithaca and Brooklyn many years, Mr. Sage finally brought his family to Albany, and chose Menands, a suburb, for his residence. He is

a member of the Fort Orange and Country clubs of Albany.

William H. Sage married (first) at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1869, Jennie Gregg Curtin. She was born at Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, January 17, 1845, and died at New York City, November 22, 1893. Her father was Andrew Gregg Curtin, who was the war governor of Pennsylvania for two terms, and officiated as United States Ambassador to Russia. Hon. Andrew G. Curtin married Catherine Irvine Wilson. By this marriage Mr. Sage had four children. William H. Sage married (second) at New York City, April 9, 1898, Isabel Whitney. She was born at Providence, Rhode Island, March 21, 1856, and was the daughter of George H. Whitney and his wife, Priscilla Alden (Gallup) Whitney. By this marriage Mr. Sage had one child. Children: 1. Katharine Curtin, mentioned below. 2. Henry Williams, mentioned below. 3. Andrew Gregg Curtin, born at Brooklyn, New York, June 3, 1873; unmarried; residing in New York City. 4. De Witt Linn, born at Brooklyn, New York, February 3, 1875, died at Albany, New York, January 1, 1901. 5. William Henry, born at Albany, New York, September 21, 1900, died there, October 28, 1900.

(IX) Katharine Curtin Sage, daughter of William Henry and Jennie Gregg (Curtin) Sage, was born at Brooklyn, New York, July 2, 1870, and resides at Syracuse, New York. She married, at Ithaca, New York, October 22, 1895, Ernest Ingersoll White. He was born at Syracuse, October 3, 1869, and was the son of Horace Keep and Marian (Strong) White, of Syracuse. Ernest I. White's brother, Hon. Horace K. White, was governor of New York State, having previously been state senator and lieutenant-governor. Children: Jane Sage White, born at Syracuse, New York, April 29, 1897; Marian Strong White, born at Syracuse, August 4, 1898; Katharine Curtin White, born at Eastern Point, Connecticut, August 12, 1904.

(IX) Henry Williams Sage, son of William Henry and Jennie Gregg (Curtin) Sage, was born at Brooklyn, New York, April 7, 1872. He resides at Menands, Albany county, New York, and is associated with The Sage Land and Improvement Company, at No. 33 State street, Albany. He married, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1899, Marjorie Howard

Lowrie. She was born at Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, September 26, 1875, and was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Thompson Lowrie, of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth Dickson, his wife. Children: Marjorie Lowrie, born at Menands, New York, March 24, 1900; Henry Williams, born at Menands, New York, June 19, 1903; De Witt Linn, born at Narragansett Pier, Rhode Island, August 16, 1906.

The Millard family is said to have been originally Huguenots who were exiled from France and settled in the west of England. The first member of the family of whom we have any definite information was a Mr. Millard who was a dyer in Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England. His wife's name is unknown. Children: John, referred to below; William, engaged in agricultural engine works; James, who was a master-mechanic on the Great Western railroad in England; Jacob; Thomas, who lived in London, England; Sarah; Eliza.

(II) John Millard was born January 27, 1807, in Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, and was killed in an accident with a runaway horse in the city of London in 1871. He was educated in the schools of his native town and then engaged in the dyeing business with his father, afterward in the bakery and wholesale grocery business for a number of years, and in 1860 removed to London, where he lived until his death. He married Jane Doel, who died in 1838. Children: James, referred to below; Sarah, born in 1835, died in Troy, New York, married Isaiah Smalley.

(III) James, son of John and Jane (Doel) Millard, was born in Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, December 4, 1833, and is now living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the common schools in England, and in 1857 emigrated to America, landing at New York City, and worked in various sections of the country until January 1, 1859, when he settled in Kingston and entered the employ of the Baldwin foundry where he remained until 1865. In that year he opened a machine shop on the Milbur road in Kingston, and in the following year, owing to the increase in his business, established a foundry and machine shop on Broadway, where the business is still conducted, and has developed to large propor-

tions. It was incorporated in 1910 under the title of the James Millard & Son Company, of which he is still the president. He has resided for many years in a handsome residence on Albany avenue in Kingston. He is an elder in the First Presbyterian Church, in Kingston, of which he is the oldest living member, having joined it in 1865. He married, in 1860, Leah Maria, daughter of Andrew P. and Sarah Minderson (Wynkoop) Roosa, who was born June 23, 1830, and died in 1900 (see Wynkoop VI). Children: 1. Sarah J. 2. Minnie M. 3. John R., educated at the Kingston Academy, graduated from Cornell University in the class of 1888, and now associated in business with his father as vice-president of the James Millard & Son Company in Kingston, married Jennie K. Dart; children: Katherine D., James W., Leah, died in infancy.

(The Wynkoop Line.)

Cornelius Wynkoop, the founder of this family, died about 1676. The earliest record of him in America is February 5, 1655, at Rensselaerwyck, where he bought some goods at a public sale. He apparently lived at Rensselaerwyck until 1664, when he settled in Esopus with his family. In April, 1669, he was appointed a commissary at Kingston and held the office until 1671. June 10, 1672, he was appointed one of the two new commissioners and served until August 14, 1674. He was also schepen of Hurley during the re-occupation of the province by the Dutch. He married Maria, daughter of Jan Langedyck, who died about 1679. Children: Johannes, referred to below; Maria, married Moses Dupuis; Evert, born March 24, 1665, died July 31, 1746, married (first) August 26, 1688, Gertrude Elmendorf, and (second) Antje Kiersted; Gerret, married Hilleetje Fokker; Nicholas, baptized October 15, 1668, living in 1676; Catherine, baptized June 18, 1671, living in 1679; Benjamin, baptized April 18, 1675, living in 1737, married October 21, 1697, Femmetje van der Heul.

(II) Major Johannes Wynkoop, son of Cornelius and Maria Janse (Langedyck) Wynkoop, was born in Rensselaerwyck, and died in Kingston, between 1730 and 1733. He was magistrate of the town court of Kingston at various times from 1691 to 1712, and in 1728 in a "list of commanding officers, as well military as civil" he is referred to as major. He

married (first) July 10, 1687, Judith, daughter of Captain Jansen Bloetgoed and Lysbet Jans of Flushing, New York; he married (second) June 6, 1696, Cornelia, daughter of Major Dirck Wesselsze and Christina Cornelisz (Van Beuren) Ten Broeck. Children (three by first marriage): 1. Cornelis, baptized June 4, 1688, died about 1747; married, December 14, 1711, Hendrika Newkirk. 2. Elizabeth, born in 1690, died February 12, 1761; married, January 17, 1712, Jac Ten Broeck. 3. Maria, baptized April 23, 1693; married, January 14, 1715, Thomas Beeckman. 4. Christina, baptized March 28, 1697; married, May 12, 1723, Johannes E. Delamater. 5. Dirck, referred to below. 6. Catherine, baptized January 19, 1701, died young. 7. Johannes (2), born October 7, 1702, died August 8, 1791; married December 19, 1728, Maria Bogardus. 8. Lydia, baptized February 21, 1714, died young.

(III) Dirck, son of Major Johannes and Cornelia (Ten Broeck) Wynkoop, was born November 1, 1698, at Kingston, was baptized there November 6, 1698, and died March 30, 1773. He settled in Hurley, April 20, 1732. He married in Kingston, July 3, 1725, Gertrude, daughter of Cornelis Kool. Children: Catherine, born May 20, 1726, died September 24, 1746, unmarried; June, born May 21, 1728, died October 4, 1740; Cornelia, born June 30, 1730, died December 24, 1731; Cornelia, born May 10, 1732, married, December 21, 1752, Martin Ten Eyck; Cornelius D., referred to below; Johannes, born January 30, 1736, married, January 5, 1792, Margaret Jansen; Dirck D., born February 23, 1738, married (first) November 15, 1795, Sarah Eltinge, and (second) Anna Eltinge; Ephraim, born March 10, 1740, died June 26, 1740; Hendrikus, born October 18, 1741, died February 6, 1746; Jane, born May 11, 1744, married, January 27, 1778, Cornelius Jansen; Catherine, born October 16, 1747, died January 3, 1797, married, November 2, 1784, Martin Persen.

(IV) Colonel Cornelius D. Wynkoop, son of Dirck and Gertrude (Kool) Wynkoop, was born in Hurley, Ulster county, New York, March 5, 1734, and died there in November, 1792. He served in the revolution and rose to the rank of colonel. He married (first) May 28, 1762, Lea, daughter of Cornelius and Margaretta (Hooghteyling) Du Bois, of New Paltz, who was baptized May 2, 1742. He mar-

ried (second) January 2, 1778, Anna, daughter of Harmen and Margaret (Douw) Gansevoort, who died in Albany, New York, aged forty-nine years, ten months and three days. Children: (two by first marriage): Dirck C. referred to below; Lea, born April 9, 1766, died June 20, 1829, married Dr. Abraham Ter Eyck De Witt; Gertrude, born December 26, 1781, died in infancy; Herman Gansevoort born December 16, 1785, died March 3, 1854; Gertrude Magdalen, baptized November 29, 1788.

(V) Dirck C., son of Colonel Cornelius D. and Lea (Du Bois) Wynkoop, was born in Hurley, Ulster county, New York, April 4, 1763, died October 5, 1838. He married, November 19, 1795, Elizabeth Sparling. Children: Sarah, baptized June 20, 1796, died in infancy; Cornelius, baptized September 20, 1798, married March 20, 1828, Harriet Sparling; Gerretje Annetje, baptized June 19, 1801; Sarah Minderson, referred to below; Eleanor born March 14, 1807, married Christopher Newkirk; Lea De Witt, born February 5, 1811, married Captain Henry Harbeck Buckbee George, born July 23, 1814, married (first) April 14, 1839, Eleanor Sala Davis, and (second) February 6, 1847, Sarah Catherine Dumond; Derrick (Dirck) C. (2), born April 15, 1817, married (first) January 3, 1838, Celinda Crispell, and (second) Elizabeth Hotchkiss.

(VI) Sarah Minderson, daughter of Dirck C. and Elizabeth (Sparling) Wynkoop, was born in Hurley, Ulster county, New York May 7, 1804, and died in Kingston, New York in 1871. She married Andrew P. Roosa. Children: Catherine Johnson, born April 4, 1823, child, baptized about 1826; Leah Maria, married James Millard, referred to above; Dirck born January 29, 1832.

Benjamin Carr, the first member of this family of whom we have any definite information, was born in London, England, August 18, 1592, and died there. He married in London, September 2, 1613, Martha Hardington. Children: Robert referred to below; Caleb, born December 9, 1616, died December 17, 1695, married (first) Mercy Vaughan, and (second) Mrs. Sarah (Clarke) Pinner; Richard, born January 5, 1621, died May 17, 1689; Andrew, born December 5, 1622.

(II) Robert, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardington) Carr, was born in London, England, October 4, 1614, died in 1681. With his brother Caleb, who later became governor of Rhode Island, he emigrated to America in the ship "Elizabeth Anna," May 9, 1635, and landed at Narragansett Bay. He became a freeman of Portsmouth, February 21, 1639, and of Newport, March 16, 1641. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Caleb, referred to below; Elizabeth, died December 8, 1697, married (first) about 1670, James Brown, and (second) Samuel Gardiner; Mary, married (first) John Hicks, and (second) Ralph Earl; Robert (2), died in 1703, married Elizabeth Lawton; Esek, died in 1744, married Susannah —; Margaret, married, November 27, 1670, Richard Hartshorne, of New Jersey.

(III) Caleb, son of Robert Carr, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, and died there in 1690. He married Phillip, daughter of Deputy-Governor John and Ann (Almy) Greene, of Rhode Island, who was born at Warwick, Rhode Island, October 7, 1658. She married (second) Charles Dickinson, of Jamestown, Rhode Island. Children: Robert, born January 2, 1678, died young; Caleb (2), referred to below; William, born October 16, 1681, married, February 8, 1708, Abigail Barker; Robert, born June 7, 1683, died October 12, 1722, married, October 21, 1708, Hannah Hale; Job, born in 1685, died January 23, 1753, married Mehitabel Sherman; Mary, married Benjamin Peckham; Phillip, born December 8, 1688, married, April 20, 1709, Edward Boss.

(IV) Caleb (2), son of Caleb (1) and Phillip (Greene) Carr, was born in Jamestown, Rhode Island, March 26, 1679, died in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, about 1750. He married (first) in Jamestown, April 30, 1701, Joanna, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Hurston) Slocum, who was born in Jamestown, January 2, 1680, and died December 30, 1708. The marriage was performed by her father, who was speaker of the Rhode Island House of deputies and moderator, councilman and warden. He married (second) in 1712, Mary —. Children (five by first marriage): Caleb (3), born November 6, 1702, died in 1769, married Susannah —; Joseph, referred to below; Patience, born about 1705, married, September 27, 1724, Joseph Slocum; Mary, born about 1707; William,

born December 26, 1708, married, April 19, 1732, Elizabeth Cory; Benajah, born about 1713, married Louisa —; Charles, born about 1715, married, November 18, 1735, Hannah Hopkins.

(V) Joseph, son of Caleb (2) and Joanna (Slocum) Carr, was born in Jamestown, Rhode Island, about 1704, died after February 15, 1765, in West Greenwich, Rhode Island. He married, in West Greenwich, June 21, 1741, Percilla —. Children: Susannah, born June 19, 1742, married (first) June 5, 1768, Ichabod Foster, and (second) February 1, 1770, Spink Tarbox; John, born September 27, 1744, married, April 7, 1768, Rosanna Straight; Job, born May 5, 1748, died about 1772, unmarried; Ruth, born August 10, 1750; Patience, born in 1752; Slocum, born May 5, 1754; Joseph (2), referred to below.

(VI) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Percilla Carr, was born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, April 3, 1757, died in Saratoga county, New York, March 15, 1848. He married Rebecca Vaughan. Children: John, referred to below; Slocum; Joseph (3), died in Michigan; William.

(VII) John, son of Joseph (2) and Rebecca (Vaughan) Carr, was born in Saratoga county, New York, and died in Painted Post, Steuben county, New York. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Fourteen, of whom the youngest was Vincent W., referred to below.

(VIII) Vincent W., son of John Carr, was born in Chemung county, New York, in 1816, and died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, at the age of sixty-three years. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and when thirteen years of age removed to Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, where he learned the trade of a furniture painter and chair-maker in the employ of Moore & Owen, remaining with that firm until 1845, when he settled in Kingston, New York, where he followed his trade until his death. He was a Methodist in religion, and an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance. He married Harriet K. Wood, of Pine Bush, Orange county, New York. Children: Two, died young; Albert, referred to below; John; Charles; Emma, married Charles E. Moore, of Brockton, Massachusetts; Caroline, married Alvah Fiero, of Rhinebeck, New York.

(IX) Albert, son of Vincent W. and Har-



riest K. (Wood) Carr, was born in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, December 7, 1840, and is now (1913) living in Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He removed from Washingtonville to Kingston with his parents when five years of age and attended the public schools of the latter town, until he was fourteen years of age, after which he engaged in various occupations until the outbreak of the civil war, when in 1861 he enlisted at the first call for troops, in the Twentieth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and in 1862 re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, served throughout the war, and was mustered out of the service in January, 1865. During his military career he enlisted as private, was promoted sergeant-major, then second lieutenant, without muster; then promoted to first lieutenant of Company H, One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and was in action from Fredericksburg to Petersburg, including Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness and a succession of battles to Petersburg; was wounded at Gettysburg. He returned to Kingston, and in 1867 entered the employ of Ridenour & Sleight, furniture dealers and undertakers, remaining with that firm until 1886, when he engaged in the undertaking business with his son, Harry P. Carr, continuing until 1897, in which year Harry P. Carr disposed of his interest in the business to his brother Arthur, and the firm became A. Carr & Son, which still continues. He is a Republican in politics, and was for six years coroner of Ulster county. He is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons; the Knights of Pythias; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; the Benevolent Protective Order Elks, and is also a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married, August 21, 1862, Sarah E., daughter of Peter and Susan (Davis) Folant, of Kingston, New York. Children: 1. Harry P. 2. Harriette, married W. W. Fredenburg, of Kingston. 3. Arthur, married Ida Brower; children: Reynolds B., Frederick Scott, Vincent Albert. 4. Mabel, married O. M. Kennedy, of Kingston. Children: Dorothy C. (Kennedy), Ruth (Kennedy).

#### WHITNEY

John Flint Whitney, the first member of this family of whom we have any definite

information, was born in Massachusetts, and died in Ulster county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools, and then learned the trade of a wood-worker and conducted a sash, door and blind manufactory at Dana, Massachusetts, until 1852, when he removed to Ulster county, New York, and engaged in the same business, and later established the first fruit-basket manufactory in America, which he developed to large proportions. He married, in 1831, Sophia, daughter of Joshua Bulkley, of Colchester, Connecticut. Among his children was Oliver Bulkley, referred to below.

(II) Oliver Bulkley, son of John Flint and Sophia (Bulkley) Whitney, was born in Dana, Massachusetts, March 10, 1844, and died in Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, August 20, 1904. He received his early education in the public schools, and then worked with his father in his fruit-basket factory until the outbreak of the civil war, when being still too young to enlist, he joined Bank's fleet as an assistant clerk and was detailed as issuing clerk in the commissary department of General Grover's command at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and later served in the New Orleans campaign and the Red River expedition, and took part in the siege of Vicksburg and the capture of Port Hudson, at which place he was taken ill and invalided home, and honorably discharged from the service. He then resumed his work with his father, continuing until 1876, when the factory was destroyed by fire and he removed to Marlboro, and established a new factory, which was rapidly developed into a large business, and later was incorporated in partnership with N. H. DuBois under the name of the Whitney Basket Company, in which he continued until his death. He was also one of the founders of the Columbia Trust Company, Newburgh, New York, and held the office of vice-president. He was a Republican in politics, and held several of the local public offices. He was a Presbyterian in religion. He married, February 21, 1867, Julia F., daughter of Nathaniel H. and Julia (Ferris) DuBois, who was born May 22, 1840, and is now living in Marlboro, New York, and for whose ancestry see DuBois sketch appended. Children: 1. Nellis F., born May 9, 1868; married, June 23, 1888, James A. Young, died December 15, 1889; child, Julia Ruth, born November 28, 1889, married W.



Wardell, July 29, 1908; children: Laurence Y., born October 18, 1910; John, died in infancy. 2. William B., born September 24, 1871; married, November 18, 1892, Josephine English; children: William R., born September 25, 1893; James F., April 25, 1895; Marie E., January 10, 1897; Allan J., born March 1, 1899. 3. Grace, born April 13, 1875; married, July 16, 1901, Edwin Lockwood; child, Julia W., born July 20, 1906. 4. Minnie, born August 21, 1877; married, August 2, 1899, Charles Lockwood; children: Harold W., born April 24, 1900; Dorothy, born July 23, 1901; J. Ralph, born January 6, 1908; Grace E., born February 17, 1909. 5. Nathaniel DuBois, born July 2, 1880; married, September 21, 1904, Cora Vredenburg; children: Cora Virginia, born October 28, 1907; John B., born February 2, 1909; Florence F., born March 16, 1912.

(The DuBois Line.)

The DuBois family is one of the oldest of the noble houses of Cotention, in the duchy of Normandy, the heraldic records in Paris beginning with Geoffroi du Bois, a knight banneret, and a companion of Duke William in the conquest of England in 1066.

(I) Chretien Du Bois, the first member of the branch of the family under consideration of whom we have definite information, was a Huguenot gentleman of the family of DuBois, seigneurs de Beau-ferme et de Brouse, and owned an estate at Wicres, in La Bassee, near Lille, in French Flanders, now Artois. Among his children were: 1. Louis, referred to below. 2. Jacques, baptized June 18, 1622, died in 1676; married, April 25, 1663, Pieronne Benyn; emigrated to Esopus, New York, in 1675. 3. Albert, baptized November 13, 1625. 4. Francoise, married, April 20, 1649, Pierre Biljouw. 5. Anne.

(II) Louis, son of le sieur Chretien Du Bois, was born at Wicres, October 27, 1627, and died in Kingston, New York, in June, 1696. He emigrated first to Mannheim in the Palatinate, where he married and two of his sons were born, and April 27, 1660, came with his family in the ship "Gilded Otter" to New Netherland. He and his father-in-law were granted by patent considerable tracts of land at Hurley, where they both lived until their removal to New Paltz. June 7, 1663, his wife and three sons were captured with others by the Indians and held prisoners for three

months, and the campaign to rescue the captives resulted in the purchase by the Huguenot settlers of the Walkill Valley from the Indians, which purchase was patented to them by Governor Edmund Andros, September 29, 1677. Here during the following spring they founded "Le nouveau Palatinat" or New Paltz. In 1686 Louis Du Bois and his wife removed from New Paltz to Kingston. He married in the French church in Mannheim, October 10, 1655, Catherine, daughter of Mathew and Madeline (Jorisse) Blanchan, who died in Kingston, New York, in 1706. Children: 1. Abraham, born December 26, 1657, died October 7, 1731; married, March 6, 1681, Margaret Deyo. 2. Isaac, born in 1659, died June 28, 1690; married, in June, 1683, Maria Hasbrouck. 3. Jacob, baptized October 9, 1681, died in 1745; married, March 8, 1689, Lysbeth Vermoye. 4. Sarah, baptized September 14, 1664; married, December 12, 1682, Joost Janz, of Marbletown. 5. David, baptized March 13, 1667; married, March 8, 1689, Cornelia Vermoye. 6. Solomon, referred to below. 7. Rebecca, baptized June 18, 1671, died young. 8. Ragel, baptized in April, 1675, died young. 9. Louis, referred to below. 10. Martin, born January 3, 1679; married, January 17, 1697, Sara Matthyssen.

(III) Solomon, son of Louis and Catherine (Blanchan) DuBois, was born at Hurley in 1670, died in 1759. He married in 1692, Tryntje Gerritsen, daughter of Gerrit Focken and Jacomyntje Sleight. Children: 1. Isaac, born September 27, 1691; married, April 6, 1714, Rachel, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Deyo) DuBois. 2. Jacomyntje, born in 1693; married, April 23, 1715, Barent, son of Isaac and Maria (Hasbrouck) DuBois. 3. Benjamin, born May 16, 1697; married Catrina Zuyland. 4. Sarah, born January 1, 1700; married, November 17, 1720, Simon Jacobse van Wagenen. 5. Catryn, born October 18, 1702, died in infancy. 6. Cornelius, referred to below. 7. Magdalena, born April 15, 1705, died young. 8. Catherine, married, December 9, 1722, Petrus Matheus. 9. Louise. 10. Deborah, died young. 11. Hendricus, born December 31, 1710; married, April 15, 1733, Jannetje Hotaling. 12. Magdalena, born December 20, 1713; married, May 6, 1734, Josiah Elting.

(IV) Cornelius, son of Solomon and Tryntje (Gerritsen) Du Bois, died in New

Paltz in 1708. He married, April 7, 1720, Anna Margaret Hooghteling. Children: 1. Tryntje, baptized March 29, 1730; married, January 27, 1762, Martin Du Bois. 2. Jan-netje, baptized in 1732; married James Hasbrouck. 3. Wilhelmus, baptized March 31, 1734. 4. Josia, baptized October 21, 1736. 5. Rachel, referred to below. 6. Lea, baptized May 2, 1742; married Andries Bevier, of Wawarsing. 7. Sara, baptized October 4, 1747; married Jacob Hasbrouck, of Marbletown. 8. Cornelis, baptized July 8, 1750; married Gertrude Bruyn.

(I) Rachel, daughter of Cornelius and Anna Margaret (Hooghteling) DuBois, was baptized at New Paltz and died in that part of Newburgh which became the precinct of New Marlborough, November 22, 1767. She married, January 2, 1757, Colonel Lewis, son of Nathaniel and Gertrude (Bruyn) Du Bois, referred to below.

(III) Louis (2), son of Louis (1) and Catherine (Blanchan) DuBois, was born in Hurley, New York, in 1677. He married, at Kingston, January 19, 1701, Rachel, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Deyo) Hasbrouck. Children: 1. Maria, born December 1, 1701, died in infancy. 2. Nathaniel, referred to below. 3. Mary, born March 24, 1706; married, December 6, 1728, Johannes Hardenburgh, of Rosendale. 4. Jonas, born June 20, 1708. 5. Jonathan, born December 31, 1710, died between 1746 and 1749; married, December 25, 1732, Elizabeth Le Fevre. 6. Catrina, born October 31, 1715; married, January 25, 1734, Wessel Broadhead. 7. Louis, born in 1717; married Charity Andrevelt.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of Louis (2) and Rachel (Hasbrouck) Du Bois, was born June 6, 1703, died in Blooming Grove, now Salisbury Mills, Orange county, New York. He married (first) May 17, 1726, Gertrude, daughter of Jacobus and Tryntje (Schoonmaker) Bruyn, who was baptized February 18, 1709. He married (second) September 23, 1733, Susanna Cole, of Salisbury Mills, Orange county, New York. Children: 1. Lewis, referred to below. 2. Zachariah, a major in the revolutionary war, captured by the British at Fort Montgomery. 3. Jonas. 4. Rachel, married Andries Le Fevre. 5. Hester, married Colonel Jesse Woodhull. 6. A daughter.

(V) Colonel Lewis Du Bois, son of Nathaniel and Gertrude (Bruyn) Du Bois, was born in Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, in 1728, and was baptized in the Bethlehem Church at Goshen, New York. He died at his homestead about half a mile north of the village of Marlborough, Ulster county, New York, October 29, 1802. While still a young man he removed to the town of Marlborough where he settled on land bequeathed to him by his father in 1703. He was one of the most important and influential men of his day and an extended biography of his life and public services by Mr. R. Emmet Deyo was read before the Historical Society of Newburgh, February 8, 1900, and published in the society's "Historical Papers," Number 13. During the revolution he rose to the rank of colonel of the Fifth New York Continental Regiment. He married (first) January 2, 1757, Rachel, daughter of Cornelius and Anna Margaret (Hooghteling) Du Bois, his second cousin, referred to above. He married (second) April 10, 1770, Rachel Jansen. Children: Nathaniel, Louis, referred to below; Wilhelmus, Margaret, Mary, Rachel.

(VI) Louis, son of Colonel Lewis and Rachel (DuBois) Du Bois, was born in Marlborough, Ulster county, New York, and died there in 1831. He married Anna Hull, of Marlborough, who was born about 1787, died in 1865, and had issue twelve children, among whom was Nathaniel H., referred to below.

(VII) Nathaniel H., son of Louis and Anna (Hull) Du Bois, was born in Marlborough Ulster county, New York, and died in Marlborough. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and in the Kingston Academy and the Academy at Newburgh, New York, and then entered business as a clerk in Newburgh, and later for two years in New York City, and after the death of his father in 1831 assisted in the administration of the estate until it was divided among the heirs in 1842, receiving as his portion one hundred acres of land which he developed and sold in 1854. In 1857 he removed to Kansas, where he engaged in the real estate business until 1860, when he returned to New York state and from 1863 to 1865 was employed in the United States internal revenue service as assistant assessor for the township of Plattekill and Marlborough. In 1876 he formed a partnership with his son-in-law, O

B. Whitney, under the title of the "Whitney Basket Company," in Kingston, and in 1893 became interested in the Columbus Trust Company of Newburgh, of which he was elected vice-president. He was a Whig in politics, and was a candidate for the legislature in 1852 and defeated election by only seventeen votes, but became a member of the Republican party when he voted for John C. Fremont in 1856. From 1840 to 1880 he was clerk of the board of elections. A few years before his death Nathaniel H. Du Bois presented the Presbyterian church of Marlborough with a town clock as a Du Bois memorial. He also left \$1,000 in trust, the interest thereon to be used for the keeping up of Riverside Cemetery. The land of this cemetery was given by Major Lewis Du Bois and also land for the Presbyterian parsonage. He married (first) December 15, 1845, Julia, daughter of Solomon Ferris, of New Paltz, who died July 12, 1849. He married (second) April 7, 1864, Margaret (Whitehead) Pitts, daughter of John Whitehead, of Newburgh, New York, and widow of — Pitts, who was born June 6, 1824, died June 21, 1874. Children, both by first marriage: Solomon Ferris, born October 28, 1846, died April 12, 1847; Julia F., born May 22, 1849, married Oliver Bulkley Whitney (see Whitney II).

This name, like multitudes of others, is derived from a place, in this instance the derivation being the town of Tappan, in Holland. It was very early brought to America, and the state of New York owes many of its good citizens to this family.

(I) Jurian Teuniss Tappen and his wife, Arentje Jacobse, of Wybrecht, were residents of Fort Orange (Albany) in 1662.

(II) Christoffel, son of Jurian Teuniss and Arentje (Jacobse) Tappen, was born in Albany, and settled in Kingston, New York, where he married, April 21, 1714, Cornelia, a native of Holland.

(III) Petrus, son of Christoffel and Cornelia (Vas) Tappen, was baptized January 29, 1716, in Kingston. He was married there, July 1, 1736, to Traatjen Wynkoop, a native of that town. They had children: Christoffel, died young; Peter, September 10, 1738, died young; Cornelius, August 10, 1740, died young; Chris-

toffel, mentioned below; Cornelius, November 25, 1744; Petrus, June 21, 1748.

(IV) Christopher (Christoffel), fourth son of Petrus and Traatjen (Wynkoop) Tappen, was born June 13, baptized June 17, 1742, in Kingston, where he died August 30, 1826. He was a soldier of the revolution. He married, May 9, 1761, in Kingston, Annatje Wynkoop, baptized November 11, 1744, in Kingston, daughter of Tobias and Lea (Leg) Wynkoop. At the time of the burning of Kingston Christopher Tappen was away from home, but his wife gathered up his records and papers which she carried to Old Hurley and thus preserved. He served as a magistrate and represented Ulster county in the first, third and fourth provincial congresses, and was a member of the state assembly from 1788 to 1790. He was elected senator in 1797, and for many years was deputy clerk of Ulster county under George Clinton, and in 1812 was appointed clerk, which position he filled until his resignation in 1821. He held the rank of major in the revolutionary army. Children, recorded in Kingston: Maria, baptized June 17, 1762; Cornelia, died young; Petrus, November 4, 1764; Cornelia, March 6, 1770; George, mentioned below; Catherine and Annatje (twins), August 28, 1774; John, for many years editor of *The Plebian*; Christopher, for many years district-attorney of Ulster county.

(V) George, second son of Christopher and Annatje (Wynkoop) Tappen, was baptized April 13, 1772, in Kingston, where he resided. He was a surveyor by occupation and a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married Ann Kiersted, in 1795. She was descended from a very old Dutch family founded in New Amsterdam by Roloff Kiersted and his wife, Eyecke Roosa. Their son, Johannes Kiersted, married Arrentje Tappen, and they were the parents of Roloff Kiersted, who married Ann Vezeng. Their son, Christopher Kiersted, married Leah Du Bois, and they were the parents of Dr. Luke Kiersted. The latter married Eliza Smedes, and they were the parents of Ann, wife of George Tappen. Children, baptized in the Kingston church: Luke, May 17, 1796; Richard Wynkoop, mentioned below; Eliza Catherine, June 29, 1800; Robert, December 6, 1802; Sarah Henrietta (or Harriette), July 27, 1805; Georgiana, January 31, 1808; Cornelia and Harriet not recorded in Kingston church.

(VI) Richard Wynkoop, second son of George and Ann (Kiersted) Tappen, was born January 22, 1798, baptized February 25, following, in Kingston, where he spent his life, and where he was a merchant and served as justice of the peace. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church and acted politically with the Democratic party. He married, September 8, 1857, Maria Burhans, born October 23, 1831, in Kingston. She was a daughter of Edward Burhans, a descendant of an old Dutch family founded by Jacob Burhans, whose son, Jan, married Helena Traphagen, and they were the parents of Samuel Burhans, whose wife was Jenneke Brink, and whose son, Yan Burhans, married Catherine Whittaker. Their son, Cornelius Burhans, married Maria Ten Broeck, and they were the parents of Edward Burhans, whose wife was Garritje Van Keuren. The latter was a daughter of Levi Van Keuren and his wife, Maria De Witt, a granddaughter of Abraham and Garritje (Nieuwerk) Van Keuren. Maria, daughter of Edward and Garritje (Van Keuren) Burhans, became the wife of Richard W. Tappen, as above noted. Children: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Florence Nightingale, born February 20, 1862, died six years old. 3. Charles, November 2, 1864, married Charlotte A. Wilson; is treasurer of the Kingston Savings Bank, and a member of the firm of Teller & Tappen.

(VII) Richard, son of Richard Wynkoop and Maria (Burhans) Tappen, was born April 27, 1859, at Kingston, where he grew to manhood. He graduated from Kingston Academy in 1877, after which he entered the employ of the Kingston National Bank. In 1879 he engaged in the bluestone business in New York City, and subsequently became associated with F. L. Rogers, under the firm name of Rogers & Tappen, continuing the stone business until 1901, when it was sold to the Hudson River Blue Stone Company. Mr. Tappen was associated with this company for a time, but is now in the masons' building material business. With his family he is affiliated with the First Dutch Church of Kingston, New York. He is a member of the Kingston Club and the Holland Society of New York; also of Kingston Lodge, No. 10, Free and Accepted Masons, and Mount Horeb Chapter, No. 75, Royal Arch Masons. He married, January 10, 1895, at Kingston, Clara Van Dusen, born

February 25, 1864, at Kingston, senior daughter of Columbus and Harriet J. (Terry) Van Dusen, of that town, where Mr. Van Dusen was a druggist. His children are: Clara, Frank Montague, Eleanor, Ralph Terry. Mr. and Mrs. Tappen have a daughter, Florence Eleanor, born February 22, 1896, at Kingston. Columbus Van Dusen is a son of Jacob Lansing and Nancy Stone (Clark) Van Dusen, grandson of Jacob and Elsie (Lansing) Van Dusen. His wife is a daughter of David and Sally (Reekie) Terry, a granddaughter of Andrew and Submit (Maccraney) Reekie.

The meagre records of VAN NAME Staten Island do not afford a complete account of the ancestry of this family of Van Name. It is unquestionably descended from the old family of that name originally located in New York and Kingston, and later on Staten Island. The early generations are described elsewhere in this work.

(I) Joshua Van Name was born at Richmond Terrace on Staten Island, about 1760 and died about 1786. He married Maria Bush probably also of Richmond Terrace, and among their children was David, mentioned below.

(II) David, son of Joshua and Maria (Bush) Van Name, was born about 1784. He married (first) Sarah Ann Van Pelt, born about 1790, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Ann Van Pelt. Samuel Van Pelt was probably the son of Jan and Jane (Adams) Van Pelt, born May 20, 1750. He married (second) Elizabeth Ricard. There are five children known of the first marriage: David, Althea, Peter, Jacob, Joshua. The second wife was the mother of Elizabeth Van Name, who married Frank Boose.

(III) David (2), son of David (1) Van Name, was born about 1815 at Mariners Harbor, Staten Island, and was engaged in the oyster business. He was a Baptist in religious faith; in early life a Whig, and among the supporters of the Republican party after its organization. He married Rachel de Har Children: David H., Ella, Joshua Van Pel Clarence, Elizabeth.

(IV) David H., eldest son of David (2) and Rachel (de Hart) Van Name, was born about 1840, and like his father, engaged in the oyster business, and had the same religious



and political affiliations. He married Elizabeth Ann Lissenden, and they had children: Elodora, Edgar, Merton, David H., John Lissenden, William Lissenden, and Lizzie May. The Lissenden family was of English origin, and Mrs. Van Name was a daughter of William Lissenden, shipbuilder at Elm Park, Staten Island, after whom she named one of her sons.

(V) David H. (2), third son of David H. (1) and Elizabeth Ann (Lissenden) Van Name, was born January 27, 1867, at Mariners Harbor, Staten Island, and received his education in the public schools near his home. He prepared for the practice of law, but has given his attention chiefly to banking and the coal and warehouse business. He resides at Flushing, Long Island; is a member of the Mariners Harbor Baptist Church, Staten Island, and is a member of the Bayside Yacht Club of Bayside, Long Island, the Men's Club of the Reformed Dutch church, Flushing, Long Island, and of the New York Mercantile Exchange. Politically he has always been a Republican. He married, August 8, 1892, at Ocean Grove, New Jersey, Sadie Ocena Snyder, born June 18, 1868, at Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, daughter of William J. and Emily (Houghtaling) Snyder. The children of William J. Snyder are: John Alfred, Frank Watson, Sadie O., Rhodella, Emily Alberta. Mr. and Mrs. Van Name have a son, Carl Snyder, born February 19, 1894, at Mariners Harbor; now a student in school of architecture at Columbia University.

This old Dutch name was originally **HOKERK** inally Hooghkerk, signifying High Church, and was presumably assumed as a surname by one who resided near, or had something to do, with the society using a high church. It appears quite early in the United States and was first found at Albany in 1686, since which time descendants of the name in later generations changed it to Hokerk, and have been numerous in that vicinity down to recent times.

(I) Luykas (Lucas) Van Hooghkerk was married (first) at Albany, February 10, 1686, to Henderickje Janse, and (second) November 23, 1692, to Judick Marselis. She was buried August 19, 1734, and was survived nearly seven years by her husband, who was

buried at Albany, March 13, 1741. Children: Anneken, baptized January 23, 1687; Maria, 1698, died young; Hendricke, August 20, 1693; Annetje, December 4, 1695; Maria, July 10, 1698; Elizabeth, May 11, 1701; Johannes, January 30, 1704; Sarah, September 9, 1705; Rachel, March 9, 1709; Lucas, mentioned below. He was a freeholder of the first ward of Albany, in 1720, and the mayor was instructed at a meeting of the council, April 30, 1728, to execute a lease to Lucas Hooghkerk for a period of fifty years, of two acres on Gallo Hill, to be used for a "brick kiln and plain," at a rental of twelve shillings per year. At a meeting of the council, November 15, 1733, the proper officer was directed to proceed against those owing the city, which included a debt of one pound, two shillings, and six pence, owed by Lucas Hooghkerk.

(II) Lucas (2), youngest child of Lucas (1) and Judick (Marselis) Hooghkerk, was baptized April 20, 1712, in Albany, and succeeded his father in the operation of the brick kiln. He was a freeholder in 1742, and was buried June 9, 1756. He married, August 11, 1734, Rebecca Fonda, baptized February 21, 1714, daughter of Isaac and Alida (Lansing) Fonda, of Albany. Children: Lucas, died in twenty-second year; Ida, baptized March 2, 1737; Judickje, December 31, 1738; Abraham and Jacob, twins, 1741, died young; Alida, March 14, 1742; Abraham, mentioned below; Johannes, July 12, 1747; Jacob, January 7, 1750.

(III) Abraham Hokerk, fourth son of Lucas (2) and Rebecca (Fonda) Hooghkerk, was born October 16, baptized October 19, 1744, in Albany, and apparently passed his life in that city. He married, October 18, 1767, Antje Hilton, probably the Annatie Hilton, baptized February 26, 1744, daughter of Jacobus and Judith (Marten) Hilton. Children: Rebecca, born July 26, 1768; Jacobus, October 21, 1770; Lucas, August 7, 1773; Maria, November 27, 1776; Abraham, mentioned below; Wilhelm, February 22, 1785.

(IV) Abraham (2), third son of Abraham (1) and Antje (Hilton) Hokerk, was born October 18, 1781, in Albany, where he resided. No record of his marriage appears, but family records show that he was the father of Philip Hokerk.

(V) Philip, son of Abraham Hokerk, born about 1803, was married in Albany, April 4,



1824, to Catherine Bennett, and they had children: Elvira, George, and Oliver De Forest.

(VI) Oliver De Forest, son of Philip and Catherine (Bennett) Hokerk, was born in 1839, and died August 14, 1865. Very early in life he was obliged to maintain himself. He enlisted, in 1861, in Company A, Forty-sixth Regiment, New York Volunteers, served two years, and was honorably discharged. In 1864 he re-enlisted as a substitute and was shot in the knee during battle. Through the carelessness of a surgeon, his wound, which was healing, was inoculated with poison, after which gangrene set in and caused his death. In 1863 he was employed upon a farm at East Oneonta, and went thence to his death in his country's service. He married, September 5, 1863, Martha C. Estabrook, born March 26, 1845, daughter of Samuel and Rosanna (Wier) Estabrook. They had only one child.

(VII) Frank Oliver, only child of Oliver De Forest and Martha C. (Estabrook) Hokerk, was born August 14, 1864, at East Oneonta, Otsego county, New York, and was one year and one day old at the time of his father's death. He attended district schools, the Binghampton High School, and De Lancey Divinity School, of Buffalo, New York. For two years, beginning with 1880, he taught school, and from 1883 to 1898 was successively telegraph operator, station agent, and assistant dispatcher on Delaware & Hudson and Erie railroads at various points. From 1898 to 1908 he was in the railway mail service, traveling routes between Syracuse and New York City, and Rochester and Syracuse. On October 8, 1908, he was ordained as a minister of the Universalist church at Richfield Springs, New York, and continued in charge of a parish there until 1913, when he removed to Gloversville, New York. Mr. Hokerk has taken an interest in social affairs about him, and is a member of the Oneactah Tribe, No. 104, of Union, New York, Improved Order of Red Men; of Richfield Springs Lodge, No. 482, Free and Accepted Masons, of Richfield Springs; and Glove City Lodge, No. 53, Order of United American Mechanics, at Gloversville.

He married, January 22, 1890, in Union, Broome county, New York, Myrtle Edith, born July 7, 1868, in Maine, Broome county, daughter of Morgan and Josephine L. (Johnson) Heath. Morgan Heath was a veteran

of the civil war, a manufacturer of farming implements at Union, Broome county, New York, and died November 23, 1910; Mrs. Hokerk was his only child. Mr. and Mrs. Hokerk had two children: Lynde De Forest, born December 19, 1891, in Union, Broome county, and Dorothy, February 27, 1897, in Union, same county, died in infancy. The son is a member of the class of 1915 in the electrical engineering department at Union College Schenectady, and plays center in the university football team.

Descended from forebears who MOTT arrived in this country in its early settlement, Mr. Hopper Striker Mott, in his name and person, unites three important families of New York, and while those whose names he bears "came over"—Hoppe in 1652, Strycker in 1651, and Mott in 1642—yet through his great-grandmother Anne Mott, the Coles line outranks them all in date, Robert Coles having reached New England with Governor Winthrop in 1630. Through his mother he descends from David Piertse Schuyler, a family which reached New Netherland in 1653.

Originally of French origin, as is shown by mural tablets in the cathedral on the Isle of Jersey, the family removed to England, settling in Essex county, where it held lands as early as 1375. The crest and arms which are used by the Motts in America were granted in 1611 and are: Arms: Sable, a crescent argent. Crest: An estoile of eight points argent. Motto: *Spectemur agendo*.

From this Essex house came Adam Mott the founder of the New York family, and somewhat earlier (1635) there arrived at Boston from Cambridge, an adjoining county, his cousin of the same name. These have been confused by genealogists, but that they were distinct individuals is conclusively shown by New England and New York records, where although each had two wives, their names and those of the children are different.

Settling in New Amsterdam, the first notice of the New York Mott appears in the Albany records, where he is entered as a witness in court in 1644 and again in 1645. He became a Dutch citizen and was granted by the government 25 morgens (50 acres) of land lying on the west side of Newtown creek in 1646, and was married in the established church at the

capitol, July 23, 1647, to Jane Hulet, of Buckingham, England.

About 1655, Adam Mott, of Essex, became the first Adam Mott of Hempstead, Long Island. In Book A, the oldest extant annals of the town, he appears as one of the five townsmen chosen March 17, 1657. One of his descendants now occupies the homestead built by a son in 1715 at Mott's Point, Hempstead Harbor. Mott became an important factor in the new settlement, and as a "proprietor" was a large landowner at Cow (Great) Neck, Rockaway, Merrock Neck and Hungry Harbor, among other places. He lived somewhere on the line of fence which partitioned off Cow Neck for common pasturage between the present villages of Manhasset and Roslyn. Constantly through the records he is mentioned either in actions at law, in conveyances, in town matters, or in an official capacity. On February 24, 1663, as a deputy from Hempstead on behalf of the English, Mott signed the agreement between Captain John Scott and Governor Stuyvesant, looking to friendly intercourse between the nationalities. On the assumption of authority by the English usurpers, Governor Richard Nicolls appointed him, April 22, 1665, lieutenant of the town militia, and in 1684 he was one of the delegation which "went to York" and procured a new patent from Governor Dongan.

For a second wife, Mott married, in 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of John Richbell, original patentee of Mamaroneck, in Westchester county, probably by a previous husband whose name was Redman. By these unions he had a large family. He was not a Friend, as so many of his descendants became, but seems to have been a Presbyterian, although his son Joseph was a vestryman of St. George's, Hempstead, from 1708 to 1711, and was a petitioner for its charter June 27, 1735. Adam Mott died about April 5, 1690. His will, dated March 12, 1681-82, of record in New York county, devises much land and arrangements for the division of his "four proprietorships" in the undivided lands of Hempstead, half to each family of children.

One of the sons of Joseph Mott was Jacob Mott, 1714-1805. He married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Jackson, and was the father of thirteen children. He resided at Cow (Great) Neck and Oyster Bay, Long Island; was captain of Queens county militia, was an associa-

tor, and cast his vote November 7, 1775, for deputies to the provincial congress. His fourth child, Isaac Mott, 1743-1780, enlisted in the Second Regiment of the Line, for nine months on May 5, 1778; was exchanged January 22 and discharged February 15, 1779. His death at the age of thirty-seven was caused by exposure in service. He married, 1765, Anne, daughter of Joseph Coles, of Long Island. She was the Anne Mott who ministered to the wants of the American prisoners in the Sugar House in New York City. The family is still in possession of the tablecloth given to her in gratitude by those she cared for. She died July 16, 1840, at the age of ninety-two, and was buried from the Mott homestead in Bloomingdale.

Jordan Mott, one of their sons, was born at Hempstead Harbor, in 1768, died 1840; was a merchant in New York, the first treasurer of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, and an original stockholder in the Mechanics' Bank. He married Lavinia Striker (known thereafter as Winifred Mott), daughter of James and Mary (Hopper) Striker, of Striker's Bay, September 24, 1801, and had seven sons, one of whom, M. Hopper Mott, 1815-1864, married, 1850, Ruth Ann Schuyler (daughter of John Jacobse Schuyler). He resided at Bloomingdale, New York City, was a merchant and banker, captain of militia, president of the St. Nicholas Insurance Company, director of Knickerbocker Bank, and a founder, director and secretary of the Broadway Savings Bank. He became the father of the subject of this biography and of Alexander Hosack Mott.

Andries Hoppe, or Hoppen, with his wife, Geertje Hendricks, came from Holland in 1652. In 1653 he was a burgher of New Amsterdam, and died in 1659. His widow became the owner of Bronk's Land. Records of the Dutch Church show her marriage in 1660 to Dirck Gerritsen Van Tricht. Mathew Adolphus Hopper, the youngest child and third son of the pioneer, was born in 1658, and married Anna Paulus, daughter of Jurck Paulus. He it was who settled in Bloomingdale, and to this branch Mr. Hopper Striker Mott belongs. John Hopper, the elder, Mr. Mott's great-great-grandfather, inherited the famous Hopper farm on the upper west side of the island, which extended from near Sixth avenue to the Hudson river. He resided in

New York City; was collector for the Outward Bowery Division, 1733-1735; constable, 1735; served in Captain Gerard Stuyvesant's company, 1738, and as lieutenant in General Harmer's expedition against the Indians. Upon his death in 1779 the farm was divided by his will among his children, for each of whom he had erected a house.

His son John, known as John Hopper the younger, 1734-1819, served as lieutenant in Colonel Brewerton's regiment of the Outward, 1776 (loyalist); private, 1777-1779, fourth company, Fourth Regiment, American troops; re-enlisted, 1780; ensign, 1780, Second Regiment, Continental troops, Jersey line. The mansion which John Hopper the elder built for this son was constructed in 1752, on the banks of the Hudson, at Fifty-third street, and became the home of General Garret Hopper Striker and his descendants, and was only demolished in December, 1895. The Mott homestead erected for his granddaughter, Winifred Mott, in 1796, stood at Mott's Point, at the foot of West Fifty-fourth street, a landmark of old New York until November, 1895, when it was razed to allow of the extension of that street. The house of Yellis Hopper was erected on Fifty-first street, between Broadway and Eighth avenue, on the north side of Hopper's Lane, which led to the river. The homestead built for Andrew Hopper was located on the present side of the American Horse Exchange, at Broadway and Fiftieth street, and that for Matthew at the outlet of the Great Kill, Forty-fourth street and the river. The burial plot of the family occupied a part of this farm near Fiftieth street and Ninth avenue. Mrs. Greateorex, in her book, "From the Battery to Bloomingdale," and Valentine's Manuals for 1851, 1861 and 1870, enter fully into details regarding this property. That portion of the old farm willed to John Hopper, the younger, as well as the portions deeded to him by his brother Matthew, February 17, 1782, and by Yellis, April 4, 1787, and the Wessell Hopper inheritance, was set apart in an action of partition in the courts by a decree dated January 10, 1865, to the Strikers and Motts.

In January, 1643, Jan and Jacobus Gerritsen Strycker received from the States General of Holland a grant of land in New Amsterdam. Jacobus Gerritsen Strycker came over in 1651 from the village of Ruinen, in the United

Provinces, and was the founder of the family in America. He was a great burgher of New Amsterdam; schepen, 1655, 1658, 1660, 1662, 1663; appointed orphan master, March 18, 1664; alderman, 1663; schout fiscal of the Dutch towns on Long Island, August 18, 1673; delegate to the New Orange convention, 1674. He was a "limner," farmer and trader. His portrait, painted on a wooden panel by himself in 1655, and a chair which he brought from Holland, are yet preserved by his descendants. His brother Jan, who came in 1654, was a leader of the Dutch colony on Long Island. His remains lie in the yard on the site of the original Dutch church, which he helped to organize and build by government authority. The present church stands at the corner of Flatbush avenue and Church lane, in Flatbush.

The descendants of these brothers are numerous on Long Island, and in New Jersey. Gerrit Striker, the great-great-grandson of Jacobus, the magistrate, settled at Bloomingdale, on New York Island, at a place he called Striker's Bay, in 1704. James Striker, his only child, 1755-1831, served as ensign, Second Regiment, "Delancy's Loyalists," and in the Light Horse Troop, Second Battalion, Somerset (New Jersey) militia, American army, in the revolution. He married (first) 1780, Mary, daughter of Johannes Hopper. Their only son, General Garrit Hopper Striker, was a captain in the war of 1812, to whom a tablet is erected on Fayerweather Hall, Columbia University, and his daughter, Lavinia (Winifred) became, through her marriage with Jordan Mott, the grandmother of Mr. Hopper Striker Mott.

Mr. Mott, son of Matavus Hopper and Ruth Ann (Schuyler) Mott, manager of estates which have descended in the family since 1714, historian and antiquary, eighth in generation from Robert Coles (1630), Adam Mott (1642), Jacobus Strycker (1651), Andries Hoppe (1652); David Pieterse Schuyler (1653), was born in New York City, April 19, 1854, and educated at Peekskill Military Academy (1869), Charlier Institute (1872), Columbia College (1877), and term at Columbia Law School. His specialty in literary work is New York City history. He is the author of an octavo volume, with illustrations and maps, entitled "The New York of Yesterday—Bloomingdale," and is a con-



*Leopold Hübner M.D.*





tributor of historical, biographical and genealogical articles to both magazines and newspapers. He is trustee and treasurer of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and editor of its quarterly, *The Record*. He is co-editor of the "Historic Guide of the City of New York," treasurer of Bloomingdale Reformed Church; member of Society of Older Graduates; on Committee on Historic Traces, City History Club; historian of Ye olde Settlers of ye West Side, and member of the New York Historical and Holland societies, Metropolitan and Union League clubs, Psi Upsilon fraternity and West End Association. He is eligible to most of the lineage and patriotic societies and resides at No. 288 West End avenue, New York City, and has a country place, "Hawkswood," at Newburyport, Massachusetts. Mr. Mott married, in New York City, April 19, 1875, May Lenox, daughter of Edwin S. Lenox, and had two children, viz: Hopper Lenox Mott; Clarence Schuyler Mott (deceased).

**TUCKER** The meaning of the family name of Tucker would lead us to believe the accepted

proposition that those names ending in "r" or particularly "er" are derived from the occupation followed by the person who originally embraced the name as his designation, and accordingly Tucker signifies the old-time calling of a fuller, practically a clothdresser, for the word "tuck" means a fold of cloth. Others would have us believe, mainly because of the sound in pronouncing it, that Tucker was once identified with the ancient "Teucer," which was the name of the first king of Troy, to be found in the writings of Virgil. There was a man Tyrker on the voyage with Leif, the Icelandic or Norse explorer, said to have approached Narragansett Bay in the year 1,000; but even if there were, nothing is to be gained, for no authentic record connects the family in America with him or his people, and records, to be of any purpose, should be authentic, or at the least have the best reason to continue to find expression in the pages of a reputable work. However, the form of spelling "Tooker" may be considered an equivalent of Tucker, and Tuckerman is a compounded form of the same family name.

The Tucker family arms are as follows: Barry wavy of ten, argent and azure; on a

chevron embattled and counterbattled or, between three seahorses naiant of the first, five guttées—de poix. Crest: A lion's gamb, erased and erect, gules, charged with three billets in pale or, holding in the foot a battle-axe azure, handle or. Motto: *Nil desperandum*.

If one were intent upon a study of the family when it existed in England, considerable information may be unearthed. It would lead to the counties of Cornwall and Devon. John Tucker would be found as of South Tavistock, county Devon, six generations previous to the departure of the "Mayflower" for New England. He married the widow of Trecareth, and they had a son named Stephen, of Lamer-tin, near Tavistock, who established two distinct lines, first by marrying the daughter and heir of Foxcomb, of Trenchard, and secondly, by his later marriage to the daughter and co-heir of Barlow, viz., Nicholas Tucker by the former, and John Tucker by the latter. That is according to the visitation of Heralds, A. D. 1573. In the visitation of Kent, taken by John Philpott, one finds Willielmus Tucker, of Thornley, county Devon, Arms, 1079; married Josea, daughter of William Ashe, of Devon; by whom: George, Thomas, John, Josea and Maria.

John Tucker came to England and fought at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, under William the Conqueror. He seized the estates of all who fought against him, and confirmed the use of heraldic symbols. John Tucker was granted a coat-of-arms in 1079 by William the Conqueror, and was assigned the estate of South Tavistock, county Devonshire. As above, he married the relict of "Trecareth," and their son, Stephen Tucker, in 1110, received from King Henry I, a permit to wear his hat or bonnet in his presence.

(1) Robert Tucker, of England, was a resident of Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1635. It is believed that he emigrated to this country with a certain association from Weymouth in England, with the Rev. Dr. Hull, and gave that name to Wessagusset. Afterwards he removed to Gloucester, where he held the office of recorder, and most likely several of his children were born there. He returned to Weymouth and held several important offices in that town. He removed to Milton, Massachusetts, about the period of its incorporation, 1662, and purchased several ad-

joining lots on Brush Hill, of widow Farnsworth, Elder Henry Withington and Mrs. Fenno, containing in all about 117 acres. The tract bordered on lands that his son, James Tucker, had purchased some time previous. The Withington purchase consisted of fifty acres, and he paid \$500 for it. He was town clerk of Milton several years, and the first records made in that town are in his writing. The answer of the general court to the petition for incorporation, dated May 7, 1662, is signed "Robert Tucker, Recorder." For a number of terms he represented his town in the legislature. As a church member, he was unusually active, and was on the most intimate terms with his pastor, Rev. Peter Thacher. One of the earliest and most peculiar of the town records mentioning him, reads: "At a Quarter Court holden in Boston the 2nd day of the 4th month, 1649, Robert Tucker for upbraiding James Brittan as a witness, calling him a liar, and saying he could prove him so, was fined 20 shillings, and enjoined to acknowledge the wrong he had done Brittan." It seems that Tucker probably had some good reason for speaking of Brittan as he did, for he was publicly whipped in March, 1639, for some misdemeanor, and was hanged in March, 1644, for adultery. Robert Tucker married Elizabeth Allen, and he died March 11, 1682. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 17, 1639; married, August 1, 1660, Peter Warren; issue: John Warren, born September 8, 1661; Joseph Warren, February 19, 1663; Benjamin Warren, July 25, 1665; Elizabeth Warren, January 4, 1668; Robert Warren, December 25, 1670; Ebenezer Warren, February 11, 1673. 2. James, born 1649, died 1718; married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Tolman, of Dorchester; issue: Rebecca, born November 1, 1673; Experience, August 19, 1676; James, April 10, 1680; Elizabeth, December 18, 1681; Ebenezer, May 20, 1682; Sarah, September 14, 1684. 3. Joseph, born 1643; probably killed in the great Narragansett fight; issue: Robert, born April 5, 1678; Joseph, January 11, 1679; John, July 28, 1682. 4. Elizabeth, born 1644; married Ebenezer Clapp. 5. Benjamin, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1646; married Ann, daughter of Edward and Mary (Eliot) Payson, of Dorchester, and settled in Roxbury. Mary Eliot was a sister of Rev. John Eliot, the famous apostle to the Indians, who

translated the Bible into their tongue. With others he founded the town of Spencer, Massachusetts, paying the Indians £15 English for this tract of eight miles square, now including Leicester, Massachusetts. Issue: Benjamin, born March 8, 1670; Ann, February 26, 1673; Jonathan, May 14, 1675; Ephraim, August 16, 1677; Eben, October 10, 1679; Mary, August 7, 1682; Edward, August 8, 1684; Joseph, November 2, 1686; Elizabeth, December 20, 1688; Sarah, November 2, 1696; Ann, January 7, 1699. 6. Ephraim, see forward 7. Manasseh, born 1654; died April 9, 1743; freeman, 1678; deacon; married, December 29, 1679, Waitstill, daughter of Roger and Mary (Joslyn) Sumner. Issue: Ebenezer, born December 22, 1682; Manasseh, December 22, 1684; Samuel, March 15, 1687; Mary, March 25, 1693; Waitstill, June 5, 1695; Jazaniah, July 19, 1698; Benjamin, August 18, 1705; Elizabeth. 8. Rebecca, married — Fenno. 9. Mary, married Samuel Jones.

(II) Ephraim, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Allen) Tucker, was born in 1652, probably at Weymouth, Massachusetts. He became a freeman in 1678, and was chosen deacon July 31, 1698. For many years he was the town clerk and selectman, and with his mother administered on the estate of his father. Ephraim Tucker married, September 27, 1688, Hannah Gulliver, who belonged to the family from which Dean Swift received the suggestion of writing his famous book, "Gulliver's Travels." It is related that when Captain Lemuel Gulliver returned to Ireland in 1723, he narrated the experiences of his voyage, describing the frogs he had beheld as reaching up to his knee and had music-voices similar to the twang of a guitar, while mosquitoes had bills as long as darning-needles. Children: 1. Ephraim, see forward. Stephen, born April 8, 1691; married, August 30, 1716, Hannah Belcher, of Milton, Massachusetts. 3. Lydia, born October 4, 1693; died May 12, 1765; married Nehemiah Clapp. Hannah, born October 5, 1695; married, May 13, 1721, John Pitcher.

(III) Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) and Hannah (Gulliver) Tucker, was born at Milton, Massachusetts, October 10, 1689, and died January 26, 1774. For several years he taught school at that place, where he was one of the selectmen for a long time, and for several years represented the town in the legis-

ture. In 1729 he refused to serve after being twice chosen. In 1718 he bought twenty-eight acres of land from his father for \$500, lying in Milton, west of the road running over Brush Hill. He sold his residence April 4, 1745, to James Smith, for \$3,500, and moved with his family to Mortlake, or Pomfret, Connecticut, where he purchased 170 acres of John and Nathaniel Daniels for \$9,750. In 1744 he received a lieutenant's commission from Governor William Shirley, of the Massachusetts colony. In 1747, in company with John Gilbert, husband of his eldest daughter Esther, he purchased 234 acres of land from Samuel Prime, in Mortlake, for \$7,750. Ephraim Tucker married, October 22, 1719, Mary, daughter of Deacon Roger Sumner, who was born May 2, 1689, and died June 22, 1759. Children: 1. Esther, born October 12, 1720; married, February 19, 1742, John Gilbert. 2. Ephraim, born April 5, baptized April 8, 1722; died February 28, 1806; married Lydia Bottom Williams. 3. Mary, born February 20, 1724, baptized February 23, at Milton; married Nahum Cady. 4. Hannah, born April 18, baptized April 24, 1726; married Samuel Burnall. 5. Miriam, born April 18, 1728; married Absalom Roberts. 6. Catherine, born May 28, baptized May 30, 1731; died November 23, 1793. 7. Stephen, see forward. 8. Abijah, born June 1, 1735; resided at Pittsford, Vermont. 9. Daniel, born July 22, 1737; died August 5, 1737. 10. Lydia, born July 19, 1739, baptized July 22; died November 12, 1740. 11. Jedediah, born July 26, 1740, baptized July 27. 12. John Pitcher, born September 7, baptized September 12, 1742; died in 1801. 13. Gershom, born January 3, 1744; died September 17, 1769.

(IV) Stephen, son of Ephraim (2) and Mary (Sumner) Tucker, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, November 25, 1732, and died November 8, 1808. He owned a farm of between two and three hundred acres in Woodstock, Connecticut, a portion of which was afterward acquired by his nephew, Luther, son of Ephraim. He married Lois, daughter of Colonel Jabez Lyon, of Woodstock; she was born June 1, 1737, and died August 1, 1795. Children: 1. Lydia, born July 29, 1751; died at Woodstock; married, December 15, 1791, Samuel Jones. 2. Aseath, born December 2, 1758; died at Darien, New York; married Daniel Roberts. 3.

Sophia, born March 16, 1760; died at Brandon, Vermont, May, 1802; married Samuel Burnell. 4. Stephen, see forward. 5. Mary, or Molly, born April 19, 1763; died at Brandon, Vermont, September 1, 1835; married Jonathan Dodge. 6. Daniel, died in infancy. 7. Urania, born December 2, 1764; died in Lyme, New Hampshire, January 6, 1848; married James Beale. 8. Huldah, born April 2, 1768; lived at Cornish, New York; married Seth Deming. 9. Lois, born October 20, 1769; resided at Lyme, New Hampshire; married Abner Hovey. 10. Penuel, born October 2, 1773; resided at Pompey and Preble, New York; married Sylvia Abbott. 11. Hannah, born May 10, 1775; resided at Brandon, Vermont, and later at Burlington; married, February 10, 1791, Arba Green. 12. Esther, born June 13, 1776; died at Cazenovia, New York; married Samuel Morris.

(V) Captain Stephen (2) Tucker, son of Stephen (1) and Lois (Lyon) Tucker, was born September 20, 1761, probably at Woodstock, Connecticut, and died in Weston, New York, about 1820. He removed to Brandon, Vermont, after his marriage in 1791, and later in Lower Canada, afterwards to Weston, New York. Stephen Tucker married, July 3, 1791, Olive, daughter of Charles Green; she died May, 1802. Children: 1. Sophia, born March 13, 1792; married Morris Graves, of that place, who died there, December 12, 1835. 2. Charles, born 1794; died in service of the United States army, at Lewiston, New York. 3. Sallie, born December 3, 1795; died in Brandenburg, Kentucky, 1852. 4. Stephen, born June 1, 1798; died July 31, 1884; married Lucy Cheney. 5. Olive, born 1800; died at Bowmanville, Ontario. 6. Luther, see forward.

(VI) Luther, son of Stephen (2) and Olive (Green) Tucker, was born at Brandon, Vermont, May 7, 1802, and died at Albany, New York, January 26, 1873. The death of his mother in May, 1802, which followed almost immediately after his birth, broke up the family circle, and his father, with the older children, shortly afterward joined the tide of migration. Consequently, at the age of fourteen, he was placed with Timothy C. Strong, of Middlebury, Vermont, in 1815, to learn the printing business. In 1817 Mr. Strong removed to Palmyra, New York, taking his youthful apprentice along. The following

year, he removed to Rochester, New York, where he established *The Rochester Daily Advertiser*, which was the first daily newspaper west of Albany, established October 27, 1826, and later its name was changed to *The Union and Advertiser*. On January 1, 1831, he established at Rochester *The Genesee Farmer*, a weekly, which periodical was the ancestor of *The Cultivator and Country Gentleman*, which was likewise a weekly. Later on he bought *The Cultivator*, which was started in 1834 by Jesse Buel, hence, when Mr. Buel died, in 1839, Mr. Tucker consolidated *The Genesee Farmer* with it, adopting the name of broader scope. In 1840 he removed to Albany, where, on January 1, 1853, he established *The Country Gentleman*. He continued the publication of *The Cultivator* as a monthly until 1866, when it united with *The Country Gentleman* and no change took place since the start, January 1, 1831, excepting the death of the founder and the accession, one by one, of his two sons and two grandsons. Since 1860 *The Cultivator and Country Gentleman* was published by the firm of Luther Tucker & Sons, of Albany, until its sale to the Curtis Publishing Company, of Philadelphia, July 1, 1911, the proprietors of a number of the oldest periodicals in the country, who desired to acquire this one because it was the oldest in its particular field. It was more commonly known by its leading title, *The Country Gentleman*, and had a circulation throughout the world covering several generations in families. This journal is the oldest and is admittedly the leading agricultural periodical of any class in the United States. It was due to the sagacity of its founder and the ability of its editors that it took and held so pronounced a position among periodicals of this country. The office was for a very long time in the building at the northeast corner of Broadway and Hudson avenue, the site of the celebrated Colonial Convention of 1754, when Benjamin Franklin and delegates from several colonies met to form a "union against a common foe." Mr. Tucker was a man of genial character, domestic in his habits, and he possessed a peculiar form of humor which made many friends for him in his dealings. He was both methodical and precise, and always expected the same honesty in treatment that he meted to others. He was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

Luther Tucker married (first) at Rochester, Windsor county, Vermont, November 19, 1827, Naomi Sparhawk. She was born at that place, October 19, 1807, and died at Rochester, New York, August 4, 1832, a victim of the great cholera plague of that year which swept the whole state. She was the daughter of Deacon Ebenezer and Azubah (Jefferson) Sparhawk. Luther Tucker married (second) the sister of his former wife, Mary Sparhawk, October 14, 1833; she died at Albany, New York, March 8, 1844, of consumption. He married (third) at Auburn, New York, June 8, 1846, Margaret Lucinda Smith Burr; she died at Albany, New York, August 26, 1893. By the first marriage he had two children, by the second, four; and by the third, two children. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born at Rochester, New York, December 1, 1828; died there, August 9, 1832. 2. Julia Naomi, born at Rochester, January 16, 1832; died at Albany, December 12, 1888. By second marriage: i. Luther Henry, son, forward. 2. Mary Louise, born at Rochester, New York, November 15, 1836, died May 1, 1912; married at Albany, New York, May 1855, John Stuart Porter. He was born April 15, 1828, died July 19, 1905, son of Henry Chester and Sarah Cleveland (Dodge) Porter. Issue: i. Luther Henry Porter, born October 17, 1857; married, at Orange, New Jersey, December 22, 1881, Elizabeth Bon Griffen, daughter of Jacob Jay and Emmeline Matilda (Geer) Griffen. ii. William Stuart Porter, born July 19, 1859; married, May 1880, Florence Nightingale Kline, of Brooklyn, New York. iii. Norman White Porter, born October 17, 1861; married, at Albany, April 26, 1883, Esther Elizabeth Reid, daughter of Alexander and Mary Elizabeth (M. Gouskey) Reid. iv. Edith Porter, born September 5, 1867. v. Lillian Porter, born September 5, 1867; died August 11, 1868. Mary Louise Porter, born January 7, and died September 9, 1869. vii. Clara Porter, born December 17, 1873. viii. Julia Tucker Porter, born August 21, 1875; died August 29, 1882. 3. Martha Ellen, born at Albany, New York, January 19, 1842; died there, August 1843. 4. Frances Laura, born at Albany, February 4, 1844; died there, November 23, 1882. By third marriage: i. Gilbert Milligan, born at Albany, August 26, 1847; residing at Albany; for many years editor of *The Country Gentleman*.



*Gentleman*; married there, June 7, 1877, Sarah Edwards Miller, born at Glenham, New York, November 19, 1847, daughter of Rev. William Augustus and Sarah Woodbridge (Herrick) Miller. Issue: Margaret Cleveland, born at Albany, May 8, 1878; Gilbert Milligan, born at Albany, November 3, 1880. 2. Dr. Willis Gaylord, born at Albany, October 31, 1849; physician and expert chemist, residing at Albany, and professor of Albany Medical College of Union University; married, at Albany, September 17, 1879, May Newman, born at Albany, October 24, 1852, daughter of Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Page) Newman. Issue: Willis Gaylord, born at Albany, January 20, 1881; Grace Witherbee, February 28, 1883; Mary Page, March 15, 1885.

(VII) Luther Henry, son of Luther and Mary (Sparhawk) Tucker, was born at Rochester, New York, October 19, 1834, and died at his residence, No. 174 Washington avenue, Albany, February 23, 1897. After completing his preparatory studies he entered Yale University, where he was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, and from which institution he was graduated in 1855. Soon afterwards he associated himself with his father in his publication of *The Country Gentleman* at Albany, and when the latter died, he became the editor. This position he held until his death. Under his management the paper increased continuously in circulation, while maintaining its high standards. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Church or many years. He married, at St. George's Manor, Setauket, Long Island, New York, November 28, 1865, Cornelia Strong Vail, born at Islip, Long Island, March 26, 1844, daughter of Harvey Wentworth and Anne (Udall) Vail. Children, born at Albany, New York: 1. Luther Henry, born September 9, 1869; educated at Albany Academy; graduated Yale, class of 1891; post-graduate course in English, 1892-93, for degree of M.A.; entered office of *The Country Gentleman*, of which he was editor and part owner until its sale to Curtis Publishing Company, in 1911; vestryman of St. Peter's Church, Albany; Republican; member of Fort Orange and Albany country clubs; of Yale Club, New York; trustee of Albany Savings Bank; residence No. 174 Washington avenue, Albany. He married, at Hudson, New York, March 28, 1894, Florence

Barnard, born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, December 31, 1870, died at Albany, March 7, 1910, daughter of Dr. Stephen Paddock and Martha Taylor (Mellen) Barnard. Issue: Katharine Barnard, born at Albany, August 24, 1895; Cornelia, born at Loudonville, New York, July 21, 1897; Mary Louise, born at Albany, November 25, 1900; Prudence Carll, born at Brussels, Belgium, November 14, 1907. He married (second) at New York City, April 29, 1911, Helen Fowler Avery, born at Galesville, Wisconsin, May 24, 1879, daughter of Henry Newell Avery, M.D. 2. Cornelia Lucinda, born September 6, 1871; unmarried; died at Albany, June 20, 1900. 3. Wentworth, born July 13, 1878; attended Union University, class of 1899; unmarried; removed to New York City, where he is engaged in business. He is captain in Twelfth Regiment, National Guard. 4. Carll, see forward.

(VIII) Carll, son of Luther Henry and Cornelia Strong (Vail) Tucker, was born at No. 174 Washington avenue, Albany, New York, October 14, 1881, and resides in New York City. He first attended the Albany Academy, and then went to St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire; following this he went to Yale University, from which college he graduated in 1904. He is the treasurer of the Maxwell Motor Company, Inc., manufacturers of automobiles, with main office at No. 1790 Broadway, New York City. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Yale Club of New York City, and the Rumson Country Club, of Rumson, New Jersey. He married, at Albany, New York, February 27, 1908, Marcia Myers Brady, born at Albany, July 21, 1884, daughter of Anthony Nicholas Brady and his wife, Marcia Anne Myers. Mr. A. N. Brady was born at Lille, France, August 22, 1843, and died at London, England, July 22, 1913. He married, at Bennington, Vermont, July 22, 1869, Marcia Anne Myers, born there, July 10, 1849. Children of Mr. Tucker: Luther Tucker, born at New York City, June 20, 1909; Nicholas Brady Tucker, born at West End, New Jersey, July 11, 1910.

#### MARTIN

This is one of the oldest of surnames and is found widely spread throughout the various countries of western Europe. Its origin is



personal, and it is said to be derived from St. Martin, the Apostle to the Gauls, to whom many places in Normandy have been dedicated. The name of the saint was perhaps traceable to the Latin "martius," meaning warlike. The surname is greatly in evidence in Ireland and Scotland, but its origin in Gaelic countries is usually different from that in England and on the continent; the Gaelic or Milesian derivation being from the personal name Giolla Marthain, meaning "the servant or votary or devoted of St. Martin, 'Marthain' being the Gaelic for 'life,'" used as a personal name. This Giolla Marthain was the ancestor of the Irish family of Martin, from whom so many of the Martins of America are descended. He was a twelfth century warrior and commander of gallow-glasses, his descendants bearing his name with the prefix Mac or O. He is numbered as one hundred and third on the pedigree of the Martins, who are set forth in "O'Hart's Pedigrees" as a branch of the O'Neils, Monarchs of Ireland, Princes of Ulster, and Earls of Tyrone. Their nearest common ancestor was the father of Fearcar, brother of Aodh Ornaighe, who is numbered ninety-seventh of the pedigree of the O'Neils.

The name Martin appears in some of the earliest English records and is found on the Roll of Battle Abbey, in 1066. Derivatives of the name are Martins, Martinson, Martineau, Martinelli, Martinez, and Martini. An English member of the family, William Martin, in the early part of the seventeenth century assisted the Puritans in preparing for their voyage to Plymouth Rock, but it does not appear that he himself, who was probably of London, came to this country. Captain John Martin of Plymouth sailed round the world with Sir Francis Drake; and among the passengers on the "Mayflower" in 1620 was a Christopher Martin. Others of the same name came to this country in almost every company for several years, settling in various parts of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Virginia, and other colonies. John, William, and Samuel seem to have been favorite Christian names in these families.

(I) William Martin, or William Seaborn Martin, as he was familiarly known, was the immigrant ancestor of that branch of the Martin family in America which is at present under consideration. There is a tradition to the effect that his father emigrated from Ply-

mouth, England, and that the son was born during the voyage as the name implies. There is also another tradition that the family was Irish, hailing from the country of the Milesian Martins, and then from Dublin, and that the first American ancestor settled at Douglas, Massachusetts. There was a Samuel Martin, of Wethersfield, who married a widow Phoebe Brace or Bracey, daughter of William Bisby, a merchant of London, and came to this country with his wife and her child by a former husband, in about 1650. It is thought by some authorities that possibly these were the parents of William Seaborn Martin, born at sea, and named by his mother William, in honor of her father, and Seaborn, from the circumstances of his birth. As Wethersfield furnished many inhabitants for Stratford, Connecticut, this supposition might account for the fact that we first hear of William Seaborn Martin as a resident of Stratford. On August 30, 1685, he removed from that place to Woodbury, Connecticut, where he and his wife were admitted to the First Church. The records contain only meagre details in regard to his life, but we find his marriage recorded and the names of some of his children, then probably having been others who have not been mentioned. One authority states specifically that he was the father of Isaac Martin, who was first of Douglas, and afterwards of Colrain, Massachusetts, and who in his turn was the father of another Isaac, a soldier of the revolutionary war. There is little, however, that can be known of William Seaborn Martin beyond the references made in the records as to his acts and migrations; and his origin and family relations must remain as yet largely a matter of conjecture. After removing to Woodbury he resided there for the remainder of his life, occupied with the usual work of a pioneer which required a practical knowledge of many crafts and trades. He died July 17, 1715, and was interred in the centre of the old burying ground at Woodbury. On July 25, 1685, he was married to Abigail Curtiss, born October 17, 1671, died January 4, 1731, daughter of Jonathan Curtiss, of Stratford. Children: Joseph, Samuel, mentioned below, Caleb, Phoebe.

(II) Samuel Martin, son of William Seaborn and Abigail (Curtiss) Martin, was born and baptized in March, 1693. He married January 15, 1716, Annis, baptized September

1697, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Lamb) Hinman, who were married July 12, 1684; granddaughter of Sergeant Edward Hinman, who came from England and located in Stamford prior to 1650, residing in Stratford in 1651, where he married Hannah, daughter of Francis Stiles, of Windsor, and died in Stratford, November 26, 1681. Children: Mary, Eunice, William, Samuel, David, Jonas, Elisha, Nathan, mentioned below; Annis, Patience and Concurrency, triplets; Timothy, Daniel, Deliverance.

(III) Nathan Martin, son of Samuel and Annis (Hinman) Martin, was born July 30, 1734, and died in 1794 at Woodbury, Connecticut. He married Ellen Bradley. Children: Samuel, Truman, Nathan, Ellen, Sybil, Jason, Phineas, Thaddeus, Bradley, mentioned below; Wait.

(IV) Bradley Martin, son of Nathan and Ellen (Bradley) Martin, was born May 6, 1782, at Woodbury, Connecticut, and died April 23, 1825, at Avon, New York. He married Harriet B. Hull, born at Salisbury, Connecticut, November 20, 1785, died October 26, 1862. Children: Eliza, born at Avon, July 9, 1807, died February 23, 1829, wife of Alfred B. Field, of Canandaigua, New York; Henry Hull, mentioned below; Harriet E., born April 6, 1817, died October 16, 1883, at Salem, New York, married, June 20, 1849, James S. Polhemus, of Astoria, New York; Jane Ann, born November 9, 1819, died March 1, 1885, at Salem, New York, married August 11, 1841, Anthony Blanchard, of Albany, New York.

(V) Henry Hull Martin, only son of Bradley and Harriet B. (Hull) Martin, was born November 27, 1809, at Avon, Genesee county, New York, and died at his home, No. 152 State street, Albany, New York, March 20, 1886. After his preliminary studies he entered Union College at Schenectady, New York, and at the conclusion of the educational course studied law in an office in Albany, being admitted to the bar. For a time he was private secretary to Governor Throop. He continued to practice law until 1854, when he decided to enter the banking world, making wise decision, for eventually he became very successful. The Albany City Savings Institution was incorporated March 29, 1850, beginning business at No. 47 State street; Hon. Rastus Corning, mayor of Albany, was its

first president, and the board of trustees was composed of the representative men of the city. Although Mr. Martin was then only forty years of age he was sought to take a place on the board upon organization. This did not yield the direct activity he desired in order to be in touch with the financial world and learn the ways of banking, so he awaited the favorable opportunity. When Watts Sherman, who was the first cashier of the Albany City National Bank which was organized April 30, 1834, resigned, the post was offered to Mr. Martin. He accepted, and continued to fill the office until his resignation in December, 1870, when he was succeeded by Amos P. Palmer.

In 1846 he was elected a director of the Albany Insurance Company, incorporated March 8, 1811, by a number of influential men; and he was also chosen a director on the board of the Mutual Insurance Company, organized in 1836. The Albany Gaslight Company, one of the largest and most important corporations in the city, was incorporated March 27, 1841, at the time of the introduction of gas; and while the business was yet in its infancy Mr. Martin was elected president. In 1866 he was appointed by the mayor one of the Albany City Water Commissioners, and continued to hold the office until 1879. He was a trustee of the Albany Steam Trap Company, organized in 1871 by General Frederick Townsend, a relative, and Hon. James H. Blessing, who later became mayor of the city and inventor of the first practical device for returning the water of condensation, under pressure, back to the boiler. Mr. Martin perceived the merit of the struggling enterprise and backed it until it finally grew to an enormous extent, and became owner of more than twenty-five patents connected with the process.

The Albany Savings Bank had been incorporated March 25, 1820, General Stephen Van Rensselaer being its first president; this was the largest and most influential of all the savings banks in the city. Mr. Martin was made its treasurer in 1874, and subsequently its vice-president. Harmon Pumpelly, its president, resigning on account of his advanced age, Mr. Martin was elected president on May 17, 1882, at which time the post of vice-president was assumed by Mr. Martin's relative, General Rufus H. King, who was succeeded in his post of second vice-president by Marcus

T. Hun, who became president in 1911. The institution prospered greatly throughout the entire time that Mr. Martin was at its head, and he became regarded as one of the ablest bankers in the state of New York.

On October 8, 1835, Mr. Martin was married at the First Presbyterian Church, Albany, New York, by Dr. Campbell, to Anne Townsend, who was born in Albany, April 11, 1814, and died there March 4, 1866. She was the daughter of Isaiah and Hannah (Townsend) Townsend, her parents having been cousins (see Townsend family). Children: i. Henry Townsend, born in Albany, January 2, 1837, and died at his residence, No. 152 State street, in that city, May 16, 1904. He was educated at the Albany Boys' Academy and Union College. He employed his legal knowledge mainly, however, in the care of the property left him by his father, his general practice being discontinued after his father's death in 1886. He was part owner of the extensive Globe Hotel property on the southwest corner of State and Pearl streets, of which his brother Bradley also owned part; and in one of the buildings connected with the property he had private offices where he was accustomed to meet his friends, the entire property having been subsequently sold, in 1912, to a hotel syndicate. Mr. Martin was a staunch Republican, was a prominent member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, serving also as trustee of the Albany Savings Bank and on a number of boards. He was married at Albany to Lydia Lush, a native of that city, born May 20, 1845, died there at No. 152 State street, May 2, 1903. She was the daughter of Stephen and Augusta (Gansevoort) Lush. Children, all born in Albany: i. Henry Hull, died in infancy. ii. William Lush, born July 5, 1873; unmarried, and resides in Albany. iii. Alice Townsend, born December 5, 1875; married at Albany, November 10, 1897, Colonel Benjamin Brandreth McAlpin, born in New York City, October 4, 1871, son of General Edwin Augustus and Annie (Brandreth) McAlpin. Children: Benjamin Brandreth, born New York City, December 3, 1898; Donald Martin, born New York, January 24, 1901; Townsend Martin, born New York, October 5, 1903. iv. Helen, born September 21, 1877; married, at Albany, January 7, 1899, Edward Murphy, born in Troy, New York, April 13, 1870, son of Senator Edward and

Julia (Delehanty) Murphy. One child, Helen. v. Henry Townsend, born October 16, 1879; married at Albany, October 26, 1904. Eva Hart, born in Albany, November 13, 1885, daughter of George W. and Susan A. (Brown) Hart. One child, Henry Townsend, born in Albany, December 26, 1912, and died same day. vi. Mabel, born January 21, 1881; married, at Albany, Frank Earle Seeley. 2. Anna Lawrence, born in Albany, September 3, 1838, died at Washington, D. C., April 16, 1905. She was married at Albany, June 19, 1862, to General William Beatty Rochester, born at Angelica, New York, February 15, 1826, died at Washington, D. C., November 11, 1909, son of William Beatty and Amanda (Hopkins) Rochester. His father, William Beatty Rochester, was born at Hagerstown Maryland, January 29, 1789, and was the son of Nathaniel Rochester, born in Cople Parish Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 21, 1752, who married, April 20, 1788, Sophie Beatty, born January 25, 1768, daughter of Colonel William Beatty, of Frederick, Maryland. Nathaniel Rochester first visited the Genesee country of western New York in the year 1800, purchasing land, in 1802, at what was then called Falls Town, for \$17.50 per acre, and founding there the city of Rochester named in his honor. Children of General and Mrs. Rochester: Annie Townsend, born February 11, 1864, now unmarried; Major William Beatty, United States Army, born March 23, 1866, now unmarried; Henry Martin, born June 11, 1869, now unmarried; Alice Davies, born April 29, 1875, married, January 7, 1900, Captain Charles Wendell Fenton, United States Army. 3. Harriet Byron, born in Albany, January 1, 1840, died there January 20, 1844. 4. Bradley, mentioned below. 5. Alice, born January 12, 1848, at No. 152 State street, Albany, died in New York City, April 2, 1905. She was married at Albany, April 2, 1869, to Julian Tappan Davies, a native of New York City, born September 25, 1845, son of Henry Ebenezer and Rebecca Waldo (Tappan) Davies (see Davies family). Children: Julian Townsend, born New York City, February 20, 1870, and there married, November 22, 1894, Marie Rose de Garmendia; Alice Martin, born New York City, February 2, 1871, and died there February 14, 1884; Helen, born in Fishkill, New York, June 27, 1871, died at New York, September 1, 1871.

Thomas Alfred, born at Narrangansett Pier, Rhode Island, July 16, 1873, and died at New York, August 27, 1877; Ethel, born in New York City, March 19, 1876, married, at Newport, Rhode Island, August 9, 1902, Archibald Gourlay Thacher (see Thacher family); Frederick Martin, born in New York City, September 12, 1877, married in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1882, Emily O'Neil; Cornelia Sherman, born in New York City, October 21, 1882, as yet unmarried. 6. Frederick Townsend, mentioned below. 7. Howard Townsend, born at No. 152 State street, Albany, February 28, 1853. He was educated at the Albany Boys' Academy, and having graduated there entered Cornell University, from which he was graduated in 1875. He is a member of the Episcopal church, a Republican, and a member of the Union Club. On February 22, 1895, Mr. Martin was married at St. Louis, Missouri, to Camilla Thompson, who was born in that city, September 15, 1870, and is the daughter of William B. and Camilla S. Thompson.

(VI) Bradley Martin, son of Henry Hull and Anna (Townsend) Martin, was born at No. 152 State street, Albany, New York, on December 18, 1841, and died at his residence, No. 5 Chesterfield Gardens, London, England, February 5, 1913. His earliest schooling was received at the Albany Boys' Academy, across the Capitol Park from the family residence; he then entered Union College from which he was graduated in 1863. Desiring to participate in the activities of the Civil war which was then at its height, he was appointed a first lieutenant in the Ninety-third Regiment, National Guard, New York; and after on was advanced to the rank of colonel, serving on the staff of Governor Reuben E.enton. At the close of the war, having devoted himself to the study of law, he was admitted to the bar; he then went into business, a partnership with his friend, the late James J. Wasson. He relinquished this association after on in favor of his elder brother, Henry.

In the year 1869 Mr. Martin was married in New York to Cornelia Sherman, of Buffalo, whom he met for the first time while he was acting as best man at the wedding of Colonel Elliott F. Shepard; her father, Isaac H. Sherman, of Buffalo, was a man of considerable wealth and prominence in that city. Several years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Mar-

tin began to entertain on the large scale which made them famous both here and abroad, their elaborate dinner dances and fancy balls being without rival. Their celebrated masquerade ball on the night of March 10, 1897, taxed the accommodations of the Waldorf, and in richness and display has been unequalled in the social world. The guests were arrayed in the royal garb of various ages, each costume being a marvel of splendor, and the display of rare jewels and rich fabrics has probably never been surpassed at any time. Three hundred lackeys, also in costume, were in waiting upon the occasion.

In 1881 Mr. Martin leased from Lady Seafield an immense estate in Scotland, consisting of about sixty-five thousand acres on Loch Ness, in the northern part of the country. It was situated some fifteen miles from Inverness, and extended nineteen miles along the loch. The estate embraced a deer forest of about twenty-eight thousand acres in extent which was ranked among the ten best preserves on the island. A prohibition was placed upon killing more than seventy-five deer during the hunting season; and it is recorded that one year the game killed on the preserves by Mr. Martin and his guests included seventy stags, two thousand and eighty pheasants, and twelve hundred grouse, the greatest bag in the country. Although hardly more than a shooting box when he leased the estate, Balmacaan was converted by Mr. Martin into one of the most comfortable country seats in the British Isles. The dwelling house, three stories high and completely covered with ivy, was a century and a half old, built of bluestone, and protected from the high winds by the deer forest. It was a most delightful spot, and here Mr. and Mrs. Martin were accustomed to repair during the month of August with their invited guests, who usually remained a fortnight at a time, yielding their places to others, so that host and hostess were constantly engaged in entertaining. Their position in English society was secured by the marriage of their daughter to the Earl of Craven, and their acquaintance extended among the nobility of Europe, the Grand Duke Michael of Russia having partaken one autumn of the hospitality of Balmacaan.

Despite the luxury of their establishment, Mr. and Mrs. Martin were kindly and unpretentious in their manners, winning for



themselves hosts of friends and possessing the esteem and affection of their tenants. Mr. Martin, who was a man of keen business acumen, was nevertheless most charitably inclined, and in a quiet way did much for the relief of poverty and distress; his nature seemed to have been totally unspoiled by his immense wealth. After his long residence abroad, broken only by occasional visits to this country, he returned to New York in the spring of 1912 for a flying visit that proved to be his last. A cold which developed into pneumonia seized upon him shortly after this final trip to America; and after an illness of so brief a duration that there was scarcely time to cable his brothers of its serious nature, its termination proved fatal. His body was brought to this country in April, 1913, and interred with final honors in the family vault. Mr. Martin had never renounced his citizenship despite his long sojourns abroad, and he retained his pew in Grace Episcopal Church to the end. He was a member of the Union, Knickerbocker, Metropolitan, Racquet, Tennis, and other New York clubs; and of the Marlborough and St. James of London.

Mrs. Martin, who was as has been stated, a Miss Cornelia Sherman, was born September 27, 1845, in Buffalo, the daughter of Isaac Sherman of that city, her mother having been a Miss Witherell. By their marriage which occurred in New York City on January 26, 1869, Mr. and Mrs. Martin were the parents of four children: 1. Sherman, born in New York City, December 12, 1869, died there December 21, 1894. 2. Anne Townsend, born at Newport, Rhode Island, July 10, 1871, died at Sharon Springs, New York, August 20, 1872. 3. Bradley, mentioned below. 4. Cornelia, born in New York City, September 22, 1876; married, in New York, April 18, 1893, the Earl of Craven.

(VII) Bradley (2) Martin, son of Bradley (1) and Cornelia (Sherman) Martin, was born in New York City, July 6, 1873, and now resides at No. 6 East Eighty-seventh street, New York City. Accompanying his parents abroad, he received his education at Christ Church College, Oxford, from which he was graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1894, receiving the degree of M.A. in 1897. Taking up the study of law he received the degree of LL.B. at the Harvard Law School in 1897; after which he interested himself actively in

the banking world and continued his residence in this country. He became treasurer of the Van Norden Trust Company, serving from December, 1909, until February, 1910, also becoming its vice-president, and was vice-president of the Madison Trust Company. From February, 1910, until August, 1911, he was president of the Nineteenth Ward Bank; from February, 1910, until October, 1911, he was vice-president of the Lenox Safe Deposit Company and of the Fifth Avenue Estates; and from October, 1911, until April, 1912 president of the latter. He is vice-president of the Security Bank of New York, trustee of the Bureau of Municipal Research, vice-president of National Highways Protective Society, trustee of St. Mark's Hospital, director of the Hudson Trust Company, and closely associated with other large corporations and enterprises. He is a member of the American Embassy Association, and since the year 1904 has been manager of the family estates.

Mr. Martin is a Republican, and is an attendant of the Episcopal church. He is a man of distinction and has contributed number of economic articles to the *Nineteenth Century*. He is a member of the Union, Marlborough, Metropolitan, Knickerbocker, University, Racquet and Tennis, and Aero club and of the Downtown Association of New York; of the National Geographic Society, the American Museum of Natural History, the Zoological Society, Pilgrims, Meadowbrook and Piping Rock; also of the Travelers, Bagatelle, and Automobile clubs of Paris; and of the St. James, Ranelagh, Bachelors, and Hurlingham, of London.

On November 2, 1904, Mr. Martin was married at Beaufort Castle, Beaulieu, Scotland, Helen Margaretten Phipps, who was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1873; she is the youngest daughter of Henry and Ann (Shafer) Phipps. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have three children: Henry Bradley, born in New York City, March 27, 1906; Howard Townsend, born in New York City, December 2, 1907; David Bradley, born at Southampton Long Island, August 14, 1910, where he died the following day.

(VI) Frederick Townsend Martin, son of Henry Hull and Anna (Townsend) Martin, was born at No. 152 State street, Albany, New York, December 6, 1849, and is now a resident of New York City. His early education



was received at the Albany Boys' Academy, the alma mater of many prominent men of New York state and city, and an institution established for more than a hundred years. After the completion of his studies here, Mr. Martin entered Union College, Schenectady, finishing his education abroad in Germany and France, where he became an excellent linguist, meeting persons of eminence in diplomatic circles and preparing the way for subsequent travels and responsibilities. Returning home, he entered the Albany Law School at Union University, pursuing his legal studies for some time afterward in the offices of the late Judge Samuel Hand of the court of appeals, one of the ablest jurists in Albany at that time. Upon attaining his majority, Mr. Martin was admitted to practice at the bar of New York state.

Fired with patriotic zeal at the close of the civil war, he enlisted as a private in the Zouave Cadets, a company of the Tenth Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, composed of young men of the best families of Albany. He rose to a lieutenancy, was chosen captain, major, and finally lieutenant-colonel, terminating his military career as colonel on Major-General Carr's staff, and receiving his discharge after having served eleven years in the national guard.

Mr. Martin's travels have been very extensive and he has crossed the ocean many times, completely circling the globe and making the acquaintance of many royal personages and people of distinction. He has had audience with three popes, Pius IX., Leo XIII. and Pius X. Indeed, the first trip which he made abroad was a most eventful one; sailing on the steamship "Russia," one of the earliest of the Cunard vessels, he arrived in London just in time to witness the entry into that city of the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh after the duke's recent marriage to the only daughter of the Emperor of Russia. A few weeks later he was present at the funeral of Napoleon the third at Chislehurst.

Mr. Martin has devoted much of his time to literature and has written a number of books which have been most favorably received both at home and abroad. He has been a frequent contributor also of lengthy and important articles to the high-class periodicals of the day, touching upon various subjects of weight in the social and political life of the time. Among

his published works are: "The Passing of the Idle Rich," 1911; the "Reminiscences of My Life," 1912; "Snobs, Past and Present," and "Things I Remember," published by Eveligh Nash, 1913. Mr. Martin has also given close attention to investments and has won for himself a leading position among capitalists; and as a philanthropist his benevolent works have been many and far-reaching in their results. He has taken a very active interest in the movement against tuberculosis, and has indeed been deeply concerned in medical research in every direction. As a trustee of the New York Throat, Nose and Lung Hospital, his opportunities for good have been great and his influence very widely felt. He has also been very prominent as a director of the Metropolitan Trust Company of New York.

With all of these matters of import engaging his attention, Mr. Martin yet finds time for social enjoyment, few being more prominent in the leading circles of the metropolis than he has become since taking up his residence here. He is a member of the Aero and many other clubs, a life member of the Knickerbocker, also a member of the Union, Metropolitan, of New York; St. James, Marlborough, Bachelors, Wellington, Touring and Automobile clubs of London; and in France is a member of the Travelers, Automobile, Polo, and Country clubs. Mr. Martin has passed much of his time as a visitor at Balmacaan, his brother's magnificent estate in Scotland; while in this country he makes his home at the Hotel Plaza, New York City.

---

This name is of Dutch origin, and TICE in the early records of New York appears in many forms, such as Tys, Tysz, Thys, Thyssen, Thyssen. There seem to have been two persons called Claes Thyssen in New York City, each having a child baptized there in 1654. Garret Thyssen had a child baptized in New York in 1665, and Anthony in 1682. There was a Jan Thyssen Buys in New York in 1684. It is possible that the child baptized in that year was his first born in America. He may have been the father of the next mentioned, who was probably born in Holland.

Jan Tys (John Tyse) settled near Spring Brook, in what is now the town of Deer Park, Orange county, New York, about 1690, along with the Gumaers and other Huguenot pio-

neers of that district. Later he moved farther up the Neversink river, locating in what is now Sullivan county, New York, and disappears from the records at what is now Port Jervis. The failure of New York authorities to preserve vital statistics, and the wild character of the country on the Upper Neversink for a century or more, make impossible the discovery of a continuous line of descendants.

(I) The first of whom any knowledge can be now obtained was John Tice, who is said to have been a native of Phillipsport, Sullivan county, New York, and must have been born about 1800. He conducted a large general store at Phillipsport for many years, and also engaged in farming. He was an active member of the Methodist church. He married Huldah Gumaer, who was undoubtedly a descendant of the old family of that name at Port Jervis. He had children: Alfred; Wickham, born December 2, 1831; Margaret, born January 13, 1834, wife of Gouverneur Nickerson; Helen, born August 19, 1843, now Mrs. Wesley Holmes.

(II) Alfred, eldest son of John and Huldah (Gumaer) Tice, was born October 19, 1829, at Phillipsport, died in Ellenville, New York, February 5, 1908. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and soon after arriving at manhood located in Ellenville, where he conducted a photographic business until 1881. In that year he removed to Corry, Pennsylvania, where he continued in the same line, and in 1896 returned to Ellenville, where he lived in retirement until his death. He was an upright, conscientious citizen, respected by all, a member of the Methodist church, and of Wawarsing Lodge, No. 582, of the Masonic fraternity. He married Irene Miller, born April 7, 1825, died September 14, 1910. They had sons: James W., John A. and Perry S.

(III) John Arthur, second son of Alfred and Irene (Miller) Tice, was born June 29, 1859, in Ellenville. He was educated in the public schools of that village, and Wyoming Academy, at Kingston, Pennsylvania. After the completion of his studies, he became employed as a clerk in one of the leading boot and shoe stores of Ellenville, and continued three years in that connection, after which, in 1883, he took the position of clerk in the Ellenville Savings Bank. His faithfulness and efficiency gained promotion in that institution,

with which he has continued until the present time, becoming secretary in 1906. He has been active in promoting the interests of the village; was for many years a member of Scoresby Hose Club, of which he has been sixteen years president. Politically he acts with the Republicans, and is considered one of the most influential and trustworthy men of Ellenville. He affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the same lodge with which his father was associated; of Wawarsing Chapter, No. 246, Royal Arch Masons, of Ellenville, and Rondout Commandery, No. 52, Knights Templar, of Rondout, New York.

He married, October 30, 1895, Harriet I. Hoar, born June 10, 1860, daughter of George and Harriet (Mason) Hoar, of Ellenville (see Hoar). Mr. and Mrs. Tice are the parents of Roger Du Bois Tice, born July 24, 1903.

---

The surname Hoar is supposed to have some connection with the word hoard, which is also used as a family name. The name is well known in America and has appeared in its annals from the earliest times, and no more popular or truly meritorious family name comes to mind in writing of the many family circles of Massachusetts, to which United States Senator George F. Hoar belonged. His ancestors from the early day Massachusetts Bay Colony were men of great courage and activity. One writer says: "They were in advance of the times in which they lived and were leaders to a higher and better sphere, both in a social and political sense." The earliest of the male ancestors of the family in this country was John Hoar, one of the three brothers who are said to have come with their mother and sister from Gloucestershire, England. The husband and father is believed to have been sheriff of Gloucester and died before his family came to America. Thus the family has been distinguished both in this country and the land of its origin. Gloucestershire would appear to be the seat of the family in England, though the name is also known in the south of England. Leonard Hoar, who was one of the founders of the family of the name in this country, married Bridget Lisle, daughter of John Lord Lisle, who was president of the high court of justice in England, under Cromwell, and drew the indictment and sentence c

Charles I. So it is clear the family moved in circles where there was considerable political activity. Several families of the name in England are described as having the right to bear arms; and the members of the family who have been distinguished as lawyers, statesmen, and clergymen, have been numerous, both in this country and in the United Kingdom.

(I) John B. Hoar was born at Bronkton, in the county of Kent, England, about 1790, died at Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, when about eighty years of age. He belonged to a family that had long been seated in the southern part of England, and it is not impossible that this family and the older American Massachusetts family of the same name may have been branches of the same parent stem. John B. Hoar came to this country with his family, consisting of his wife, eight sons, and two daughters, and settled at Point Benjamin, Ulster county. His occupation in England was that of a baker, but he did not continue at that work when he came to this country. He worked for many years for the D. & H. Canal Company, and later for the Ellenville Glass Company.

(II) George, son of John B. Hoar, was born at Bronkton, county Kent, England, May 20, 1825, died December 21, 1900, at Ellenville, New York. He came to this country with his parents and brothers and sisters when he was about nine years of age, on the sailing vessel "Montreal." He attended the district schools of Ellenville, and early in life he went to Alligerville, New York, and worked alongside of his brother-in-law in his shipyard. Later, in company with one of his brothers, he went to Hawley, Pennsylvania, where both of them engaged in boat building and repairing. This continued for some time, when finally the two brothers separated and George Hoar came to Ellenville. In that town he purchased a boatyard and drydock where he built boats for the Albany and Poughkeepsie line, the Merchants' and Tanners' line, and the D. & H. Canal Company. In the course of time his concern attained considerable proportions; he executed a great deal of work in the repairing line, and his general business in both directions along the Hudson was very great. When the D. and H. canal was abandoned he built a plant for the manufacture of sand from ground granite, to be

employed in the manufacture of glass, and in this business he continued till his death. Throughout his busy life he engaged in many and various ventures, all of which showed his unusual practical ability and his business skill. His ship and boatyard was long an interesting object from the river, and the amount of work executed in it gave it always an appearance of a great hive of industry. Mr. Hoar was well able to adapt himself to changing business conditions, and when it became necessary for him to engage in a new line of industry his varied experience in various capacities from youth to age served him in good stead. He was the organizer, leader and a member of the first Ellenville brass band. He was a member of the Reformed church and in politics was a Republican. In the course of his adult life he held various public positions of prominence, was trustee of the village, and was a member of the board of education. He was always greatly interested in the public affairs and progress of Ellenville, and was regarded as one of its pioneers during the period of its more important development. From the time of his settlement in the neighborhood he was a highly respected member of the community, and had a large circle of acquaintances. He married Harriet Mason. Children: Alice A., married U. E. Terwilliger; Mary E., married A. P. Dubois; William A., mentioned below; Sarah C., unmarried; Amelia F., married C. B. N. Hull; Harriet I., married John A. Tice.

(III) William A., son of George and Harriet (Mason) Hoar, was born at Alligerville, New York, June 3, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of Ellenville, Ulster county, and at the Fort Edward Institute, at Fort Edward, New York, where he took a business course. He soon became connected with the Ellenville Glass Works, and later was made cashier of the First National Bank of Ellenville. In the year 1881 he resigned this position, and a partnership was formed under the firm name of Moore & Hoar, manufacturers of clothing, and jobbers in dry goods, hosiery, notions, and lines kept in country stores. On Mr. Moore's death his son succeeded him and the business is still conducted by Mr. Hoar and Mr. Moore's son, under the firm style and title of Moore & Hoar. The firm does a very extensive business in Ellenville, and the surrounding coun-

try, and uses the most approved modern business methods in so far as the village and country gives scope for them. Mr. Hoar is a Republican in politics, though he has never held any public position, his business requiring the greater part of his time and attention. He is a trustee of the Ellenville Savings Bank, and his business interests have other ramifications. He married Mira, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wilbur) Terwilliger, of Ellenville, New York.

(V) Daniel Van Etten, VAN ETTEN son of Johannes (q. v.) and Rachel (Williams-Decker) Van Etten, was born about 1780, and resided in the town of Delaware. His wife's name was Katherine, and they had children: Dorothy, Jane, Rachel, Samuel D., John L., Oliver P., Cornelius, Phoebe and Cornelia.

(VI) Cornelius, fourth son of Daniel and Katherine Van Etten, was born about 1825, in Milford, Pennsylvania, and in early life engaged in farming. He was superintendent of construction on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, and after its completion he became a roadmaster on the line, with headquarters at Angola, New York, where he died about 1871. He married (first) November 3, 1847, Elizabeth Cunion, who was the mother of two sons: Charles C. and Edgar Lemont. By a second marriage there were sons: Horton B., Pardon B., Ernest.

(VII) Edgar Lemont, second son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Cunion) Van Etten, was born September 23, 1855, and engaged in farming in the town of Conashaugh, Pike county, Pennsylvania. Subsequently he became bookkeeper for the Orange County Flint Glass Works in Port Jervis, New York, and later engaged in the coal and grain business in the same town, which business he disposed of to take the position of auditor of the Jamestown & Lake Erie Railroad at Jamestown, New York. Later he was made adjuster of claims for the Metropolitan Street Railroad, at the time of the disintegration following the different receiverships of the various companies making up the Metropolitan system, cast his future with the Third Avenue Railroad. After fifteen years of continuous service, he tired of city life and began to long again for the woods and fields of his

boyhood. He retired to a farm at Freehold, New Jersey, where he now lives. He is a Republican in politics, and while residing in Port Jervis filled several municipal offices. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows Lodge at Port Jervis, and of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, in 1873, Olive Augusta Rutan, born January 12, 1853, daughter of Jose and Katherine (Smith) Rutan, natives, respectively, of Buffalo, New York, and Dingman's Ferry, Pennsylvania. They are the parents of two children: Bertha, born January 17, 1879, wife of Charles Wood, of Milford, Pennsylvania, and Charles Rutan, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Rutan, only son of Edgar Lemont and Olive Augusta (Rutan) Van Etten, was born October 6, 1875, in Conashaugh, Pennsylvania. He was educated in the public schools at Port Jervis, New York, and was first employed in a saw mill and lumbe yard at Salamanca, New York, subsequently in the office of the auditor of the Jamestown & Lake Erie Railway Company, and was promoted to the position of auditor. The following year he was made general manager of the company, where he continued three years and resigned to become general manager of the Wiscasset & Quebec Railroad Company in Maine. The executive capacity of Mr. Van Etten had by this time become known and he was next engaged as general manager of the transportation and property interests at Atlantic City, New Jersey, that were then controlled by the Holland Trust Company of New York City. After serving three years at Atlantic City he accepted the position of traffic manager and general freight agent of the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company, and resigned this position to engage in the contracting business. He reconstructed the Brighton Beach Railroad between Brighton Beach and Brooklyn under traffic, changing it from a surface road to a road that was elevated for a part of the distance and put under ground for the balance of the way. He was subsequently engaged in the promoting and construction of interurban electric lines in South Carolina. The panic of 1907 caused the failure of this enterprise and Mr. Van Etten entered into a contract for the disposal of refuse with the borough of Brooklyn in 1908, and also made a similar contract with the city of Boston in 1912 and in 1913 to



a contract for the disposal of all of the refuse of the boroughs of Manhattan, Brooklyn and the Bronx, of the city of New York. He is still at the head of the Borough Development Company of New York and the Boston Development and Sanitary Company of Boston. Mr. Van Etten is a member of Brooklyn Lodge, No. 22, Benevolent Protective Order Elks; the Montauk Club, and the Jamaica Bay Yacht Club. He married, in April, 1896, Anna Stainer Hawkins, of Port Jervis, New York, youngest of the three children of John and Ella (Whitney) Hawkins. The two elder are John Whitney and Carrie. Mr. and Mrs. Van Etten have two sons: Howard Hawkins and Charles Richard.

This name is manifestly of Dutch origin, but appears to have been of recent importation to this country. It is not found in the early annals of the state of New York, but appears about the beginning of the nineteenth century in the Hudson river valley.

(I) William Graff Van Vliet lived at Leeds, in the town of Catskill, Greene county, New York. He married Elizabeth Elting.

(II) Isaac Newton Van Vliet, son of William Graff and Elizabeth (Elting) Van Vliet, was born October 14, 1834, in Leeds, New York, died in New York City, April 21, 1899. He was educated in his native town and in Albany, New York, and resided in early life in the latter place. He later removed to New

York City. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and in politics a Democrat. He married, in Catskill, New York, July 16, 1861, Louise Cornwall, born September 23, 1838, in Catskill, daughter of Amos and Elizabeth Gardiner (Hand) Cornwall. Children: Deuse Mairs, mentioned below; Elizabeth Austin, born March 15, 1895, in New York City.

(III) Deuse Mairs Van Vliet, only son of Isaac N. and Louise (Cornwall) Van Vliet, was born December 25, 1862, in New York City, and was named by his father for a very intimate friend, named Van Deusen, who was familiarly called Deuse by his intimates. The son grew up in his native city, attending private schools, and was subsequently a student in a high school at San Francisco, California. He is now engaged in grain and cotton commission brokerage, with offices in the Cotton Exchange, New York City. He served seven years as a private in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York. His present residence is at Plainfield, New Jersey, where he is a member of the Crescent Avenue Presbyterian Church. While independent of party dictation in political matters, his leanings are toward the Democratic party. He married, in Plainfield, January 19, 1888, Charlotte Groendyke, daughter of David Nevius and Aletta Jane (Hegeman) Groendyke. Children, born at Plainfield; Ruth Gray, January 29, 1889; Janet Cornwall, May 11, 1894; Barbara Hegeman, January 29, 1898.

































